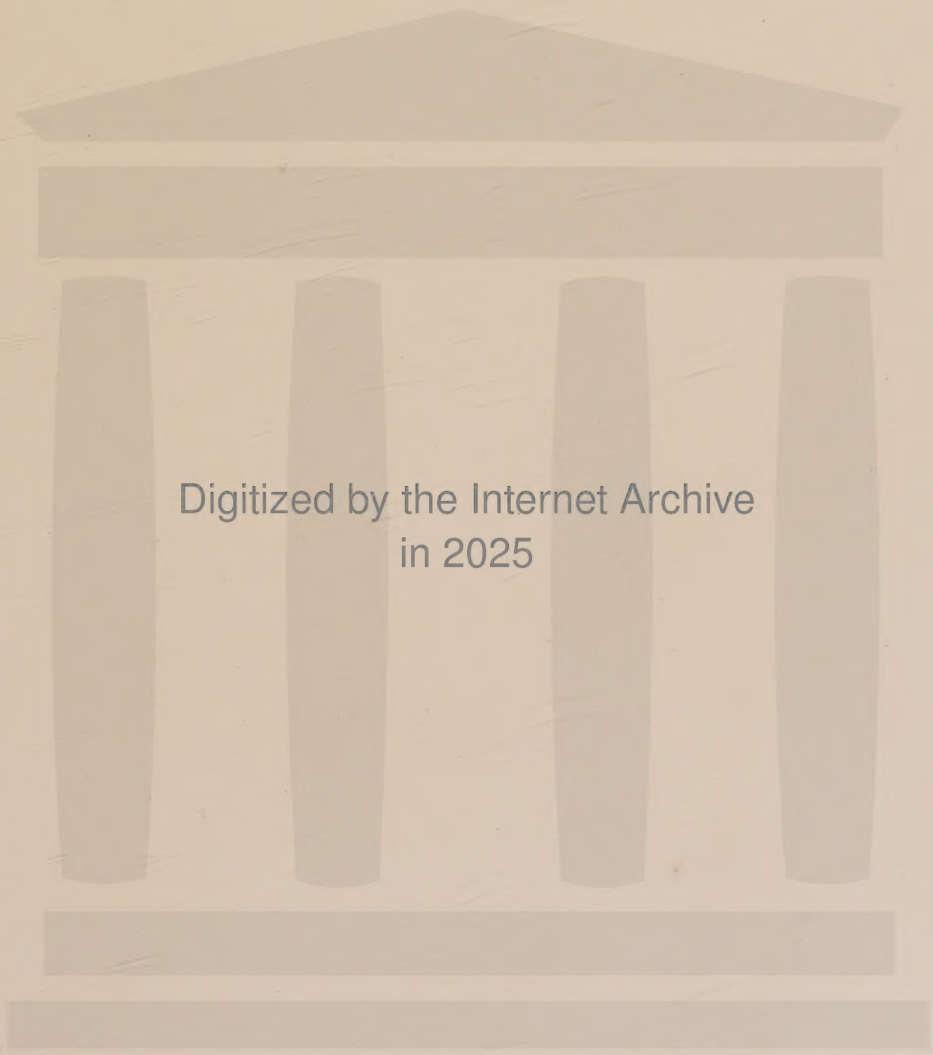
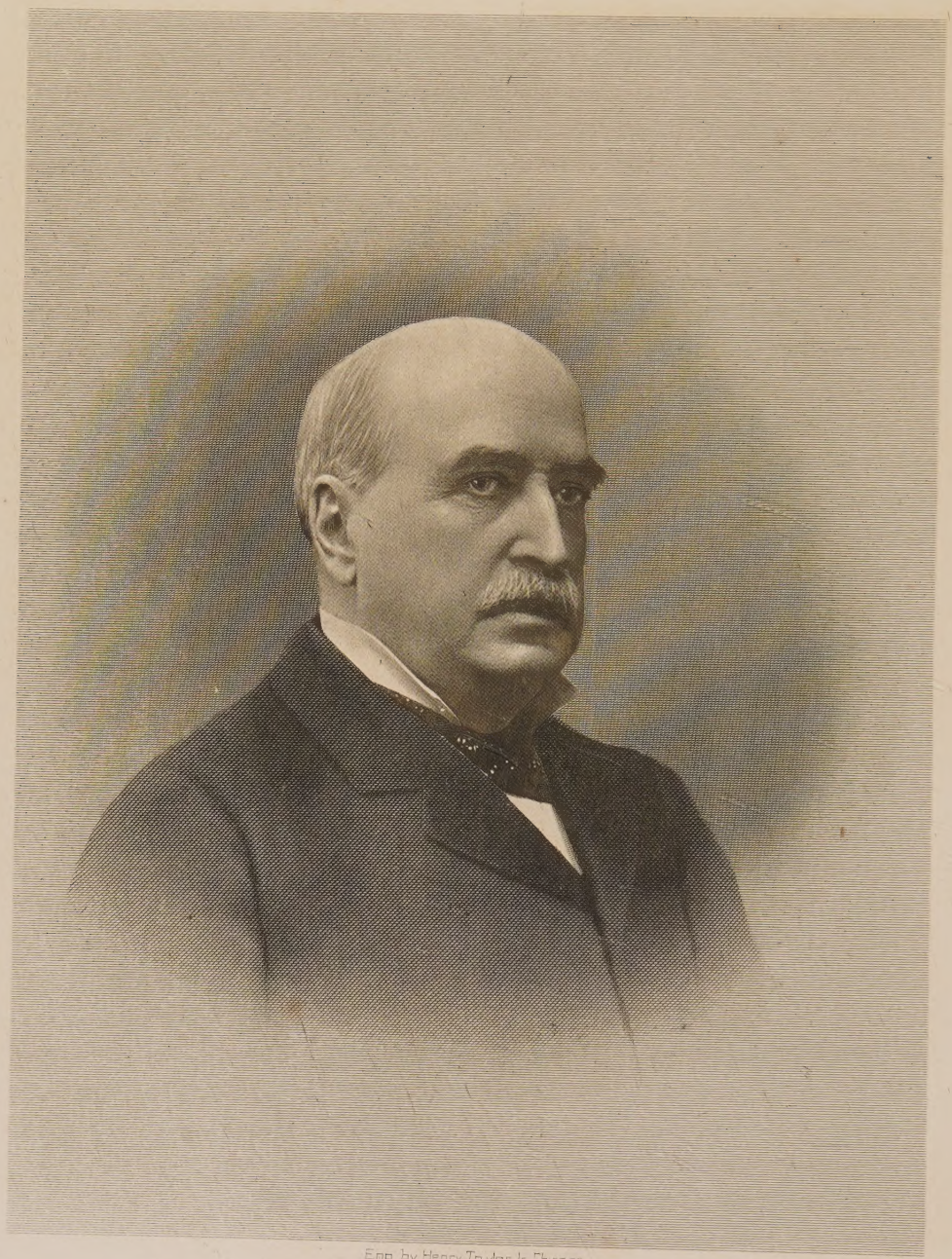
NE
0-32b
RB

2 Vols
NE
0-32
RB


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/illustratedhisto0000jste_n9n4



Eng. by Henry Taylor Jr. Chicago

George L. Miller

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF NEBRASKA

TERRITORIAL SEAL

WITH

MAPS, TABLES, VIEWS,

PORTRAITS, BIOGRAPHIES, AND

SPECIAL ARTICLES

Property of the Seattle Genealogical Society

VOLUME II

1906

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF NEBRASKA

A HISTORY OF NEBRASKA FROM THE EARLIEST EXPLORATIONS OF THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI REGION

WITH

STEEL ENGRAVINGS, PHOTOGRAVURES, COPPER PLATES, MAPS, AND TABLES

BY

J. STERLING MORTON

SUCCEEDED BY

ALBERT WATKINS, PH. B., LL. B., AS EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

DR. GEORGE L. MILLER, ASSOCIATE EDITOR

VOLUME II

LINCOLN
JACOB NORTH & COMPANY
1906

COPYRIGHT, 1906
BY
THE WESTERN PUBLISHING AND ENGRAVING COMPANY
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

EDITORIAL STAFF

J. STERLING MORTON

SUCCEEDED BY

ALBERT WATKINS, PH.B., LL.B., as Editor-in-Chief

DR. GEORGE L. MILLER, ... Associate Editor

CLARENCE SUMNER PAINE, ... Managing Editor

CONTRIBUTORS

GEOLOGY

ERWIN HINCKLEY BARBOUR, PH.D., ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Professor of Geology, University of Nebraska

PLANT LIFE

CHARLES EDWIN BESSEY, LL.D., ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Professor of Botany, University of Nebraska

PLACE OF NEBRASKA IN AMERICAN HISTORY

HOWARD WALTER CALDWELL, PH.B., A.M., . . . Lincoln, Nebraska
Professor of American History and Politics, University of Nebraska

THE SOCIOLOGICAL PECULIARITIES OF THE PLAINS POPULATION

GEORGE ELLIOTT HOWARD, PH.D., ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Professor of Institutional History, University of Nebraska

THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE IN NEBRASKA

ROSCOE POUND, PH.D., ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Dean of the College of Law, University of Nebraska

METEOROLOGY

PROFESSOR GEORGE A. LOVELAND, ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Director of the U. S. Weather Bureau, University of Nebraska

ANIMAL LIFE

LAWRENCE BRUNER, B.SC., ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Professor of Entomology and Ornithology, University of Nebraska

FORESTRY

ROBERT W. FURNAS, Former Governor of Nebraska.

CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY

JAY AMOS BARRETT, ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Curator and Librarian, Nebraska State Historical Society

MUNICIPAL HISTORY

ADDISON E. SHELDON, A.M., ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Director of Field Work, Nebraska State Historical Society

ARCHEOLOGY

ELMER ELLSWORTH BLACKMAN, ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Archeologist Nebraska State Historical Society

BANKING AND FINANCE

HENRY W. YATES, ... Omaha, Nebraska
President Nebraska National Bank

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

REV. DAVID MARQUETTE, D.D., ... University Place, Nebraska
Corresponding Secretary State Methodist Historical Society

EPISCOPAL CHURCH

HON. JAMES M. WOOLWORTH, ... Omaha, Nebraska
Chancellor of the Episcopal Diocese of Nebraska

CATHOLIC CHURCH—OMAHA DIOCESE

REV. PATRICK F. MCCARTHY, ... Omaha, Nebraska

CATHOLIC CHURCH—LINCOLN DIOCESE

REV. MICHAEL A. SHINE, ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Rector St. Theresa's Pro-Cathedral

CHRISTIAN CHURCH

WILLIS A. BALDWIN, ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Corresponding Secretary, Nebraska Christian Missionary Society

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

REV. HARMON BROSS, D.D., ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Superintendent of Congregational Home Missions for Nebraska, and Department Commander of Grand Army of the Republic

BAPTIST CHURCH

REV. AUSTIN W. CLARK, ... Omaha, Nebraska
Baptist Church Historian for Nebraska, and Corresponding Secretary National Conference of Charities and Corrections

LUTHERAN CHURCH

LUTHER M. KUHNS, D.D., ... Omaha, Nebraska
Secretary Luther League of America

MASONRY

FRANCIS E. WHITE, ... Omaha, Nebraska
Grand Secretary A. F. and A. M.

ODD FELLOWSHIP

HON. GEORGE L. LOOMIS, LL.B., ... Fremont, Nebraska

REMINISCENCES

HON. JEFFERSON H. BROADY, ... Lincoln, Nebraska

ACROSS THE PLAINS IN 1862

CAPTAIN HENRY E. PALMER, ... Omaha, Nebraska

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

BRADFORD P. COOK, ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Department Patriotic Instructor G. A. R.

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE IN NEBRASKA

WILLIAM HOLMAN JENNINGS, ... Lincoln, Nebraska
Christian Science Publication Committee for the State of Nebraska

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

REV. JAMES D. KERR, ... Omaha, Nebraska

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD

GEN. GRENVILLE M. DODGE, ... New York city

THE STORY OF FALKI, WAR CHIEF OF THE PAWNEES

HON. HIRAM P. BENNET, ... Denver, Colorado

INDIAN NOTES

MELVIN RANDOLPH GILMORE, A.B., ... Bethany, Nebraska
Assistant in Science and Curator of Museum, Cotner University

NEBRASKA STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE

JOHN BELL DINSMORE, ... Sutton, Nebraska
Member of the Board since 1877

EDITOR'S NOTE

Though the text of this volume is composed of distinct topics without intimate correlation, yet they relate almost wholly to the territorial period. The story of the building of the Union Pacific railroad is of necessity similar in outline to the accounts of that great enterprise which have been many times written and in various forms. But, owing partly to the very distant point of view of their writers and partly to their neglect, all of these accounts lack many important local incidents and altogether the very important local coloring which have been supplied here, and which are essential to an adequate history of the construction of the first highway of its class and magnitude in the world. Though much has been written by specialists about the origin and characteristics of the Indian tribes of the trans-Missouri plains, yet no connected or comprehensive history of them has as yet been published. The story related in this volume, therefore, is not only new in the main, but it is, I think, unusually authentic and realistic, because it is based chiefly upon the experiences of men who actually lived with the Indians and who officially reported the result of their observations extending through a period of three-quarters of a century. Some heaviness in the narrative will, I trust, be excused on the explanation that the almost vast amount of information, mostly new to the general public and all relevant to the purpose of the history, was necessarily condensed into small space. An hour's perusal of this topic will leave the reader with an extensive knowledge of the location and career of the various aboriginal occupants of the Nebraska country—as to their relations with one another and with the encroaching whites.

For the preservation of unity and for other good reasons, it is better that the body of the history—the naturally connected story—should be written by one hand. But there are obvious advantages in having distinctly separable topics treated by different persons. In the present volume this diverse treatment appears in the accounts of the various church organizations and fraternal societies which are written by men whose lives were part of the life of the institutions themselves. This close interrelation of the writers and their subjects lends peculiar vitality to their portrayal.

The courses of the most important territorial wagon roads have been traced in almost tedious detail, perhaps, in a long footnote. It seemed quite worth while to thus reconstruct the lines of these famous roads for the sake of preservation, but this work will be of special interest to students and to the individual owners of the lands through which the highways ran. The great picture gallery of Nebraska which some day will be filled with portraits of her pioneers, largely reproductions of those which have been preserved in this history, will also contain an extensive map showing these pioneer roadways which may easily be constructed from the data here given.

ALBERT WATKINS.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

CHAPTER I

Territorial Banking 1–38

CHAPTER II

Slavery in Nebraska 39–71

CHAPTER III

Building of the Pioneer Railway (Union Pacific), and territorial wagon roads 72–124

CHAPTER IV

The Mormons in Nebraska 125–38

CHAPTER V

Territorial Military History—Nebraska in the Civil war, campaigns against the Indians, intertribal wars, and military posts in the Nebraska country . 139–91

CHAPTER VI

Indian occupation of the plains—Domestic tribes, origin, history and numbers; Emigrant tribes, numbers, territorial location and final reservations; Life and racial characteristics of domestic and emigrant tribes . . 192–262

CHAPTER VII

Territorial Products 263–97

CHAPTER VIII

Banking in Nebraska 298–335

CHAPTER IX

Territorial Press 336–78

CHAPTER X

Free Masonry 379–413

CHAPTER XI

Independent Order of Odd Fellows 414–31

CHAPTER XII

Baptist Church History 432–38

CHAPTER XIII

Catholic Church, Omaha Diocese 439–55

CHAPTER XIV

Catholic Church, Lincoln Diocese 456–64

CHAPTER XV

Christian (Disciples) Church 465–74

CHAPTER XVI

Christian Science Church 475–80

CHAPTER XVII

Congregational Church 481–507

CHAPTER XVIII

Episcopal Church 508–15

CHAPTER XIX

Lutheran Church 516–21

CHAPTER XX

Methodist Church 522–54

CHAPTER XXI

Presbyterian Church 555–66

CHAPTER XXII

Biographical 567–804

HISTORY OF NEBRASKA

CHAPTER I

TERRITORIAL BANKING

NO SPECIFIC bank incorporation was granted by the 1st legislature, and only one bill[1] for such a purpose was introduced during the session, the title of the proposed corporation being the "Territorial Bank of Nebraska." The strong bank sentiment which budded in the first, flowered in the second session. This first bill was laid on the table, on motion of Nuckolls, by the following vote: Ayes, Bennet, Bradford, Clark, Cowles, Jones, Nuckolls, and Rogers; nays, Folsom, Goodwill, Mitchell, Richardson, Sharp; but on the same day Mitchell, who had voted with the minority, moved, against the rules, to reconsider, and the bill was taken up and referred to the judiciary committee. That conservative committee amended the bill, presumably so as to make it unsuitable to the purposes of its friends, and by unanimous consent Goodwill withdrew it.[2] The charter of the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Co., liberally construed, conferred full banking powers; and the charter of the Franklin Insurance Co., also granted at this session, squinted in the same direction.

At the second session bank charter bills were introduced in the council as follows: By Goodwill, Territorial Bank of Nebraska, at Omaha; by Cowles, Southern Bank of Nebraska; by Mitchell, Bank of Florence; by Rogers, Nemaha Valley bank. In the house the following charters were introduced: By Campbell, Bank of Nebraska; by Decker, Platte Valley bank; by Bowen, Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue; by McDonald, Richardson County bank. In the council a bill to charter the Platte Valley bank was substituted for that of the Southern bank.[3] The bill to charter the Richardson County bank was referred to a select committee consisting of William B. Hail, John C. Campbell, and J. Sterling Morton.[4] The majority—Hail and Campbell—recommended the passage of the bill, but with the name changed to "The Southern Bank of Nebraska," and with a new set of incorporators, namely, Justus C. Lincoln, John A. Singleton, Arthur W. McDonald, Abel D. Kirk, William E. Frazer, Neal J. Sharp, Charles McDonald, and Christian Bobst. Mr. Morton made a characteristic report to which in later years, after it "came true," he and other champions of honest banking pointed with justifiable pride.[5]

Of the councilmen, only Taylor G. Goodwill and Alfred D. Jones, both of Douglas county, refused to vote for either of the char-

[1] Council file No. 131.

[2] Council Journal, 1st Ter. Sess., pp. 134, 135, 138, and 141.

[3] Council Journal, 1st Ter. Sess., p. 72.

[4] House Journal, 2d Ter. Sess., p. 139.

[5] This report, preceded by the comment of the Omaha *Nebraskian,* follows:

"In looking over the minutes of the second legislative assembly, on file in the secretary's office, a few days since, we came across the following minority report made by Hon. J. Sterling Morton, to the House of Representatives—of which he was a member—January 22, 1856. This report was, by the House refused a place in the journal of its proceedings; it was however, preserved among the minutes kept by the chief clerk, and filed in the secretary's office, where it was found as mentioned. As a bank charter is now pending in the legislature, we deem this a fit opportunity to publish this report, premising that the prophecies therein contained have proven but too true. We commend it to the attention of the members of the present legislative assembly, and ask them to pause ere they inflict such a curse upon the territory as the charter now under consideration.

ters. Sharp of Richardson clouded his record for sound economic and moral judgment by voting for one of them—the Bank of Nebraska.

Those with a clean score of nays in the house are Hagood[1] and Laird of Cass, Hoover and Kirk of Richardson, Miller of Douglas, and Morton of Otoe. Buck of Cass, Chambers of Nemaha, and Riden of Otoe have only one aye each scored against them. Thus it may be said, fairly, that Cass, Nemaha, and Richardson counties, as represented in the house, stood against the perpetration of the folly and iniquity of the wildcat banks. Of the Douglas representatives, Dr. Miller stood alone in uncompromising opposition; but with Goodwill and Jones of the council standing equally firm, that county made a wholesome showing. Of the Otoe members, Morton stood entirely alone, though Riden yielded only in the case of the Bank of Nebraska. Morton began early and continued to the last frequently to stand alone in reference to social questions. This was a distinguishing quality

"'MINORITY REPORT

"'The select committee to whom was referred an act to incorporate the Southern Bank of Nebraska, have had the same under consideration and a majority have reported it back without amendment and recommend its passage.

"'But in duty to myself and the democratic party, of which I am a representative, I beg leave to submit the following minority report:

"'Thus far, I have opposed and voted against every bill granting banking privileges which has come before the House, and I have done so because I have been able to see neither the necessity nor the propriety of establishing and legalizing swindling powers in this young and flourishing territory. I regard the forty days just passing away as the advent-time of wild-cats into Nebraska, and I believe they will be remembered hereafter by the people of this territory as the forty days in which Nebraska committed financial suicide. We have legislated into existence five banks, with power to issue six millions of rag money, and no one can prove either the necessity or the utility of such monied monstrosities in any country. On the other hand they are dangerous to the prosperity of the commonwealth at home, and ruinous to our credit and prosperity abroad. I had hoped that our democratic executive, (Izard), would, like Andrew Jackson, say, "No more banks!" take the responsibility upon himself and strangle every new-born wild cat with a veto gag. But in this, I, with many other democrats, have been sadly disappointed. I have therefore only one trifle of satisfaction left me, and that is to report back the bill providing for the incorporation of the Southern Bank of Nebraska, and recommend its rejection, its destruction and its final consignment to that oblivion where all the rest ought to have been.

"'Hoping for the best, but hoping against probabilities, I respectfully submit the above for your consideration.

"'(Signed),

"'J. STERLING MORTON.'"

—(Nebraska City *News*, Nov. 6, 1858.)

The house refused to receive the report by a vote of 11 to 12 (House Journal, p. 139); but McDonald afterward withdrew the bill (House Journal, p. 183). The record of the votes by which the other five charter bills were passed follows: Bank of Florence, in the council, ayes, Allen A. Bradford, Brown, Cowles, Evans, Kirkpatrick, Mitchell, Rogers—7; nays, Henry Bradford, Folsom, Goodwill, Jones, Richardson, Sharp—6 (Council Journal, p. 72). The vote in the house was: Ayes, Beck, Boulware, Bowen, Campbell, Clancy, Davis, Decker, Hail, Harsh, Larimer, Moore, Rose, Salisbury—13; nays, Buck, Chambers, Finney, Gibson, Hagood, Hoover, Kirk, Laird, Miller, Morton, McDonald, Riden—12 (House Journal, p. 114).

Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue, council: Ayes, Allen A. Bradford, Henry Bradford, Brown, Evans, Kirkpatrick, Mitchell, Richardson, Rogers—8; nays, Cowles, Folsom, Jones, Sharp—4 (Council Journal, p. 93). House: Ayes, Beck, Boulware, Bowen, Campbell, Clancy, Davis, Decker, Gibson, Hail, Harsh, Larimer, Moore, McDonald, Rose, Salisbury—15; nays, Buck, Chambers, Finney, Hagood, Hoover, Kirk, Laird, Miller, Riden—9 (House Journal, p. 97).

Bank of Nebraska, council vote: Ayes, Allen A. Bradford, Brown, Cowles, Evans, Kirkpatrick, Mitchell, Richardson, Rogers, Sharp—9; nays, H. Bradford, Folsom, Goodwill, Jones—4 (Council Journal, p. 87). House: Ayes, Boulware, Bowen, Buck, Campbell, Clancy, Davis, Decker, Gibson, Hail, Harsh, Hare, Larimer, Moore, McDonald, Riden, Rose, Salisbury—17; nays, Beck, Chambers, Finney, Hagood, Hoover, Kirk, Laird, Miller, Morton—9 (House Journal, p. 79).

Nemaha Valley bank, council: Ayes, Allen A. Bradford, Brown, Cowles, Evans, Kirkpatrick, Mitchell, Richardson, Rogers—8; nays, Henry Bradford, Folsom, Goodwill, Jones, Sharp—5 (Council Journal, p. 72). House: Ayes, Beck, Boulware, Bowen, Campbell, Chambers, Clancy, Davis, Decker, Finney, Hail, Harsh, Larimer, Moore, McDonald, Rose, Salisbury—16; nays, Buck, Gibson, Hagood, Hoover, Kirk, Laird, Miller, Morton, Riden—9 (House Journal, p. 114).

Platte Valley bank, council vote: Ayes, Allen A. Bradford, Henry Bradford, Brown, Cowles, Evans, Folsom, Kirkpatrick, Mitchell, Richardson, Rogers—10; nays, Goodwill, Jones, Sharp—3 (Council Journal, p. 73). House: Ayes, Beck, Boulware, Bowen, Campbell, Clancy, Davis, Decker, Gibson, Hail, Harsh, Larimer, Moore, Rose, Salisbury—14; nays, Buck, Chambers, Finney, Hagood, Hoover, Kirk, Laird, Miller, Morton, McDonald, Riden—11 (House Journal, p. 114).

[1] John McF. Hagood (see vol. 1, p. 277) was born in Todd county, Ky., in 1812, and died in Oct., 1885. He was married in 1840 to Permelia McFarland, and migrated to Illinois in 1847 and to Cass county, Neb., in 1854. In 1856 he was again married to Mary Catherine Brown, by whom he had seven children: Henry, Ellen, Louis, Oscar, Frederic, Kate, and Andrew. He enlisted in the Civil war as color sergeant of Co. A, 1st Vol. Inf., and was mustered out as lieutenant.

of his character. It was the product of clear perception and courage.

In these votes we have additional illustration of the strong and peculiar Omaha influence. Buck of Cass and Riden of Otoe, in the house, and Sharp of Richardson in the council voted against every charter but that of the Bank of Nebraska. Again, Chambers and Finney of Nemaha would have had a clean score if they had not yielded to "local interest" in voting for the Nemaha Valley charter. Half the vast sum of present day legislative villainies is due to this surrender to local greed and the consequent reciprocal conspiracy of local interests. The commissioners or incorporators named in the charters included many of the most influential men of the territory.[1]

Many members of the legislature which granted these gratuities were among the incorporators. Mitchell of the Bank of Florence lived at that place and was a member of the council; Bowen of the Bank of Fontenelle lived at its home, Bellevue, and was a member of the house; Richard Brown of the Nemaha Valley bank represented Nemaha county in the council, and Bradford, Boulware, Campbell, and Hail of the Platte Valley bank represented Otoe county in the house. While Richardson, the otherwise conservative leader of the council, proposed amendments calculated to make the banks reasonably safe, yet, after they were rejected, he voted for the charters. He twice offered the following amendment to the charter of the Bank of Nebraska:

"Before going into operation, or issuing any bill, the said bank shall secure the bill-holders by a deposit with the auditor of the territory, United States stocks, or stocks of some of the states of the Union, at their par value in market, to the amount of one-third of what bills said bank may choose to issue; and on said stock being so deposited, the auditor shall countersign, if desired, so many of such bills as will amount to three times the amount of the stock so deposited; and no bill shall be issued by such bank but what shall be so countersigned."[2]

Councilman Dr. Henry Bradford curiously anticipated a standing provision of the present law governing national banks by offering the following amendment to the charter of the Bank of Florence:

"The corporation shall hold no lands, tenements, or other real estate, except so much as may be necessary for the convenient transaction of its legitimate business, except the said lands, tenements, or other real estate shall have been *bona fide* mortgaged to the bank as security for debts due the bank, or received from debtors of the bank in payment of their debts. Any real estate coming into the possession of the bank by the above provisions may be disposed of as the president and directors may deem most for the interest of the company."[3]

The stock of all of the banks except the Nemaha Valley bank was to be $100,000, and they might organize when $50,000 had been subscribed. The stock of the Nemaha Valley bank was fixed at $50,000, and $25,000 was to be subscribed before organization. In other respects the charters were alike.[4]

[1] For this list of names see p. 299.

[2] Council Journal, 2d Ter. Sess., p. 53.

[3] Ibid., p. 68.

[4] Following is a copy of the charter of the Platte Valley bank:

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Council and House of Representatives of the territory of Nebraska*, That Joseph W. Coolidge, John C. Campbell, Hiram Joy, Stephen F. Nuckolls, John Boulware, Sen., Allen A. Bradford, William B. Hail, William Larimer, Jr., and Isaac L. Gibbs, their heirs and assigns, are hereby appointed Commissioners and they or any five of them, are authorized to carry into effect, from and after the passage of this act, the establishment of a bank, to be styled and called the Platte Valley Bank, and to be located at Nebraska City, in Otoe county, Nebraska Territory, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars, which may be increased at the will of the stockholders, to any amount not exceeding five hundred thousand dollars, to be divided into shares of one hundred dollars each; and the said Company, under the above name and style, are hereby declared capable in law of issuing bills, notes and other certificates of indebtedness, dealing in exchange, and doing all things necessary to the carrying on of a regular and legitimate banking business, and also to buy and possess property of all kinds, and to sell and dispose of the same, to contract and be contracted with, to sue and be sued, to defend and be defended against in all the courts of this Territory.

"SEC. 2. That the commissioners hereby appointed shall have power to cause books to be opened for the subscription of said stock, in such manner and at such times and places as they or any five of them may appoint, that whenever Fifty Thousand Dollars is fully subscribed, then those making such

It will be seen that there was no restraint on the issue of notes, and that the only protection to note-holders lay in the individual liability of stockholders and the publicity of the required annual report to the territorial auditor. The banks might organize and do buiness without a dollar of actually paid-up capital. The persistence with which every safeguard which the honest and the wise sought to interpose was opposed and rejected on the part of the majority of the legislature shows utter disregard of inevitable disastrous consequences if not direct evil intent. When Governor Cuming in his message of 1857 exclaimed that "about two-thirds of the currency of the whole country is debt," and thought that this conception should crush the very notion of the banking or credit system, he had not the faintest conception that bank credit currency was so soon to perform regularly much more than two-thirds of the functions of money, or that these vast media of exchange were to be issued through the banking system at the will of the business world. But he properly insisted, though without a clear distinction, that bank notes for general circulation—money in the restricted sense of the word—could not be issuable by banks with safety except under the severest provisions for their security. The real reason why there was little or no good money in Nebraska was that there was no good property, or credit which represents good property, with which it could be bought or borrowed, for in every-day commercial transactions money is bought with other goods just as goods are bought with money. Some of these banks sought to supply the lacking credit legitimately, and the responsible men who conducted them were able to save the public from loss; but the promoters of the others sought to fool the public, and in some cases fooled themselves with the notion that the creation of money without sound credit or actual property behind it was practicable.

DANIEL LEONIDAS M'GARY[1]

Several of the members were mindful of these simple economic principles and sought to apply them through amendments to the charters. Mr. Salisbury of Douglas county offered the following amendment in the house to the Bank of Nebraska charter:

subscription shall have power to choose a Board of Directors, whose duty it shall be to organize said Bank, by electing a President, Vice-President and Cashier; and that, in the election of said directors and officers, each share subscribed, or then held, shall entitle the holder thereof to one vote which may be given in person or by proxy.

"SEC. 3. It shall be the duty of the President or Vice-President (either of which shall be competent) and Cashier to attach their respective names to all bills or notes, issued by said Bank to circulate as currency; and that the stockholders shall be each and individually liable for the full and final redemption of such issue, payable at their Banking House, in gold or silver, and that this charter shall have an existence and be in full force, if faithfully complied with, for the term of twenty-five years from the date of its passage and becoming a law of this Territory.

"SEC. 4. The stock of said Bank shall be assignable and transferable according to such rules and under such restrictions as the Board of Directors may prescribe, who shall have power at all times to make such rules and regulations as may appear for the well-being of said Bank, not inconsistent with the constitution and laws of the United States and this territory.

"SEC. 5. The Directors of said Bank shall make or cause to be made through their Cashier, under oath or affirmation, an annual report to the Auditor of the Territory or state (as the case may be) a full exhibit of the condition of said Bank, which report shall be published in three newspapers of this Territory, if they exist, by said Auditor.

"SEC. 6. This act shall be in force from and after its passage.

"Approved January 18, 1856."—(Laws of Nebraska, 1856, p. 224.)

[1]Daniel Leonidas McGary, deceased, the first U. S. district attorney appointed for Nebraska, and a pio-

SAMPLES OF WILDCAT CURRENCY

"No person or association of persons shall commence the business of banking under said act, until such association shall have deposited with the auditor of the territory an amount of United States stocks or stocks of some other state, equal in amount to the capital stock of said bank. Such stock, in all cases, to be or to be made to be equal to stock producing six per cent per annum, and it shall not be lawful for the auditor of the territory to take such stock above their par value."[1]

An amendment offered by Mr. Kirk of Richardson was more to the point: "No bills shall be issued until money or stocks are deposited with the auditor of the territory to the full amount of the issue."[2] The same member moved to amend the charter of the Fontenelle bank of Bellevue by applying thereto the following sections of the statutes adopted at the first session:

"168. If any person subscribe to, or become a member of or be in any way interested in any association or company formed for the purpose of issuing or putting in circulation any bill, check, ticket, certificate, promissory note, or other paper of any bank to circulate as money in this territory, he shall be punished by imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding one year, or by fine not more than one thousand dollars.

"169. No incorporated company shall employ its effects or any part thereof, or be in any way interested in any fund that is employed for the purpose of issuing notes or other evidences of debt to be loaned or put in circulation as money, and any director, officer, or agent of any such company who violates the provisions of this section shall be imprisoned in the county jail not exceeding one year or be fined not exceeding one thousand dollars.

"170. All notes and other securities for the payment of money or the delivery of property, made or given to any association, institution, or company that is formed for any such unlawful purpose, or made, or given to secure the payment of any money loaned or discounted by any company or its officers contrary to the provisions of the preceding section, are void.

"171. No person, association, or corporation shall issue any bills, drafts, or other evidences of debt to be loaned or put in circulation as money or to pass or be used as a currency or circulating medium; and every person, association, or corporation, and every member thereof who violates the provisions of this section shall be punished by fine not exceeding one thousand dollars."[3]

All these safety amendments were promptly laid on the table, the last by the following vote: Ayes, Beck, Boulware, Bowen, Camp-

---

neer lawyer of Brownville, was born at Madisonville, Ky., in Jan., 1834, and died in Beaumont, Tex., Apr. 22, 1902. His ancestors were among the pioneers of Kentucky. His grandfather, Hugh McGary, accompanied Daniel Boone to the "dark and bloody ground" and took the first Bibles into that section. The parents of Daniel L. McGary died when he was very young, and when old enough he was sent to St. Louis and placed in the commercial house of relatives, where he clerked by day and studied law at night. After finishing his law studies, he removed to Nebraska territory, and May 10, 1855, was appointed the first United States district attorney of Nebraska territory for the southern district. According to his son, Samuel H. McGary, his father was intimately associated with J. Sterling Morton and for a time assisted in the publication of the Nebraska City *News*. In the later '50s Mr. McGary was married to Mrs. R. L. Jackley, a widow, and the two, with their possessions in wagons, migrated to Uvalde, Tex., then an extreme frontier town. Here McGary practiced law and fought Indians until the Civil war commenced, when he moved his wife and two children to the home of Atreus Clay, an uncle, living at Independence, Tex., and enlisted in the Confederate army. He fought until the close of the war, was several times wounded, but was never captured and never surrendered. He returned home, and remained until his death an unreconstructed rebel. Immediately after the war he established a weekly newspaper at Brenham, Tex., calling it the *Southern Banner*, the stars and bars being conspicuous in the headlines. He made life miserable for the carpet baggers who flocked to Washington county after the war, and was eventually thrown in jail for alleged inciting of rebellion. While in jail he was fed by white people of Brenham, and continued to edit his paper from behind the bars. Later the "military boss" of the city detached a file of soldiers who burned the *Banner* office, and the same fire destroyed the entire business portion of the city, for which citizens of Brenham have unsuccessfully endeavored to secure relief from Congress. Mr. McGary also established a newspaper in Galveston, and was for many years editor and proprietor of the Houston *Age*, a paper which had a national reputation, although insignificant in size. Throughout the state he was known as "Uncle Dan'l," and counted among his personal friends the most distinguished citizens of Texas. His wife died in Mar., 1902, and he never recovered from the shock of her death, and followed her to a grave in Magnolia cemetery, Beaumont, just four weeks later. Four children survive: Samuel H. McGary, principal owner and manager of the Daily and Sunday *Journal*, Beaumont, Tex.; Mrs. S. W. Foster, of Beaumont; Percy M., publisher of the *Sentinel*, Cold Springs, Tex.; and Mrs. Eugene Baker, who resides in New Mexico.

[1] House Journal, 2d Ter. Sess., p. 77.

[2] Ibid., p. 78.

[3] Laws of Nebraska, 1st Ter. Sess., pp. 249–50.

bell, Clancy, Davis, Decker, Gibson, Hail, Harsh, Larimer, Moore, McDonald, Riden, Rose, Salisbury—16; nays, Buck, Chambers, Finney, Hagood, Hoover, Kirk, Laird, Miller —8.[1]

The member from Richardson, as irrepressible as he was clear-headed, offered still another drastic preventive of the impending rascality and its ruinous results in the following amendment:

"*Provided,* That no person shall become a stockholder in said bank by transfer or otherwise, until such person shall file a certificate with the commissioner, showing, on his oath, that he has real or personal property worth twice the amount of stock that he wishes to subscribe, and that over and above the amount of his indebtedness, and that there is no mortgage or incumbrance upon said property.

"*Provided further,* That said stockholders shall be individually responsible for the whole issue of the bank during the whole term of years, for which said charter shall be given, and for ten years thereafter."[2]

This proposed amendment was laid on the table by a vote of 14 to 10, Gibson and McDonald, who had voted against directly applying the Iowa criminal code by the preceding amendment, having joined the conservatives in support of this proposition.

It was well understood that whatever stability or public confidence these banks might possess must rest on the reputed responsibility of their promoters; and so the newspapers made the most of this consideration. The Omaha *Nebraskian*[3] insisted that the stockholders of the new banks were of the best and wealthiest capitalists in the country, that they were held by the charters individually responsible for their circulation, and that their stock was not transferable without the consent of the whole company. The assertion as to the transferability of stock was essentially untrue; for the charters imposed no such restriction, and if it was imposed by the by-laws of the corporation they could be changed at the will of the stockholders or directors.[4]

The wildcat conspiracy of the second session was continued in the third. The preceding legislature had chartered a bank for every town of consequence in the territory; this

[1] House Journal, 2d Ter. Sess., p. 97.

[2] Ibid.

[3] Sept. 10, 1856.

[4] In Aug., 1856, the Davenport (Ia.) *Gazette* gave an account of the organization of the Bank of Florence, which the *Advertiser* quoted as follows:

"We notice in our exchanges some considerable talk in reference to this new banking institution, located at the town of Florence, in Nebraska. Being in possession of some facts in regard to this bank, we propose to simply state them as they exist.

"The bank was chartered last winter, at the instance of a number of the citizens of Florence. By express provision of the charter, every stockholder is personally liable for all its issues.

"After the charter was obtained, the citizens of Florence, having no other interest in the matter than the establishment of a solid, permanent, and reliable institution, after examination as to what could best be done for the benefit of their town and territory, tendered the charter to Messrs. Cook & Sargent, of this city, as being the oldest, most influential and wealthy bankers in the West.

"Cook & Sargent, finding that the charter contained a most stringent individual liability clause, yielded to the wishes of the people of Florence, and accepted the offer made to them, and now own the charter, in connection with Cook, Sargent & Downey, of Iowa City, and Cook, Sargent & Cook, of Fort Des Moines.

"The capital stock of the bank is $100,000, with the privilege of raising it to $500,000. The responsibility and standing of the gentlemen above named are too well known in the west to require them to be heralded by us, and they would not thank us for volunteering an endorsement where none was needed.

"But this bank will prove not a little advantageous to the state generally, and especially to the people of this section of it, and to counteract the impression which may naturally attach to the minds of persons at a distance, that this is one of the irresponsible and fatherless wild cat banks with which the country is flooded, we have thought it proper to state the above facts, which can be relied on, with reference to it. The individual real estate, in this (Scott) county, of one member of the firm of Cook & Sargent, is worth in the market today $300,000.

"The individual and co-partnership real estate owned by Cook & Sargent, (aside from that owned by their Iowa City and Fort Des Moines branches) is worth not less than $800,000.

"Add to this the exalted business character for fidelity and integrity which these men have grown up steadily for the last nine years, and no one can hesitate to predict that the issues of this bank will at once take a rank among the most reliable bank paper of the country.

" 'Confidence is said to be a plant of slow growth:' but when grown, is a hardy and vigorous one, yielding abundant fruit, and the names of Cook & Sargent, in all their extensive business circles, will inspire an unshaken, and we trust a profitable confidence in this new enterprise of theirs in Florence.

"No men more eminently deserve success, and the people of Iowa will welcome a currency on which they can so safely repose, and which, we trust, will prove instrumental in driving from our state the mixed, pie-bald, and, to a great extent, miserable trash with which we are flooded from other states."—(The Nebraska *Advertiser*, Aug. 16, 1856.)

undertook to supply the hamlets also, and to that end some sixteen charter bills were introduced. Six of these bills were passed, namely, for the Clinton bank, the Bank of Columbus, the De Soto bank, the Pacific Bank of Omadi, the Bank of Plattsmouth and the Tekamah bank, and all were vetoed by Governor Izard. The veto message for five of them follows:

"To the Council:

"An act entitled, an act to incorporate the Pacific Bank of Omadi; An act entitled, an act to incorporate a bank at De Soto, Washington county; An act entitled, an act to incorporate the Bank of Columbus; An act entitled, an act to charter the Bank of Plattsmouth; An act entitled, an act to incorporate the Clinton bank; have severally been presented to me for my approval, all of which have received at my hands that careful examination and due deliberation which every measure vitally affecting the interests of the territory demand. And while I regret that any circumstances or class of circumstances should arise to prevent my hearty co-operation with the Legislative Assembly in all measures calculated to promote the common interests of the Territory, a high sense of duty to the whole country, which with me rises superior to every personal consideration, compels me to differ with your honorable body as to the policy of establishing any more banks at this time.

"I might here with propriety enter into an argument to demonstrate the pernicious effects of a banking system carried beyond the limits of the public necessities as they have developed themselves in various portions of our country, and with which all are familiar; but suffice it to say that my honest convictions are that the measure under consideration would have a tendency to cast a blight upon the hopes and prospects of our people more withering and deadly than that of the poisonous Upas. So convinced, were I to shrink from a fearless and faithful discharge of the duty thus imposed upon me, I should justly merit the contempt and condemnation of all honorable men, acting as I do upon the principle, sanctified by the patriotism of the nation, that it is better one man should die for the state than that all should perish, I most cheerfully take the responsibility of withholding my signature from the above recited bills: and herewith respectfully return them to the Council, the house in which they originated for reconsideration.

"Mark W. Izard.

"Executive Office, Omaha City,
"February 11th, 1857."[1]

The charters for the bank at De Soto and that of Tekamah were passed over the veto. In the council the vote on the De Soto charter was, ayes, Bowen, Bradford, Clancy, Furnas, Kirkpatrick, McDonald, Reeves, Safford, Salisbury—9; nays, Allan, Miller, Puett, Rogers.[2] In the house those voting aye were Cardwell, Chilcott,[3] Cole, Connor, Cowles, Cromwell, Downs, Dyson,[4] Ellis, Gibbs, Hanscom, Hail, Holloway, Kimball, Lawrence, Jonas G. Seely, Singleton, Slaughter,[5] Stout, Strickland, Watts, White, Wolph—23; nays, Armstrong,

[1] Council Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 144.

[2] Ibid., p. 150.

[3] George M. Chilcott, with George A. Hinsdale, another pioneer of Nebraska, was among the first settlers of Fontaine City, Col. He was a member of the lower house in the 1st territorial legislature of Colorado and in Nov., 1862, was elected to Congress under the state constitution. He was born in Jan., 1828, moved to Iowa in 1844, and was elected sheriff in 1853. In 1856 he removed to Nebraska, was a member of the 3d territorial legislature, representing Burt county, and migrated to Colorado, where he arrived in May, 1859. He was a member of the constitutional convention of that year at Denver, returning to Omaha for the winter. In the fall of 1860 he settled in what is now Pueblo county and engaged in farm work for two years, after which he took a claim twelve miles east of Pueblo, where he settled with his family. He was elected to represent that section at the first two sessions of the territorial legislature, and was appointed by President Lincoln register of the land office for the district of Colorado in 1863, which position he held until he was elected to Congress in November of that year. In 1881 he was appointed United States senator from Colorado, by Governor Pitkin, to fill out the unexpired term of Henry M. Teller, who had resigned to enter the cabinet of President Arthur. Mr. Chilcott was a republican in politics, a man of fine physique, energetic, and universally successful in his undertakings.

[4] Joseph Dyson, deceased, was born in Maryland about 1820. He was one of the first settlers of Bellevue, Neb., and claimed that place as his residence when he enlisted for the Civil war, Oct. 15, 1862, in Co. D, 2d Neb. Cav., of which he became 4th Sergt. He was killed in action June 22, 1863, at the Pawnee reservation, Neb. His early residence in Sarpy county was known as "Dyson Hollow," where he was largely engaged in burning lime, for which he found a ready market at Bellevue. (See also ft. nt. vol. I, p. 170.)

[5] William M. Slaughter, deceased, was one of the first settlers of Plattsmouth, where, in partnership with John A. Worley, he conducted a general merchandise store in 1854–56, in the building previously occupied by Samuel Martin and known as the "Old Barracks." He was elected a member of the first

Lewis S. Reed

Chambers, John Finney, William A. Finney, Jones, Johnson, Moore, Murphy, Steinberger, Stewart—10.[1]

On the 11th of February the governor sent the following spirited veto message to the house, where the Tekamah bill originated:

"Executive Office,
"Omaha, Feb. 11, 1857.

"To the House of Representatives,

"An act entitled an act to charter the bank of Tekama in Burt county, N. T. has been presented to me for my approval and I have given to it that consideration and deliberation which in my judgment its importance demanded at my hands.

"And while I must regret the necessity which compels me to differ with the legislative assembly upon any subject affecting the interests of the Territory so vitally and to such an eminent degree as the bill under consideration, an imperative sense of duty, which with me is superior to every personal consideration, demands in the present instance that I should withhold my concurrence in the passage of the contemplated measure.

"I might with propriety offer at length the reasons by which I have been influenced, as drawn from the operations of a banking system, carried to a perilous extreme in various portions of our country familiar to you all; but it is sufficient for me to say that I am thoroughly convinced the bill under consideration, so far as being of any practical benefit to the territory, is calculated to prove detructive to its best and highest interests, and under this conviction, were I to shrink from a faithful and fearless discharge of the duty thus imposed upon me, I should merit the condemnation of all honorable men.

"Acting upon the principle that it is better one man should die for the state than all should perish, I most cheerfully take the responsibility of withholding my signature from the bill above recited, and herewith respectfully return it to the House in which it originated for its reconsideration.

"Mark W. Izard."[2]

On motion of Hanscom—usually the leader when a measure was to be forced—the bill was barely passed over the veto by a vote of 23 to 11 as follows: Ayes, Cardwell,[3] Chilcott, Cole, Connor, Cowles, Cromwell, Dyson, Ellis,[4] Gibbs, Hanscom, Hail, Holloway, Kimball, Lawrence, Jonas G. Seely, Sharp, Singleton, Slaughter, Stout,[5] Strickland, Watts, White, Wolph;[6] nays, Armstrong, Chambers, Downs, John Finney, William A. Finney, Jones, Johnson, Moore, Murphy, Steinberger, Stewart.[7] In the council[8] the vote was as follows: Ayes, Bradford, Clancy, Furnas, Kirkpatrick, McDonald, Reeves, Safford, Salisbury; nays, Bowen, Miller, Puett, Rogers. In the attempt to pass the charter of the Pacific Bank of Omadi over the veto, Allan joined the four last named in the negative, and it was defeated. The charters of the Clinton bank and the Columbus bank were defeated by the same vote. The charter of the Bank of Plattsmouth was also passed over the veto in the council, only the regular four named voting no;[9] but it was defeated in the house by 17 to 17.[10]

board of aldermen of Plattsmouth in Dec., 1856, and a charter member of the first Masonic lodge at Plattsmouth, organized Feb. 20, 1858. He was elected to the lower house of the territorial assembly, representing Cass county. In 1859 he went to Auraria (Denver) where he was among the first to settle, and was elected judge by the law and order league. He was later mayor of Central City, Col., and was elected, Oct. 24, 1860, a member of the lower house of the provisional legislature of the proposed territory of Jefferson. He was a "boomer" and always in the van of civilization.

[1] House Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 182.

[2] Ibid., p. 174.

[3] James A. Cardwell settled on Camp Creek near Waverly, Lancaster county, Neb., in 1857. The same year he was one of the commissioners appointed to locate a territorial road from Plattsmouth to Chester, Lancaster county, and also one from Plattsmouth via Louisville, Parallel, and Salina to new Ft. Kearney.

[4] Joseph C. Ellis, member of the lower house of the 3d territorial assembly, representing Otoe county, was a tin- and copper-smith, with a manufactory at Nebraska City. He removed to Colorado.

[5] Elisha P. Stout, one of the founders of De Soto, Washington county, was later a member of a company formed at Denver and Auraria, with the object of founding a city on the deserted site of El Dorado. He was vice-president of the convention called at Auraria in June, 1860, for the purpose of promoting territorial organization.

[6] Henry C. Wolph, deceased, member of the lower house in the 3d territorial assembly of Nebraska, was elected county judge of Cass county at the first election for county officers, Nov. 6, 1855. In 1859 he was awarded first premium by a committee representing the Cass county fair for the best cultivated forty acres in the county. He removed to Otoe county, where he served as county commissioner in 1862–64.

[7] House Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 176.

[8] Council Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 152.

[9] Ibid., pp. 150–51.

[10] House Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 187.

Those in the house who persistently opposed the bank charters were Armstrong, Johnson, Murphy, and Steinberger of Douglas county; Chambers and Finney of Nemaha county; and Stewart of Washington county. Finney and Moore of Douglas, and Singleton of Richardson and Pawnee were usually, and others less often, in opposition.[1]

Salisbury made a minority report in favor of the passage of the charters, which was

[1]The following committee report in recommending that ample securities to the full amount of the issues of the proposed banks be deposited with the territorial treasurer, proposed to cut off the chief end which the banks were intended to subserve:

"The select committee to whom was referred sundry bank bills have had the same under consideration and beg leave to make the following report: That they have examined the subject with as much care as their ability, time and the circumstances will admit, and have come to the following conclusion: That they are not at all in favor of banking in general, neither are they satisfied that an agricultural and commercial people could successfully prosecute their business upon an exclusive constitutional currency, because that in the opinion of your committee an exclusive gold and silver currency could not be had and retained in sufficient quantity to meet the wants of a country whose rapid progress we think will be without a parallel in the history of nations. We say it could not be retained because it would find a resting place in those States where the most would be given for it, and it is easy to see that a greater apparent value could be given for it in bank bills than could be offered in the produce of our territory, hence the result: those oldest States would have the gold and we would have their currency, which would place us in no better condition than we would be with a limited number of our own banks under proper restrictions, except so far as those eastern institutions have in a measure been tested and the people therefore have confidence in them.

"Your committee would further state that if it was true that a little of a thing was good therefore more was better, this Legislature might go on and charter a Bank for every county in the Territory; but upon a very slight examination of this matter, it will be seen that a multiplicity of banks would most completely defeat the object sought; the thing sought is a bank of issue, exchange and deposit. If of issue, in order to be of service to the bank it must have credibility beyond its immediate locality, otherwise the bank would never dare to issue one dollar; if its credibility was extensive then with propriety its issue might be extensive, the stockholders feeling an assurance that the bills would not rush in upon them faster than the gold could be counted. But how is the credibility to be established? Why, safely upon the basis of the worth, honesty and integrity of the persons having the control; and where are to be found the honest men who would invest capital in a banking operation, when every twenty-four square miles has a machine for grinding out a mean paper representation of money.

"Your committee can easily conceive that they are recreant to the interest of the persons who would readily engage in the business of securing charters and putting bills in circulation to the extent of their ingenuity; and when no more could be issued a failure would ensue, and the bill-holders would have the privilege of holding on to them. But the circumstances of the bill-holders having this paper in their hands is not all the evil that has befallen the country. Property, as a consequence upon this flood of paper currency, has risen to a fictitious value, and multitudes have been caught by the speculating mania, and, borrowing money and purchasing at high rates, have found themselves, when the crisis arrived, deeply involved, without the ability to pay even a moiety of their indebtedness, were their property sold for the utmost that it would bring. Where then would be the benefit of banking to Nebraska more than what is necessary to meet the actual wants of the Territory? Look now, sir, at this machine as a bank of exchange and tell us what banker in any of our eastern cities would honor our paper? None would dare to because they would have no certainty that our soulless thing would have any existence when the draft should return by express.

"But suffer us again to return to the issue. We have now six banks; add six more and we have twelve, a bank for every thousand inhabitants, therewith a capital stock of $250,000; each would be equal to $300,000; three times that annually which is the remaining sum which they have a positive right to issue would be $900,000; this upon equal division would give to every man, woman and child $750 currency; allowing every fifth of our twelve thousand inhabitants to be business men, then we would have for each man $3,750. Now, sir, your committee would ask if there is a man upon this floor that does not see how perfectly absurd and ridiculous this whole affair is; even in the supposition that the capital stock was reduced to the sum of fifty thousand dollars for each institution, this would still leave for each man $750. We would ask again of what use would this money be to the bankers except to loan; but, if they should loan where would be their security upon $187,500? Why, sir, the more you look at this machinery, the more foolish and absurd it appears. It could not help but crumble down under its own superincumbent weight.

"There is another view of this matter that it would be well to look at:—Who are the men that are asking for these charters? Are they sovereign squatters of Nebraska? Not at all; most if not all the leading men are from other States, who would be very much obliged to us now to legislate to them the opportunity of filling our pockets with their bills, but who would laugh us to scorn when they had our gold and our property in their possession. Take another view of this thing, if you please sir, in the light of a bank of deposit. Who in his senses would think of entrusting money in the vaults of such institutions, if past experience would teach us anything? We would dread them as a highway robber, for hundreds having confidence in them have woke up in the morning and have found that the body of the soulless thing had evaporated, and there was nothing left to represent his pocket full of bills but an old store, the counter, and a broom. Such, sir, have been the workings of these machines; such will be the workings of them, and it will avail little for us to wail over our folly and wickedness when our Territory is bankrupt; besides, sir, what right have we to throw a clue in the way of men, merely because they ask it of us by which means they may turn about and swindle us in wholesale; and we venture the assertion that your paper money system, with its privileges, exemption, and facilities for speculation, encourages

adopted, while the former amendments, proposed by the majority report, were rejected, the division on these questions being like that on the final passage of the charters.[1] An amendment to the proposed charter of the Bank of Columbus—offered by Rogers—that the bills of the bank should be secured by the deposit, with the auditor of the territory, of United States, or state stocks, amounting to one-third of the bills, was defeated by the usual vote: Ayes, McDonald, Miller, Puett, Rogers; nays, Allan, Bowen, Bradford, Clancy, Furnas, Kirkpatrick, Reeves, Safford, Salisbury. A persistent and vicious determination to allow unlimited issues of uncovered bills is thus clearly apparent.

There seems to be ground, also, for the accusations made at the time that the existing banks were active in opposing the creation of rivals. There is a tone of too much protesting in the report of Kirkpatrick, chairman of the committee on incorporations, against chartering any more banks without requiring them to keep specie for redemption. This councilman had supported the passage of the charters of the first five banks which he now deems so dangerous, and his argument against establishing more of the same kind is denunciation of his own part in establishing the others. This report, like others of its kind, is interesting in its disclosure of the points of view of the prominent men of those times.[2]

---

and greatly multiplies that class of men. In this view, the evil is above our power to confute. The honest portion of the community, with vice constantly before their eyes, become assimilated with it, its odious features, and soon familiarized, they wink at the monster, and it is well for them if they are not fascinated, and become parties in a grand swindle of the confiding and unthinking portion of [the] community.

"Your committee might proceed to show that this banking system is a monied power, and as such could control the various interests and destinies of our country. It would affect our social, our civil and our political interests; it is an institution that can at will suspend specie payment, refuse to discount, and thereby cramp our commercial manufacturing and agricultural operations by the simple term of, 'We are not discounting.'

"Your committee, not willing to assume the whole responsibility of saying there shall be no more banks chartered at this session of the Legislature, would respectfully report back to the Council the following bills:

"Council Bills, Nos. 8, 13, 32, 34, and 110,

"And would recommend that if this Council should see fit to pass any of them that they pass with the following additional sections being embodied in each bill:

"First—That the capital stock of said bank shall never exceed $300,000, and that no bills of less denomination than five dollars shall be issued

"Second—That it shall be unlawful for said banks to exact more than eighteen per cent per annum or one and a half per cent per month.

"Third—That said bank shall deposit with the Territorial (or State) Treasurer ample special securities to the full amount of the issues of said bank.

"Fourth—That the capital stock shall not be transferable without in every instance giving three months notice in some newspaper, at or near the locality of the bank, of the intended transfer of said stock, and all transfers made contrary to the provisions of this section shall be void.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

"MILLS S. REEVES,
"JAMES S. ALLAN.
"Committee."

—(Council Journal, pp. 115-16-17.)

---

[1] Council Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 123.

[2] *"To the Honorable the Council of the Territory of Nebraska:*

"Your committee on Incorporations to whom was referred:

"C. Bill No. 10, entitled An act to charter the Bank of Rock Bluffs;

"C. Bill No. 40, entitled A bill for an act to charter the National Bank of Bellevue; and

"A bill for an act to charter the Decatur Bank;

"Report the same back to the Council and respectfully recommend the indefinite postponement of said bills. When your committee consider that there are already six banks created by legislative enactment in operation in our infant Territory, with an authorized capital of over three millions of dollars, and that application is made to charter some dozen or more additional banks, with an aggregate authorized capital of some five millions, your committee are compelled to pause and consider the consequences likely to result to the people of the Territory should more banks be created.

"While the present influx of metallic currency, caused by immigration, continues, probably no bank failures will occur, but your committee fear that when the influx of specie in the possession of immigrants diminishes, as will certainly be the case a few years hence, and when the specie now in the territory shall be withholden from circulation to pay for the homes of the settlers on the public lands, a financial crisis will occur that will ruin the commercial credit of our Territory and result in great losses to our people.

"Your committee will not say that banks under all conditions are dangerous or injurious, for your committee believe that it has been demonstrated by experience and observation throughout the entire territory of our government, that the commercial interests of our country require a larger currency than the gold and silver furnished, and that the commercial wants arising from the scarcity of the precious metals can only be supplied by the emission of a paper currency. But, although your committee are impelled to the above conclusion, they are of opinion that all issues of bank money should be based upon a deposit of specie in the vault of the banks, or upon United States or state stocks, deposited with some

The Nebraska *News*,[1] now conducted by "the two Mortons" (Thomas and J. Sterling), printed on its editorial page, under cover of an anonymous correspondent, a statement that Governor Izard "is said to have got some $12,000 for his veto message of the six bank bills sent to him for his approval by the late legislature." A charge was made in the same paper that the speaker of the house received $1,000 for his vote which was needed for the passage of the De Soto and Tekamah charters over the veto. While to give credence to these particular charges does not seem justifiable, yet the open and direct manner in which they were made and the general currency which was given to accusations of a similar kind indicate that corrupt conspiracy was resorted to for procuring and for preventing bank legislation at this session.

At the fourth session of the legislature a bill was introduced into the council to repeal the charters of certain banks, but as it was never reported from the select committee to which it was referred there is no record of the names of the banks thus attacked. A bill was introduced into the house "to prevent the improper issue of the Omaha and Chicago bank." The bill for a charter for a bank by that name was defeated at the third session, but, as was the case of other institutions of the same kind, this bank evidently proceeded to issue bills without legal authority. According to the journals of the two houses, no other bank bills were introduced at the fourth session. The revolutionary break-up prevented bank, or any other legislation; and in any event the firm attitude of hostility assumed by Acting Governor Cuming in his message might have had a restraining effect.

Wildcat bank legislation died out in the 5th legislature and of a complication of maladies. The lessons of the dear school of experience had produced some effect; this legislature was on the whole more stable and of better character than any of its predecessors; and, possibly most important, Governor Richardson had instructed the several district attorneys to begin forfeiture proceedings against all banks which had failed to redeem their notes, and his potent influence was against the wildcat system. The only bank charter bill at this session was for the State Bank of Nebraska, and it was introduced in the council, October 20, by Scott of Washington county.[2] On the 25th of October, Scott and Crawford,[3] of the committee on incorporations, made a majority report in favor of the passage of the bill with amendments. On the same day Dr. Miller, chairman of the committee, made the following report:

"The committee on incorporations to which was referred C. B., No. 106, 'a bill for an act to incorporate the State Bank of Nebraska,' beg leave to report that they have had the same under advisement, and in their opinion it ought not to become a law. It proposes to incorporate a system of banking in the territory upon the land basis, and compared with those institutions which have gone before, the

Territorial or State officers, or by the deposit of title deeds or mortgages on un[in]cumbered real estate.

"Your committee are also of opinion that, before issuing any bills, all banks should be required to deposit an amount of specie deemed sufficient to redeem any issues that may be presented for redemption.

"Your committee cannot discover in the bills under consideration any security to the bill holders, except the individual responsibility of the stockholders. Your committee can easily conceive that under such charters as these under consideration, men of financial ability, honorable and honest withal, may subscribe the requisite amount of stock, organize a bank and issue paper money which may obtain an extensive circulation caused by public confidence in the honesty and pecuniary ability of the incorporation and stockholders; but your committee can also conceive that after such circulation has obtained, based upon the integrity and ability of the officers and stockholders, the stockholders may escape all liability by transferring their stocks, and should such transfer be made (as it may be) to parties wholly unable to redeem the issues of said bank, the bill-holders must suffer a depreciation or final loss of the amounts then held.

"S. M. KIRKPATRICK, Chairman."

—(Council Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 161.)

[1] Feb. 21, 1857.

[2] Council Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 136.

[3] William G. Crawford, deceased, was one of the first settlers in Dakota City, Neb., but remained there only two years, removing in 1860 to Council Bluffs, Ia., where he died Nov. 14, 1871. During his residence in Dakota county he was the second county clerk, being appointed by the commissioners May 20, 1857. Mr. Crawford was orator of the day at the first Independence Day celebration of Dakota county July 4, 1857. He represented Dakota and Cedar counties in the 4th territorial assembly, and represented Dakota county in the council during the fifth extra session, but resigned in 1859. He was a lawyer and was for a time in partnership with Gen. Joseph Hollman.

genuine 'wild cats' of '55 and '57, it does indeed present a plausible scheme, yet, without entering upon an elaborate argument to show the absence of any necessity for banks in this new Territory or country, and the defects of the present bill, the minority of your committee respectfully recommend the indefinite postponement of the same."[1]

On the 27th of October Dr. Miller charged in the council that "improper means were being used to pass the bank bill," whereupon a committee consisting of Taylor, Moore, and Crawford was appointed to investigate the charges. On the 29th Taylor and Crawford of the committee made the following report:

"Your committee appointed to investigate the charges of fraud and corruption preferred by Mr. Geo. L. Miller, beg leave to report that after a thorough investigation of the charges and everything connected therewith, that from the evidence of Mr. Miller, Mr. Doane, and other facts eliminated during the investigation, Mr. Scott, a member of this honorable body, has been guilty of great improprieties, not to say high offences.

"It is in evidence that he offered Mr. Miller at one time a draft, payable in thirty days, for two hundred and fifty dollars, if he would support the bank bill; at another time, the loan of five thousand dollars without interest. Now it is established, by the evidence of Mr. Doane, that Mr. Scott was under the influence of liquor at the time he made both of these propositions, which are alike dishonorable to Mr. Scott, being intoxicated or sober, and the constituency whom he represents. If Mr. Scott was under the influence of liquor when the propositions were made, there is no doubt he was not when the charges were made in the Council, and every member must remember that he assumed the responsibility and admitted the facts; and your committee, in interpreting the motives of Mr. Scott, must be governed by the same rules that govern courts of justice, and hence conclude that Mr. Scott intended the consequence of his own act, and that intoxication is no excuse, and that the committee have sought in vain to find some apology for his conduct. Again, the evidence of Hon. H. P. Bennet, speaker of the House of Representatives, is, that Mr. Scott offered him a loan of five thousand dollars if he would support the bank bill.

"Your committee further state that the conduct of Mr. Dundy, a member of this body (for whose integrity your committee have the highest appreciation) is in the opinion of your committee inexcusable and reprehensible.

"Mr. Dundy states that an attempt was made to buy his vote upon the bank bill, and he was offered a gold watch worth one hundred and fifty dollars in consideration thereof. But [he] positively refuses to disclose the name of the guilty agent, although he had taken an oath to testify the whole truth, and did not claim that by answering he should criminate himself, but on the contrary he states that he refused the offer.

"In conclusion, your committee find that none of the members of the Council, except Messrs. Scott and Dundy, have committed any impropriety, whatever, but on the contrary have in the opinion of your committee been guided by the purest and most honorable motives. That the wholesale charges of fraud and corruption against the members of the Council by rumor or otherwise, is unfounded, unauthorized and highly censurable.

"Your committee therefore recommend such action on behalf of the Council as it may deem necessary to mete out justice to Messrs. Scott and Dundy, and vindicate its own honor and dignity, and the reputation of the territory.

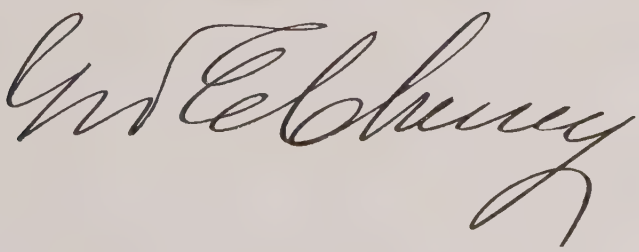
"Wm. H. Taylor,
"W. G. Crawford."[2]

Mr. Moore made a minority report which severely censured Dundy for refusing to disclose the name of the person who attempted to bribe him, and warmly commended the efforts of Dr. Miller to expose the offenders, and especially for filing a statement of charges with the governor. Mr. Moore also commended the attitude of Governor Richardson and Secretary Morton toward the investigation; he also insisted that no other members of the council except Scott and Dundy had been guilty of any impropriety. The majority report was adopted by the council, after some amendments had been made.[3]

[1] Council Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 163.

[2] Ibid., p. 183.

[3] According to the present recollection of Mr. H. P. Bennet, speaker of the house, Rankin and Seely, who were backed by a man from New York, undertook to get up a list of members to be "persuaded" to vote for the bank charter, and they wrote "span of horses" opposite his name. In contradiction to the reports of committees, however, Mr. Bennet says that he was not approached at all with bribery propositions.



The following resolutions, offered by Mr. Doane, were adopted with the amendment proposed by Mr. Reeves, that Mr. Dundy "be required to apologize or be reprimanded:"

"*Resolved,* That for the action of George E. Scott, a member of this body, in making improper advances to Geo. L. Miller and Hon. H. P. Bennet, to influence their actions upon the bill to 'incorporate the State Bank of Nebraska,' he deserves the censure of this body, believing, as it does, that the condition of mind under which he was laboring, while it mitigates the criminal intent, does not exculpate him from the censure which should attach to such transactions under all circumstances.

"*Resolved,* That E. S. Dundy, for his refusal to answer questions propounded to him before an investigating committee of this body, two hundred objections being made to the legality of such questions, be reprimanded by the president of this body unless he answer the question as originally propounded."[1]

And it appears that "whereupon the president reprimanded Mr. Dundy."

On the 26th of October Mr. Moore's motion to postpone the bill indefinitely was defeated by the following vote: Ayes, Doane, Moore, Miller, Porter, Reeves; nays, Crawford, Cheever, Donelan, Dundy, Furnas, Scott, Taylor. On the 3d of November, Dr. Miller moved consideration of the bill, probably with the intention of making a test vote after the exposure, but his motion was defeated by the following vote: Ayes, Bowen, Cheever, Doane, Miller, Taylor; nays, Crawford, Donelan, Dundy, Furnas, Moore, Porter. And thus this measure—the last of its race in Nebraska—was strangled in the house of its friends. On the 3d of November a bill[2] to repeal bank charters passed the house by a vote of 21 to 5;[3] and on the same day minority and majority reports on this bill were made by the council judiciary committee as follows:

"MINORITY REPORT

"The committee on the judiciary, to whom was referred H. B. No. 30, 'An act to repeal certain acts of the legislative assembly of Nebraska,'

"Report that this bill proposes to repeal the charters of certain banks in this territory, to wit:

"'The Bank of Tekama; bank located at Bellevue, called the Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue; Bank of Florence; Nemaha Valley Bank, and the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance company.'

"Your Committee would recommend that the said bill be so amended as to include all the banks in the Territory, Provided that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to release the stockholders or owners or directors of said banks from any liabilities of any kind whatsoever, nor shall the real estate belonging to the said banks revert to the said banks or their assigns; that the debts due from or owing to said banks shall not be extinguished by the passage of this bill, neither shall the personal estate of the said banks vest or revert to the people.

"Your committee are of the opinion that the power that creates can destroy, and the present deplorable financial condition of the territory demands the repeal of the charters of all the banks in the territory. That the condemnation of the people has already been placed upon them, and that condemnation should be spoken in an authoritative way by their representatives. That further to countenance the existence of these rotten moneyed institutions is to lend the sanction of the legislature to the past swindles, give them standing abroad to restore confidence, and give them another opportunity to destroy the little remaining vitality the currency of the territory has.

"That self-preservation is the first law of nature, and the very life, prosperity and commerce of the country being dependent upon a sound currency, it is the undoubted right of the legislature to protect its life, commerce and prosperity, by removing a nuisance so destructive to its health.

"Your committee, therefore, recommend the passage of the bill, with the amendments herewith.

"W. G. CRAWFORD.[4]

"MAJORITY REPORT

"A majority of your committee, to whom was referred H. B. No. 30, report,

"That in the opinion of your committee the legislature, having granted banking privileges without protecting the billholder, have now no right or constitutional power to repeal the

[1] Council Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 196.

[2] House bill No. 30.

[3] House Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 229.

[4] Council Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 257.

said charters, nor will the repeal of the charters affect the rights or liabilities of the banking institutions, in a legal point of view, but will exhibit to the world an effort on the part of the legislature to act in bad faith.

"Your committee therefore recommend,

"1st. That the bill be indefinitely postponed, because the power over these institutions and all corporations is vested by law in the judiciary of the country, and district courts will, upon the fact of non-user or mis-user, declare their charters judicially forfeited. So far as the argument that the power which creates can destroy is brought to bear upon the bill under consideration, is concerned, your committee will say it is futile and childish, and has no application whatever to the bill. And no lawyer will say seriously that the legislature created these banking institutions to destroy them at will. If the wisdom of the legislative assembly had reserved the power to repeal at pleasure, then it would have the undoubted right to do so. But having failed to do this, there is no remedy but to have the charters declared judicially forfeited.

"2d. If the legislature is determined, against law and the constitutional rights of the institutions which have been put into operation by legislative enactment, to repeal the charters of the banks specified in the bill, while your committee think this unjust, because the bill makes an invidious distinction between the banks in the territory, and discriminates in favor of those not named in the bill, and it cannot be denied that all are equally rotten and unsafe, your committee recommend that the bill be so amended as to include all the banks in the territory, and that the charters of all the banks in the territory be repealed.

"W. H. Taylor,
"G. W. Doane."[1]

On motion of Dr. Miller the majority report was adopted, and then the bill was indefinitely postponed. On the same day—the next to the last day of the session—Clayes, of the committee on banks and currency, recommended the passage of a bill[2] "to authorize the Bank of Nebraska—doing business at Omaha—to deposit securities for the issues with the auditor of the territory;" but no further action appears to have been taken on the measure. On the 26th of October, Councilman Brown introduced a bill[3] to repeal the charters of all the banks, but it was not reported back by the judiciary committee to which it was referred. On the 25th of October, Clark, representing Nemaha and Johnson counties in the house, introduced a bill to prohibit the issue and circulation of unauthorized bank paper, but it found its last resting place in the committee on banks and currency. Thus, while the wildcat element in this legislature had become too weak to multiply banks, it was still strong enough to protect those in existence.

In attempting to explain the almost inexplicable repeal of the criminal code, at the instance of Councilman A. A. Bradford, during the third session,[4] it may not be aiming wild to call attention to the amendment offered by Kirk in the house—second session—to the charter of the Fontenelle bank of Bellevue, by which certain sections of the criminal code should be added to it. The proposal of this amendment suggested that there was danger that these sections of the criminal code, which made it a crime for any bank to issue notes, and provided for its punishment for so doing, might be in force and applicable to all the note-issuing banks. It was easy for the banking interests, and as natural as it was easy, to resolve this doubt by repealing the criminal code. Mr. Bradford took the initiative, also, in the repeal of "so much of chapter third of the code in relation to corporations, approved January 25, 1856, as authorizes the incorporation of banks;" and if it is said that he did this either with the purpose of protecting the public interests or from the selfish motive of keeping competition with the banks already established at a minimum, then the question why he voted for a large number of new bank charters at this very session arises. Still, Bradford's persistent relation as next friend of wildcat banks may be a partial, or the best explanation of his action in bringing about the repeal of the criminal code, notwithstanding that intention of releasing Hargus was commonly assigned as his motive. And yet, if Dr. Miller had believed

[1] Council Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., pp. 257–58.
[2] House bill No. 96.
[3] Council file No. 130.
[4] See vol. 1, pp. 302–5.

at the time that Bradford took this course for the specific purpose of setting free a homicide and probable murderer without trial, it is unlikely that, as president of the fourth council, he would have placed him at the head of the judiciary committee.[1]

On the 20th of December, 1856, the *Advertiser* notes the first appearance of the bills of the Nemaha Valley bank. "Only ones, twos, fives, and tens are being issued at present. . . The capital, business qualifications, and integrity of all concerned in it are such as to render its bills a safe circulating medium." An advertisement of the bank says: "This institution dates its commencement from the 10th of November. Owing to the unfinished state of the banking house we have not thought proper to give out any public notice, though prepared at all times to redeem our paper in circulation."[2] It is further stated that drafts on St. Louis will be sold for either gold or currency, thus indicating a reciprocal exchange of paper currency between the banks. This bank building was to be a two story brick, and as "we now have two brickyards in operation we may look for a class of elegant buildings."[3]

The exact dates of the opening and suspension of these banks and the amount of loss resulting are not ascertainable, but the local press furnishes approximate facts:

"Just as we were going to press last week news reached this city that the Western Exchange bank at Omaha and the Fontenelle bank at Bellevue had suspended; also that the Platte Valley bank at Nebraska City had exhausted her supply of gold and consequently was on the suspended list. . . The Western Exchange bank, we learn, has made an assignment which of course winds it up. And as we learn the Fontenelle bank is owned and managed by about the same stockholders the fate of one may safely be considered the fate of the other. The Bank of Nebraska . . . (at Omaha) so far as we are able to learn, holds its own. . ."[4]

For about two years the local press maintained a bold front not warranted by the real conditions.

In the midst of all this wreckage our oracle holds out to the public that after a careful examination of the condition of the Platte Valley bank, "we take pleasure in saying we found it creditable indeed. We found the resources: stock notes, $73,000; discounted paper, due in 30 and 60 days, over $5,000; cash on hand, over $1,000; notes of the bank in circulation, $33,000, which includes the Riddle, Barkalow and Mackoy issues. Those who ought to know best yet have every confidence in the Nemaha Valley bank."

In the same article it is stated that the rumor that the Platte Valley bank at Nebraska City had suspended was untrue and that "citizens who had any gold or silver went in and deposited with the bank."

The De Soto *Pilot*[5] delivered the following destructive broadside at the notorious Waubeek bank:

"The *Nebraskian* of the 8th inst., under the head of *'Bank Paper,'* copies our article of the 4th inst., in regard to the *so-called* 'Waubeek Bank,' and then adds the following editorial:

" 'We find the above in the De Soto *Pilot* of the 4th inst., and are surprised at the manifest injustice displayed by our contemporary. We are no admirers of the banking system of Nebraska. On the contrary we wish our laws positively prohibited banking on the present basis. The only security the bill-holder and depositor have, is the honor and integrity of the bankers. This being the case, we can see no good cause why the *Waubeek Bank* of De Soto should not have the confidence of the public, equally with the *chartered* banks of the territory. We have long known the managers of the Waubeek Bank as good, safe business men, whose integrity has never been questioned. Their references, as will be seen in our advertising columns, are unexceptionable, and we cannot believe that they will be guilty of perpetrating any "cool and calculating fraud." '

[1] But Dr. Miller's estimate of Mr. Bradford is shown to have been very unfavorable, as late as 1868, when, in the *Herald* of Sept. 2, he justified its late arraignment of his bad record. As a general rule, perhaps, the fact that Mr. Bradford had a subsequent career as delegate to Congress and judge of the territorial court of the adjoining territory of Colorado would silence adverse criticism of his Nebraska career, but political conditions and methods on the far western frontier do not require, even if they permit the application of the rule here.

[2] Nebraska *Advertiser*, Dec. 13, 1856.

[3] Ibid., July 26, 1856.

[4] Ibid., Oct. 1, 1857.

[5] July 18, 1857.

"In reply we have only to say, if to warn the public against an attempted fraud is injustice, then we have been unjust; and if to indorse the fraud and those who are engaged in it to enable the perpetrators of it more effectually to cheat the public is justice, then the *Nebraskian* is just, yea, twice justified. Now any one can see, by referring to our former article, that we said nothing about banks or bank paper, either in Nebraska or elsewhere, but warned the public against this thing called *'Waubeek Bank,'* because it was no bank, and was circulating what were not legitimate bank *issues*. But the *Nebraskian's* honest and consistent editor comes out opposed to all banking, and attempts to indorse and bolster up this fraudulent affair, that is no bank, and issues its paper redeemable nowhere. We offered, in our first article, fair issues, that could easily be met, and—if we were wrong—disproved. We said, and we repeat, the managers of the *'Waubeek Bank,'* so-called, were not residents, had no property —no house here—and had no charter; now you could and can confront us with the proof of their corporate rights, by publishing their charter or articles of association. You understand this but will not do it, for then the fraud would be made more palpable. You could easily disprove us, if those 'good and safe business men,' some of whom you are personally acquainted with, reside in Nebraska, or have any house or other property at De Soto, by telling us the names, residence and occupation of these friends of the *Nebraskian*. We well understand why you would not and will not do this, or produce any evidence to contradict us and sustain your favorite. You talk about the *'Waubeek Bank of De Soto'* having 'the confidence,' etc.; We said nothing about the *'Waubeek Bank of De Soto;'* we have not seen or heard of any paper issued or made payable by a *'Waubeek Bank of De Soto.'* Have you? And your advertisement of references, in the same paper, does not purport to be the *'Waubeek Bank of De Soto,'* but the *'Waubeek Bank.'* And we say that the so called *'Waubeek Bank'* has been circulating—and we understand that it has already some $200,000 out—which is not made payable, either at De Soto, or at any of the places, or by any of the persons, named in your advertisement, nor at any other place legally, in the United States or territories. We challenge you to this issue and the proof. We ask you to tell the public, if you do not wish to help these 'good and safe business men' to perpetrate this fraud on the public, to point out and tell us where *'Waubeek'* is? and where the paper issued by your favorite so called *'Waubeek Bank'* is made payable?

"We insert below an article from the Daily Chicago *Times*, of the 7th of June, and ask the *Nebraskian* or any defender of this so called *'Waubeek Bank'* to tell what the difference is between this fraudulent *'Waubeek'* paper and that purporting to be of the *Arlington Bank*, copied from the *Times*. Now speak out, *Nebraskian*, and here understand us, we do not stand on technicalities when we say that this so called *'Waubeek Bank'* has no charter. we mean it has no charter from the legislature, or articles of association, which with us, in law, is equivalent to a charter, under the general incorporation act of the territory. But what we said we here repeat: The so called *'Waubeek Bank'* has no charter, no legal existence, and now assert that its paper is not made payable at this place, or any other which has a legal existence, either in Nebraska or elsewhere; and is a *fraud on the public.*"

On the 28th of November, 1857, the same paper notes the return of A. Castetter,[1] who "manages the *Nebraska* business of the Wau-

[1] Abraham Castetter, deceased, Nebraska pioneer and founder of The Banking House of A. Castetter, Blair, Washington county, was born at East Liberty, O., Feb. 13, 1831, and died at Blair, Neb., Apr. 23, 1900. He was a son of Rev. John and Ann Castetter, and one of four sons of a family of eight children. His educational advantages were limited, and, other than the instruction received at his home fireside, consisted of a three months' attendance at school. At an early age he became a helper in a stove foundry at Akron, O., and later worked on his father's farm near South Bend, Ind. He was of a studious nature, and by study during his spare hours supplied the deficiency caused by lack of opportunity to attend school. Early he developed notable intellectual strength and keen business ability, and possessed perseverance and application that became a marked characteristic during his manhood years. With his accumulated savings, in 1857, he removed to Nebraska, first settling at De Soto, where he with others for a short time was engaged in the banking business on a small scale. Severing his connection with the bank, he was made clerk of Washington county, a position which he creditably filled for a number of years, in the meantime increasing his limited capital by buying and selling real estate. In 1868, with the Messrs. Veniers, MacDonald, M. V. Wilson, and others, he commenced operating a flouring mill near De Soto. Realizing the necessity and the field for a bank at Blair, Mr. Castetter, with M. V. Wilson as a partner, in the spring of 1869 established a banking business, which was the nucleus of the present prosperous and solid Banking House of A. Castetter. Soon after the establishment of the bank, Mr. Castetter acquired by purchase the interests of his partner, and from that time until 1898 conducted it in his own name, the institution being familiarly known as Castetter's Bank of Blair. It

beek Bank of De Soto and says that the affairs of the bank are 'right side up.'" The *Advertiser* of August 26, 1858, has the following comment on the Waubeek bank:

"This reliable institution closed its doors some two weeks since, leaving, it is said, a heavy outstanding circulation unprovided for. There are no assets visible to the naked eye—even the safe and fixtures belonging to the bank having been sold out. . ."

Light is thrown on the condition of wildcat banks in general, as well as that of the Fontenelle bank, in the latter part of 1857 in the following paragraph: "This bank, like others, we regret to learn, will be compelled to close its affairs permanently. Its assets will nearly if not quite, discharge all its liabilities; and we are happy to be enabled to say that no just censure can be thrown on its able cashier and manager, Mr. [John J.] Town, either for want of prudence in its management, or the justice and honesty of the mode of liquidation adopted."[1]

The same journal of October 15, 1857, published a card over the signature of LeRoy R. Tuttle, cashier of the Western Exchange bank of Omaha, dated October 5, which says that he has made a statement of the affairs of the bank to the bankers and citizens of Omaha which, he is assured, is entirely satisfactory to them; and that in addition to the assets which of themselves were sufficient to meet the liabilities of the bank, he had placed in the hands of a trustee securities equal in amount, "for the further safety of depositors and the outstanding circulation." Mr. Tuttle hoped to place the bank on its former footing. This card is followed by a statement of Enos Lowe, John A. Parker, and Albert U. Wyman,[2] trustees, that "not a doubt exists in our minds

was conducted as a private bank until Oct., 1898, when it was incorporated under its present name, with A. Castetter president, F. M. Castetter vice-president, and F. H. Claridge cashier. All the stock of the corporation—capitalized at $100,000—is owned by members of the Castetter family. From the founding of the bank in 1869 never at any time was it considered otherwise than safe and sound, and during stringencies in the financial world, owing to the excellent management of Mr. Castetter, he had always the means on hand to protect his clients from loss, and uncomplainingly assisted them through uncertain times to solid footing. As a banker he ranked high among the financiers of the East and West, who reposed in him the greatest confidence. He never invested in precarious and speculative securities nor in uncertain stocks. He was conservative, yet liberal to a degree that caused the farmers and business men of Washington county to depend upon him when they needed help. To those who were making a start in life, and who needed encouragement and financial aid he was always kind and considerate. He appeared to remember his own early struggles, and his sympathy was ever with those who, battling against adversity and odds, were manfully trying to win, and to such he always held out a helping hand. He was a close student of human nature, a lover of books and periodical literature, and kept thoroughly abreast with the progress made in science, politics, and particularly in financial matters and methods. He developed strong philanthropic traits during his latter years, and gave freely to charity, and particularly dispersed with a free hand to those sick and in need. Hundreds of the needy, who often were strangers to him, were recipients of his aid even without their asking. He detested publicity of his acts of charity, and his good work was done quietly and often without the knowledge of others than the giver and the recipient. Personally he was a plain, unostentatious man; always courteous, ever gentle, yet firmness was portrayed in every lineament of his face. He was not an active member of any order of secret character, though in early life he joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, from which he soon withdrew. By his good business methods he amassed a large fortune, and besides his banking property and other financial interests, left valuable real estate in Washington county and other parts of Nebraska, and large real estate holdings in Chicago. He was married May 9, 1854, at Williston, Vt., to Miss Helen M. Phelps who, during his early struggles for success, by her love and advice as well as material help, assisted him in his aims. During the time he was clerk of Washington county she was his deputy, and later was his counselor in his banking enterprise. She is the mother of six children, four of whom are living, namely: Miriam Emeline, born in South Bend, Ind., now the wife of B. F. Haller, a pioneer merchant of Blair; Francis Marion, born July 5, 1858, at De Soto, Neb., married to Anna, daughter of Dr. H. Noble of Blair, and now president of The Banking House of A. Castetter; Helen May, born in De Soto, and married Dec. 29, 1886, to F. H. Claridge, who for more than twenty years has been cashier of the Castetter bank; and Flora Lucinda, born in Blair, Dec. 24, 1869, the wife of Joseph H. Nash, a grain merchant of Cedar Rapids, Ia. The first child of Mr. and Mrs. Castetter, a son, Benjamin Franklin, born in South Bend, Ind., died in infancy, as did also their fifth child, Della Viola, who was born in De Soto.

[1] Pacific City (Ia.) *Enterprise*, Oct. 8, 1857.

[2] Albert Uriah Wyman, pioneer, Omaha, Neb., was born Sept. 25, 1833, at Cornwall, Can., where his parents were temporarily residing. He is descended from Francis Wyman, who, with his brother John, removed from West Mill, County of Herts, England, and in 1640 settled in Woburn, Mass. A house built by him in 1666 is still standing in a part of the town which is now Burlington. The house was used as a garrison in the Indian troubles, and the portholes and scars of warfare are still to be seen. His grandfather, Levi Wyman, was a volunteer with General Stark at the battle of Bennington. Thirty-two other

that the assets will greatly exceed the liabilities. But in addition property to the amount of nearly $80,000, at a low valuation, has already been conveyed for the benefit of the creditors every one of whom, we confidently believe, will be satisfied in less than ninety days." Depositors and note-holders are therefore advised that they "should not make a sacrifice of one cent." This is followed by a further statement over the signatures of Origen D. Richardson, Frank D. Gridley & Co., David H. Moffat, Jr., Gilbert C. Monell, Benjamin B. Barkalow, John McCormick[1] & Co., Henry M. Dakin, Andrew J. Poppleton, and Frank M. Akin that Mr. Tuttle's showing was entirely satisfactory, and that the securities which he had made over, in addition to the assets of the bank, were amply sufficient for the safety of all its creditors. The same journal is glad to learn that the Platte Valley bank has "survived the almost total wreck of the Nebraska banks."

The Nemaha Valley bank changed hands in July, 1857, and the new managers announced that they had made arrangements for redemption of its notes "at other points than its own counter;" and the *Advertiser* complained that this important matter had been neglected heretofore and that the bank had failed to provide for the public accommodation in the way of dealing in exchange, loaning funds, etc., and thus "has created no favorable opinion." The advertisement in question ran as follows: "Bills will in future be

members of the Wyman family served in the continental army during the Revolution. When Albert U. Wyman was six years of age his parents removed to Madison, Wis. His schooling was confined to the common schools and a newspaper office. At the age of seven he began typesetting in his father's office, being then forced to stand upon a box in order to reach the case. He soon became a rapid compositor, and in 1847 had the reputation of being the swiftest typesetter in Wisconsin. He became a member of the firm of Wyman & Sons, and when he was fifteen years old his brother, William H. Wyman, and himself were selected as state printers by the legislature. About 1852 he took a trip through the South as a journeyman printer, working in Memphis, Natchez, and New Orleans, returning by the way of Cincinnati and other northern cities. In 1856 he removed to Omaha and became teller in the office of the Western Exchange Fire and Marine bank, of which LeRoy Tuttle was cashier. In the late '50s he made an overland trip to Denver, returning by the same route. Mr. Tuttle became cashier of the treasury, and in 1863 he called Mr. Wyman to Washington to assist him. Beginning with a $1,200 clerkship, Mr. Wyman occupied successive higher grades, became chief of the division of national banks (which division he organized), assistant cashier, cashier, assistant treasurer, and treasurer, to which latter office he was appointed by President Grant in June, 1876. He occupied the office of Treasurer of the United States for about a year, then relinquished it, owing to ill health, and assumed the lighter duties of assistant treasurer. In 1883 he was again appointed treasurer, receiving the appointment from President Arthur. He occupied this position until May, 1885, when he removed to Omaha to become president of the Omaha Loan and Trust Co., vice-president of the Omaha National bank, and president of the South Omaha National bank, which latter he organized. In Washington he met Sterling P. Rounds, who was then government printer. While a boy Mr. Rounds had worked the handpress in the Madison printing office while young Wyman inked the type. Mr. Wyman affiliates with the Republican party, and while not taking an active part in politics he takes a deep interest in public questions, and lends the weight of his counsel to his party. Mr. Wyman was engaged in the public service at Washington during the Civil war but sent a substitute to the field before the draft. He belongs to various clubs in Omaha and is always welcomed in club circles. He is a Mason and is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Wyman was married to Miss Harriet Catherine Fake, Jan. 2, 1860, at Omaha. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Fake. Two children, Henry F. and William T., were born to them. Mrs. Wyman died Feb. 11, 1876. A few years later Mr. Wyman was married to Mrs. Margaret T. Roosa, and of this union one child, Helene, has been born. Mr. Wyman is prominent in the business life of Omaha and has been identified with many of the most notable business enterprises of that city.

[1]John McCormick, deceased, was born at Johnstown, Pa., Sept. 12, 1822, removed with the family to Cadiz, O., where he received his business training in a general country store, and about 1845 engaged in the same line on his own account. He continued business in Ohio until 1856, when he moved to Omaha and engaged in banking and real estate operations. In Mar., 1859, in partnership with Jesse H. Lacey, he started the first exclusive wholesale grocery house in Omaha, under the firm name of Lacey & McCormick. Shortly after, two of Mr. McCormick's brothers were taken into the concern, the style of the firm being changed to John McCormick & Co. When the present town site of Omaha was purchased from the general government, Mr. McCormick was selected as trustee, and the entire property was deeded to him. When the proper time arrived the title was transferred to David D. Belden, then mayor, and from this source all real estate titles in Omaha start. Mr. McCormick represented Douglas county in the council of the 9th territorial assembly, and was a member of the first city council. He was a large investor in government contracts for supplies and transportation, and also in city real estate. He built the first grain elevator, which stood on the ground now occupied by the B. & M. freight depot. Mr. McCormick was twice married, his first wife being Miss Miller, by whom he had one daughter, Miss Woodie McCormick. His second wife was Elizabeth Miser, a sister of Mrs. J. H. Lacey, who bore her husband two sons: Charles and John. One daughter, Mrs. Zera Snow, now resides in Portland, Ore.

redeemed at the counter in Brownville, Nebraska, in coin or exchange; and at the following places in currency or exchange at current rates: E. J. Tinkham & Co., bankers, Chicago; John J. Anderson & Co., bankers, St. Louis; Warren County bank, Monmouth, Illinois; T. L. Mackoy & Co., bankers, Galesburg, Illinois." T. L. Mackoy has become president of the newly organized Nemaha Valley bank. The bank announces that it "buys and sells exchange, receives deposits, makes collections, and attends to all business connected with legitimate banking."[1]

Nebraska banks were defended, relatively, as follows:

"There have been *less bank failures in Nebraska than in any State or Territory in the Union*. There have been three bank suspensions in our territory and five specie paying banks, while the banks of New York City and all New York and of the *States* in a mass have suspended specie payments.

"We need not inform the readers of the *News* that the above is not intended as any defence of Nebraska's Banking system. Of *it* we have spoken in terms which certainly cannot be misunderstood or misrepresented. Our position is clearly understood, that we are OPPOSED to the banking system, that we are a hard money man, at least in favor of approximating to that standard as fast as our commercial interests will allow and the general wants of the public justify. For ourself, we should like to see no bank bills smaller than fifty or twenty-five dollars and their redemption secured by something else than the pledges of doubtful men, or good men, either."[2]

LEROY TUTTLE[5]
Cashier Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Co., Omaha

Neither the still familiar aspersion of the West nor the ready retort was wanting:

". . . Many others of our contemporaries have done us the justice to make the statement that 'so far as Nebraska was concerned during the revulsion she has nobly sustained herself; and suffered fewer bank failures, in proportion, than any other State in the Union.'

"We have said more now on this subject than we intended, but we are deeply concerned and feel keenly in this matter. The facts in the case are simply this: Out of eight banks in the territory, only three have *suspended* and they would not have been compelled to, but for their connection with unsound eastern institutions; and this is, therefore, not the result of mismanagement on the part of the directors."[3]

The Omaha *Times*[4] wishes that there were no banks in Nebraska, but with strange lack of penetration, insists that the Bank of Tekamah, the Western Exchange, and the Ne-

[1] Nebraska *Advertiser*, July 23, 1857.

[2] Nebraska *News*, Dec. 19, 1857.

[3] Nebraska *Advertiser*, Jan. 14, 1858.

[4] Mar. 9, 1858.

[5] LeRoy Tuttle was born Jan. 1, 1821, at Columbus, Chenango county, N. Y., and began his career as a banker at Cooperstown, N. Y., later removing to Ilion, N. Y. He migrated to Nebraska in 1855, where he was one of the founders and became cashier of the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Co., which was authorized by its charter to carry on a general banking business, which it did. Shortly after, Mr. Tuttle disposed of his stock in this corporation and returned to his home in Ilion, N. Y. Then this bank with others was forced to close its doors. Mr. Tuttle, although in no way responsible under the law, returned at once to Omaha and voluntarily put up his entire private property to secure the issues of the bank, remaining until its affairs were entirely liquidated, when he returned to New York. In 1861, upon the request of Francis E. Spinner, Treasurer of the United States, he entered the service of the government in the treasury department at Washington. He was afterward appointed assistant treasurer of the United States, holding three successive commissions in the service, his last being during the term of President U. S. Grant. On Nov. 1, 1886, Mr. Tuttle was appointed acting Treasurer of the United States, and occupied this position with full powers for a period of about six months, or until the return from Europe of F. E. Spinner. He resigned from the treasury department in 1875, and for about three years was confidential agent at Washington of the corporation of E. Remington & Sons, of Ilion, N. Y. He then gave up active business and devoted his time most

Thos. F. Bayard

braska bank of Omaha are sound. The Quincy (Ill.) *Herald* of June 18, 1858, notes that Governor Richardson is making war on the wildcat banks, and quotes from the Council Bluffs *Bugle* as follows:

"These vigorous measures are being resorted to, we understand, by reason of the late failures among Nebraska banks, and the general irresponsibility of those institutions. The late sudden suspension of the bank of Tekama—with a large unsecured circulation in the hands of our citizens—has seemed to call for some action of this sort on the part of the executive, and the promptness with which he 'takes the responsibility' indicates that all illegal and unsound institutions are to have a brief existence."

That these banks actually redeemed their notes on presentation, to some extent, until shortly before their final extinction, is learned from statements of contemporary newspapers. Thus the *Advertiser*:[1] "Doubts are again expressed in reference to the Florence bank although they still redeem small sums at the counter." The Nebraska *News*[2] says of the Platte Valley bank: "The bank has always and still continues to redeem at its counter all bills presented, and we have every confidence in its ability to redeem its entire circulation which is now being rapidly retired." The same paper[3] gives from the Council Bluffs *Bugle* the quotations of the Nebraska banks, "as received in this city." Those quoted at par were the Bank of Nebraska, Bank of De Soto, Bank of Tekamah, Platte Valley bank, and Waubeek bank, De Soto. The Nemaha Valley bank is quoted at 50 per cent discount, the Western Exchange at 75 per cent, the Fontenelle of Bellevue, at 60 per cent, Bank of Florence, 80 per cent. The Bank of Dakota and Omaha scrip are not awarded any quotation at all. The same paper quotes the Council Bluffs *Bugle* again as follows: "This institution [Bank of Florence] has gone up and utterly failed to redeem its issue. We are informed that the small sum of $98 was presented at its counter for redemption on Saturday last, when the holder was very politely informed that the bank had neither currency or coin with which to redeem that small amount. We regard the *'cat'* as dead, and quote it at 80 per cent discount."

The Nebraska *News* of March 20, 1858, quotes a statement from the Omaha *Nebraskian* that the agent of the United States Express Co. in Omaha had received by express $98 in bank bills, purporting to have been issued by the Brownville Bank and Land Co., when the existence of such an institution was not known. The *News* adds that "a large amount of this fancy trash is in circulation in Bloomington, Illinois, and Janesville, Wisconsin. Very likely parties there know more about the 'Brownville Bank and Land Company' than parties elsewhere. We warn the people against the stuff. It has no legal existence, and is utterly feline in each and every characteristic." The Omaha *Times*[4] states that it had received a letter from a person at a distance stating that he had $800 of the bills of this alleged Brownville bank, and inquiring if it had a place of redemption in Omaha. The *Times* replies that "the whole thing is a grand swindle got up by foreign sharpers who, by dating their wildcat issues from our midst, have thrown upon our territory and our people a stigma which we do not deserve." The *Times*[5] publishes under the head "Redemption of City Scrip" a city ordinance providing for the sale of city lots and authorizing city scrip to be received in payment. It is thought that bidding will be spirited, "as scrip is now supposed to be slightly below par."

Special emphasis had been placed upon the reliability of Cook & Sargent, but the *Times*[6] states that, according to the Davenport State *Democrat*, yells of execration were given for the proprietors of the Florence bank—Cook & Sargent. It appears that the crowd assem-

successfully to private real estate interests in Washington, D. C., where he died Nov. 26, 1894.

[1] June 3, 1858.

[2] June 5, 1858.

[3] Feb. 27, 1858.

[4] June 17, 1858.

[5] July 15, 1858.

[6] Aug. 26, 1858.

bled at the Davenport bank of this firm and "after some ugly demonstrations adjourned to visit the bank on the following morning. The military companies of the place had been called out to protect the bank."

The *Advertiser*[1] notices the Tekamah failure as follows:

"Messrs. Carson & Lushbaugh, bankers of this city, had returned to them on Tuesday last an amount they had sent to Omaha for redemption, the bank failing to redeem it. At Omaha the bills are said not to be worth 2½ cents on the dollar. A gentleman just down from above, informs us that the sheriff of Burt county had seized upon the bank and safe, which he opened, but found nothing but Tekama bills."

The Nebraska City *News*[2] gives the following information under the caption, "The Tekamah Wild Cat:"

"Maj. James D. White[3] has just returned from the den of this ferocious animal, and reports him to be one of the greatest in size, and most ferocious of any of the species that have yet been discovered in Nebraska; not excepting the Fontanelle or Nemaha. The Major says that he made diligent search for the animal for several days, and finally found him in an obscure corner of land in the lower edge of Burt county, saw him in all his native wildness.

"We may say that the whole of the matter is—that the wild cat banking institution is gone up—and not only has it gone up—but it has taken many with it. Maj. White says he has examined the records of every county above this and is satisfied that the bank of Tekamah or its stock holders have not five hundred dollars assets in the territory. The banking house is a little shanty, 10 by 12, and its furniture consists of an old table and a stove. The whole institution was attached on last Saturday to secure $207.00, and Dr. Henry, who had it attached, thinks it is hardly sufficient to secure the debt.

"The major says he presented a small sum —$1000—and demanded payment. The teller —a rather good looking specimen of the *genus homo*—quietly remarked that he had no funds nor never had—that he had redeemed a small amount for the neighbors (a blind man and a poor widow) out of his own funds, and that it was being run in such quantities that he had concluded to suspend specie payment, and was inclined to keep enough to take him to Indiana. From the best information the major was able to gain, the bank had issued $99,000, which is all of course in the hands of the people that have placed implicit confidence in the bank, and the praying republican leader, Rev. William Young Brown, Esq."

The same journal[4] makes the following statements under the heading, "Bank Benefits in Nebraska:"

"The Fontenelle bank at Bellevue was chartered at the legislative session of 1855–56, the principal figurer and manager to secure its incorporation being Gen. L. L. Bowen, of that place, who probably realized about three thousand dollars by the sale of the same to Greene, Weare & Co. This bank failed last fall, benefiting bill-holders by swindling them out of ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY THOUSAND DOLLARS and thereby illustrating the fact that 'corporations have no souls' and that some banks have no bodies.

"The Nemaha Valley bank was chartered at the same time. The records show, however, that the bill creating it was once killed in the House, but was revived by a motion to reconsider. This motion was made by Dr. John C. Campbell, at the very importunate and earnest solicitation of the Hon. James H. Decker of Otoe county, late speaker of the House. And this bank has failed too, also swindling bill-holders to the tune of thousands of dollars; illustrating the fact that Nebraska wild cats have at least two lives, and are much more fearful in their second existence, especially when that existence is given them by a motion to re-consider, than they are in their days of early kittenhood.

"The Bank of Florence, which was brought into existence by the strenuous exertions of the Hon. James C. Mitchell, has also caved in, and instead of a full-grown cat, is nothing now but the unstuffed skin of one, having in its day caterwauled the people out of a good hundred thousand dollars, illustrating the fact that if Florence did stand upon rock bottom her bank didn't.

[1] May 27, 1858.
[2] May 29, 1858.
[3] James D. White came from Georgia with Judge Edward R. Harden. He was engaged in the land business at Nebraska City with Mastin W. Riden in 1856. In 1858 he was city assessor and was also advertising himself as an auctioneer, making a specialty of crying land sales.
[4] June 12, 1858.

Jno. W. Canson.

"There are several other bank failures which have transpired in Nebraska that we intend to notice hereafter. Meanwhile a review of the records will refresh the minds of the people by showing them who were bank men among their representatives and who were not."

The Omaha *Times* of June 24, 1858, William W. Wyman editor, complains bitterly because Nebraska's financial reputation has suffered on account of the wildcat banks which have been owned and operated by Iowa men:

"One of the most *savage* of the Nebraska wild-cats was the Fontenelle bank of Bellevue. It was controlled, we believe, and principally owned by Greene, Weare and Benton, Greene and Weare residing in Cedar Rapids, and Col. T. H. Benton residing in Council Bluffs. Will any of the citizens of Pottawattamie county step into a store in Council Bluffs and inquire the *value* of Bellevue *money?* Another of the defunct cats of Nebraska was the Nemaha Valley Bank of Brownville, started and managed for a while at any rate, by your fellow citizens, Judge Riddle and Benjamin R. Pegram, Esq. What now is the value of *that* paper? Another of the used up institutions is the 'Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Co.,' an institution controlled, *principally* we believe, by Greene and Weare, of Cedar Rapids, Col. Benton, of Council Bluffs, and Henn, Williams & Co., of Fairfield, Iowa. What is the paper of this bank worth at present? *Not* 100 cents on the dollar, yet it has some assets. The Bank of Tekama, we admit, was a mongrel concern, and yet it never would have done any harm if *Iowa* men had not given it a credit. We shall not name any more of these banks at present, or the names of their owners, excepting the Bank of Florence, and we ask our readers to remember that *it* is owned and managed by *that very rich and active firm,* Cook & Sargent, of Davenport. Our object in naming the above is obvious.

"If such men as we have named, who are held to be, and no doubt are, among the best in the state of Iowa, *cannot* or *do not* so manage the *little* banks established by them in Nebraska, how are they, or men no better qualified by experience, and no more able financially, to carry on successfully a system of banking under a law of Iowa?

"If *they* could not carry on banking in such a way as to protect bill-holders and depositors to a limited extent in Nebraska, how can they do so in Iowa on a larger and more extensive scale? We call upon you then, ye men of Iowa, to *look* before you *leap,* and if you have a Tekama *picture* or an Exchange Bank rag, or a Nemaha Valley, or a Fontenelle plaster, just take a good look at it, and remember that if you *vote 'for the state bank,' or 'for the free bank law,'* you will vote into your pockets another batch of the same sort of pictures, rags and shin-plasters. Such will be the inevitable result of either system of banking in Iowa."

Under the heading, "Destructive Conflagration! Loss $40,000!" the *News*[1] proudly prints the record of the Platte Valley bank:

"A fire occurred in Nebraska City on the morning of Tuesday, June 22, 1858, at which forty thousand dollars were consumed. The fire broke out in the front of the *bank* buildings and immediately adjoining the Platte Valley Bank itself. It was no doubt the work of an incendiary and strong suspicion rests upon two or three of the officers and directors of the bank who were seen to throw turpentine upon the flames whenever any headway was being made by the by-standers to extinguish them.

"The property destroyed was *forty thousand dollars* in the issues of the Platte Valley Bank and this together with *sixty-five Thousand* burned at a previous time makes *One hundred and five Thousand Dollars* which this institution has redeemed and put out of existence. We take Platte Valley."

The *Advertiser*[2] contains the following item:

"At the recent session of the district court for this county, in the case of Nebraska territory vs. Nemaha Valley Bank, on the testimony of Alexander Hallam, cashier, the jury brought in their verdict that the bank had violated its charter. The court, therefore, declared the charter forfeited, and appointed as trustees, under the law, John L. Carson,[3] Oba-

[1] June 26, 1858.

[2] Nebraska *Advertiser*, July 1, 1851.

[3] John Lind Carson, deceased, was born in Mercerburg, Franklin county, Pa., Aug. 30, 1832, died in Lincoln, Neb., Dec. 30, 1897. He was a son of James Oliver and Rosanna Marshall (White) Carson, the former a judge in western Pennsylvania, and a wealthy merchant. John L. Carson was educated in the public schools of his native town, and then received excellent business training as a clerk in his father's store. In 1854 he borrowed from his

diah B. Hewett, and John S. Minick, into whose hands all the effects are to be placed on their filing a joint bond of $20,000 for the faithful performance of their duties."

To this the cashier makes reply as follows:

"You say, 'On testimony of Alexander Hallam,[1] cashier, the jury brought in their verdict,' etc., etc.

"From this it would appear as though there were no extenuating circumstances. Judge Black charged the jury that if my evidence established the fact of the bank's suspension in September last, and that it did not again resume specie payment before the commencement of this prosecution in November following, then they must bring in a verdict of forfeiture. Although examined minutely in regard to its liabilities, assets, &c., and its conduct since, the circumstances which prove much in favor of leniency, still the judge charged the jury only on the above facts. The counsel for the defense took exceptions and we expect in a higher tribunal to get a reversed judgment.

"ALEX. HALLAM, Cashier."[2]

On this date the *Advertiser* gives an account of the ownership of the banks, and also indulges in a vigorous objection to the system of wildcat banking, which illustrates again the cost of the school of experience; for the editor, Robert W. Furnas, was consistently estopped by his support of the bank charters, as a member of the legislature, from criticism of the principle of irresponsible banking:

"We are opposed to granting any more bank charters in Nebraska and in favor of wiping out all heretofore granted, that have closed their doors; and, further, around those that have sustained themselves, we are in favor of throwing such guards, protections, or restrictions as will give confidence to the bill-holder. We are opposed in the first place to granting bank charters in Nebraska, because the United States law, passed July 1st, 1836, section 1, which reads as follows, is yet in existence, and such grants, therefore would be unconstitutional:

"'Sec. 1. No act of any of the territories of the United States incorporating any institution with banking powers or privileges, hereafter to be passed, shall have any force or effect whatever until approved and confirmed by congress.'

"We are not prepared to say we are opposed to banking in *toto*, and in every form, or by any principle whatever. There is perhaps,

father sufficient money to engage in the real estate business, and that year settled in Keokuk, Ia., where in three years' time he repaid, with interest, the money his father had advanced, and had in addition sufficient to remove to Nebraska in 1857. He settled at Brownville, then a prosperous town, and with Benj. F. Lushbaugh engaged in the banking business, conducting the first bank in that town, following the Nemaha Valley bank. They continued the business as a private bank for some years, and then reorganized it as a national bank, and about 1886 removed it to Auburn, Neb. Mr. Carson was president of the bank from the time of its organization until his death. He became well known in southern Nebraska as an able financier. In 1891 he with his family removed to Lincoln, and was elected president of the First National bank of Lincoln, at a time when adverse financial conditions threatened its solvency, and he aided greatly in keeping it going until it was reorganized on a sound basis. He was diligent in his attention to business, and generously rewarded his employees for faithful and efficient services. He was particularly a benefactor of promising young men, and assisted them in many ways to gain success. Some of the well-known financiers of Lincoln, and other parts of Nebraska as well, owe much of their success to the kindly advice and substantial encouragement given them by Mr. Carson. He was a republican, but in the political world he was little known, as he never had time or inclination to hold or seek office. When the Civil war broke out, he left his bank at Brownville, enlisted in the volunteer army, was made a captain in the commissary department, and when General Grant was stationed at Cairo, Ill., was placed in charge of the supply depot there. In 1880 he was appointed one of the regents of the Nebraska state university, but after serving for a year resigned on account of his belief that he could not devote the time necessary for the proper performance of the duties of the office. Captain Carson was a member of the Loyal Legion. He was reared in the United Presbyterian faith, and was liberal in his support of charity and works of a philanthropic character. He was married Mar. 17, 1863, to Mary, the daughter of John and Mary (Craven) Masters. She was born in Wayne county, O., and with her parents removed to Brownville, where she was married. She died in Lincoln, Dec. 31, 1901. Four children were born to them: James Oliver, born May 11, 1864 (died at the age of three years and nine months); Mary Marshall, now the wife of Hamilton Bowman Rollins, a prominent citizen of Columbia, Mo.; John Lind, vice-president of the Carson National bank of Auburn, Neb.; and Rosanna Carson, who resides in Lincoln.

[1] Alexander Hallam died at his residence in Nemaha county, Sept. 1, 1863. He was a native of Richmond, Va., but was educated in Connecticut. He came to Nebraska in 1856 as cashier of the Nemaha Valley bank. After the failure of that institution he moved to Glenrock, Nemaha county, and built a flour mill. There he continued to reside until his death. He is said to have been a good business man, and became financially embarrassed and lost large fortunes several times from his weakness in going security for other men's obligations. He left a wife and eight children.

[2] Nebraska *Advertiser*, July 8, 1858.

owing to the nature of the business of our country, a demand for something of the kind. But where and when they do exist, the most ample security should be given the bill-holder; and the banker or bankers should be money lenders not money borrowers.

"We are opposed to more banks in Nebraska because we have not the home capital to engage in a legitimate, safe, reliable and healthy system of banking, and the consequence would be as has been, that non-resident operatives, unknown, unreliable men conduct affairs, and upon regular 'wild cat' principles, and in the end the people are most shamefully swindled out of their hard earned means.

"As shedding further light and in substantiation of the foregoing idea, we give place to the following extract from a communication in the St. Louis *Republican*, written by a resident of this territory, evidently well posted. He says:

" 'The Nemaha Valley Bank located at Brownville, and which is suspended, is wholly owned in the state of Illinois. A part of the stock of Platte Valley bank, located at Nebraska City, is owned in the territory, the balance in Missouri and Illinois. The Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue, located at Bellevue, which is hopelessly defunct and the grossest swindle of the whole, is wholly owned in Illinois and Iowa. The Western Exchange Fire, and Marine Insurance, commonly called the Western Exchange Bank, located at Omaha City, and which is also suspended, is at present wholly owned at Galva, Illinois, and was formerly owned in Iowa and Illinois. The Bank of Nebraska, located at Omaha, is wholly owned in Iowa. The Bank of Florence, which has also suspended, is also owned in Iowa. The Bank of De Soto, located at De Soto, is owned in Wisconsin, and the Bank of Tekamah, located at Tekamah, and which has recently suspended, is owned in Indiana and Missouri. These are all the banks in the territory—all others have no legal existence whatever. Here then are the facts—these institutions are not owned or controlled by the citizens of Nebraska, (except the controlling influence of one of them—the Platte Valley) but are managed by the citizens of other states, and are made the vehicles of the grossest frauds upon community—and then the whole charge of fraud, corruption and swindle, and all that is mean and disreputable is heaped upon Nebraska. Is it right? Is it just? I answer, most unequivocally, No!

"Here is the record, read it:

"Nemaha Valley Bank, Galesburg,

"Platte Valley Bank, Nebraska City.

"Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue, Elgin, Ill.

"Western Exchange Fire, Marine and Insurance Co., Galva, Ill.

"Bank of Nebraska, Council Bluffs, Ia.

"Bank of Florence, Davenport, Iowa.

"Bank of De Soto, Wisconsin.

"Bank of Tekama, Bloomington and Gosport, Indiana.' "

The same paper[1] had given the Nemaha Valley bank the following fine character:

"Recent additions of business men have been made to this institution. Judge Samuel H. Riddle,[2] Henn, Williams & Co., and Benjamin Rush Pegram, of Council Bluffs, Iowa, are now associated in the management of this bank. Where these men are known—and that is throughout the whole western country—it is unnecessary for us to say that they are men of experience, capital, and business qualifications. The Nemaha Valley Bank, in the hands of such men, will occupy a position in the front rank of banking institutions."

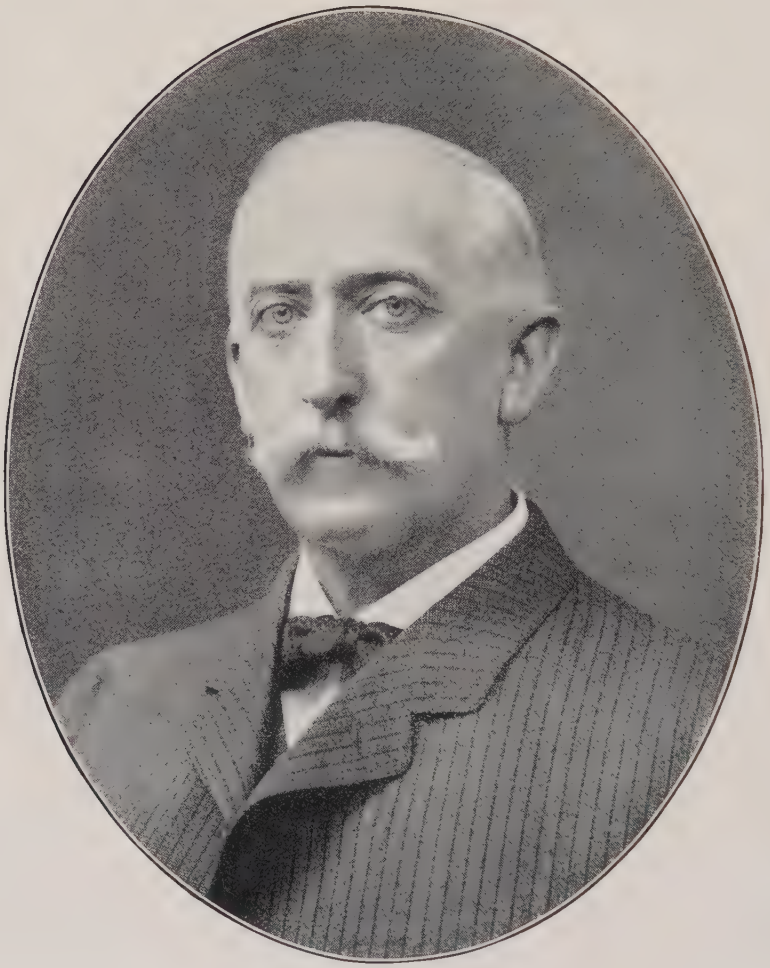
The *Advertiser*,[3] in making note of a robbery of the Platte Valley bank, of Nebraska City, testified to the soundness of the institution thus:

"A bank that has gone safely through the financial crisis of late, never in a single instance failing to make satisfactory provisions for every demand, is not to be injured by the stealing of a few thousand dollars, or the opposition and prejudicial reports of a few jealous enemies. If anybody has 'Platte Valley' they wish to get rid of, we take such at this office for subscription and job work at par, and 10 per cent premium on old debts; and we further would like very much to take it in exchange for good property in this place and

[1] July 26, 1856.

[2] Samuel H. Riddle was born in Shelby county, Ky., and migrated to Savannah, Mo., where he engaged in the general merchandise business. While living at Savannah he shot and killed a man who had made an assault upon him. He was indicted and gave bonds, but soon after removed to Council Bluffs, Ia. In Apr., 1853, he was elected judge of the seventh judicial district of Iowa, composed of nineteen western counties of the state, but as he had no legal education, had never been admitted to the bar, and never claimed to be a lawyer, up to that time, the canvassing board refused him a certificate of election. The vacant judgeship was filled, June 14, 1853, by Governor Hempstead appointing Riddle, the latter in the meantime having been admitted to the bar.

[3] July 21, 1859.



J. S. Hadley

other parts of the territory. Platte Valley is just as good money as we want—have but one objection—it is too scarce and difficult to get hold of."

The Nebraska City *News,* of July 31, 1858, made a vigorous assault on Mills S. Reeves, a candidate for councilman from Otoe county, on the ground that he supported the wildcat bank bills in 1857:

"If there was a single cat in Nebraska more wild, more feline in every characteristic than another, it was the bank of *Tekama.* It was a base fraud, an open swindle, a lie and a cheat from the beginning unto the end. . . Let those who still retain Fontennelle, De Soto, Tekama and Nemaha Valley rags in their pockets ask themselves if they desire a continuance of such a record as Mr. Reeves offers to the independent voters of Otoe county for endorsement."

The Dakota City *Herald,* edited by Dr. George B. Graff,[1] published an editorial article,[2] which, though sharply partisan, is still an interesting contribution to the history of wildcat banking in Nebraska:

" 'Resolved, That we are irreconcilably opposed to the incorporation of banks or of banking institutions, or to the creation of an unlimited territorial or state debt.'

"The above is one of the resolutions in the platform of the democratic party, as enunciated by its convention at Plattsmouth. It will be seen that one of the cardinal principles of the party in the territory is hostility to banks and the burthening our young and prosperous territory with an unlimited debt, to hang over it like a mighty incubus, crushing out all its energies and prosperity.

"How different in comparison is the action of the crowd of men that assembled at Bellevue under the name of a 'Republican convention.' Not one word is said by them in opposition to wild cat or any other kind of banks, or to the amount of the state debt.

"It is well known that the opposition party have always been in favor of banks. But we had no idea that the broken down gambling politicians, wild cat bankowners, bankrupts of the states, and unscrupulous speculators who composed the Bellevue convention would have the effrontery to thus countenance banks and state debt, by not declaring their opposition to them. . .

"Look for instance at the history and facts of banking in Nebraska. At the first session of the legislature, the Western Exchange Bank was incorporated, which went into operation in the winter of 1855–56. The Nemaha Valley Bank of Nebraska, and Platte Valley, were incorporated in the winter of 1856–57. The Banks of De Soto, Tekama and Fontenelle were chartered and all were in full tide of operation in the spring and summer of 1857. The country was actually deluged with the paper of them banks. In the following fall and winter the crash came. First went the Western Exchange and the balance soon came tumbling after. Hundreds were made bankrupt by their failures, and swindles, and every one in the country suffered more or less, and to this more than to any other fact are we indebted for the present hard times in Nebraska.

"The following is about the amount the people have been swindled out of, by these several institutions that failed, as near as ever could be ascertained:

Western Exchange bank	$150,000
Nemaha Valley bank	75,000
Fontenelle bank	35,000
Tekama bank	90,000
Waubeek bank	30,000
	$380,000

"Making a handsome total to swindle the people out of in the short space of one year. Such operations would bankrupt and impoverish any people, and yet, judging the republican party as they claim to judge ours by their acts, they are in favor of these wholesale swindles.

[1] Dr. George B. Graff was born at Hagerstown, Md., May 10, 1816, and died Mar. 16, 1885. He was married Oct. 31, 1844, at Princeton, Ind., to Miss Margaret Amanda Stanment. In 1859 he was appointed receiver of the land office at Dakota City, Neb., and with his family removed to that place in April of that year. He became editor and proprietor of the Dakota City *Herald,* Aug. 13, 1859, and was appointed agent to the Omaha Indians in 1860. He was county clerk of Dakota county from Apr. 4, 1863, to Oct., 1865. After his term of office had expired he removed to Omaha, and with Robert C. Jordan engaged in the hardware business under the firm name of Graff & Jordan. Later, in partnership with J. N. H. Patrick, he engaged in the manufacture of brick, and subsequently opened a life insurance office. During his later years he was interested in Wyoming oil lands and devoted himself to their development. He had four children of whom two, Robert and Fannie, died early, while his widow and two sons survive him: Joseph of Omaha and John at Rawlings, Wyo.

[2] Sept. 10, 1859.

"It is a well established fact that one of the great file leaders of the republican party (William Young Brown) was engaged in the Tekama swindle, and out of it made the money that in the first place, purchased the office of the 'Nebraska *Republican,*' the organ of this party in the territory, and established it at Omaha.

"It has since passed into other hands, but if it had not been for the Tekama Bank and its robberies of the people, it is probable that the party would not at this day have an organ to advocate its principles."

The democratic convention of Otoe county, held July 19, 1858, incorporated in the platform the following anti-bank declaration:

"Resolved, That all our candidates for the legislature take the field as the uncompromising opponents of banks, and bank charters and all other wild cat schemes, by which the people are stripped of their property and defrauded of the fair fruits of their labor."[1]

The uncompromising attitude of the Nebraska City *News* towards wildcat banking, from first to last, is illustrated in this item taken from the issue of October 30, 1858:

"Through an excusable inadvertence of our correspondent, or, more likely, owing to the carelessness and negligence in some post office, the bill—the swindle—is not before us. But *timeo Danaos et dona ferentes;* we consider it safe, and take the responsibility of pitching into all bank charter privileges in advance, by whomsoever enacted. No act of the legislature would meet with such sudden and just condemnation and retribution as this. Shall we ever have to cry out against bank charters and special privileges? We hope not. All other legislative corruption and political juggling sinks into utter insignificance beside this one giant crime. Let our legislators beware!"

When it befell that dismal conditions attested the virtue of the warning voice of economic theory, and the begetters of the wildcats were left the single defensive recourse of recrimination, the political pot naturally fell to calling the political kettle black.

The Nebraska City *News*[2] in answering S. G. Daily's charge in his congressional campaign, that bad bank legislation was due to the Democratic party, throws light on the status of banking in 1860. "He said the democratic party made all the banks in the territory—before there was a democratic party, mind you; but he said not a word about the Rev. Wm. Young Brown, [of] the first territorial republican committee, being the owner and possessor of that shin-plaster concern, the Bank of Tekama. He didn't tell the people that most of the banks of the territory had been controlled by republicans, and that the only live bank today in the territory has for its president a democrat, S. F. Nuckolls."

In 1858[3] the *News* said that the defunct Tekamah bank "set in motion the only running machine of black republicanism."

The economic conditions of the territory afforded abundant reason for an honest desire for a local paper currency, and there was perhaps much honest misconception and misunderstanding of the principles underlying a safe currency system. But there was certainly a prevalent reckless, or positively dishonest disregard of those principles, and a determination to profit by a system which must inevitably result not only in the direct robbery of the people but in the demoralization of their business also. As we have seen, there were many influential men who clearly perceived the dangers and iniquity of the wildcat scheme and stood steadfast against it; but partially because he was from the first a public man, given to the contemplation and public discussion of economic and sociological principles, and partially because of his keen insight into the principles involved in this question, J. Sterling Morton stands out as the most conspicuous foe of the wildcat system. He was contemptuously called a doctrinaire and a theorist, by dull or dishonest men, then, just as he was always so called by the same class to the end of his life—as if wise action, more especially in public affairs, is not always preceded by correct theory and supported by sound doctrine. Men with the highest capacity for thinking out social theories have always been the forerunners and leaders of social progress.

[1] Nebraska City *News*, July 24, 1858.

[2] Sept. 29, 1860.

[3] Nov. 27.

On the 25th of May, 1858, Governor Richardson issued an order to James G. Chapman,[1] district attorney of the 1st judicial district, as follows:

"The act of the territorial legislature of the 13th of February, 1856, chapter 28, section 2, gives the district attorney the power, whenever he deems it his duty, to file information against any corporation in the territory that does or omits acts which amount to a surrender or forfeiture of their rights and privileges as a corporation. The third section of the same act makes it his duty to file such information when required by the governor, general assembly or the district court. I deem it to be my duty under the law to require you to file information in the proper counties and courts against the following banking institutions: the Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue, Bank of Florence, Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Company, Saratoga Banking Company, Omaha City Bank and Land Company, Nebraska Bank and Land Company, Pacific Bank and Land Company, Nebraska Exchange Bank and Land Company, the Brownville Bank and Land Company, Omaha and Chicago Bank; the seven last mentioned because they are not authorized by law, and all of them because they have omitted to redeem and pay their notes when presented for payment, and for such other and further cause as may be found to exist.

"I desire to call your attention to an act of Congress, approved July 1, 1836, which prohibits any and all territories from creating banks. If that act is not overrode by the 6th section of the Organic Act, all banks in the territory are in violation of law. Whilst I think it inconsistent with the Organic Act, others whose opinions are entitled to great consideration, think the 'act of '36' in full force and the courts had as well decide it.

"Every good citizen in and every interest of the territory demands that the Banks should be arrested at once. This object can only be attained through the efficiency of the district attorney. It is therefore hoped that you will give it your earnest and undivided attention. You are required to investigate and determine what proceedings if any shall be taken against the Bank of Nebraska, there being no satisfactory evidence before me that it has done or omitted acts which work a forfeiture of its charter. The sole object of this department being to rid the territory of unlawful and irresponsible corporations, the duty is imposed upon you to enquire fully into its course."[2]

The court records of those days are very imperfect, but they show that several suits were brought under this order of Governor Richardson, and in several cases were pushed to judgment. In Oct., 1858, James G. Chapman, district attorney, with Jonas G. Seely of counsel, began suit in the nature of quo warranto against the Bank of Florence in the district court of Douglas county, but the action was dismissed without prejudice at the March term, 1859, and leave given to withdraw files.[3] Messrs. Kinney and Holly were the defendant's attorneys. It is the opinion of still living contemporaries of District Attorney Chapman that he had few of the qualities of the present day Folk of St. Louis or Bristow of the post-office department, and that he would not be inclined to press suits of this sort except on the most positive compulsion. The files of the district court of Washington county show that on the 24th of December, 1858, Judge Eleazer Wakeley issued an order ousting the defendant Waubeek bank of De Soto from the liberties and privileges of its franchise, and appointing Roger T. Beall, Edwin N. Grenell,[4] and Charles Powell as trustees to collect assets and pay liabilities.

[1] Chapman was appointed Aug. 3, 1857.

[2] Nebraska *Advertiser*, June 10, 1858.

[3] App. Docket A., p. 322; Journal A, pp. 128 and 245.

[4] Edwin N. Grenell, pioneer of Washington county, son of Edwin N. and Susan (Potter) Grenell, was born in Bergen, N. Y., Mar. 10, 1828. His paternal grandfather, a wagonmaker, emigrated from Wales to Rutland, Vt., about 1720. His maternal grandfather, a farmer, was an early settler near New Haven, Conn. Edwin N. Grenell, Sr., went with an uncle to Bergen where, at the age of twenty-five years, he married Miss Susan Potter. Edwin N. Grenell, Jr., migrated to Omaha, arriving there Oct. 8, 1856. He shortly after removed to Washington county, where he was elected county treasurer in 1860 and served continuously up to and including 1864. On Aug. 23, 1864, he was married to Helen Stevens of Ft. Calhoun, Neb. In 1869 he was admitted to the bar in the district court of the 3d judicial district of Nebraska, and for seven years, 1858 to 1866, served as clerk of the court in that district. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1871 and also of the one in 1875. In 1870 he was elected to the Nebraska state legislature, serving in the lower house of the eighth session, representing Sarpy county. During the session he was a member of the joint committee of investigation whose report led to the impeachment of Governor Butler. At this time he was a part owner of a flour mill located near Gilmore, Sarpy county, ten miles from Omaha. Politically Mr. Grenell is

But since the Waubeek bank was in operation without any charter or legal authority at all, the action against it was probably in the nature of quo warranto, and Judge Wakeley's decree must have been merely an order to quit business. There were no franchises to forfeit. It appears also that action of some kind was begun against the Bank of Tekamah and the Bank of Dakota, but the record fails to disclose further information. Though the Dakota bank, at Dakota City, was operated without a charter or other legal authority, it was conducted in a more conservative and business-like way, perhaps, than any other of the so-called wildcats, excepting the Platte Valley bank, and this was because its proprietor, Augustus Kountze, was a solid and conservative business man. He could not afford to allow the bank to collapse, and he prevented the necessity of failure by limiting the issue of notes to $3,000 or less, and these were all redeemed on presentation. District Attorney George W. Doane brought suit, under the movement started by Governor Richardson, to close this bank, but through legal technicalities and the misplacement of the papers of the law officer from time to time, it was never pressed to judgment, and the bank wound up on its own motion, when the times grew too panicky to justify its continuance. Judge William F. Lockwood was president of this bank during at least a part of its career.

It is impossible to make even approximately accurate statements of the amounts of the notes or bills of these banks, though the contemporary estimates were no doubt greatly exaggerated. In the opinion of clear-headed men still living, and who were active in business at the period in question, the issues of the respective banks ran from $3,000 to $10,000, and even the Tekamah bank, whose career and bad ending created the most excitement, did not put out over $10,000 in bills. It is argued in support of these low estimates that the business of the territory at the time was so limited that there was no use for any considerable amount of money or for nearly as much as the newspapers and excited people insisted was put in circulation. To some extent these banks were established and conducted by reputable business men and their bills put out to meet a legitimate demand for currency; but on the other hand, to a great extent, they were started and operated for the primary purpose of swindling the community through the emission of worthless bills. There were two reasons why it was difficult to circulate large amounts of these bills: owing to the sparse population and the scanty business, there was little use for them, and the population being limited to a small territory, the untrustworthy character of the banks was pretty generally known. While the bills of the banks of Iowa and other states farther east circulated in Nebraska, those of the Nebraska banks were confined to home circulation.[1]

The Tekamah bank had assets of just $2,500 to begin with. While an unpretentious, nominal head office was kept in Tekamah,

---

a democrat and until late years was an active party worker. He now resides at Ft. Calhoun, Washington county, which has, for the most part, been his home for over forty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Grenell have raised a family of eight children.

[1] Mr. N. P. Dodge, brother of Gen. G. M. Dodge, who is still in active business at Council Bluffs, Iowa, furnishes the following interesting information:

"During the years 1856 and 1857 I was cashier in Baldwin & Dodge's banking house, Council Bluffs, and from the best of my recollection it was the custom of those Nebraska banks to redeem their own notes in gold coin up to the time they suspended, and they received each others' notes at par. Currency issued in other states circulating here was at a discount. Their value was determined by the quotation in Thompson's *Detective*, a financial pamphlet issued monthly in New York. Gold coin was scarce, and when the general suspension of the banks occurred in the fall of 1857, we were without sufficient circulating medium to do business, and it became necessary for private bankers who survived the panic to issue their notes or checks in form of currency. I enclose a blank of one issued by the banking house with which I was connected.

"The Bank of Florence was established by Cook & Sargent of Davenport, Iowa. They sent out James M. Parker to open and manage it. I knew him well. He was a good business man and very much of a gentleman. In the same way the Western Exchange bank of Omaha was started by Green & Weare of Cedar Rapids, Ia. I do not see any advertisement of this bank in the papers I enclose, but you will notice in their Sioux City banking house advertisement a list of their Iowa branches. There is one incident connected with the Western Exchange bank, Omaha, that ought to be mentioned in your history of the Nebraska banks. LeRoy Tuttle came

where the bills had to be sent for redemption, the men who actually conducted the bank kept an office in Omaha. William Young Brown and Benjamin B. Barkalow were prominently associated with this worst of the wildcats, as well as Samuel L. Campbell and Frank M. Akin.

Suits brought against several of these wildcat banks on private account in Douglas county disclose their condition in a very interesting manner. On the 29th of October, 1859, John D. Briggs obtained judgment in the district court of Douglas county against the Bank of Tekamah for $1,014. The plaintiff sought to recover on notes issued by the defendant in the sum of $895; these notes to the amount of $510 were of the denomination of $5 and in the following form:

"The Bank of Tekama in Burt county will pay five dollars to bearer on demand.
"September 1, 1857 F. M. Akin, Cash.
"S. L. Campbell, Prest."

All of the $5 notes and 181 $1 notes were of the same date; 102 $2 notes were dated September 18, 1857. The petition alleged that these notes were presented at the bank May 26, 1858, and payment was refused by the teller, and interest on them was demanded from that date. The petition alleged also that the defendant had disposed of its property with intent to defraud creditors. The plaintiff attached the east forty-four feet of lot 8, block 122, Omaha, and the property sold under execution for $667.[1] This incident shows that this one of the most notoriously unsound of the wildcat banks was not wholly without resources or assets. The firm of Andrew J. Poppleton and George B. Lake were attorneys for the plaintiff in this suit. On the 9th of August, 1858, Amos S. Frank and J. S. Malsenbaugh brought suit in attachment against the Bank of Tekamah to recover on its notes to the amount of $428, dated September 1, 1857. The petition alleged that the notes had been presented at the bank in August, 1858, when payment was refused, and that the officers of the bank "had deserted and left the territory of Nebraska." Interest was demanded at the rate of 10 per cent per annum, and judgment was rendered for $510.[2] On the 27th of January, 1858, only four months before the Bank of Tekamah was refusing payments of its notes, as disclosed by the Briggs suit, we find the Omaha *Times* underwriting the sound-

from Ilion, N. Y., early in 1856 and became its cashier, and a stockholder. In the spring or summer of 1857 he decided to return to Ilion and sold out his interest to other stockholders, who owned the controlling interest, but at their solicitation he did not make it public. When the bank failed Tuttle came back to Omaha and resumed all the obligations that he was under as an officer and stockholder, turned over all his property to its creditors, and did all he could toward paying the bank's obligations. Returning to Ilion, he was appointed to a position in the Treasury Department at Washington, and for many years was Treasurer of the United States. As fast as he earned the money, he paid up the debts for which he pledged his property to secure bank creditors. He died in Washington a few years ago, honored and respected for his integrity of character. I think Dr. Miller, now of Omaha, knows of this circumstance.

"The bank at Brownville, according to my recollection, was controlled by Benjamin R. Pegram and Samuel H. Riddle of Council Bluffs. The last bank to stand up and pay its obligations was the Platte Valley bank, at Nebraska City, owned by S. F. Nuckolls. It is my impression he made a full settlement for all its obligations, but of this you will have more accurate information. I remember driving down there in Sept., 1857, and paying the bank $6,000 that Baldwin & Dodge owed them.

"In reply to your other inquiries, it is my impression that the banking house of Cook & Sargent and Bank of Florence closed about the same time. While the firm of Cook & Sargent was considered wealthy and had wealthy connections in Boston, they were at the same time doing a large land business, and you must bear in mind that Iowa was a new and sparsely settled state. Its prosperity was dependent upon money brought in from other eastern states. The banking houses did their business largely on borrowed capital. Deposits were small and of a temporary character. No surplus of money in hands of the people. Then the speculation in lands and town property was like the 'boom' in Omaha and other cities in 1886 and 1887. When the bubble burst money stopped coming in, and the men who were doing the largest business and had extended credits suffered the most.

"After the Nebraska banks closed, their only way of redeeming the currency they had issued was through their debtors, who bought the bills at a discount to pay their notes. I find on Baldwin & Dodge's ledger an account where we bought these bills at a discount of 50 per cent and more. The first entry is in Sept., 1857, and the account runs into 1859 and was closed by charging between $200 and $300 to profit and loss. This is evidence they could not dispose of all they purchased, and there was no redemption by the banks. Only a few banks are mentioned on this ledger. They are Western Exchange of Omaha; Nemaha Valley bank, Brownville; and Bank of Tekama, Tekama."

[1] Complete Record, Law, A, p. 383.

[2] App. Docket B, p. 76.

C. A. Hanson.

ness of the concern in the following positive terms:

"The exchange office of the Tekama bank, in this city, having in these hard times, come to the rescue of business men, deserves the patronage and hearty support of the citizens of Omaha. We are glad to see the spirit of accommodation manifested by the officers of that institution, in the great and destructive financial convulsion which has befallen the whole country. Those institutions that withstood the shock and asked no quarter are worthy of commendation, and we wish the Tekama Bank and the exchange office connected therewith a glorious success."

Whether this absolutely unfounded certificate of character was the result of business blindness or obliquity of moral vision will doubtless always remain an open question.

Light is thrown upon the condition of the Nebraska bank at Omaha by the record of several suits brought against the institution a few years later than those of which account has just been given. On the 9th of January, 1860, Charles D. Woolworth began a suit in attachment against the Bank of Nebraska to recover on a check on the bank made by John I. Redick, payable in ten days from its date and certified, "Good, D. C. Deforest, Cash." An iron safe, appraised at $400, was attached in this suit. The record shows that the action was "settled."[1] On the 18th of February, 1860, Daniel Phillips, in a suit against the same bank, attached "thirteen sacks of flour, one large iron safe, one counter, one desk, one stove, drum and pipe, three arm chairs and one map of Douglas county." The result of the sale of this property on the 6th of December, 1860, was as follows: The flour was sold for $23.40, the safe for $360, and the stove and its appurtenances, which apparently included the map, for $10, all bid in by the thrifty Augustus Kountze, doubtless with an eye for furnishing a bank of his own. Andrew J. Hanscom bought the counter for $7, the desk for $13, and the three chairs for $3.30; total proceeds $416.70. The amount due the plaintiff appears to have been $388.42, so that, technically at least, the bank came out with flying colors, being extra-solvent in the sum of $28.28.[2]

The general reputation of the Bank of Nebraska at this time was bad:

"Rumors were rife during the week that the Bank of Nebraska had BURSTED. There are several disconsolate individuals in town who had a few dollars worth of 'rags,' belonging to that institution stuck in their old clothes; and the news of the 'break' struck them like a shot. The rumors are not confirmed yet, but we advise our readers to be careful how they handle Nebraska Bank bills after this. Get Dakota [bank] money and you are all right. The two dollars we received last week were on the bank of Nebraska, but it went 'up the spout' immediately after its receipt. We lost 'nary red' because we did not have it to lose."[3]

By the same authority we learn that William F. Lockwood was president and James W. Virtue[4] was cashier of the Bank of Dakota at that time, and that "It is the only bank in the territory whose notes are as good as the gold and that circulate at par out of Nebraska." As late as March 10, 1860, the same journal comments on the statement of a St. Louis paper that the notes of the Bank of Dakota are worth only fifty cents on the dollar as follows:

"We are at a loss to know on what grounds this statement is made, when everybody throughout the length and breadth of Nebraska, and in all western and northwestern Iowa, knows it commands 100 cts on the dollar. The bank was established in 1857, and during the three years it has been in existence it has always promptly redeemed its own issue when presented at the counter of the bank, with gold; and it never was in a better condition to do so than now."

The following contemporary newspaper comment is an indication of the local belief in the entirely insolvent condition of the Bank of Nebraska, notwithstanding positive statements

[1] Appearance Docket C, No. 38.

[2] Ibid., No. 62.

[3] Dakota City *Herald*, Nov. 26, 1859.

[4] James W. Virtue was one of the judges of the first town election held at Dakota City, Neb., May 8, 1858, and was elected the first recorder and appointed the first postmaster of Dakota City. He was elected county clerk of Dakota county Aug. 2, 1858, and twice reelected, serving until Apr. 4, 1863. Mr. Virtue was cashier of the Bank of Dakota as late as Aug. 7, 1862.

to the contrary by men still living who were connected with it:

"The safe and office fixtures of the bank of Nebraska were yesterday attached by the sheriff of this county. We hope this will be the last swindle which this community will be obliged to suffer. We are poor enough without being robbed by wild-cat banks."[1]

The Nebraska *Enquirer,* published at De Soto,[2] in noticing a statement of the Omaha *Nebraskian* that there was no such bank as the Corn Exchange[3] at De Soto or anywhere else in Nebraska, states that this bank is a reality, and that it was formerly the Western Land & Exchange Co., the name having been changed in the summer of 1860. The *Enquirer* also insisted that "H. Knox Smith, the president of said bank, is one of our veritable citizens, and is at all times prepared to redeem all and every of its issues in specie on presentation at the counter;" and that "the money of said bank is perfectly safe and will be redeemed at all times."

On the 27th of June, 1862, John Hughes and Eliza Hughes brought suit in the district court of Douglas county against the Bank of De Soto, Samuel Hale, Beriah Brown, L. F. King, Samuel B. Scott, William A. Barstow, and George E. Scott as stockholders to recover on a certificate of deposit for $500 issued by the bank October 24, 1859. The petition alleged that the bank has "bust and ceased to do business and has no assets." At the trial Samuel Hale testified that in the spring of 1857 he, with William A. Barstow and Samuel B. Scott, purchased the charter of the bank from a man named Jones and others, and he became president, Charles B. Hale vice-president, and George E. Scott cashier. He and Scott sold out to Barstow in February, 1859, and the bank was afterward reorganized. At this time Hale lived in Chicago. George B. Lake, Hale's attorney, pleaded in defense that the check was void because the act of the legislature granting the charter to the bank was not approved by the federal Congress. The records do not disclose the result of this interesting suit.[4]

When we read in these court records that on the 15th of July, 1857, Gilbert C. Monell brought suit against John M. Thayer, afterward major-general and United States senator, on notes aggregating $4,800, on which the defendant had agreed to pay interest at the rate of 5 per cent per month, we do not marvel at the prevailing condition of bankruptcy, specific and general.[5]

The defenders of the so-called wildcat banks placed their dependence upon the personal legal responsibility and good financial standing of their owners. This dependence was very often misplaced because of the irregular modes of doing business in those times and the lack of really responsible men; but the mistake lay chiefly in the unsoundness of the principle itself. When the present national banking system was established it changed the principle by placing dependence upon all, instead of a small group of the people, through the security of the bonds guaranteed by the popular government. Those who favor the issue of "asset currency" at the present time take middle ground between these two extremes, and through the provision for a redemption fund would base their security upon the business character of the men who conduct an aggregation of these banks and upon their assets. There is no inherent reason why currency so based might not prove to be safe. The real objection to the scheme lies in other features of the proposition.

[1] Omaha *Nebraskian,* Jan. 14, 1860.

[2] Feb. 14, 1861.

[3] R. P. Pierce was cashier of this bank.

[4] App. Docket C, p. 62.

[5] While General Thayer, still a resident of Lincoln, does not now remember that he ever gave these remarkably usurious notes, he asserts with a knowing *a priori* wink that he is quite certain he never paid them.

CHAPTER II

SLAVERY IN NEBRASKA

THE complete contrast between the attitude of the 1st territorial legislature and that of the 7th toward the negro question indicates the rapid growth of anti-slavery sentiment in the Northwest after the discussion and passage of the Kansas-Nebraska act. As we have seen (vol. 1, p. 244) a bill "prohibiting the settlement of free negroes and mulattoes in the territory of Nebraska" passed the lower house of the 1st legislature and was favored by four of the eleven councilmen who voted on the question of its passage.[1] At the third session a bill for the same purpose was introduced in the house by Mr. Singleton, representing Pawnee and Richardson counties,[2] but it was indefinitely postponed.[3] A similar bill was also introduced in the council,[4] and it was laid on the table, Bradford and Reeves of Otoe and McDonald of Pawnee county voting against the motion. The nearer to the negro slave state of Missouri these lawmakers dwelt the farther away they wanted to keep the negro. At the sixth session Mr. Houston Nuckolls of Richardson county introduced a bill of the same purport in the house, but on motion of Hanscom it was loaded with an amendment prohibiting slavery, and the enacting clause was stricken out.[5]

Mr. T. M. Marquett of the committee made a report which reflects the conservative opinion of many anti-slavery men at that time on the slavery question:

"In opposing the passage of this bill, the undersigned does not wish to be understood as desiring to have negroes or mulattoes among us. It is not desirable to have them here, either as freemen or slaves. It never was intended that we should live with them. He who created us and them, alloted different portions of this earth's surface to each. They are among us, however, by no voluntary immigration, by no act of their own, but by a violation of nature's law, which, as it made them a different race, also gave them a different place on the earth to live. . .

"The undersigned admits that it is a great evil to have negroes or mulattoes among us. . . . Gentlemen cannot be in earnest in passing a bill which subjects a colored person to fine and imprisonment merely because they are so unfortunate as to be a negro, and on Nebraska soil. To pass this bill would be to pander to the vitiated prejudices of those whose highest and holiest ambition is to perpetuate slavery, hence they have commenced the persecution of a few negroes for the sole purpose of driving them into bondage. We see, here, when a proposition is made to make the soil of Nebraska free, it is followed by one to persecute the few negroes that may be so unfortunate as to be here. It is our policy to steer clear of the negro worshiper, the negro enslaver, and the negro persecutor. There is another and a better way to get rid of this evil; one more in accordance with the impulses of this enlightened age; and that is to colonize them to Africa, or some other southern clime, to extend to them the hand of philanthropy rather than that of tyranny.

"Therefore, the undersigned would recommend that this bill and the whole subject matter be referred to the committee on federal relations, with instructions to inquire into the expediency of memorializing congress to adopt some plan by which all the free negroes in the United States, and more especially those of our own territory may be colonized in Africa or some other southern clime."[6]

By 1858 northern anti-slavery sentiment, which had been precipitated by the repeal of the Missouri compromise in the Nebraska act, was crystallizing into form. The politicians, perceiving the opportunities of the new party, were quick to use every advantage for the promotion of its fortunes. Democrats of Ne-

[1] Council Journal, 1st Ter. Sess., p. 136.
[2] House Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 134.
[3] Ibid., p. 191.
[4] Council Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., p. 127.
[5] House Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., pp. 128–29.
[6] Ibid., p. 125.

braska, especially, would be estopped by consistency from objection to the application of the popular sovereignty rule to the Nebraska case. And so Samuel G. Daily laid the foundation for his political career by introducing in the house, at the fifth session, a bill to abolish slavery, which was referred to a special committee.[1] The majority of the committee—Daily, James Stewart of Douglas, and John Taffe of Dakota—made a report whose adroitness was equal to, and whose effect was perhaps enhanced by its buncombe:

"Your committee, to whom was referred a bill for the abolition of slavery in this territory, having had the same under consideration, beg leave to make the following majority report:

"The abolition and prohibition of slavery in this territory is so clearly in accordance with the spirit of the age, and the wants of a progressive and enlightened and free people, that your committee deem it time wasted to stop to prove it to a highly civilized and christianized people; were we living in the dark ages of the world's history—in a semi-civilized state, instead of the latter half of the nineteenth century—such a work might not be unnecessary.

"And that the legislature of this territory has the power legally to enact such a law, we have only to refer to the ever living principles of all free and republican governments, to-wit: That the people rule, acknowledging no superior dictator, making their own laws in their own way. And in no case, in all our glorious history, do we find this grand principle more fully recognized, or more clearly expressed than in our organic act, where it is declared that it is not the 'intention of this act to legislate slavery into any territory or state, or to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the constitution of the United States.'

"And it is upon this doctrine—that the people are the fountain of all power—that your committee plant themselves, wholly disavowing the doctrines contained in President Buchanan's message, that this territory is as much a slave territory as South Carolina or Georgia.

"S. G. Daily,
"James Stewart,
"John Taffe."[2]

[1] House Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 199.

The report was well met by the democratic minority, Benjamin P. Rankin of Sarpy and William C. Fleming of Richardson:

"The minority of the select committee to whom was referred the bill for an act to abolish slavery in the territory of Nebraska, have had the same under careful consideration, and respectfully ask leave to submit the following report:

"Your committee deeply regret the introduction into this House of a bill of this character, and greatly fear that it was done at the prompting of political ambition, rather than through a sincere desire to advance the useful and legitimate legislation so loudly called for by the wants and necessities of our people. It is unfortunate for our history as a territory that the halls of legislation have at times witnessed scenes of strife and angry controversy. Sectionalism in territorial matters has hitherto distracted our people and done much to embitter our social relations, and to destroy those feelings of brotherhood which should ever exist amongst the pioneers of a new country whose peculiar duty it is to help one another in molding and directing the destinies of a young empire, which we trust will be our pride and the glorious heritage of our children.

"The duties of a laborious and protracted session were about drawing to a close, and congratulations were general amongst the members that the records of one term at least of the Nebraska legislature would not be stained with the foot-prints of strife. We were felicitating ourselves upon the passage of criminal and civil codes, a revenue law, and other laws of a general nature which the public wants demanded. But a few days of the session still remained, and upon their labors hung the fate of the school law, a homestead law, and a license law, which were second to none in their importance and in their effect upon the well being of society. It is to be deplored that there was a single member in this hall who would not rather consecrate his efforts to the passage of these laws rather than to the introduction of a measure which can have no practical effect other than to sow dissension and discord amongst our people.

"Slavery does not exist in this territory in any practical form, and cannot so exist without affirmative legislation, recognizing the right of property in slaves, and regulating the mode of protecting and controlling them, and of enforcing that right. The abstract right under the constitution which is claimed by some, is in fact only an inchoate right, which

[2] House Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 222.

can have no practical importance in the absence of local police regulations upon the subject. In the absence then of any such legislation upon the subject—in the absence of any effort on the part of any member of either branch of the legislature to introduce legislation for the protection of slavery the minority of your committee deem it not only unnecessary but extremely unwise and unpatriotic, in the present state of the public mind, to hurl this fire-brand of strife into our peaceful territory. The page of blood which Kansas has furnished to the history of the world should have been a warning to the fell hand which has attempted to strike such a blow at our peace and quiet.

"The minority of your committee would therefore recommend the indefinite postponement of the bill. Let the pages of our journals be ever free from an allusion to the subject, and Nebraska will grow old in her career of glory, and the word slavery, either for negative or positive purposes, will never disgrace the fair pages of our statute book.

"All of which is most respectfully submitted,

"B. P. RANKIN.
"WM. C. FLEMING."[1]

Both of the reports were chiefly palpable political fencing, and Daily, Taffe, and Rankin, if not the others of the committees, were thus training and posing for popularity in the coming congressional lists. The bill passed the house[2] by the following vote: Ayes, Bennet, Briggs, Collier, Davis of Cass, Davis of Washington, Daily, Dean, Doom, De Puy, Gwyer, Hall, Kline, Lee, Marquett, Mason, Norwood, Roeder, Seymour,[3] Steele, Stewart, Taffe, Wattles, Young; nays, Bramble, Clayes, Fleming, Ramsey, Rankin, Steinberger. The bill was indefinitely postponed in the council by the following vote: Ayes, Bowen, Crawford, Doane, Donelan, Furnas, Moore, Miller, Porter,[4] Scott; nay, Dundy.[5]

The politician in legislative bodies may habitually neglect matters of real importance to the public, but he never sleeps on a catch-penny partisan scheme. Near the beginning of the sixth session, Turner M. Marquett of Cass county introduced in the house "a bill for an act to abolish and prohibit slavery or involuntary servitude within this territory." But since the institution of slavery could not be shown to exist in the territory, it was deemed more plausible to assume that it might be established in the future, and so Hanscom's motion to strike out the word "abolished" prevailed by a vote of 19 to 16.[6] The democrats in general voted no, presumably for tactical reasons. The bill now merely prohibited slavery in the territory, and in this form it passed the house by a vote of 21 to 17.[7] This was not of course a party vote, for the house comprised 26 democrats to 13 republicans, and the council 10 democrats to 3 republicans.[8] But republican politicians led in the project

[1] House Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 248.

[2] Ibid., p. 248.

[3] James H. Seymour, M.D., deceased, was born in New Hartford, Conn., July 9, 1825, and died Sept. 7, 1862, in camp at Helena, Ark. He obtained his early education in Ashtabula county, Ill., and later was a student in the Grand River institute. He began his professional studies in 1848 in the office of Drs. Robinson & Kuhn in Hanover, O., and two years later entered the medical college of Cleveland, from which he graduated with high honors. He was married to Lucretia Robertson in 1854, and moved to Omaha in 1857. He held strong anti-slavery convictions, and assisted in the organization of the Republican party in Nebraska. In 1859 he was elected a member of the territorial legislature from Douglas county. In 1861 he was appointed surgeon of the 1st Neb. Mtd. Inf., and the same year was again elected a member of the legislature, serving during the session of 1862. He was then appointed by Governor Saunders surgeon of the 1st Neb. Reg. Having contracted malaria in the early spring, he died in camp at Helena, Ark., Sept. 7, 1862. Seymour addition to the city of Omaha was named in his honor.

[4] John Redmond Porter, deceased, of English descent, son of Harry and Elizabeth (Bassett) Porter, was born at Brockport, N. Y., Mar. 30, 1824. He received his education in the public schools, and Feb. 12, 1845, was married to Jane M. Dixon. He first settled in Omaha in 1855, where for several years he was in partnership with Harry P. Deuel under the firm name of Porter & Deuel, steamboat agents. He was elected to the legislative council and served during the fifth and sixth sessions, and was police judge of Omaha from 1868 to 1873. He was elected captain of a mounted company organized in Aug., 1864, was mustered into service Aug. 30, and discharged Nov. 13, 1864. He was among the early members of Capitol Lodge No. 3, A. F. & A. M., Omaha, and was also a member of the Odd Fellows. He was elected, Nov. 4, 1856, warden of Omaha Lodge No. 2, I. O. O. F., and also served as treasurer of the grand lodge. Mr. Porter went to New Mexico and Arizona in the early '80s, and was appointed county judge of Gila county, Ariz., by John C. Frémont, then governor of that territory. Mr. Porter died at Los Angeles, Cal., Aug. 17, 1888. One daughter, Mrs. Edwin Haney, resides in Omaha.

[5] Council Journal, 5th Ter. Sess., p. 271.

[6] House Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., p. 94.

[7] Ibid., p. 102.

[8] Nebraska *Advertiser*, Dec. 29, 1859.

MILTON ROGERS

and they were followed by members of both parties. Such names, well known to present day Nebraskans, found in the affirmative list, are: Andrew J. Hanscom, George B. Lake, Dr. William S. Latta, Turner M. Marquett, Samuel Maxwell, and John Taffe.[1]

Like its predecessor of the fifth session, this bill was indefinitely postponed in the council,

[1] William H. Taylor of Otoe county, chairman of the select committee to whom the bill was referred, reported as follows:

"The chairman of the select committee to which was referred C. B. No. 2, 'A bill for an act to prohibit slavery or involuntary servitude,' has had the same under consideration, and being unable to agree with the majority of the committee begs leave to report:

"That the ostensible objections urged against the passage of the bill are two-fold in their character. First, it is said by the opponents of free states and free territory that 'slavery does not practically exist in Nebraska territory.' In reply I affirm the converse of the proposition to be true, and will give the facts to show that 'slavery does practically exist in Nebraska.' There has never been, to my knowledge, a federal officer appointed to any office in this territory from any slave state of this union that has not brought with him into the territory a negro or negroes, who have been and are now held in slavery.

"Edward A. Deslonde, Esq., receiver of public moneys at Nebraska City, has one or two slaves. Now if slavery does not exist here, then the slave is free the instant he sets foot on Nebraska soil, provided he came with his master for the purpose of residing in Nebraska. I know of my own knowledge that the Hon. Stephen F. Nuckolls, a democratic member of the territorial legislature, had three colored persons, whom he claimed as slaves up to a very late period; two of these persons escaped from Mr. Nuckolls, in the winter of '58 and '59, and the other, a colored man of twenty-five years of age, was sold by him, if I am correctly informed, and carried to some of the southern slave-holding states, as a slave, in the spring of 1859. This man had been a resident of Nebraska for about three years. Mr. Alexander Majors, one of the government contractors, has a number of colored persons at Nebraska City whom he claims as slaves, now in the territory of Nebraska. Judge Charles F. Holly has two colored persons whom he claims as slaves. How many more there are at present in the territory, I am not advised.

"But the fact is indisputable. African slavery does practically exist in Nebraska. Our eyes can not deceive us, and if slavery is wrong, morally, socially, or politically, it is wrong to hold one slave. There is no distinction in principle between holding one human being in bondage and ten thousand.

"Again, as evidence that slavery does exist and is considered to be a legal institution here, I have only to cite the fact that the Hon. Stephen F. Nuckolls, before alluded to, has instituted suit in the second judicial district court of this territory against certain parties residing in the state of Iowa for the value of two colored persons—his slaves, whom he alleges were abducted from him in the spring of 1858 and 1859, which is now pending in said courts undecided. . .

"While on the other hand, it is contended that the people of the territories, in their territorial capacity, have the right and power to abolish and prohibit slavery. This position is contended for and sustained by arguments of great force. How the friends of Senator Douglas can oppose this bill, if they are really in favor of making Nebraska a free state, is astounding to me. We can account for the opposition of the administration democracy. The territory of Kansas has prohibited slavery after an unprecedented struggle against the policy of the two last administrations, and why should not Nebraska act?"—(Council Journal, 6th Sess., p. 43.)

Dr. Miller, also a member of the committee, showed in his report those qualities through which he afterwards shone as a vigorous and resourceful journalist:

"The select committee to whom was referred C. B. No. 2, 'A bill for an act to abolish and prohibit slavery or involuntary servitude,' have had the bill under consideration, and beg leave respectfully, to report as follows:

"The first question suggested by the examination of this measure refers to the necessity, if any, which exists for the enactment of such a law in this territory. It is understood that our power to pass such a law, and impart to it validity, is extensively denied, and as there is known to be in the territory, as well as throughout the union, great diversity of opinion, both as to the power of the territorial legislature over the question of slavery, and the expediency of attempting its exercise, your committee deem it extremely injudicious for the legislature to lend itself to the agitation of a subject which, to the people of Nebraska, is conceded to be really of no practical importance. As to the necessity which exists at present, or which is likely to exist in the future, for such a law in this territory, there can be no two intelligent opinions. No sane person for a moment supposes that Nebraska is in the slightest possible danger of being either a slave territory or a slave state. Popular sentiment in Nebraska is universally against the institution of slavery, and even if it were not, and the public voice were to pronounce today in favor of its establishment here, the controlling laws of nature, peculiar to the latitude, would utterly preclude the possibility of its obtaining a permanent place among us. Suppose it true, which it is not, that the territory does furnish a profitable field for slave labor, who is there so infatuated as to believe, for an instant, that this territory, peopled almost entirely by men whose associations from infancy and whose education in the midst of free institutions have conducted them into manhood, not only with all their prejudices, but with all the convictions of their judgment against the institution, who so foolish as to say that legislation is required, or ought to be granted upon this subject?

"Your committee have felt it to be their duty to inquire into the cause which induced the introduction of the bill under consideration. Having made diligent search with a view to ascertaining whether any slaves exist in Nebraska, to their utter surprise, after four days' anxious inquiry and labor, they are prepared to report to the Council that south of the Platte river, owned and held as such by highly respectable gentlemen, there are six slaves and a half, the fractional portion referring to a small negro boy, who is in excellent and humane keeping in that section of the territory. Now, instead of becoming alarmed at this information, your committee are rather disposed to congratulate the Council and the country upon the fortunate condition in

as follows: Ayes, Collier, Doane, Donelan, Little, Miller, Reeves, Scott; nays, Boykin, Cheever,[1] Dundy, Furnas, Porter, Taylor.[2] Of those voting against postponement, Boykin, Furnas, and Porter were democrats. The next day the bill was recalled from the house by vote of the council for the purpose of reconsidering its postponement, but the motion to reconsider was defeated by a vote of 6 to 7, Furnas, Porter, and Reeves,[3] democrats, voting aye.

Mr. Doane then offered the following as a joint resolution:

---

which these slaves are found. We are happy to add, on the best authority that their servitude is entirely voluntary, and that they are perfectly contented with their lot. It is to be observed that these slaves were originally from Missouri and Louisiana. One of them, we are informed, proves a great burden to his owner by being subject to fits. What can be done to lighten the burden of the master, or remedy the terrible malady of the slave, we leave to your candid and careful consideration. At all events, it is very clear that in removing to this territory these slaves have been merely changed from a worse to a better condition, and, surrounded as they are by increased comforts and having before them the almost certain prospect of ultimately gaining their freedom, it would seem to be absolute cruelty in the legislature, even if it had the power and the purpose to do it, to enact a law here which would compel their owners to sell them into a worse bondage, where these prospects would be forever blasted.

"A noticeable fact to be found by reference to the census record of 1855. At that time thirteen slaves existed in Nebraska. Under the operation of incidental causes, aided by the stealing propensities of an unprincipled set of abolitionists, inhabiting a place called Civil Bend, Ia., the number has been reduced to the insignificant figure of four and a half slaves, all told. This furnishes abundant proof of the entire uselessness of the legislation for which the bill under consideration calls, even if it could be shown, which it can not be, that there is any other cause for apprehension upon the subject.

"Your committee feel fully impressed with the conviction that the people of Nebraska sent their representatives to the capitol to carry out the legitimate objects of legislation. We are not here to waste our time in framing and passing laws which would be but so many dead letters upon the statute book, but we are required to devote the brief time alloted for the annual session in laboring for the enactment of wholesome and just laws, which are known to be demanded by the public interests. The legislative session is limited to forty days. Experience and daily observation admonish us that the time is full short enough, with the most constant attention to our proper duties, for us to answer the demand for such legislation as is required by the general interests of the people. Indeed, we should be recreant to our trusts, were we to depart from the plain path of duty in this respect.

"There is still another consideration which goes to show the want of any necessity for the passage of a law upon the subject of slavery. A bill is already before you, and almost a certainty of becoming a law, calling a convention for framing a constitution preparatory to admission as a state into the confederacy. We are then to assume permanent character, and are to decide, by the exercise of rights which are absolute and unquestioned, upon the nature and complexion of our domestic institutions. In obedience to law, and in perfect loyalty to the constitution of the United States, having no 'higher' guides to civil duty than are to be found in that great instrument, the people of Nebraska will then assert the high prerogatives which are the attributes of independent sovereignty. The exercise of a doubted power while in our territorial condition, in regard to a subject which is notoriously of no practical importance to us or others, would be committing us to a folly, which would certainly expose us to merited ridicule, if not to deserved rebuke.

"Your committee deem it proper to state that in making their report they were denied access to the report of the minority for reasons which are best known to its author. Hence the report of the majority of your committee is of necessity made without reference to that of the minority. But in view of all the circumstances of the case, the admitted absence of any necessity, either for the bill under consideration, or the report which is made upon it, it may be justly presumed that both were designed for the single and sole purpose of agitating a subject which may be thought calculated to advance the political interests of restless and ambitious men, at the expense of the peace, harmony and good-will that ought to unite in the bond of common hopes and common aims the people of the territory, which certainly requires the combined efforts and energies of all to secure to it that position to which, by its inexhaustible resources, geographical situation, and other advantages, it is so very justly entitled. Nor can your committee permit the occasion to pass without expressing the opinion that the effort to introduce into Nebraska the popular excitements which have agitated and distracted other communities in our neighborhood, will be a miserable failure. The people understand the motives which move men to engage in these political games, and they will meet them in the proper way, and by the proper means, regarding only those things that shall best redound to the political peace and permanent prosperity of the entire territory.

"Your committee respectfully recommend that the bill be referred to the committee of the whole, and that it be made the special order for some future day of the session.

"GEORGE L. MILLER."

—(Council Journal, 6th Sess., p. 46.)

[1] John H. Cheever was a member of the firm of Cheever, Sweet & Co., bankers at Nebraska City, in 1859.

[2] Council Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., p. 80.

[3] Mills S. Reeves represented Otoe county in the council of the third, fourth, and sixth sessions of the territorial assembly and was also senator from Otoe county in the second, third, and fourth sessions of the Nebraska state legislature. He was elected the first mayor of old Ft. Kearney, now part of Nebraska City, in 1856, and reelected in 1857. As mayor he entered the town site, under the town site law, April 13, 1857. He was the first postmaster of Kearney City, in 1856, and was treasurer of Otoe county from 1866 to 1878 inclusive. At last accounts he was living in Indiana.

Otto Baumann

"Whereas, slavery does not exist in this territory, and there is no danger of its introduction therein,

"Therefore, Be it resolved by the Council and House of Representatives of the territory of Nebraska, that we deem it inexpedient and unnecessary to waste the time of the legislative assembly in enacting or to blot the pages of our statute books in publishing acts either to regulate, abolish or prohibit slavery in the territory of Nebraska.

"Resolved, further, That being opposed to the introduction of slavery in this territory, and asserting the exclusive power of territorial legislatures over the whole subject of slavery in the territories, by right of inherent sovereignty in the people to regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, and by virtue of the provisions of the Kansas and Nebraska bill, this legislature is prepared in any proper and practical way to take whatever action may be necessary to prohibit or exclude slavery from this territory at any time when such legislation may become necessary.

"Resolved, further, That believing the agitation of this question at this time, by the attempt to legislate upon the subject of slavery in this territory, to be ill-timed, pernicious and damaging to the fair name of our territory, the members of this legislature will oppose all such attempts."[1]

But the council was bent on prohibiting slavery, and another joint resolution to that end was passed by a vote of 6 to 5.[2] Doane's point of order that a similar resolution had been postponed by the council at this session was overruled by the president, and the ruling was sustained by the council, on appeal.

When this resolution went to the house it was referred to a committee consisting of Turner M. Marquett of Cass county, George B. Lake of Douglas county, and Milton W. Reynolds of Otoe county.[3] Marquett and Lake joined in the following report:

"Mr. Speaker:

"A majority of your committee, to whom was referred C. B. No. 58, having had the same under consideration, would beg leave to submit the following report:

"That the bill be amended as follows:

"Striking out in the title the words 'joint resolution' and insert 'a bill for an act,' and likewise add the following: 'Section 2d. This act to take effect and be in force from

[1] Council Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., p. 90.

[2] Ibid., p. 118.

[3] A Mr. Reynolds of Otoe county made the following minority report:

"Mr. Speaker:

"The undersigned, a minority of your committee, to whom was referred C. B. No. 58, entitled 'Joint resolution for the prohibition of slavery,' respectfully dissents from the amendments proposed by the majority of your committee, for the following reasons:

"The amendments and addition of section 2 make the bill or joint resolution a solemn enactment for the prohibition of the pretended or imaginary evil that has no existence, in the opinion of the undersigned, either in *law* or in *fact,* in this territory, there being no law of the territorial legislature establishing it.

"Slavery has no existence here, and certainly the undersigned is not willing, directly or by implication, to recognize, as he surely would did he give his sanction to a solemn enactment upon the subject, that the constitution of the United States has carried slavery into this territory. If by the provisions of that sacred instrument it has an existence here, so far from abolishing or prohibiting it, it is our sworn duty to throw around the institution all the safe-guards, protection, aid and encouragement that we, in our legislative capacity, can afford, and to establish or create laws for the regulation or prohibition of slavery assuredly assumes its existence.

"Should the legislative assembly of Nebraska create laws for the regulation or prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors in this territory, certainly the assembly would recognize and acknowledge that liquors were sold here, else they would be guilty of legislative folly, and a wanton abuse and consumption of time to no purpose.

"Making laws for the regulation or prohibition of slavery recognizes its existence, else the legislature creating them is guilty of a wanton abuse and consumption of time to no purpose.

"The undersigned considers the joint resolution as passed by the Council, quite, if not altogether, in the light of a declaration merely of uncompromising hostility and enmity to a contingent or future existence of slavery in Nebraska. As such he believes it affects the wishes and sentiments of ninety-nine one hundredths of the people here, and surely represents the position of the democracy of the territory upon the subject beyond equivocation, beyond question, and beyond misrepresentation. He, therefore, earnestly recommends that the joint resolution should pass as reported from the Council.

"Further, the undersigned would remind your honorable body, that much time has already been consumed to no purpose, in the consideration of the slavery question, in the many protean shapes and forms it has protruded itself upon our notice during the present session. The undersigned fears, that if the amendments of the majority of your committee shall be adopted by the House, much more of the time that should be devoted to useful legislation will be spent in the other house, in the consideration of those amendments and the result will be continued agitation and distraction. For this additional reason, the minority of your committee recommends the passage of the joint resolution without amendment.

"MILTON W. REYNOLDS."

—(House Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., pp. 190-91.)

and after its passage.' Those amendments are to be seen on the face of the bill; they need no comments. The question, disguise it as you will, which is involved in this bill, is the great question of the age. Our entire union is divided into two great parties on this question; one party struggles ever to uphold the principles of this bill, the other labors as earnestly for its overthrow, and we are now called to take one side or the other of this great question.

"The power to prohibit, in the opinion of the majority of your committee, is conferred on us by our organic act, and, by this measure, the opportunity is given to us to test our fidelity to the freedom, and opposition to the extension of slavery.

"The opponents of this measure have not a single reason to advance why this bill should not pass; they put forth, however, some excuses for opposing it. They come forth with the miserable plea that they are opposed to blotting our statute books with useless legislation. Sir, this is not so much a plea against this law as it is in favor of blotting our territory with slavery.

"They say that slavery does not exist here, and that this measure is useless. This excuse will not now hold good, for a president's message has just reached us in which it is declared, and in this opinion he is backed with a powerful party, that men have the right to bring slaves here and to hold them as such, and that this is slave territory.

"We, it is true, may not be of the opinion that this doctrine is true, but, sir, if men declare that they have a right to make this a slave territory, shall we not prohibit them in this act, and prevent the wrong they would do us? If the friends of slavery insist that they have a right to hold slaves here, shall we tamely submit to it? If they insist on making this a slave territory, which they do, shall we not insist that it shall be forever free?

"With the amendments proposed, a majority of your committee would report the bill back to the House and earnestly recommend its passage.

"All of which is respectfully submitted:

"T. M. Marquett,
"George B. Lake."[1]

The measure, amended into the form of a bill, passed the house, 19 to 17,[2] the council concurring by a vote of 7 to 3.[3] As a matter of course it was vetoed by Governor Black; for in all walks of life, and notably in the devious pathway to political preferment, environment, especially as it bears upon self-interest, has a more potent influence in shaping our principles and determining our beliefs than our weak moral vision is able to perceive or our weaker moral courage is willing to confess, and Governor Black had been appointed from President Buchanan's own state, and artfully, if not naturally, reflected the president's subserviency to the southern, pro-slavery school of politics.

The veto message of this mouth-piece of Buchanan shows the portentous width of the breach between the administration and Douglas factions of the Democratic party. The puerile technicalities employed by the governor in his attempt to prove that the organic act did not intend to invest territorial legislatures with authority over slavery indicates his ignorance of the debates over the bill and of the specific declarations by Douglas upon that point. In a heated colloquy with Green of Missouri, who was insisting in a speech in the Senate, January 12, 1860, that the Dred Scott decision had denied any authority of Congress over slavery in the territories, Douglas said:

"When the time comes for discussing it, I will show that at that period, on the very night the Kansas-Nebraska bill was passed, I stated that the sole object of the repeal of the Missouri restriction was that the people of the territory might introduce or exclude slavery through the territorial legislature while a territory, as well as after they became a state; and no man who heard me then, can have an excuse for not knowing that I held that the territorial legislature, in the territorial capacity, could do it. The record in the *Globe* will sustain me. . . In the House of Representatives, after the Kansas-Nebraska bill was passed, the question was put to Colonel Richardson, as the democratic nominee for speaker, whether he thought a territorial legislature could exclude slavery by a territorial enactment during its territorial existence, and he answered in writing; and after that answer every southern member but three voted for him as sound on the territorial question."[4]

[1] House Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., p. 189.
[2] Ibid., p. 197.
[3] Council Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., p. 139.
[4] *Cong. Globe*, 1st Sess., 36th Cong., pt. 1, p. 420.

In the course of these attacks on Green, which were made with his usual terrific force, Douglas insisted that the Dred Scott decision had not decided the question as to the power of Congress to prohibit slavery in the territories:

"I receive the Dred Scott decision as an authoritative exposition, but I deny that the point now under discussion has been decided in the Dred Scott case. There is no one fact in that case upon which it could have arisen. The lawyers engaged on each side never dreamt that it did arise in the case. . . The understanding was that when a territorial legislature passed an act on this subject, of which any man complained, he should be able to bring the matter before the supreme court; and to facilitate that court in getting jurisdiction, we amended the bill by putting in a peculiar clause providing that a case affecting the title to property in slaves might be taken up to the supreme court without reference to the amount involved. That clause was inserted in order to get this judicial question before the supreme court of the United States. How? On a territorial enactment. Nobody ever dreamt that the court was going, in a decision on any case that did not affect that question, to decide this point without argument and without notice, and preclude the rights of the people without allowing them to be heard. Whenever a territorial legislature shall pass an act divesting or attempting to divest, or impairing, or prejudicing the right to slave property, and a case under that act shall be brought before the supreme court, I will abide by the decision, and help in good faith to carry it out. . . But the difference between the senator from Missouri and myself is, that I assert that this question never arose. But suppose I am mistaken. You assert that the question has been decided; I assert that it has not been. Why cannot you wait for it to come before the court regularly? If you are right, the court will decide it in the same way that you think they have already decided it. I do not believe they will ever decide that way; but why not allow the question to come before the court on a proper case, and allow the argument of it? Let my friend from Ohio [Pugh] argue the case before the court."[1]

Though the specious technicalities of the veto message sound to us now like a voice from the tomb of a buried past, yet they were well expressed, and will doubtless be read as an interesting illustration of an important phase of Nebraska's early development.[2]

[1] *Cong. Globe*, 1st Sess., 36th Cong., pt. 1, p. 421.

[2] "*To the Honorable the Council of Nebraska Territory:*

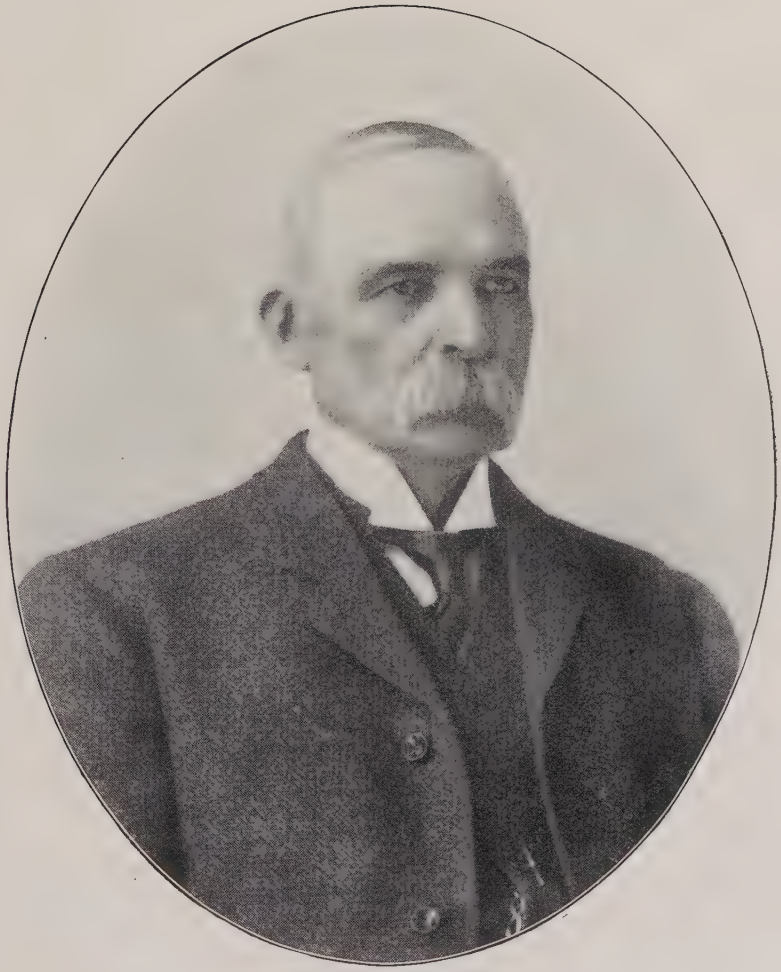
"I herewith return to you, 'An act to prohibit slavery,' unsigned and with my objections.

"This act necessarily involves the whole question of power or jurisdiction over the subject matter. If slavery exists here in law, or in fact, to prohibit is to abolish it. If it does not exist, where is the need for legislation? But I do not stop to measure the relative value of mere words, which may be used, indifferently, and for the same object.

"This bill, I suppose, is intended to interdict slavery, or involuntary servitude, within the territory; and, I suppose, is likewise intended to raise the question whether the territorial legislature can do it. At all events it does so.

"For the purpose of considering the question with distinctness, I will first examine it as it may or may not be affected by the treaty with France. This territory was part of Louisiana, and all agree that when we acquired Louisiana in 1803 it was slave territory, and slaves were property. The third article of the treaty by which Louisiana was acquired by the United States is important at this point. It is a part of the treaty compact that 'the inhabitants of the ceded territory shall be incorporated in the United States, and admitted as soon as possible, according to the provisions of the federal constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights, privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States; and in the meantime, they shall be protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property, and the religion which they profess.'

"As I have had occasion to remark in another communication addressed to you, Nebraska, as a part of the Louisiana purchase, was acquired to become a state, and for no other purpose. For this purpose, and this alone, is there any power under the constitution to acquire foreign territory? I do not enlarge upon this point, having already discussed it at length. It is a stipulation in the treaty 'that the inhabitants of the ceded territory shall be incorporated in the Union of the United States,' and it is every whit as strong a stipulation that 'in the meantime' they shall be protected in 'the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and the religion which they profess.' The faith of the country is pledged to it, and it is just as good to inhabitants of Nebraska territory today, or any day, as it was to the first inhabitants in 1803. Mr. John Quincy Adams understood this perfectly, and disposed of the question very briefly and conclusively, when Arkansas was before congress for admission, in 1836. 'She is entitled to admission as a slave state, as Louisiana and Missouri have been admitted,' by virtue of 'that article in the treaty for the purchase of Louisiana, which secures to the people of the ceded territories all the rights, privileges and immunities of the original citizens of the United States, and stipulates for their admission, conformably to that principle, into the union. . . . Arkansas, therefore, comes, and has a right to come, into the union, with her slaves and her slave laws. It is written in the bond, and however I may lament that it ever was so written I must faithfully perform its obligation.' Now, what was written in the bond? Was it not that the people of the ceded territories



Pease

It was hopeless to attempt to pass the bill over the veto, and when the question came before the council it was laid on the table on motion of Porter, one of its supporters.

---

are to be secured in their rights of property, person and religion, as well as that they should be admitted into the union on an equal footing with the original states?

"In the Dred Scott case, Mr. Justice Catron says: 'Louisiana was a province when slavery was not only lawful, but where property in slaves was the most valuable of all personal property. The province was ceded as a *unit*, with an equal right pertaining to all its inhabitants, in every part thereof, to own slaves. . . To enable the United States to fulfill the treaty additional population was indispensable and obviously desired, with anxiety, on both sides, so that the whole country should, as soon as possible, become states of the Union. And for this contemplated future population the treaty as expressly provided as it did for the inhabitants residing in the province. All these were to be protected, *in the mean time*, that is to say, at all times "between the date of the treaty, and the time when the portion of the territory where the inhabitants resided was admitted into the Union as a state."' 'At the date of the treaty,' he further remarks, 'each inhabitant had the right to the free enjoyment of his *property*, alike with his *liberty* and his *religion*, in any part of Louisiana.'

"To surmount the treaty difficulty was considered worth a labored effort by Mr. Justice Curtis, in the Dred Scott case. It occupies four full pages of his able, dissenting opinion. His effort was to show that Congress might prohibit slavery in the territory of which Nebraska is a part. On the strength of Elom and Neilson, 2 Peters, 314, and Garcia vs. Lee, 12 Peters, 519, he argues, that the stipulation in the treaty addresses itself to the political or legislative power, and is not a law for the government of the court. It is enough to say that these cases are cases of disputed boundaries between nations; and, of course, for the political department of the government, and not for the judicial. 'The judiciary is not that *department of the government to which the assertion of its interests against foreign power is confided.*' But under the third article, individual rights of *person, property*, and *religion* are guaranteed, and may not be swept away by legislation.

"It is also said that, 'the stipulation was temporary, and ceased to have any effect when the *then inhabitants* of the territory of Louisiana, in whose behalf the stipulation was made, were incorporated into the Union.' In other words, that the state of Louisiana, on her admission into the Union, swallowed up all the rights guaranteed by the treaty to the rest of the territory, including of course, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa and Minnesota, while in a territorial condition, and Nebraska now. This startling declaration is made on the strength of Chief Justice Marshall's opinion, in 9 Peters, 223, to which Mr. Justice Curtis refers as follows: 'In the case of New Orleans vs. De Armas et al. (9 Peters, 223), the question was, whether a title to property which existed at the date of the treaty, continued to be protected by the treaty after the state of Louisiana was admitted into the Union.' The third article of the treaty was relied on. Mr. Chief Justice Marshall said: 'This article obviously contemplates two objects. One, that Louisiana shall be admitted into the Union as soon as possible, on an equal footing with the other states; and the other, that, till such admission, the inhabitants of the ceded territory, shall be protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and religion. Had any one of these rights been violated while these stipulations continued in force, the individual supposing himself to be injured might have brought his case into this court under the twenty-fifth section of the judicial act. But this stipulation ceased to operate when Louisiana became a member of the Union, and its inhabitants were "admitted to the enjoyment of all the rights, advantages and immunities of the citizens of the United States."'

"And yet, what does this opinion all amount to, except, that so far as the *state* of Louisiana *itself* was concerned, the stipulation ceased to operate, because that state had passed beyond *'the mean time'* mentioned in the third article of the treaty; and its inhabitants were admitted to the 'enjoyment of all the rights, advantages and immunities of the citizens of the United States.'

"It is then a fair and irresistible conclusion, that the third article of the treaty did include the whole of the Louisiana purchase; and it is an undeniable truth, that the citizens of the several states might go into any of the territories carved out of the acquisition, and carry with them their property. 'The whole territory,' says the Supreme Court of the United States, 'was acquired by the general government, as the representative and trustee of the people of the United States; and it must therefore be held in that character, for their common and equal benefit; for it was the people of the several states, acting through their agent and representative, the federal government, who, in fact, acquired the territory in question, and the government holds it for their common use, until it shall be associated with the other states, as a member of the Union.' And this is in perfect harmony with our whole system.

"The federal government is a government of states, and not of individuals or of masses. People make up the states, and states make the confederacy. Though the general government acts on individuals, within and without the states, it is only in the exercise of powers delegated by the states, and conferred in the constitution. . .

"All territory is acquired to become a state; but it is likewise acquired for the common benefit of the existing states. It is theirs and the federal government holds it as their trustee. Consequently every citizen of every state has a share in it. It is his in the first instance, because he is a citizen of some one of the United States, and he has a right to enter into the territory, clothed with his rights as a citizen of the state. He takes his property with him, from his own state, and if he may not do so, then the territory is not acquired for the common and equal benefit of the several states. Does the constitution of the United States then, carry slavery into the territories? No; but under the constitution, and by virtue of it, the federal government acquires territory for the common and equal benefit of the several states — slave-holding and non-slaveholding alike. Being acquired, all may go into it, with their property, of whatever kind, and if they may not, there is no equality. That the constitution recognizes slaves as property is settled beyond a doubt. And though it carries slavery nowhere, it sometimes follows it. . . When this territory was first organized, had the citizens of all the states the right

A newspaper synopsis of the debate[1] on the abolition bill discloses in an interesting way the differing attitude of the two parties, and of the two factions of the Democratic party, toward the slavery question. Mr. Marquett insisted that the legislature had the right and power to prohibit slavery under the organic act. In the second place he said that the enemies of the bill objected to it because they were opposed to cumbering the statute books with abstract questions. "I look forward to the time when the state convention meets to see the same parties raise the cry of abstraction there. Why, sir, the Declaration of Independence was an abstraction; the way our forefathers secured to us the blessings we now enjoy was by declaring abstractly their rights and maintaining them; hence it was said by Daniel Webster that the Revolution was fought on a preamble; and in the days of the Revolution men who opposed the right merely because it was an abstraction were called tories." To the objection that the bill created unnecessary agitation, he said that, "We can not injure the territory by proclaiming to the world that the footprints of a slave shall never curse her soil. . . But, sir, it is not an abstraction; there are slaves in this territory. I have been informed that there are no less than seven or eight at Nebraska City. I have also been informed that there are some fifteen slaves near Ft. Kearney; and

to come into it, with their families and their flocks? Had the citizens of Missouri the same right to enter into the enjoyment of their common estate as the citizens of Iowa, and had both the right to bring with them any property which they saw fit? If they might not, by what law were they restrained or forbidden? Surely not by the treaty, for it is sealed to the protection of property, person, and religion alike. With it, these three are equally sacred. Not by the prohibition of 1820, called in awful mockery, the Missouri compromise, for that was repealed, and is now pronounced unconstitutional and void. I assume then, that the citizens of the states owning slaves had the right to come here with their property when the territorial government was organized. Some few persons did come with their slaves, and still fewer remained; for the overruling reason that Nebraska is no place for slave labor. Were the slaves of those few set free, by the fact of their having been brought into this territory? Some were enticed or stolen away, but no process of law was ever invoked, or could have been invoked, to have them pronounced free. This brings us to the question of power in the territorial legislature. Have we the power to manage our domestic affairs in our own way, and exercise the rights of legislation as a free people? . . . In this attempt to prohibit slavery by an act of the territorial assembly, I am constrained to say you have overlooked the true intent and meaning of the organic law.

"It should be remembered that the restrictive line against slavery, known as 36 deg. 30 min., was designed, not only to control the territories north of that line but to exclude slavery forever from all states to be formed between that line and the 49th degree; thus making the act of Congress to operate on states as well as territories. I say this was the design of the act of 1820, and Mr. Clayton proved it in the senate. Indeed, the great object was, 'to have no more slave states.'

"At the organization of Kansas and Nebraska the Missouri restriction was blotted out, and declared inoperative and void; 'it being the true intent and meaning of this act not to legislate slavery into any territory or state, nor to exclude it therefrom; but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the constitution of the United States.' This was the triumph of popular sovereignty over congressional restriction. . . However agreeable it might be to you and to me to suppose that we are '*the people*' in the sense of the organic act, I fear that we must surrender the soft delusion. It is true you are elected by the people; but they did not form the system under which you are elected." Congress and the President did all that; nay more, they shaped the system in all its details, even to the number of each House, and the very days that the legislature may consume in each session. I intend the utmost respect, but I must say 'the people,' mentioned in the 14th section of the organic act, never did mean and never was intended to mean 'the territorial assembly.'

"It was the people of the territory, in their original and sovereign capacity, and they only, which could have been intended. 'The sovereignty of a state' (says Judge McLean), 'does not reside in the persons who fill the different departments of its government; but in the people from whom the government emanated, and who may change it at their discretion. This is true. When the people of this territory meet in convention to frame a constitution for a state, they will then, for the first time form their domestic institutions. This is a creative power, and implies permanency. They will likewise form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the constitution of the United States. Speaking of your powers, which are temporary, because the territorial government itself is but temporary, the organic act says, they 'shall extend to all rightful subjects of legislation consistent with the constitution of the United States, and the provisions of this act.'

"But not so when '*the people*' are referred to. They are subject only to the constitution of the United States. . . .

"And in thus forming their own institutions, in their own way, and entering the Union, with or without slavery, as they themselves may determine, *the people* vindicate the great doctrines of state sovereignty and popular sovereignty together, and illustrate the harmonious workings of a perfect and complete system. SAMUEL W. BLACK.

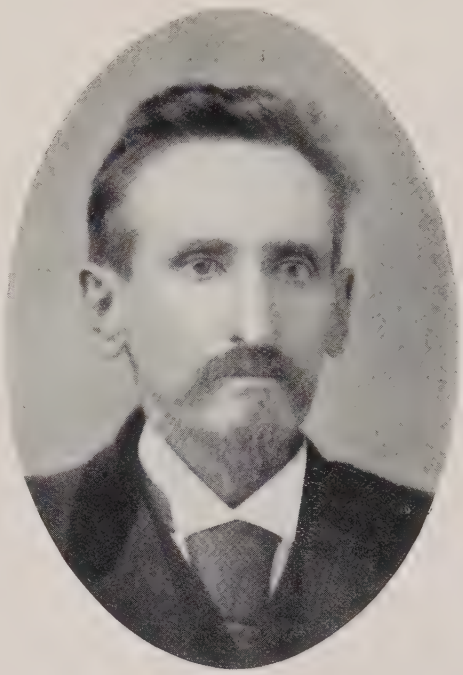
"Executive Chamber, January 9, 1860."

—(Council Journal, 6th Ter. Sess., pp. 260–66.)

[1] Omaha *Republican*, Dec. 21, 1859.

from the political complexion of the people of that section, I am ready to believe it. Slavery does exist here, and if it is wrong to hold a thousand slaves it is wrong to hold one. If there is only one slave here then there is a necessity for this law."

Mr. Belden of Douglas county, Buchanan democrat, said that he voted to reject the bill on the day of its introduction because he believed it was introduced for mischievous purposes. He was unwilling to enter on a crusade against the rights and interests of the South. What had that section of the country ever done that her institutions should be continually and persistently assailed by the abolition press and party of the country? Then, again, there was no necessity for this legislation. It would do no harm to declare that the sun should go on in its accustomed course, still he had no idea that anybody would think of introducing a bill for any such purpose. The country had been thrown into a constant agitation for no other purpose than to build up a sectional party. The speaker then read the resolution from the Philadelphia platform which declared that Congress had sovereign power over the territories, and in the exercise of that power it was their duty to prohibit slavery. "If Congress has this power how can the territorial legislature have it, too?"



MILTON W. REYNOLDS[1]
(KICKING BIRD)

George B. Lake, afterward judge of the supreme court of the state of Nebraska, made a very positive and forcible speech, forecasting his ultimate desertion of the Democratic party upon the issue in question. This speech created a sensation in the house. Mr. Lake was willing to meet this question to-day, and was opposed to occupying much time. He was prepared to canvass the question and record his vote. He believed we had the right to exclude slavery, and was not one of those who were willing to be driven from the position he had taken during the recent canvass, and which was opposed by the republicans; therefore he said emphatically and candidly, that the people of the territories, through their legislatures, had sovereign power over this subject. That principle was clearly defined in the Cincinnati platform. Mr. Buchanan, in his letter of acceptance, recognized it in the most emphatic terms. He then read from Mr. Buchanan's letter of acceptance:

"This legislation is founded upon principles as ancient as free government itself, and in accordance with them has simply declared

[1]Milton W. Reynolds, son of Alexander and Rebecca Reynolds, the latter dying in 1848 and the former in 1876, was born in Elmira, N. Y., May 23, 1823. He was descended from one of four brothers who emigrated from England in colonial days. When he was four years of age, his parents removed to Coldwater, Mich., where Milton attended school and assisted in the farm work until he was sixteen years of age. Determining upon a college education, he early engaged in teaching to assist in defraying his expenses. He first entered Albion seminary, where he was prepared for college and, in 1853, entered the University of Michigan in the second year of the classical course, and was graduated in June, 1856, with the highest honors of his class. He then returned to Coldwater, Mich., and for one year was editor of the Coldwater *Sentinel*. He then removed to Nebraska City, Neb., in 1857, where for five years,—Aug. 26, 1857, to Oct. 19, 1861,—he was editor of the Nebraska City *News*. He was elected as a democrat to the territorial legislature and served during the session of 1858–59. Until the beginning of the Civil war he was known as an active Douglas democrat. In 1861 he was again elected to the legislature, but upon a union war ticket, and was, after a protracted struggle, defeated for speaker of the house by a fusion of democrats and straight republicans. He refused to go into caucus with either of the old parties. Mr. Reynolds delivered an oration at Nebraska City, July 4, 1861, arguing at considerable length the unconstitutionality of secession; he said:

"The Union is a perpetuity, having the constitutional power to maintain itself. The question of today is, Will the brave hearts and strong arms of loyal men maintain it? For its maintenance, and to

E. H. Doan

that the people of a territory, like those of a state, shall decide for themselves whether slavery shall or shall not exist within their limits."

The democracy fought the campaign of 1856 upon that issue. That was the issue made on every stump in all the free states of this Union. It was to this living principle alone that the democracy were indebted for their success in that struggle. "Does the gentleman believe we would have succeeded upon any other ground? This is a principle that is dear to every friend of free government. Men may change but principles never do. The president may declare, as he has since done, that 'slavery exists in all the territories of this Union as much as in Georgia or South Carolina,' if he pleases; but whenever he or his cabinet meets the Little Giant of the West, the language of his letter of acceptance must stare them in the face." His colleague had said that this bill was the vitalizing principle of the Republican party. "That may be so. But if the Democratic party in this legislature carry out in good faith the principles promulgated in the organic act, and are not driven to take ground against the principles advocated on the stump during the recent canvass, the originators of this bill will be but little benefited by its introduction." He hoped this bill would pass the house. If it did not, and if the majority took ground in opposition to its passage, the Democratic party would be driven into a hopeless minority in this territory. No party could stand for a single day if it took the ground his colleague had taken. The principle of popular sovereignty was so deeply implanted in the public mind that they would be satisfied with nothing short of it. If this question was of sufficient importance to require us to meet it as we had to upon every stump, and explaining, as we did, that the people had the right to exclude slavery, it seemed to him that every democrat would

---

prevent the total subversion of the constitutional powers of the government, war has been inaugurated. This is the last and now the only remedy. It matters not that in the opinion of many the deplorable results of civil war might have been avoided, and the difficulties settled by peaceable measures. When the bugle blast is sounded, and the marshaling of armies heard, there is no time for disputes about past blunders. War is upon us! It is a war in defense of the Union! The overpowering question is, Has constitutional liberty the right of existence? In such a struggle the loyal and conservative masses of the people know all as enemies and traitors who do not carry the flag and keep step to the music of the Union."

In 1862 Mr. Reynolds went to Detroit, Mich., where for two years he was commercial editor of the Detroit Free *Press*. In the spring of 1865 he settled at Lawrence, Kan. His career in Kansas is well summarized in Wilder's Annals of Kansas, edition of 1886, which gives the following:

"June, 1871, M. W. Reynolds and L. J. Perry established the Parsons *Sun*.

"Was one of the vice-presidents of the Kansas editorial association, Jan. 17, 1868.

"July, 1870, wrote an article for State *Gazette* on Kansas as a field for emigration.

"Jan. 4, 1871, was president Editors' Sixth Annual Convention at Lawrence.

"Nov. 8, 1871, was one of the incorporators of the Kansas Magazine Company.

"Dec. 1, 1871, was appointed receiver of the Humboldt land office.

"In 1876 was member of the Kansas legislature—House—from Lobette county.

"May 4, 1877, resumed publication of Parsons *Sun*.

"Aug. 30, 1877, was one of the vice-presidents at the monument dedication to John Brown at Osawatomie.

"Sept. 7, 1877, an article in Kansas City *Journal* on the public men of Kansas.

"May 4, 1883, retired from Leavenworth *Press*.

"July, 1883, writer for Kansas City *Times*."

Mr. Reynolds was an ardent friend of education, and his work in behalf of Kansas university will long be remembered. He was appointed regent of the university in 1876, and in January of that year delivered an oration before the university literary societies which has been very favorably criticised. As a member of the legislature he especially distinguished himself in the promotion of all educational measures. Col. R. T. Van Horn, founder of the Kansas City *Journal*, and still a resident of that city, was personally acquainted with Mr. Reynolds, who frequently contributed to the columns of the *Journal*. Col. Van Horn says that Mr. Reynolds once attended a great pow wow of the Kiowa Indians. One of the chiefs was named "Kicking Bird," and this was afterwards used as a nom-de-plume by Mr. Reynolds, all of his newspaper correspondence being so signed. Mr. Reynolds was married in June, 1858, to Sarah Galloway, of Livingston county, Mich. She was graduated from Albion seminary as valedictorian of her class and previous to her marriage was a successful teacher in Lansing. They had two daughters, Aedwina and Susan. Mr. Reynolds was active in promoting the construction of the M., K. & T. Rv. and had a large part in securing to the actual settlers the lands known as the "Osage ceded lands." He was known as a man of remarkable energy and absolute fearlessness in everything he undertook. He died at Edmund, Okl., Aug. 9, 1890. For most of the foregoing we are indebted to George W. Martin, secretary of the Kansas State Historical Society, who furnished the facts from a sketch of Mr. Reynolds appearing in the U. S. Biographical Dictionary for Kansas, 1879.

see the necessity of meeting this question promptly and deciding it by forever excluding slavery from this territory.

The attitude of intelligent and leading democrats of this time toward the slavery question is well illustrated by the remarks, in this debate, of Mr. Milton W. Reynolds, for several years editor of the Nebraska City *News*. After asserting that "the object of the bill and its introduction at this time is evidently for the purpose of creating a little stock in trade for the next election," Mr. Reynolds proceeded:

"Slavery has no existence in this territory. The few persons, amounting to but five or six, held ostensibly as servants, are really in a state of willing or voluntary servitude. When their masters emigrated from Missouri to Nebraska, they voluntarily and cheerfully accompanied them. Their condition is by no means deplorable, and I cannot consider them as objects of extraordinary commiseration or worthy of the far fetched philanthropy of gentlemen ever on the alert to discover objects of pity beyond the limits of their own communities and their own neighborhoods. The only persons alleged to be held in a state of servitude in this territory are three or four in number at Nebraska City. These three or four beloved servants are in an infinitely better condition than a majority of the white servants of this very city in which is located the seat of government of the territory of Nebraska. Theirs is a paradise compared with nine-tenths of the white servants of the north. They fare better and go better dressed, and are treated more kindly and affectionately than the hotel servants throughout the entire northern states. In behalf of these servants I protest against the passage of this bill. Have they petitioned and prayed your honorable body to pass any such enactment? Do they desire its passage? Do you not know that it will operate most detrimentally, seriously and most prejudicially to their best interests? Driven out from their homes of quiet ease and luxury, they will be obliged to seek a bare and scanty subsistence in that cold, cheerless and already crowded *charcoal* district in Canada, or they will be transported to the cotton fields and rice plantations of the south."[1]

On the third trial—at the seventh session—the prohibitory measure was enacted into law. It passed the house with only two dissenting votes—those of Acton and Porter.[2] In the council it was passed as follows: Ayes, Dundy, Elbert, Goss, Marquett, Strickland, Taffe, Taylor, Thayer, Tipton, Unthank; nays, Belden, Bennet, Little.[3] Governor Black's veto of this bill was substantially a repetition of his veto of the last, though in different form. The complete prepossession of the state sovereignty dogma by the democrats of his school and time is shown in the hair-splitting and logic-chopping of the following paragraph of the message:

"When the people shall form their own constitution it will be for them to decide whether this territory shall be received into the Union with slavery or without it. Whichever way they determine, no man has a right to complain, for *then* the rights, in the territory, common to all the states, are absorbed in the one new and sovereign state added to the confederacy."[4]

But the message contained an additional argument from the commercial point of view, and expressed with the governor's characteristic eloquence:

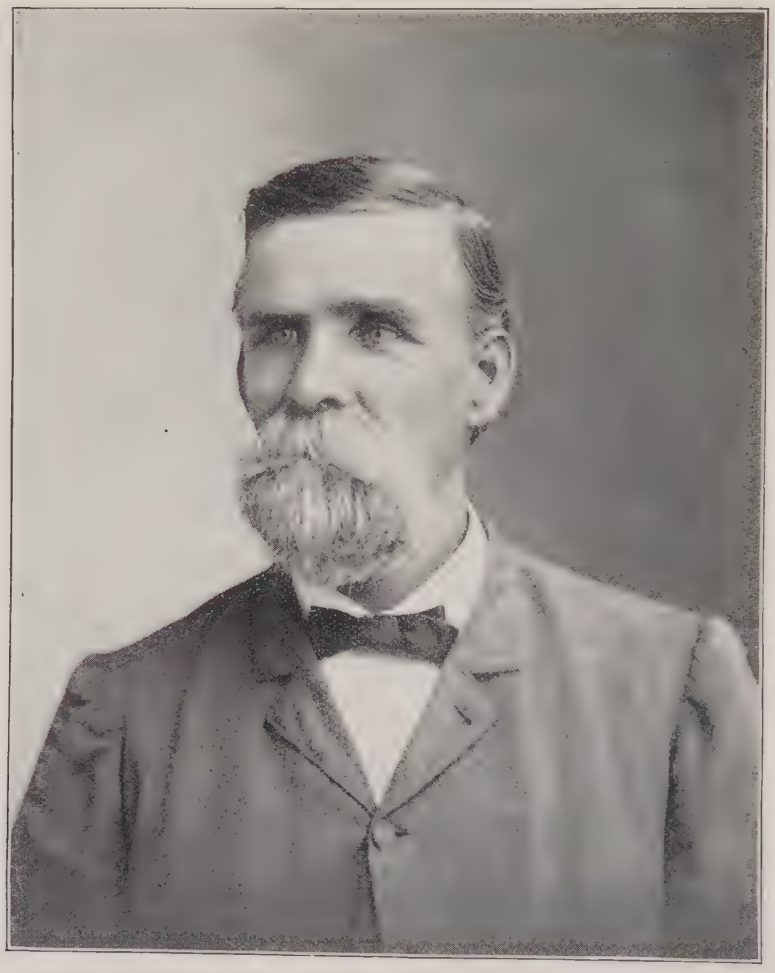
"If there is any good to come from this proposed prohibition I confess I am not able to see it, and, were your power conceded and clear, I would resist its exercise as bad policy for the territory, and unjust to fifteen states of the union. You have served them with written notice that they have neither part nor lot in this common inheritance and possession. If the prohibition shall prevail, according to the manifest intent and terms of 'this act,' no man can safely set foot in Nebraska with a slave. You do not allow even the right of transit from one slave-holding state to another, for citizens who may desire to carry their property with them. In a word, you not only discourage and forbid emigration from fifteen states, but you prevent hundreds who may wish to pass through the territory, say from northern Missouri to Texas, from adopting the nearest and best route for them, which would be through some of the southern counties of Nebraska. The chief part of our river trade is with Saint Louis and other parts of Missouri. No steamboat with a hired slave

[1] Nebraska *Republican*, Dec. 28, 1858.

[2] House Journal, 7th Ter. Sess., p. 61.

[3] Council Journal, 7th Ter. Sess., p. 67.

[4] House Journal, 7th Ter. Sess., p. 178.



George P. Webb

on board, can with safety, touch the shores of Nebraska, for this law, which I understand you are determined to pass, notwithstanding these serious objections, is *unqualified* in its terms and *immediate* in operation. Is it not perfectly plain, that the effect must be to diminish in some degree our commercial facilities? While I am on this point, allow me to call your attention to a single fact familiar to many of you. During the early part of last summer, one single citizen of Texas, drove through the southern portion of the territory eight hundred head of cattle, on his way to Chicago, and crossed them over the Missouri at Nebraska City. No matter how great the advantage of this or any other particular trade from Texas may be, must we drive it all away by this hostile and offensive legislation? 'You pass through and bring to our people what gains you please, but you must not contaminate our free soil with the footsteps of your slaves.' The policy is narrow, short-sighted and contracted. Look at the map and you will see that the future of Nebraska is linked with Texas. Our road to market is through that great and growing state. From Galveston bay to the mouth of the Platte river is less than eight hundred miles, and from Galveston to New Orleans, but a fraction over four hundred miles more. A railroad is already surveyed and partially completed towards the northern line of Texas. It is destined to penetrate the Indian territory and Kansas and Nebraska, and by that road our rich harvests are eventually to reach their best market. A great consummation, but not greater than the future of a few years will accomplish if we are true to ourselves and do not yield to fanaticism and folly. Is a friendly and fraternal spirit towards one of the states to which we are so nearly allied, or are offensive and adverse manifestations likely to terminate most profitably to the people?

"This is a view, perhaps, of inferior importance, but your constituents may not so consider it. And now, when discontent in half the union is general, substantial and serious, your legislation seems to be most ill-timed and unpropitious. Shall we add fuel to the flames of discord and feed the fires of dissolution? Shall we reject the wise and benign counsels of patriotism, and discard every sentiment which leads to a love of country? Or shall we not contribute, of our means, to the restoration of peace and the return of lost repose? On this day, you can, if you will, add something to the bright advent of the new born year."[1]

The bill was passed over the veto—in the house by 31 to 2, Downs and Porter[2] voting nay; and in the council by the same vote as it received on its original passage.[3]

While the democrats had cooperated with the republicans in the formality of prohibiting slavery in the territory, the leaders of the party dashed from their lips the cup of advantage which would have accrued to them through this moderation, by persisting in their violent opposition to anti-slavery principles or tendencies.

At the twelfth session, Augustus F. Harvey of Otoe county introduced a bill to remove distinctions on account of race and color in the school laws of Nebraska, "by providing separate schools for negro children." The following minority report discloses the question at issue:

"Mr. Harvey from the select committee on the bill, by unanimous consent, submitted a minority report, as follows, on House File No. 9—An act to remove the distinctions on account of race and color in the school laws of Nebraska.

"That they do not agree with the recommendation of the majority of the committee. The bill as referred to the committee provides for the education of colored youth. It gives them all the privileges and advantages of the common school system, the means of a free education, and lays the foundation of their usefulness to the extent of their ability as humble members of the body politic. To the proposition of the original bill, authorizing the boards of education to provide separate schools for colored children, the undersigned agree, and will heartily concur in any action of the House which may adopt it.

"But the amendment proposed by the majority of the committee contemplates the admission of colored children to our schools on an equal footing with white youth. This is reaching too far in advance of the age. The people of Nebraska are not yet ready to send white boys and white girls to school to sit on the same seats with negroes; they are not yet ready to endorse in this tacit manner the dogma of miscegenation; especially are they

[1] House Journal, 7th Ter. Sess., pp. 178–79.

[2] This was Henry B. Porter of Richardson county.

[3] House Journal, 7th Ter. Sess., p. 180; Council Journal, 7th Ter. Sess., p. 167.

yet far from ready to degrade their offspring to a level with so inferior a race.

"The undersigned do not believe the intention of the majority of the committee can be carried out by the people; and we do not believe that the legislative assembly should force upon the people a measure so obnoxious to their wishes and habits and the established principles of political equity.

"We therefore offer the following as a substitute for the recommendation of the majority of the committee:

"*Resolved*, That the amendment to H. F. No. 9, viz., to strike sections 2 and 3 thereof, do not pass.

"AUG. F. HARVEY,
"E. P. CHILD."[1]

The amendments of the committee were agreed to by a vote of 19 to 13,[2] and the bill passed 25 to 10.[3] The bill passed the council by the following vote: Ayes, Doane, Doom, Majors, Neligh,[4] Presson, Reeves, Sheldon,[5]

[1] House Journal, 12th Ter. Sess., p. 95.

[2] Ibid., p. 99.

[3] Ibid., p. 105.

[4] Neligh, John D., deceased, pioneer of Cuming county, Neb., and founder of the town of West Point, where he settled in Mar., 1858, was born in Allen township, Northampton county, Pa., Oct. 9, 1831, and died at West Point, Neb., Oct. 9, 1896. He was a son of John and Elizabeth (Peterman) Neligh, the former a native of Pennsylvania, who was born Oct. 20, 1792, and who lived to the age of sixty years, when he met an accidental death. Elizabeth Peterman Neligh was born in Germany in 1796, and was brought to America by her parents in 1800. John and Elizabeth Neligh were the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters. Mrs. John Neligh died in Pittsburg, Pa., and was buried in Petersville cemetery. Both she and her husband were members of the German Reformed church. John Neligh, the grandfather of John D., was a native of Pennsylvania, and married a Miss Schneider. They reared a family of nine children. His father is supposed to have come from England; he died at the age of ninety-three years. John D. Neligh, at the age of fifteen years, was employed in a brick-yard, a business which he followed off and on during his lifetime. In 1856 he went to Iowa City, Ia., where he remained one and one-half years. He then went to Omaha, and in Mar., 1858, settled on the present site of West Point, Cuming county, where, in partnership with J. C. Crawford and George W. Hauser, he began the operation of a steam sawmill. Politically Mr. Neligh was in early life a whig. He voted for Millard Fillmore in 1856 and for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. In 1858 he was elected register of deeds in Cuming county, two years later was elected probate judge, and in 1862 became county clerk. In 1865 he represented Burt and Cuming counties in the lower house of the territorial legislature, and in that year he was again elected county clerk. In 1866 he was appointed probate judge, and the same fall elected again as a member of the territorial legislature, this time serving in the council during the twelfth and last session. In 1870 he was the nominee of the Republican party for representative, but was defeated. In 1871 he was chosen a member of the constitutional convention of that year. In 1884 he was elected a member of the Nebraska state legislature, and served during the nineteenth session. He was appointed postmaster of West Point in 1861 and served in this capacity for eight years. He was also a delegate to the national Republican convention at Philadelphia, which nominated Grant for president the second time. Mr. Neligh manufactured the brick for the first schoolhouse in West Point, and it is said that he was the contractor for the brick work in nearly all the buildings erected in West Point during his lifetime. He always took a prominent part in educational affairs, and was chairman of the school board for twelve years. In 1867 Mr. Neligh, in company with others, erected the first flour mill at West Point, and in 1872 built the Neligh House. He was appointed by Governor Butler, in 1869, as railroad commissioner for a portion of the F., E. & M. V. R. R., his duties being to see that the road was built according to law. In 1873, when West Point was made a city of the second class, Mr. Neligh was elected mayor, and reelected in 1876, serving in all six years. In 1871 he was elected by the state legislature as a member of the board of emigration of Nebraska. He was also for many years president of the Old Settlers' society, which was organized in 1887. In 1870 he aided in the organization of the county agricultural society, and was elected its first president. Among the important enterprises with which Mr. Neligh was connected during his lifetime were the West Point Manufacturing Co. and the West Point paper mills. The former was organized in 1874, and Mr. Neligh became president of the company in 1876, and in the latter year he incorporated a company and built the West Point paper mills. He was married Mar. 13, 1860, to Miss Catharine Brobst, daughter of Solomon and Kate (Hiskey) Brobst, both natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Brobst were the parents of two children: Amelia, who married Uriah Bruner of West Point, and Catharine, who married Mr. Neligh. Mrs. Brobst died when Mrs. Neligh was an infant. Mr. and Mrs. Neligh became the parents of five children, one of whom died in infancy. Alice was the first white girl born in West Point. She married Alexander H. Simms; U. S. Grant Neligh, the oldest son, engaged in newspaper work; the other sons were William T. S. and John P. S., the latter the first male graduate of the West Point high school, and also a graduate of the art school of Evanston, Ill. Mr. Neligh was a man of much force of character, with very positive convictions and great business sagacity.

[5] Lawson Sheldon was born in Windsor county, Vt., Sept. 28, 1827; received a common school education, and in 1851 set out for California via New York city and the Isthmus of Panama. He prospected for four years in the placer mines, around Mormon Islands, and on the American river, returning home in 1855 by the same route. June 7, 1856, he settled in Liberty precinct, Cass county, near the Weeping Water, where he claimed 160 acres of land, and where he has since resided. His first residence was a log house, but in 1857 he erected a frame dwelling, most of the woodwork of which was sawed from timber on his claim, the pine lumber being hauled from Nebraska City. His father, Joel Sheldon, was born in Andover, Vt., Feb. 2, 1801, and died Mar. 19, 1875. He was a son of Jacob S., a native of Massachusetts who married a Miss Lovejoy, removed to Vermont, and died there at the age of eighty-seven years. Joel

Stewart, Wardell; nays, Bates, Baumer, Freeman.[1] Following is a copy of the bill:

"An act to remove the distinctions on account of race and color in the school laws of Nebraska.

"*Section 1. Be it enacted by the Council and House of Representatives of the territory of Nebraska,* That the word 'white' in the fourth line of section eight of chapter XLVIII (forty-eight) of the revised statutes of Nebraska, entitled schools, and found upon page 354 of the printed volume of said revision, and the proviso at the end of section 48 of same chapter as found upon page 372 of said printed volume, be and the same are hereby stricken out, and shall hereafter be of no effect.

"Section 2. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage."[2]

Secretary A. S. Paddock was acting governor at this time on account of the absence of Governor Saunders, and he interposed the following veto:

"*The Honorable, the House of Representatives:*

"I return herewith to your honorable body, in which it originated, 'an act to remove the distinctions on account of race and color in the school laws of Nebraska,' without my approval.

"The amendments to the present school law, provided for in this act, contemplate the enumeration of the colored youths, and the taxation of colored persons in the territory for school purposes. I cannot think it was the design of the legislative assembly to accomplish only these things by this act. I am quite sure it was intended to give the children of colored persons who are to be taxed for school purposes the privilege of education at the public expense; yet the act itself does not sanction this.

"You will agree with me that all who are thus taxed should be allowed their proportion of the school fund for the education of their own children. Any other rule would be oppressive and unjust. I shall gladly unite with the legislative assembly in the enactment of a law providing for the education of the colored youths of the territory, as well as for the taxation of colored persons for school purposes. Permit me, however, to suggest that better results could be expected in the education of both white and colored youths if separate schools could be provided for each.

"Much as we may regret it, we cannot close our eyes to the fact that a strong prejudice exists in the public mind against the intimate association of the youths of the two races in the same public schools, which no amount of legislation can eradicate. It cannot be otherwise than that in populous towns, contentions will arise between the two classes which must certainly retard the educational advancement of both.

"I think we should act wisely if, in changing the law so that the children of this unfortunate class of our fellow-citizens who are now excluded, are to receive education at the public expense, we should provide for separate schools where the number of scholars is large enough to warrant it. This should not be compulsory, but optional with the citizens of the locality specially interested.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"ALGERNON S. PADDOCK."[3]

On the morning of February 14 the house directed the sergeant-at-arms to return the message to Mr. Paddock because Governor Saunders had returned to the territory on the 13th, the day of the date of the message.

Sheldon married Fidela Pettigrew, of Scotch and German ancestry. They settled in Windsor county, Vt., where they lived until 1869, when they joined their son Lawson in Nebraska, where Joel Sheldon died, Mar. 18, 1875. Lawson Sheldon, with his brother Amsdel, also a pioneer of Cass county, are the only survivors of the family of six children. The former was married Mar. 19, 1857, in Windsor county, Vt., to Julia Pollard, who was born there Dec. 20, 1834. Her parents, Isaac and Sally (Conant) Pollard, were of English ancestry and natives of Vermont. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Sheldon, one dying in infancy: Florence, married Louis Todd of Cass county, and died Apr. 9, 1888; Gertrude S., married Bucephalus Wolph and resides in Cass county; Frank P. conducts a general store in Nehawka in a building erected by his father and which was the first store building in the town. George L. and Vilas P. reside in Nehawka, Cass county, Neb. Lawson Sheldon had an important part in the political history of the state as well as in the development of its material resources. He represented Cass county in the lower house of the 4th territorial assembly, and was elected to the second, third, fourth, and eighth sessions of the state senate from the same county. His son, George L. Sheldon, a member of the Nebraska state senate in the 28th and 29th sessions, was born near Nehawka, Neb., May 31, 1870. He received the degree of B. L. from the University of Nebraska in 1892, and the degree of A. B. from Harvard university in 1893. He served in the Spanish-American war, as captain of Co. B, 3d Neb. Vol. Lawson Sheldon died at his home in Nehawka, Feb. 17, 1905.

[1] Council Journal, 12th Ter. Sess., p. 153.

[2] House Journal, 12th Ter. Sess., p. 254.

[3] Ibid., p. 253.

Appeal was made to Governor Saunders, but he declined to interfere as follows:

"Omaha, Neb., Feb. 14, 1867.

"To the Honorable, the Speaker of the House of Representatives:

"Sir—Your communication of this date, in which you state that 'you are of the opinion, (a majority of the House agreeing), that in the case arising, in which the secretary has today returned certain bills as Acting Governor, that the House can receive no such communications,' is received.

"In reply, I beg leave to state that I returned to the territory on the evening of the 13th inst., but it was at too late an hour for ordinary business, and I therefore gave no notice of my return, to the secretary, until today, the 14th inst.

"I have this day assumed the duties of my office, and I can see no impropriety in the acting governor returning, today, the business of yesterday and prior days of the session; but, of course, I do not assume to legally decide this question for the House.

"I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, ALVIN SAUNDERS,

"Governor of Nebraska."[1]

The intent of the amendment plainly was to throw open the public schools to negro children; but possibly Acting Governor Paddock was right in assuming that, though they were to be enumerated and the property of negroes was to be taxed with that purpose in view, yet, without a positive provision in the law that these children should be admitted to the schools, they would be excluded. The house evidently distrusted its act, for no attempt was made to override the veto. Illustration of the fact that republican policy had now settled determinedly for general negro suffrage, and of the no less determined opposition of the democrats, is found in the majority and minority reports of the select committee to whom was referred that part of Acting Governor Paddock's message which disapproved of impartial suffrage. The majority report, made by Isaac Wiles[2] of Cass county and George Crow and William Daily[3] of Nemaha county, was as follows:

"We hold that the dogma of partial suffrage is a dangerous doctrine and contrary to the laws of nature and the letter and spirit of the Declaration of Independence. 'We hold these truths to be self evident, that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their

[1] House Journal, 12th Ter. Sess., p. 252.

[2] Isaac Wiles, pioneer, was born in Henry county, Ind., Oct. 5, 1830, and removed to Andrew county, Mo., with his parents in 1841. In 1852 he went to California, where he farmed until 1855; then he located in Mills county, Ia., for a short time. He finally settled in Nebraska in 1856, near Plattsmouth, and engaged in farming. In Oct., 1862, he enlisted in Co. H, 2d Neb. Cav., was appointed 1st lieutenant, in November following, and served about fourteen months. Shortly after, he was commissioned captain of Co. B, 1st Neb. militia, in which he served six months, and then returned to his farm. He was a member of the first school board in his district, and served as a member of the eighth and twelfth sessions of the territorial assembly, and in the house of representatives of the 2d, 3d, and 4th state legislatures. He was elected county commissioner of Cass county in 1859, and served some time as a member of the Plattsmouth school board. Mr. Wiles was married in Mills county, Ia., Oct. 30, 1856, to Nancy E. Linville, a native of Missouri, who bore him nine children: Mary, Ursula, Abraham L., Jessie G., Edgar M., Grace, Thomas F., Luke, and Isaac Ray L.

[3] William Daily, Auburn, Neb., was born in Jefferson county, Ind., July 24, 1828. His father was Rude Daily, a substantial farmer of German and Irish extraction, who married Mrs. Isaac Tomlinson, a native of Virginia, whose maiden name was Anna Demint. Mr. Daily says of his first schooling that "it was obtained in a log school house with a mud and stick chimney and a huge fireplace. One log was cut out of the side of the building to admit the light, the opening being covered with greased paper held in place with sticks. For seats small logs were split in two pieces with pins put in one side for legs. My limited education was obtained under the above conditions." Mr. Daily earned his first money on his father's farm, and began business on his own account in Madison, Ind., as a liveryman and horse dealer. Disposing of this business he removed to Danville, Ill., and after one year went to Madison county, Ia., where he engaged in farming, with moderate success, until 1861, when he traded his Iowa farm for 160 acres four miles southwest of Peru, where he settled in April of that year. Shortly after his arrival in Nebraska, Mr. Daily was appointed superintendent of the saw and grist mills at the Otoe and Missouri Indian agency. He served in this capacity for two years, when he was appointed deputy provost marshal under Oscar F. Davis of Omaha. One year later John P. Baker resigned as agent, and Mr. Daily was appointed his successor, holding the office two years. At the time of Mr. Daily's appointment, the late J. Sterling Morton, who was editor of the Nebraska City *News*, said in his paper that he was at the Otoe reservation and saw the Indians out on hills overlooking their village, busily digging in the ground. Morton asked them the cause. Their reply was that Daily had been appointed their agent and that they were burying their blankets to keep him from getting them. Major Daily says, "It was my duty while agent to pay the Indians a back payment that a former agent, Maj. William W. Dennison, had taken with him back to Richmond, Va., where he had joined the southern confederacy." In 1866 Mr. Daily resigned as Indian agent and was soon after

Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.' Your committee is of the opinion that there should be no law prohibiting any portion of our people from the exercise of the right of suffrage on account of race or color; and that the qualifications for the elective franchise should not be based on education, but patriotism, manhood, and natural intelligence. Entertaining these views your committee cheerfully endorses the action of congress in so changing the organic acts of the territories that henceforth, in any territory now organized, or hereafter to be organized, there shall be no denial of the elective franchise, on account of race or color."[1]

The opposing minority report, presented by Steritt M. Curran[2] of Douglas county and Augustus F. Harvey of Otoe county, was as follows:

"We hold that the dogma of impartial suffrage is a dangerous doctrine and contrary to the laws of nature and the spirit of the Declaration of Independence.

"We hold that the right to the elective franchise is not a natural and inalienable prerogative, but is one which may be granted or taken away at the pleasure of the primary governing power, that is, in a democratic form of government by the people.

"We hold, also, that the dictation by congress, directing the people of any territory to confer the elective franchise upon any race or class is without warrant in the constitution of the United States, without precedent in the history of national legislation, and a gross usurpation of the most sacred rights of the people."[3]

The majority report was adopted by a vote of 23 to 9, and the minority report was defeated by a like vote.[4]

Following is a sample Mortonism from the *News:* "Sir William Daily, member from 'PrU,' as he spells it, has prepared twenty-seven bills for striking out the word white in Nebraska laws. Trouble with the apportionment bill alone prevented him from striking out Brown in Brownville, and inserting 'without distinction on account of race or color.'"[5]

elected to the house of representatives of the last territorial and the first state legislatures, representing Nemaha county. In the fall of 1865 Rev. Hiram Burch, now of University Place, Neb., was the Methodist preacher at Peru, and started a subscription to build a church. Mr. Daily took the position that a school building was much more needed, and vigorously championed this idea, soon winning Mr. Burch over to his side. About ten thousand dollars was raised by popular subscription, a building erected and placed at the disposal of the Methodist Episcopal church, to be used as a seminary or college. A school was started in the new building in the winter of 1866 or 1867 with Professor McKenzee as principal. The conference never took charge of the school, so when the scheme for the removal of the capital from Omaha to some point on Salt creek was under consideration and seeming to hang in the balance, Abel B. Fuller, now a resident of Ashland, had a bill prepared to locate a normal school at Ashland, but finally said to Mr. Daily, "you may take this bill and make it conform to Peru, and we will pass it if capital removal goes"; so Mr. Daily secured the consent of Mr. Burch to turn the plant at Peru over to the state, providing the normal school was located there. Col. Thomas J. Majors was a member of the senate at the time, and joined heartily with Mr. Daily in securing the location of the Normal school at Peru, and an appropriation of $3,000. This was the beginning of the present State Normal school. William Daily was elected in 1869 as a member of the senate to fill the vacancy made by the resignation of T. J. Majors to accept the appointment of revenue assessor. Mr. Daily was again elected in 1870, as a member of the house of representatives, and took part in the impeachment of Gov. David Butler. He was appointed by U. S. marshal, Joseph Hoile, to take the U. S. census of Nemaha and Johnson counties. In performing this work he rode continuously on horseback for eighty-seven days. Mr. Daily was formerly a republican, and took some interest in the Frémont campaign of 1856. Previous to this he was a free soiler and subsequently became a populist, and is still an ardent supporter of the principles of the Peoples' party as set forth in the Omaha platform. He was appointed United States marshal in 1872 by President Grant, and upon the reelection of Grant in 1876 he was reappointed to this office. In 1880 he resigned and was elected to the state senate at the November election of that year, and made a vigorous fight for the election of Judge Elmer S. Dundy, as United States senator. He was deputy oil inspector during Governor Holcomb's administration, and held the office until the election of Governor Poynter, when he resigned. During all the years of his residence in Nebraska, he was a farmer, and from 1874 to 1900 Mr. Daily carried on a stock farm, engaged chiefly in breeding Shorthorn cattle and light harness horses. He was married in Madison, Ind., in June, 1850, to Miss M. J. Culbertson. Nine children were born of this union, four dying in infancy, and five are still living, namely: Mrs. Alice E. D. Goudy, Peru; Mrs. Anna M. Farnsworth, Springfield, Mo.; Mrs. Sadie E. Hoadley, Peru, Neb.; J. M. Daily, residing in the state of Washington; and Katherine Daily.

[1] House Journal, 12th Ter. Sess., p. 96.

[2] Sterritt M. Curran became speaker of the first house of representatives of the territory of Wyoming.

[3] House Journal, 12th Ter. Sess., p. 97.

[4] Ibid.

[5] Omaha *Herald*, Mar. 22, 1867.

The first local record of slaveholding in Nebraska is in the *Palladium* of August 16, 1854. As the climax of a severe rebuke of critics of the popular sovereignty principle the editor asserts that, "an Omaha squaw is the only negro owner in the territory." The *News* of November 27, 1858, notes that on the day of the first appearance of the *Press,* the opposition organ,[1] "two negro women were enticed from our worthy townsman, Stephen F. Nuckolls, by some white-livered abolitionist," and that Mr. Nuckolls had offered a reward of $200 for their apprehension and return to him. The Dakota City *Herald* tells of the arrest of a fugitive slave, Phillips by name, who had been at that place about a year; but he was rescued by citizens from the Iowa side of the river.[2]

DAVID DOUGLAS BELDEN[4]
FOURTH MAYOR OF OMAHA

"A case that well illustrates the method of search employed by pursuing parties is that of the escape of the Nuckolls slaves through Iowa, the incidents of which are still vivid in the memories of some that witnessed them. Mr. Nuckolls, of Nebraska City, Nebraska, lost two slave-girls in December, 1858. He instituted search for them in Tabor, an abolitionist center, and did not neglect to guard the crossings of two streams in the vicinity, Silver Creek and the Nishnabotna river. As the slaves had been promptly dispatched to Chicago, this search availed him nothing. A second and more thorough hunt was decided on, and the aid of a score or more fellows was secured. These men made entrance into houses by force and violence, when bravado failed to gain them admission. At one house where the remonstrance against intrusion was unusually strong the person remonstrating was struck over the head and injured for life. The outcome of the whole affair was that Mr. Nuckolls had some ten thousand dollars to pay in damages and costs, and, after all, failed to recover his slaves."[3]

The Underground Railroad (Siebert) collects from the letters of Rev. John Todd, of Tabor, Ia., which were published in the Tabor *Beacon* in 1890–91, the following account of the pursuit of his abducted slaves:

Eliza, a slave of Stephen Nuckolls, who had escaped late in 1859, was arrested in Chicago on the 12th of November, 1860, and to escape a mob of excited negroes the United States marshal was compelled to give the woman to the city police,

[1] Nov. 25, 1858.

[2] Omaha *Republican,* Dec. 21, 1859.

[3] Siebert, The Underground Railroad, p. 52.

[4] David Douglas Belden was born in Farmington, O., Mar. 24, 1821. He acquired an academic education in northern Ohio, and studied law with Joshua R. Giddings, the famous abolition congressman, and with Rufus P. Ranney, afterward chief justice of Ohio. He was admitted to the bar in 1848, and for seven years practiced in Warren, O., where he served as prosecuting attorney. He married Emily C. Parmelee at Baltimore, May 7, 1849. In Apr., 1857, he removed with his wife to Omaha, where they remained six years. Here were born their two sons; the older, Edward Parmelee, dying in infancy, is buried in Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha. Their second son, Charles Parmelee, died when ten years of age and rests in Riverside cemetery, Denver, where his father and mother now lie beside him. David D. Belden was the fourth mayor of Omaha, elected by unanimous vote in the spring of 1859. He was chosen by the people to receive the deed for the town site of Omaha that he might in turn deed

who lodged her in the armory for safe-keeping.[1] On the 24th the same paper relates that Eliza had been taken from an officer of the government and sent "kiting to Canada." The Omaha *Nebraskian*[2] quoted approvingly the comment of the Chicago *Times and Herald* on the incident:

"A runaway slave, belonging to Hon. S. F. Nuckolls, of Nebraska City, was recently captured in the city of Chicago, but almost immediately forcibly taken from the officers by a mob of drunken negroes and black republicans. In commenting on the affair, the *Times* and *Herald* of that city says:

"'In the presence of thousands assembled, a mob of drunken and infuriated negroes forcibly overrides the constituted authority of the constitution of the United States, and rescues a fugitive from the custody of the law, amid general rejoicings and midnight howls! Who can doubt henceforth the strength of the federal government? Who can question our loyalty to the constitution? Let the south dare to talk of seceding, with this glorious evidence of our fidelity to our obligations to the law? Grand government! Magnificent civilization! Down with the lawless southern barbarians! Stocks rising! Illinois banks sound! Niggers going up! The jubilee of freedom actually come!'

"'Go it darkies! Hurrah for free speech, free homes, free mobs, and free negroes. The day of jubilee has come!'"

Cyrus H. McCormick, the famous manufacturer of reapers and mowers, was the owner of the *Times and Herald* at this time.

In 1860 Mr. Nuckolls brought suit in the district court of the territory against Reuben S. Williams, George B. Gaston, Lester W. Platt, and thirteen other citizens of Civil Bend, Ia., for carrying off two of his slaves to Iowa and then to Canada in 1858. Judge Miller, overruling a demurrer, decided that in this territory, where there had been no legislation on the subject, under the constitution and laws of the United States, an action might be entertained against parties carrying away persons owing service or labor.[3]

The Missouri-Kansas line of John Brown's "underground railroad" system for running off slaves into Canada ran through southeast Nebraska. It passed through Lawrence, Topeka, Horton, and Albany, Kan., crossing the Nebraska line opposite the last-named place. It then ran through Little Nemaha, Camp Creek, and Nebraska City, crossing the river here to Percival, about seven miles northeast, in Fremont county, Ia.; then on to Tabor, which was a sort of rendezvous. From this place there were several roads, but all toward the northeast. In December, 1858, Brown made a raid into Missouri and led away twelve

---

the lots to the lawful owners. The land, 813 acres, was sold at the government land office to John McCormick for the price of $1.25 per acre. He immediately deeded it to Mr. Belden for distribution. Then followed a fierce fight between lot jumpers and good citizens; but Mr. Belden had undaunted courage, and in spite of threats of violence and frantic opposition from the lot jumpers he deeded every lot to the rightful owner who could show abstract of title through the Omaha and Council Bluffs Ferry Co., which company had originally claimed and platted the site of Omaha. The gold dollar which Mr. Belden gave to Mr. McCormick in consideration for his deed was worn for many years by Mrs. McCormick upon her watch chain. Mr. Belden was elected to the lower house of the territorial legislature in 1859 and to the council in 1860, and reelected in 1862 by unanimous vote. During the capital removal contest in the legislature Mr. Belden was an active Omaha partisan, and during the closing hours of the session of 1861 he was largely instrumental in defeating a bill for the removal of the capital to Columbus, talking against the measure for five hours, when the opposition agreed to a postponement of the bill, in order to pass the appropriation bills before the hour of adjournment. Early in the winter of 1863 Mr. Belden resigned his seat in the legislature and removed with his family to Denver. The remainder of his life was spent in Colorado, except seasons of visit to California, the Atlantic Coast, and to various countries of Europe. He held many offices of public trust as member of the state legislature and as city attorney for Denver. When out of office he enjoyed a good practice, and such was his known integrity and kindness of heart that he was known as "the widows' and orphans' lawyer." Later in life, as his hearing became defective, he engaged in mining and was prominently known in that business in Central City, Leadville, and Red Cliff. The famous Belden mine in Eagle county was named for him, and he was once one of the owners. It has been said of him that "to know him at all was to know him well, for he was always the same, natural, sincere, and genuine." It was also said of him that "He had a passion for truth and justice." He died Dec. 2, 1897. His was a good life peacefully ended.

"'Tis the glory of the sunset
Shining o'er him.
Life's short day is over,
And before him
Is the vision of another,
Brighter morn,
As beyond the opening portal
He is borne."
—(Charles C. Belden, Omaha, Neb.)

[1] Nebraska City *News*, Nov. 17, 1860.

[2] Nov. 24, 1860.

[3] The *Peoples Press* (Nebraska City), Nov. 1, 1860.

slaves over the route described, and then on to Canada and freedom. The party of fugitives passed through Nebraska City on the 11th of February, 1859, and the *News*—Milton W. Reynolds, editor—gives them a God-speed little less than ferocious. The head-lines of the notice were: "Horse thieves and nigger stealers. Fit associates, Boon companions! Old John Brown of Osawatomie passes through Nebraska City with a troupe of Niggers and a gang of Horse-Thieves. Read! Read! Ye who are attacked with Negrophobia!" The exciting cause of this tempestuous outbreak of epithet follows:

"John Brown, Captain John Brown, Old John Brown of Osawatomie, the 'Old John Brown' who Gerritt Smith, when leading on the cohorts of the simon-pure abolitionists in the last campaign of New York, being a little at the outs with the straight black republicans, declared had done more for the freedom of Kansas than the whole republican party, passed through this city late last Friday evening at the head of a herd of stolen niggers taken from southern Missouri, accompanied with a gang of horse thieves of the most desperate character. They had a large number of stolen horses in their possession—two of which were taken and are now held by the deputy sheriff of this county.

"There is an appropriateness and fitness in nigger stealers being associated with horse thieves that the rankest black republican cannot fail to appreciate. A fellow feeling makes them wondrous kind. Their practices are similar, and it is not to be wondered at that they exhibit little discrimination in the selection of their chattels. If the amount of the property stolen is to regulate the heinousness of the crime, it must be confessed the profession of the horse thief is the more liberal and dignified calling. Osawatomie Brown and the notorious Montgomery have carried on their depredations during the last few months in a high-handed manner. Brown and his precious gang have eluded their pursuers; they have gotten into Iowa and may now be considered as safely on 'tother side of Jordan.' We clip from the Daily St. Joseph *Gazette* an account of their escape from Kansas:

"'A gentleman from Atchison, upon whose statements we can place the utmost confidence, informed us late last evening, of some new outrages in Kansas. He states that Osawatomie Brown, with eleven runaway slaves, had been surrounded by a posse of men under the U. S marshal, in a little town called Eureka. The marshal did not deem his force sufficient to attempt a capture of Brown, and sent to Atchison City for a reinforcement. Fourteen men left this latter place on Sunday evening to join the Marshal whose whole force, counting the men from Atchison, numbered but twenty-five, and with which he marched to Eureka to accomplish his purpose. On reaching this point, however, it was discovered that Brown had about seventy-five men well armed, besides the eleven negroes, and not deeming it safe to make an attack upon him, they commenced to retreat. One of the marshal's party named William Green lost a horse in the retreat, and three others, Dr. Hereford, Charles Deitman and Joseph McVey, volunteered to go back with him to Eureka to recover it. They were set upon by Brown's men when near that place and all taken prisoners, and are now in his camp. The marshal has sent to Ft. Leavenworth for troops to assist him in arresting Brown, if possible, before his escape into Nebraska.'"[1]

JOHN BROWN
THE ABOLITIONIST

But Siebert[2] says that Brown had "a mere handful of men," and he states that, "at Holton a party of pursuers two or three times as

[1] Nebraska City *News*, Feb. 12, 1859.

[2] The Underground Railway, p. 163.

large as Brown's company was dispersed in instant and ridiculous flight and four prisoners and five horses taken. . . . Under an escort of seventeen 'Topeka boys' Brown pressed rapidly on to Nebraska City." When the fugitives reached Grinnell, Ia., they were entertained by J. B. Grinnell in his own house.

The democratic territorial newspapers were from the first hostile to anti-slavery sentiment and propaganda, and this hostility became bitter and almost violent when the republican press became aggressive against slavery. The Nebraska City *News*[1] refers to the Omaha *Republican* as "our woolly neighbor" and "our African contemporary"; and, under the head "Dignified and Courteous Lying,"[2] in charging the *Republican* with the heinous offense of issuing a map of the gold regions which shows Ft. Kearney as lying north of a line due west from Nebraska City while it is in fact a mile and a half south of that line, calls the *Republican* "an organ of the great moral and religious black republican party. It rolls up its ebony eyes from under its woolly eyebrows in pious horror, and shows a pair of white ivory teeth when we call things by their right name in our criticisms upon its party." Mr. Theodore H. Robertson, editor of the *Nebraskian,* in the course of a trip to the East in the spring of 1860, passed through Oberlin, O., and in his paper[3] he assailed that place as, "The plague spot of creation, the hotbed of fanaticism, the carbuncle upon Ohio, and the black stain upon her fairest escutcheon, where treason is taught as a virtue and where hideous murder is regarded as no crime, where abolitionism is taught from the pulpit as more sacred than the gospel of Christ. In Oberlin, John Brown, the cruel murderer, the experienced and skillful horse-thief, is canonized as a holier person and better saint than the world ever before saw. The peculiar institution of Oberlin is nigger."

JOHN FITCH KINNEY[5]

The Nebraska *Advertiser*[4] attacks Governor Black's veto of the slavery prohibition bill and quotes severe criticisms of the veto message by the Chicago *Times*, the Philadelphia *Press*, the Pittsburg *Post*, and the Cincinnati *Enquirer*. The *Times* said: "In his message, the governor, Hon. Samuel W. Black,

[1] Jan. 1, 1859.

[2] Feb. 12, 1859.

[3] Mar. 10, 1860.

[4] Feb. 9. 1860.

[5] John Fitch Kinney, son of Dr. Stephen F. and Abby (Brockway) Kinney, was born Apr. 2, 1816, at New Haven, N. Y. His father, a native of Massachusetts, was educated at Hamilton college and died at the age of eighty-four years in Marysville, O. Abby (Brockway) Kinney was a native of Connecticut and a daughter of Rev. D. Brockway. She died in New Haven, N. Y. in 1824. John F. Kinney received most of his education under private tutors, and he early began teaching in the public schools. He commenced reading law in the spring of 1834 in the office of Orville Robinson, Mexico, N. Y., later prominent in the political history of that state. The fall of 1836 he settled in Marysville, O., where he taught school and studied law in the office of Augustus Hall, whose sister, Hannah Dorothy Hall, he afterward married. Hannah D. Hall was the second daughter of Col. Samuel Hall, formerly of Batavia, N. Y., but then living near Mt. Vernon, O. She was married to Judge Kinney, Jan. 29, 1839. In Dec., 1837, Mr. Kinney was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law in Marysville. In 1838 he was the democratic nominee for prosecuting attorney of Union county and was defeated by 13 votes. He removed to Mt. Vernon, O., in the summer of 1840.

furnishes the legislature with a literary and legal production which is a weak, very weak, condensation of the other Black's famous argument. . . If slavery cannot be repealed or prohibited in Nebraska by the legislature because the constitution protects and guarantees security to it as property, how can Governor Black as a lawyer . . . maintain that the people of Nebraska, by a state convention, can displace and overrule the constitution of the United States?"

The *Press* said: "The executive authority of the territory is vested in Col. Samuel W. Black, of Pittsburg, who was appointed governor by Mr. Buchanan, and who, while always an ardent democrat, was at no very remote period, a warm advocate of the Wilmot proviso, and we believe the author of the resolution incorporated into the platform of the democratic state convention, adopted at Pittsburg in 1849, in favor of the Wilmot proviso. In the campaign of 1856, Colonel Black was an earnest champion of the doctrine of popular sovereignty as then understood in our state; and few who heard his eloquent speeches at that time, . . . when he advocated the right of the people of the territories to control their 'domestic institutions,' with special reference to the slavery question, would have supposed that he entertained the slightest doubt about the power to decide whether slavery should or should not be tolerated among them." The *Press* made the same point as that made by the *Times,* that Governor Black imitated Attorney General Jeremiah Black's argument, and that in citing the Louisiana treaty he proved too much, because if the people of the territory could not override the treaty in the passage of laws neither could they do so in forming constitutions. The Pittsburg *Post,* published at Black's old home, and the Cincinnati *Enquirer* both charged him with recreancy to the principle of popular sovereignty.

HANNAH D. (HALL) KINNEY

The *People's Press,* of Nebraska City, insisted that slavery was an issue: "Democracy has made this slave territory. In your own courts — almost within the shadow of your own homes —servile laborers are employed in places that should be open to the independent competition of the free laboring man of Otoe

Here a law partnership was formed with Caleb J. McNulty, a prominent democratic politician. With the removal of Colonel Hall and his family, J. C. Hall, and Augustus Hall to Iowa, Mr. Kinney also removed to that territory and settled in Lee county. In 1845 he was elected secretary of the legislative council of Iowa, and reelected at the ensuing session. In 1846 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Lee county, Ia. In 1847 he was a candidate for the democratic congressional nomination for his district, but was defeated. He was president of the Democratic state convention which met at Iowa City in June, 1847. On the recommendation of this convention, Mr. Kinney was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of Iowa by Governor Ansel Briggs, to fill a vacancy. He held this office by appointment for two years and was then elected, by a joint session of the legislature, for the constitutional term of six years. In the winter of 1850 Judge Kinney was appointed special commissioner by Congress to take testimony in a congressional election contest between William Thompson and Daniel F. Miller of Iowa, involving the legality of the Mormon vote cast at or near the present city of Council Bluffs, Ia. In April of that year, in company with the counsel in the case, Judge Kinney traveled by private conveyance from Burlington, Ia., to Council Bluffs, a distance of 325 miles, through a country which for a distance of 250 miles was uninhabited. In Aug., 1853, Judge Kinney was appointed as chief justice

county."[1] This republican organ also insisted that "the people have, and should exercise the power of sovereignty, of prohibiting slavery." The same paper said: "Leave it to the control and operation of those laws of nature upon which the democracy ask us to rely for the making of this a free state and Nebraska will inevitably be a slave state."[2] The *Press* insisted that those who were able to buy or hire slaves would do so for the purpose of

of the supreme court of Utah. The following January, he accepted this position, and resigned as judge of the supreme court of Iowa. In the spring of 1854, after placing his eldest daughter, Julia Beatrice, in an Episcopal seminary in Georgetown, D. C., with the remainder of his family, he left for Utah, making the journey in a private conveyance, a distance of 1,500 miles, which required four months. While en route a son was born to Mrs. Kinney at Dr. Munson H. Clark's hospital at Nebraska Center, Nebraska territory. This boy was born the day after the Kansas-Nebraska bill became a law and he was at once given the name of "Bill Nebraska," although afterwards christened Steptoe, in honor of Colonel Edward Steptoe of the United States army. Judge Kinney remained in Salt Lake City until the fall of 1856, holding court without interruption and administering the law to "Jew and Gentile" without interference. When holding court in counties remote from the city he was furnished an escort by Colonel Steptoe as a protection against the Indians. In the spring of 1856 he returned to Iowa to give his children the benefit of an education. In the spring of 1857 Judge Kinney sold his property in Iowa, and in April took steamboat at Ft. Madison on the Mississippi river for Nebraska City on the Missouri river, via St. Louis, the only public conveyance at that time between these two points. The distance to Nebraska City across the state of Iowa was a trifle over 300 miles; by water it was 1,400 miles. The journey occupied twenty-one days. While the steamer was grounded on a sandbar an organization was formed among the passengers for the purpose of exploring and selecting a town site in southern Nebraska. Mr. Kinney was made president, and with Jefferson B. Weston and Bennet Pike was appointed a committee to make the selection. The committee left the boat at Nebraska City, May 2, 1857, and two weeks later started on their mission, having been delayed by the illness of Mr. Kinney, with erysipelas. After exploring the Big Blue river and its tributaries, they traveled down the Big Blue and selected the site on which the city of Beatrice is located. By previous appointment, the committee met their associates of the steamboat, Hannibal, in June following at Omaha. The town site was named Beatrice in honor of Mr. Kinney's eldest daughter. Returning from this expedition, Judge Kinney opened a law office in Nebraska City, and one of his first cases was the defense of Simpson Hargus, indicted for the killing of James Lacey. Hargus was convicted in the district court for manslaughter, but the case was taken to the supreme court, where he was acquitted on the ground that the criminal code of Nebraska was repealed, without a saving clause as to pending prosecutions; therefore there was no power in the court to punish. Judge Kinney's argument before the supreme court occupied ten hours. For his services in this case, in which he was assisted by A. A. Bradford, he was paid $2,000. Judge Kinney was the attorney for General Estabrook in the Daily-Estabrook contest, meeting there the attorney of Mr. Daily, Hon. Richard Thompson, of Indiana. About Aug. 1, 1860, Judge Kinney was again appointed to the office of chief justice of Utah, this time by President Buchanan. About this time Judge Kinney was prominently mentioned as candidate for the nomination of delegate to Congress from Nebraska, but withdrew in favor of J. Sterling Morton. In Sept., 1860, the journey to Utah was again entered upon, this time by stage from St. Joseph, Mo. This involved twelve days and nights of continuous travel without rest. Instead of Indians it was white men who were the terror of travelers. The following spring, leave of absence being again obtained, Judge Kinney returned to Nebraska City, where he spent the summer. In 1862 he received the democratic nomination for Congress, by a convention which was by no means harmonious, and made a campaign against Samuel G. Daily, the republican candidate, by whom he was defeated. He again returned to Utah as chief justice, and in June, 1863, was removed by President Lincoln, presumably because he had been the democratic nominee for Congress from Nebraska the year before. In Aug., 1863, Judge Kinney was elected to represent Utah in the United States Congress, receiving every vote cast at the election. He again crossed the plains by stage and took his seat in Congress with Mr. Daily, who had defeated him in Nebraska in 1862. At the close of the 38th Congress, in the spring of 1865, Judge Kinney returned to Utah by stage and spent the summer exploring southeastern Utah with an escort of soldiers, for the purpose of finding a suitable reserve for the Ute Indians, under the provision of the appropriation he had obtained for the object. In Nov., 1865, Mr. Kinney returned overland to Nebraska and opened a real estate office in Nebraska City. In Aug., 1871, he was appointed general manager of the Mutual Union Life Insurance Co. of Maine, and held the position until Nov., 1876. During these years and up to 1882 he was a prominent member of the Nebraska state agricultural board, one of the board of managers, and chairman of the board for one term. In Feb., 1867, he was one of the board of special commissioners appointed by President Johnson to visit the Indians in the neighborhood of Ft. Phil Kearney, and to counsel with them under instructions of the Secretary of the Interior and especially to inquire into the "Ft. Phil Kearney Massacre" in which seventy-seven men were murdered by the Sioux Indians under Chief Red Cloud. The commission organized by making General Sully president and Mr. Kinney treasurer, and left Omaha in Apr., 1857, under military escort. The first council was held with Spotted Tail and his band, Apr. 20, 400 miles west of Omaha. In the winter of 1881 and 1882 Judge Kinney received the complimentary vote of his party in the Nebraska legislature for United States senator. In Feb., 1882, he was elected delegate from Nebraska to the National Agricultural convention held in New York. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Kinney, four of whom are living: Mrs. Julia B. Metcalf, Portland, Ore.; Mrs. Jasper A. Ware, Nebraska City, Neb.; John Fitch, Portland, Ore., and Steptoe, San Diego, Cal. Mrs. Kinney died May 1, 1895, and Mr. Kinney died Aug. 17, 1902.

[1] Feb. 24, 1860.

[2] Jan. 5, 1860.

making them household servants, if nothing more. The wealthy complained that housekeepers were constantly annoyed by the overbearing and independent conduct of servants. The expression was common that, "If I were sure that I would be protected in holding slaves I would buy a man and woman to work around the house; and then if they did not do as I wanted them to I would make them." In the rapid revolution and the slower evolution of our institutions and conditions, domestic service appears to remain in the same desperate status as it was when it impelled housekeepers to yearn even for domestic slavery as a remedy. A call for a democratic meeting in Nebraska City to ratify the nomination of General Estabrook as delegate to Congress said: "All who believe in the sovereignty of the people, who deny that the acts of the territorial legislature are subject to the regulations of congress, who are in favor of dedicating the free soil of Nebraska to free white men . . . are invited to be present."[1] At a democratic meeting at Nebraska City, held for the purpose of nominating delegates to the constitutional convention, a resolution asserting the constitutional right of the territorial legislature to establish, regulate, or prohibit slavery within territorial limits was laid on the table by a vote of 26 to 15, Governor Black's influence prevailing over squatter sovereignty, which was supported by Judge John F. Kinney. Stephen F. Nuckolls and Augustus F. Harvey sustained Black. A compromise was arranged by the adoption of the national platform of 1856, the Plattsmouth platform of 1859, and a resolution to the effect that Nebraska must be a free state.[2] The county convention held subsequently could not elect delegates on account of filibustering on the part of the anti-Black men, and adjourned in confusion.[3]

AUGUSTUS FORD HARVEY[4]

[1] The *Peoples Press*, Jan. 19, 1860.

[2] Ibid., Feb. 7, 1860.

[3] Ibid., Feb. 21, 1860.

[4] Augustus Ford Harvey was born at Watertown, N. Y., Jan. 19, 1830, died at Kirkwood, Mo., Aug. 28, 1900. He received his early education at the Erie (Pa.) academy, and was graduated in 1846. In the early years of his career Mr. Harvey displayed a remarkable versatility in vocations, and was successively a journeyman compositor, school teacher, telegrapher, civil engineer, editor of a newspaper, United States land surveyor, fire insurance agent, lawyer, judge, and legislator. In all these callings he did well, but he found his best work in the practice of an actuary. In 1847 he removed with his father's family to Washington, D. C. In 1850 he became a professor of mathematics in the Rugby academy, where he continued for some time. Having educated himself as a surveyor and civil engineer, he engaged in railway surveys and construction in Ohio and New York with his brother, Wm. E. Harvey, 1853–55. Returning to Washington, he published and edited for a time "The Spectator," a literary production. Attracted by the rapid growth of the West, he removed to Nebraska City, Neb., in 1856. Pursuing his profession of civil engineer, he surveyed the line of the Midland Pacific Ry., and accomplished a great deal of work throughout the state. During this time he was engaged as a fire underwriter at Nebraska City, and from the first took an active part in everything that in any way

Mr. Reynolds, editor of the *News,* said that he voted against the bill to abolish slavery when he was a member of the legislature because it had no legal existence in the territory, and because he was opposed to the monstrous doctrine that the constitution had carried it here. "Partly for spite but mostly to get disunion into Democratic ranks, the Republican members of the last Nebraska Legislature attempted to abolish slavery in Nebraska"; and this was "an imaginary evil that had no sort of legal or practical existence; three or four persons only were held as slaves and these only ostensibly, by citizens of Nebraska City.

Even far-off Nebraska signalled the approaching disruption of the Democratic party. On the passage of the bill two of the leading democratic members explained their votes, but arrived at opposite conclusions from substantially the same premises. George W. Doane expressed his opinion that President Buchanan, in his late message, had seen fit to step far out of his way "to throw this agitating question upon the country and upon the Democratic party; and if he can stand it to introduce this agitation, I can." Mr. Doane denounced as heresy the President's contention that the people of the territories had no

related to the growth and advancement of the state. Through his efforts the first Episcopal church in the state was established at Nebraska City. As editor of the Nebraska City *News*—Oct., 1861, to Aug., 1865—Mr. Harvey demonstrated rare gifts as a journalist and political writer. Upon the change of the capital from Omaha he was authorized to lay out, plan, and survey the new capital site, Lincoln, a work which he successfully accomplished. From 1857 to 1859 he was city engineer, and from 1860 to 1867 city recorder of Nebraska City. He was elected to represent Otoe county in the lower house of the last territorial legislature of Nebraska in 1866, and served in the house through the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th sessions of the state legislature. In 1868 Mr. Harvey, having married Miss Julia A. Studley of Nebraska City, removed to Lincoln, where he founded and edited the *Statesman,* until Oct., 1869, during which time he served as the first secretary of the University of Nebraska. In Feb., 1870, after a residence of fourteen years in Nebraska, Mr. Harvey removed with his family to Kirkwood, a suburb of St. Louis, Mo. Here he entered the life insurance field as an actuary, and soon became the actuary of the state insurance department of Missouri, a position he held with distinguished ability until a few months prior to his death, when failing health caused him to resign. In his profession as an actuary he ranked second to no one, and his reputation as such extended to foreign lands, his advice and services being ever in demand and greatly valued in the insurance world. He was a member of the Actuarial Society of America and of several scientific and professional societies, and of the Masonic fraternity. In politics, Mr. Harvey was a democrat always, although he declined to follow the presidential nomination of his party in 1896 and 1900, and used his best efforts to the defeat of that ticket. Augustus F. Harvey was the son of Henry Leonard Harvey and Nancy Wilbur Ford Harvey. He was a direct descendant of Sir William Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood. His father, Henry L., was a native of Jefferson county, N. Y., and in early life edited a leading democratic newspaper. Removing from Rutland to Erie, Pa., with his family, Mr. Harvey published and edited the Erie *Observer,* his plant including all facilities for book publishing and binding. The business being destroyed by fire, Mr. Harvey accepted an appointment in the navy department, which had been tendered to him by President Polk, and with his wife and sons—Augustus F., Wm. E., Fred L., and Henry L., and daughter Cornelia, moved to Washington, D. C., where he resided until his death, Oct. 20, 1859. Henry L. Harvey had one brother and a sister, Egbert and Lora Harvey. The former married Elizabeth Webber of Utica, N. Y. He later resided at Buffalo, where he died in 1873 after accumulating considerable property. They had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married the Rev. George Newcomb, D.D., for many years a professor in the College of the City of New York. They had one son, Edward, now in business in New York city. Lora Harvey married Cory Barbour, and with her husband moved to Terre Haute, Ind. They had one son, who died without issue. Augustus F. Harvey's grandfather, father of Henry L. Harvey, was Zelotus Harvey, born in Massachusetts, Jan. 20, 1772, and married Jan. 9, 1803, at German Flats, Conn., to Ruhamah Palmer, who was born at Stonington, Conn., June 20, 1782. Later Zelotus Harvey resided at Rutland, N. Y., and finally lived with his daughter, Lora, at Terre Haute, Ind., where he died in 1845, his wife surviving him until 1860. It is recorded of Mr. Harvey's family that at an early date it furnished to parliament two lords and a number of barons and knights, military officers, judges, and persons of literary attainments. A branch of the family gave the state of New Hampshire a governor, a judge of the supreme court of that state, a judge of United States court and one or two members of Congress. Augustus F. Harvey's mother (wife of Henry L. Harvey) was Nancy Wilbur Ford, the third of a family of thirteen children of Augustus and Damaris Rice Ford. She was born in Oswego, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1806, and died in Washington, D. C., June 6, 1890. Her grandfather, Abijah Ford, born in Providence, R. I., Oct. 22, 1745, died Feb. 22, 1809, at Trenton Falls, N. Y., served as a captain in the Revolution under Gen. Nathaniel Green, to whom he was related by marriage. He was married in 1769, at Providence, R. I., to Anna, daughter of Jonathan Donison, an Irish merchant and shipmaster, whose brother, William, was a judge in Boston in 1750. Augustus Ford was born at Providence, R. I., and died Aug. 4, 1855, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., aged eighty-four years. He served in the American navy forty-five years, and at his death was its oldest commissioned officer. Captain Ford made the first mariner's chart of Lake Ontario, which has ever since been the reference and guide to sailors. He had two sisters and one brother: Susana, William D., and Nancy Ford. Damaris, wife of Augustus Ford, was the daughter of Aza Rice

right to legislate upon the slavery question, and he voted for the bill to emphasize his dissent from that doctrine. William A. Little, who was elected judge of the supreme court at the first state election, but died before taking the office, was even more fiery than his colleague, Judge Doane, in his dissent from Buchanan's opinion:

"If we could actually see a black cloud rising in the south, and should a horde of slaves be precipitated upon our fair soil today, no one would vote quicker than I, to repel such an evil from the land. But where is the danger? Where is this dreaded African spectre that like Hamlet's ghost flits ever before the hallucinated vision of the supporters of this bill? Our soil is yet unstained with slavery; we are free, and surrounded with free soil; Iowa on the east, is free. Kansas, on the south, is free, and is there danger on our northern and western borders?"

"Sir, I too, like the gentleman from Burt, take issue with Mr. Buchanan. I believe congress has no power over the territories upon this question. But I shall not vote for what is now uncalled for. This bill had its origin in black republican buncombe. As a democrat, I shall not vote to honor their political caprices, and exercising common sense, I shall not vote to dispel a phantom. Sir, I vote 'no' upon this bill."[1]

WILLIAM EGBERT HARVEY[4]

In its issue of June 30, 1860, the *News* relates that six negroes had deserted and escaped from Alexander Majors of Nebraska City. "We can hardly think that our city is infested with such misguided philanthropists as nigger thieves and abolitionists. This dirty work is doubtless left for the nasty abolitionists of Civil Bend and Tabor." The republican commissioners of Otoe county returned "these negro servants or persons as property and taxed them as such."[2]

In August, 1860, nineteen "niggers" were run through Nebraska City on the underground railroad and kept at a storehouse over night at Wyoming by the editor of the republican paper there.[3] As we have already seen, the census of 1860 showed that there were eighty-one negroes in Nebraska, ten of whom were recorded as slaves. The Omaha *Nebraskian* of August 18, 1860, notes that the Falls City *Broad Axe* says that a cargo of six or more fugitive slaves passed through Salem, escorted by thirty or forty whites, armed to the teeth.

The following resolutions were adopted by the Democratic convention of Otoe county. "The democracy of Otoe county are in favor of making Nebraska a free state, and we will vote for no man as a candidate to the con-

of Meriden, Conn., who served under Washington in the Revolutionary war. Of the children of Augustus Ford, one alone survives, George A. Ford, a well-known citizen of Cleveland, O., now upwards of seventy years of age. He was long a sailing master of his own vessels, but of late years has devoted himself to electrical inventions, and was among the first to produce a successful storage battery.

Thus it appears that Mr. Augustus Ford Harvey descended from men and women marked by vigorous constitutions, and of strong minds and purposes, and had reason to take pride in the part his immediate ancestors had taken in the war of Independence, and in their service to the country. His move to settle in Nebraska was in accord with family independence and self-reliance, and an inclination to enter pioneer fields of labor for success. The widow of Augustus F. is still living with her son, Julian C. Harvey, and her two daughters, Augusta Gray Harvey and Lora Alza Harvey, in Chicago.

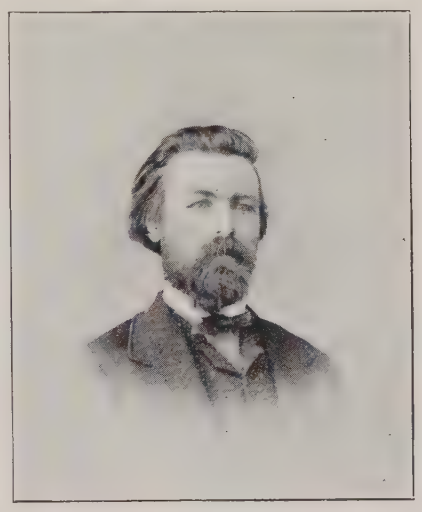
[1] Omaha *Nebraskian*, Jan. 7, 1860.

[2] Nebraska City *News*, July 21, 1860.

[3] Ibid., Aug. 11, 1860.

[4] William Egbert Harvey was born at Watertown, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1831. He was educated at the Erie (Pa.) academy, and after his fourteenth year made his own way in the world, commencing as a page in the House of Representatives at Washington in 1845. He spent the years of 1848–49 in the laboratory of Prof. Charles G. Page of Washington, D. C. During 1850, '51, and '52 he was attached, as purser's clerk and draughtsman, to the coast survey service. From 1853 to 1857 he was engaged in railroad work in Ohio and New York, chiefly as

vention who will not pledge himself to vote for a clause in the constitution prohibiting slavery in the state of Nebraska."[1] The Nebraska City *News* demanded a law excluding negroes and negro laborers from the territory of Nebraska: "Cannot this be kept sacred as a home for white men—a field for white labor; or shall it be made, as Kansas is, an elysium for vagabond niggers? Will some of our Africanized journals give us their opinion upon this question? Will the abolition sheets at Omaha, Brownville and Nebraska City state whether they are upon the side of white men or negroes? . . Do we of Nebraska want a population of niggers? Do the whites of Iowa want a population of niggers? Does anybody, except the blatant abolitionists, want the two races to intermingle, amalgamate, and die out, as all hybrids do? If yes! support the black republican abolitionized party now in power and you can have your desires."[2] The same paper[3] notes that no less than five or six "newly imported niggers," some escaped contrabands and some free, were in the city and offering to work for six dollars a month; and the laboring classes of the North are warned of the disastrous end of the emancipation schemes of the republicans which this incident indicates.



HENRY L. HARVEY[6]

The *News*,[4] referring to a bill just passed by the legislature striking out the word "white" from the school laws, observes: "The Nebraska legislature has enacted that nigger children shall attend school with white children and upon the same benches learn the same lessons. . . The high school building at Nebraska City is a magnificent edifice. Our people in paying taxes for its erection and support may console themselves with the proud reflection that in its broad aisles and throughout its spacious halls, their own children may mingle freely with little niggers and enjoy the luxury of the aroma arising therefrom, untaxed." The *Press* had observed exultantly that "our high school building of which we are justly proud, was built on the broad principle of equity and no distinction on account of color"; whereupon the *News* retorted: "The attention of the *Press* man is called to the fact that a distinction on account of odor may yet be made by which both himself and the genuine nigger may be excluded."[5]

topographer and bridge constructor. In 1857 he removed to Nebraska and spent two years in his profession of civil engineering. In 1859 he was elected superintendent of public instruction and in 1861 territorial auditor and superintendent of schools. In this office, which he held for six years, he performed the very valuable and highly meritorious labor of raising the credit of the territory from zero to par and putting the schools into first-class condition. So valuable were his services to Nebraska that the house of representatives of the legislative assembly, on Feb. 12, 1866, passed a resolution of commendation and approval of his official acts. In 1866 he removed to Chicago and entered the life insurance business. In 1868 he became the actuary for the St. Louis Mutual, and about the same time was appointed actuary of the Illinois insurance department. He continued as actuary for various prominent life insurance companies up to the time of his death, which occurred at Hartford, Conn., Jan. 19, 1879. Mr. Harvey was a Knight Templar and a Mason of the 32d degree and also an Odd Fellow. He was buried with Masonic honors. He was a brother of Augustus Ford and Henry L. Harvey. His ancestry appears in the preceding sketch given of Augustus F. Harvey.

[1] Omaha *Nebraskian*, Feb. 18, 1860.

[2] Nebraska City *News*, June 21, 1862.

[3] Apr. 19, 1862.

[4] Jan. 28, 1867.

[5] Feb. 1, 1867.

[6] Henry L. Harvey, Jr., brother of Augustus F. and Wm. E. Harvey, joined his brothers in Nebraska in 1857, where he resided, at Nebraska City, until 1874, when he removed to St. Louis, Mo. He was married to Miss Anna Dorsey of Nebraska City in 1863. He was born in Erie, Pa., in 1836, and died at Denver, Col., in 1884, whither he had gone for the benefit of failing health. He was a printer by profession, and a master of that trade in all the departments. He was a Knight of Pythias. Closely attached by very strong ties of affection, his residence in life closely followed that of his brothers. His antecedents of relationship are shown in the biography of Augustus Ford Harvey.

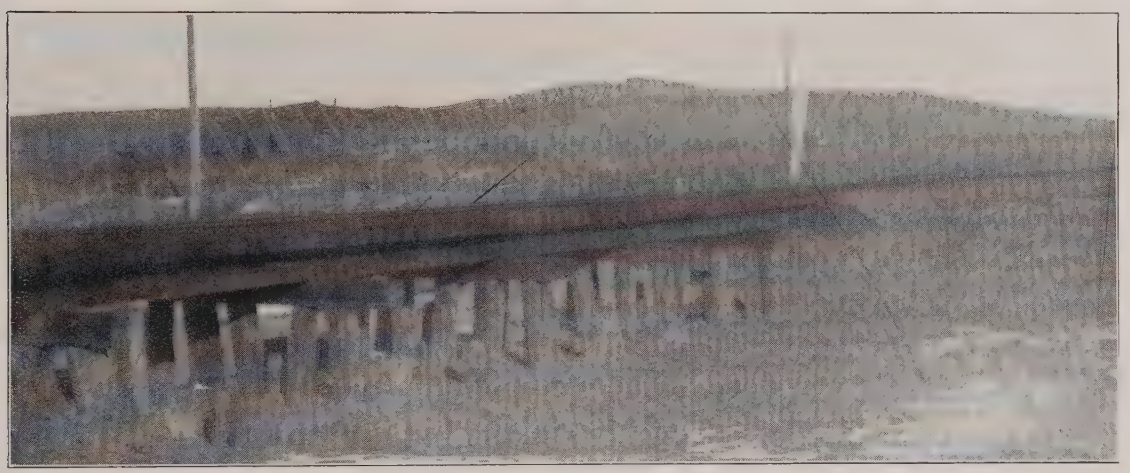
GROUP OF DISTINGUISHED ARMY OFFICERS AND CIVILIANS

Engraving from photograph taken in front of officers' quarters at Ft. Saunders near Laramie, Wyo., in 1867. Photograph furnished by John R. Manchester, general claim agent Union Pacific railroad. Reading from left to right the figures are: 1, Maj.-Gen. Grenville M. Dodge, chief engineer Union Pacific Ry. 2, Sidney Dillon, president Union Pacific Ry. Co. 3, Maj.-Gen. Phil H. Sheridan. 4, Mrs. Joseph C. Potter. 5, Maj.-Gen. John Gibbon. 6, Mrs. John Gibbon. 7, Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. 8, Brig.-Gen. Frederick Dent. 9, Katie Gibbon. 10, (unidentified) nurse. 11, Allie Potter. 12, (in background) unidentified. 13, Lieut.-Gen. William T. Sherman. 14, Unidentified. 15, Mrs. Kilburn. 16, Gen. Adam Slemmer. 17, Maj.-Gen. Wm. S. Harney. 18, Dr. Thomas C. Durant, president Construction Co. 19, Unidentified, officer of the day. 20, Col. L. Gass Hunt. 21, Brig.-Gen. Adam Kautz. 22, Brig.-Gen. Joseph C. Potter.

CHAPTER III

THE PIONEER RAILWAY OF NEBRASKA

FROM the time of the first emigrant travel to Oregon, Nebraska has been traversed by a great national highway with many important feeding branches converging into it. This fact, of great commercial importance and historical interest, is due to the intersection of the state by the great Platte valley, a natural way for general travel, an unrivaled railway route, and in the direct line of the most rapid and constant territorial development and commercial progress toward the West. In Chap. III these early roads have been traced and described according to the best historical data available.[1] The first local record of them appears in the plats of the surveys which began soon after the organization of the territory, and, continuing down to and during the time in which the first railway of the territory —the Union Pacific—was constructed, afford an accurate outline of the principal wagon



POINT WHERE THE UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD CROSSES THE OVERLAND TRAIL 7 MILES WEST OF BIG SPRING, NEB. CALIFORNIA HILL IN THE BACKGROUND

[1] The most important of these roads, at the time of the first surveys, was the "Old Military road" from Nebraska City and which intersected the Oregon trail where that great highway reached the Platte valley, about 20 miles east of Ft. Kearney. This road starts out from Nebraska City, according to the first survey in Jan., 1856, towards the northwest, crossing secs. 8, 5, and 6, of tp. 8, r. 14 east. It enters tp. 8, r. 13, in sec. 1 and leaves it in the extreme ne. cor. of sec. 4. In sec. 3 of this tp. it is joined by the "Old Military road" from the south. It continues northwest across the sw. cor. of tp. 9, r. 13, as road "from Ft. Kearney to Nebraska City"; as "California to Nebraska City" (surveyed here Nov., 1855, to May, 1856) northwest across tp. 9, r. 12, entering at sec. 25, leaving at sec. 7; northwest across the ne. cor. of tp. 9, r. 11, traversing secs. 12, 2, 3, 4; as "Ft. Kearney to Nebraska City," nearly north across the west side of tp. 10, r. 11, entering the township at sec. 33, leaving at sec. 6 (surveyed in 1856); under same name, northwest across the extreme sw. cor. of tp. 11, r. 11; as "Emigrant road from Nebraska City to Ft. Kearney," northwest across tp. 11, r. 10, entering at sec. 25, leaving at sec. 5; a branch under the same name leaves the old line in sec. 18, tp. 10, r. 11; crosses tp. 10, r. 10, near the center, runs northwest across tp. 10, r. 9,—the southwest township of Cass county —as "Old Government road," and across the extreme sw. cor. of tp. 11, r. 9, about a mile northeast of the present village of Walton; enters tp. 11, r. 8, at sec. 25, and leaves at 30, crosses Salt creek at se. cor. of sec. 22, tp. 11, r. 7, a mile and a quarter south of the mouth of Stevens creek, then northerly toward the old road. The main line continues across the sw. cor. of tp. 12, r. 10, entering at sec. 32, leaving at sec. 18; as "Nebraska City and Ft. Kearney" road enters tp. 12, r. 9, at sec. 13, passing about 6 miles northeast of Greenwood; leaves at sec. 4, crossing Salt creek at the town site of Ash-

roads in use during the period of about fifteen years immediately before they were superseded by the railway system of the state.

It is seldom that an important discovery may be attributed to one man or assigned to a specific date, and this is true also of the

land, in the sw. ¼ of sec. 1; under same name enters sec. 33 of tp. 13, r. 9, leaving at the extreme sw. cor. sec. 31 (surveyed in 1856); as "California road from Plattsmouth, Rock Bluffs, and Nebraska City," enters tp. 13, r. 8, at sec. 36, leaves at sec. 18 (surveyed in 1857); as "Ft. Kearney and Nebraska City," enters tp. 13, r. 7, at sec. 13, leaves at sec. 3, enters tp. 14, r. 7, at sec. 34, leaves at sec. 31 (surveyed Oct., 1857), dips south across sec. 6, tp. 13, r. 7; as "road to California," enters tp. 13, r. 6, at sec. 1—about 3 miles west of the present village of Swedeburg—then curving down and up leaves at sec. 3; enters tp. 14, r. 6, at sec. 34, leaves at 31 (surveyed in 1857); dipping south enters tp. 14, r. 5, at sec. 36; and as "Nebraska City and Ft. Kearney road" dips south into tp. 13, then back into sec. 35 of tp. 14, and, running diagonally northwest across the township, leaves it at sec. 6; enters tp. 14, r. 4, at sec. 1, running west across the north side, just north of Brainard, Butler county, leaving at 6 (from sec. 6 "Old road" runs south through the township); continuing crosses the extreme cor. of tp. 15, r. 4, to the northwest, enters tp. 15, r. 3 in sec. 36, leaving in sec. 7, under name of "Nebraska City and Ft. Kearney road" (surveyed in 1857); enters tp. 15, r. 2, at sec. 12, running northwesterly, leaves at sec. 3 (surveyed in 1858); enters tp. 16, r. 2 at sec. 34, leaves at sec. 31, as "Ft. Kearney road"; enters tp. 16, r. 1, at 36, leaves at 19, about 4 miles from the Platte river opposite Columbus; enters tp. 16, r. 1 W., at sec. 24, near the Platte river, leaving at sec. 19 (surveyed in 1861); enters tp. 16, r. 2 W., at sec. 24, leaves at 31; runs ½ to ¾ of a mile from the river in r. 3 W., close to the river in r. 4, and close to the lower arm in r. 5, except on west side ¾ of a mile away (surveyed in 1862); runs up close in the west part of r. 6; a later branch at Biggs' ranch, sec. 35, runs 2 miles off the river in tp. 12, r. 6; enters tp. 12, r. 7, in sec. 13, leaves in 32, ¾ of a mile from the river (surveyed in 1865); crosses the extreme nw. cor. of tp. 11, r. 7; enters tp. 11, r. 8, at sec. 12, leaves at 32, running from ½ to 1 mile from the river; under name of "Ft. Kearney and Nebraska City road," tp. 10, r. 9, runs about ½ mile from the river (surveyed in 1859); same name, 1 mile from river, in tp. 9, r. 10; southwest in tp. 10, r. 10 (south side of river surveyed in 1859, north side in 1866); same name across tp. 9, r. 11, striking near river in sec. 21; same name, about ½ mile from river, in tp. 9, r. 12; the same in tp. 8, r. 12; then as "Ft. Kearney and Plattsmouth," in tp. 8, r. 13, not over ½ mile from river (surveyed on south side in 1859); "Ft. Leavenworth" nearly parallel about 1 mile south, curving northwest in sec. 17, making a junction in sec. 18. At the east side of tp. 8, r. 14, at sec. 13, it strikes close to the river; leaves Ft. Kearney in the sw. cor. of sec. 22, tp. 8, r. 15, and this range at sec. 19, 1 mile from river; as "Military road," ¼ to ½ mile from river in tp. 8, r. 16 (surveyed in 1859); as "Ft. Kearney to California," close to river, in r. 17; at ne. cor. of sec. 19, in r. 16, runs southwest 1 mile, uniting with straight road in nw. cor., sec. 24, tp. 8, r. 17 (surveyed in 1867). (Begins as "telegraph line" here.) In tp. 8, r. 18, runs from ½ to ¾ of a mile from south channel of river as "road and Overland telegraph line"; in tp. 8, r. 19 from ¾ to 1 mile from river; in tp. 8, r. 20, pretty close to river; in secs. 7 and 8 near Plum creek (surveyed in 1869); in tp. 8, r. 21, about ½ mile from the river, crossing Plum creek at the intersection of the half-section line, north and south, of sec. 12; in tp. 9, r. 21, runs about 1 mile from river; in tp. 9, r. 22, about ½ mile from river; in tp. 10, r. 23, from ¼ to 1 mile from river; in tp. 10, r. 24, as "Old Military road," less than ½ mile from river, in tp. 11, r. 25, and tp. 11, r. 26, about ¾ mile from river; in tp. 12, r. 26, 2 miles from river; in tp. 12, r. 27, at first 2 miles from river, then close to south channel in sec. 19; in tp. 12, r. 28, as "Old California road" from ½ a mile to 1 mile from river, runs into Ft. McPherson reservation; in tp. 13, r. 29, from ¾ of a mile to 2 miles from south channel; in tp. 13, r. 30, about 2 miles from South Platte. The river forks just east of the east boundary of r. 30. ("Military road to Republican" runs south on east side of tp. 12, r. 30.) In tp. 14, r. 32 and r. 33 continues west ½ mile to 1 mile from river; in tp. 14, r. 34, "Old Wagon road" runs midway between two forks, also one close to the north side of the south fork, also a road on the south side of the south channel of the south fork, in tp. 13, r. 34; in tp. 14, r. 35, road runs between the forks one near each, also near the north side of the north fork and one about ½ mile south of south fork, hugging the bluffs in tp. 13; in tp. 13, r. 36, near north side south fork, and on south side, as "Old California road," varies from close to 1 mile; in tp. 13, r. 37, close on north side, ¾ mile on the south side; in tp. 13, r. 38, as "Old road" close on north side, as "Old California road" ½ mile to 1 mile on south side (surveyed in 1869). In tp. 13, r. 39, from ½ mile to ¾ mile on both sides; in tp. 13, r. 40, as "Old California" on south side and "Old Wagon" on north side, ½ mile to close on both sides; in tp. 13, r. 41, mainly close on north side, close to ¾ of a mile south side. In tp. 13, r. 42, the river road runs across southeast corner, close to river on both sides; across nw. cor. tp. 12, r. 42, close on north side, close to ½ mile, south side; across se. cor. tp. 12, r. 43, north side ½ mile to close, outside Union Pacific track; south side, close in sec. 14—runs out of state southeast into Colorado in sec. 14 and continues to the Cherry creek gold mines at Denver. In extreme se. cor. of tp. 12, r. 45, and northeast corner of the Ft. Sedgwick reservation, the north side road crosses the Colorado line and turns up the west side of Lodge Pole creek, running ¾ of a mile away from it; another road on the east side of the same stream runs close to the Union Pacific track, crossing it twice in sec. 12 near the western bend of the creek. The "Ft. Leavenworth and Laramie road"—here surveyed as late as 1873—is shown as entering Nebraska on the extreme southwest corner of Gage county—sw. ¼, sec. 31, tp. 1, r. 5 E.; then northwest in r. 4 (surveyed in 1857), crossing the Otoe reservation, near its middle; continuing leaves nw. cor. of tp. 1, r. 4 E., about 3 miles east of the Little Blue river; enters tp. 2, r. 3, at sec. 36, northwesterly, leaves at sec. 7, same distance from Blue, then diagonally through sec. 1, touching 12 and 2, 2½ miles from the Blue and Fairbury; enters tp. 3, r. 2, at sec. 35, leaving at 18, about 1½ miles from the Blue; crosses the Little Sandy in north part of sec. 19; enters tp. 3, r. 1, in sec. 13, crosses the Big Sandy in se.¼ of 16, about 1 mile north of the Blue, leaving at sec. 18;

initiative or suggestion of great enterprises; and so the idea of the building of a Pacific railway was in the minds of many men, simultaneously, and many years before it was practically applied. The pioneers of Nebraska realized the importance of a Pacific railway, and actually promoted the great project. This is attested by the resolutions introduced by M. H. Clark in the 1st territorial legislature, and by a notable memorial to Congress, drafted by Wm. A. Gwyer, and adopted at a mass meeting held in Omaha

as "Military road to Ft. Kearney" enters tp. 3, r. 1, W., at sec. 13, leaves at 19—the Blue bends sharply south at sec. 23; enters tp. 3, r. 2 W., at sec. 24, leaves at 30, 3 miles from Blue. (The Ft. Riley and Ft. Kearney road from the south enters tp. 1, r. 1 E., at sec. 34, leaving at 5, passes through tp. 2, r. 1 E., entering at 32, out at sec. 6, appearing again across sw. cor. of tp. 4, r. 7, W., and ne. cor. of tp. 4, r. 8 W.,—secs. 13, 12, 11, and 2,—intersecting the Ft. Kearney and Leavenworth road near the center of sec. 23, tp. 5, r. 8, after crossing the Blue.) The Ft. Kearney and Leavenworth road proceeds, entering tp. 3, r. 3 W., at sec. 25, leaving at 19, near the river, which takes a sharp bend at sec. 29; enters tp. 3, r. 4, at sec. 24, leaves at 18, as near the river as the bends allow (survey of 1858); enters tp. 3, r. 5, west at sec. 13, leaves at 6, runs as near river as bends permit; crosses cor. of sec. 1, in tp. 3, r. 6, runs diagonally northwest across tp. 4, r. 6, about 2 miles from Blue north side; crosses ne. cor. of tp. 4, r. 7, and sw. cor. of tp. 5, r. 7, here near the Blue (survey of 1859); enters tp. 5, r. 8, at sec. 25, leaves at 6, near the Blue, except at nw. cor.; crosses secs. 1 and 2 in tp. 5, r. 9 W. (survey of 1860); enters tp. 6, r. 10, at sec. 24, runs northwest away from the Blue, crossing Thirty-two Mile creek at sec. 15, and again at 6; crosses sw. cor. of tp. 7, r. 10; enters tp. 7, r. 11, at 36, leaves at 7; crosses ne. cor. tp. 7, r. 12, and sw. cor. of tp. 8, r. 12; enters tp. 8, r. 13, at sec. 13, in the Platte valley, runs directly west, parallel to the Nebraska City road, to sec. 17, then abruptly northwest, intersecting in the northeast part of sec. 18, ½ mile from the Platte river. This is the original Oregon Trail, whose course was traced, from historical data, in chap. 3 of this volume. The surveyors found the line of this great highway in 1860 substantially identical with that of 1840.

The Ft. Riley and Ft. Kearney military road was surveyed in the summer of 1856. In the season of 1857 the engineering officer in charge of its construction improved the route, "working such portions as most required it in the reduction of grades." —(Report of Col. J. J. Abert, chief topographical engineer, to John B. Floyd, Secretary of War, Nov. 23, 1857.) The road was completed in 1858, the balance of the appropriation being used this year for repairs of bridges and other improvements.

"Old California road" first appears in the survey northwest of Omaha, leaving the road from Omaha to Fontenelle in sec. 21, tp. 17, r. 12 E., and leaving the township at sec. 30 (survey of Mar. and Apr., 1856); enters tp. 17, r. 11, at sec. 25, running southwesterly, leaving at 35; as "Old Emigrant road from Council Bluffs to California," enters tp. 16, r. 11, at sec. 2, leaving at 7; proceeding northwest, enters tp. 16, r. 10 at 12, uniting with "road from Omaha" from southwest, crossing the Elkhorn in the nw. ¼ of sec. 10, about 6 miles north of the present town of Waterloo. At sec. 11, the "Mormon road" branches southwesterly. The California road crosses secs. 1 and 2 in tp. 16, r. 9; not traced in tp. 17, r. 9 (Lorin Miller, surveyor, Nov., 1855); enters tp. 18, r. 8, at sec. 25, leaves at 31 as "Old Emigrant road to Salt Lake," about 4 miles north of Fremont; enters tp. 18, r. 7, at sec. 36, leaves at 19 as "Old California road" (surveyed Sept., 1857); enters tp. 18, r. 6, at sec. 24, leaves at 18 as "California and Mormon trail"; enters tp. 8, r. 5, at sec. 13, leaves at 30 (surveyed Aug., 1857); enters tp. 18, r. 4, at sec. 25, and, dipping south, is probably intersected by the old Mormon road, in tp. 17; no further tracing as far as the 6th meridian. As "road to Utah" crosses tp. 17, r. 4, and Shell creek in sec. 9, ½ mile from the Platte river, running close to the river in sec. 12, and leaving the township in 18, 1½ miles north of the river; traced without name in tp. 17, r. 3, about 2 miles from river; in tp. 17, r. 2, as "Ft. Kearney and Omaha road" (surveyed Sept. and Oct., 1858); appears in tp. 17, r. 1 E., at sec. 36, and leaves at sec. 30. Here was the Columbus ferry of the Loup river, about 1 mile east of the present Union Pacific bridge. Though the officers of the military department in charge of the work of the military road from Omaha to Ft. Kearney, constructed in 1857 and 1858, made repeated appeals for an appropriation for bridging the Loup at this point, it was never done, and this was the most defective feature of the road in question. Continuing, the road (surveyed Sept., 1860) enters tp. 16, r. 1, W., at sec. 4, leaves at 6, more than a mile from river; as "road from Omaha to Ft. Kearney," close to river most of the way through tp. 16, r. 2 W.; runs close to river until it reaches the north bend of Wood river on the west side of tp. 10, r. 10, which it crosses at east side sec. 8, then follows about ½ mile from that stream, on south side, through r. 11, 12, and 13 (surveyed in 1866; the Union Pacific road runs a little further away from the river); then strikes down through the Ft. Kearney military reservation, in r. 14, to the Platte, at the west side of tp. 8, r. 15 (surveyed 1859); not getting more than ½ mile away in r. 16 as "Military road"; about ¾ mile from river in r. 17 (surveyed in 1867); in tp. 8, r. 18, as "Wagon road," ½ mile from river; in tp. 9, r. 19, nearly 2 miles from river; in tp. 9, r. 20 (surveyed 1868) about same distance from river; tp. 9, r. 21, from ½ to 1 mile from river; tp. 9, r. 22, about ¼ mile from river; tp. 10, r. 23, from ¼ to 1 mile from river; in tp. 10 and 11, r. 24 (surveyed 1869) 1 to 2 miles from river; tp. 11, r. 25, about 1 mile, close to south side of present line of Union Pacific; tp. 11, r. 26, 1 mile; tp. 12, r. 26, from close to ¾ of a mile; tp. 12, r. 27 (many channels of river here), runs near outside one, close to south side Union Pacific road; as "Old California road" in tp. 12, r. 28, on south side across the Ft. McPherson reservation; in tp. 13, r. 28, about 1 mile from north main channel, at sec. 21, military road and bridge south to Ft. McPherson; U. S. National Cemetery reservation in secs. 8 and 9, tp. 12, r. 28; north road not traced in tp. 13, r. 29; south side as "Old road," in fragments; (river forks on west side tp. 13, r. 29) not traced in r. 30 and 31, north side; in tp. 14, r. 32, 33, 34, and 35, near north fork on north side; traces of road about midway between the forks in 32, and in 33 runs close to north side of a range of bluffs up to north fork; on

January 29, 1859. The Omaha *Republican* gave an account of a meeting held at Omaha for the purpose of encouraging immigration, which was attended by George Francis Train, Maj.-Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, and Col. J. H. Simpson, all of whom were connected with

west side of r. 35 runs south 1½ miles away; tp. 14, r. 36, about ½ mile from north fork on both sides; tp. 14, r. 37, on north side, north fork, ¼ to 1 mile, and on south side drops 2 miles away from river; tp. 14 and 15, r. 38 (surveyed 1870), as "Old Emigrant road" close to river, across ne. cor. of tp. 14, on north side, runs up from 2 miles to about ¼ mile away on south side; tp. 15, r. 39, from ¼ to 1 mile north side, pretty close south side; tp. 15, r. 40, close to ¾ mile, south side, close to 1¼ miles north side of river, tp. 15, r. 41, pretty close on both sides. By the survey of 1869 the Ash Hollow road leaves the road which runs along the north bank of the south fork not far from the center of sec. 23, tp. 13, r. 41, 1¼ miles from the 5th guide meridian west, and about 5 miles east of Big Spring. Beauvais' ranch was about ½ mile south of the south bank and 6 to 8 rods west of the east township line and guide meridian. The old lower California crossing was right there. The "Old California road" runs northwest across secs. 23, 14, 15, 10, and 3, in tp. 13; secs. 34, 28, 29, 20, 19, and 18; northwest across the sw. cor. of tp. 14; secs. 13, 12, 1, and 2—northwest across the ne. cor. of tp. 14, r. 42; nearly north across tp. 15, r. 42,—in secs. 35, 26, 23, 14, 15, 10, and 3, entering the North Platte valley at the north side and west of north and south half-section line of sec. 3, and Ash Hollow proper about 4 miles south of the river. The road strikes the head of Ash Hollow, here quite precipitous, at the north line of sec. 26, and at first veers to the west along a very sharp-backed ridge for about a mile, then turning sharply to the east descends into the Hollow. This steep descent is immortalized in the journals of the early travelers. General Harney's camp, on the evening before his famous fight with the Brulé Sioux, in 1855, was at the junction of Ash Hollow and the river bottom. In sec. 1, ¾ of a mile from the township line, a road on the south bank of the North Platte broke through the bluffs which here hugged the river, and running southwest about 2 miles, intersected the Ash Hollow road in the southeast part of sec. 10, 2 miles south of the Platte river. In tp. 16, r. 42, the road runs pretty close to the river both sides, not traced in tp. 16, r. 43; as "Old Emigrant road," from close to 1 mile from river, in tp. 16, r. 44, south side, and close across the sw. cor. of tp. 17, r. 44; ½ to 1 mile on the north side; as "Emigrant's trail" on both sides, subdivisions surveyed in 1875; from close to ½ mile from river, both sides in tp. 17, r. 45; close to ¾ mile from river, on both sides, in tp. 18, r. 46; about same tp. 18, r. 47; from close to 2 miles away on north side, and close to ½ mile on south side, tp. 19, r. 48; from close to ½ mile north side, from ¼ to 1 mile south side, tp. 19, r. 49; across ne. cor. tp. 19, r. 50 (crosses Pumpkin creek at sec. 12, Court House Rock, nw. ¼, sec. 29) ¼ mile from river on south side, not shown on north side, across sw. cor. tp. 20, r. 50, about ¼ of a mile away on the north side, runs off to distance of 1½ miles south side; tp. 20, r. 51, pretty close north side, bridge at east side sec. 22.—Camp Clarke—"Black Hills" road, north and south; tp. 20, r. 52 (surveyed 1872–77), not shown on north side but runs down close on east side of township, then ½ mile away on south side (Chimney Rock, "100 ft. high," in the n. ½ of sw. ¼ of sec. 17, about 2 miles from river); tp. 21, r. 53 (surveyed 1877), from ½ to 1 mile on both sides river; tp. 21 and 22, r. 54, pretty close north side; as "Mormon trail" close to river at west side of tp. 22, but runs off to the west at south side; tp. 22, r. 55, from close to ½ mile on north side (Scotts Bluff in secs. 29 and 32, about ¾ mile from river, surveyed 1877); only slight tracing south side, but actually ran through pass of the Bluff about 1 mile from river; tp. 22 and 23, r. 56, from ½ to ¾ mile north side, somewhat further south side; tp. 23, r. 57, from close to ½ mile from river on both sides (surveyed 1881); about the same across ne. cor., tp. 23, r. 58, here passing out of Nebraska, "Robideaux trail" about 2 miles away on south side.

The original Mormon route began at Florence. In the survey of 1856, as "Mormon road to Utah" it leaves the road from Fontenelle to Omaha at sec. 25, tp. 16, r. 12, E., runs directly west, crossing the Big Papillion at sec. 31; enters tp. 16, r. 11, at sec. 36, and intersects "road from Omaha"—to Fontenelle—in sec. 20, and "Old Emigrant road from Council Bluffs to California," just across the east line of tp. 16, r. 10, in sec. 12; "road to California" proceeds northwest, leaving the township at sec. 6. "Old Mormon road" leaves the road last named in sec. 11, and the township in sec. 7, running about a mile south of the California road; enters tp. 16, r. 9, in sec. 12, runs west to the Platte river, and apparently enters Fremont as road "to Elkhorn." "Old road from Iron Bluffs" enters tp. 16, r. 9, at sec. 36, follows the Platte river northwest, and joins "Old Mormon road," apparently in sec. 6. "Omaha and Council Bluffs" road runs southwest from sec. 15, tp. 15, r. 13, through secs. 22, 21, 29, and 32, west through 31; as "Omaha and Iron Bluffs," southwest into sec. 36, tp. 15, r. 12, and in tp. 14, r. 12, from sec. 1 to 18 (surveyed June, 1856); west across tp. 14, r. 11, from sec. 13 to 7, on east side, about a mile from the south fork of the Papillion; as "Bellevue and Salt Lake" road northwest across secs. 12, 1, and 2, tp. 14, r. 10 (surveyed Apr. and May, 1856); then northwest from sec. 35 to sec. 6, crossing the Elkhorn river in se. ¼ of sec. 34, tp. 15, r. 10, about 4½ miles south of the present town of Waterloo; northwest across sec. 1, tp. 15, r. 9 (surveyed May to July, 1856); as "Old road from Iron Bluffs," close to the Platte river in secs. 36 to 5, tp. 16, r. 9 (surveyed June, 1856), apparently uniting with the old Mormon road coming from the east at sec. 12, in sec. 5 or 6. This Mormon road leaves "road to California" in sec. 11, tp. 16, r. 10. The old road to California enters tp. 16, r. 10, at sec. 12, crosses the Elkhorn river in the northeast of sec. 9, leaving the township at sec. 6 (surveyed May and June, 1856); enters tp. 16, r. 9, at sec. 1 and leaves at 2; enters tp. 17, r. 9, at sec. 35 (Lorin Miller, surveyor, Nov., 1855), not traced further in this range but entered tp. 17, r. 8, at sec. 24, as road "to Omaha," intersecting "to Elkhorn" (same as "Iron Bluffs" and old Mormon road to Utah, in tp. 16, r. 9, which enters tp. 17, r. 8, at sec. 25, 1½ miles southeast of Fremont), both running through "town of Fremont" in secs. 14, 15, 22, and 23, and continuing west as "Military road" beyond the intersection. An arm of the Platte around "Fremont island" at that time crossed the sw. cor. of sec. 22. Iron Bluffs is now a hamlet about 2½ miles north of Gretna in the western part of Sarpy county.

The "Bellevue to Elkhorn" road crossed "La-Platte" road in sec. 2, tp. 13, r. 13, just southwest of the mission at Bellevue; crossed the sw. cor. of

the building of the Union Pacific R. R. In his speech, General Curtis said that in 1825 the commanding officer at Council Bluff (General Leavenworth) made an elaborate report urging a Pacific railway as a military convenience, and that General Frémont, when he explored the great mountain pass at the head of the Platte valley, wrote on the spot,

tp. 14, r. 13; ran west of the north fork of the Papillion, crossing the south fork in sec. 31 (surveyed June, 1856); not traced across tp. 14, r. 12; appears in sec. 32, leaves in 19, tp. 15, r. 12; as "Bellevue to Elkhorn City," intersects "road from Omaha to Elkhorn City" at the edge of se. ¼ of sec. 24, tp. 15, r. 11, leaving the township as "road from Omaha," at sec. 31; enters tp. 16, r. 11, at sec. 34, leaves at 7, intersecting "Old Emigrant road from Council Bluffs to California" at se. cor. of sec. 12, tp. 16, r. 10.

"Elkhorn and Florence road" leaves Florence in sec. 21, tp. 16, r. 13 E., and the township at sec. 18 (surveyed by William N. Byers, May and June, 1856); enters tp. 16, r. 12, at sec. 13, leaves at 2 (surveyed July and Aug., 1856); enters tp. 17, r. 12, at sec. 35, as "Florence to Fontenelle," leaves at 18; enters tp. 17, r. 11, at sec. 13, running northwest, leaves at 5 (surveyed Apr., 1856); enters tp. 18, r. 11, at sec. 32, running northwest, leaves at 19; west through about the middle of tp. 18, r. 10, and tp. 18, r. 9, to Fontenelle in secs. 8 and 17, tp. 18, r. 9.

"Elkhorn and Omaha road" runs southwest from "Omaha and Northwestern road" in sec. 9, tp. 15, r. 13, in the northwest part of the present Omaha, into secs. 16 and 17, then northwest, leaving the township at sec. 6, where it again joins the Omaha and Northwestern; as Omaha and Northwestern in secs. 31 and 30, tp. 16, r. 13; as road from Fontenelle to Omaha, enters tp. 16, r. 12, at sec. 25; intersects Elkhorn and Florence road at sec. 12 and takes the "Florence to Fontenelle" name beyond.

"Omaha City to Florence" leaves "Omaha and Council Bluffs road" in se. cor. of sec. 15, tp. 15, r. 13; leaves sec. 15, in nw. ¼, running north along the west ½ of secs. 10 and 3; enters tp. 16, r. 13, at the west side of sec. 34, northwest through sec. 28 to Florence in 21; as "Florence to Ft. Calhoun," about ½ mile from the Missouri river in secs. 20 and 17, then northeast in 8 and 9, across nw. cor. of 10, north through 3 (Byers, surveyor, May and June, 1856); enters tp. 17, r. 13, at sec. 34, close to the river, northwest in secs. 28, 29, 30, and 19, the river here running directly north; enters tp. 17, r. 12, at sec. 24, northwest across sw. cor. of sec. 13 and ne. of sec. 14, intersecting "road from Omaha City to Ft. Calhoun" just south of the "town of Ft. Calhoun," in se. cor. of sec. 11, about 3½ miles from the river; as "Ft. Calhoun to De Soto" north in 11 and 2; enters tp. 18, same range, in sw. cor. of sec. 35, runs northwest in 34, 27, and 28 to De Soto, in secs. 20 and 21, about ½ mile from the river, thence northwest, leaves r. 12 in the southwest part of tp. 18; not traced across tp. 18, r. 11; enters tp. 19, r. 11, at sec. 34, running north intersected by Cuming City road from the northeast in the ne. ¼ of sec. 34; as "Cuming City and Tekama" runs nearly north out of the township at sec. 5; through west tier of secs. of tp. 20, r. 11 (surveyed May, 1856); enters extreme southwest of sec. 31, tp. 21, r. 11, runs northeasterly to "Town of Tekamah," in center of sec. 19, leaving at sec. 7 (surveyed Nov. and Dec., 1857); as "Omaha and Decatur" enters tp. 21, r. 10 at ne. cor. of sec. 12, leaves at ne. cor. 1 (surveyed July, 1857); northeast along east side of tp. 22, r. 10; northeast along n. ½ of extreme west side of tp. 22, r. 11 (surveyed Nov., 1856); along extreme west side of south ½ of tp. 23, r. 11 (surveyed Nov., 1857); northwest along east side of n. ½ of tp. 23, r. 10 (surveyed Aug., 1857) to Decatur in sec. 36, tp. 24, r. 10; northwest as "Decatur to Dakota," through Omaha reservation (south boundary near north line of secs. 31 to 36) along Wood creek to quartering of secs. 20 and 21, leaves at sec. 6 (surveyed 1867); enters tp. 25, r. 10, at sec. 31, northwest along Blackbird creek, just west of Indian village, leaves at southwest cor. of sec. 30; enters tp. 25, r. 9, at sec. 25, crosses north Blackbird creek, running northerly leaves at sec. 3; enters tp. 26, r. 9, at sec. 36, as "Decatur to Dakota," northwest, leaves at west side of sec. 6 ("Old Road" from quartering of secs. 8 and 9, leaving at sec. 5); not traced through tp. 28, r. 9; unnamed across sw. cor. tp. 29, r. 8 (surveyed 1857); enters tp. 29, r. 7, at sec. 36, northwest, leaving at 6 (surveyed Sept., 1857); northwest across cor. of sec. 1, tp. 29, r. 6 (surveyed May, 1858); then, as "Omaha and Neobriah road"—the first recognition of the road constructed by the federal government in 1857–58 from the Platte river to Niobrara—enters tp. 30, r. 6, at sec. 36, running northwesterly, leaving at sec. 6 (surveyed Apr., 1858; the town of Ponca is in sec. 22); across extreme sw. cor. of tp. 31, r. 6; enters tp. 31, r. 5, at sec. 36, without name, northwesterly, leaving at 18; enters tp. 31, r. 4, apparently at sec. 24, northwest, leaving at 5, without name (surveyed Oct., 1858); enters tp. 31, r. 3, at sec. 24, leaves at 7, 6 miles south of the Missouri river. At sec. 24, tp. 31, r. 4, a branch runs northwest, leaves the township at sec. 5, not traced in cor. of tp. 32, r. 4, and tp. 32, r. 3, but appears in sec. 25, tp. 32, r. 2, running north to the old town of St. James, in secs. 11 and 12. The Niobrara road is 3 miles south of the point where the St. James branch enters sec. 25, tp. 32, r. 2, and here a branch starts south, probably intersecting the main road in tp. 31, r. 2. The main road enters tp. 31, r. 2, at sec. 12, 6 miles south of old St. James, which was in sec. 12, tp. 32, r. 2 E.; enters tp. 31, r. 1, at sec. 12, runs north of west, leaving at 6; crosses ne. cor. of sec. 1, in tp. 31, r. 1 W.; enters tp. 32, r. 1 W., at sec. 36, through south part of lower tier, runs to the south as "Omaha and Neobrarah," leaves at 31 (surveyed by Charles A. Manners, Oct., 1858); as "Omaha and Ft. Randall" across nw. cor. of sec. 6, tp. 31, r. 1 W.; as "Omaha City and Niobrarah," curves through sec. 1, leaving at sec. 2, tp. 31, r. 2 W. (surveyed by Manners, Oct., 1858); enters tp. 32, r. 2 W., at sec. 35, leaves at 30, same name, enters tp. 32, r. 3 W., at sec. 25, curves north as far as 21, leaves at 30 (surveyed Oct., 1858); as "Omaha City and Ft. Randall" enters tp. 32, r. 4 W., at 25, curves south in 27, leaves at 30. (The east line of tp. 31 and tp. 32, r. 4 W., is the east line of the Santee Sioux reservation, established by order of the President of the United States, Aug. 31, 1869; and all of the reservation "remaining unallotted and unselected . . . except such lands as are occupied for agency, school, and missionary purposes," was restored to the public domain by executive order, Feb. 9, 1885. The north boundary follows the river west and southwest, striking the west line of tp. 32, r. 5 W., at nw. cor. of sec.

"This will one day be the route of a railroad that will span the continent from ocean to ocean."[1] Progressive temperament and quick insight, stimulated by lively imagination, form a strong American characteristic. Within two years of the time of the introduction of the steam railway into America a Pacific railroad was proposed in the *Emigrant*,[2] a journal published at Ann Arbor, Mich.; and in 1836, John Plumbe, a civil engineer, called the first public meeting to promote the project, at Dubuque, Ia. General Curtis said that in 1839 he drew up a petition, which was printed, signed by many, and forwarded to Mr. Adams, who presented it in the House with commendations.

Thomas Ewing, in his report as Secretary of the Interior for 1849, in urging the building of a road of some kind to the Pacific, said: "Opinion as expressed and elicited by two large and respectable conventions, recently assembled at St. Louis and Memphis, points to a railroad as that which would best meet the wants and satisfy the wishes of our people. But what that road will be, and where and by whom constructed, must depend upon the action of Congress."

Asa Whitney, a merchant of New York, engaged in trade with China, made the first definite proposition for building a Pacific railway. His first memorial to Congress on the subject was presented in 1845. In the third memorial, presented in March, 1848, he proposed to build a road from Lake Michigan to the Pacific coast, an estimated distance of

18; from this point south the west boundary is the west line of tp. 32 and tp. 31, r. 5 W., the reservation embracing an area 3 townships square. The road proceeds as "Omaha and Ft. Randall," enters tp. 32, r. 5 at sec. 25, nw., leaving at 18 (surveyed Nov., 1858); enters tp. 32, r. 6 W., at sec. 13, runs nearly west to sec. 17, then dips south, ending near the south line of the section and about the middle east and west. The present town of Niobrara lies just east in sec. 16.

The Bellevue and La Platte road, the first section, on the south, of the federal road in question, terminated at the Platte river in tp. 13, r. 13 E., in sec. 26, running northwest crossed the Big Papillion at the east side of sec. 10, continued northwest to Bellevue in sec. 1; left Bellevue as "Omaha and Bellevue" in sec. 36, tp. 14, r. 13, northwest near bend of river in secs. 10 and 15, leaving the range at the ne. cor. of sec. 4, at the present site of the South Omaha Stock Yards (surveyed June 7–14, 1856); entered tp. 15, r. 13, at the middle of the east half of sec. 33, about 1¾ miles west of the river, ran northeast, across secs. 34, 27, and 23, near the river in 23. The stock yards are in secs. 4, 13, and 14. Mr. Henry T. Clarke describes the course of this road as follows: "The road on the north of the Platte river started from the town of Larimer City, now La Platte, taking a northerly direction through the town of Bellevue and from thence on the main traveled road to the present city of South Omaha along 'Bellevue road' and Railroad Ave., just east of Swift's and Hammond's packing plants. Thence northeasterly along a draw to what is now Vinton street in Omaha, thence down to 13th street." Travelers from Plattsmouth to Omaha in those days went northwesterly and crossed the Platte river by ferry at Larimer City or La Platte.

The "Salt Lake to Plattsmouth" road leaves Plattsmouth at sec. 18, tp. 12, r. 14 (surveyed May, 1856); enters tp. 12, r. 13, at sec. 12, southwest, leaving at sec. 32; as "Emigrant road to Plattsmouth" enters tp. 11, r. 13, at sec. 5, southwest, leaving at 18; enters tp. 11, r. 12, at 13, runs southwest, leaving at 34; enters tp. 10, r. 12, at sec. 3; continuing southwest leaves at 31, no doubt intersecting the Nebraska City and Ft. Kearney road in the northeast part of tp. 9, r. 11.

The "Emigrant road from Nebraska City to Ft. Kearney" appears to branch due west from the Ft. Kearney and Nebraska City road at the west side of tp. 10, r. 11, about sec. 18 and 3 miles southeast of the present town of Wabash on the M. P. R. R. (surveyed May 16–24, 1856); enters tp. 10, r. 10, at sec. 13, leaves at 18 (surveyed Dec. 27 to Jan. 28, 1855–56); as "Old Government road" enters tp. 10, r. 9, at sec. 13, leaves at 5 (surveyed June 3 to 9, 1857); across sw. cor. of tp. 11, r. 9; as "Old road to Ft. Kearney" enters tp. 11, r. 8, at sec. 25, leaves at 30 (surveyed Oct. 25–30, 1857); diagonally across tp. 11, r. 7, crossing Salt creek at the extreme se. cor. of sec. 22, 1¼ miles north of the mouth of Stevens creek; without name across the south part of tp. 12, r. 6 (surveyed Oct. 12 to Nov. 10, 1857); as "Mormon road" northwest through secs. 13 to 8, in tp. 12, r. 5 (surveyed Sept., 1857); as "Old road," northwest through secs. 24 to 4, tp. 13, r. 4; north from sec. 32, intersecting the Nebraska City and Ft. Kearney road in sec. 6, tp. 14, r. 4, near Brainard, Butler county, following substantially the Stromsburg branch of the Union Pacific R. R. in tp. 13, r. 4, and the Superior line of the F., E. & M. V. R. R. in tp. 14, r. 4.

The military road from St. Stephens ferry, in the ne. ¼ of sec. 2, tp. 2, r. 17 E. (surveyed June and July, 1856) is not accurately traced until it emerges from the half-breed reservation in sec. 11, tp. 3, r. 15 (surveyed Dec. 13 to Mar. 11, 1855–56), leaves toward the north at sec. 4 under the name of "Military road from Ft. Kearney to St. Stephens"; enters tp. 4, r. 15, at sec. 33, northwest across the corner; leaves at sec. 30, as "Old Military road," a branch from sec. 29 north into half-breed reservation at sec. 17; as road to Nebraska City, apparently identical in tp. 6, r. 14 (surveyed Nov. 28 to Dec. 17, 1855); then as "Emigrant road to California and Oregon" enters tp. 7, r. 14 (surveyed Dec. 6–20, 1855) at sec. 33, runs north, leaving at 6; across sw. cor. tp. 8, r. 14 (surveyed Jan. 1–29, 1856); as "Old Military road" enters tp. 8, r. 13, at sec. 25, runs north, intersecting old military road from Nebraska City in sec. 3 (surveyed Mar. 10–19, 1856).

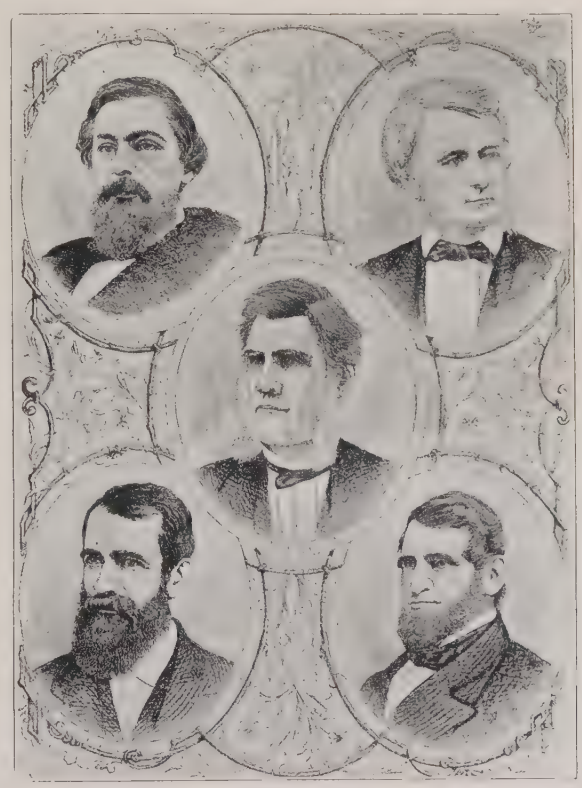
[1] This prediction does not occur in Frémont's journal of the expedition in question.

[2] Feb. 6, 1832.

2,030 miles, on condition that the United States should sell him a strip of land sixty miles wide along the line, at sixteen cents an acre; such lands, or their proceeds which might be left after the road was built, should be reserved to keep it in operation and repair until it should become self-sustaining, and the remainder should then revert to the grantee or builder of the road. Whitney estimated that only the first eight hundred miles of the grant of land would be valuable, and he calculated that the cost of the road would be $60,000,000.

The committee on roads and canals of the House of Representatives submitted a report on this memorial in March, 1850. They approved the project for the following reasons: That it would cement the commercial, social, and political relations of the East and the West; would be a highway for the commerce of Europe and Asia to the great advantage of this country; would tend to secure the peace of the world; and would transfer to the United States part of the commercial importance of Great Britain. The committee preferred Whitney's plan to any of the others because it was a purely private enterprise in which the government would be in no way entangled; because the route had fertile land and timber in greater quantities than any of the more southerly routes; because the rivers could be bridged more easily on this route; because, owing to the dryness of the atmosphere, the snowfall was less than on other routes; because the northern passes are lower than those of the south; because perishable products could be carried more safely than on the warmer southern routes; because the higher the latitude the shorter the distance to be traveled; because the plan created the means for self-execution; and because no other plan proposed to lower the cost of transportation.

These reasons anticipated, substantially, all that were afterward urged to the same purpose. Bills embodying Whitney's proposition were introduced into both houses in 1850, but no vote was taken on either. Before the end of the 32d Congress the project of Pacific railways had come to be of leading importance. Senator Gwin of California introduced a bill for the building of a main line and branches involving the magnificent distance of 5,115 miles. The main line was to run from San Francisco, through Walker's Pass and New Mexico, and down the Red river to Fulton in southwestern Arkansas. A numerous family of branches was to spring from this trunk, running to the north and to the south. Lewis Cass struck the keynote of the knell of this overdone enterprise: "It is entirely too magnificent for me. I want a road, and for the present I want one road, and only one road, for one is all we can get now." In fact, neither the time nor the method for building the road was ripe. This novel and astounding enterprise was not to be the creature of a day. It must be a growth. But the general method by which the road



THOMAS C. DURANT SIDNEY DILLON THOMAS A. SCOTT
JAY GOULD OAKES AMES

From an engraving in the History of Wyoming by C. G. Coutant

was finally to be built was outlined in a substitute for the Gwin bill known as the Rusk bill. This bill provided that the President, with the aid of army and civil engineers, should designate the most practicable route and the terminus of the railway, and the project should have a subsidy of alternate sections of land on each side of the road, six miles in the states and twelve miles in the territories, and in addition United States bonds in the amount of $20,000,000. Though President Pierce favored this bill or a bill of this kind, the unripeness of the times, which means largely the impracticability of adjusting sectional difficulties, defeated the bill.[1]

The origination of important public measures or policies and procuring their enactment into law or their practical introduction and administration is a test of great statesmanship. Stephen A. Douglas, the father of organic Nebraska, exhibited great prescience and capacity for practical leadership in recognizing the importance, and instituting a method of protecting the rights of the public under the railway land grant system which he, probably more than any other statesman, was instrumental in establishing. He pushed through Congress the first railway land grant, by which the state of Illinois received 2,595,000 acres of land, which in turn was granted by charter, February 10, 1851, to the Illinois Central Ry. Co., to be used in constructing its first line of 705½ miles. Douglas had defeated a previous attempt to grant this land direct to an irresponsible company, and also a corrupt attempt by the legislature to bestow it upon the same interests; and he then procured the insertion in the charter of the Illinois Central Co. a provision that it should pay to the state annually 5 per cent of its gross earnings. By agreement, after two years this payment was increased to 7 per cent, and the requirement to pay this amount was embodied in the state constitution of 1870. In the year 1900 the revenue paid to the state on this 705 miles of road, through the foresight and imperious influence of Douglas, was $784,093, and in 1901 it was $844,133. If Douglas had remained in the Senate through the prodigal and prolific period of railway land grants, many millions of acres of the best lands would have been saved for direct homestead settlement, and the country would have been saved from a long series of grievous public scandals, and without impeding proper and healthy railway extension. He might have induced a policy of precaution or prevention instead of a policy, like to that traditional typical feat of leaving the stable door unlocked until the horse is stolen, which offered opportunity for colossal land-grabbing and afterward frantically condemned the principle and sought to recover from the grabbers the rich booty which they had acquired under the form of the law.

Douglas was a pioneer projector of a Pacific railway, and in a speech in the United States Senate,[2] April 17, 1858, in advocating a Pacific railway bill he said: "I suppose that Kansas City, Wyandott, Weston, Leavenworth, Atchison, Platte's Mouth City, Omaha, De Soto, Sioux City, and various other towns whose names have not become familiar to us, and have found no resting place on the map, each thinks it has the exact place where the road should begin. Well, sir, I do not desire to have any preference between these towns; either of them would suit me very well; and we leave it to the contractors to decide which shall be the one. . . I am unwilling to postpone the bill until next December. I have seen these postponements from session to session for the last ten years, with the confident assurance every year that the next session we should have abundance of time to take up the bill and act upon it. . . I care not whether you look at it in a commercial point of view, as a matter of administrative economy at home, as a question of military defense, or in reference to the building up of the national wealth, and power, and glory; it is the great measure of the age—a measure, that in my

[1] In his message of 1853 Mr. Pierce states that surveys ordered by Congress "to ascertain the most practicable and economical route for a railroad from the river Mississippi to the Pacific ocean" are "now in process of completion," and he strongly advocates the construction of such a road on political, commercial, and military grounds.

[2] *Cong. Globe*, vol. 36 (1857–58), pt. 2, p. 1645.

opinion has been postponed too long." Douglas had made precisely the same complaint regarding the disappointing delays in the passage of his bills for organizing the territory of Nebraska, and in this speech he originated the idea which was carried out in the Pacific railway bill enacted in 1862, leaving the builders of the road to determine the route between the termini. This enterprise was pressed without cessation by Congress after Congress until the passage of a bill in 1862.

In the course of this speech Douglas throws much light on the general question of the construction of the Pacific railway, as it was regarded at that time, and also on the efforts which had been made to carry out the enterprise. He began in a tone of deprecation and disappointment:

"I have witnessed with deep regret the indications that this measure is to be defeated at the present session of congress. I had hoped that this congress would signalize itself by inaugurating the great measure of connecting the Mississippi valley with the Pacific Ocean by a railroad. I had supposed that the people of the United States had decided that question at the last presidential election in a manner so emphatic as to leave no doubt that their will was to be carried into effect. I believe that all the presidential candidates at the last election were committed to the measure. All the presidential platforms sanctioned it as a part of their creed. . . Various objections have been raised to this bill, some referring to the route, involving sectional considerations; others to the form of the bill; others to the present time as inauspicious for the construction of such a railroad under any circumstances. I have examined this bill very carefully. I was a member of the committee which framed it. I am free to say that I think it is the best bill that has ever been reported to the senate of the United States for the construction of a Pacific railroad. I say this with great disinterestedness, for I have heretofore reported several myself, and I believe I have invariably been a member of the committees which have reported such bills."

Douglas did not conceal his impatience with the "state rights" objection to the Pacific railway scheme. To evade this difficulty the measure was named a "bill to authorize the President of the United States to contract for the transportation of the mails, troops, seamen, munitions of war, and all other government service by railroad, from the Missouri river to San Francisco in the state of California"; and on this point Douglas said:

"Some gentlemen think it is an unsound policy, leading to the doctrine of internal improvements by the federal government within the different states of the union. We are told we must confine the road to the limits of the territories and not extend it into the states, because it is supposed that entering a state with this contract violates some great principle of state rights. The committee considered that proposition, and they avoided that objection, in the estimation of the most strict, rigid, tight-laced, state-rights men that we have in the body. We struck out the provision in the bill first drawn, that the president should contract for the construction of a railroad from the Missouri river to the Pacific Ocean, and followed an example that we found on the statute books for carrying the mails from Alexandria to Richmond, Va.—an act passed about the time when the resolutions of 1798 were passed, and the report of 1799 was adopted—an act that we thought came exactly within the spirit of those resolutions. . . . There is nothing in this bill that violates any one principle which has prevailed in every mail contract, that has been made from the days of Dr. Franklin down to the election of James Buchanan to the presidency."

The present day imperialist may find more than a crumb of comfort in the high estimate which the great promoter of organization and transportation for the trans-Missouri region put upon the value of Pacific commerce:

"Sir, if we intend to extend our commerce; if we intend to make the great ports of the world tributary to our wealth, we must prosecute our trade eastward, or westward as you please; we must penetrate the Pacific, its islands, and its continent, where the great mass of the human family reside, where the articles that have built up the powerful nations of the world have always come from. That is the direction in which we should look for the expansion of our commerce and of our trade. That is the direction our public policy should take—a direction that is facilitated by the great work now proposed to be made."

The select committees of the two houses agreed upon the form of a bill presented by Douglas in January, 1855.

This bill contemplated three lines, one from the western border of Texas to the Pacific coast in the state of California, to be called the Southern Pacific R. R.; another from a point on the western border of Missouri or Iowa to San Francisco, to be called the Central Pacific; and the third from the western border of Wisconsin, in the territory of Minnesota, to the Pacific coast in Oregon or Washington, to be known as the Northern Pacific R. R. It is a curious fact that railroads were subsequently built substantially as indicated in this bill, and were called by the same names which Douglas proposed, except that the eastern part of the central line was known as the Union Pacific. These roads were to be built by the aid of subsidies of lands and bonds granted by the United States, but the bidders who were to construct them were required to agree to turn them over to the United States after a certain number of years, and the roads were then to become the property of the several states through which they should pass. This remarkable bill passed the Senate in February, 1855, by a vote of 24 to 21. In the House it had almost as stormy a time as the Kansas-Nebraska bill had met with the year before, but it was defeated chiefly through the now chronic and insurmountable sectional difficulties. Salmon P. Chase was the author of the first Pacific railway bill which was passed by Congress in 1853, but it provided only for money to defray the expense of exploring routes for the proposed road.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS GWYER[2]
At the age of thirty-six years

The solicitude of democrats of the old school to avoid trespassing upon the "rights" of a state is illustrated in the remarks of Lyman Trumbull, then a democratic senator from Illinois, in the final debate on the act of 1862:[1] "The northern boundary of Kansas is on the 40th parallel of latitude, and in case the points selected should be below that on the Missouri river, it would be necessary, in my opinion, to have the consent of the state of Kansas to the construction of the road."

Mr. Trumbull stoutly objected to the branch lines from the Missouri to connect with the main line, and he contended at the outset for having "one road from the Missouri river to the eastern boundary of California and to get rid of all the branches." Senator Harlan of Iowa, on the other hand, contended that it would be both discreet and just to give the four lines that were coming from the East to

[1] *Cong. Globe*, 2d Sess., 37th Cong., pt. 3, p. 2833 et seq.

[2] William A. Gwyer was born in New York City, Mar. 10, 1820. His father was an English gentleman, and his mother was descended from a French Huguenot, who fled to England, and from thence to Massachusetts in 1635. He was one of the proprietors and settlers of Norwalk, Conn., in 1651, and his descendants participated in all the wars of the colonies, including the Revolution. The father of William A. Gwyer died in 1823, and when the latter was fifteen years of age he engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store, and continued in that business until he reached his majority. About this time a merchant, whose acquaintance he had made, proposed to furnish the capital and form a partnership with the young man for the purpose of opening a store in the turpentine region of North Carolina. This venture proved a success from the beginning. At the end of three years the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Gwyer removed to Wilmington, N. C., and began business as a commission merchant in cotton and naval stores. He continued this business until 1856, and became the most extensive consignee of cotton and naval stores in the city. Closing out his business in the latter year he went north, visiting Minnesota and Iowa, and finally settled at Omaha in the fall of 1856. Here he invested heavily in city lots and farm lands. He spent the winter of 1856–57 at Bellevue, where he also purchased much real estate, his holdings at one time amounting to one hundred and fifty lots. He established a brick yard at Bellevue in 1857, and began the erection of a brick block, which was destroyed by a

the Missouri river across the state of Iowa,[1] as also the roads "that are intended to form the connection at the mouth of the Kansas river," the benefit of a share in the proposed bounty, so as to make their connections in the most favorable way, and to secure or enhance their friendship for the main enterprise. Mr. Doolittle of Wisconsin seconded Harlan. He characterized the Union Pacific project as "the most gigantic work that was ever performed by man on the face of the earth, so far as any material work is concerned in the development of the world; there is nothing like it. I undertake to say that to build a Pacific railroad, unless you can combine the railroad interests to push it on, is an impossibility." Mr. Trumbull was inclined to scoff at this solicitude, and reminded the senators from Wisconsin and California that he presumed they, like himself, "have experience enough to know that when $16,000 a mile is given by this government and the lands for miles on each side of the road, these branches will not be built over the shortest route. This amount of money and land will more than pay for the construction of these roads in those localities. It will be a speculation to build them." Mr. Trumbull, in order to avoid the state rights difficulty, proposed that the road should begin at some point on the Missouri river, to be fixed by the President of the United States, between the 40th and the 43d degrees of latitude. In order to give the branch roads from the East a slice of the subsidy, this proposition was modified so as to fix the initial point of the line 250 miles west of the natural place for starting on the banks of the great natural river boundary between "the East" and "the great West" which was to be traversed.[2]

Senator Wade of Ohio dropped into prophecy by the confident assertion as to the subsidy that "the government will never have to pay a single dollar of it. It is only a pledge of its credit for that amount; and yet some gentlemen would hazard an enterprise more

tornado before completion. Mr. Gwyer estimates his loss on Bellevue property at $12,000. In the spring of 1857 he brought the first eastern lumber to Omaha, loading it on barges at Chicago, sending it through a canal to the Mississippi river, down this stream to St. Louis, thence up the Missouri river. The freight charges on this shipment were $300, the whole investment amounting to $20,000. This lumber was retailed at the following prices "common rough boards and studding, $60 to $75 per M., weather boarding, $100 per M., and flooring at $120 per M., shingles and lath at $12 per M., etc." In the panic of 1857–58 Mr. Gwyer lost heavily, but his zeal and ambition remained unabated. He was elected to the 5th territorial legislature, and claims the authorship of the revenue act which was passed at that session, and another act equally important, entitled "An act to authorize every citizen of Nebraska to examine the public records." Mr. Gwyer was elected a member of the city council of Omaha in 1860, and in 1861 went to New York city, and remained there and at Wilmington, N. C., engaged in merchandising, until 1865, returning to Omaha in 1866. He was elected to the state senate in 1873, was president of that body and for a short time acting governor. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1877, and was instrumental in securing the adoption of a clause in the constitution prohibiting the selling of any of the school lands for a less sum than the minimum price of $7 per acre. In 1878 he was elected a member of the Omaha board of education. In Aug., 1881, he engaged, with Luther Poland, in the flour, feed, and commission business at Omaha. Mr. Gwyer was much interested in the building of the Union Pacific R. R., and was the author of a memorial to Congress, adopted by a convention held at Omaha, Jan. 29, 1859, and which he circulated at his own expense. He also spent much time in Washington in the interests of a Pacific road bill. He was married in New York in Nov., 1846, to Sarah A. Hall, a native of Middletown, Conn. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Gwyer: William A., Washington, D. C.; Idalyn, now Mrs. I. G. Yates, Omaha; Gwyndaline, now Mrs. W. A. Berryman, Washington, D. C.; and Sarah Etta Gwyer, in the government service at Buffalo, N. Y. Mrs. Gwyer died several years ago, and Mr. Gwyer resides in Washington, D. C.

[1] The Omaha *Nebraskian* (July 10, 1863) mentions that grants had been made to the state of Iowa some years before for the construction of these four roads—from Burlington to some point near the Platte river; from Davenport via Iowa City to Council Bluffs; from Lyons, on the 42d parallel, then completed to Marshalltown; and from Dubuque to Sioux City. The second road designated was the Mississippi & Missouri, now the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and the third is now the Chicago & Northwestern.

[2] President Franklin Pierce anticipated this question in his annual message of 1853. He pointed out that the power to construct, or to aid in the construction of such a road in a territory was not embarrassed by the question of jurisdiction arising in the case of a state; but he cautiously said that, "It is nevertheless held to be of doubtful power, and more than doubtful propriety, even within the limits of a territory, for the general government to undertake to administer the affairs of a railroad, a canal, or other similar construction, and therefore that its connection with a work of this character should be incidental rather than primary." He insisted that "no grandeur of enterprise, and no present urgent inducement promising popular favor will lead me to

grand, more magnificent, more beneficial, and more honorable to this nation than any other that ever entered into the conception of man."[1]

The secession of the southern states facilitated the passage of the first bill, July 1, 1862, by ending sectional controversy of the same nature as that which had retarded the passage of the bill for the organization of the territory.[2] This act provided for the construction of a road from Omaha to San Francisco. A California company already organized—the Central Pacific R. R. Co.—was to build the road to the eastern border of that state, and a new corporation, the Union Pacific R. R. Co., was to build all the rest of the road. Besides this main line, the Union Pacific Co. was required to construct a branch from Sioux City, joining the main line at a point no farther west than the 100th meridian; and the Leavenworth, Pawnee & Western, afterwards the Kansas Pacific Co., was required to build a line from Kansas City to a point on the Union Pacific no farther west than the 100th meridian. By the act of July 3, 1866, the Kansas Pacific Co. was permitted to join the Union Pacific at a point not more than fifty miles west of the extension of a line north from Denver; and under the act of 1869 the Denver Pacific line between Denver and Cheyenne was the result. While the land grant applied along the whole line from Kansas City, by way of Denver, to Cheyenne, the bonds applied only to the distance originally intended to connect with the main line, which was fixed at 319 $^{15}/_{16}$ miles. The St. Joseph or Atchison branch was to be an extension of the Hannibal & St. Joseph line, and to be built by way of Atchison westward to some point on what is now known as the main line, but not farther west than the 100th meridian; or it might connect with the Kansas line upon the same terms as were given to the Union Pacific. Its subsidy was to extend only to the distance of a hundred miles, and so the road was built direct from Atchison west to Waterville, Kan., and there ended where its subsidy gave out. The line to connect Leavenworth with the Kansas main line was built from the city named to Lawrence; but it was not subsidized.

By the act of 1862 a subsidy of alternate sections in a strip of land ten miles wide on each side of the track was granted to the Union Pacific road and its two principal branches—from Sioux City and from Kansas City—33,000,000 acres in all. In addition to this subsidy the credit of the United States in the form of United States bonds was loaned in the following amounts: For the parts of the line passing over level country, east of the Rocky mountains and west of the Sierra Nevada mountains, $16,000 per mile; for the 150 miles west of the eastern base of the Rocky mountains and the like distance eastward from the western base of the Sierra Nevada mountains, $48,000 per mile; and for that part of the line running over the plateau region between the two mountain chains named, $32,000 per mile. These bonds ran for thirty years and drew 6 per cent interest, payable semi-

disregard the lights of the constitution." After the lapse of a half century the light of public opinion is turning strongly to the side of public ownership and operation of railways.

[1] What the early settlers lacked in real financial resources they made up, as nearly as any substitute could possibly go, in imagination, daring, and sanguine spirit. We find the Pacific City *Enterprise* quoting an article from the Omaha *Times* which insisted that the Pacific road up the Platte could and must be built by private enterprise. The *Times* answers the objection that such a road would not be supported on account of the sparse settlement along its line by the statement that if only fifty or sixty miles were built the federal government would send supplies and troops for the Utah expedition, and supplies for the garrisons at Ft. Kearney and Ft. Laramie and other posts over the road. The *Enterprise* seconds the proposition of the *Times*.

[2] It has been pointed out in volume I that the great debate in the House of Representatives, in 1853, over the bill for the organization of Nebraska territory, turned on the question whether the northern overland route to the Pacific coast should be obstructed by dumping Indians from the East and South on the upper Missouri plains, the southern members insisting that the practice should be continued, and those from the north stoutly opposing. In his report as Secretary of War for 1857, John B. Floyd, afterward notorious for abducting arms from the northern arsenals, on the eve of the rebellion of the South, strongly advocated the El Paso and Colorado river route for a Pacific railway, though he thought it would be necessary to keep open two additional routes for emigrants and supplies. He maintained that the southern route was shorter than any other, and that its grades would be lighter and the climate milder.

annually. They were not a gift, but a loan of credit, and were to be paid by the company to the United States at their maturity.

The capital stock of the company consisted of $100,000,000 divided into shares of $1,000. When 2,000 shares were subscribed and $10 per share paid in, the company was to be organized by the election of not less than thirteen directors and other usual officers. Two additional directors were to be appointed by the President of the United States. It was also provided that the President should appoint three commissioners to pass upon and certify to the construction of the road as a basis for the issue of the bonds and lands. The line of the road was to begin at a point on the 100th meridian "between the south margin of the Republican river and the north margin of the Platte river, in the territory of Nebraska at a point to be fixed by the President of the United States after actual surveys." The company was also required to construct a line from a point on the western boundary of the state of Iowa, to be fixed by the President of the United States, to connect with the initial point of the main line on the 100th meridian. A race in construction was inspired by the provision that either of the two companies, the Union Pacific or the Central Pacific, might build past the specified place of meeting—the California boundary line—if it should reach the line before the arrival of the other. The act required also the construction of a telegraph line with each of these lines of railway.

The Union Pacific project was an incongruous and most unfortunate partnership between private and public interests, and from first to last political influences and considerations were vicious and demoralizing alike to the company and to the government. It is a great pity that neither private capital nor the federal government felt prepared to undertake the enterprise alone. There should have been distinct private ownership or distinct public ownership, and, in spite of our unpreparedness, relatively, for public business of this kind, the latter would have been better than the unnatural partnership or over-lordship. At the end of two years Congress had been influenced to greatly change the terms under which the company had undertaken to build the road. By the act of July 2, 1864,[1] the company was permitted to mortgage the road to an amount equal to the loan of the United States bonds, and the lien or security of the latter was subordinated to the mortgage; the land grant was doubled,[2] and the reservation, in the first act, of coal and iron lands from the grant was given up; the number of directors to be elected was increased to fifteen and of government directors to five. The Kansas Pacific Co. desired, and doubtless expected to build its line southwesterly from Denver when it sought and obtained, through the act of 1866, release from the requirement to unite with the Union Pacific line at or eastward of the 100th meridian; but it was frustrated in this design by a provision in the same act that its line must join the Union Pacific within fifty miles west of Denver. By this provision the Union Pacific was fixed as the main line; and thus, finally, was settled a struggle for supremacy between partisans of the northern route and those of southern routes which had been openly begun by Douglas in the introduction of his bill of 1844 for the organization of Nebraska territory, and which was meant, as he said, as notice that this line of travel should not be further obstructed by being used as the dumping ground for southern, or other tribes of Indians.

[1] U. S. Statutes at Large, 1863 65, vol. 13, p. 360.

[2] The records of the land commissioner of the Union Pacific R. R. Co. at Omaha show that the land grant to the Union Pacific company in the state of Nebraska aggregated 4,845,977.13 acres. The entire grant to the original Union Pacific R. R. Co. in the states of Nebraska, Colorado, Wyoming, and Utah aggregated 11,400,620.18 acres. The land grant to the three companies—Union Pacific, Kansas Pacific, and Denver Pacific—which now form the present Union Pacific R. R. Co., amounted to the following acreage:

U. P. R. R. Co., Omaha to Ogden	11,400,620.18
K. P. R. R. Co., Kansas City to Denver	6,273,600.00
D. P. R. R. & Tel. Co., Denver to Cheyenne	805,456.61
Total	18,479,676.79

Of the lands originally granted in Nebraska there remained unsold on July 1, 1903, 334,384.04 acres.

Sales in Nebraska commenced, according to the records of this department, about Aug., 1869.

While proposed southern routes from the Missouri river to the mountains were good, that of the Platte valley, in point of directness and uniform easy grade, was far the best; and political influences and economic conditions just then peculiarly reinforced nature in favor of the northern route. On account of secession, the southern interest had little or no influence in Congress, and the country chiefly tributary to the southern route was demoralized where it was not devastated by war. On the other hand, the great natural Platte river route was in direct line westward with the imperial tier of states of which Chicago had already become the commercial entrepôt, and at least four trunk lines of railway from that great central point would naturally reach the Missouri river north of the line between Iowa and Missouri and within reach of the influence of the Platte route magnet. The act of 1864 provided that any company having a line reaching Sioux City from the East might build the Sioux City & Pacific branch. In order to avail themselves of lands then more valuable than those lying across the Missouri, the builders, John I. Blair and Oakes Ames, kept the road on the Iowa side to a point opposite Blair, and then made the connection at Fremont. This branch was never a part of the Union Pacific system, and in 1884 it fell into the control of the Chicago & Northwestern R. R. Co.

THOMAS C. DURANT[1]
Chief Promoter, Union Pacific R. R.

There was a bitter controversy in Congress over the passage of the amendatory act of 1864, and the opposition in the House was led by two eminent members, E. B. Washburne of Illinois, a republican, and William H. Holman of Indiana, a democrat. Mr. Holman demanded that provision should be made for carrying the property and troops of the United States free of charge, and he predicted that the government would get nothing more in return for its aid. Mr. Washburne was unsparing in denunciation of the bill, and especially of the famous sec. 10, which subordinated the government loan to the lien of the mortgage bonds. He denounced this change as "the most monstrous and flagrant attempt to overreach the government and the people that can be found in all the legislative annals of the country." He questioned that there had been compliance with the provision of the charter limiting the stock held by one person to two hundred shares, or that some of the directors were bona fide holders of the amount of stock required by law, or

[1]Thomas C. Durant was educated for the medical profession. He abandoned it in his early manhood for broader fields of effort, as though conscious of his capacity for large affairs which was afterwards abundantly shown. The Union Pacific R. R., which his foresight, genius, and energy largely made possible on the imperial parallel of 41½, is his fitting monument. Webster Snyder, his superintendent of construction, who knew him better than any other man, has borne public testimony to his broad views and patriotic ambition to link his name with one of the greatest enterprises of modern time. The writer of this sketch knew this remarkable man in a close personal relation as a man of large head and warm heart, and with a capacity in mental strength and energy which seemed to grow in proportion to the difficulties that he was compelled to encounter, both before and after he won his battle with the first forty miles of the Union Pacific. Durant was the very incarnation of courage and energy, which he imparted to others by personal example in heroic doses. In person he was six feet tall, spare in flesh and form without being slender, and stooped at the shoulders, which was noticeable when he was standing. His muscular development was strong and sinewy, backed by a nerve force to drive as active and keen a brain battery as is seldom seen among men. The head was not large enough to be striking, but it was a fine fit in proportion and power for the intense temperament which was Durant's most marked characteristic. His face was an oval in shape, eyes bluish gray, and always alert; jaws projecting to indicate firmness and strength of will; his hair was rather light in quantity and brown in color, and a thin mustache and straggling goatee was in harmony. Thomas C. Durant was a man of few words. His bearing was austere and his manner often abrupt, but to friends he was full of charm in moments of leisure, and while he would berate them betimes, he never meant a word he said on these lines. His heart beat true all the time. He was supremely a man of reserve and of action, and as an executive director of vast interests he was, at least, everybody's peer. When he retired from his triumphs on the Union Pacific with a bank account of from three to four millions, after having been per-

of any stock at all; and he said that it was notorious that a single individual owned or controlled a majority of the stock. Then, warming to his subject, he continued:

"While the government is liable for $100,000,000 and has donated millions upon millions of acres of public land to this great work, yet this entire organization has gone into the hands of parties who have put in but a trifle over 1 per cent of the whole amount that the government is liable for. And the government is utterly without any controlling voice in the direction of this company, as it has but two directors out of the whole number. Does it not seem, therefore, that the government is 'left out in the cold' in the arrangement as it now stands? But gentlemen point us to the long list of the present board of directors who are men of well-known integrity and of capital; but I desire to ask what number of these men of integrity and capital who appear in the list as directors are active and managing men, controlling and directing the action of the company? Such directors as General Dix, . . . have either resigned their positions or refused to take any part in the management of the affairs of the company, while the real management is in the hands of a set of Wall street stock-jobbers who are using this great engine for their own private ends, regardless of what should be the great object of the company or of the interests of the country. Who are the men who are here to lobby this bill through? Have the men of high character and of a national reputation, whose names were, at an earlier period, connected with this enterprise, been here animated by a commendable public spirit and by motives of patriotism, to ask us to pass this bill? I have not heard of such men being here for that purpose, but on the other hand the work of 'putting the bill through,' has gone into the hands of such men as Samuel Hallett and George Francis Train—*par nobile fratrum.*"[1]

The law of 1862 named 153 commissioners, distributed among twenty-four states and the territory of Nebraska, whose duty was merely to take the preliminary steps for organizing the company; and as soon as 2,000 shares of stock had been subscribed, and $10 per share paid in, the commissioners were to call a meeting of the subscribers, who should elect the directors of the company. The commissioners named for Nebraska were Augustus Kountze, Gilbert C. Monell, and Alvin Saunders of Omaha; W. H. Taylor of Nebraska City; and T. M. Marquett of Plattsmouth. It is worth noting, as an illustration of a phase of political conditions at that time, that these commissioners from Nebraska were all active politicians of the Republican party. The names of the commissioners were supplied largely by the members of Congress from the various states, and Senator Harlan of the adjoining state of Iowa was active in promoting these preliminary arrangements. By the 29th of October, 1863, 2,177 shares of stock had been subscribed, and the company was organized by the election of thirty directors and of John A. Dix, president; Thos. C. Durant, vice-president; Henry V. Poor, secretary; and John J. Cisco, treasurer. These officers were all residents of New York. Augustus Kountze was the Nebraska representative on the elected board of directors.

Cautious capital merely played about the tempting subsidy bait, and "this most gigantic work that was ever performed by man on the face of the earth" was begun, and pushed for some months, on a paid-up capital of $218,000. "The crowd" waits on the hither side of the Alpine barrier which crosses the way to most great discoveries and unusual achievements; and they have been accomplished when some unusual man steps out and declares, "There shall be no Alps." Thomas C. Durant of New York was the intrepid financial founder of the Union Pacific R. R. He subscribed his own means and induced his friends to subscribe by agreeing to assume their subscription if they should become dissatisfied with their investment; then he proceeded to build the road, and ground was broken at Omaha, December 2, 1863. In its momentous promise this ceremonial stands as the great event of Omaha history. While the realiza-

sonally bankrupt three years before he drove the Promontory spike cementing the two oceans by iron bands, he was not content. The Adirondack enterprise and liberal living sank his great fortune, and, we may assume, shortened his life. But after his death his sagacity and enterprise were partially vindicated when his heirs realized large sums from the revival of the Adirondack undertakings.—(George L. Miller.)

[1] *Cong. Globe*, 1st Sess., 38th Cong., pt. 4, p. 3151.

tion, too, has been great, it has yet been disappointing, because neither the keen vision of the projectors of that noble enterprise nor the sharp insight of the pioneer citizen foresaw the vicissitudes through which it was destined to pass to completion and through subsequent operations, or, in particular, the comparatively early invasion of Union Pacific territory, in Nebraska and elsewhere, by those very lines from the East which were counted on as its feeders, and which have divided the expected imperial commercial prestige of the terminus by building up formidable rivals. The keenest business vision could not foresee, nor could the liveliest imagination picture the prodigies which the new-born agency of steam and electricity, in the hands of American daring and skill were so soon to perform. It was indeed incomprehensible that before this miracle of the first transcontinental road should have developed into good working order the building of rivals would become a commonplace occurrence.

At the ceremony of breaking the first ground, A. J. Hanscom presided. Mayor B. E. B. Kennedy, Governor Saunders, and George Francis Train used the shovel, and these three, and also Dr. Gilbert C. Monell, Andrew J. Poppleton, Augustus Kountze, and Judge Adam V. Larimer of Council Bluffs made speeches. Congratulatory dispatches were read from President John A. Dix, Vice-President Dr. Thomas C. Durant, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, by John Hay, his secretary (now—1904—Secretary of State); William H. Seward, Secretary of State; George Opdyke, mayor of New York; J. M. Palmer, mayor of Council Bluffs; and Richard Yates, governor of Illinois. Brigham Young, then beginning to be imperator of a great industrial people, sent this message: "Let the hands of the honest be united to aid the great national improvement."[1] The shrewd Mormon foresaw the immense enhancement of property values which would follow the passage of the road through the city of which he was founder and virtual proprietor. He gave his full share of aid in construction, through the brawn of his followers, until he saw that the company was bent on giving his city the go-by, and then, at the critical point in the great race, he withheld his aid till he saw that the Central Pacific, too, intended to reject his suit, and he must be content with a stub connection from Ogden.

That there was no lack of appreciation of the momentous significance, to Omaha especially, of the formal opening of this great highway is shown by the address of Mr. Poppleton.[2]

[1] Omaha *Nebraskian*, Dec. 4, 1863.

[2] "Fellow citizens of Omaha and Council Bluffs: On the 13th of Oct., 1854, about seven o'clock in the evening, I was set down by the Western Stage Company at yonder city of Council Bluffs. At the rising of the sun on the following morning I climbed to the summit of one of the bluffs which overlook that prosperous and enterprising town, and took one long, lingering look across the Missouri at the beautiful site on which now sets in the full vigor of business, social and religious life, the youthful but thriving and this day jubilant city of Omaha. Early in the day I crossed the river, and along a narrow path cut by some stalwart man through the tall, rank prairie grass, I wended my way in search of the post-office. At length I found an old pioneer, seated apparently in solitary rumination upon a piece of hewn timber, and I enquired of him for the post-office. He replied that he was the postmaster and would examine the office for my letters. Thereupon he removed from his head a hat, to say the least of it somewhat veteran in appearance, and drew from its cavernous depths the coveted letters. On that day the wolves and the Omahas were the almost undisputed lords of the soil, and the entire postal system was conducted in the crown of this venerable hat. To-day at least 4,000 radiant faces gladden our streets, and the postal service, sheltered by a costly edifice, strikes its Briarean arms towards the north, the south, the east, and the west, penetrating regions then unexplored and unknown, and bearing symbols of values then hidden in the mountains and beneath the streams, of which the world in its wildest vagaries had never dreamed. Then it took sixty days for New York and California to communicate with each other. To-day San Francisco and New York, sitting upon the shores of the oceans, 3,000 miles asunder, hold familiar converse. Iron and steam and lightning are daily weaving their destinies more closely with each other and ours with theirs, as the inter-oceanic city, whose commerce, trade and treasures leave the last great navigable stream in their migration from the Atlantic to the Pacific seaboard. It is natural therefore that you should lift up your hearts and rejoice. And though we have watched for nine long years, during which our fortunes have been, like Antonio's treasures, 'mostly in expectancy,' we at last press the cup in full fruition to our lips. The lines have indeed 'fallen to us in pleasant places,' and, as I look upon the smiling faces before me, I seem to read in their happy expression the words of the pious poet:

"'This is the day we long have sought,
And mourned because we found it not.'

"All this, however, is but the personal significance of this great national enterprise to us. To us it

A few days after the delivery of this address Mr. Poppleton was engaged, through Mr. Peter A. Dey, chief engineer, as attorney for the Union Pacific R. R. Co. This small beginning developed into the general solicitorship of the company, which office Mr. Poppleton held until the date of his resignation, February 1, 1888.

The *Nebraskian* tells us that Train closed the exercises with "the raciest, liveliest, best natured, and most tip-top speech ever delivered west of the Missouri"; and then the editor speculates in this strain: "An encyclopedia of all knowledge, a walking library, a modern miracle is G. F. T. Is he played out? Has he gone to seed? What is to be the future application of his brilliant talents? These are questions which Mr. Train should seriously and solemnly ponder. . . He has visited all the countries of the world, and, having a prodigious memory, has probably a larger fund of available practical knowledge than any man in America; and he is still a young man—but thirty-three years of age. The Train of ideas sometimes lacks the coupling chains."

The Union Pacific Co. filed its assent to the conditions of the act of Congress on the 27th of June, 1863, and the immediate promoters of the road plunged into the solicitude and struggle for the completion of the first 100 miles within the two-years limit of the act. They were further troubled by the provision of the amendatory act of 1864 which permitted the Kansas company to continue its line to meet the line of the Central Pacific, if, when it should reach the 100th meridian, "the Union Pacific shall not be proceeding in good faith to build the said railroad through the territory." The act provided that when the three commissioners appointed by the President should certify that forty miles of the road were built and equipped, the proper amount of bonds and the proportionate amount of the land grant should be issued to the company. In the spring of 1864 Durant began the great task of building this section. The small paid-up stock subscription and the proceeds of a credit of over $200,000 were soon exhausted, and such parts of the stock of building material and rolling stock as could be temporarily spared were sold, so that construction might proceed. The lucid statement of Peter A. Dey, the widely known engineer, contains information and explanation, needed at this juncture.[1] This first survey of En-

means prosperity. To the nation and all its people it bears a significance well expressed in a telegram received from Governor Yates, of Illinois, which I am requested to read. . . .

"I esteem myself fortunate in thus being allowed to give expression to this concourse of the greeting of the state of Illinois through its chief executive officer. In this hour of sanguinary struggles, when that great and union loving state, through that most trusted, fortunate chieftain, Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, is hurling its victorious sons into the very vitals of the so-called confederacy, she still finds time to turn aside for one brief moment and wish us godspeed in this wonderful work upon which we now enter.

"When those iron bands with which we hope to gird the continent shall stretch from sea to sea, they will stand perpetual hostages against the terrible calamities of national estrangement, disruption and dismemberment. The act of Congress establishing this great enterprise should have been entitled 'An Act to promote the preservation of the union, to prevent national dissolution, and bind together the Atlantic and Pacific coasts by an indissoluble covenant to resist and repel foreign aggression.' There is not on all the Mississippi and its tributaries a citizen so craven but that, were the free navigation of that noble stream, from its source to its mouth, denied him, he would achieve it with the sword. So will this highway of the world be the common boon of every citizen, to be cherished and defended with special devotion.

"Standing here, at the initiation of this stupendous enterprise, in this third year of our civil war, let us devoutly pray that the hour which witnesses its completion may behold a rebellion overthrown, a union restored, a constitution unimpaired, civil liberty and the pursuit of happiness, the inalienable birthright of the weakest and the poorest and the lowliest citizen in all our borders. Then with full hearts and bounding pulses we may renew the strain,

" 'Great God, we thank Thee for this goodly home,
This bounteous birth-land of the free,
Where wanderers from afar may come
And breathe the air of liberty;
Still may its flowers untrampled spring,
Its harvests wave, and cities rise—
And long till Time shall fold his wing,
Remain earth's loveliest paradise.' "

[1] Mr. Peter A. Dey, after a long and honorable career as a citizen of the state of Iowa, is still in active life as president of the First National bank of Iowa City, Ia. In two letters to the editor, dated respectively Sept. 12, 1902, and July 9, 1903, he gives the following interesting statement of facts relating to the beginning of the Union Pacific R. R., and his personal opinions relating thereto:

"I had charge of the surveys, location, and, as far as it progressed, the construction of the Union

gineer Dey's was abandoned after a considerable sum—probably more than a third of the first paid up capital—had been expended on its somewhat difficult grade, and its substitute, the devious ox-bow route, is used to this day, and with all the disadvantages of the heavy grade of about three miles out of Omaha to the Mud creek valley. When the first forty miles of the road should be completed the federal government would lay and bestow its first golden subsidy egg. On the plea of necessity, on the 4th of May, 1864, a committee was appointed on the part of the company to contract for finishing 100 miles of road. Though the act of July 2, 1864, doubling the land subsidy, followed in the meantime, Durant, on the 8th of August, received from H. M. Hoxie a proposition for the famous, or notorious, contract by the terms of which he was to build the 100 miles for $50,000; and on the 4th of the following October the contract was extended to cover the whole line to the 100th meridian —247.45 miles.

Pacific R. R. from 1863 to 1865. The money for the surveys, and largely for the building of the first forty miles (and until the Credit Mobilier contract was made) was furnished by Thomas C. Durant and such of his friends as could be induced to risk their money in a scheme that the general public at the time thought chimerical. Even with the liberal grant of bonds and lands by Congress there were very few who believed that the road could be built, and if it were built could earn money enough to pay operating expenses. Mr. Durant evidently shared in the belief that it could not be operated without loss, as he closed out all his interest and abandoned it the day after the tracks were connected at Promontory. His entire connection with the project seemed to be based on the idea that the securities could be so manipulated that there would be a profit in building the road, and, the government loan being inferior to the first mortgage, it would be compelled to handle the property.

"The ox-bow deflection can readily be explained. To an engineer the proper starting point from the Missouri river was in the vicinity of Bellevue. This was understood by all parties interested, but for reasons of which I never was advised the terminal point at Omaha was regarded as essential. My location was as nearly west as was practicable, making an intermediate summit with the same grades east and west of it as this required. The ox-bow was the suggestion of Silas Seymour, a civil engineer of some reputation who was consulted. It increased the distance from a common point to a common point fourteen miles, west of the divergence nine miles, making this common point twenty-three instead of fourteen miles. The cost of construction of the road on both lines was practically the same. In the ox-bow line the Credit Mobilier contract was based on $16,000 per mile first mortgage, $16,000 government mortgage (bond bonus), and $16,000 land grant mortgage, with about the same amount of stock. On the theory that the stock was worthless, the three mortgages amounted to $48,000 per mile, or, on the nine extra miles, the construction company (the Credit Mobilier) received for the same expenditure $432,000 more than they would have received on the direct line. Further explanation is unnecessary for the reasons that would govern an organization that looked to no future in the road.

"As to George Francis Train's connection with the project, he was a warm personal friend of Mr. Durant, and always claimed to have originated the plan for building the road on the Credit Mobilier scheme. This I believe to be correct, as he often talked of the French Credit Foncier and seemed to know something of its operations. As a capitalist he did not rank with Durant, Sidney Dillon, the Ames brothers, or John Duff, and he probably furnished very little money for the project. Mr. Train was an attractive talker, his speech at the breaking ground celebration was the finest address that I ever heard on such an occasion. He was more of a success in this line than in the practical details of railroad building.

"In reply to the inquiry 'how to reconcile the historical statements that Mr. Hoxie's contract required him to construct the first hundred miles of the Union Pacific R. R. with the statement that forty miles or more was practically completed before the Hoxie contract was let,' I would say that Mr. Hoxie's proposition to build the first hundred miles was dated Aug. 8, 1864, and was accepted by a special committee of the board of directors on behalf of the Union Pacific R. R. Co., Oct. 4, 1864. The committee consisted of John A. Dix, C. S. Bushnell, and George T. M. Davis.

"The contract required Mr. Hoxie to complete the hundred miles in the time specified by the act of Congress, and to comply with the same, to assume all contracts for iron and equipment, and also to assume the work on the sections near Omaha which had been let by the company, those contracts to be transferred to him upon terms to be agreed upon hereafter, he paying for the expenditures already made out of the contract price and completing them. Under the stipulation of the contract Mr. Hoxie was not required to expend in the construction of any one bridge over $85,000 (this probably refers to the Loup Fork river, as the engineer's estimate of the cost of that bridge was about this amount), and for the erection of station buildings, machinery, tanks, and equipment not to exceed $5,000 per mile, the side tracks not to exceed 6 per cent in length of the main line. The cost of the iron delivered at Omaha beyond $130 per ton was to be paid for in addition.

"The first mortgage bonds, which were a lien upon the road prior to the government lien of $16,000 per mile, were to be taken in payment at the rate of 80 per cent, the land grant bonds at 75 per cent. It is not stated at what rate the government bonds were to be taken. He also subscribed $5,000 per mile to the stock of the company. The right of way was to be furnished by the company. The contractor reserved the right to change the grades wherever expedient, provided the maximum grade on the N. Y. C. was not exceeded, which I understand was the grade out of Albany, and which at the time was ninety feet per mile. The engineer's estimate for this first hundred miles was less than $30,000 per mile, limiting the grades to seventy-five feet per

The "Defense of Oakes Ames"—remarkable for its skilful presentment and impressive eloquence—which was read in the House of Representatives, February 25, 1873, opens with a clear statement of conditions which led up to this contract. Though this defense was ostensibly the Credit Mobilier sponsor's personal plea, it was written by Andrew J. Poppleton; and though, being the attorney of the Ames interests, he may not have been wholly impartial, yet on account of the local view-point of its author the statement is very useful for the present purpose.[1]

While Durant was the practical beginner of the Union Pacific road, and but for his determined spirit and financial resources its

mile. This was making very large allowance for the scarcity of labor and the high price of all material at the time. What Mr. Hoxie contracted to do could have been done before and since at $20,000 per mile, or even less.

"Ground was broken in Dec., 1863, and grading began the following spring. Not a large amount of grading was done, as most of the season was spent in getting together forces to prosecute the work, it being 200 miles to the nearest railway, and men brought out were inclined to desert and go to Colorado.

"As I remember, there were but three or four places where any amount of work was done on the direct line between where the ox-bow left and where it again reached the direct line. The amount of work done was not large, and no great loss was sustained by the change. The reason assigned for the change, increasing the distance nine miles in going fourteen, making the common points fourteen and twenty-three miles, was to reduce intermediate grades, retaining grades of the same per cent on each side of this divergence. The one at Omaha remains the same, I believe; that from Elkhorn to the Platte valley I understand has been reduced to a 1 per cent grade. It was the original intention to reduce all grades to 1 per cent, the bridge over the Missouri to have been ten feet higher than it now is, and a high embankment across the main Papillion creek valley, the summits to have been cut deep wherever the business required and facilities for the hauling requisite could be furnished.

"Very careful surveys had been made from near the mouth of the Platte river, from Bellevue and its vicinity, from Omaha and Florence to Fremont; in fact the entire country had been developed and all its features understood by the officers of the company before the President was asked to fix the terminus at Omaha. The line around by the Platte valley was too long, although practically without grades. The line from near Bellevue or Childs' Mill, a point about two miles above, following the Papillion and its west fork and reaching the Elkhorn where the road now does, was reported as the true route. All profiles and the information necessary to establish the line were presented to the officers of the company. In the face of all this, after full deliberation, the line was determined and the terminal point at their request fixed at Omaha. I was informed that two reasons governed this—first the Northwestern interests were willing to bring their road as far south as Council Bluffs, but would go no further south and would make their connections at Fremont. The second was that Council Bluffs and Omaha combined had considerable political influence at Washington, and it was at the time dangerous to excite animosity.

"The ox-bow was due to the genius of Silas Seymour, afterwards consulting engineer. I have thought it was adopted because the grading and bridging on the twenty-three miles cost no more than on the fourteen of the direct line, and the profit on the construction was essentially larger. When the ox-bow was announced its absurdity as the line west from Omaha attracted general attention, and the people of Omaha began to believe that it was the intention to abandon their town as the terminal, and they prepared to make a strong fight. Senator Harlan of Iowa at the time was Secretary of the Interior. In the Senate he had been a strong advocate of the road, and had aided materially in getting the law in a shape that would make it practicable to use securities in building the road. He had taken a very prominent part in the quarrel between the Republican party and Andrew Johnson, and was by many thought a presidential possibility. The interior department being largely responsible for the relations of the railroad to the general government, it was but justice to Mr. Harlan that nothing should be allowed that would subject the department to criticism. General Simpson was appointed because he was a man of high character, and any opinion given by him would command respect. He reported, as the engineers before him, that the Papillion valley to the Missouri river was the most favorable route and should have been adopted. I have no access to his report, but think he stated that as the mistake had been made the best thing to do was to get there as soon as possible, and the ox-bow was the easiest way. After his report Omaha seemed satisfied, and I am not aware of any criticism on the interior department for this change of route. I think there was some criticism on Mr. Harlan's official acts afterwards, but on a different matter."

[1] "The meeting of commissioners named in the act to carry the same into effect by the organization of the corporation was held pursuant to act of Congress on the first Tuesday of Sept., 1862. Though composed of a great number of the leading capitalists of the country, and, in addition to the ordinary inducement of pecuniary advantage, acting under the stimulus of patriotic ardor, the meeting failed to accomplish anything beyond the opening of books of subscription. Not a dollar of stock was subscribed or promised, and it was not until about the 27th of Oct., 1863, and then only with the explicit understanding on the part of the subscribers that in case of failure to secure future legislation the project must be abandoned, that a sufficient subscription was obtained to authorize the election of a board of directors. On this subscription was the name of no recognized capitalist. Parties known to the country as wielding large capital in railroad enterprises had studiously avoided all apparent association with the enterprise, and in their place appeared a class of comparatively unknown men, whose names, when rising to the surface, had been chiefly connected with enterprises involving speculative and extra-hazardous risks. Until the passage of the law heretofore mentioned, nothing was done under this organization beyond such acts as were necessary to preserve the existence of the corporation.

actual construction would have been long delayed, yet the weight of opinion is that he regarded the enterprise as the exploit of the builders, and had neither confidence nor interest in it as a practicable highway; and so he sold his interest in the company immediately after the two lines were joined at Promontory. He is therefore persistently charged with treating its resources during the construction period as an orange which is made to be sucked. Hoxie, who was an irresponsible employee of the company which operated the ferry between Council Bluffs and Omaha, had agreed, before the extension of his contract to include 247.45 miles, to turn it over to Durant and his friends; and in October, 1864, Durant subscribed $600,000, Cornelius S. Bushnell, $400,000, Charles A. Lambard, $100,000, Henry S. McComb, $100,000, and H. W. Gray, $200,000, toward carrying out the contract which they assumed. But just as responsible financiers lacked confidence and courage to subscribe to the enterprise at the outset, so these friends of Durant's lost courage when they came to realize the tremendous liabilities they, as partners, had incurred, and some of them refused to pay more than the first instalment of their subscriptions; and again the enterprise hung on the single thread of Durant's superb nerve. In the meantime

"Then came the act of July 2, 1864. Its principal features were as follows: It authorized a reduction of the par value of the shares from $1,000 to $100, with a corresponding increase in number; it enlarged the land grant from a ten- to a twenty-mile limit; it authorized the company to issue first mortgage bonds on its railroad and telegraph, to an amount per mile equal to the amount of United States bonds authorized to be issued to the company in aid of the construction of the road, and made the mortgages securing the same a lien prior to that of the United States; it declared that only one-half of the compensation for services rendered for the government should be required to be applied to the payment of the bonds issued by the government in aid of the construction. While thus strengthening the company by these changes, Congress at the same time and in the same act dealt it two well-nigh fatal blows, from the effect of which complete recovery is impossible. It authorized the Kansas Pacific, which was required to effect a junction with the Union Pacific not farther west than the 100th meridian of longitude—a distance of about 247 miles west of the Missouri river—to make such connection at any point westwardly of such initial point deemed practicable or desirable. The result is a rival parallel road connecting with the Union Pacific at a point 516 miles west of the Missouri river, being one-half the length of that road, and claiming equal advantages and facilities in all running connections and interchange of business. It likewise provided that in case the Central Pacific should reach the eastern boundary of California before the Union Pacific should be built to that point, the former company should have the right to extend its road 150 miles eastward, and this power was afterwards enlarged by Congress by act of July 2, 1866, so as to authorize such extension indefinitely, until the two should meet. Thus by act of Congress these two corporations were sent forth upon a race across the continent which finally culminated in the construction of 500 miles of road by each company in a single season, through a desert country, upon a route beset by unparalleled obstacles, and at a necessary cost largely in excess of the most extravagant estimates.

"It is in testimony before a committee of the House that after the impracticability of building the road under the first act had been demonstrated, when it had become apparent that additional aid was necessary to induce capitalists to embark in the enterprise, the late President Lincoln was urgent that Congress should not withhold the additional assistance asked, and that he personally advised the officers of the company to go to Congress for such legislation as would assure the success of the enterprise, declaring it a national necessity, and recommending them to apply for additional concessions ample to place the construction of the road beyond peradventure.

"Notwithstanding this favorable legislation, no capital was attracted, no additional stock subscribed. On the 8th of Aug., 1864, a contract for building 100 miles west from the Missouri river was let to H. M. Hoxie, the only contractor offering to undertake so hazardous a venture. Six months demonstrated his inability to perform his contract, and with the experience of the company in dealing with individual contractors, no course seemed open except to seek a consolidation of personal means into a corporate body, whereby the pecuniary ability of a large number of persons might be made available to the task of constructing the road, while at the same time enjoying the shelter of corporate liability only. Accordingly, by a contract made Mar. 15, 1865, the Credit Mobilier of America, a corporation created by and organized under the laws of Pennsylvania, in substance, assumed the obligations of the Hoxie contract and entered upon its performance. It was soon manifest that even this organization as then constituted would be unable to accomplish the work for which it was created. The state of the country and the peculiar local conditions surrounding the enterprise were exceedingly unfavorable to a successful prosecution of the work. Gold was 150; there was no market for the first mortgage bonds; and the government bonds, payable in currency, were of uncertain value and of difficult sale. No eastern railroad connection existed whereby the vast amount of material essential to construction could find reasonable and rapid transportation to the line of the road. It was compelled, instead, to follow the long and tedious route of the Missouri river, at an extraordinary cost for transportation, and without insurance against the perils of the hazardous navigation of the treacherous stream. All the materials were high and all classes of labor scarce, and only to be obtained in limited quantities at extravagant prices. Add to this the universal distrust in financial circles of the ultimate completion of the road,

construction lagged and hope long deferred made sick the hearts of the expectant beneficiaries of the road in Nebraska.

The most important and exciting episode in the building of the Union Pacific R. R., as affecting Nebraska interests, was the change from the nearly direct route from Omaha to the Elkhorn river in favor of the curve, or ox-bow line down the Mud creek valley nearly to Bellevue, and then northwest, following West Papillion creek to a point of convergence with the original line, between four and five miles from the place of crossing the Elkhorn. The point of divergence from the original route is three miles west of the starting point in Omaha; from the diverging point to the point where the lines again converge is fourteen miles; by the present or ox-bow line the distance between these two points is increased by nine miles. At the outset, Peter A. Dey, engineer in charge of construction, surveyed six lines out of Omaha, and in a letter to Colonel Simpson, July 12, 1865,[1] he described them as follows:

SILAS SEYMOUR
Consult. Eng. Union Pacific R. R., 1864–69

"1st. From the mouth of the Platte river, follow the valley; 2nd, from Bellevue up the West Papillion; 3rd, the south or located line from Omaha west; 4th, the north line from Omaha, up the Military creek, down Saddle creek into the Papillion, up its valley to a point nearly east of Fremont, and down Plum creek to the valley of the Platte; 5th, from Florence westerly; 6th, from a point on Fish creek, between De Soto and Cuming City, and across into the fourth line."

On the 4th of November, 1864, President Lincoln approved of the location of the first 100 miles of the line in accordance with the authority of the act of Congress of 1862. On the 6th of April, 1865, the Union Pacific Co. formally decided, without permission or approval of the President, to abandon the original line and adopt the present, or ox-bow line. On the 12th of May President John A. Dix made formal application for approval of the change of route to the President of the United States. In this application Mr. Dix stated that the company had expended about $100,000 toward building the original line west of the point of divergence and which had been abandoned, and about $250,000 on the new line; and that the company was then expending about $2,500 a day on the amended line. This was not the only important instance in which the company first appropriated what it wanted and afterwards asked permission of the federal government, its ostensible master, to do so. With this request was filed a report in its favor by Silas Seymour, consulting engineer of the company, and a favorable letter by Jesse L. Williams, a government director and member of the locating committee. Seymour found that the maximum grade westerly to the point of divergence was 66 feet per mile, and as this portion of the line

and the general conviction that when completed it would fail to prove remunerative or profitable, and it is easy to anticipate the result which speedily followed, viz., the practical failure of the new organization to carry forward the work until reinforced by a new class of capitalists, bringing with them larger means and a more powerful influence in the financial world.

"Early in Sept., 1865, it became manifest that the contract could not be performed, and that the work must stop unless additional strength could be imparted to the corporation. Accordingly, after urgent solicitation and long consideration, myself and others associated with me for the first time took an interest in the organization. Its capital stock was increased, additional money was raised, and the work went forward. Under this arrangement 247 miles of road were built, when, on the 16th day of Aug., 1867, it was superseded by the Oakes Ames contract, so-called, and this contract was, on the 15th day of Oct., 1867, assigned to seven persons as trustees, and under it 667 miles of road were built."

[1] Simpson's Report, p. 46.

—about 3 miles—"is now nearly graded, it is not proposed to change it at present, but it is assumed that it will be changed hereafter to conform with the maximum grade that may be adopted in ascending the valley of the Papillion;"[1] but this grade has not been changed to this day. Mr. Seymour calculated that it would cost $144,490 more to construct the 14.2 miles on the original line between the points of divergence and convergence than to build the 23.2 miles of the new line between the same points. He contended also that the company would be justified in adding 100 per cent to the length of this portion of the road in order to secure a maximum of 40, instead of 66- and 80-foot grades per mile, assuming an equal cost of construction for the two lines. Mr. Dey in a statement made to Colonel Simpson, July 12, 1865, pins Seymour to this plausible proposition: "It seems to me that this question should have been stated (as an examination of the profile shows the grading to be done on the line Mr. Seymour advises) whether, with the maximum grades of 66 feet going west, and 79.2 going east on either side of this divergence, it would be expedient for the company to increase the length of their road 9 miles in going 14 to get rid of the light grades on portions of the intermediate 14 miles?"[2] And then he proceeds:

"On page 4 of Mr. Seymour's report he uses the following language: 'The maximum grade ascending westerly between station no. 0 and station no. 150, the proposed point of divergence, is also 66 feet per mile; this portion of the line is nearly graded, and it is proposed not to change it at present, but it is assumed that it will be changed hereafter to correspond with the maximum grade that may be adopted in ascending the valley of the Papillion. This question is reserved for future consideration. With a view, however, to such future change it is recommended that for the present as little money as practicable be expended in grading the valley of Mud creek, between station 150 and a point where a line with moderate grades in both directions would naturally leave this valley to enter the valley of the Missouri river.'

"I can interpret this language, guarded as it is, in no other way than that Mr. Seymour advises the company to use his route for the present, and until the business of the road is increased sufficiently to require lighter grades, then to make the eastern outlet at or near Bellevue.

"If this be the legitimate meaning, it is clear that the eastern part of his line is merely a temporary accommodation to Omaha, and the whole line out of any fair comparison, except as a part of a line from Bellevue to the Elkhorn river, and the discussion must come back to the located route from Omaha and the line from Bellevue.

"On these lines, before the company had taken any action, I committed myself most unequivocally, as an engineer, in favor of the latter, as you will see by reference to my report.

"If the company erred in their location, it was with the facts fully before them; how far outside influences, importance of points interested, political considerations, prospective eastern connections, or other causes weighed with them I can not tell.

"The location was filed, and the business interests of western Iowa and Nebraska began to accommodate themselves to it; then the change was ordered. Its effect has been to unsettle everything, and leave a deep feeling of distrust as to what may follow.

"It makes comparatively little difference how questions of this kind are settled provided that when done they are settled permanently; and although a change of terminal point and route would work financial ruin to many men, and render property in these towns utterly valueless, yet the enterprise and energy that have built on the frontier Council Bluffs and Omaha, under so many disadvantages, will in a few years build up other points equally important at the terminus of the road."

On the 12th of December, 1864, Mr. Dey had written to Durant in this pointed fashion:

"I have a letter from Mr. Seymour criticising our location from Omaha to the Elkhorn river, and making suggestions at great length. His earnestness is further evinced by a telegram sent a few days after his letter was mailed, urging an immediate and full answer from me. This part of the road was located with great care by me. You even animadverted on my going into the neld personally to examine the proposed lines; you also promised to have the lines scrutinized by a committee of engineers nearly a year ago.

"The line as located by me has been approved, and the location has been acted upon

[1] Simpson's Report, p. 24.

[2] Simpson's Report, p. 46.

for a year. It is too late, after spending so much time and money on the construction, to go back and consider relative merits of this and other lines. The present location is right, unless it is desirable for the company and government to make a longer road, more bridges, heavier excavations, and spend on twenty miles the money which should be expended on one hundred miles of road. Your views favored the economical policy, which was certainly the true policy of the company. I acted upon it deliberately and, as I still think, wisely.

"In view of the decided advantages of this route and the expenditures already made, it is in my opinion altogether out of the question to modify the location to meet the undigested views of Mr. Seymour, who can not know the relative advantages of one route over another, because he has not been over the country, and, from the tenor of his letter, not even examined the profiles in the New York office."

Seymour's opinions give the impression that he knew what was expected of him by the company and was ambitious to meet these expectations. Dey, on the other hand, had shown a restive disposition because he did not approve of the Hoxie contract, and it is said that he resigned the office of engineer on that account. It was therefore quite natural that the imperious Durant should attempt to belittle Dey's ability as an engineer. The case made up for the change of the line by Seymour, Durant, and government director Williams was referred to the Secretary of the Interior, James Harlan of Iowa, on the 19th of May, 1865, and he submitted a statement to President Andrew Johnson, in which he refused to recommend the change, as follows:

"Conceding that when the location has been made and approved it is competent to substitute another by a subsequent order, I do not feel at liberty, under existing circumstances, to recommend that the requested change of location be approved by the President.

"I respectfully suggest, should you be of opinion that you are not concluded by the approval of President Lincoln, that an experienced and skilful officer of the engineer corps be detailed to make examination of both routes, and to report fully upon their relative advantages.

"You will then be in possession of such facts from a competent and disinterested source as will enable you to act advisedly in the premises."

Accordingly Lieut.-Col. Simpson, of the corps of U. S. engineers, was promptly detailed to make an examination of the routes in question. Simpson's thorough and evidently honest report exposes a palpable trick of Seymour's:

"The ruling grade on the new or amended portion, ascending westward between the points A and B, is 40 feet to the mile, and can easily be reduced to 30 feet; ascending eastward, 40 feet to the mile, and can easily be reduced to 30; leaving on the portion common to the two lines an ascending westward grade between Omaha and the point A of 66 feet to the mile, and between the points B and C an ascending eastward grade of 79.2 feet to the mile.

"Now as Col. Seymour, in his argument accompanying this report, marked appendix A 10, *assumes* a ruling grade of 40 feet on the whole extent of the new or amended line, extending from Omaha to the Elkhorn, and as at the time of my examining this line he had practically obtained this 40 feet grade only on the portion of the line between the points of divergence and convergence, A and B, and *not* on the portions common to both the old and the new line of location, I directed an instrumental survey to be made under Mr. D. H. Ainsworth, civil engineer, to ascertain the practicability of obviating the objectional grades in the manner suggested by Colonel Seymour; that is, by a line from Omaha down the Missouri valley for a distance of 2.75 miles, and thence ascending the bluff by a ravine, and connecting with the Mud creek route at or near station No. 421. . .

"The map and profiles of this route, which have been submitted to me, show that, without any unreasonable expense, a grade of 30 feet ascending westward and the same grade ascending eastward can be obtained, with a shortening of the distance between Omaha and the point of intersection with the Mud creek route 66/100 of a mile."

Seymour glides over the real difficulties—the 66 feet grade out of Omaha to A, the point of divergence, and the 79.2 feet grade down to the Elkhorn from B, the point of convergence of the old and the new line—by saying that it is impracticable to abandon the objectionable east end because it has already been graded, and that the objectionable west end grade "may be changed from 79.2 to 40 feet upon the present location."

On the 23d of September, 1865, Secretary Harlan made the following report to the president:

"I have the honor to submit, herewith, the report, map, and profiles of Lieut.-Col. J. H. Simpson, corps engineers, appointed to examine and report in relation to the application of the Union Pacific railroad company for an amended location of a portion of the route of their road between Omaha City, Nebraska, and the valley of the Elkhorn river.

"Colonel Simpson has given this matter a thorough investigation both on the ground and in the office, and has arrived at the conclusion that the line which the company have proposed and pledged themselves to build, extending from Omaha *down the Missouri valley,* and across the river bluff to Mud creek and Papillion valley (route No. 3) at or near station 421, and thence on said route to the valley of the Elkhorn, as shown on the accompanying map, with ruling grades of 30 feet, ascending westward and eastward, is 15 per cent better than any other route that can be obtained westwardly from Omaha, and therefore the best for the country which the company could build."

The president approved the report by the following endorsement:

"The abandonment asked for by the Union Pacific Railroad Company of the original location of their road between Omaha and the valley of the Elkhorn, called No. 1 in Colonel Simpson's report, with the adoption of No. 3, or Mud creek route, is approved on the express condition that the company amend said No. 3 line to make it conform to the Missouri valley or No. 4 route, with ruling grades ascending westward and eastward, of 30 feet to the mile, as they propose."

Colonel Simpson's report declared that "route No. 3 [the present or ox-bow route] is 19 per cent inferior to original route No. 1; route No. 4 is 15 per cent superior to original route No. 1; route No. 5 is 40 per cent superior to original route No. 1." No. 4, it will be observed, followed down the Missouri river, so as to avoid the 66-foot grade out of Omaha, and passed through a gap in the bluffs about 4 miles below Omaha. Seymour, in his letter to Simpson, August 29, 1865, arguing for the change, said:

"On leaving Omaha for St. Joseph, by steamboat, I took occasion to examine from the pilot house the bluffs between Omaha and the mouth of the Papillion, for the purpose of ascertaining whether there were any depressions between those points, through which a line could pass, with low grades, between the Missouri and Mud creek valleys, and I became satisfied that it could be done. The opinion was then formed that a very palpable engineering mistake had been made, either in fixing the terminus of the road at Omaha, or in the location of the line between Omaha and the Platte valley."

In the same letter Seymour anticipates Simpson's exposure of the evasion of the real question of the heavy grades common to both routes—No. 1 and No. 3—in his own report:

"It should be borne in mind, however, that the change in location and grades between stations 150 and 900 was not all that was specified, either in my report or the letter of Mr. Williams, as being necessary for the company to do before realizing the advantages claimed for the new route by reason of the reduction of the maximum grades to 40 feet per mile in each direction.

"The grading, then nearly completed, between Omaha and station 150, was to be used only temporarily; and it was recommended 'that for the present as little money as practicable be expended in grading in the valley of Mud creek, between station 150 and the point where a line with moderate grades in both directions would naturally leave this valley to enter the valley of the Missouri river.' The line referred to, 'with moderate grades in both directions,' was the route heretofore alluded to, as passing through the depression in the bluffs between Omaha and the mouth of the Papillion, and which I assumed would, as a matter of course, be adopted hereafter by the company.

"It was also stated in the report that the grade of 80 feet per mile, near the Elkhorn, must hereafter be reduced to 40 feet per mile, either by a slight change in the location, or by deepening the excavation and raising the embankment upon the present location."

Simpson's concise and conscientious summing up is an intensely interesting and suggestive contribution to the story of the Union Pacific road as it affected Nebraska.[1]

[1] "It will be noticed that besides the grades of 66 and 80 feet proposed by the company for the original line of location, three additional sets of grades have been included in the investigation. This was done to see whether, by adopting lower grades, the total annual expense could be diminished. An in-

Government Director Jesse L. Williams made rather more of a mess of the case than Seymour had done. He sought to reduce the west end 80 feet grade by arguing that it was not as important as it seemed, because two-thirds of the tonnage would go west, for which the heavy grade in question would be down hill. The east end grade is left to the fortune of the future:

"The cost of construction is considered equal—the expense of changing the first five or six miles from Omaha running down the river, to be done at a future day, to get a 40-foot grade throughout, off-setting the estimated saving west of the point of divergence.

"It must also be stated that the full advantage of the lower grade on the new route will not be realized until the change alluded to in the last paragraph shall have been made. Without this change there is still near three miles of high grade, ascending westward from 61 to 66 feet per mile, to be overcome, mitigated somewhat in its inconvenience by being at the beginning of the road, where assistant engines can at all times be in readiness."

Mr. Seymour, in his ardor to serve Durant, gratuitously undertakes to put his strenuous

spection of the results will show this view to be erroneous (at least for the grades suggested). The expense of operating the road, it is true, diminishes with the grade; but the interest on cost increases in a greater ratio. The sum of the two necessarily determines the lowest rate of charge for transportation; and, therefore, it would be against the interest of the public to cut down the grade on old line to 40 or 50 feet per mile. But even if the investigation had produced a different result, and had shown that, by spending over a million dollars additional on this part of the road the rates of transportation could be reduced five or ten per cent, I would doubt the expediency of the outlay.

"With a thousand miles of expensive work before it, strict economy, skilful engineering, and sound judgment, in all points where they apparently differ, will be absolutely essential to carry on this great work steadily to its completion.

"This will be especially necessary at this end of the line, which must be more than self-supporting on account of the heavy expenditures, both of construction and operation, to be met in the mountains.

"Viewed simply as a problem in engineering, to select the best route to connect the Union Pacific railroad with the Missouri river, the result is unquestionably, as the table shows, in favor of No. 5 or Bellevue route.

"But if the terminus is to be necessarily at Omaha, it is equally clear that of the routes running westward from that city the best is route No. 4, or that which the company have proposed and pledged themselves to build.

"In the foregoing comparison I have introduced the line of route No. 5, terminating at Bellevue. It might be deemed irrelevant to have done this, as my instructions were to give all the facts bearing on the question of the most direct and practicable route west from Omaha, and my opinion on the subject. But still, the fact is apparent to any one conversant with the topography of the country about Omaha and Bellevue or who will examine the map and profiles accompanying this report, that the present necessitated and proposed route No. 4, bending, as it does, toward and within three miles of Bellevue, must eventuate in a change in the terminus of the railroad and site for crossing the Missouri river from Omaha to Bellevue. It must do this for the reason that the suggested line running down the valley of the Papillion, and connecting No. 4 or Mud creek route with the valley of the Missouri river at Bellevue, affords an easy, practicable grade of 20 feet to the mile ascending westward, and of 30 feet ascending eastward; is shorter than No. 4, and terminates at a point on the Missouri river bottom where there is a better site than at Omaha for the depot buildings, work and machine shops of the road, and a more feasible crossing for the costly drawbridge contemplated by the act of Congress, and which must eventually be thrown across the Missouri to connect with the Mississippi and Missouri River R. R. already located down the Mosquito creek, on the opposite side of the Missouri.

"By looking at the map you will notice that the Missouri, striking against the west bank of the river just above Omaha, at right angles, impinges on it with the whole force of the current, and then is reflected southwardly in a more or less straight line along the front of the city. The effect of this (and it is now occurring) is to erode the left bank at D, and as there is a partial slough or stretch of low ground extending along the bend at the foot of the bluff, there is a threatening contingency that this whole river bottom in front of the city will sooner or later be carried away by the force of the current, particularly as it is subject to an overflow in high freshets of several feet.

"This bottom, then, can be no secure foundation for the expensive depot buildings, machine and work shops, which would be required at the terminus of the road.

"At Bellevue on the contrary, the river making no such considerable bend, but impinging against the high bluff, and passing thence in a comparatively straight and narrow channel, there is no such threatening contingency; besides, there is a better prospect on this account of securing, as before stated, a permanent channel through the drawbridge.

"The distances across the river, as given me by Mr. Ainsworth, who was directed by me to measure them, are as follows:

At ferry at Omaha	1,150 feet
At ferry at Bellevue	900 feet
At trading house at Bellevue	1,500 feet

"At Bellevue there is a rock foundation for the bridge for about half the distance, if not entirely across the river, and rock suitable for the bridge crops out in the immediate vicinity of the site.

"At Omaha there is also said to be a rock bottom for the foundation of the bridge for about half the distance and possibly entirely across the river, but at the time I examined the site the river was so high as to prevent me seeing it.

"In addition to the foregoing, it may be also said in favor of the Bellevue route, No. 5, that, with equally as good if not better grade, it shortens the

superior in an attitude toward the proposed change which he refuses to assume. In his letter to Simpson[1] Seymour says:

"It may also be proper to state in this connection that Mr. T. C. Durant, vice-president, never to my knowledge, advocated the change in location, either in or out of the board of directors. On the contrary, he seemed to be reluctantly forced into a passive assent to the change by the weight of the argument in its favor, and the judgment of the government directors, together with the advice of Mr. Usher, then Secretary of the Interior, who happened to be in the office of the company when the matter was under discussion, and represented to the board that the President, Mr. Lincoln, would undoubtedly favor the change.

"The matter, however, was never submitted to Mr. Lincoln for his approval before his death, nor was it officially laid before the Interior Department until the day fixed for the retirement of Mr. Usher as secretary."[2]

In the early part of February, 1865, the people of Omaha and Council Bluffs became greatly alarmed over indications and rumors that the terminus of the road would be changed to Bellevue, and on the 3d of February Augustus Kountze, of Omaha, telegraphed Durant as follows: "Citizens here will fill all agreements in relation to right of way and donations except a very few, particularly if assured by you that change of location to Sarpy county will not prejudice the interests of Omaha in regard to eastern counties. Can you give such assurance?" To this Mr. Durant replied: "The line has been changed to avoid heavy grades, not with intention of interfering with terminus." But Enos Lowe and Dr. Gilbert C. Monell, as a committee representing the citizens of Omaha, in their statement to Colonel Simpson say:

"These high grades on which he proposes to build the line as first located are not the grades determined by Mr. Dey, and contracted for at $50,000 per mile, but a maximum grade of 116 feet to the mile. The latter alternative was stated by Colonel Seymour, the consulting engineer, to a committee of inquiry in Council Bluffs, and also to this committee. In other words, unless Congress would compensate for the 9 miles of curvature he would comply with the charter and build the straight line from Omaha, but on such a grade as to render it useless. This end was to be attained, as we are also informed, by extending his 9-mile curvature to Bellevue. Buildings such as are usually erected at the terminus were to

connection with the Mississippi and Missouri railroad route more than two miles, as follows:

ROUTE	Length	Length of connection	Total distance from common points on M. & M. road to point C, Elkhorn valley.
	Miles	*Miles*	*Miles*
No. 1, 1a, 1b, 2.	22.72	8.40	31.12
No. 3.....	31.44	8.40	39.84
No. 4.....	30.76	8.40	39.16
No. 5.....	27.66	6.30	33.96

"In this connection, I respectfully refer you to the following extract from the report of Mr. P. A. Dey, to be found in the report of the organization and proceedings of the Union Pacific railroad company. Mr. Dey, who made the preliminary surveys for the company, speaks as follows of the Bellevue route:

"'The line from Bellevue, though between five and six miles longer than either of the northern ones, has lighter grades, and presents less difficulties of construction than either of the others, making in the main, an uniform ascent from the Missouri to the summit of the Elkhorn. For cheapness of construction and operating this is, without any question, the most desirable line.'

"Situated as I am, an officer of the engineering corps of the army, sent out by the President to report facts bearing on the best interests of the country at large, without partiality, fear, or affection, and with no interest to subserve, but to do my duty to the best of my ability, I would be derelict in my office did I blink these important facts, which are so apparent to all who have any knowledge of the topographical features of the region of which I am treating; and although these views conflict with the order of President Lincoln, fixing Omaha as the initial point of the road, yet, as railroads will always eventually be located where the inexorable features of topography indicate the best channels for enterprise and trade, it certainly would be best for the people generally, the government, the citizens of Omaha, and the railroad company, that the change of place of crossing the river should be made at once rather than at some future time, when it could not be effected except at the sacrifice of all the accumulated capital that had been invested in Omaha on account of the road. On this point I fully concur with Messrs. Lowe and Monell, committee on the part of the citizens of Omaha, when they say, in their communication addressed to Hon. Springer Harbaugh, government director, and myself, remonstrating against any change in the original location of the road, that

"'If Omaha is not entitled to the initial point as located by President Lincoln, or if the fixed line of direction west can be so changed as to render the initial point useless as a terminus, let the permanent change of terminus be made at once.'

"Again: 'If we must lose the promised advantages of this road, let us lose them now, but if retained now, let it be fixed beyond change, without good and sufficient cause.'"

[1] Aug. 29, 1865.

[2] Simpson's Report, p. 42.

be erected twenty miles west of Omaha, near the Elkhorn river, at which place he proposed to divert the great national highway of the nation from its central connections to be a side feeder to his own schemes. Even yet wishing to reconcile this matter if possible Mr. Durant was again addressed as follows: 'If the new route is made, will you go on with building at Omaha, and make this the only point of crossing the river? If so citizens of Omaha will aid you on the new line.' He replied: 'We will consult the interests of the road whether citizens of Omaha aid us or not. We have had enough interference. You will destroy your last chance for a connection. The line west will do you no good. I can connect the Mississippi and Missouri with the Cedar Rapids road and run to De Soto for a million dollars less than go to Omaha.'

"Owing to some mismanagement, the freight agent of the Pacific road at Omaha had been informed that the boats loaded with iron had left St. Louis for Omaha, and to receive the freight. Having no notice of any change of intention, he could not receive at Bellevue or pay freight there. It was consequently landed at Omaha, and the construction of the road is now apparently commenced here. In view of this whole procedure we can see nothing but a covert design to change the terminus for speculative purposes."

Then the committee's statement proceeds:

"Shortly after this, however, works contracted for here were suspended, and preliminary steps taken to remove the same to Bellevue. Boats loaded with iron, on their departure from St. Louis, were ordered to land at Bellevue. Mr. Durant was again addressed and informed of our increased alarm, and assured that we would not oppose the new route if work was resumed at once here, and we could have his promise of its performance."

On the 6th of September, in a letter to Simpson and Harbaugh, Durant replied to this aggressive attack with a bold, defensive broadside. At the dictate of necessity, which knows no law, he undertook to wholly discredit Dey, his former engineer, and his work: "Let me ask you, who have examined the ground and have all the facts, how can a man with ordinary sense expect a corporation to place any reliance upon his statements, or the least confidence in his ability, who deliberately makes a report to his employers so utterly at variance with the facts as they actually exist, or look upon any of his opinions except with distrust?" He charges that Dey "was in the employ of interested parties in Omaha, laboring to thwart the honest endeavors of the company to do their duty"; and then he proceeds to tangle himself up in statements quite inconsistent with the facts and concessions of Simpson's and Seymour's reports:

"The object as really entertained, and publicly avowed by the company, was, by lengthening the line about 9 miles, to change the ruling grades from 80 to 40 feet per mile between Omaha and the Platte valley. The subject of a change of terminus has never been discussed or even suggested in the board of directors in connection with this subject; neither has it been alluded to in the report and recommendations made by the company's engineers. The surveys that have been made since the change was decided upon by the company have demonstrated that the new route is susceptible, at a very slight comparative expense, of being still further improved. Whereas it is deemed entirely impracticable, except at an expense which even the promotion of the private purposes and interests of the property-holders and citizens of Omaha that are represented by this committee would scarcely justify, to reduce the maximum grade upon the old location very much, if any below 80 feet per mile."

In this lengthy statement Durant includes copies of telegrams which he had sent from time to time during the controversy. On the 1st of June, 1865, he telegraphs the following order to Jacob E. House,[1] who was in charge of construction at Omaha: "Make arrange-

[1] Jacob Edward House, Omaha, Neb., son of George and Abigal (Neuinhuffer) House, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1832. He was educated in the public schools and a seminary, and when only twenty years of age was engaged in the construction of the Erie canal enlargement. In May, 1853, he entered the service of the Mississippi & Missouri R. R. Co., now known as the Rock Island, with which he remained until 1859. He then engaged in farming until 1863. Mr. House permanently settled in Nebraska in 1863, but had crossed the Missouri river as early as 1853, and again in 1858–59. He became connected with the Union Pacific R. R., Oct. 12, 1863, and remained with the company until Nov. 1, 1869. He located the first 200 miles, had charge of the construction on 100 miles, and laid track on another 40 miles. He constructed the original Union Pacific shops in Omaha, and became acting chief engineer of the Union Pacific in 1866. In 1869 he was appointed chief engineer of the

ments for temporary track from Bellevue to junction without regard to grade, which can be changed when permanent location is made, secure place for saw-mill and Burnetizing machine at Bellevue. Do no work north of junction. We have no time to lose, and must commence at Bellevue as our only alternative to save enterprise."

On the same day he telegraphed to Edward Creighton of Omaha: "Omaha is all right. Mr. House has my reason for making the change, which I regret as much as you do. If Secretary Harlan insists upon old location we submit, but shall build from Bellevue first and finish line on old location thereafter, if Congress does not release us from it. We shall lose business on high grades, and must cross river elsewhere; consequently need no buildings at Omaha." On the 9th of June he sent to Mr. Creighton a message still more threatening: "Shall make no promises as to crossing the river. We had made our arrangements to build at Omaha. We have had enough interference. We shall consult the interests of the road whether the citizens aid us or not. I should recommend, however, that you do not oppose new location; for if old line is adopted, Cedar Rapids road will cross at De Soto and Missouri & Mississippi road will connect [with] that. The only chance to prevent this is a reduction of grades. It will cost one million dollars more to complete the road through Iowa, via Des Moines to Council Bluffs, than to build to Cedar Rapids. Your people and papers will destroy the last chance you have, for the terminus of our road at your place will not help you if there is no road to connect east. If any more obstacles are thrown in the way, we shall make application to the President to change the terminus."

In reply (June 10) Creighton stated the Omaha ultimatum: "The people here will be satisfied with Mud creek route, if Bellevue movement is abandoned and permanent buildings be erected here at once. Omaha must be the only point of connection with the Missouri river; without this there will be trouble."

Durant then proceeded, in a fairly propitiatory tone, to furnish from his point of view some very interesting history of the transaction.[1]

Mr. Durant also offered as a palliative a sort of noncommittal approval of Colonel Simpson's recommendation, and which was

O. & N. W., now the C., St. P., M. & O. line, which was built and operated to Sioux City, Ia. In 1881 he was appointed chief engineer of the Kansas and Nebraska division of the M. P. R. R., and assisted in building the line from Omaha to Atchison, Kan. He resigned this position Feb. 28, 1883, and has since been engaged in private work. He was chairman of the Omaha board of public works for some time, and was county surveyor of Douglas county two terms. Mr. House is a democrat in politics, and is a member of the Congregational church. He was married Aug. 2, 1860, to Anna B. Thompson, of Oneida county, N. Y. They had three children, all of whom are dead.

[1] Mr. Durant's version of the controversy follows:

"The laws of Congress require that one hundred miles of the Union Pacific Railroad between the Missouri river and the 100° meridian shall be completed within three years after filing by the company in the office of the Secretary of the Interior their assent to the organic law.

"Their assent was filed on the 27th June, 1863; consequently the charter and organization might be forfeited unless one hundred miles are completed by June 27, 1866.

"This and the knowledge of the difficulties to be overcome under the most favorable auspices in order to complete enough of the road this season to redeem the pledge given those who had advanced the company means for the prosecution of the work, was in my mind when I telegraphed Mr. House that, 'We have no time to lose, and must commence at Bellvue as our only alternative to save enterprise.' The original location between Stations 150 and 900 had been abandoned under the advice of Mr. Usher, then Secretary of the Interior, the government directors, and the best engineering talent that could be found, and the materials for superstructure and equipment for eighty miles was being delivered rapidly at Omaha; we were about ready to commence laying the track. The President of the United States, at the suggestion of Mr. Harlan, the Hon. Secretary of the Interior, had declined approving the new location until the whole subject could be examined and reported upon by a government engineer, to be detailed for that purpose. Some of the people of Omaha were throwing obstacles in the way of constructing the road upon the new location.

"The company had no authority for building the road upon that location until the route should have been approved by the President; many of the land owners along the line were threatening to stop the work, and prosecute the company for trespassing upon their property. The company had incurred large obligations for money, predicated upon the completion of twenty miles of the road within a given time. What, under all these circumstances, was to be done? Were we to fold our hands and allow the company to be discredited, and the entire organization to be legally forfeited? Certainly not. Our only alternative seemed to be to organize a company under the general railroad act of Nebraska, by which to legalize our proceedings, and then lay a temporary track from the Missouri river, at or near Bellvue, to the intersection of the original location at Station 900, over which we could trans-

adopted as an alternative in the President's consent to the change to the Mud creek route:

"This company has never claimed nor represented that the amended location asked for embodies at the present time all the advantages that may be attained over the original location, as about three miles of the old line west of Omaha was embraced in the amended location on account of the work on the same having been nearly completed when the change was made, on which there is a maximum grade greater than 40 feet. They do represent, however, and claim that the amended route, which is far superior with its present grade, is easily and at a very slight comparative expense susceptible of being still further improved so as to embody all the advantages claimed for it, while the original can never, within any reasonable limit of expenditure, be so far reduced in grade as to make it a desirable connection for the railroad east of the Missouri river.

"By adopting the line recently surveyed by Mr. Ainsworth down the Missouri bottom a short distance and across to the Mud creek route, which can be done at a reasonable cost, trains going west will have only a maximum grade of 30 feet to overcome, while coming east can use the present descending grade on the first three miles west of Omaha, thus giving all the advantages of a double track."

---

port the necessary material for the track from that point westward into the Platte valley upon the main line of the Union Pacific Railroad, and thus 'save the enterprise,' and at the same time maintain the credit of the company.

"This was the cause of the Bellvue alarm, about which so much is said in the communication of the committee. The idea was abandoned for the time, and work resumed and material sent to Omaha upon the assurance of the honorable Secretary of the Interior that no time would be lost in bringing the matter before the President of the United States for his final decision, and the fact, ascertained by careful examination, that the work on the proposed line had so far progressed, that it was cheaper to complete the grading to a point where a line from the Missouri river at Bellvue would intersect, than to grade for a temporary road from that point to the river. Should the decision of the President be adverse to the new location, it will, for the reasons above stated, still be necessary to resort to the expedient of a separate organization for that portion of the road east of the point of junction with the old location.

"It was in view of this contingency, and the final results that I foresaw would most naturally flow from it, that I endeavored, with all the force and earnestness at my command, to impress upon the people of Omaha that their position as the permanent terminus of the road depended upon the prompt adoption by the President of the route with the lowest ruling grades, and that their opposition to this route was a source of great embarrassment and delay to the work, and would, in all probability, endanger the future welfare of the place; but I could not pledge the company upon so important a matter as the *only place* its road should cross the river. These warnings and remonstrances, however, have all been disregarded, and in return for them I have received nothing but misrepresentation and abuse.

"Whatever the result of the agitation of this subject may be, therefore, upon the future welfare of Omaha, I feel that the citizens through their representatives, and not myself, will be justly held responsible for. I did not advocate the change in the first instance, and only reluctantly consented to it, not from any want of conviction as to the propriety of the recommendations of prominent engineers, so far as the economical operating of the road was concerned, but from the firm conviction that the change would create an opposition from parties interested in private speculations, and thus bring about discussions, and perhaps delays, the latter of which might endanger the enterprise.

"I believed then, and that belief has been fully justified, that it would be far better for the company to construct a road on the old location, abandon the same hereafter, and incur the expense of a new line to the Missouri river at Bellvue. As to the 'speculative purposes' with which I am charged, I can only say, that I do not now and never have owned, in my own right, one dollar's worth of property in the Territory of Nebraska. The interests of my friends, so far as they have any, that will be affected by the final decision of this question, are centered at Omaha and Council Bluffs, so that my personal sympathies, so far as they could be exercised without prejudice to the interests of the company, have always favored every measure that would be likely to promote the welfare of those localities.

"It was proposed that the citizens of Omaha should donate to the company the right of way and a suitable site for depot buildings and machine shops.

"This, however, has not been done only in part, and a portion of the land so donated is unsuitable for the purpose and of little value, or is so situated that the cost of rendering it fit for the purpose of the company would exceed that of purchasing land more suitable."

Referring to the adoption of the original line he goes on to say:

"This, you will perceive, was done at a time when we had every reason to suppose that the route adopted by the company, and approved by the President of the United States, was really the best and most practicable route for the road between Omaha and the Platte valley.

"The case now stands quite differently; a much better route for all parties in interest has been discovered, that admits of much improved grades between Omaha and the Platte valley, and it is also ascertained that if the business of the road should hereafter require a further reduction of grades ascending westerly from the Missouri river, in order to accommodate the great preponderance of trade in that direction, a branch of three or four miles in length may be constructed down the Papillion to the Missouri river, which will reduce the maximum grade ascending westerly to twenty feet per mile over the entire distance, from the Missouri river to the eastern base of the Rocky mountains."

Of the grades of the original route Mr. Durant has this to say:

"The charter of the company requires that 'the grades and curves shall not exceed the maximum grades and curves of the Baltimore and Ohio rail-

The Omaha *Republican*,[1] in the course of a column of excited comment on the report that the company had issued orders to remove all workmen and depot buildings from Omaha to Bellevue, said:

"The charter of the company provides that the initial point of the road shall be fixed by the president of the United States 'from some point on the western boundary of the state of Iowa,' and that the line of road 'shall run thence west on the most direct and practicable route to be approved by the President of the United States to the 100th meridian of west longitude.' The President fixed the initial point in Iowa 'opposite section 10, township 15 north of range 13, east of the 6th principal meridian, in the territory of Nebraska.' This point is about one mile north of the foot of Farnham street."

The *Republican* then relates that the company proceeded to locate its line from this initial point west to the 100th meridian, and then, in accordance with the law, the Secretary of the Interior immediately withdrew the public lands fifteen miles on either side of this line from sale or preemption. Then the company undertook to deflect the line so as to lengthen the distance ten miles to the Elkhorn river, but the President and Secretary refused to allow this change. On the 16th of June, 1865, the *Republican* reports thus: "Orders were received this morning from New York to resume work in every department of the Union Pacific at Omaha. We trust we have seen an end of the game of 'fast and loose.'" In its issue of August 4, 1865, the *Republican* avers that the ox-bow deflection, increasing the distance nine miles in fourteen, would put $300,000 into the coffers of the company. On the 6th of September the same journal relates that P. W. Hitchcock and Joel T. Griffen, through J. M. Woolworth, their attorney, had applied to Chief Justice Kellogg, of the territorial supreme court, for an injunction restraining the Union Pacific Co. from entering on land owned by them for the proposed construction of the ox-bow line, on the ground that it had already exhausted its rights by the first location. The court denied the writ, giving several evasive reasons, one of them that the company had good reason to

road'; these are grades of 116 feet per mile, and curves of 400 feet radius. The lines reported upon by Mr. Dey between Omaha and the Platte valley were all very expensive and undulating on account of their running over the swells and divides of the country instead of around them; the one selected, however, was found to be adaptable, at a great expense, to a maximum grade of 80 feet per mile, and the grade was adopted at the commencement of the work. The slow progress made in grading during the spring and summer of 1864 rendered it necessary in the fall to change these grades in some instances to 116 feet per mile, in order to insure the completion of the first one hundred miles within the time required by the charter; so that when the work between Stations 150 and 900 was suspended in January, 1865, some of the heaviest excavations and embankments were actually being constructed, with a maximum grade of 116 feet per mile. It was the intention of the company, however, to reduce the grades with gravel trains as soon as practicable after having complied with the requirements of the law, as suggested in the following letter of Colonel Seymour, written by my direction:

"'. . . In view, therefore, of the great importance to the company and the public of extending the road as far as possible up the Platte valley during the next season, together with the very great difficulty in procuring labor at the present time, it is thought advisable, in the heaviest portions of the work on the first twenty miles, to adopt temporary grades with an inclination, if necessary in extreme cases, of 120 feet per mile, and also to excavate the cuts to the narrowest width that will admit of the safe passage of a train, and the convenient and economical prosecution of the work After this is done, and the track laid to the Platte valley, it is proposed, before the road is offered for the acceptance of the government or opened for the transaction of business, to complete the grading to the full width and present grades, with construction trains, by means of which it is believed it can then be done much more economically than now.' . . .

"This company has never claimed nor represented that the amended location asked for embodies at the present time all the advantages that may be attained over the original location, as about three miles of the old line west of Omaha was embraced in the amended location, on account of the work on the same having been nearly completed when the change was made, on which there is a maximum grade greater than forty feet. They do represent, however, and claim that the amended route, while it is far superior with its present grade, is easily and at very slight comparative expense susceptible of being still further improved, so as to embody all the advantages claimed for it, while the original can never, within any reasonable limit of expenditure, be so far reduced in grade as to make it a desirable connexion for the railroad east of the Missouri river. By adopting the line recently surveyed by Mr. Ainsworth, down the Missouri bottom a short distance and across to the Mud Creek route, which can be done at a reasonable cost, trains going west will only have a maximum grade of thirty feet to overcome, while coming east can use the present descending grade on the first three miles west of Omaha, thus giving all the advantages of a double track."—(Letter of Thomas C. Durant in the *Rept. Sec. Interior*, 1st Sess., 39th Cong., 1865–66, pp. 936–38.)

[1] June 9, 1865.

believe that the new route had been approved by the President. It was in fact approved, conditionally, about two months later.

The continuing misapprehension, misunderstanding, and misconception of the newer West by the older East is illustrated by a statement of the New York *Evening Post* that the change to the ox-bow route was recommended by the engineer of the company, "who, after exploration of the surrounding country, discovered a mountain pass a few miles to the southward of the first route surveyed, through which the road can be run."[1] meaning the road over the upland prairie to the historic Mud creek, pointed out in Colonel Simpson's recommendation of route No. 4.

In addition to the domestic embroilment about the starting point and the route of the road immediately from the river, in the latter part of 1865, the press of the territory, without regard to party, expressed great alarm lest the road should be entirely diverted to the Smoky Hill route, and statehood was urged for the sake of commanding political influence in Congress to further aid in averting such a calamity.

JAMES WEBB DAVIS[2]
An Early Contractor on the Union Pacific

In the fall of 1865 the great project was again revivified by the intervention of the Ames brothers and the invention of the Credit Mobilier scheme; and while the new men and the new expedient must be credited with successfully performing the great task, they also must be held responsible for making the work known chiefly as a grievous public scandal. The Credit Mobilier was a construction company organized by and of the stockholders of the railroad company. It met two indispensable conditions, namely, being a corporation its members were liable only to the amount of their subscription, while before it was resorted to the gigantic work had been undertaken by the dangerous partnerships then in vogue; and its stockholders had the double chance of profiting by the construction of the road as well as by the value of the road itself.

The detailed story of the participation of a large number of eminent members of Congress in this Credit Mobilier speculation, and of their inability to wash their hands of the stains of the illicit manipulation of its shares distributed by Ames, may not be repeated appropriately

[1] Omaha *Republican*, Oct. 6, 1865.

[2] James Webb Davis, son of George T. M. and Susan M. (Webb) Davis, was born Nov. 6, 1829, at Syracuse, N. Y., and died in South Omaha, Neb., Apr. 22, 1904. His ancestors were seafaring men, his father finally settling at Syracuse, where he lived for many years. Young Davis received his early education in the common schools, followed by a course at St. Louis University. He studied law and, for a time, practiced in Illinois. He then became a steamboat captain on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. At the beginning of the Civil war he helped to organize a company, which was attached to the 49th Ill. Reg., and he was commissioned quartermaster with the rank of captain. He later served on the staff of General Logan, and was promoted to be major. After the war, Major Davis became auditor in the Freedman's Bureau at Washington. During the three years which he occupied that position he handled over $12,000,000, and upon a final auditing of his accounts there was found a discrepancy of only $7.50, which he personally made good. He removed to Nebraska in 1868 and took a contract for furnishing the ties for the Union Pacific R. R. Omaha to Ogden. Associated with him in this gigantic enterprise were Messrs. Sprague, Durant, Duff, and Dillon. Great difficulty was experienced in securing funds with which to pay the men, and several times trains were held up by the laborers until their claims should be satisfied. Major Davis was a familiar character to the people of Nebraska for many years, and was known by every one in Omaha during the period of the construction of the Union Pacific R. R. He was a democrat in politics and was twice a candidate for Congress, first in 1874, when he was the greenback candidate, and was

on these pages, though our commonwealth was the main theater of the Union Pacific drama of which this Credit Mobilier incident was the most dramatic episode.

On the highest ground traversed by the Union Pacific road commercial sentiment has reared a gigantic shaft in recognition of Oakes Ames's lofty achievement. He is thus judged by the business standard. In the report of the Poland committee of investigation, Ames is adjudged guilty of bribery of his fellow members of the House of Representatives, and his expulsion is recommended; on the records of the House his censure still stands, and it is tolerably certain that the grave opened prematurely to cover his own sense of disgrace. He is thus judged by the standard of public ethical sentiment. Much has been said in complete exculpation of Ames, and much also in palliation of his offense, but, from a proper ethical point of view, without avail. The admitted circumstances of Ames's parcelling of blocks of Credit Mobilier stock among members of Congress absolutely precludes apology, and can not be explained away. But the splendid defense of Ames, forensically speaking, by an eminent citizen of Nebraska—Andrew J. Poppleton—lends peculiar interest for Nebraskans to this tragical episode of the building of the great highway. The scholars and orators of those early days, who were chiefly confined to the members of the legal profession, thought, studied, and spoke upon erudite themes, and their style was patterned after the classic masters of legal and general oratory. Since that time the universal currency or flood of literature and drama has necessarily accommodated itself to the universal taste or capacity, and so seems disproportionately light. Edmund Burke was the topic of one of Mr. Poppleton's public lectures, and this defense shows the influence of that master of eloquence upon his style. The defense is also pervaded with the most skilful insinuation of the martyrdom of the accused—that the extraordinary end sought involved or justified extraordinary means for its accomplishment—which is a reminder of the pleas in behalf of Warren Hastings and Lord Clive.

George Francis Train, who had been everywhere, and with quick but erratic vision had seen everything, had learned of the prodigies in "promotion" performed by the Credit Mobilier of France, which was chartered in 1853. In 1864 Train acquired the charter of the Pennsylvania agency, and, building better than he knew along the line of consistency, had the name changed to "The Credit Mobilier of America." The subsequent career of the original was utterly ruinous, and its ways were as devious and scandalous as those of its namesake.

Stockholders in Durant's construction company exchanged their shares for Credit Mobilier stock according to the amount they had paid in; and the holders of the $2,180,000 Union Pacific stock were allowed to take Credit Mobilier stock in exchange for it, according to the amounts paid in. The Hoxie contract, covering the 247 miles to the 100th meridian, was assigned to the Credit Mobilier, and Durant made a contract with one Boomer—an irresponsible though remarkably appropriate name—for the construction of 153 miles west of the 100th meridian, at $19,500 a mile to the crossing of the Platte, and $20,000 a mile beyond that point. When the Union Pacific directors undertook to pay the Credit Mobilier for fifty-eight completed miles of this road, at the rate of $50,000 a mile, Durant protested

defeated by Lorenzo Crounse, and again in 1878, when he was the nominee of the Greenback and Democratic parties and was defeated by E. K. Valentine. Major Davis was reserved in manner, thoroughly conversant with current events, a ready debater, and was apt at repartee. He was regarded by his friends and acquaintances as competent, honorable, and trustworthy. The last few years of his life were spent in comparative retirement. For eleven years previous to his death he was employed as sanitary inspector of cars at South Omaha under Dr. Ayers, chief of the bureau of animal industry. Two years previous to his death he wrote the following epitaph which he desired to have placed on his tombstone at all hazards:

> "Twilight is the death of day,
> Life is a funeral or a play;
> A constant struggle for a crust—
> Earth to earth and dust to dust."

Major Davis left home Apr. 19, 1904, and his body was found three days later near the Union stock yards, South Omaha. The coroner's jury decided that he came to his death as the result of strychnine administered by his own hand. He left a widow and one son, Douglas, residing in Omaha.

against the swindle, and an injunction from a New York court finally prevented it. Then the directors made a contract with John S. M. Williams for the construction of 268 miles westward from the 100th meridian, at the rate of $50,000 a mile, and again Durant enjoined its performance. The Hoxie contract was completed to the 100th meridian by October 5, work within thirty-seven miles of the west boundary of Nebraska.

About this time the New England faction, led by the Ames brothers, forced Durant out of the Credit Mobilier directory, and Sidney Dillon was elected its president in place of Durant. In August, 1867, the differences between the factions were compromised, and the

DRIVING THE LAST SPIKE AT PROMONTORY, MAY 10, 1869[1]
Engraving furnished by E. L. Lomax, General Passenger Agent Union Pacific Railroad

1866, and by August 16 of the next year 188 miles more were completed, thus carrying the famous contract with Oakes Ames was made for the construction of 667 miles west of the

[1] "The 'driving of the last spike' was simultaneously announced by telegraph in all the large cities of the Union. Telegraphic inquiries at the Omaha office, from which the circuit was to be started, were answered: 'To everybody, keep quiet. When the last spike is driven at Promontory Point, we will say "Done." Don't break the circuit, but watch for the signals of the blows of the hammer.' Soon followed the message from Promontory Point, 'Almost ready; hats off; prayer is being offered;' then, 'We have got done praying. The spike is about to be presented,' and 'All ready now. The spike will soon be driven. The signal will be three dots for the commencement of the blows.' The magnet tapped — One — Two—Three—then paused—'Done!' Wires in every direction were 'hot' with congratulatory telegrams. . . . In San Francisco . . . the booming of cannon and the ringing of bells were united with the other species of noise-making in which jubilant humanity finds expression for its feelings on such an occasion. . . . At the eastern terminus in Omaha, the firing of a hundred guns on Capitol hill, more bells and steam whistles, and a grand procession of fire companies, civic societies, fraternities, citizens, and visiting delegations from surrounding places, echoed the sentiments of the Californians."—(John P. Davis, A.M., The Union Pacific Railway, pp. 155–56.)

100th meridian, and which gave Ames the option of extending it to Salt Lake. Under this contract and a subcontract with James W. Davis for the remainder beyond the limit of 667 miles, the great work was completed to the meeting at Promontory, May 10, 1869.[1]

It is impracticable to ascertain accurately the profits which the Credit Mobilier, the real builder of the Union Pacific road, realized on its work, but they were probably not less than $16,000,000—more than 25 per cent; nor, considering all the circumstances, should it be said that this profit was too large. It can only be said that if the federal government and the company had been capable, economically and morally, of properly performing their duties, there would have been a great saving of cost in money and in the good name of all concerned.

"To him who studies the construction of the first Pacific railway in the light of present methods of railway building, the men who put through this great enterprise seem immeasurably extravagant if not corrupt. Those who suffered from their manipulations of the leading railway properties of the West are pretty sure to call them corrupt. But to him who looks at the railway history of the country as a whole, the building of the first railway to

[1] "Construction on the western part of the road was pushed with unprecedented vigor, winter not being allowed to stop work. There were several reasons for haste. Public opinion, which the government directors voiced, urged it. To put capital into the road and postpone its productiveness by not opening it into traffic until 1875, the limit set by the act of 1864, would have crushed the company under the accumulation of interest. . . . The Salt Lake business and 'a governing point' for the traffic of that region was a prize to be gained only by rapid work. Late in the construction period the desire to meet the Central Pacific as far west as possible became a motive. So the work was done with marvelous speed. Four or five miles of track were laid per day, and items of expense which should have been $600 per mile were made $1,500 instead. By such methods the Union Pacific and the Central Pacific were joined May 10, 1869. This saving of six years of the time allowed by the law for completing the road doubled the cost to the builders. By increasing the working force the chance of accidental delays was increased, and the costliness of such delays likewise increased. Just before the Ames contract was let the Union Pacific was obliged to borrow money in New York to use on the road, for which it paid 18 or 19 per cent. By pushing the road out beyond the bounds of civilization and not waiting for the slower pace of the settler, it often became necessary for one-half the force to stand guard while the other half worked. Hundreds of workmen were killed by the Indians. Thus far the managers of the enterprise were responsible for the increased cost; they could have avoided it by adopting a different policy. But there were other items of needless cost which they could not avoid. For these the government alone was to blame. The requirement that only American iron be used on the road increased the cost $10 for every ton of rails laid. An incident, typical rather than intrinsically important, is that of two government directors who insisted that a cut should be made through each rise in the Laramie plains, giving the track a dead level instead of conforming it to the profile of the ground. As snow blockades made it necessary to refill these cuts later, there was a waste of from $5,000,000 to $10,000,000. At the crossing of the North Platte, machine shops were called for which cost perhaps $300,000. To the company they were not worth three cents. Another of a worse sort concerned a government commissioner, Cornelius Wendell, appointed to examine the road and report whether or not it met the requirements of the law, who flatly demanded $25,000 before he would proceed to perform his duty. As a considerable section of road awaited acceptance, and as acceptance must precede the drawing of subsidies, his demand was paid in the same spirit in which it was made—as just so much blood money. Such results were bound to follow when the government made its power to appoint commissioners a means of distributing political patronage."—(Henry Kirke White, History of the Union Pacific Railway, p. 33.)

"By Jan. 1, 1867, the road was finished and operated to a point 305 miles west from Omaha. In 1867, 240 miles were built. The year 1868 produced 425 miles; and the first four months of 1869 added the 125 miles necessary to complete the road to its junction with the Central Pacific at Promontory Point. Work on the Central Pacific had been commenced at Sacramento more than a year before work had been begun on the Union Pacific at Omaha, and by the time the first 11 miles of the latter had been completed, the former had attained a length of 56 miles, increased by Jan. 1, 1867, to 94 miles. In 1867, 46 miles were built; in 1868, 363 miles were added; in 1869, the remaining 186 miles were covered, and Promontory Point was reached. The Union Pacific had built 1,086 miles from Omaha; the Central Pacific had built 689 miles from Sacramento.

"The natural obstacles presented by the mountains and desert land, the absence of timber on the prairies, of water in the mountains, and of both in the alkali desert, had made the work exceptionally difficult and expensive. The Central Pacific, though under the necessity of getting its iron, finished supplies, and machinery by sea, via Cape Horn, or Panama, had the advantage of Chinese coolie labor and the unified management of its construction company; while the Union Pacific, having no railway connection until Jan., 1867, was subjected to the hardship of getting its supplies overland from the termini of the Iowa railroad or by the Missouri river boats, and had to depend on intractable Irish labor and the warring factions of the Credit Mobilier. The Sierra Nevada furnished the Central Pacific all the timber needed for ties, trestle work, and snow sheds, but the Union Pacific had little or no timber along its line, except the unserviceable cottonwood of the Platte valley, and many boats were kept busy for a hundred miles above and below Omaha on the Missouri river in furnishing ties and heavy timbers. Both roads were being built through a new, uninhabited, and uncultivated country, where

the Pacific appears as a mere episode, to be measured by quite different standards. Such an one will, of course, regret that extravagant and questionable methods were used, but he will not visit upon the managers of this work unqualified condemnation, as so many have done."[1]

The Omaha newspapers of the construction period advise us from time to time of the progress of the work and also as to the rising or falling fever of public hope and fear. The *Republican* of May 13, 1864, says that "the work of grading is steadily progressing from this point west and ties are being rapidly gotten out along the line." This is the very beginning. On the 12th of August the same paper notes that several hundred tons of iron have arrived at Quincy for the Union Pacific; that Williams, the contractor, is grading in Douglas county, and that ties are being prepared, and there will soon be enough to lay track on to the Elkhorn. Soon came the vexatious delays until the following spring. On the 5th of May, 1865, the *Republican* announces that heavy work on the first 100 miles is confined to the section of 26 miles to the Elkhorn river; that the first 5 miles of grading from the foot of Farnam street is nearly completed, and that grading will be completed over the first 18 miles by July 1, and to the Elkhorn river by August 1. "The company have determined to use 'burnetized' cottonwood for ties on account of the scarcity of hard wood in Nebraska, until the western portion of the country is reached, where red cedar can be obtained." One steam sawmill had been in operation in Washington county, fourteen miles north of Omaha, for nearly twelve months, and 40,000 hardwood ties had already been sawed there; three more mills would soon be in operation. At this time the nearest railway connection was the Chicago & Northwestern, at Boonesboro, 120 miles east. In his report of July 20, 1865, Springer Harbaugh, a government director, says there are 49,000 ties in sight, one-third oak and walnut and the rest cottonwood; 40,000 of these ties were on the river bank twelve miles above Omaha, waiting to be rafted down. It was proposed to lay 2,500 ties to the mile and four of hard wood to each rail. There was one mill at Omaha, one on the river twelve miles above, and two sixty miles above, all sawing ties. In the intervening years dwellers upon the Nebraska plains have come to hold our native groves in tender and almost sacred regard; and though lapse of time and consideration of the difficulties under which they wrought have somewhat softened harsh judgment against the builders of the Union Pacific road, yet the destruction of our finest forests—and especially of our precious hardwood trees—in the Missouri valley will always be resented as an act of vandalism which no exigency such as they might plead could excuse or palliate.

The first rail of the Union Pacific, and so the first railway track in Nebraska, was laid at the Omaha end of the line July 10, 1865; and on the 22d of September the *Republican* reports that 10 miles of track had been laid and that it was going down at the rate of a mile a day. There were on hand, also, 80 miles of iron, 4 locomotives, 30 platform cars, 4 or 5 box freight cars, several passenger cars, spikes, switches, etc., "received from below." The construction of machine shops and other

there were no foundries, machine shops, or any other conveniences of a settled country. The large engine used in the Union Pacific railway shops was dragged across the country to Omaha from Des Moines. As to labor, twenty-five thousand men, about equally divided between the two companies, are said to have been employed during the closing months of the great work. Several thousand Chinamen had been imported to California for the express purpose of building the Central Pacific. On the Union Pacific, European emigrant labor, principally Irish, was mostly employed. At the close of the Rebellion, many of the soldiers, laborers, teamsters, and camp followers drifted west to gather the aftermath of the war in the similar work of railway construction.

"The work was military in character, and one is not surprised to find among the superintendents and managers a liberal sprinkling of military titles. The work was in many respects only an after-chapter of the Rebellion, added by Columbia, 'to bring her work down to date.' The surveying parties were always accompanied by a detachment of soldiery as a protection against interference by Indians. The construction trains were amply supplied with rifles and other arms, and it was boasted that a gang of track layers could be transmuted at any moment into a battalion of infantry. And assaults on the trains by the Indians were not infrequent."—(Davis, The Union Pacific Railway, p. 139.)

[1] White, History of the Union Pacific Railway, p. 53.

buildings at Omaha had been begun. This may be regarded as the modest first equipment of the then greatest railway enterprise of the whole world. Bridge timber already framed for the first 100 miles—between Omaha and the Loup Fork—was on the ground. The

AMES MONUMENT[1]

grade was to be finished to Columbus in 30 days after the date last named. On the 6th of January, 1866, the three commissioners appointed by the President of the United States, according to the act of Congress, examined and accepted the first 40 miles of road. According to the contemporary newspaper account the passenger car used by the commissioners on their trip of investigation was constructed in Omaha and was named the "Major General Sherman." The commissioners were Col. J. H. Simpson, president of the board, Maj.-Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, and Maj. William White. Notwithstanding that, on account of his erratic temperament, George Francis Train was kept in the background by the promoters and capitalists of the enterprise, yet his remarkable ingenuity, alertness, and activity commanded recognition; and on this occasion General Curtis is reported as saying in reply to a compliment to himself that Train deserved more consideration than he did. The *Herald*[2] notes that, in a recent speech in Boston, Train boasted that his friends had subscribed enough to control the company, and at an annual meeting, with his proxies, he had erased the names of fourteen of the biggest men in the country from the directory.

According to a general and perhaps beneficent rule of compensation, men of unusually strong qualities or characteristics are apt to be endowed with corresponding weaknesses, and common among them is vanity. Not infrequently the cynically practical captain of industry loves and is influenced by flattery and cajolery, and according to Dr. George L. Miller's estimate and treatment of Thomas C. Durant he was not an exception to this rule. While the *Republican* and citizens of Omaha feared treachery on Durant's part, and openly protested and inveighed against his devious ways, the *Herald* did not falter in its expressions of faith that all things, including Durant, would work together for the good of Omaha; but in season and out of season it fortified its faith by cajolery of the imperious arbiter of Omaha's fortunes. On the 20th of October, 1865, the *Herald* calls on everybody to assist "the first of living railroad men" and the "Great Manager" in getting ties for "the Great Road," and says that "fifteen mills are already at work in this section."

On the 15th of June, 1866, the *Herald* stated that 1¾ miles of track were laid on the 9th inst., breaking the record, and it thereupon anoints Durant as "the Napoleon of railways."

Courtesy of Alfred Darlow, Advertising Agent Union Pacific R. R.

On the 13th of July, 1866, the *Herald* notes that the "Railway King" has a freight boat, Elkhorn, built in Pittsburg at a cost of $52,000 for the use of the Union Pacific company, which had brought the first two barges—Hero and Heroine—that ever navigated the Mis-

[1] The Ames monument, erected to the memory of Oakes Ames, stands on a high point two miles south of Sherman, Wyo., on the Union Pacific R. R., 547 miles west of Omaha. It was erected by Oliver and Fred L. Ames. at a cost of $10,000.

[2] Mar. 2, 1866.

souri, laden with 3,600 bushels of coal and 900 bars of railroad iron. The barges were 25 feet beam and 125 feet long, and each could carry 200 tons in two feet of water. "The friends of the Missouri river," the *Herald* says, "should be grateful to Durant for having vindicated these mighty waters against the slanders of their traducers."

On the 5th of October, 1866, noting that the commissioners were out with the officers of the company to inspect the thirty-five miles of the road just completed beyond the 205th mile post, the *Herald* exclaims: "Thus the great work goes on that satisfies the most critical and astonishes old constructionists. The Napoleon of railroads still wears his crown!" On the 22d of June, 1866, the *Herald,* in stating that the commissioners and Samuel B. Reed, superintendent of construction, with a party of Omaha men, went out on the 14th inst. to examine the first 100 miles of the road, boasts that they reached Elkhorn Station—31 miles—in 65 minutes, "notwithstanding that many cattle were found on the road, causing some delay."

On the 2d of November, 1866, the *Herald* states that the Platte river is bridged at Cottonwood Springs. The bridge would be valuable for taking over ties and telegraph poles and, not less important, would draw travel from Nebraska City. It passed over four channels, three of which were shallow and filled in and securely "spiled." The fourth was 400 feet wide, with a swift current 15 feet deep. This was crossed by 20 pontoon boats, 25½ feet long, 5½ feet wide at the center, 2 feet 9 inches at the bow, and 3 feet 9 inches at the stern. They were overlaid with stringers 5 inches square which were crossed transversely with planks 2 inches thick and 13 feet long, making a roadway 13 feet wide. The *Republican* of May 10, 1867, congratulates the traveling public because the track is laid to the Missouri river on the east side and passengers can now get directly on the ferry boat, missing the disagreeable staging from Council Bluffs.

There was the same serio-comic season of bluff and bluster, of crimination and recrimination, over the location of the bridge across the Missouri as there had been over the location of the line. The *Republican* of July 24, 1867, replies to the *Herald's* statement that the Union Pacific bridge is to be at "Trains Crossing," three-quarters of a mile below the foot of Farnam street, that the initial point—in Iowa—is opposite sec. 10, and the south line of sec. 10 is at least one mile north of Douglas street.

This initial point was fixed by the President (1) because there is a rock bottom at that point from the Nebraska to the Iowa side of the river; (2) the channel has not changed there since the time of the first settlement; (3) the company wanted the extensive river front for its business with steamboats.

Early in the spring of 1867 the Omaha city council appointed Oliver P. Hurford, Algernon S. Paddock, Augustus Kountze, Ezra Millard, and Francis Smith to go to New York and pledge $100,000 to the company towards securing the bridge at Omaha.

In 1863 citizens of Omaha sought to settle—or re-settle in their own favor—the terminus question by giving right of way through the city, 500 acres of land along the river front for the company's shops, depots, and other buildings, and a gift of about 700 acres of outlying land, in consideration of an agreement by the company to fix the terminus at Omaha. The consideration recited in the deeds to these lands made by many citizens was as follows: "In consideration of the location of the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific railroad at Omaha City, Nebraska, within 1¼ miles of Farnam street in said city, thence running west from said point towards the Platte valley."

From this time until the formal settlement of the terminus question by the Supreme Court of the United States, in 1876, there was constant perturbation and fear on the part of the people of Omaha, and a chronic state of intrigue and bickering among themselves as well as between themselves and the company. Bitter recollections of the animosities and recriminations of that period still survive, and they will linger only to be buried in the graves of those who entertained them. It does not seem that there was ground for reasonable doubt

of the intention of the act of 1862; for its very unreasonableness was consistent with that Iowa influence which, as we have seen, from the first had exploited Nebraska affairs in the interest of Council Bluffs, and less directly of the whole state, and this act is perfectly explicable in the light of preceding manipulation. Nebraska was still politically and commercially insignificant, and in this sense "without God and without hope in the world"; while Iowa had a strong representation in Congress, formidable material progress to her credit, and was lined up surely and safely on the side of the dominant party. The only uncertainty lay in the Supreme Court's wide discretion of "construction" and its facility in exercising it—or as Mr. James Bryce, with at least a tincture of irony, puts it, the "breadth of view" which characterizes that body. It was not at all likely that the court would unsettle this vested interest of Iowa, though Justice Bradley, in a short, crisp dissent, did insist that the whole Missouri river was "the western boundary of Iowa," and that therefore, in law as well as in fact, Omaha was the eastern terminus. His conclusion was as follows:

JOHN ROOT MANCHESTER[2]
General Claim Agent Union Pacific R. R.

"The Missouri river is, by common acceptance, the western boundary of Iowa; and the fair construction of the charter of the Union Pacific railroad company, which adopts that boundary as its eastern terminus, is, that the road was to extend from the Missouri river westwardly. The subsequent express authority to construct a bridge across the river, in my judgment, confirms this view of the subject; and as a *mandamus* is a severe remedy, . . . I think it ought not to be granted in this case."

This suit[1] was begun in the name of Samuel E. Hall and John W. Morse, citizens of Council Bluffs, who asked for a mandamus to compel the Union Pacific Co. to operate its bridge across the Missouri at Omaha as a part of its railroad, by continuous trains, and at a mileage tariff on freight and passengers. Until the time of the decision of the suit the company had operated the bridge line as a distinct system and with separate trains. The case was decided on appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States, February 28, 1876 The opinion of the majority of the court, is in part as follows:

"But we do not discover that the United States government or its officers ever acted upon the theory that the eastern terminus of the road was on the western shore of the river. The officers of the company asserted it for a time, it is true, but not in their practical intercourse with the national government.

[1] 91–93 U. S. Supreme Court Reports, pp. 428–32.

[2] John Root Manchester, general claim agent, Union Pacific R. R., Omaha, was born June 23, 1845, at Boonville, Oneida county, N. Y., whither his grandfather, George Manchester, had gone in 1799, from North Kingston, R. I., hauling his effects with an ox-team. Many years of George Manchester's life were devoted to clearing the wild country and reducing his portion of it to a fine dairy farm. In the War of 1812 he served as 1st lieutenant, and after a life of prominence and influence in Boonville, spent his last years in comfortable retirement. John Manchester, father of George Manchester, was a leading citizen of North Kingston, R. I., and served as 1st lieutenant in the Rhode Island infantry during the Revolution. His wife was Mary Whitman, daughter of George Whitman of North Kingston. George W. Manchester, son of George Manchester, was a farmer of Oneida county, N. Y. He married Sophronia Burgess, daughter of John Burgess, an early settler of northern New York. John Root Manchester, one of this family, grew up in Oneida county, attending district or select schools in winter and working on a farm the rest of the year, until 1861. On Mar. 10, 1862, he enlisted in Co. A, 97th Regt., N. Y. Vol. Inf., which joined the army of the Potomac in the latter part of the same month. During the war he participated, with his regiment, in the following battles: Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 5, 1862; Rappahannock Station, Aug. 20–23; Thoroughfare Gap, Aug. 27–28; Groveton, Aug. 29; Bull Run, Aug. 30; Antietam, Md., Oct. 16–17; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 11–15; Chancellorsville, May 1–5, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 1–3; Mine Run, Nov. 26–Dec. 3; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1–11, 1864; White Oak Swamp, June 13; Petersburg, June

Indeed, it never became a practical question until the bridge was erected; and from that time to the present the government has asserted that the true terminus of the road was fixed on the Iowa shore. . . True, it [the bridge] is not opposite section 10; but the company has taken up its road from that section, and it now comes to the river where the bridge is actually constructed. Having abandoned their road, so far as it extended above that point; having commenced their bridge where it is; having applied to Congress for power to mortgage it and for special power to levy tolls and charges for the use of it; and having obtained those powers, they are not at liberty now to assert that they have located it in the wrong place. There is nothing either in the act of 1862 or 1864, or in that of February 24, 1871, which empowers them to build more than one bridge over the Missouri river for the Iowa branch; and the latter act contains an implied recognition of the right under the former acts to build their bridge on its present location. There is no intimation in it of a distinct franchise. It grants no power to build a bridge."

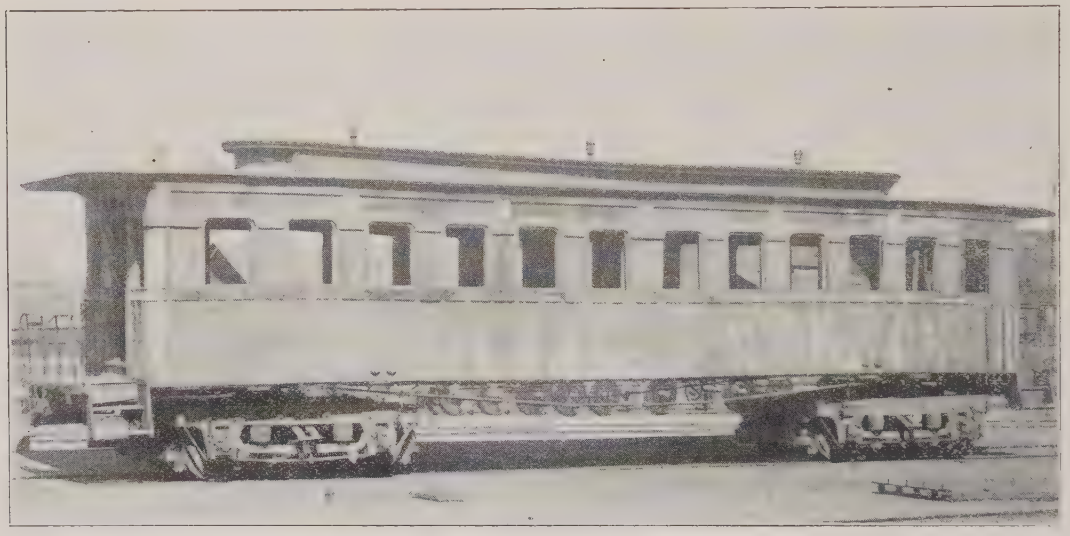
A good illustration of the aptitude of the technical argument for the Iowa side lies in the fact that the following part of the opinion of the court had been formulated, in substance, by the present writer before seeing the opinion in question: "But if Congress did not mean to require a construction of the railroad from the imaginary line which is the legal boundary of Iowa—namely, from the mid-channel of the river—they must have intended the initial point to be either on the Iowa shore or on the Nebraska shore. If the Nebraska shore was intended, why was it not mentioned? Why was not the west bank of the Missouri designated, or why was not the eastern boundary of Nebraska fixed as the point of departure? Still more, why was Iowa mentioned at all? or why was the initial point described as the western boundary of Iowa?"

The Council Bluffs interests insisted on the strict, technical letter of the law. President Lincoln in his orders of November 17, 1863, and March 7, 1864, fixed the initial point of the road "on the western boundary of the state of Iowa, east of and opposite to the east line of section 10 in township 15 north, of range 13 east of the 6th principal meridian, in the territory of Nebraska." To meet this insistence on the apparently plain letter of the law Mr. Poppleton's brief on behalf of the company was necessarily specious, but it was a masterpiece of its kind. It presented a formidable array of illustrations of the truth of his contention that the officers and engineers of the company, as well as representatives of the government, had from the first treated Omaha as the initial point of the railroad. While the argument was so complete that it seemed to omit nothing that was relevant and useful to the company's cause, yet it was not burdened with an irrelevant contention or a superfluous sentence. It is true that the act of 1862 "required" the company to construct its line as described, while the act of 1864 merely "authorized" it to construct a bridge. It is true, as Mr. Poppleton most forcibly and plausibly contended, that in adjusting the subsidies for the road, mileage was counted from Omaha as the initial point; that President Lincoln in his annual message of December 7, 1864, announced that, "The route of the main line of the road has been definitely located for 100 miles westward from the initial point at Omaha city, Nebraska"; and that the provision of the charter, that if the road should not be completed so as to form a continuous

16–19; Siege of Petersburg, Welden Railroad, Aug. 18–21; Boydton Road, Oct. 8; Hatcher's Run, Oct. 27–28; Gravelly Run, Mar. 30–31, 1865; Five Forks, Apr. 1; Appomattox Court House, Apr. 9. From a private sixteen years of age, Mr. Manchester rose to corporal Oct. 22, 1863; sergeant major, Dec. 6, 1863; 2d lieutenant, Co. I, June 12, 1864; captain Co. I, Feb. 26, 1865. He was mustered out of service with the regiment July 18, 1865, at Bailey's Cross Roads, Va. The 97th New York has a record of 12 officers and 169 men killed, with a total of 704 killed and wounded, and 51 died in rebel prisons. In Aug., 1867, Mr. Manchester removed to Omaha and found employment with the U. P. R. R. as foreman of its lumber yard. In 1869–70 he worked in the county recorder's office, and in 1871–73 for the King Bridge Co. He was deputy county clerk and recorder of Douglas county, 1874–77; county clerk and recorder, 1877–81; claim adjuster, U. P. R. R., 1882–89; and general claim agent, U. P. R. R., 1889 to date (1905). Mr. Manchester is a republican in politics, and takes a prominent part in the social life of Omaha. He is a member of the Omaha club, the Royal Arcanum, Society of the Army of the Potomac, the Loyal Legion, and Grant Post, G. A. R. He was married Dec. 30, 1871, to Catherine C. McAusland of Omaha. Four children were born to them: Eva Farnsworth, wife of Wm. C. Metzger, Denver; George William, Omaha; Frank Paul, Omaha; and Mary Agnes, who died in April, 1901.

line from the Missouri river to the California coast by the 1st of July, 1876, the whole property should be forfeited to the United States, did not contemplate that the beginning of the road was at Council Bluffs, or that the forfeiture might have been enforced upon such an assumption. But while this argument furnished plausible ground for the court to decide against the strict letter of the original law, if it had deemed it expedient so to do, yet it did not prove that the system of ferry boats which was operated between the technical end of the railroad line and the Iowa shore was not constructively a part of the Union Pacific railway, or that when the company chose to, and did build its bridge in continuation of the first *de facto* end of its line, that the bridge would not legally and logically become a part of the line and be regarded as the delayed completion of it to the technical initial point.

During these years of controversy there was intrigue in plenty on both sides. Assuming that the bridge was to be built at Omaha and was to be a part of the Union Pacific line, as the court subsequently decided, and inasmuch as the company had recognized Omaha as the terminus and had accepted her bonus for the concession, as we have seen, the troubled city had plausible grounds for her contention—but nothing more. It was at most an open question, but the company had evidently pledged its faith to Omaha—if indeed it may be assumed that it had ever possessed anything of that sort to pledge. Two important documents show the attitude of Omaha towards the bridge question in 1868. The first is an ultimatum[2]



THE FAMOUS "LINCOLN CAR"[1]

Engraving from a copyrighted photograph furnished by Mr. Alfred Darlow, Advertising Agent Union Pacific Railroad

[1] This car was constructed at the military car shops, Alexandria, Va., in 1864, in accordance with the ideas of President Lincoln, and for his especial use. It is ironclad, having armor plate set between the inner and outer walls, making it bullet proof. It was divided into compartments, the largest of which was used by the President as a study, a long sofa being adjusted into a bed for Mr. Lincoln at night. This car was generally used by the President up to the time of his death, and in it his remains were taken to his home at Springfield for burial. The car was purchased by the Union Pacific R. R. Co. in 1866, and was for a time used as an officers' and directors' car, and later as a pay car. It has been exhibited at nearly all the great expositions of late years, and was bought, in December, 1903, by Frank A. Snow for exhibition purposes.

[2] "To the President and Directors of the U. P. R. R. Co.:

"GENTLEMEN—Having been selected by the citizens of Omaha, Neb., as a committee to confer with you on the important question of the final location of the railway bridge at the eastern terminus or initial point of the Union Pacific R. R., and wishing to avoid any unnecessary consumption of your time by protracted conversations with the various members of your board or with the board itself, we have thought proper to present our views in pamphlet form.

. . . . . .

"It is claimed for the Childs' Mill location that, starting from the common point O, designated on map accompanying Gen. Dodge's report, a distance of 6½ miles is saved over the proposed location at

of the committee of citizens who were sent to New York to negotiate with the company. Dr. George L. Miller declined to act as a member of this committee. He insisted that the citizens had not kept faith with the road and were attempting to impose upon it an unjust condition subsequent to the original agreement. But at the urgent request of members of the committee he went to New York and pleaded, no doubt effectually, with Durant and others to come to a settlement and save the bridge—which meant the terminus of the road—to Omaha.

The second document is the deed of land for depot grounds, right of way, etc., as agreed upon in the settlement of 1868, the consideration of which is significant.[1]

After they had won the contest the Omaha victors expressed a belief that their cause had been in great danger and acknowledged the

---

Upper Omaha crossing. This common point, it will be seen, however, is two miles southwest from Council Bluffs. Why establish the common point there, two miles south of the initial point of your road as 'fixed' by the President of the United States. . . It is not our purpose to discuss, in this paper, the legal questions involved in the proposed location of the bridge at Childs' Mill, and the subsequent *virtual change of the initial point* of the road as 'fixed' by the President of the United States, in pursuance of a provision of the original charter of the company, on the western boundary of the State of Iowa, opposite section 10, township fifteen, north of range thirteen, east, in the Territory of Nebraska. That act requires that you construct your road from thence on the most direct and practicable route to the 100th meridian of west longitude. The President of the United States subsequently assented to a partial change in the route as located by your company from Omaha west. . . . Now, instead of locating your bridge at the point fixed by the President . . . . it is proposed to go seven miles south of your initial point in the State of Iowa, and cross the river, thus leaving your terminus at Omaha without a single eastern connection—rendering worthless all of your Omaha property including machine shops, depots, &c., which has cost (independent of the donations you have received, $1,250,000, and losing the use of seven miles of your main track for all through travel and freights. . . . Against this proposed change, unwarranted as we are compelled to regard it, and involving pecuniary disaster and ruin to the people we have the honor to represent, we enter our most solemn protest.' . . . Relying upon the good faith of the government and the company, thousands of men have invested in our city every dollar they possess. To change the initial point or *so locate the bridge as to deprive our people of the benefits which they had a right to expect as a result of the original location, would be a breach of faith,* render comparatively valueless all of these investments. . . .

"In conclusion we appeal to the sense of justice of every member of your Board, and ask, if with such a record, we have not a right to ask that before *you determine to change the initial point* of the road, which is the inevitable result of the adoption of Childs' Mill as the site for the proposed bridge, you carefully consider and properly weigh the facts to which we have thus briefly invited your attention.

"New York, March 11, 1868.

"[Signed by]

"Ezra Millard, Alvin Saunders,
"Enos Lowe, Francis Smith,
"O. P. Hurford, Augustus Kountze,
"Committee."

The following telegram shows the result of the negotiations of the committee:

"New York, March 26, 1868.

"To the Press of Omaha:

"Bridge located at Train Table. Omaha pledges depot grounds and two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Council Bluffs pledges two hundred thousand dollars and lands. Grounds and right of way will be condemned.

"Alvin Saunders, Ch'm.
"Ezra Millard, Sec'y."

"The deed with the contract

"This Indenture, made this twentieth day of January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two, by and between Alvin Saunders, Trustee, of the city of Omaha, in the State of Nebraska, party of the first part, and the Union Pacific Railroad Company party of the second part. Witnesseth:

"Whereas, the real estate and premises hereinafter described were conveyed to said party of the first part by divers persons, under the direction of a Commission or Board of Adjustment, appointed by the city of Omaha to make settlement with the owners of certain lots and lands required by the said party of the second part for depot and transfer grounds, and grounds for right of way connected with its bridge over the Missouri river, all of which lands and premises were paid for by the said city of Omaha, and conveyed to the said party of the first part as aforesaid, to be by him held in trust for said city during the time required to make such settlement or adjustment, and afterward to convey the same to the said party of the second party hereto when directed so to do by said city of Omaha, with such restrictions and limitations as might be deemed necessary to protect the interests of said city, all of which will more fully appear on reference to a certain instrument in writing, containing a formal declaration of said trust, executed by the said Alvin Saunders, on the thirty-first day of August, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-nine, and recorded on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-nine, in book seven of deeds, at page 277 of the records of Douglas county, in the State of Nebraska; and whereas, the City Council of said city of Omaha, by resolution passed on the second day of January, 1872, did direct the said party of the first part to make, execute and cause to be delivered to said party of the second part, a deed to the said real estate and premises hereinafter described subject to the terms, conditions and restrictions of a certain contract, of which the following is a copy, to-wit:

"'Agreement made this first day of January, in the year of our Lord 1872, by and between "The

effectiveness of the opposing forces. "When we say that for a long time, the contest on [the] bridge swung between Bellevue and Childs' Mill, and that Omaha was counted out, his [Henry T. Clarke's] people and ours may better appreciate the not altogether hope-

Union Pacific Railroad Company," authorized by law of Congress to build a bridge across the Missouri river, at or near Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Omaha, Nebraska, and its successors, party of the first part, and the city of Omaha, Nebraska, and the county of Douglas, in the State of Nebraska, parties of the second part, witnesseth, that whereas the parties desire to arrange for the more perfect connection of any railroads that are or shall be constructed to the Missouri river at or near Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Omaha, Nebraska. Now, in consideration of the premises and of the receipt by the party of the first of the bonds of said Douglas county to the amount of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and in further consideration of the receipt by the party of the first part of a deed from the said city of Omaha to certain real estate in said city known as the "Depot Grounds," and right of way, the party of the first part, for itself and successors, covenants and agrees to and with the said county of Douglas and the said city of Omaha, as follows, to-wit:

"'First. That it will construct, and maintain a railroad bridge over the Missouri River at the said city of Omaha.

"'Second. That the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad shall be and remain at said city of Omaha.

"'Third. That after its Missouri River Bridge at the city of Omaha is completed and ready for use, the said Union Pacific Railroad Company will make up all its regular west bound passenger and freight trains on the grounds which the people and city of Omaha propose as above to deed to said Union Pacific Railroad Company, and as is already mapped and platted—that is to say, all passengers and freights coming from the east on all lines of road seeking a connection with said Union Pacific Railroad at its eastern terminus shall be delivered and transferred to the Union Pacific railroad upon said depot grounds, where the Union Pacific trains will be made up for the West; and that said party of the first part will, after such bridge completion, transfer upon said grounds to the various railroads that do or may begin or end in Council Bluffs or Omaha, all its passengers, baggage, express matter, mails and freight, north, east or south bound.

"'Fourth. That the Union Pacific railroad company will, within one year from the date hereof, expend in improvements in the building of passenger and freight depots, general passenger and freight offices, land offices and transfer and telegraph offices upon said grounds, a sum that shall not be less than one hundred thousand dollars, and to maintain these buildings and offices thereon.

"'Fifth. All machine, car shops and other manufactories required for the use of the said company at its eastern terminus, all permanent offices of the company required for the transaction of its business, including the land department, general superintendent's offices, general passenger and freight offices, warehouses for the company's use, etc., shall be erected and maintained at Omaha.

"'Sixth. That, under proper rules for their regulation, to be prescribed by said party of the first part, the trains, cars and engines of all railroads now or hereafter running into or out of Omaha and Council Bluffs, shall have unobstructed access and transit to and over said bridge and its approaches, and such roads shall have the right to take or cause to be taken, their trains, cars and engines, with their freight and passengers, over and across said bridges and its approaches, at reasonable compensation, without discrimination, hindrance, preference or delay; *provided,* however that the Union Pacific railroad company shall, in all cases have the option of substituting its own engines for those of such other roads in the operating of its said bridge; receiving reasonable compensation therefor, the object of this clause being to make a virtual and operating connection upon said transfer grounds between all the railroads, desiring such connection, which do or may begin or end in, or pass through Omaha or Council Bluffs, and the trains and business of said roads.

"'In witness whereof, the said party of the first part has caused these presents to be executed in triplicate by its vice-president, hereby binding said Union Pacific railroad company and its successors to the covenants and agreements herein contained; and the parties of the second part by their authorized officers have hereunto set their hands in triplicate the day and year above written, which said contract was duly executed and delivered by the triplicate parties thereto.

"'Now, therefore, in consideration of the premises, and the sum of one dollar in hand paid, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, the said party of the first part does hereby grant, sell and convey unto the said party of the second part and to its successors, the following described real estate, situate in the city of Omaha, county of Douglas, and State of Nebraska, and bounded and described as follows, that is to say:

[Here follow descriptions of lots conveyed.—Ed.]

"'Hereby limiting the use of said premises to the legitimate purposes of depot and transfer grounds, and grounds for right of way and approaches to the said Missouri river bridge, subject to the conditions and restrictions contained in the contract above recited; and provided further, that in case said premises or any part thereof be abandoned or disused or converted to any other than the uses and purposes hereinbefore limited, then the same shall revert to and become the property of the said city of Omaha.

"'In testimony whereof the party of the first part
"'[SEAL] has hereunto set his hand the day and year first above written.
"'(Signed,) ALVIN SAUNDERS, Trustee.

"'In presence of
"'W. B. BEND,
"'A. J. POPPLETON.

"'STATE OF NEW YORK, }
"'County of New York. }

"'On this twenty-sixth day of January, 1872, before me, a notary public in and for said county, personally known to be the identical person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument as grantor, and he acknowledged the execution thereof to be his voluntary act and deed as Trustee.

"'[SEAL.] Witness my hand and notarial seal, the date aforesaid.
"'W. B. BEND, Notary Public.'"
—(Union Pacific vs. The People, p. 12.)

Grenville M Dodge

less struggle in which he at last confessed a surrender."[1]

Partisans of the company insisted that the first agreement involved only the obligation on its part to fix the location of the bridge, and that the agreement to make Omaha the terminus also was a wrongful afterthought of the citizens. These disputes are of little public consequence except as they illustrate the imbecility and recreancy to duty of the federal government, and the viciousness of the subsidy system which demoralized the company and seriously injured, if it did not impoverish the city of Omaha. Our greatest social shortcoming is, perhaps, that we have made such inadequate and uneven progress in relation to this transportation question, and that we are managing its momentous affairs but little better now than they were managed in this inauspicious and discreditable beginning.

The Union Pacific R. R. Co. deliberately and with impunity ignored President Lincoln's order fixing the location of the initial point of the railway on sec. 10, and the emphatic order of President Johnson that the road should run down the west bank of the river to avoid the heavy grade of the first three miles of the original line; and, for the most important practical purposes, the final decision of the Supreme Court as to the initial point of the railway has been ignored. There is scant recognition of the letter of the law in making up trains on the Iowa side; but, with this exception, Omaha is the gateway and entrepôt of the great continental line. While, as in most controversies of this sort, where natural and commercial conditions are opposed to the letter of the law, the solution has been a compromise, yet Omaha has much the larger share in the division of the disputed benefits.[2]

The amendatory Union Pacific act of July 2, 1864, granted to the Burlington & Missouri River R. R. Co., a corporation organized under the laws of the state of Iowa, right of

[1] Omaha *Herald*, Apr. 1, 1868.

[2] Gen. G. M. Dodge, after a long career as soldier in the war of the Rebellion, member of Congress, and construction engineer of the Union Pacific R. R., like Mr. Dey, still lives (1905) in good health, in New York city. In two letters to the editor dated respectively Nov. 12, and Dec. 11, 1902, he gives the following valuable information about the survey and building of the Union Pacific road:

"The first orders that came to me were to make an examination of the Missouri river from the mouth of the Platte to Florence, to determine the best location, from an engineering point of view, for a railroad bridge across the river.

"I made as thorough a preliminary examination as I could, and on Dec. 3, 1866, reported that from an engineering point of view, and taking into consideration the cost of the bridge and approaches, grades, and distances, the crossing at Childs' Mill was the best, and I compared with it the crossing at South Omaha, at the Telegraph Pole, etc.; but I arrived at the conclusion that wherever the bridge should be built it should be a high bridge.

"Upon receipt of this report, the company sent me additional instructions to continue the examinations, and in making my report to take into consideration the location of the bridge from a commercial point of view, as well as an engineering, bearing in mind that the terminus of the road and our shops were then located in Omaha.

"On Jan. 15, 1867, I made my report, favoring what was known as the M. & M. location, or the location of the present bridge. I located that line to the river at this point in 1853.

"Other reports upon the bridge were made by the consulting engineer, Silas Seymour, in Dec., 1866, in favor of placing a drawbridge at what was known as the Telegraph Pole crossing, and also by Mr. Thomas C. Durant who favored that crossing.

"Mr. Jesse Williams, one of the government directors, took the question up, and made a report on Nov. 25, 1867. He was rather favorable to the high bridge crossing, but wanted to use what was known as the Ainsworth line, going south by the Missouri Bluffs, and going through into Mud creek, near the proposed crossing at Childs' Mill, and thus utilize the high bridge at the M. & M. crossing, and accommodate the shops and city of Omaha.

"After these reports were in and had been considered very fully, the citizens of Omaha took the question up, and I think made a report or address to the company under date of Mar. 11, 1868. After that address Seymour made another report on the order of Mr. Durant, which was dated Mar. 24, 1868, and made as strong an argument for a permanent drawbridge at the Telegraph Pole crossing as was possible, and that report was backed by Mr. Durant.

"The company and the government directors were at first very favorable to the Childs' Mill crossing, but upon my second report of June 15, they generally began to favor what was known as the M. & M. crossing, but they thought, as it would cost us so much more to build a bridge at that point than at the Childs' Mill crossing, that the city of Omaha or the county should aid in the cost of constructing the bridge, which had to be built entirely outside of the Union Pacific R. R. There were great difficulties at that time in raising money for the purpose, and, as I recollect, the citizens of Omaha did not meet the expectations of the company, and there was some doubt as to what the final result would be. In my mind, however, there was never any doubt what the final decision would be, after I had made my second examination.

"My recollection is that Dr. Miller then came to New York, and either before starting or after arriving here, came to me, and I discussed with him very

way 200 feet wide and ten alternate sections of land per mile on each side of a line of railroad "from the point where it strikes the Missouri river, south of the mouth of the Platte river, to some point not further west than the 100th meridian of west longitude, so as to connect, by the most practicable route, with the main trunk of the Union Pacific

fully the report I had made. I do not think my second report had at that time been made public, and he was a little surprised to learn where I stood in the matter, as it had been considered by every one, on account of my report of Dec. 3, 1866, that I was strongly in favor of the Childs' Mill crossing. When the Doctor ascertained this, my recollection is that he went to work to comply so far as possible with what the company considered should be done by the city of Omaha, and that his negotiations resulted in the company making the decision in favor of the M. & M. crossing, where the bridge now stands."

"Since writing you I have had occasion to take this matter up in connection with another, and my records verify what I said to you in my first letter. If you will refer to that letter you will notice that I spoke of the meetings in New York in 1868. The only difficulty in deciding upon the location at the M. & M. crossing, where the present bridge is built, was on account of the failure of the Omaha and Council Bluffs people to meet the requirements of the railway company. If they located the bridge at the M. & M. crossing, they considered that the extra cost of placing the bridge at that point should be made up by those two cities and the counties in which they were located. It is possible and very probable that the company did state to Dr. Miller that they had decided upon the Childs' Mill crossing, for this would be a natural thing to do if they desired to bring about action on the part of the two cities in making a bonded and land donation. I know that it was to a great extent his influence that brought the two towns to comply with the demands of the railway company.

"When I made the surveys in 1853–54 to the Missouri river, the interests connected with the M. & M. railway (now the C., R. I. & P. Ry.) were Farnam and Sheffield in the East, who had built the C., R. I. & P. Ry. across the state of Illinois, and the local interests were in the hands of Cook and Sargeant, of Davenport, Ia., who were very prominent bankers and lawyers. They were members of the board of directors of the M. & M. Ry., and of course, from their financial and legal position, controlled the policy of the company in Iowa. They were very much in favor of the Pigeon creek route and favored the crossing of the road at Florence. My surveys demonstrated that the Mosquito line, from an engineering and commercial point of view, was far superior, and this was more than confirmed by my surveys west of the Missouri river. The contest in the board of directors came up on that report, which was fully endorsed by Mr. Peter A. Dey, who was chief engineer of the M. & M. road. I was his principal assistant and made the surveys. Mr. Durant was not then connected with us, and that decision was made upon my report and the backing Mr. Dey gave it. The fact is, the board of directors of that company were all able men, and took hold of the matter with the view of deciding it for the best interest of the company. Mr. Durant became connected with the company at a later day. This decision was made soon after my surveys, for I commenced work from Council Bluffs eastward by the Mosquito line in 1856, I think. There is no question in my mind but that when Mr. Lincoln made the location after his interview with me he intended to locate it on the Iowa side, from the fact that he had been in Council Bluffs, had seen that country, and knew all about it, and I do not believe he intended to locate the initial point of that railway in the middle of the Missouri river. I think in making the description he followed the law that it should be on the western boundary of Iowa, and so described it that it would be in Council Bluffs, where the courts afterwards decided that it should be."

Following is a part of an address delivered by General Dodge at Omaha, Nov. 25, 1901:

"In 1858, if I recollect rightly, on my way from reconnaissances west with my party, which had been out the entire summer, I camped my party in Council Bluffs and went to the Pacific House. At that time Abraham Lincoln was visiting the Bluffs. He heard of my return from my surveys and sought me out at the Pacific House, and on the porch of that hotel he sat with me for two hours or more and drew out of me all the facts I had obtained in my surveys, and naturally my opinion as to the route for a railroad west, and as to the feasibility of building it. I thought no more of this at the time than that possibly I had been giving away secrets that belonged to my employers in this work.

"In 1863 whilst in command of the District of Corinth, Miss., I received a dispatch from General Grant to proceed to Washington and report to the President, no explanation coming with the dispatch.

"When I reached Washington and reported to the President I soon ascertained that I was sent there for a consultation in regard to the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Ry. He had remembered his conversation with me on the Pacific House porch, and under the law it had been made his duty to determine the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific road, and those of you who remember that time know what pressure was brought to bear on the President to name different points far north and far south of this. After a long conversation with me, obtaining my views fully and the reasons for them, the President finally determined to make it, as you all know, on the western border of Iowa, opposite this city. That decision, in my opinion, settled beyond all question the future of your city and your state.

"I wish to say here that while my surveys and my conclusions may have been of great benefit to you, still they were made because there was no question, from an engineering point of view, where the line crossing Iowa and going west from this river should cross the Missouri river, and it was also my conclusion that it was the commercial line. The Lord had so constructed the country that any engineer who failed to take advantage of the great open road from here west to Salt Lake would not have been fit to belong to the profession; 600 miles of it up a single valley without a grade to exceed fifteen feet; the natural pass over the Rocky mountains, the lowest in all the range; and the divide of the continent, instead of being a mountain summit, has a basin 500 feet below the general level."

R. R., or that part of it which runs from Omaha to the said 100th meridian of west longitude."[1]

When the Union Pacific Co. adopted the Mud creek or ox-bow route a sharp controversy, in the form of appeals to the Secretary of the Interior, arose between President John A. Dix of the Union Pacific and President J. W. Brooks of the Burlington & Missouri Co., the latter contending that "the proposed alteration in the route of that road (the Union Pacific) brings it almost down to the line adopted by the Burlington & Missouri River R. R. Co."[2] President Dix insisted that the change referred to "is all within the first 17½ miles of the old line west from Omaha. At that distance the old and new lines unite, and the maximum deflection of the new line from the old within that distance is only 5½ miles. As the line of the Burlington & Missouri River R. R. is understood to run south of the mouth of the Platte, a distance of eighteen miles from Omaha, the apprehended invasion of the territory, for which that road proposes to furnish railroad facilities, is altogether imaginary." But on the 9th of September, 1865, to quiet the matter, President Dix announced that the Union Pacific Co. "will waive all claim to any lands to which the Burlington & Missouri R. R. Co. is now entitled under existing acts of Congress, so far as such claim may arise from the proposed change of line. That I may not be misunderstood, I put the proposition in another form of words: that the Union Pacific R. R. Co. will not claim any lands, by reason of the change of line, to which the other company is now entitled."

On the other hand there was strong popular opposition, led by J. Sterling Morton and Dr. George L. Miller, editor of the Omaha *Herald,* to the manner in which the Burlington Co. proposed to locate its lands. This controversy is explained by the protest of

ENGINE NO. 1 ON THE UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD[4]

the Nebraska City *News,*[3] which contains notice of the reversal by O. H. Browning, Secretary of the Interior, of the decision of his predecessor, James Harlan, that the company might select its lands from all odd sections, thus withdrawing them from market. By the new ruling the company was required to confine the selections to a limit of twenty miles on either side of its line. The *News* expresses the opinion that this new decision will probably involve the location of a new initial point on the Missouri river, and "because the Union Pacific R. R. reaches twelve

[1] U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 13, p. 364.

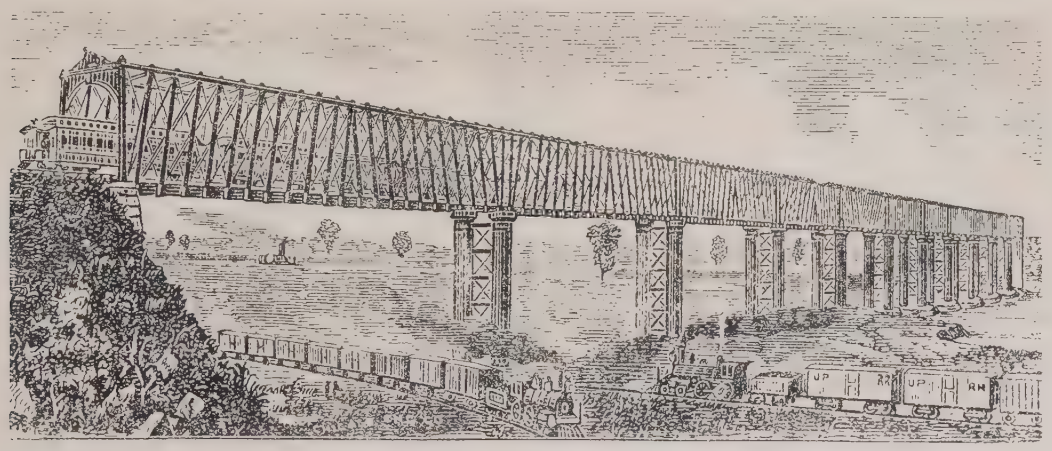
[2] The history of the Burlington & Missouri River R. R. in Nebraska will be given in the next volume of this History.

[3] Feb. 18, 1867.

[4] The first locomotive, known as the "General Sherman," Thomas Gordon engineer, was built by the Cook Locomotive works at Patterson, N. J., and brought up the Missouri river from St. Louis, by steamboat about the middle of July, 1865. Two weeks later Luther O. Farrington, engineer, arrived with the second—the "General McPherson," which was brought from St. Joseph, Mo., on the steamboat "Colorado." Thomas Gordon and L. O. Farrington are both dead. Mrs. Farrington resides in California.

miles south of Plattsmouth (the present initial point of the Burlington) and therefore leaves no land on the north side of the present line of location, westward, to be selected by the Burlington Co. and none within twelve miles south thereof." The Omaha *Herald* indulges in strong congratulations over the event, as follows:

"It will be remembered that Harlan decided the clause under which that land-grabbing corporation has been for years engaged in absorbing millions of acres of the choicest land in Nebraska, restricting them to selections within twenty miles of the line, to mean that they could select without regard to limits. Under this construction the company has been engaged for more than a year in a systematic effort to absorb the choicest land in all sections of the territory. . . Mr. Browning is entitled to the hearty thanks of the people of Nebraska for his action. To Hon. J. Sterling Morton, who first called the attention of the Secretary of the Interior to this important subject, and subsequently pressed it before him for decision, and advocated the rights of the people in the *News,* and to Mr. O. F. Davis, acting register of the land office, who has sustained his views and denounced the land robbers, the public thanks are due. We understand Mr. Browning has caused orders to be sent to the land offices in Nebraska to stop these withdrawals of the land, and to open them to the homestead and preemption benefits. We presume this will include orders



THE FIRST UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD BRIDGE ACROSS THE MISSOURI RIVER AT OMAHA[1]

[1]The Union Pacific Transfer Co. was organized and began operations in 1866, handling all of the railway traffic between Council Bluffs, Ia., and Omaha. This ferry was operated by the Transfer company for the transportation of material, supplies, and equipage for the Union Pacific R. R. Co. until the first bridge was completed in Mar., 1872. The Union Pacific R. R. Co. had no connection with, or interest in, either the Council Bluffs and Nebraska Ferry Co. or the Missouri River Transportation Co., but received and delivered its commercial freight on the west bank of the Missouri river. During one winter, when the river was frozen over solidly, a temporary bridge and track was built on the ice by the Chicago & Northwestern Co. from the east bank of the river, which was met on the west bank by the Union Pacific tracks. The act of July 2, 1864, authorized the Union Pacific R. R. Co. to establish and maintain ferries or build bridges across the Missouri river, and under the authority of this act a contract was let to the Boomer Bridge Co. of Chicago in 1868, and the work of building a bridge to cost $1,089,500 was actually begun. Work was suspended, however, July 26, 1869, and not again resumed until Apr., 1870, when a second contract was made with the American Bridge Co. of Chicago, and the work was completed Mar. 14, 1872, at a cost of $1,750,000. In the meantime Congress had, by special act, approved Feb. 24, 1871, authorized the Union Pacific R. R. Co. to issue bonds to the amount of $2,500,000 to construct and maintain this bridge. This first permanent bridge over the Missouri river at Omaha was, at the time, regarded as one of the wonders of the West. It was what was then known as a "Post's patent." It was 60 feet above high-water mark, and consisted of 11 spans of 250 feet each. The approaches were as difficult of construction and as expensive proportionately as the bridge itself; the west approach consisted of a trestle work 60 feet high and 729 feet long, filled with earth; the eastern approach was graded with earth for two miles across the Missouri river bottom. The bridge carried but a single track, and there was considerable local criticism because no provision was made for foot passengers and teams, as provided for in the charter. A foot passenger was not allowed to cross the bridge without a pass, for which a charge of fifty cents was made. On the night of Aug. 4, 1877, the eastern end of this bridge was completely wrecked by a cyclone. It was temporarily repaired within a short time, and in use until 1886–'87, when it was entirely rebuilt, and increased to 56 feet 3 inches in width and the length reduced to 1,750 feet.

to cancel the reservations heretofore made, and thus will be restored to our people millions of acres of the best lands the sun ever shone upon."

The Secretary granted the company a rehearing, but on the 25th of January, 1865, he affirmed his former decision as follows: "The order then made for a restoration to market of the lands lying beyond the limit of twenty miles of the line of said road and withdrawn with reference to the claim of said company, will, if not executed, be carried at once into effect."

The route out of Omaha being now finally determined, the work of construction was earnestly begun. Only about 1½ miles of road had been graded previous to July, 1865, but before January 1, 1866, the line was completed 50 miles westward. From this time the work of construction progressed rapidly;[1]

[1] The following account of the last year's work, and joining of tracks of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railways was written recently by General Grenville M. Dodge:

"Probably no event since the Civil war has been of such great moment to this country and the future development of the West as the joining of the tracks of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railways on May 10, 1869, and probably no state in the Union has received as much benefit from that act as the state of Nebraska.

"When you take into consideration all the circumstances attending the building of these two roads, the difficulty of obtaining material, the fact that the Union Pacific was built almost its entire length under a picket line of the army, with the Indians hostile, with capital for such great enterprises limited, and that the Union Pacific laid in twelve months 550 miles of track, and the Central Pacific over 400 miles, both companies laying their track from one end, one transporting its supplies from Omaha and the other from San Francisco, crowding into one year the work which, to be economically done, should have taken three years, the magnitude of the undertaking will be realized. It was a feat, so far as I know, never before or since equaled, in this nation or in the world.

"The original intention of the law of 1862 and 1864 was that the Union Pacific should in ten years build its road to the California state line. At that time the Central Pacific was simply a local company. In the year 1865 the law was changed to allow the Central Pacific to build east until it met the tracks of the Union Pacific building west. Up to the fall of 1867 the Union Pacific building was limited to the amount of material that could be brought up the Missouri river from St. Louis and St. Joseph in about three months of water transportation, and the season only gave us eight months to utilize this material.

"In making my plans for each year I always communicated with General Sherman, who was in command of the military division which covered the country through which we were building, in order that he might arrange his forces so as to protect my engineering parties, graders, track-layers, etc., from attack by Indians. In the spring of 1867 I wrote to him, and gave my plans for the building of 286 miles, reaching the Laramie Plains in eight working months, and, as in those times we did not work in winter, he was so astonished that he sent me the following letter:

"'St. Louis, January 18, 1867.

"'I have just read with intense interest your letter of the 14th, and though you wanted it kept to myself, I believe you will sanction my sending it to General Grant for his individual perusal, to be returned to me.

"'It is almost a miracle to grasp your proposition to finish to Ft. Sanders this year, but you have done so much that I mistrust my own judgment and accept yours.

"'I regard this road of yours as the solution of the Indian affairs, and of the Mormon question, and therefore give you all I possibly can, but the demand for soldiers everywhere, and the slowness of enlistment, especially among the blacks, limits our ability to respond. Naturally, each officer exaggerates his own troubles, and appeals for men; thus Ord is greatly exercised lest the blacks and whites commence a war of race, and would have four or five regiments scattered over the whole state of Arkansas to prevent local troubles. I want to punish and subdue the Indians, who are the enemies of our race and progress, but even in that, it is well sometimes to proceed with due deliberation. I now have General Terry on the Upper Missouri, General Augur with you, and General Hancock just below, all young, enterprising men, fit for counsel or the field. I will endeavor to arrange so that hereafter all shall act on common principles and with a common purpose, and the first step, of course, is to arrange for the accumulation of the necessary men and material at the right points, for which your railroad is the very thing.

"'Augur will be with you before this, and you will find him prepared to second you to the utmost of his power. I want him to study his problem and call on Grant through me for the least force that is adequate, for we must respect the demand from other quarters. Of course, I am disposed to find fault that our soldiers are now tied up in the southern states, but in the light they are now regarded it would be impolitic and imprudent for me to say so publicly. All I can do is to keep General Grant well informed, so that he may distribute his army to the best advantage for the whole country.

"'As to supplies, General Augur will be, and is at liberty to control this question according to the state of facts. The staff officers at Omaha are supplied with funds, and are on the spot, authorized to buy or call for supplies from Chicago or St. Louis. Though west Iowa might supply your markets abundantly, yet if suddenly called on for millions of pounds of flour, sugar, coffee, and bacon, they would jump the price, but you know we now have quartermasters and commissaries absolutely disinterested and qualified to arrange this matter.

"'I will surely be up this year many times, and will go over every rail more than once. I don't want to go to Utah until your road approaches Bridger, which can not be this year; and I don't want Congress to bother itself about Mormon affairs till then—and the Gentiles would do well to hold their tongues and pens until it becomes feasible to act in case of laws or threats. It is nonsense now for us to send a large force there, and besides it is

250 miles of track were laid in 1866, and during the season of 1867, 240 miles were added. Ft. Sanders was passed May 8, 1868, and the following day the track was completed to Laramie. Promontory Point, Utah, was reached just one year later, and on May 10, 1869, a junction was made with the Central Pacific R. R. at a point 1,085.8 miles west of Omaha, and 690 miles east of Sacramento. The greatest trouble with Indians was experienced in western Nebraska, but they continued to harass surveying parties and track-layers

impossible, and would be to the interests of the Mormons, by the prices they would exact of us for meat and bread.

"'Don't fail to keep in touch with Augur, Myers, etc., who can be of service to you in many ways.

"'GEN. SHERMAN.'

"How necessary the aid of the army was, and how much depended upon its protection, is best made clear by giving one of my letters on that subject to General Sherman. It is as follows:

"'Council Bluffs, May 20, 1867.

"'My dear General:

"'I am beginning to have serious doubts as to General Augur's ability to make a campaign into Powder river, and at the same time give ample protection to the railroad, the mail route, and the telegraph. His forces are too limited to do all well, while they are sufficient to do one of them efficiently.

"'In the last two weeks the Indians have developed their game same as they did in the spring of '65.

"'1st. They struck us this side of Sedgwick and cleaned out two of our subcontractors of everything they had, and scared the workmen out of their boots, so they abandoned the work and we can not get them back.

"'2d. They struck one of my engineering parties on Lodge Pole and took one pair of mules, and notified them to leave, pulling up all our stakes, etc.

"'3d. They attacked our tie men in the Black Hills and drove them off the Cheyenne, burning up their traps, etc., and also cleaned out one small party on Laramie Plains.

"'4th. They attacked Mr. Brown's engineering party, on the 14th, at Rock Creek, killing one of his men, Mr. Stephen Clark of New York, taking his stock; and also killed one of the escort, and took part of their stock. While pitching into us, they burned the stage station called Fairview, between Morgan and Sedgwick, also burned stage station at Cooper creek, and Rock creek, west of Sanders, taking stock.

"'The mail will stop unless Augur will protect the stations. You know men will not run those routes with scalping Indians along them, unless troops are there to protect them. And we can not hold our men to our work unless we have troops, and Augur can not furnish them even after the road is built Our station men will not stay at the tanks and stations, twenty miles apart, unprotected.

"'The great difficulty is that Augur has only two companies of cavalry to scout the whole line, and seven or eight companies of infantry to protect 300 miles of opened work. My engineering parties are driven into Sanders, and Augur says it is now impossible to increase their escort, and they are working in the worst Indian country you have got. You must take into consideration the line over Laramie Plains. It is the most exposed of all, and where we have got to operate extensively this season. Would it not be best to garrison the posts of Laramie, Casper, Reno, Phil Kearney, and C. F. Smith strongly, so that 200 to 400 men can at any time be massed to go after any bands, and place them all under an active officer, and let him take care of the Indians up there? No white man or train, except government, will travel that route this year; therefore to take care of the posts we have there, and to hold the Indians up there is all that is required. Let Augur take the rest of his forces and operate along the line from North Platte west. He will then have force enough to give confidence to the workmen, the stage, and the emigrants.

"'I submit this for you to consider. When we went into the Powder river country in '65 we took more mounted troops to hold open the stage route alone than General Augur has got in his department, and he has got just as big a job on his hands now as we had then, and larger, because the Indians have more confidence.

"'If Chas. Bent, or George, is with the Southern Cheyennes, they will play h—l with our completed road. We are now at Alkali, forty miles west of North Platte, and I tremble every day for fear of a stampede. Have smothered all of the recent attacks and kept them out of the press. Augur and myself only know it, but should our men get at the real truth they will stampede. Stage agents, telegraph men, emigrants, tie contractors, and railroad men of all description out there are pressing for protection, and while Augur feels the importance of giving it, how can he if he moves all his mounted men 300 miles north? If the Indians south had kept quiet, I should have felt easier, but between two fires, with the temptation we are holding out to them in the vast amount of stock, provisions, etc., on the line, with such temporary means as we have to protect ourselves, I know they will give us grief. I know from a long talk with General Augur that he does not feel competent to protect these routes and make the campaign. And knowing this, I have written you freely. I say nothing to anyone else, because I am determined to go through to Crow creek if we have to abandon everything else, no matter what the Indians do. I am going up on our road. Unfortunately, I am sick; have been for two weeks confined to the house, but my presence up there will give confidence to a portion of our men. If we can hold our men to it, we will be at Sedgwick in June.

"'If Augur had another regiment of cavalry that alone would put him on his feet. I have very strong convictions that Augur should put his energies on the great route, while Hancock uses his movable force to follow and fight the Cheyennes and Sioux on the Platte and Smoky Hills. The Arapahos will soon be heard from. They are working towards Laramie Plains, and when they get to work we will have fun. I do not see how we are to be protected from Sedgwick to Bridgers Pass with less than a regiment of cavalry. I am looking every day to have them burn our ties distributed up Pole creek. We have been placing them on every half mile, 1,300 in a place, and if disposed, they could do us irreparable damage.

"'G. M. DODGE.'

in Wyoming as well, although United States troops were constantly on guard.

The first permanent bridge across the Missouri river, at Omaha was commenced in

"During 1867 it was discovered that the Central Pacific, taking advantage of the change in the law, proposed to bend every effort to reach Salt Lake before the Union Pacific reached that point with its track. The completion of the Northwestern Ry. to Council Bluffs, Nov. 7, 1867, gave us an all rail communication east, which enabled us to change our whole plans, and in the winter of 1867–68 I went on to New York, where the necessity of reaching Salt Lake that year (1868) was thoroughly discussed, and I was instructed to lay the plans for the next year's work to build as far west as possible, and on my return to Omaha I called around me my staff, and we made our plans with a view of reaching Ogden, or Salt Lake, in the year 1868, 502 miles west of the end of the track, and Humboldt Wells, 216 miles west of Ogden, during the spring of 1869. While the preliminary lines for the road had been run, and the country selected through which the road should be built, no final location had been made west of Ft. Sanders, now Laramie City, so that the entire line had to be located and built. We distributed the engineering parties during the winter, in order that they could be on the ground as soon as spring opened. I remember that the parties which went into Utah had to cross the Wasatch mountains on sledges, the snow being over the top of the telegraph poles. The track in 1867 had been carried over the Black Hills, reaching the timber country, and during that winter we utilized all the force we could get to get out ties and run them down mountain streams and take them out at our crossings. This relieved us of the great problem of transporting ties from the Missouri river for the line west of the Black Hills, an average distance of 800 miles. All the material and supplies of all kinds, not only the material for building the road, but for all the forces connected with its construction, and everybody then living in that country, had to be transported from the Missouri river, and it took about forty cars a day to supply the front. The country afforded us nothing except the roadbed, and ties after we reached the Black Hills.

"About Apr. 1 the spring opened so that we commenced our grading at Laramie, and the laying of our track began on the Black Hills. Our men worked from daylight to dark, and I do not know of a single day's loss of time from the time we commenced until we ended. There was a general determination, not only among those in charge, but all of the employees, to do their utmost, and there was an *esprit de corps* that has not been seen since, and I think never existed before except in an army. In fact, the force was a well-trained army, most of the heads of it having been trained officers and soldiers, and in any emergency they could be called into service and lined up the same as they were in the war. We extended the grading force first to Green river, then to Ogden, on Salt Lake, then to Humboldt Wells, where our grading was finally stopped. Winter overtook us at the eastern foot of the Wasatch mountain range, and the grading over that range was completed in the winter, the earth being blasted the same as the rock. A good deal of the track over that range of mountains was laid on a bank that was covered with ice and snow, and one of General Casement's track-laying trains slid off the ice bodily, track and all, into the ditch. We reached Ogden after about nine months' work, and then bent all our energies for the Humboldt Wells.

"In the meantime, the Central Pacific, which had a much less distance to cover to reach Ogden from the west than we had from the east, was coming forward each day with great rapidity. Their forces were almost entirely Chinese, while our force was made up mostly from citizens of our own country. The Central Pacific, to our astonishment, filed its map, claiming to build as far east as the head of Echo, some distance east of Ogden, and commenced grading between Promontory and Ogden. As soon as their track reached Humboldt Wells I called off our graders on that section and concentrated them between Ogden and Promontory, with a view of meeting the Central Pacific as far west of Ogden as possible, and the work accomplished by both companies I think has never been equaled. The amount of track that was laid down by Casement Bros. averaged about two miles per day, and their best day's work was over eight miles. We worked seven days in the week, and every hour of the day that light gave us. The strain became greater as the distance between the companies narrowed, and we were not only pressed forward by our own companies, but by the whole United States, who watched our progress from day to day with more interest than those upon the ground. About the 1st of May we made an agreement with the Central Pacific to join our tracks at Promontory, and, in accordance with that agreement, on the 10th day of May the tracks were then and there joined with simple but impressive ceremonies. There were but few people from the East present on that day, and a train or two only from California, but the hundreds of workmen at the end of the track on each side crowded around, and saw the driving of the last spike. The engineers run their engines up until they touched, each breaking a bottle of champagne on the opposite engine, as a recognition of the completion of the work and its final launching upon the world.

"I did not forget to communicate with my old commander, General Sherman, who had taken such great interest in the entire work. Generals Grant and Sherman had rendered us every assistance possible, giving us all the protection the limited force at their command would allow, without which it would have been impossible for us to have completed the work in four years for which the government considered ten necessary, and fixed that time in the law. In answer to my dispatch General Sherman sent the following:

"'WASHINGTON, May 11, 1869.

"'GENERAL G. M. DODGE:

"'In common with millions, I sat yesterday and heard the mystic taps of the telegraphic battery announce the nailing of the last spike in the great Pacific road. Indeed, am I its friend? Yea. Yet, am I part of it, for as early as 1854 I was vice-president of the effort begun in San Francisco under the contract of Robinson, Seymour & Co. As soon as General Thomas makes certain preliminary inspections in his new command on the Pacific, I will go out and, I need not say, will have different facilities from that of 1846, when the only way to California was by sail around Cape Horn, taking our ships 196 days. All honor to you, to Durant, to Jack and Dan Casement, to Reed, and the thousands of brave fellows who have wrought out this

March, 1868, and completed four years later, at a cost of $1,750,000. In 1877 this bridge was partially destroyed by a cyclone, and in 1886–87 was entirely rebuilt and enlarged to its present great proportions.

A regular train service was established early in 1866,[1] and trains were running to Bridgers Pass by October, 1868. The first conductor on the Union Pacific was Grove Watson, deceased, and the second, Augustus A. Egbert.[2] The first station at Omaha was built near the present site of the smelting works, and B. T. C. Morgan was appointed agent, January 1, 1865.

---

glorious problem, spite of changes, storms, and even doubts of the incredulous, and all the obstacles you have now happily surmounted.

"'W. T. SHERMAN, *General.*'

"The Central Pacific, having completed its work over the Sierra Nevada range in 1867, its line from there east was by the Humboldt valley and skirting Salt Lake on the north, and its work this year was, therefore, comparatively light, but it labored under the great difficulty that all of its material and equipment had to be carried from New York or Pennsylvania, or a foreign country, around the Horn and landed in San Francisco before it could be used from there east. This made it necessary for it to make its plans and provide its material one or two years before its use. This they did, and executed them with great ability and wonderful celerity. The Union Pacific had no doubt but that it could build to meet the Central Pacific at Humboldt, but had to use all its strength to stop it before it reached Salt Lake, as it had graded its line to Ogden, and we met its track at Promontory.

"From the first day of April, 1868, until May 10, 1869, only thirteen months, the Union Pacific built and laid track over 555 miles of road, and graded its line to Humboldt Wells, making a total distance covered by its force of 726 miles of line, and transported all its material and supplies from the Missouri river. The ties for the work west of Promontory had to be hauled by team twenty-five to fifty miles. There were engaged upon the work about ten thousand men and ten thousand animals, a portion of these being used in trains for supplying the forces working beyond the end of track, all of which had to be supplied.

"In the grading of the line the Mormons were a great factor, as Brigham Young entered into the question of building the road with great earnestness and ability, and commanded all the people under him to turn out and take contracts, and aid in every way possible.

"The Union Pacific in this time built its line over its greatest physical obstacles. It crossed two ranges of mountains and the divide of the continent, and over one of the ranges, the Wasatch, the work was the heaviest on the entire line. How well it performed its work, located and built its road, is shown by the following extract from the report of the distinguished board of engineers sent out to examine and report on behalf of the government:

"'Taken as a whole, the Union Pacific Railroad has been well constructed. The general route for the line is exceedingly well selected, crossing the Rocky mountain ranges at some of the most favorable passes on the continent, and possessing capabilities for easy grades and favorable alignments unsurpassed by any other railway line on similarly elevated grounds. The energy and perseverance with which the work has been urged forward and the rapidity with which it has been executed are without parallel in history. In the grandeur and magnitude of the undertaking it has never been equaled, and no other line compares with this in the arid and barren character of the country it traverses, giving rise to unusual inconveniences and difficulties, and imposing the necessity of obtaining almost every requisite of material, of labor, and of supplies for its construction from the extreme initial point.

"'We are, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

"'G. K. WARREN, Brevet Major General, U. S. A.

"'J. BLICKENSDERFER, JR., Civil Engineer.

"'JAMES BARNES, Civil Engineer.

"'*Special Commissioners Union Pacific Railroad.*

"'HON. O. H. BROWNING,

"'*Secretary of the Interior.*'"

[1] FIRST THROUGH PASSENGER TIME TABLE

Thursday, August 23, 1866, 1 o'clock P.M.

GOING WEST		Dist'nce from Omaha	STATIONS	Dist'nce from Kearn'y	GOING EAST	
Train No. 1	Train No. 3				Train No. 2	Train No. 4
1:00 P.M.	7:00 P.M.	.....	..Omaha..	190	3:00 A.M.	10:00 A.M.
2:10 "	8:15 "	12½	.Papillion.	177½	2:10 "	9:05 "
3:45 "	10:00 "	28¾	. Elkhorn .	161¼	1:00 "	7:50 "
5:15 "	**11:45** "	46½	. Fremont .	143½	**11:45** P.M.	6:30 "
6:30 "	1:00 A.M.	61¼	North B'nd	128¾	10:55 "	5:25 "
7:45 "	2:00 "	75½	ShellCreek	114½	10:00 "	4:25 "
9:00 "	**3:18** "	91¼	.Columbus.	98¾	9:00 "	**3:18** "
10:40 "	4:45 "	109	Silver Cr'k.	81	7:45 "	2:00 "
12:20 A.M.	6:00 "	131½	Lone Tree	58½	6:10 "	**12:20** "
2:10 "	8:10 "	153½	Grand Isl'd	36½	4:35 "	10:50 P.M.
3:40 "	9:40 "	171½	WoodRiver	18½	3:20 "	9:30 "
5:10 "	11:10 "	190	. Kearney .	.....	2:00 "	8:00 "

The full-faced figures denote meeting places.

SAM'L B. REED,
General Superintendent.

—(Joseph Nichols, History Union Pacific Railway.)

According to the above table the best time between Omaha and Kearney was 16 hours and 10 minutes, while the best time now (1905) is 5 hours and 15 minutes. The fare which was then $19 is now $5.68.

[2] Augustus Albert Egbert was born in Warren county, N. J., Dec. 22, 1836. When about three years of age his mother died, and he was taken by his father to Michigan, where he went to live with relatives on a farm near Clarkston. Here he acquired his education in the district school, supplemented by a course in "Clarkston Academy." Upon attaining his majority he came into possession of a small legacy from his mother, and with this as capital he emigrated to Nebraska, where he arrived early in the summer of 1857. He invested his money in land near Omaha, and for two years made his home with the family of Joel T. Griffin, who had been his friends in Michigan. In the spring of 1859, accompanied by his brother, D. W. Egbert, who had come west with him as far as Iowa City, he started to drive across the plains to Colorado, but at Ft. Kearney the project was given up, D. W. Egbert returning to Iowa City and Augustus to Omaha. Soon after this he was employed by Edward Creighton to drive a team to Denver, and was in Colorado

By September, 1867, the great highway had become progressive enough to announce that "on and after next Sunday" all trains, passenger and freight, would run on Sundays the same as week days.[1] On the 20th of May, 1868, it was announced through the *Herald*[2] that passenger fare had been reduced from 10 cents to 7½ cents a mile. By this change the fare to Cheyenne, which had been $51.50, became $38.50.[3]

Among the earliest local officials of the Union Pacific R. R. after its formal inauguration were: Webster Snyder, general superintendent, soon followed by Samuel B. Reed, and later by C. G. Hammond; H. M. Hoxie, assistant superintendent; J. H. Congdon, general manager; S. H. H. Clark, general freight agent; Thomas L. Kimball, general passenger and ticket agent; T. E. Sickles, chief engineer; and William Huff, master mechanic. The latter was succeeded by Robert McConnell, April 1, 1867. The story of the development of this great pioneer railway of Nebraska will be told in the next volume.

for about a year, when he entered upon railroading, which was to be the work of his life. He began about 1860, as brakeman on the C., R. I. & P. R. R. in Iowa, and was afterward employed by that company as conductor until the fall of 1865, when he took a similar position with the Union Pacific R. R., being the second conductor ever employed on that road. When the construction of the road had reached Cheyenne, he was sent there as acting division superintendent, and from that time until the last spike was driven at Promontory, May 10, 1869, he had charge as acting superintendent of the division under construction. On Aug. 24, 1869, he married Luthera L. Griffen, the eldest daughter of Joel T. Griffen, of Omaha. A few months later he was again employed by the C., R. I. & P. R. R., and in 1870 was made roadmaster of the B. & M. R. R. in Neb., when it had only four miles of track, residing at Plattsmouth and later at Lincoln. He left this road in 1874, when it was finished as far as Kearney. He then went to Topeka, Kan., as assistant superintendent of the A., T. & S. F. In 1877 he became division superintendent of the western division of the U. P. R. R. from Green River, Wyo., to Ogden, Utah, residing at Evanston, Wyo., until Jan., 1879, when he removed to Golden, Col., to take the position of superintendent of the Col. Cent. R. R., a tributary of the U. P. R. R. In 1880 his headquarters were changed to Denver, where he was general superintendent of the Colorado division of the U. P. R. R., comprising the Col. Cent. R. R., Denver, So. Park & Pac. R. R., Denver Pac. Ry., Greeley, Salt Lake & Pac. Ry., Denver & Boulder Valley Ry., Golden, Boulder & Caribon Ry., Georgetown, Breckenridge & Leadville Ry., Denver, Western & Pac. Ry. In 1884 he left the U. P. R. R., and removed from Denver to Omaha. After two years' rest he went to Dallas, Tex., as general manager for the receivers of the Tex. & Pac. Ry., returning to Omaha in July, 1886. In the spring of 1887 he platted an addition to the city of Omaha, which he named La Veta Place. Here he built the home which he occupied until his death. With the exception of a short connection with the electric line connecting Omaha and Council Bluffs in the capacity of superintendent, he was never again actively engaged in any business. He served as a member of the board of public works under Mayor Cushing, and dealt more or less in Omaha real estate, but lived in practical retirement for the rest of his life. On the night of the 30th of Apr., 1895, he was killed by a burglar at his home, being shot through the heart, dying instantly. He left a family consisting of his wife, who still (1905) resides in Omaha, and four children: Alice, born Sept. 8, 1871; Albert Augustus, born Feb. 22, 1876; Mary, born June 5, 1878; and Luthera, born July 31, 1880.

[1] Omaha *Republican*, Sept. 2, 1867.

[2] Omaha *Herald*, May 20, 1868.

3 PASSENGER TARIFF OF UNION PACIFIC R. R. July 16, 1866.

DISTANCE FROM OMAHA	OMAHA	PAPILLION	ELKHORN	FREMONT	NORTH BEND	SHELL CREEK	COLUMBUS	SILVER CREEK	LONE TREE	GRAND ISLAND	WOOD RIVER	KEARNEY
12¼	$1 25											
28¾	2 85	$ 1 65										
46½	4 65	3 40	$ 1 75									
61¼	6 15	4 90	3 25	$ 1 50								
75½	7 55	6 35	4 65	2 90	$ 1 45							
91¼	9 15	7 90	6 25	4 50	3 00	$ 1 55						
109	10 90	9 70	8 00	6 25	4 80	3 35	$ 1 80					
131⅓	13 10	11 95	10 25	8 50	7 00	5 60	4 00	$ 2 25				
153½	15 35	14 15	12 45	10 70	9 20	7 80	6 20	4 45	$ 2 20			
171½	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
190	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

OMAHA, July 16, 1866.
—Joseph Nichols, History Union Pacific Railway.

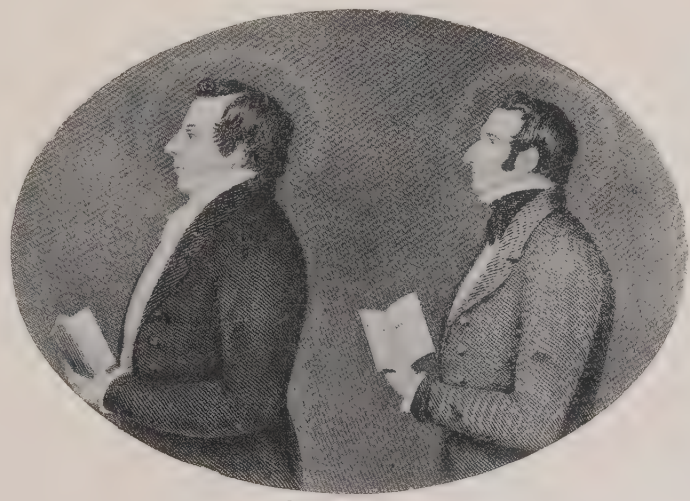
SAM'L B. REED,
General Superintendent.

D. W. H. Clark

CHAPTER IV

THE MORMONS IN NEBRASKA

THE religious sect, self-styled Latter Day Saints, but commonly known as Mormons, arose in the state of New York in the year 1830. On account of their fanatical religious zeal and some of their tenets and practices, which where inconsistent or incompatible with the civilization surrounding them, this peculiar people emulated "Little Jo" in the desire or necessity for moving on. The principal body of them had drifted as far west as Missouri, where they had settled in comparative isolation, in Caldwell, Clay, and Jackson counties. Driven from this locality by hostile public opinion or prejudice, in 1840, they were at first welcomed to the neighborhood in Illinois nearly opposite the mouth of the Des Moines river, where they founded the town of Nauvoo. After little more than five years spent in this haven, the latter of which were given to riotous troubles resulting in the assassination of the prophet, Joseph Smith, and his brother Hyrum, the "Great Patriarch," in January, 1846, the council of the church proclaimed the intention of the sect once more to move on, and this time to their final retreat at Salt Lake, beyond the great range of mountains, which were then an insurmountable barrier to the advancing civilization of the plains. But before this, September 9, 1845—it had been determined to send at once an advance party to the general rendezvous.[1] The first detachment, comprising about sixteen hundred



JOSEPH SMITH[2] HYRUM SMITH
Founder of the Mormon Church Great Patriarch
Engraving from an oil painting in the palace of Brigham Young

[1] According to the History of Wyoming, by C. G. Coutant, a party representing the Mormons, and comprised of Oliver P. Gleason, New York, George Chatelaine, St. Louis, Miles Bragg, Jackson county, Mo., J. P. Johnson and Solomon Silver, Nauvoo, Ill., and William Hall of Platte county, Mo., arrived at Ft. Laramie in the spring of 1846 en route to the Salt Lake valley, which they explored that summer under the guidance of O. P. Wiggins and Jim Beckwourth. Gleason made a map of the Salt Lake region, and the party returned to Ft. Laramie in the fall of 1846.

[2] Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon church, was born in Sharon, Vt., Dec. 23, 1805. He was the third son of Joseph and Lucy Smith, who were the parents of six sons and three daughters. In his youth he was morbidly religious, but did not find an anchor in any of the then existing denominations. In the spring of 1820, while yet a boy, Joseph proclaimed that he had been visited by an angel, who had disclosed to him the existence of certain golden plates engraved with an account of the early inhabitants of this continent, and the gospel as delivered to them by Christ. These plates were delivered to Joseph by the angel with a key—the Urim and Thummim—which enabled him to translate the message which they bore. This he did secretly, with the assistance of Oliver Cowdery, evolving the Book of Mormon. Upon this foundation, Joseph Smith and five others organized the Mormon church at Fayette, N. Y., Apr. 6, 1830. The history of Joseph from this date to the time of his arrest and murder at Carthage, Ill., June 27, 1844, is full of interest, and may be studied in detail in any of the numerous Mormon publications. Joseph Smith married Emma Hale, Jan. 18, 1827, and while Joseph was ordained an apostle of Jesus Christ and made "by the commandment of God, the First Elder of the Mormon church," his wife was in like manner styled "Daugh-

men, women, and children, and including the principal officers of the church, started westward early in February, the main body following in detachments, at intervals; and during the spring months as many as 16,000 persons and 2,000 wagons were ferried across the Mississippi. These poorly equipped and provisioned unfortunates suffered indescribable hardships, which were increased by the unusual severity of the winter. When spring had fairly opened, scarcely half the journey across Iowa had been accomplished.

Portions of the emigrants settled on the lands of the Sac and Fox Indians, where they proceeded to develop farms and to erect log houses which were to serve as camps for those who were to follow the pioneers. Other camps, some of them of a permanent character, were established along the route—at Sugar Creek, Richardson Point, Lost Camp, Locust Creek, Sargeants Grove, Campbells Grove, and Indian Town. Many remained at these places on account of the lack of means for proceeding, and some returned to the eastern states. As many as 12,000 were at Garden Grove, Mt. Pisgah, and in settlements west of these places. President Brigham Young, "with a number of prominent brethren," reached the Missouri river on the 14th of June, 1846, at a point near the present Council Bluffs. They camped in the hills until a ferryboat could be built. The boat was launched on the 29th, and the next day the emigrants began to cross the river.[1] The other companies, as they arrived from time to time, camped at Council Point, Mynster Springs, Rushville, and Traders Point. Though all beyond the Missouri was "Indian country" and forbidden to settlement or invasion by white men, these determined pioneers pushed westward, opening roads and building bridges across the Papillion and the Elkhorn for the passage of the main body. Some of these forerunners went as far as the Pawnee villages in the fall of 1846, and then proceeded to the northward, wintering near the mouth of the Niobrara river, where they received a friendly welcome from the Indians in that locality. They spent the winter in improvised shanties, some of cottonwood logs, but many of much less substantial and pretentious construction.[2]

The main body of the Mormons crossed the Missouri river by the ferry at Florence and by Sarpy's ferry at Traders Point. The principal camp was at Cutler's park to the northwest of the last named ferry. Here they entered into friendly relations with Big Elk, the noted Omaha chief, and obtained permission to remain in that neighborhood for two years. By the end of the summer of 1846 upwards of 12,000 Mormons were in the camps on both sides of the Missouri river.

---

ter of God, Lady of Election." The Prophet was large of stature, standing over six feet in height and weighing 212 pounds. He was uneducated, but intelligent and witty. His chief sources of strength were his personal magnetism, his knowledge of human nature, and his loyalty and kindness to friends. It is not believed that Joseph Smith practiced polygamy. His wife, Emma, who survived him, bore him four sons, of whom Joseph Smith, Jr., is the present head of the reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, with headquarters at Lamoni, Ia. Joseph Smith, Jr., with two of his brothers, Alexander H. and David Hyrum, remained at Nauvoo after the exodus. A few years later he was urged to become the head of a number of Mormons, who had rebelled against the authority of Brigham Young. He at first refused, but in 1860 finally accepted the call as prophet, and began to preach the faith of his father, repudiating the claims of Brigham and the doctrine of polygamy. The "Josephites," as they were styled by the followers of Brigham, increased rapidly in numbers. The headquarters of the reorganized church was first established at Plano, Ill., but later removed to Lamoni, Ia.

Hyrum Smith, the Great Patriarch, an elder brother of the Prophet, was one of the six organizers of the Mormon church. He was named Great Patriarch of the church, Jan. 19, 1841, to succeed his father. With his brother, Joseph, he was assassinated while confined in prison at Carthage, Ill., June 27, 1844, and both were buried at Nauvoo, Ill.

[1] According to a recent statement of Wm. A. Gwyer, Washington, D. C., who claims to have had the story from the lips of Peter A. Sarpy, the first body of Mormons under Brigham Young crossed the Missouri river on Sarpy's ferry boat, about a week being required for the passage of the "men, women, children, cattle, horses, supplies and camp equipage."

[2] The superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis in his report for 1846 (Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1) says that there were from 4,000 to 8,000 Mormons in Pottawattamie county at that time, and that many had crossed the Missouri river on their way to Grand Island "where they have made arrangements to winter." The Pottawattomies allowed another portion of them to winter on the Boyer river, and they behaved well. It was reported from the Upper Missouri agency that 200 Mormons wintered at Vermillion opposite Niobrara, under President Miller, who was a very intellectual man. Most of his followers were from New England, and they built houses to live in during the winter.

Soon after the Mexican war broke out General Kearny gave Captain James Allen authority to enlist soldiers among the Mormons, and he raised, in two weeks, a battalion of five companies—"nearly 600 souls"; but this event delayed the start across the plains until the next year.[1] At Ft. Leavenworth each soldier received a bounty of $40, which was largely used for relieving the extreme wants of the people in the Mormon camps.

During the summer and fall of 1846 the camps were infected by a scrofulous or malarial disease which had been very fatal among the Indians during the previous year. As many as 600 of the Mormons died at the Florence camp. The pestilence returned each summer up to 1851, and invaded the camps on both sides of the Missouri river.

The great camp on the site of the present Florence was called "Winter Quarters," and there some 3,500 of the emigrants spent the severe winter of 1846–47. By December, 1846, this magic village counted 538 log, and 83 sod houses, which were symmetrically arranged along regularly laid-out streets. Brigham Young, the masterful director of this remarkable enterprise, described the village as follows:

"The buildings were generally of logs, from twelve to eighteen feet long; a few were split and made from linn (linden or basswood) and cottonwood timber; many roofs were made by splitting oak timber into boards, called shakes, about three feet long and six inches wide, and kept in place by weights and poles; others were made of willows, straw, and earth, about a foot thick. Some of puncheons. Many cabins had no floors; there were a few dug-outs on the side hills—the fireplace was cut out at the upper end. The ridge-pole was supported by two uprights in the center and roofed with straw and earth, with chimneys of prairie sod. The doors were made of shakes with wooden hinges and a string latch; the inside of the log houses was daubed with clay; a few had stoves."

Schools, churches, and the ecclesiastical-civic government peculiar to the Mormons were established in Winter Quarters. An expensive flouring mill was built, the machinery for which cost as much as $8,000. During the winter the women made large numbers of willow baskets; and for the lack of forage several thousand cattle were wintered on the Iowa side of the river in Harrison and Monona counties, where they fed in the rush bottoms, said to have been extensive there at that time.

Both of the "twin relics of barbarism" were planted, though temporarily, in Nebraska. The Mormons practiced polygamy, to some extent at least, at Winter Quarters; but the statement that Brigham Young's own inventory of his family counted sixty-six, though apologetically the narrator insists that some of the children were his only by adoption, should be accepted as an illustration of the fact that polygamy existed and not as a fact itself. In the large octagonal council house the revelations concerning the grand march to Salt Lake, which Young had received in forehanded season—during the month of January—were formally arranged and confirmed. The Cutler's park camp had been moved to Winter Quarters in October, and the advance guard returned from their winter's sojourn at Niobrara in the spring of 1847.

Heber C. Kimball[2] started six teams westward on the 5th of April, 1847, and the party went into camp on the Elkhorn; but Kimball returned to Winter Quarters to attend the conference held on the 6th, at which the final arrangements were made for the departure of the pioneer band, which was to explore the Rocky mountain basin in search of a final rest for the saints. Besides Young and Kimball, prominent among those who attended this remarkable conference, of great social interest and import, were Wilford Woodruff,[3] Orson

[1] Guide to Route Map of Mormon Pioneers, p. 9.

[2] Heber Chase Kimball, apostle, second president of the Mormon church, and right-hand man of Brigham Young, was born at Sheldon, Vt., June 14, 1801, and died June 22, 1868. A blacksmith and a potter in his youth, he removed to Mendon, N. Y., in 1820. He was converted to Mormonism in 1832, ordained an elder, and went to Kirtland, O., in September of that year. Chosen a member of the quorum of twelve in 1835, he devoted his time to missionary labors until the expulsion of the Mormons from Nauvoo. He was appointed first councillor to the president in 1848, and upon the organization of "Deseret" he was elected lieutenant governor and chief justice, and later was president of the council of the legislative assembly. He was a man of marked ability.

[3] Wilford Woodruff, known as "Wilford the Faithful," was born at Avon, Conn., Mar. 1, 1807.

Pratt, George A. Smith, Willard Richards, Amasa Lyman, and Ezra T. Benson.[1] These were of the twelve apostles.

On Wednesday,[2] April 7, 1847, this pioneer band moved out of Winter Quarters, and after the first day's march they halted at the rendezvous which had been established by Kimball on the Elkhorn river two days before. Here the final apportionment of goods to be carried and other arrangements in detail were made. On the 8th another party started for the rendezvous; and on the 9th still another, including Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball. This party joined others who had assembled at Cutler's park, and they camped the first night four miles east of Papillion creek. The main body of the pioneer band reached the Elkhorn river on the 11th. The leaders returned from these outposts from time to time to Winter Quarters; but on the 14th the final departure took place, the last wagons leaving at two o'clock in the afternoon. Brigham Young and other prominent leaders were in this party. They traveled nineteen miles that day and camped near Papillion creek, and reached the Elkhorn the next day half an hour before noon. The river was crossed on a raft which had been constructed by the advance band. On the 23d a part of the teams forded "the dangerous Loup Fork of the Platte." It was then decided that it was necessary to build a raft to assist in the crossing. On the 28th the party camped near the present site of Grand Island. They kept along the north side of the Platte river and reached Scotts Bluff, not far from the present Wyoming boundary, on the 27th of May. They entered Salt Lake valley July 21, and on the 22d selected a camping ground on the present site of Salt Lake City. This pioneer band of Mormon emigrants comprised 149 people, including three women—Harriet Page Wheeler Young, wife of Lorenzo D. Young; Clara Decker Young, wife of Brigham Young; and Ellen Saunders Kimball, wife of Heber C. Kimball—247 animals and 72 wagons. These were loaded with provisions and farm machinery. This itinerary is from the record of the journal kept by apostle Orson Pratt,[3] who measured the distance from Winter Quarters to the eighth ward square, Salt Lake City, as 1,054¼ miles.[4]

Brigham Young started back to Winter Quarters on the 26th of August with a party of 107 persons, arriving October 31.

After the departure of the pioneer band from Winter Quarters the others who were able to travel organized a company called the First Immigration. It comprised 1,553 people, with about 560 wagons with a large amount of live stock and poultry. This expedition was under command of Parley P. Pratt[5] and John

---

In 1832 he became a Mormon, and soon removed to Kirtland, O. From this date until 1850 his time was devoted to missionary work in America and England. In Apr., 1837, he was married to Phoebe W. Carter, and the same year was appointed a member of the first quorum of the seventies. In 1839 he was chosen an apostle. With the organization of the state of "Deseret," Woodruff was elected a senator, and served in the legislature of Utah for nearly twenty-five years. He became president of the Mormon church in 1887, upon the death of John Taylor.

[1] Ezra Taft Benson, a native of Mendon, Mass., was raised on a farm, became a hotel keeper, and later owned a cotton mill. In 1839 he went to Quincy, Ill., and was there converted to Mormonism in 1848, was ordained an elder, and engaged in missionary work. He became an apostle in 1845, and in 1860 was appointed brigadier-general of militia. He was a member of the provisional legislature of "Deseret," of the house in the first territorial legislature of Utah, and a member of the legislative council from 1860 until his death, Sept. 3, 1869.

[2] Guide to Route Map of Mormon Pioneers. Aitchison's monogram puts the date Apr. 14.

[3] Orson Pratt, scholar, orator, philosopher, theologian, and astronomer, was known as the "Paul of Mormonism." He was elected one of the twelve apostles in 1835. He was the first to reach Great Salt Lake, July 23, 1847, accompanied by a small advance guard. As the journey overland progressed Pratt ascertained the latitude and longitude, registered the variations of temperature, calculated altitudes, and registered all important scientific information acquired. He was appointed church historian and recorder in 1874. He died in Oct., 1881.

[4] This distance was calculated by a novel arrangement invented by William Clayton, who "measured the circumference of a wheel on one of the wagons, and then tied some red flannel on the spoke near the tire. He marched by that wheel constantly and, counting its revolutions, easily determined the distance traveled each day." Clayton with Orson Pratt later contrived a set of wooden cogs to be attached to the hub of a wagon wheel in such a manner as to register the exact number of miles traveled each day.

[5] Parley P. Pratt was a Christian minister, converted to the Mormon faith in Aug. 1830. He was a brother of Orson Pratt, who was baptized by him, Sept. 19, 1830, at Canaan, N. Y. He went to Missouri as a missionary; was appointed one of the first apostles of the church in 1835, and was noted as one of the greatest orators of the Mormon faith.

Taylor, and it reached Salt Lake valley in several divisions during the fall of 1847. The consummate organizing ability of Brigham Young, if not of others of the Mormon leaders, was shown in this great exodus from Nebraska. Young, who went with the pioneer band, was chosen lieutenant-general. The subsequent expeditions were organized and conducted with military precision, being divided into companies of 100 each, subdivided into bands of 50 and squads of 10, each of the companies being commanded by a captain, and all under the authority and command of the high council of the church. Outriders selected each camp on the preceding day, and formed a skirmish line. The wagons proceeded in a double column and at every important halting place were formed in two arcs of circles, openings being left between the sections; the tongues of the wagons pointed outward, each front wheel lapping the hind wheel of the next wagon. The cattle were confined inside this effective corral and fortification, and guards were stationed at the two openings. The people, for the reason presumably that they were not, like the cattle, subject to stampede, took their chances in tents pitched outside the ramparts. When the camp abutted on a large stream the wagons were arranged in a semi-circle, each extremity resting upon the river, which answered for a defense on that side. Overlapping extensions widened the wagon beds to six feet, and they were laden with farm machinery, grains for seed and provender, and the familiar coops of chickens. The larger prairie schooners were drawn by six oxen; but there were all sizes and grades of vehicles between this king of emigrant travel and a cart drawn by a single cow. The wily and wary Indians soon discovered the perfect armed organization of the Mormons, and with the exception of occasional attempts to stampede the cattle they traversed the country of the hostiles without serious attempts at depredation or attack.

BRIGHAM YOUNG[1]
From a daguerreotype taken in 1855

In May, 1848, Brigham Young headed an expedition from Winter Quarters, comprising 1,229 people and 397 wagons; Heber C. Kimball headed another in July comprising 662

He was married to several wives, among whom was a Mrs. Hector McLean, who deserted her husband and children in California to go to Salt Lake City and marry the apostle. In 1856, with Pratt, she followed her former husband to New Orleans, succeeded in securing possession of her children, and spirited them away to Salt Lake. McLean followed Pratt to Arkansas, where he killed him, May 4, 1857, and escaped unpunished.

[1] Brigham Young, son of John and Naleby (Howe) Young, born at Whitingham, Vt., June 1, 1801, died in Salt Lake City, Aug. 29, 1877. His father, a Revolutionary soldier and a farmer, with his eleven children, became converted to Mormonism. Brigham received only eleven days' schooling in his youth, became a carpenter by trade, and settled at Mendon, N. Y. Raised a Methodist, he was baptized into the Mormon faith, Apr. 14, 1832, by Samuel H. Smith, a brother of the Mormon prophet; commenced preaching at Mendon, and up to the time of his election to the presidency was employed in mission work. He removed to Kirtland, O., in 1832; was ordained an elder and spent the winter of 1832–33 organizing missions in Canada; chosen one of the twelve apostles of the church, Feb. 14, 1845; settled in Far-West, Mo., in 1838, but was compelled to leave there in 1839 by order of Governor Boggs. He went to Quincy, Ill., and later was one of the founders of Nauvoo. In 1839 went, with others, to England to preach, returning July 1, 1841. Oct. 7, 1844, the council of twelve appointed Brigham Young its president with the special designation "The Lion of the Lord." Feb. 15, 1846, President Young set out, with his family and others, to establish a home in the wilderness; arrived at the present site of Salt Lake City, July 24, 1847; returned to Kanesville, (Council Bluffs) Oct. 31, 1847; Dec. 24, 1847, at

people and 226 wagons; and Willard Richards,[1] following not long after with 526 persons and 169 wagons, left Winter Quarters a deserted camp. The general Mormon emigration over this route continued to be extensive, though gradually falling off, till as late as 1852. The route of emigration from Great Britain was by way of New Orleans up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers to Independence, and thence by the Oregon trail, or for those who preferred it, the old route to Council Point near Kanesville. The principal crossing was at Bethlehem, opposite the mouth of the Platte river. Old Ft. Kearney, and subsequent to 1856, Wyoming, Otoe county, shared this northern Mormon travel. It now followed along the south side of the Platte to New Ft. Kearney. "The trail officially recognized and directed was along the north bank of the Platte, leaving Kanesville by way of Crescent, making a rendezvous at Boyer Lake or Ferryville, crossing the river to the abandoned Winter Quarters, then to the Elkhorn rendezvous, with ferries over the Elkhorn and Loup. All the sunflower trails converged at Ft. Laramie. The North Platte route was deemed the healthier, and was thus constantly urged and recommended by the church authorities at Kanesville. Orson Hyde counted 500 graves on the trail south of the Platte and but three north of the Platte, from the Missouri to Ft. Laramie."

Several thousand Mormons, through disaffection or lack of means for traveling, remained in the Missouri valley—in southwestern Iowa; and as late as 1853 Pottawattamie county was under their complete political control, which was exercised in the choice of political officers, including members of the legislature, with the same rigid exclusiveness that has characterized their government in Utah, and which is characteristic of all combinations of religious zealots.

The inevitable depredations of the aggressive Mormons upon the groves of timber adjacent to their camps west of the Missouri caused serious trouble with the Indians within a year after the settlement on that side;[2] and those who had not emigrated westward were obliged to settle on the eastern side of the river by permission of the Pottawattomies to remain there for five years. They settled in the Indian creek valley, in the heart of the present site of Council Bluffs, gathering around an old block house there which belonged to the United States. The settlement was at first called "Miller's Hollow," after the Mormon bishop, Miller; Colonel Thomas L. Kane, brother of Elisha Kent Kane, the arctic explorer, was possessed of a dominant spirit, and though a gentile was friendly to the Mormons; so Kanesville supplanted the original name bestowed by or in honor of their own bishop.

Kanesville, was elected and proclaimed "First President of the Church, Prophet, Revelater, and Seer." With the arrival in Utah a provisional government was established, and Young was elected, Mar. 12, 1849, governor of "Deseret." With the organization of the territory of Utah, Brigham Young was appointed governor, commander-in-chief of the military, and superintendent of Indian affairs, taking the oath Feb. 3, 1851. Aug. 29, 1852, the doctrine of polygamy was announced by Brigham Young, who claimed that his predecessor, Joseph Smith, had received a revelation commanding it, July 12, 1843. This was denied by Smith's family and adherents. Young graded one hundred miles of the Pacific railroad, and was an important factor in building the Utah Central railroad and in other similar enterprises. President Young married many women, and in 1871 was indicted for polygamy, but not convicted. At his death he left seventeen wives, six sons, and twenty-eight daughters, and had been the father of fifty-six children. He had accumulated great wealth. His funeral services were participated in by more than 30,000 persons.

[1] Dr. Willard Richards, born at Hopkinton, Mass., June 24, 1804, was a son of Joseph and Rhoda Richards. He studied both medicine and theology in his youth. In 1835, while a practicing physician in Boston, became converted to Mormonism, removed to Kirtland, O., and was baptized in 1836 by his cousin, Brigham Young. He served as a missionary in England, was appointed one of the first apostles, and later became historian and recorder of the church. He was editor of the Deseret *News* and secretary of state of "Deseret," and later president of the legislative council. Dr. Richards had been a devoted follower of the Prophet Joseph Smith, and with John Taylor insisted upon accompanying Joseph and Hyrum when they were committed to prison. In the attack upon the Smiths both were wounded, the latter seriously. Dr. Richards died Mar. 11, 1854.

[2] The agent at the Council Bluffs agency, in his report to the commissioner of Indian affairs for 1847 complained of the presence of the Mormons as a cause of no little trouble with the Indians. The fact that there were from 3,000 to 5,000 of them killing game and cutting timber in the Omaha country would inevitably cause serious friction with those Indians. The agent reported that one Mormon was killed, and his death was charged to the Omahas. The Indians consented that their unwelcome neigh-

The population of Kanesville, the principal settlement, but little else than a frontier outfitting camp, was of course very unstable. In September, 1850, it contained 1,100 inhabitants; in November, 1851, from 2,500 to 3,000, and by a census taken in 1852, 5,057. The buildings of the place had as unstable an appearance as the figures of the census. Everybody and everything was either coming or going. By 1849 the town had changed largely from a Mormon to a gold mining outfitting camp and continued to be as unstable. While the population did not improve quantitatively, its moral quality deteriorated far below the Mormon standard. After the spring rush was over, by the end of June, the population had fallen to about 500 and the habits of the people became as steady as under Mormon rule. Council Point, on the Missouri river, some three or four miles south, was nothing more than the principal steamboat landing. Traders Point, called also Trad-

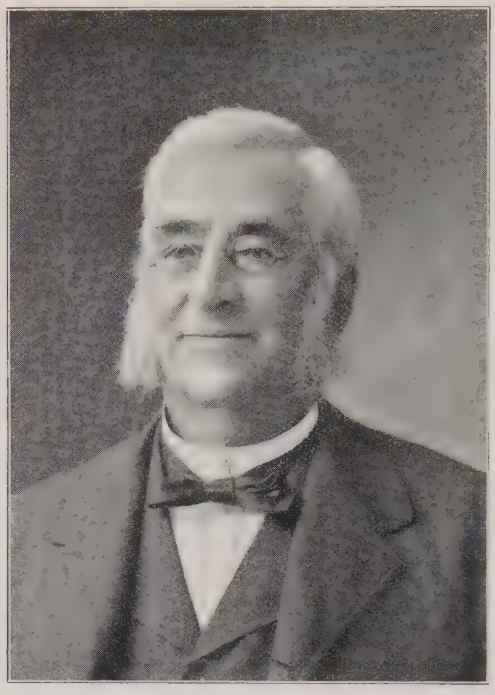
GRAVE OF REBECCA BURDICK WINTERS[1]
On the Burlington & Missouri River R. R. near Scotts Bluff, Neb. Photograph by John Wright

bors should stay during the winter of 1846–47, expecting them to go on in the spring.

[1]The above picture is an intensely interesting and suggestive illustration of the vicissitudes of travel on the great Oregon trail, and especially of the poorly provided Mormon emigrants. The grave shown in the photograph is a mile and a half east of the station of Scotts Bluff only four feet from the track of the B. & M. R. R. The inscription on the monuments tell the story. The arch shown in the picture is a wagon tire two inches wide, on which are the following words cut with a cold-chisel: "Rebecca Winters, aged 50 years." This monument, doubtless the best available, was placed at the time of the burial. The men who were constructing the railway in 1900 discovered the grave in the right of way, and Mr. J. R. Phelan, Alliance, superintendent of the division, at once set on foot inquiry in Salt Lake City for particulars about its occupant. It was found that the deceased woman had many descendants who were faithful to her memory, and they soon sent the tombstone which appears in the picture, and which Mr. Phelan caused to be erected. The inscription illustrates the characteristic devotion of the Mormons to their faith

ing Point and St. Francis, three or four miles still farther south and nearly opposite Bellevue, was a hamlet of some consequence, and a post-office was established there in the summer of 1849, under the name "Nebraska." In 1850 the post-office name became Council Bluffs, and the place was credited with a population of 125. Bethlehem Ferry was a short distance south of a point opposite the mouth of the Platte river, in Mills county, Ia.

The Bellevue *Gazette*[1] says: "Bellevue is noted as being the old Council Bluffs of 1849 and 50. At this point the California gold seekers crossed the river as the Mormons had previously done. Here they received their outfits, and from this point, the last and only one in Nebraska where an outfit could be obtained, they started by the way of Salt Lake for the golden regions of the far-off Pacific. At that time large numbers of people, with their wagons and tents, for a time encamped on both sides of the river. By these emigrants thousands of letters were written to their friends east, all dated Council Bluffs, from the fact that here was the Council Bluffs Indian agency. Indeed, so great was this letter business that government in the fall of 1849 established here a post-office under the name of the 'Nebraska Post-office.' This was the first established for the territory. In 1851 government changed its name from Nebraska P. O. to Council Bluffs P. O., so as to correspond with the Indian agency. The commissioners of Indian affairs all dated their reports Council Bluffs, sometimes, 'C. B. Indian agency of Bellevue.' The place on the opposite side of the river was known as Council Bluffs Sub-Agency. Here then, at this place is the Council Bluffs of 1848–49 — a name that was familiar to every American reader from one end of the nation to the other." The correspondent giving this information then goes on to charge that the jealous neighbors of Bellevue across the river set about to rob this original Council Bluffs post-office of its good name; that in the winter of 1851–52 they instigated the legislature of Iowa to baptize Mormon Hollow, known as Kanesville, with the historic name of Council Bluffs. "Not satisfied with giving their illegitimate child



HENRY JAMES HUDSON[2]

and to those who die in it. On the east side of the stone are the words: "Rebecca Burdick, wife of Hiram Winters. She died a faithful Latter Day Saint, August 15, 1852, aged 50 years, while making that memorable journey across the plains to find a new home in the far distant Salt Lake valley. She gave her life for her faith, and her reward will be according to her works. This monument was erected in 1902, her centennial year, by her numerous descendants in Utah." This verse then follows:

"And should we die before our journey's through
Happy day, all is well;
We then are free from toil and sorrow, too.
With the just we shall dwell."

On the west side of the stone are the words: "Our beloved mother"; and lower down under a picture of the temple, "Salt Lake Temple." The word "Winters" is chiseled in the base of the monument on the west side and in the foundation, "Temple Granite." The fence surrounding the grave forms an enclosure 6 x 18 feet, and it is made of gas pipe supported by six round wooden posts. The top rails are protected by a notched guard.

[1] Oct. 1, 1857.

[2] Henry James Hudson, Nebraska pioneer and colonizer, and for more than a quarter of a century a prominent resident of Columbus, was born in London, Eng., Nov. 28, 1822. He descended on his maternal side from a family for many generations connected with the British military service. His father, William Hudson, died when Henry was but twelve years of age. His mother in maidenhood was Frances Poynter. He received his education in an English boarding school, conducted by a superannuated Methodist clergyman, and Wesleyanism was drilled into him from his earliest school days. One of the

the prestige of a good name, they wanted an appropriate dress with which to clothe it, so in the spring of 1853 the Council Bluffs post-office of this place was removed by them to the Council Bluffs of Mormon Hollow."

In 1857 about 100 families from St. Louis, led by H. J. Hudson, established three communities at Genoa which were called Alton, Florence, and St. Louis. About 2,000 acres of land were enclosed and as much as two sections of it were cultivated. Each man was allotted a proportionate share of the land. At the end of seven years the Pawnees came to take possession of their reservation, which included this advance settlement of the Mormons. After three years of suspense between the dangers of the Pawnees and the Sioux, they, too, were obliged to move on, some to Salt Lake, some to Platte county, Nebraska, and others back to Iowa. A station and settlement were made at Wood river, Buffalo county, in 1858, under the leadership of the pioneer newspaper publisher, Joseph E. Johnson; but they moved on to Salt Lake in 1863. It is said that J. C. Mitchell and A. J. Smith, who were left in charge of the Mormons on the Iowa side, after the principal migration westward, relinquished their interests to the gentiles of Council Bluffs in 1854, and, moving across to Winter Quarters, gave the place the name of Florence.

But these enterprising and persistent people evidently did not intend to wholly relinquish their hold upon this fertile Nebraska country until they were overwhelmed by the tide of gentile immigration which set in after the

chief things remembered of his days at school was a prayer which he often repeated when his teacher was not about:

"God bless the meat, that we have eat,
The portion was but small;
If I had all the meat that I could eat,
I would praise God for all."

After leaving school he was apprenticed to a maker of surgical and dental instruments, but had to abandon his trade on account of an affliction of the eyes. In 1851 he emigrated to America, arriving at New Orleans in March of that year, and by boat making his way to St. Louis. On the voyage across the Atlantic the vessel on which he was a passenger was wrecked, which caused an unpleasant amount of hardship and delayed his arrival. He was converted to the faith of the Latter Day Saints in Sept., 1847, his bride and himself becoming members of the church of Brigham Young. After arriving in America, Mr. Hudson and his wife made their home at Alton, Ill., remaining there until 1856. In September of that year Mr. Hudson visited Nebraska, and viewed the field with others who were delegated by the church to establish colonies in Nebraska territory. On Apr. 28, 1857, with his wife and a colony of 110 Mormon families he settled at what is now Genoa. Two other colonies were established in the state at that time, one at Wood River and another at what is now Cottonwood Springs, then called Pawnee Springs. In 1859 Mr. Hudson, with a large number of others, revolted against the authority and the teachings of Brigham Young, and formed what became known as the reorganized church under the leadership of Joseph Smith, Jr. Mr. Hudson, who prior to his conversion to Mormonism was an exhorter and evangelist doing street work in London, was a power in the reorganized church, and for some years was high in its councils. He took an active part in the politics of Nebraska, and in 1859 was a candidate for territorial representative against Henry W. De Puy. In the district at the seven voting places there were only 225 votes cast, and at Genoa the entire 110 votes were cast for Mr. Hudson. But he was counted out, mostly owing to the prejudices against his religious convictions. In 1869 the colony at Genoa was forced to abandon their claims on account of the land being taken by the government as a reserve for the Pawnee Indians, and though claims for damage were made, none of the colonists ever received payment, and gradually the colony was dispersed. Mr. Hudson won the respect and the confidence of the settlers in Platte county, and was at different times elected to office. He served for a number of years as justice of the peace, was postmaster for thirteen years, for a term was county superintendent of schools, for two terms was county clerk, and in the memorable session of the legislature in 1870–71, when Governor David Butler was impeached, Mr. Hudson was representative from Platte county, and was made chairman of the house committee on impeachment. He took an important stand in the proceedings and won the confidence of his colleagues by his attitude and firm resolution for justice. Afterwards Mr. Hudson was commissioner of Platte county for three years, county supervisor for Columbus for three terms, and filled the office of probate judge. In 1865 he was one of the incorporators of the Columbus cemetery, and assisted in laying to rest therein the body of Joseph McFadden, the first to be buried there. In all affairs pertaining to the advancement of Columbus Mr. Hudson took a hearty and active interest. His life was a model one and a successful one. In the matter of politics he was much of a conservative. He voted for General Grant for President, and was a republican until 1896, when he became a supporter of William J. Bryan, and affiliated with the Democratic party until his death. In 1841 he became an Odd Fellow in the city of London, and in 1873 became a member of the order in America. He filled many important offices in the subordinate and the grand lodge, and in the grand encampment, and was once a representative to the sovereign grand lodge. With the organization of the Royal Arcanum in 1877 he became a member of that order. Mr. Hudson was married in England, Nov. 10, 1844, to Sarah Shefford, and to them fifteen children were born, nine of whom are living, namely: James H. Hudson, Bakersfield, Cal.; Charles S., Columbus; Helen, wife of J. H. Galley of Columbus; Lillie S., wife of W. H. Winterbottham, Genoa; Horace H. of Silver Creek,

legal barrier to white settlement had been removed by the organic act of 1854, and which acquired a menacing force as the prospect of the coming of railroads grew favorable. Mr. James C. Mitchell testified in the Chapman-Ferguson contest for the seat of delegate in Congress that there were "not less than 2,000 population, nor more than 200 of Mormons and their sympathizers actually in Florence at the time of the election of 1857.[1] As late as February 8, 1860, the Omaha *Republican* asserted that in spite of the abusive attacks by the *Nebraskian* upon the Mormons the democrats would electioneer for Mormon votes. The Nebraska City *News* of September 10, 1859, notes that the last Mormon train for 1859, numbering about fifty and under the charge of Mr. Young, had left that week, making the whole number of Mormon emigrants for the year named about 3,000.

On the 5th of May, 1860, the *Nebraskian* states that "Joe Smith and some 3,000 of his followers have purchased land in Douglas county." Their headquarters were near Florence and the journal named expressed the opinion that they would be a valuable accession. The *Nebraskian* of May 19, 1860, notes the arrival at Florence of 600 Mormons, on the boat Hesperian, bound for Salt Lake. The Nebraska City *News*, of July 13, 1861, quotes a statement of the Omaha *Republican* that there were 1,200 Mormons at Florence, and that they had been commanded to leave for Salt Lake City. Also that "the steamer Omaha, on her last trip, brought up 500, and the West Wind about 600 yesterday. We are informed that a demand has come from Salt Lake for all the Mormons in this vicinity to leave for that place." The *Nebraskian*, August 7, 1863, reports that the steamboat Denver City brought up 700 Mormons from England who will go to Utah. The Omaha *Republican*, July 4, 1860, notes that the steamer Omaha had just landed at Omaha 600 Mormons, chiefly English, Scotch, and Danish, on their way to Salt Lake. They camped at Florence for two or three weeks before starting across the plains.

Orson Hyde,[2] a Mormon apostle, lawyer, and editor, established a newspaper called the Frontier *Guardian* in the month of February, 1849. This journal, which he published for three years, is a fruitful source of information about the Mormon occupancy of the Missouri valley.

The following valuable sketch of Mormon history was furnished for this history by Mr. Heman C. Smith, historian of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, whose headquarters are at Lamoni, Ia.:

"The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized April 6, 1830, at Fayette, Seneca county, N. Y., by Joseph Smith and others, with six members.

"Settlements were successively made at Kirtland, O.; Independence and Far West and other points in Missouri. Being driven from Missouri, a location was made at Commerce, afterwards Nauvoo, Ill., in 1839. After the death of the Smiths, Joseph and Hyrum, in June, 1844, at Carthage, Ill., a fragment of the church was led west by Brigham Young and his associates, this actual migration beginning in the early part of 1846; and by the middle of May of that year it has been estimated that 16,000 Mormons had crossed the Mississippi and taken up their line of march westward.

"After June, 1846, but few of the Mormons remained behind; but against this few the spirit of persecution still raged; and the 17th

Neb.; Sarah E., wife of J. C. Echols of Columbus; Mabel, wife of R. Jenkinson; and Evaline R., wife of C. E. Pollock of Columbus. The deceased children are: Joseph and Mary Emma, died at Alton, Ill.; Florence and George, died at Genoa; and Louise E., wife of G. W. Philips, died in Columbus, Apr. 5, 1898. Mr. Hudson had at the time of his death thirty-eight grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. He died, Feb. 15, 1903, at his home in Columbus, Neb., where his widow still resides.

[1] *Cong. Globe*, 2d Sess., 35th Cong., pt. 1, p. 919.

[2] Orson Hyde was known alternately as a zealous apostle and an apostate. He was born in Oxford, Conn., in 1805. In his youth he worked for a time in an iron foundry. He then became a clerk in a store at Kirtland, O. He was then a class leader in the Methodist church, but was converted to Mormonism in 1831, and became one of the first apostles of the church. From this time on he became prominent as a missionary in England and the Holy Land. After the assassination of the Prophet, he labored to reorganize the first presidency, and it was largely through his efforts that Brigham Young was appointed to succeed Joseph Smith. Hyde several times apostatized, but was as often brought back to the fold, and continued to labor in the ministry until his death, in Nov., 1878.

day of September of that year the remnant crossed the Mississippi, and the 'gentiles' took possession of the city of Nauvoo.

"The first camp of those leaving Nauvoo in the early part of the year was made at Sugar Creek, Ia., a few miles from Nauvoo, and almost within sight of the city. Their second stationary camp was made at Richardson Point, in Lee county, Ia.; the third at Chariton river, the fourth at Locust creek, then Garden Grove, Mount Pisgah, and finally Winter Quarters in Nebraska, on the west side of the Missouri, and a little above the city of Omaha as it now stands, and on the site of the present town of Florence. In July the main body reached the Missouri at the spot now known as Council Bluffs; and soon after many crossed the river in a ferryboat of their own construction and pitched their tents on the site of the present town of Florence, then named Winter Quarters. Other large encampments were formed on both sides of the river nearby where grass was plentiful. It is estimated that in early autumn about 12,000 were either assembled here or on their way farther west as an advance exploring party, of which we shall speak later.

"After the last of the Mormon inhabitants of Nauvoo were compelled to cross the Mississippi on the 17th of September, 1846, they encamped in what has been known since as the poor camp, on the west side of the river, and a short distance above Montrose, Ia. Thither teams were sent from Winter Quarters, and gradually they were brought up with the main body of the fleeing band.

"Though it was late in the season when the main bodies of the emigrants crossed the Missouri, still some of them pressed on westward as far as the Pawnee villages on Grand Island, intending to select a new home before winter; but the evil tidings from Nauvoo prevented further progress, and all prepared to spend the winter on the prairies.

"At the close of 1846 about 12,000 souls had assembled in the Mormon camps, some of them being as far east as Garden Grove, now in Decatur county, Ia.; others were at Mount Pisgah, on the middle fork of Grand river. Here great sufferings were endured in the winter of 1846–47; but in 1847 an abundant crop was raised, and they were enabled to send supplies to their brothers at Council Bluffs. Many and very severe privations were endured in the latter part of the year 1846 and the fore part of the year 1847 by those in the various camps on either side of the Missouri river near and at Winter Quarters.

"On April 14, 1847, a detachment moved west from a temporary rendezvous on the Elkhorn, to make explorations farther west, with a view to discovering a suitable place for a permanent location. They were instructed, however, that in the event that they did not find such a suitable place, they should plant a crop, and arrange another camp which should serve as a base of supplies for still further westward movements. The route taken by this pioneer band was along the north branch of the Platte river, and for more than 500 miles the country was bare of vegetation. Felled cottonwood trees served for the horses and cattle to browse upon; and at last they were fed the grain, flour, and biscuit provided for themselves, while they subsisted upon game and fish. They crossed the Loup river on the 24th of April, using a leathern boat made for this trip, called the Revenue Cutter; and on May 22 they encamped at Ancient Bluff Ruins. Early in June they reached the Black Hills by way of Ft. Laramie. Here they rested two or three weeks to build ferryboats and recruit their animals. They also supplied themselves with a plentiful stock of meat by the use of their rifles, and increased their store of other provisions by ferrying other emigrants over the stream and receiving pay in provisions.

"In the latter part of June, by traveling fast by what was known as the Oregon track, they arrived at the South Pass. Thence they skirted the Colorado desert, and reached the Green river country, where they were met by Elder Brannan,[1] who had sailed from New York in the ship Brooklyn the previous February with 238 Saints. Pressing on again they reached Echo canyon, where the leader, Brigham Young, and many others were attacked with mountain fever. Orson Pratt, after a formal meeting, was directed to take the strongest of the band and cut through the mountains into the valley, making roads and bridges as they went. This advance party, after crossing what were designated Big and Little mountains, encamped in Emigration canyon. This encampment was made on the

[1] Samuel Brannan was a journeyman printer, who joined the Mormons in 1842, and became editor of the New York *Messenger*, an organ of the Mormon church. He sailed from New York, Feb. 4, 1846, on the "Brooklyn," a vessel of 370 tons, which carried 236 passengers—Mormons—who reached Hawaii after a voyage of five months, and on July 31, 1847, landed on the present site of San Francisco. From thence a part of the company journeyed overland to Salt Lake. Brannan, renouncing the faith, returned to California, where, after the discovery of gold, he acquired a fortune, and became U. S. senator from that state. He was distinguished for his ability and lack of principle.

20th of July, 1847. The next day Pratt and Snow, advancing from camp, reconnoitered and passed over the present site of the city of Salt Lake, and were enchanted with the surrounding country; and late in the evening returned to camp and told of their discoveries. The company moved into the valley the next day and immediately went to work to plow and plant, before their leader arrived. Later, by easy stages, Brigham Young and his portion of the company arrived, and he decided that this was the proper place for a permanent location.

"On the 17th of August twenty-four pioneers and forty-six of the Mormon battalion who had previously joined them set out on their return to Winter Quarters. On the 26th a second company of 107 persons started for Winter Quarters. Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball started forth on horseback a little in advance of the others.

"On July 4, 1847, 1,553 persons set forth from Winter Quarters to follow the advance pioneers for the Rocky mountains, the advance portion of which reached the Salt Lake settlement on the 19th of September, the rest arriving in detachments at intervals of several weeks.

"The company of the advance pioneers under Brigham Young reached Winter Quarters, October 31.

"The Indians, who at first so heartily welcomed the emigrants to Winter Quarters, later grew tired of their presence, and complained to the government that they were intruding on their domain. The government ordered the Mormons away, but gave them opportunity to settle on the east bank of the river for five years. There they built a town called Kanesville, opposite Omaha, and occupied the country up and down the river for a distance of twenty miles. The main body of them had all gone west before 1851.

"Polygamy existed to some extent at the time of the settlement at Winter Quarters, and had done so before they left Nauvoo. The statement of Brigham Young, that he was the father of 'fifty or sixty' children, being a mere rumor, and a very unreasonable one, would certainly not do as the basis for any historical narrative that pretends to reliability.

"There is no evidence implicating Joseph Smith in the practice of polygamy except that which is furnished either by his enemies or those who were themselves guilty of the same offense. His influence among the people made it to their interest to use his name, as it promised a greater measure of success. We call your attention to the following considerations bearing upon this point:

"1. The fundamental and organic law of the church, given through Joseph Smith, and by him presented to the church for adoption, forbids the practice of polygamy.

" 'Thou shalt love thy wife with all thy heart, and shall cleave unto her and none else; and he that looketh upon a woman to lust after her, shall deny the faith, and shall not have the Spirit; and if he repents not, he shall be cast out.'—Doctrine and Covenants, 42:7.

"2. The Book of Mormon, translated by Joseph Smith, and received by the church as an inspired record, is equally pointed in its condemnation of polygamy:

" 'Wherefore, I, the Lord God, will not suffer that this people shall do like unto them of old. Wherefore, my brethren, hear me, and hearken to the word of the Lord: For there shall not any man among you have save it be one wife: and concubines he shall have none: for I, the Lord God, delighteth in the chastity of women.'—Book of Jacob, 2:6.

"3. Joseph Smith condemned the practice of polygamy a few months before his death. The *Times and Seasons,* the church periodical, published at Nauvoo, for February 1, 1844, less than five months before the death of the Smiths, contained the following over the signatures of Joseph Smith and Hyrum Smith:

" 'As we have lately been credibly informed that an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, by the name of Hiram Brown, has been preaching polygamy, and other false and corrupt doctrines, in the county of Lapeer, State of Michigan;—

" 'This is to notify him and the church in general, that he has been cut off from the church for his iniquity; and he is further notified to appear at the special conference, on the sixth of April next, to make answer to these charges.'

"4. No children of Joseph Smith by polygamous wives have ever been produced. He was a strong, vigorous man, in the prime of life, when it is charged that he was engaged in the practice of polygamy; but no one of the parties interested in proving him guilty of polygamy has ever produced a child from a polygamous wife. The only children of Joseph Smith that have ever been produced are those by his lawful wife Emma. It is possible that a man engaged in an unlawful practice might publicly denounce it, though such an act gives the lie to the well-known and remarkable frankness of Joseph Smith in dealing with his people and the world in general;

but his association with polygamous wives would furnish indubitable evidence of his guilt.

"As to their intentions as to place of settlement when they left Nauvoo, the following quotation from 'A Circular of the High Council' of Nauvoo, is the best information at hand:

"'To the members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, and to all whom it may concern; greeting.

"'Beloved Brethren and friends:—We the members of the High Council of the Church, by the voice of all her authorities, have unitedly and unanimously agreed, and embrace this opportunity to inform you, that we intend to send out into the western country from this place, some time in the early part of the month of March, a company of pioneers, consisting mostly of young, hardy men, with some families. These are destined to be furnished with an ample outfit, taking with them a printing press, farming utensils of all kinds, with mill irons and bolting cloths, seeds of all kinds, grain, etc.

"'The object of this early move is to put in a spring crop, to build houses, and to prepare for the reception of families who will start so soon as grass shall be sufficiently grown to sustain teams and stock. Our pioneers are instructed to proceed west until they find a good place to make a crop, in some good valley in the neighborhood of the Rocky mountains, where they will infringe upon no one, and be not likely to be infringed upon. Here we will make a resting place, until we can determine a place for a permanent location.'

"The circular from which the above quotation is made bears date January 20, 1846, and was published in the *Times and Seasons,* vol. 6, pp. 1096, 1097.

"Tullidge's History of Salt Lake City contains the following passages touching the hand-cart expeditions of 1856:

"'It was also the year of the hand-cart emigration, in which several hundred perished in the snows and for lack of food. The story of the terrible sufferings of the poor emigrants and of the victims whose graves daily marked the journey can never be fully told, and it is too harrowing to the feelings of the people, even to-day, to render the effort desirable for the historian's pen. It is a page of history in the peopling of Utah which the people would fain have forgotten; but it is due to Brigham Young and the noble conduct of the entire community to record something of the rescue of those companies. The following passages are culled from Mr. John Chislett's very graphic chapters on the hand-cart emigration:

"'"We traveled on in misery and sorrow day after day. Sometimes we made a pretty good distance, but at other times we were only able to make a few miles' progress. Finally we were overtaken by a snow-storm which the shrill wind blew furiously about us. The snow fell several inches deep as we traveled

THE ILL-FATED HAND CART EXPEDITION LEAVING FLORENCE, NEB., IN 1856
Engraving from a pencil sketch by Simon, in Frontier Sketch Book of N. P. Dodge

along, but we dared not stop, for we had a sixteen mile journey to make, and short of it we could not get wood and water. As we were resting for a short time at noon a light wagon was driven into our camp from the west. Its occupants were Joseph A. Young and Stephen Taylor. They informed us that a train of supplies was on the way, and we might expect to meet it in a day or two. More welcome messengers never came from the courts of glory than these two young men were to us. They lost no time after encouraging us all they could to press forward, but sped on further east to convey their glad news to Edward Martin and the fifth hand-cart company, who left Florence about two weeks after us, and who it was feared were even worse off than we were. As they went from our view, many a hearty 'God bless you' followed them."

"'Mr. Chislett continues: "We arrived in Salt Lake City on the 9th of November, but Martin's company did not arrive until about the 1st of December. They numbered near six hundred on starting, and *lost over one-fourth of their number by death.* The storm which overtook us while making the sixteen-mile drive on Sweetwater reached them at North Platte. There they settled down to await help or die, being unable to go any farther. Their camp ground became indeed a veritable grave-yard before they left it, and their dead lie even now scattered along from that point to Salt Lake. They were longer without food than we were, and being more exposed to the severe weather, their mortality was, of course, greater in proportion. Our tale is their tale partly told; the same causes operated in both cases, and the same effects followed." '—See pages 115 and 117.

"We have taken the pains to interview Mrs. Lucy Potter, now Mrs. Thos. Stuart, of Lamoni, Ia., who was with what is mentioned above as Martin's company. She was not one of the company, but belonged to a small company of emigrants having teams who overtook the ill-fated hand-cart company. She was delegated, after thus overtaking them, to preside over what was designated the sick wagon, it being her duty to gather up and bury the dead each day, and take into her care the disabled who were not dead whom she found had fallen by the way. Unfortunately for history, her journal which contained a record of the awful scenes through which she passed has been accidentally burned; and age has impaired her memory to such a degree that accuracy of detail is quite out of the question. According to her recollection Martin's company left Iowa City as late as August 15 to 16, and arrived in Salt Lake City December 21. She states that the deaths numbered fifty-one. The number composing the company she does not remember; nor can she locate any of the places through which they passed where their greatest sufferings were endured."

A MORMON ENCAMPMENT
Engraving from a pencil sketch in the Frontier Sketch Book of N. P. Dodge

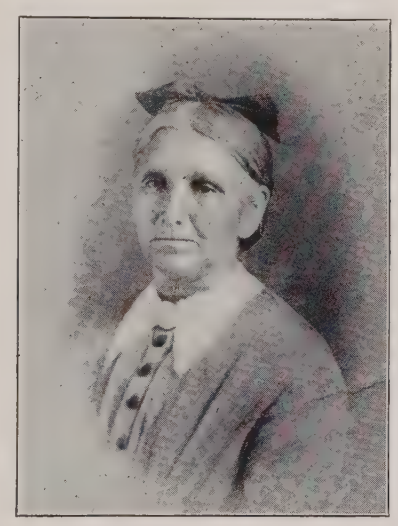
The following is a complete list of organizations of Latter Day Saints in Nebraska, in 1903, as furnished by H. A. Stebbins, Lamoni, Ia., general recorder of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ. This does not include any organizations of the Utah Mormon church that may exist in Nebraska:

Omaha, Douglas county; Platte Valley, Douglas county, near Valley; Fremont, Dodge county; Blair, Washington county; Columbus, Platte county; Decatur, Burt county; Evergreen, Dawes county, near Belmont; Elkhorn, and Pine Cliffs, Sheridan county; Olive, Cheyenne county, near Bayard; Maxwell, Lincoln county; Meadow Grove, Madison county; Clearwater, Antelope county; Inman, Holt county; Round Park, Custer county, near Comstock; Nebraska City, Otoe county; Palmyra, Otoe county; Blue River, Saline county, near Wilber; Hebron, Thayer county; Fairfield, Clay county; Elmwood, Cass county.

CHAPTER V

TERRITORIAL MILITARY HISTORY

POLITICAL and other social relations in the United States have been constantly disturbed, and during a considerable period were disrupted by the presence of two unassimilable races. Each of our two race questions led to war. The Nebraska country was the subject of the controversy which precipitated the war over the black race question and the principal field of the long series of wars with the red race. The Indian question grew out of the forcible ejectment of the original Indian occupants of the country by the white invaders. The negro question arose from the abduction of the alien blacks from their own country and their introduction here as slaves by the same white intruders. These contests resulted in the subjugation and strictest surveillance of that one of these races which could not be enslaved and would fight, and in the sympathetic emancipation and premature enfranchisement of the other because it was fit for slavery and had submitted to it.



ROSALIE LISA ELY[1]

For many years following the treaty of 1783, which acknowledged the independence of the American colonies, Great Britain had no mind to respect its provision fixing the Mississippi river as the western boundary of the new nation. On the contrary, there was constant scheming on the part of each of the three great European powers — England, France, and Spain—to detach and appropriate the country west of the Alleghenies. England held Detroit and other posts within the territory of the United States long after the treaty of peace, and Spain held Natchez and other places on our side of the Mississippi river as late as 1798. These conspiracies were finally headed off by Jefferson's brilliant diplomacy in getting from the great Napoleon a quit-claim of the title of France to the Louisiana country, and so virtually to all her claims on North America.

At first the Indian question in the Missouri valley was complicated with that of the aggressive attempts of the English to retain control of trade with the Indians, and the first military force that ever entered the upper Missouri country was sent there for the purpose of dealing with that phase of the question.[2] This expedition, under command of

[1] Rosalie Lisa Ely, daughter of Manuel Lisa and an Indian woman of the Omaha tribe, was born at Lisa's Post in what is now the state of Nebraska, about 1815. She had a brother, Christopher or Raymond Lisa, and both children were forcibly taken from their Indian mother and educated in St. Louis. Rosalie married Madison Ely, a farmer and Baptist preacher, Feb. 15, 1832, and they removed to Illinois, near Trenton, in 1864. They had three sons and five daughters, four of whom are living: Mrs. Virginia Edwards, Mrs. Mary Power, Mrs. Ophelia Strohm, all of Trenton, Ill., and Mrs. Emma Smith, El Paso, Tex. Mrs. Ely died at Trenton, Ill., Dec. 21, 1904, at the age of about ninety years.

[2] In a letter dated Dec. 29, 1819, and addressed to the chairman of the military committee of the House of Representatives, the Secretary of War, John C. Calhoun, described these conditions: "Trade and presents, accompanied by talks calculated for the purpose, are among the most powerful means to control the action of savages, and so long as they are wielded by a foreign hand our frontier must ever be exposed to the calamity of Indian warfare. By the treaty of 1794, Great Britain obtained the right of trade and intercourse with the Indians residing on our territory; which gave her nearly a monopoly of the trade with the various tribes of the lakes, the Mississippi and Missouri, and a de-

Col. Henry Atkinson,[1] went as far up the Missouri as "Camp Missouri," just below Council Bluff, and there established the first military post in the upper Missouri country, in September, 1819. By the end of the year a strong work and barracks for 1,000 men had been erected by the troops.[2]

The post, afterward known as Ft. Atkinson, was garrisoned by the 6th Regt. Inf. and a regiment of riflemen, 1,126 men in all. On the 23d of September, 1820, Atkinson, now Brigadier-General, and Benjamin O'Fallon,[3] Indian agent, made a treaty with the Omaha tribe of Indians by which they gave to the United States "a tract of fifteen miles square of the country around Council Bluff, to be bounded by due east, west, north, and south lines, and so located that the flagstaff in the area of the new cantonment in Council Bluff shall be the center of the aforesaid tract of

cided control over all of their measures. The effects of this ascendency over them must be remembered and lamented so long as the history of the late war shall be perused. The most distressing occurrences and the greatest disasters of that period may be distinctly traced to it. This right of intercourse and trade with the Indians terminated with the war [of 1812], and was not reserved by the treaty of Ghent; and in the year 1816 Congress passed a law which authorized the President to prohibit foreigners from trading with the Indians residing within our limits, and instructions have been given under the act to prevent such trade."—(Am. State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. 2, p. 33.) . . . The Yellowstone Expedition, under Colonel Atkinson, was intended to enforce this act, but for some reason it went no further up the river than Council Bluff. The post established there is often confused with Engineer Cantonment, five miles below, the winter camp of the scientific division of the expedition, under Major Stephen H. Long, which arrived there on the steamer Western Engineer, Sept. 19, 1819, and left on its journey of exploration to the Rocky mountains, by way of the Platte valley, June 6, 1820. The military arm of the expedition arrived at Council Bluff a week later than the exploring party anchored at Engineer Cantonment. The fort it established was called Camp Missouri until it was formally christened Ft. Atkinson by an order of the Secretary of War, dated Jan. 5, 1821.

[1] Gen. Henry Atkinson, commander of the military arm of the Yellowstone expedition, was a native of North Carolina. He entered the military service of the United States as a captain in the 3d Inf., July 1, 1808; became colonel inspector-general, Apr. 25, 1813; colonel 4th Inf., Apr. 15, 1814; transferred to 27th Inf. in Apr., 1814; transferred to 6th Inf. May 17, 1815; brigadier-general, May 13, 1820; colonel and adjutant-general, June 1, 1821, which he declined, and on Aug. 16, 1821, was assigned as colonel 6th Inf.; retained as colonel Aug. 21, with brevet rank of brigadier-general May 13, 1820. General Atkinson established Ft. Atkinson at Council Bluff, now Ft. Calhoun, Neb., which was named in his honor. There were altogether four posts in different parts of the country named for General Atkinson. In 1825 he led a large body of troops up the Missouri river from Ft. Atkinson to a point 120 miles above the mouth of the Yellowstone, to effect treaties of peace with the various Indian tribes, returning in the fall of that year to the post at Council Bluff. General Atkinson died at Jefferson Barracks, June 14, 1842, and was buried there.

[2] American State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. 2, p. 31.

[3] Maj. Benjamin O'Fallon, soldier, Indian agent, and trader, was a son of Dr. James and Frances (Clark) O'Fallon. His father, a native of Athlone, Ireland, and descended from an ancient family, served under Washington in the continental army. His mother, a sister of Gen. William Clark, was born near Louisville, Ky. Dr. O'Fallon died there in 1793, leaving two sons, John and Benjamin, the former two years old and the latter an infant. John O'Fallon became prominent in the military service of the United States, serving as lieutenant under General Harrison, and was wounded at the battle of Tippecanoe, in the War of 1812. His later years were spent in St. Louis, where he acquired vast wealth, and gave more than a million dollars to charitable and educational institutions, among them being the O'Fallon Polytechnic institute. He died Dec. 17, 1865. Benjamin O'Fallon at an early age was committed to the care of his guardian and uncle, Gen. William Clark, who then resided in St. Louis, where Benjamin was probably reared and educated. Beyond this, little is known of his early life until he became United States Indian agent to the Missouri tribes. With his deputy and interpreter, John Dougherty, he joined the Yellowstone expedition at St. Charles and accompanied it to Council Bluff; and a council was immediately held with the Pawnees, at Engineer Cantonment, on Oct. 10, 1819. It is not known whether this was the first visit of Major O'Fallon to the upper Missouri tribes, although Mr. Dougherty had previously resided among the Omahas for a considerable time. It is certain that Major O'Fallon had previously served as Indian agent to the Sacs and Foxes on the upper Mississippi, so that he must have entered the service at a very early age. How long he remained at Council Bluff is not known beyond the fact that he was there in the year 1824, when, with Gen. Henry Atkinson, he was appointed commissioner representing the United States to conclude treaties with the Missouri Indians, and on this mission went up the Missouri river for a considerable distance. We hear nothing more of him until 1828, when he was named as presidential elector from the state of Missouri for General Jackson. The record we have of Major O'Fallon's dealings with the Indians indicates that he possessed remarkable knowledge of their customs, habits, and characteristics, and that he was brave to the point of foolhardiness. That he was an orator of no mean ability is shown by copies of his speeches, made at Indian councils, which are quoted by Maj. S. H. Long. It is believed that O'Fallons Bluff, seventeen miles west of North Platte, on the Overland trail, was named for him, although the statement is made that it was named for a hunter who was killed there. Nothing can be learned of the later life or of the death of Major O'Fallon. His deputy was doubtless the John Dougherty who later became Indian agent at Bellevue, when the agency was removed to that point.

fifteen miles square."[1] General Atkinson was commandant at this post until 1823, when he was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Leavenworth, who remained in charge until 1825. His successor, Brvt. Lieutenant-Colonel Woolley, was commandant until the post was abandoned in 1827, its equipment being removed to the new post called Cantonment Leavenworth, afterward Ft. Leavenworth.[2]

On the 22d of June, 1823, Col. Henry Atkinson, commandant at Ft. Atkinson, left that post with six companies of the 6th Inf., 220 men, two six-pound cannons, and several swivels, to avenge the defeat of Gen. W. H. Ashley,[3] of the Rocky Mountain Fur Co., whose command of volunteers had been defeated by the Arikaras at their village on the 2d of the same month, with a loss of fourteen killed and nine wounded, besides considerable property. The remainder of the force escaped by descending the river on their two keel-boats. Colonel Leavenworth's force traveled partly on foot and partly in three keel-boats, and was forty-eight days in ascending the river to the Arikara village, computed at 640 miles. Major Joshua Pilcher, then president of the American Fur Co., who was at Ft. Lisa at the time, overtook and passed Colonel Leavenworth, and awaited him at Ft. Recovery with a force of 40 men and 400 to 500 Sioux. General Ashley's command also joined Colonel Leavenworth at this place. The whole force of about 800 men attacked the Indians on the 9th and 10th of August, and soon after the latter date they abandoned their villages and in some way they took fire and were burned. The fighting was indecisive and the casualties were small. Two Sioux were killed and two whites and two Sioux were wounded. About 30 Arikaras were killed. Colonel Leavenworth's command reached Ft. Atkinson on the return trip near the end of August without having duly accomplished its object of subduing the troublesome Arikaras.[4]

GENERAL HENRY LEAVENWORTH[5]

On the 16th of May, 1825, General Atkinson and Benjamin O'Fallon, Indian agent,

[1] American State Papers, vol. 6, p. 226.

[2] According to reports of the adjutant-general, "in 1822 Ft. Atkinson was garrisoned by the 6th Regt. Inf., total 490, 29 commissioned officers; in 1823 by the same regiment with a total of 379, 22 officers; in 1824 by the same regiment, with a total of 423, 33 officers; in 1825 by four companies 1st Inf. and ten companies of the 6th Inf., total 694, 47 officers; in 1826, ten companies 6th Inf., 472 in all, of whom 125 were reported sick.—(See Mil. Aff., vol. 2, pp. 456, 558, 706; vol. 3, pp. 115–31.)

[3] William Henry Ashley, distinguished in the early fur trade of the West, was born in 1778, in Powhatan county, Va. He settled in St. Louis in 1802, where he was engaged in various enterprises such as banking, real estate, mining, and powder making. He took an active part in developing the militia of the state, of which he became captain in 1813, colonel in 1819, and general in command in 1822. In 1820 he was elected the first lieutenant-governor of the state of Missouri, and from 1831 to 1837 was a member of Congress. He was a partner with Andrew Henry in the Rocky Mountain Fur Co. in 1822, which at the start was not successful, but in which he afterward made an immense fortune. He returned home from Washington very much broken in health, and died Mar. 26, 1838. It is said that he was married four times, but of his earlier marriages but little is known. Oct. 26, 1825, he was married to Elizabeth Christy, daughter of Maj. William Christy. She died in 1830, and in 1833 he was married to a Mrs. Wilcox, who survived him.

[4] An extended account of this campaign may be found in Chittenden's History of the American Fur Trade, vol. 1, p. 588.

[5] Henry Leavenworth was born in Connecticut. Appointed from New York captain 25th Inf., Apr. 25, 1812; transferred to 2d Inf., May 17, 1815; major 9th Inf., Aug. 15, 1813; lieutenant-colonel 5th Inf., Feb. 10, 1818; transferred to 6th Inf., Oct. 1, 1821;

commissioners to treat with the Indians of the Upper Missouri, left Ft. Atkinson with an escort of 476 soldiers and proceeded up the river to a point 120 miles above the mouth of the Yellowstone. The expedition arrived at Council Bluff, on its return, September 19. The commissioners made treaties with the numerous tribes who lived along the river, and the determination of the English to encroach upon the Indian trade of this region, even at that late date, is shown by the fact that all the treaties contained an agreement on the part of the Indians to arrest all foreign intruders and turn them over to an agent of the federal government. While from the time of our first accounts of the life of the Indians of the trans-Missouri plains there was incessant warfare between the various tribes, yet, until white settlers crowded into the Nebraska country after its political organization, and the construction of the Pacific railway showed the Indians in a plain object lesson that the game upon which they depended for sustenance would soon be entirely driven from the plains, their relations with the whites were generally peaceable and their depredations seldom exceeded thieving, to which their constant needs stimulated their native inclination. And so, previous to the year 1864, serious disturbances on our frontier were infrequent, and warfare only of a desultory nature occurred, military expeditions were meant mainly as demonstrations of power, and the military posts, few and far between and even then but meagerly garrisoned, served as a precautionary, rather than an actual defense.[1]

JOHN PILCHER[3]
SON OF MAJOR JOSHUA PILCHER

In the meantime, however, the Indians entertained themselves with the most active and relentless intertribal warfare. The Sioux and Cheyennes, who in the later years of provocation were cruel enemies of the whites, in 1847 were classed with the Grosventres, the Mandans, and the Poncas as "excellent Indians, devoutly attached to the white man, and live in peace and friendship with our government." But the same competent witness testifies that war is the natural element of the untaught Indian, and though those of his agency have been "remarkably pacific for some time, God only knows how long they will remain so."[2]

The characteristic thieving propensities of the Pawnee Indians led them to prepare to

colonel 3d Inf., Dec. 16, 1825. Died July 21, 1834. Brevet rank—brevet lieutenant-colonel, July 15, 1814, for distinguished and meritorious service at the battle of Chippewa; brevet colonel, July 25, 1814, for distinguished service at Niagara Falls; brevet brigadier-general, July 25, 1824, for ten years' faithful service in one grade.

[1] The Secretary of War, in his report for 1842, repeated a former recommendation for the establishment of a chain of military posts from Council Bluff to the mouth of the Columbia river, partly "to counteract and control hostile dispositions of Indians, who are exposed to the influence of traders and foreign emissaries"; but he also urged that "we must occupy our territories on the Pacific if we intend to maintain our right to them." It was pointed out that communication by sea with the disputed Oregon country required five months, which was impracticable for the purpose of encouraging and protecting American settlement there.—(Ex. Docs., 1842–43, Doc. 2, p. 186.) At the same time the quartermaster-general advised that no other works than ordinary picketed works should be constructed between Ft. Leavenworth and St. Peters, since all the Indians northeast of the Missouri river would soon be crowded out.—(Ibid., p. 222.) Gen. Winfield Scott in his report as commander-in-chief of the army for the year 1844 said that to prevent Indian hostilities by the exhibition of military force on and beyond our frontier, "detachments of the 1st regular dragoons made wide circuits in the Indian country."—(Ex. Docs., 1844–45, vol. [or Doc.] 2, p. 129).

[2] G. C. Matlock, agent at Upper Missouri agency, *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, 1847.—(Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8.)

[3] John Pilcher was born at a place, later known as Rockport, between the present site of Omaha and Ft. Calhoun, Neb., Dec. 25, 1833, and died at his home in Quinton, Neb., Jan. 5, 1898. His father

attack Frémont's party on the Solomon river, as it was returning from the Columbia river in June, 1844, notwithstanding that they were receiving an annuity through the federal government. Major Wharton learned of this intended assault, soon after, at Bellevue, where he made an appropriate talk on the subject to the principal chiefs and braves and gave presents to six principal men of the Pawnee Loups who interposed, resolved to protect the explorer or die with him.[1] The Pawnees south of the Platte and those on the north side were hostile to one another, and Pawnee parties committed outrages on Cabanné's peltry boats in the spring of that year. The year 1847 was one of general tranquillity among the treaty Indians and others near them; but there were some depredations by Sioux living on the Mississippi, and who received annuities, especially upon the Winnebagos, their hereditary enemies.

The Iowas attacked a lodge of the Omahas, but under threat of the Indian department to withhold their annuity they made reparation. Under pressure, the annuity Sioux agreed to pay an indemnity of $4,000 to the Winnebagos. In the St. Louis superintendency war parties greatly increased during the year. Sioux bands, amounting to 700 or 800 warriors in some instances, killed over 150 members of the tribes which the federal government was attempting to civilize. They made two attacks on the Pawnees during the summer, in one of them killing 23; and since the prowess of the Pawnees lay more in filching than in fighting there was danger of their extermination,[2] as well as that of the small band of Otoes and the unwarlike and almost defenseless Omahas by the relentless Sioux invaders. Eighty of the Omahas were killed in these raids during the year.[3] The Otoes struck back and were attacked the second time. The Pawnee and Omaha villages at the time of the attacks on these tribes in the latter part of the year 1847 were near Bellevue, "where a number of white families reside." The white residents were doubtless all attached either to the Indian agency or the

was Maj. Joshua Pilcher (see p. 71, vol. I) a Virginian by birth, and his mother, a daughter of Michel Barada, was a French-and-Indian woman of the Omaha tribe. His father, Major Pilcher, became president of the Missouri Fur Co. in 1821 upon the death of Manuel Lisa and continued at its head until its dissolution in 1830. He was for two years in charge of the post of the American Fur Co. at Council Bluff, the present site of Ft. Calhoun. He was very popular in government circles, and was superintendent of Indian affairs, stationed at St. Louis. He died June 5, 1843. John Pilcher, whose mother died when he was three weeks old, and who was but ten years old when his father died, was brought up under the care of Chief Big Elk of the Omahas, who was determined to make a warrior of him. He attended only eight months at the Bellevue Mission school, but the vast amount of business which was intrusted to him in later life, officially and otherwise, was conducted in an able manner, notwithstanding his limited education. He was married Apr. 27, 1860, to Harriet L. Arlington, who had come with her parents to Nebraska territory in 1855. They lived at the Omaha agency until 1865, and then entered a claim in Burt county, where they lived for seven years. After proving up on this homestead, and buying 160 acres additional, two and one-half miles from Oakland, Mr. Pilcher sold out there, and removed to the Omaha reservation, where he was allotted 160 acres of land and his children were allotted 80 acres each. John Pilcher was afterwards appointed captain of the police and government interpreter. In Nov., 1884, he was engaged by a French count to travel in Europe with a troup of Indians, as interpreter. He was abroad nearly a year, and visited all the principal cities of Europe, receiving $100 per month, and all traveling expenses. Mr. Pilcher then returned to his farm, which he brought to a high state of cultivation. Harriet Laing Arlington, who married John Pilcher, was a daughter of Aaron and Harriet (Laing) Arlington, and was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 28, 1841. She received a high school education in the city of her birth, and was brought to Omaha, Neb., by her parents in Nov., 1855, and has since been a continuous resident of the territory and state. She is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star, and a member of the Methodist church of Pender, Neb., where she now resides. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. John Pilcher, six of whom are living: Mrs. Ida Josephine Lamson, born Apr. 27, 1861, died Sept. 21, 1901; Charles Walter Pilcher, born June 13, 1863, Quinton, Neb.; Mrs. Minnie Belle Hamilton, born Dec. 25, 1865, Omaha agency; Mrs. Elsie Grace Springer, born March 26, 1867, Pender, Neb.; Emily Arlington Pilcher, born July 4, 1870, died Oct. 1, 1870; Mrs. Etta May Brownrigg, born Oct. 31, 1871, Quinton; Mrs. Mary Virginia Phillips, born Dec. 22, 1875, died May 2, 1902; Mrs. Amelia De Loise Hill, born Feb. 5, 1878, Pender; William H. H. Pilcher, born May 22, 1881, Omaha; and John Louis Pilcher, born May 23, 1885, died May 24, 1885. Mr. Pilcher was an industrious man, strictly temperate, and highly respected. He was earnest in his purpose to educate his children, and was rewarded before his death by seeing them all hold creditable positions.

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, 1844, Doc. 2, p. 438; Frémont's First and Second Expeditions, p. 174, and note.

[2] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, Doc. 8; *Rept. Sec. War*, p. 70; and of *Supt. Ind. Affairs*, St. Louis, p. 742.

[3] Ibid., *Rept. Agt. Council Bluffs Agency*, 1847.

missionary establishment. The hostile parties were from the St. Peter Sioux. Other attacks were made by wild, that is, non-annuity Indians.[1] The Secretary of War recommended the establishment of a small military post at the mouth of the Platte for the protection of the Omahas, Otoes, Poncas, and other weak tribes in the vicinity of the Sioux on the Platte and Missouri rivers, in connection with the post to be established near Grand Island—afterward called Ft. Kearney.

The fact that there was less annoyance of emigrants on the Missouri frontier by the Indians and less trouble among the Indians themselves in 1848 than usual was ascribed to the judicious control of annuities.[2] In the spring of 1848 the Iowas, under White Cloud, killed many Pawnees, principally women and children, on their way home from the Council Bluffs agency with corn to keep them from starving. In July of this year, while a party of Pottawattomies, Kansas, Kickapoos, and Sacs were hunting buffalo on the plains, a party of Pawnees sent a peace messenger to them who was well received, but he was shot by a young Kansan while Keokuk, a Sac, was in the act of handing him the pipe of peace. In undertaking to avenge this perfidy the Pawnees lost five men, and their scalps were brought in by the Pottawattomies and Kickapoos.[3] Having assumed a protectorate over these Indians and with the full purpose of appropriating and occupying their country, no mere exigency, such as the Mexican war, excused the failure of the federal government to afford these agency Indians reasonable protection of life and property from the savage enemies of both guardian and wards. Besides, the dereliction was the same before and after the Mexican war. A like excuse was offered during the Civil war, but for several years after its close there was the same failure to meet the demands of palpable conditions. It is true that these conditions were vexatious and difficult to deal with in the extreme, but while the aggression of the dominant race was the irritant cause of these troubles, it seems that there should have been more readiness in meeting them. Our handling of the red race question as well as our black race question ought to disturb somewhat our overweening self-complacency and self-confidence.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CONTAL[4]

[1] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, *Rept. Supt. Indian Affairs.*

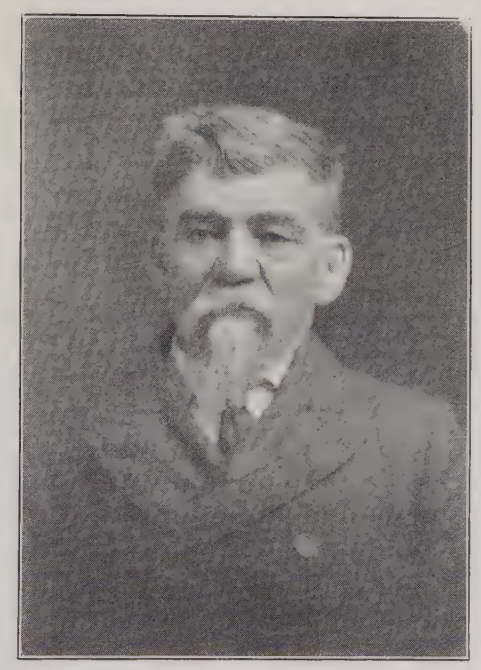
[2] *Rept. Sec. War*, 1848, Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 82.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 82, Rev. Samuel Allis, the veteran missionary and teacher to the Pawnees, in his report for 1847, said: "They are hunted more ferociously than the wild beast hunts his prey . . . and white men's lives are in danger. . . . I have had the experience of thirteen years' hardships, privations, and loss of property, and what is more, have been shot at, as also my wife." Within the last six months the Sioux had destroyed property belonging to the Pawnees, representing an expenditure of $3,000.

[4] Capt. Benjamin Contal, of French descent, was born at Plattsburgh, N. Y., Mar. 19, 1819. His father, Jacob Contal, enlisted in the 6th U. S. Inf. as a drum-major, and accompanied the regiment to Ft. Atkinson, near the present site of Ft. Calhoun, Neb., in 1819. In 1824 he was joined by his wife and son Benjamin. Thus Benjamin Contal became a resident of what is now the state of Nebraska in the year 1824, when he was but five years of age. At the age of thirteen years, Benjamin enlisted as a drummer boy in Co. K, 6th U. S. Inf., and served five years. The Black Hawk war occurred during his enlistment, and his company helped to capture the famous Indian chiefs, Black Hawk and Keokuk. In 1837 Mr. Contal enlisted in Captain Morgan's famous spy battalion of Missouri militia, which was sent against the Seminole Indians in Florida. After his discharge he soon enlisted in the 5th U. S. Inf., but was transferred to the 6th Regt. and served on the frontier until his discharge. He then followed

In 1848 the Sioux killed 28 Pawnees and 26 Otoes,[1] and the agent urged the establishment of a post at the mouth of the Vermillion river—now in South Dakota—as a barrier to their bloodthirsty incursions, and for the arrest of dishonest white intruders into the Indian country. "Not a few" white men were settling on the Iowa state line twenty miles below, "with no ostensible object in view but to sell whiskey to the Sioux Indians and white men in the Indian country."

The agent of the upper Platte and Arkansas tribes,[2] in his report for the same year, complains that for nearly a year past the country in question had been occupied by a large force of volunteer troops, many more than were actually required. On the upper Arkansas there was a battalion of 500 infantry, artillery, and mounted riflemen, but this formidable force had not succeeded even in acting on the defensive, as the Indians "took by force many of their horses." In the opinion of this caustic critic "500 men, properly armed and equipped, and under command of an officer who knew his duty and was willing to do it, would soon put the country in such a state of safety that one man and his wife and child could pass to New Mexico or the Rocky mountains unharmed. On the Platte river and in its vicinity were stationed 600 men intended for the protection of the immigrants to Oregon and California, yet I know of no one year, since the first immigrant passed up the Platte river that they suffered more than they have the present one." The Pawnees were the worst of all the Indians in these depredations against the emigrants, on account of their destitute and starving condition. There were offenders, also, among the emigrants, but the wild tribes of the plains had kept far in advance of the white man in the perpetration of rascality. Two outrages of the Indians in their relations with the United States were reported. The Sioux attacked the steamboat Martha on the upper Missouri and killed one man, and the Iowas attacked a party of Pawnees, killing and scalping twelve of them. The Sioux were moving toward the West and at this time there were 2,000 of them living in the region of the head-waters of the Platte. In the summer of 1848 there was a fight between the troops and the Comanche, and a



ANTOINE CABNEY[3]

farming for a time, his farm now being included in the city of St. Louis. He was married about 1840 to Mary Jane Whaley of Jefferson Barracks, Mo. Of this union six children were born: Isabella A. Foster, Chicago; James, deceased; Charles, Prairie du Chien, Wis.; William, North McGregor, Ia.; Lewis, residence unknown; and Albert, deceased. In 1848 Mr. Contal moved his family to Prairie du Chien, Wis., occupying rooms in the old government fort for a time, and later he conducted a hotel. Selling this, he operated a ferry across the Mississippi river for several years, and then bought a farm near North McGregor, Ia. When the Civil war broke out Mr. Contal enlisted in the 8th Regt., Ia. Cav., was transferred to the 9th Regt., commissioned a captain, and served as such during the war. He was honorably discharged from the volunteer service in Feb., 1866, and a year later enlisted in the regular army, and was assigned to Co. H, 4th U. S. Inf., and served two years as 1st sergeant. He then removed to Omaha, and shortly after to Washington county, and settled on a homestead near Fletcher, where he was married to Letitia Shepherd, who survives him. In 1889 they sold the farm and moved to Blair, and there Captain Contal died July 30, 1903.

[1] G. C. Matlock, Agt., Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 469.

[2] Thomas Fitzpatrick.

[3] Antoine Cabney (Cabanné) was born in 1827 at Cabanné's trading post situated on Cabanné's creek near the present site of Ft. Calhoun. He is a son of John P. Cabanné, who was so prominently connected with the American Fur Co., and Mary Jane Barada. The latter was a daughter of Michel Barada, who died in Bellevue, Neb., in an early day, and an Indian woman of the Omaha tribe. Owing to a mistake of the Indian agent at the time of Mr.

band of Pawnee Indians in the southwest, on the Cimarron river. The commissioner of Indian affairs was not, at this time, encouraged by the condition and prospects of his wards, and he pointed out that the contact and competition of this inferior race with the superior whites must prove disastrous to it, and he advocated the plan of segregating the Indians on small reservations, which was carried out thirty years later.[1]

The Indians along the Oregon and Santa Fé routes were less troublesome than usual in 1849—the year of the beginning of the heavy overland travel to the California gold fields.[2] On the 10th of September the Omahas, while on the way home from their summer hunt, were attacked by a band of Sioux and Poncas, but they showed unwonted spirit and, making a stand behind breastworks, in civilized fashion, drove back their assailants with a loss of eight or nine men, though they themselves lost four or five men and about 40 horses. On the 14th of September the Otoes, also returning from their hunt, attacked a party of Pawnees, killing eleven of them. They were persuaded to do this by traders whom the Pawnees had robbed. The year 1850 was generally one of peace among the Indians themselves, and also between whites and Indians.[3] In the spring of 1851, 18,000 barrels of military supplies were landed at Ft. Leavenworth by steamboats to be gradually distributed by wagon trains during the summer to the chain of posts on the Oregon route and in New Mexico.[4]

The Chippeways and Sioux were hostile to each other this year. Though the military posts in the Indian country were maintained at enormous expense,[5] on account of the high cost of transportation of supplies, yet it was officially alleged that these posts, and in particular Ft. Laramie, and Ft. Sumner, just established on the Arkansas, were nearly at the mercy of the Indians and would hardly be able to defend themselves within their own walls.[6]

Cabney's registration as a member of the Omaha tribe, the name was misspelled "Cabney," and this spelling has been followed by Mr. Cabney and his family on account of their property interests. When three years of age Antoine was taken to St. Louis, where he was educated and cared for by the wife of John P. Cabanné. He remained in St. Louis until he was twenty-six years of age, then entered service as an engineer on boats navigating the Missouri river. In 1852, on the boat "Alonzo Child," he came up the river to Bellevue, accompanied by his aunt, Mrs. Sloan, who was a sister of his mother. On that trip he met his mother whom he had not seen since he was three years old. In the meantime, however, his half-brother Frank, son of John P. Cabanné, had made a trip up the Missouri river and spent some time with the mother of Antoine. In 1844 the mother went to St. Louis, where she married Edward Loisell, a former clerk of John P. Cabanné's. By this marriage she had five daughters, three of whom are now living. From 1849 to 1869 Antoine was an engineer on Mississippi and Missouri river steamboats. In the early '70s he went to Kansas and farmed in Sumner county for four years. He then went to Colorado, after which he returned to Kansas. In 1882 he went to California, remaining a year, and in 1883 came again to Nebraska to reside. He settled upon a farm just outside the town of Bancroft, the land having been allotted to him as a member of the Omaha tribe. With the exception of the time spent in Kansas and California, Mr. Cabney has claimed Nebraska as his home, and is probably the oldest living white settler of the state. While in service on the river boats he resided part of the time in the vicinity of Burt and Cuming counties, but for some time was a resident of Richardson county. His grandfather, Michel Barada, a white man, represented the Omaha Indians at the conference which drafted the treaty of Prairie du Chien, July 15, 1830. Mr. Cabney was married, May 9, 1859, to Anna Reeves of St. Louis, and five children have been born to them: Thomas, Eureka, Cal.; Mary, deceased, married Wm. Lewis of Virginia; Emmett, deceased; and Francis and Reuben, who are now farming upon land in the Omaha reservation, allotted to them by the government. In 1856–57 Mr. Cabney served under General Harney on the steamer "Emily" in the Sioux war, at which time Ft. Randall was built. He is a member of the Marine association which was formed in 1852. Although brought up in the Catholic faith, he and his wife are active members of the Episcopal church.

[1] For an important discussion of Indian conditions and policies see the report of the commissioner of Indian affairs and of the superintendent at St. Louis, Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, pp. 385 and 435. Many sociologists of the present time see in the apparent loss of ground by the negroes in competition with the reawakened whites of the southern states illustration of the principle that a distinctively weaker race will be trodden down rather than raised up in actual competition with a distinctively superior people.

[2] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, Ex. Docs., 1849–50, vol. 3, pt. 2, p. 942.

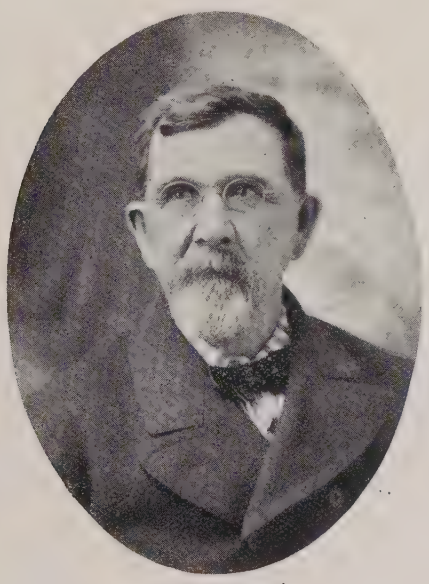
[3] Ibid., 1850.

[4] *Rept. Sec. War*, Ex. Docs., 1851–52, vol. 2, pt. 1, Doc. 2, p. 289.

[5] In 1851 it cost $19 per hundred pounds to transport stores for troops in New Mexico; and the rate per hundred pounds from Ft. Leavenworth to Ft. Kearney, in 1849, was $6; in 1850, $4.47; in 1851 and 1852, $3.80.—(*Rept. Sec. War*, 1851, Ex. Docs., 1851–52, pt. 1, vol. 2, Doc. 2, p. 297.)

[6] Report Thos. Fitzgerald, agent at Ft. Laramie, in *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, 1851, Senate Docs., vol. 3, Doc. 1, p. 335.

The tribes of the Council Bluffs agency also—Otoes and Missouris, Omahas and Pawnees—"lived on terms of peace and good will" during the year 1851.[1] There were no reports of disturbances in the Nebraska country during the following year, though a band of Santees of about sixty lodges and some Yanktons, "who infest the waters of the Big and Little Sioux," committed depredations on the white settlers of the northwestern Iowa frontier. At Ft. Dodge, on the Iowa frontier, as well as at Ft. Ripley, in Minnesota, there was "nothing to defend," and withdrawal of troops from Ft. Kearney and construction of a military post at the junction of the Republican and Kansas rivers was advised by military authorities.[2] It was urged that there was a common road to this point from Ft. Leavenworth leading to Oregon and to Santa Fé. With the exception of the Blackfeet, the Indians of the Upper Missouri agency were peaceable and among themselves were faithful to the Ft. Laramie treaty during 1853. This treaty was the result of a council which began September 1, 1851, and lasted eighteen days. It was conducted by D. D. Mitchell, superintendent of the central superintendency. B. Gratz Brown,[3] who was a candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1872 on the Greeley ticket, was assistant secretary



LOUIS NEALS[4]

SUSAN FONTENELLE NEALS

[1] Agent's report in *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* 1851, Senate Docs., vol. 3, Doc. 1, p. 356.

[2] *Rept. Q. M. Gen.*, 1852, and Col. T. T. Fauntleroy, of 1st Drag., Ex. Docs., 1852–53, pt. 2, vol. 1, p. 71.

[3] B. Gratz Brown, born in Lexington, Ky., May 28, 1826; settled in St. Louis in 1850; member of legislature, 1852–54; colonel in Union army, 1861–62; United States senator, 1863–67; governor, 1871–73, and died Dec. 13, 1885.

[4] Louis Neals, Decatur, Neb., was born at Ft. Leavenworth, Kan., Sept. 22, 1832. He is the son of Louis and Mary (Rogers) Neals. Louis Neals, Sr., was born in Vermont about the year 1805 and died in Iowa in 1855. Mary (Rogers) Neals was a member of the Omaha tribe, her mother being an Omaha woman and her father a native of Virginia. She was born and raised in St. Louis, where she received her education. Her father was superintendent of Indian affairs there and was stationed at Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Louis Neals has but little education, except what he has acquired by his own efforts. He was employed on the plains for several years, as teamster and train master, in the early '50s carrying the mail from Independence, Mo., to Salt Lake City. Mr. Neals resided in Jackson county, Mo., from 1850 until the spring of 1856, and was in the livery business there a short time, but was forced to leave the county during the border warfare on account of his political views. He arrived in Nebraska in 1856 and settled on what was then the half-breed tract, now in Nemaha county, where his mother and her family had settled in 1854, and where the mother died in 1856. In the fall of 1878 he removed to the Omaha reservation in Thurston county, where he has since resided with the exception of six years spent in Bellevue, Sarpy county. Mr. Neals is a veteran of the Civil war and was quartermaster-sergeant of Co. D, 1st Bat. Neb. Vet. Vol. Cav. from Jan. 1, 1863, to July 10, 1865. He is a member of the Presbyterian church of Decatur. He has been a member of the Masonic order since 1874. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias

of this council, and Father De Smet, "the celebrated missionary," as he is called in the superintendent's report, put his intimate knowledge of the Indian country to use by assisting in making a map of the territory occupied by the tribes which were parties to the treaty. There were 8,000 to 12,000 Indians at the council, and eight tribes entered into a treaty of friendship which had an appreciable and lasting influence in maintaining peaceable relations between the Indians of the plains. The sanguine superintendent indulged in the visionary hope that this compact would lead the Indians who were subject to its influence to abandon their wild life and become an agricultural people.[1]

Near the end of 1853 a party of Yanktons exterminated four lodges of Crows, numbering thirty-five men, women, and children, and it was reported from the Upper Platte and Arkansas agency that Sioux from the north had driven off the Arapahos, Cheyennes, and Pawnees, who in turn encroached on the southern tribes.[2]

MAJOR STEPHEN STORY AND WIFE [4]

In 1854 one of the most shocking tragedies in the history of our intercourse with the Indians occurred in the Platte valley near Ft. Laramie. A young Indian belonging to a large body of Brulé, Ogallala, and "Miniconjon" Sioux, numbering between 1,000 and 1,500 warriors, killed and appropriated a lame cow belonging to a Mormon emigrant. According to the story of the Indians, the animal had strayed into their camp, which was situated on the Oregon trail, between the trading house of the American Fur Co., under James Bordeaux, and that of P. Chouteau, Jr., & Co., five and eight miles respectively below Ft. Laramie. The Mormon appealed to the commandant at the fort for indemnity for his loss, and in the evening of the following day Brvt. 2d Lieut. John L. Grattan,[3] with twenty-nine men, of Co. G, 6th Regt. Inf., and two howitzers, marched to the Indian camps under orders to bring in the offender. Refusal to comply with the demand for his surrender quickly resulted in a discharge of small arms

Lodge No. 1, of Omaha. He was married in 1856, at Bellevue, to Susan Fontenelle, who was the daughter of Lucien Fontenelle and only sister of Logan, chief of the Omaha tribe. Mrs. Neals died at Bellevue, June 24, 1897, and was buried there. Mr. Neals at present resides in Decatur with his daughter, May, who is the wife of James Lambert.

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, Senate Docs., 1851–52, vol. 3, Doc. 1.

[2] *Rept. Upper Platte Agency*, Ex. Docs., 1853–54, vol. 1, pt. 1, Doc. 1, p. 370.

[3] John L. Grattan was born in Vermont; appointed from New Hampshire brevet 2d lieutenant 6th Inf., July 1, 1853. Killed Aug. 19, 1854.

[4] Stephen Story, first white settler of southeastern Nebraska, was born in Vermont, Jan. 8, 1810, and died in Rulo, Neb., Jan. 27, 1882. His parents removed to near Montreal, Can., in 1812, and Stephen remained there until he became of age. He then engaged in the lumber business, and in 1836 went to the Black Snake Hills trading post of Joseph Roubidoux, with whom he remained for many years, engaged in trading with the Indians. In 1844 he settled in what is now Richardson county, Neb., and built a cabin near the later site of the town of St. Stephens, which was named in his honor. Discouraged by his heavy losses occasioned by thieving Indians, he returned to St. Joseph and shortly after enlisted for the Mexican war, joining the command of Gen. A. W. Doniphan. At the battle of Monterey he received injuries during a charge from which he never fully recovered. After the war he went to the gold fields of California, where he remained one year. He returned to St. Joseph in 1850, and in 1851 settled on a farm embracing the present site of Arago, Richardson county. From here he removed to a point near his former place of residence, where he started a ferry across the Missouri river. After running the ferry a short time, Major Story and B. F. Loan started the town of St. Stephens. In 1857 he disposed of the town site of Arago to a company of Germans from Buffalo, N. Y. When the steam ferry supplanted the flatboat, he retired to a farm two miles from Arago and one mile from St. Stephens, where he lived until 1879, when he removed to Rulo. Major Story was a true type of the pioneer, noble, generous, and hospitable. In 1846 he married Elizabeth Robidoux, a half-breed member of the Iowa tribe, and the widow of Faron Roubidoux, by whom he had thirteen children, three of whom are living: Mary S., wife of Peter Murphy, Brown county, Kan.; John, Hiawatha, Kan.; and

and the howitzers by the soldiers; but they had time for only a single volley when they were immediately overwhelmed by the savages, only one man escaping, and he died of his wounds soon afterward at the fort. The Bear, head chief of the band, was killed and one Indian was wounded in the discharge of Grattan's musketry, but the artillery was aimed too high for effect. Their butchery of Grattan's little band appears to have awakened in the Indians their inherent savagery, and they proceeded to the trading houses of Bordeaux and Chouteau with the intent to both kill and rob But these Frenchmen were able to exercise their proverbial pacifying influence over the Indians, and they were content with pillaging the stores of the traders. Bordeaux pleaded with them throughout a night of awful suspense to refrain from further destruction of life if not of property.[1]

After the tragedy these bands tried to enlist Indians of the upper Missouri agency in a general war on the whites. For some time they kept war parties continually on the road between Ft. Pierre and the Platte river.[2]

NI-CO-MI (VOICE OF THE WATERS) INDIAN WIFE OF PETER A. SARPY[4]
Only picture ever taken of Ni-co-mi; its first reproduction

Accepting the statement of the traders and the civil agent of the government that the Indians were provoked by Lieutenant Grattan in their attack on his command which, once begun, inevitably resulted in their destruction, yet the subsequent conduct of these Indians explains if it does not justify the vengeance visited upon them by General Harney near Ash Hollow a year later.

During the summer of 1854, near the Kansas river, north of Pawnee Fork, 1,500 Kiowa, Comanche, Cheyenne, and Osage Indians, armed with bows and arrows, attacked 100 Sacs and Foxes who used their good rifles so effectively that, after charging on the little band several times, the assailants retired with a loss of sixteen killed.[3]

Brvt. Brig.-Gen. William S. Harney was already noted as a campaigner throughout the Indian country of the West and Southwest when he was sent in the fall of 1855 to punish the Sioux for the Grattan massacre. These Indians had broken faith with the whites by persistently infesting the Oregon trail, and they were a constant terror to the emigrants who at this time passed along the continental highway in great numbers; but their unwelcome intrusion gave their pursuer a welcome and easy opportunity to execute

Stephen, Skagway, Alaska. Mrs. Story was born near the present site of Council Bluffs, Ia., in May, 1823. She was first married to Faron Roubidoux, and after his death she married Stephen Story. Mrs. Story was a member of the Holiness church. After the death of Major Story she made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Dudley Van Valkenburg, of Rulo, where she resided until her death, Dec. 1, 1900. Mrs. Van Valkenburg is a step-daughter of Stephen Story and a granddaughter of Joseph Roubidoux, who with her father, Faron Roubidoux, founded the city of St. Joseph, Mo.

[1] Ex. Docs., 1854–55, vol. 1, pt. 2, pp. 38–40.
There is a marked discrepancy between the accounts of this massacre found in the military reports and those of the traders and the Indian agent at Ft. Laramie. James Bordeaux, an eye-witness of the battle, says that Grattan was a foolhardy aggressor, and J. W. Whitfield, Indian agent, reported that his want of knowledge of Indian character and a drunken interpreter were responsible for the trouble. Indians were very sensitive to the disgrace of submitting to arrest, and they made a very plausible showing of lack of evil intent in their alleged offense.—(*Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1854–55, vol. 1, pt. 1, pp. 301–5.)

[2] Report of Upper Missouri Agent, in *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1854–55, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 296.

[3] Report of O. F. Winship, acting adjutant-general.

[4] Ni-co-mi (Voice of the Waters) was, in her youth, a very beautiful Indian woman of Omaha

his terrible task. On the evening of September 2, General Harney's command camped at the mouth of Ash Hollow which, on account of the water, wood, and shelter it afforded, had long been a favorite and noted halting place for the California and Oregon emigrant trains. This rendezvous of the whites was naturally under the watchful surveillance of hostile Indians, and it was in its near neighborhood that General Harney found and nearly annihilated the reputed murderers of the unwary Grattan and his luckless command. The story of vengeance is best told in General Harney's report to the Secretary of War.[1]

There were at this time about 180,000 Indians within the territory covered by the mili-

and Iowa descent, graceful in form, having wonderfully large and brilliant eyes, and a very commanding presence. She was born about 1808, and about 1825, she married, according to Indian custom, Dr. John Gale, surgeon of the 6th Regt. U. S. Inf., by whom she had two children, one dying in intancy, the other, Mary, to whom was given the Indian name of Hin-nu-ga-snun, meaning "One Woman" or "The First Woman," a very honorable distinction in the Otoe tribe. With the removal of the 6th Regt. to Ft. Leavenworth, Dr. Gale was obliged to leave Ni-co-mi. He returned once to take his little girl, so that he could send her to his own people to be educated, but, finding that the younger child had died, he had not the heart to take the other, and went back to his post. He afterwards became very ill, and, knowing that he could not live, he made the trip up the river, under great difficulties, again determined to take the little girl and send her to his relatives. Knowing the mother would not consent, he bribed an Indian to take the little one to the landing at the time the steamboat was ready to leave. The Indian in sympathy with Ni-co-mi took pity on her and divulged the plan to rob her of the child. The mother fled to the woods with the baby and remained in hiding until the boat had gone. Dr. Gale, greatly disappointed, died when St. Louis was reached, and his body was taken on to Ft. Armstrong, at Rock Island, Ia., and buried there. Dr. Gale once saved the life of Col. Peter A. Sarpy, resulting in a strong friendship between them, and on the occasion of their last interview he asked Colonel Sarpy to look after Ni-co-mi's comfort, and see that she and her child were well cared for. Four years after Dr. Gale's death, having waited the time specified by Indian custom before contracting a second marriage, Ni-co-mi married Colonel Sarpy. This was about the year 1834, as nearly as can be reckoned by Indian dates. In 1843, when Mary, the daughter of Ni-co-mi, was about sixteen years old, she was married to Joseph La Flesche, who was at this time in partnership with Sarpy in his trade with the Indians. In 1839 Sarpy finally succeeded in persuading Ni-co-mi to go to St. Louis with him to live, promising her that she should return at least once a year to visit her tribe. She returned soon, but several years later again went to St. Louis, this time accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. La Flesche. They remained in St. Louis about a year where they lived in keeping with the wealth which Mr. Sarpy had acquired; but Ni-co-mi was unhappy so far from her people and among such different surroundings and insisted upon returning to Nebraska. Sarpy sent for her during his last illness, and she went to him at Plattsmouth, Neb., where he made provision for her in his will. She lived to be very old, but never again consented to leave her home among the Indians. After the death of Colonel Sarpy Ni-co-mi lived with her daughter, Mrs. La Flesche, until her death, Mar. 23, 1888. Mary La Flesche is somewhat taller than Ni-co-mi, graceful in bearing, and though not so beautiful as her mother is very much beloved by her white neighbors, as also by her own people, with whom she is very influential. She is very industrious, and in youth had a wonderful taste in ornamental Indian work. She still (1905) lives on the home farm near Bancroft, Neb., with her daughter, Dr. Susan Picotte.

[1] "Headquarters Sioux Expedition,
"*Camp on Blue Water Creek, N. T., Sept. 5, 1855.*
"Colonel: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general-in-chief, that on my arrival at Ash Hollow, on the evening of the 2d instant, I ascertained that a large portion of the Brulé band of the Sioux nation, under 'Little Thunder,' was encamped on Blue Water creek (Mee-na-to-wah-pah) about six miles northwest of Ash Hollow, and four from the left bank of the North Platte.

"Having no doubt, from the information I had received from the people of the country I had previously met on the road, and from the guides accompanying me, of the real character and hostile intentions of the party in question, I at once commenced preparations for attacking it. I ordered Lieut.-Col. P. St. Geo. Cooke, 2d Drag., with companies 'E' and 'K' of the same regiment, light company 'G,' 4th Art., and company 'E,' 10th Inf., all mounted, to move at 3 o'clock a.m., on the 3d instant, and secure a position which would cut off the retreat of the Indians to the Sand Buttes, the reputed stronghold of the Brulés. This movement was executed in a most faultless and successful manner—not having apparently attracted the notice or excited the suspicion of the enemy up to the very moment of the encounter.

"At 4½ o'clock a.m., I left my camp with companies 'A,' 'E,' 'H,' 'I,' and 'K,' 6th Inf., under the immediate command of Maj. A. Cady, of that regiment, and proceeded towards the principal village of the Brulés, with a view to attacking it openly in concert with the surprise contemplated through the cavalry. But before reaching it, the lodges were struck, and their occupants commenced a rapid retreat up the valley of the Blue Water, precisely in the direction from whence I expected the mounted troops. They halted short of these, however, and a parley ensued between their chief and myself, in which I stated the causes of the dissatisfaction which the government felt towards the Brulés, and closed the interview by telling him that his people had depredated upon and insulted our citizens whilst moving quietly through our country; that they had massacred our troops under most aggravated circumstances, and that now the day of retribution had come; that I did not wish to harm him, personally, as he professed to be a friend of the whites; but that he must either deliver up the young men, whom he acknowledged he could not control, or they must suffer the consequences of their past misconduct, and take the chances of a battle. Not being able, of course, however willing he might have been, to

tary department of the west, comprising all the region between the Mississippi river and the Rocky mountains, and there could be spared to garrison and patrol this vast area 1,855 officers and men. According to the representations of the local traders and Indian agents and to some criticism in the national Congress, Harney's achievement was an unwarranted butchery rather than a victory, but, wherever truth and justice lie, now difficult to find, the battle was "a thunder-clap" to the hostile Sioux;[1] and from the point of view

deliver up all the butchers of our people, 'Little Thunder' returned to his band to warn them of my decision, and to prepare them for the contest that must follow.

"Immediately after his disappearance from my view I ordered the infantry to advance, the leading company (Captain Todd's) as skirmishers, supported by company 'H,' 6th Inf. (under Lieut. John McCleary), the remaining companies of the 6th being held in hand for ulterior movements. The skirmishers under Captain Todd opened their fire, crowned the bluffs on their right bank of the stream (where the Indians had taken up their last position) in a very spirited and gallant manner, driving the savages therefrom into the snare laid for them by the cavalry, which last troops burst upon them so suddenly and so unexpectedly as to cause them to cross, instead of ascending, the valley of the Blue Water, and seek an escape by the only avenue now open to them, through the bluffs of the left bank of that stream. But although they availed themselves of this outlet for escape from complete capture, they did not so without serious molestation, for the infantry not only took them in flank with their long range rifles, but the cavalry made a most spirited charge upon their opposite or left flank and rear, pursuing them for five or six miles over a very rugged country, killing a large number of them, and completely dispersing the whole party. This brilliant charge of cavalry was supported, as far as practicable, by the whole body of the infantry, who were eager from the first for a fray with the butchers of their comrades of Lieutenant Grattan's party.

"The results of this affair were, 86 killed, 5 wounded, about 70 women and children captured, 50 mules and ponies taken, besides an indefinite number killed and disabled. The amount of provisions and camp equipage must have comprised nearly all the enemy possessed; for teams have been constantly engaged in bringing into camp everything of any value to the troops, and much has been destroyed on the ground.

"The casualties of the command amount to 4 killed, 4 severely wounded, 3 slightly wounded, and one missing, supposed to be killed or captured by the enemy. I enclose herewith a list of the above, and also field returns exhibiting the strength of the troops engaged in the combat.

"With regard to the officers and troops of my command, I have never seen a finer military spirit displayed generally; and if there has been any material difference in the services they have rendered, it must be measured chiefly by the opportunities they had for distinction. Lieutenant-Colonel Cooke and Major Cady, the commanders of the mounted and foot forces respectively, carried out my instructions to them with signal alacrity, zeal, and intelligence. The company commanders, whose position either in the engagement or in the pursuit brought them in closest contact with the enemy, were Captain Todd, of the 6th Inf., Captain Steele and Lieutenant Robertson, of the 2d Drag., and Captain Heth, 10th Inf. Captain Howe and his company ('G,' 4th Art.) participated largely in the earlier part of the engagement, but, for reasons stated in his commanding officer's report, he took no active part in the pursuit. Brevet Major Woods, Captain Wharton, and Lieutenant Patterson, of the 6th Inf., with their companies, rendered effective service as reserves and supports, taking an active share in the combat when circumstances would permit. Colonel Cooke notices the conduct of Lieutenants Buford and Wright, regimental quartermaster and adjutant of the 2d Drag., in a flattering manner. Lieutenants Drum, Hudson, and Mendenhall, 4th Art., Lieutenants Hight and Livingston, 2d Drag., and Lieutenant Dudley, 10th Inf., gave efficient aid to their company commanders.

"I should do injustice to Mr. Joseph Tesson, one of my guides, were I to omit a mention of his eminently valuable services in conducting the column of cavalry to its position in the rear of the Indian villages. To his skill as a guide and his knowledge of the character and habits of the enemy, I ascribe much of the success gained in the engagement. Mr. Carrey, also, chief of the guides, rendered good service in transmitting my orders.

"The members of my personal staff rendered me most efficient service in the field. Major O. F. Winship, assistant adjutant-general and chief of the staff, and Lieutenant Polk, 2d Inf., my aid-de-camp, in conveying my orders to different portions of the command, discharged their duties with coolness, zeal, and energy. Assistant Surgeon Ridgely, of the medical staff, was indefatigable in his attentions to the suffering wounded, both of our own troops and of the enemy. Lieutenant Warren, topographical engineers, was most actively engaged, previous to and during the combat, reconnoitering the country and the enemy, and has subsequently made a sketch of the former, which I enclose herewith.

"Captain Van Vliet, assistant quartermaster, was charged with the protection of the train—a service for which his experience on the plains rendered him eminently qualified. Lieutenant Balch of the ordinance was also left in charge of the stores of his department.

"I enclose herewith several papers found in the baggage of the Indians, some of which are curiosities, and others may serve to show their disposition towards the whites. They were mostly taken, as dates and marks will indicate, on the occasion of the massacre and plunder of the mail party, in November last. There are also in the possession of officers and others, in camp, the scalps of two white females, and remnants of the clothing, &c., carried off by the Indians in the Grattan massacre; all of which, in my judgment, sufficiently characterize the people I have had to deal with.

"I am, Colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"WM. S. HARNEY, *Bvt. Brig. Gen., &c.*

"Lieut. Col. L. Thomas,
"Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, N. Y."

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, Ex. Docs., 1855-56, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 405.

of the white invader's safety, which, in the last analysis, was of paramount importance, it was salutary if not necessary.

During the year 1856 the federal administration, and the war department in particular, was kept very busy with the guerilla jayhawker troubles in Kansas, and the Secretary of War—Jefferson Davis—complained that this disturbance "has caused the troops stationed there to be diverted from the campaign in which it was designed to employ them against the Cheyenne Indians."[1] There was incorporated in the report of the secretary a local statement that "the notorious Jim Lane is now at the head of from 600 to 1,000 armed outlaws and robbers, busily engaged in the work of destruction on the south side of the Kaw river." Lane's base or rendezvous in the fall of 1856 was the southeast corner of Nebraska and southwest Iowa, and his line of operations to Kansas was called "Lane's trail."[2]

The Cheyenne Indians were aggressively hostile in the upper Platte valley during the fall of 1856. On the 24th of August they fired upon a mail carrier several miles east of Ft. Kearney, wounding him in the arm.[3] Capt. H. W. Wharton,[4] commandant at the fort, immediately sent a mounted detachment of forty-one men of Cos. E, G, and K of the 1st Cav., under 1st Lieut. G. H. Steuart,[5] in pursuit of the Indians, whom they overtook and attacked on Grand Island, some twenty miles from its head, killing ten and wounding about an equal number. There were seventy to eighty Indians in the band, forty-five of them men. On the 25th of August, about thirty miles below Ft. Kearney, a party of Cheyennes attacked Almon W. Babbitt, secretary of the territory of Utah, who was on his way to Salt Lake with a train of four wagons. The party was attacked in the night while encamped on the north side of the Platte. Two men and a child were killed, and the child's mother and another passenger of the train were carried off. Mr. Babbitt proceeded on his journey from Ft. Kearney in a carriage with two other men, and at a point on the north side of the Platte, about 120 miles west, all three of the men were killed by Indians and all their property, including a considerable amount of money, was carried off.

In 1857 there was a growing spirit of insubordination in the wild tribes of the prairies, and there was trouble with Indians in every

[1] *Rept. Sec. War*, 1856, Ex. Docs., 1856–57, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 26.

[2] On the 28th of Sept., 1856, John W. Geary, governor of Kansas, sent the following order to P. St. George Cooke, commander of the United States forces near Lecompton:

"Sir—Having received reliable information that James H. Lane, with a large armed force, with three pieces of cannon, is now about to invade this territory, he having contracted with the ferryman at Nebraska City for the transit of six or seven hundred men across the Missouri river, commencing on the 26th instant: This is to authorize and request you, with such force as you may deem necessary, to cause the said James H. Lane to be arrested, if he be found within the limits of this territory, and to capture his cannon and any other munitions of war, together with any armed body of men entering this territory, in violation of my proclamation of the 11th of September inst., and to bring the said James H. Lane, with his cannon and munitions of war, together with any other prisoners, before me at this place, to be dealt with according to law."

Lieut.-Col. P. St. George Cooke, commanding the 2d Drag., reporting to the assistant adjutant-general, Oct. 7, 1856, from "camp near Nebraska boundary," said that he had "just missed the arrest of the notorious Ossawatomie outlaw, Brown," who had stopped for the night at a house six miles from the camp; but the party sent to make the arrest at 12 o'clock at night found that Brown had gone. The same report said that about 500 men were waiting at Tabor, Ia., to go into Kansas, and that the whole movement of "Lane men mercenaries" had for its primary object prevention by rescue of the hanging of the prisoners at Lecompton, taken at Hickory Point. "Lane, himself, they say, is at 'Plymouth Head,' Ia., six or seven miles beyond Nebraska City, and doubtful when, if ever, he can safely enter the territory. It is said that a piece of cannon was taken through or by Col. Johnston's camp, in a wagon the day before I joined him; Redpath said there were four small pieces at Tabor."—(Ex. Docs., 1856–57, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 139).

[3] Ex. Docs., 1856–57, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 106.

Mr. Twiss, agent at the Upper Missouri agency, reported that the Indians sent two of their party to beg tobacco of the mail carrier who, being frightened, lost his head and shot at them, and that the party saved the lives of the men in charge of the mails and punished the two Indians who returned the carrier.—(Ex. Docs., 1856–57, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 653.)

[4] Henry W. Wharton was born in the District of Columbia; appointed 2d lieutenant 6th Inf. from Alabama, Oct. 31, 1837; 1st lieutenant, Aug. 11, 1838; captain, Feb. 16, 1847; major 9th Inf., Sept. 9, 1861; retired Dec. 1, 1863; died, Mar. 23, 1868.

[5] George H. Steuart was born in Maryland; appointed at large brevet 2d lieutenant 2d Drag., July 1, 1848; 2d lieutenant, Nov. 11, 1849; 1st lieutenant 1st Cav., Mar. 3, 1855; captain, Dec. 20, 1855; resigned Apr. 22, 1861.

part of the West and Southwest and on the Pacific Coast. The Cheyennes continued their active hostilities, and on account of their "late outrages against the whites," Colonel Sumner attacked about 300 Cheyennes on Solomon's Fork, July 29. The Indians would not stand against his charge, but their horses were so fleet that they escaped with only nine killed. Sumner's loss was two killed and nine wounded, among the latter, Lieut. James E. B. Stuart, subsequently the great Confederate cavalry leader in the Civil war.[1]

Vliet[2] was sent to Utah in advance to procure supplies for the army which was to follow. He started from Ft. Leavenworth with a small force, July 30, 1857, reached Ft. Kearney in nine days, and arrived at Salt Lake City on the thirty-fourth day. Col. Albert Sidney Johnston, afterward the famous Confederate general, escorted by six companies of the 2d dragoons, the 5th and 10th regiments of infantry, and Reno's battery, followed in September, and his command crossed the south fork of the Platte on the 29th.

JOSEPH LA FLESCHE (E-STA-MA-ZA, "IRON EYE")[3]

MARY LA FLESCHE (HIN-NU-GA-SNUN, "ONE WOMAN")

On account of the insurrectionary attitude of the Mormons in 1857, Capt. Stewart Van

Brigham Young, as governor of Utah and ex-officio superintendent of Indian affairs, is-

[1] Reports of Agent Maj. Robert C. Miller and Colonel Sumner, Senate Docs., 1857–58, vol. 2, pp. 435–37

[2] Stewart Van Vliet was born in New York and appointed from that state, 2d lieutenant 3d Art., July 1, 1840, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers Sept. 23, 1861, and brevet major-general volunteers, Mar. 13, 1865. Mustered out of volunteer service Sept. 1, 1866; appointed colonel assistant quartermaster-general June 6, 1872.

[3] Joseph La Flesche, whose Indian name was E-sta-ma-za, Iron Eye, was the son of Joseph La Flesche, a French trader, and an Indian woman of the Ponca tribe. He was of medium height, and as dark as the ordinary Indian, with keen, piercing black eyes. Possessed of keen insight, good judgment, and much executive ability, he attracted the attention of Big Elk, head chief of the Omahas, who, seeing great possibilities in the young man, desired him to become head chief of the Omaha tribe in place of Big Elk's son, who was the natural successor. Joseph La Flesche, after conforming with the tribal ceremonies required, was adopted into the Omaha tribe and became head chief on the death of Big Elk. Intensely interested in the welfare of his people, La Flesche advocated many reforms. Prophesying the occupation of the country by white people, and foreseeing danger to the Indians from their encroachment, he told his people their salvation lay in becoming like the white people, in tilling the soil, in educating their children, and in becoming Christianized, in all of which he set them a practical example. His influence with his people was great, and he even succeeded in stamping out

sued a proclamation forbidding the troops to enter the territory.[1] The Secretary of War—John B. Floyd—justified these operations on the ground that Governor Young defied the federal power. He had boldly announced that if his newly appointed successor should come to Utah the Mormons would "place him in a carriage and send him back."[2] Nevertheless the troops entered and camped in the territory, and the new governor assumed his office. Young, in the meantime, yielded to the chose discretion as the better part of valor. By the beginning of 1858 there was a force of 2,588 in the territory which reinforcements, under orders to march in the spring, would swell to 5,606.[3]

Though the attitude of the commanding general appears to have been as cautious and moderate as that finally assumed by the Mormon leader, it was not until the latter part of 1859 that the war department was able to report that there was no further need of the

SITE OF FT. KEARNEY. PARADE IN THE FOREGROUND
From a photograph taken by H. R. Carson in the spring of 1898, and loaned by Moses H. Sydenham.

inevitable and, where a weaker man would have been obdurate, this really great leader army in Utah and that it would be withdrawn during the coming season. It was asserted

intemperance among them by the strenuous rules he made, and it was not till 1888 that the Omahas began again to drink. Year after year he labored to secure for the Omahas rights of citizenship, and land in severalty, so their lands could be secured to them by patents. He spoke in the House of Representatives, on one of his Washington trips, making a plea for his people, and at last, through the aid of Miss A. C. Fletcher of Washington, D. C., the Omahas received government patents for their lands, and he cast his first and last vote, in Nov., 1887, receiving the same year the premium at the Sioux City (Ia.) corn palace, for the best corn raised in Cuming county, Neb. He married Mary, the daughter of Dr. John Gale and Ni-co-mi, and left seven children: Susette (Bright Eyes) deceased, wife of Thomas H. Tibbles, of Lincoln, Neb.; Francis, Washington, D. C., Rosalie (deceased), married Edward Farley, of Bancroft, Neb. Her fine business ability brought thousands of dollars into Cuming county through the leasing of thousands of acres of land from the Indians and the selling of horses and cattle. She was much beloved by her people for her goodness of heart and will be always remembered with deep affection by them. Marguerite, wife of W. T. Diddock, Pender, Neb., and Lucy, wife of Noah Stabler, are both graduates of Hampton (Va.) Normal school; Susan, widow of Henry Picotte, is a practicing physician in Bancroft, Neb.; and Carey, the youngest, is now chief of police and clerk at the Omaha agency. Another son, Louis, died while at school. Francis, Lucy, and Carey were the children of Ta-in-ne, the Omaha wife of Joseph La Flesche. Chief La Flesche died a peaceful Christian death Sept. 24, 1888, at his beautiful farm home, three miles from Bancroft, and is survived by his aged wife.

[1] *Rept. Sec. War*, Senate Docs., 1857–58, vol. 3, pp. 32–33.

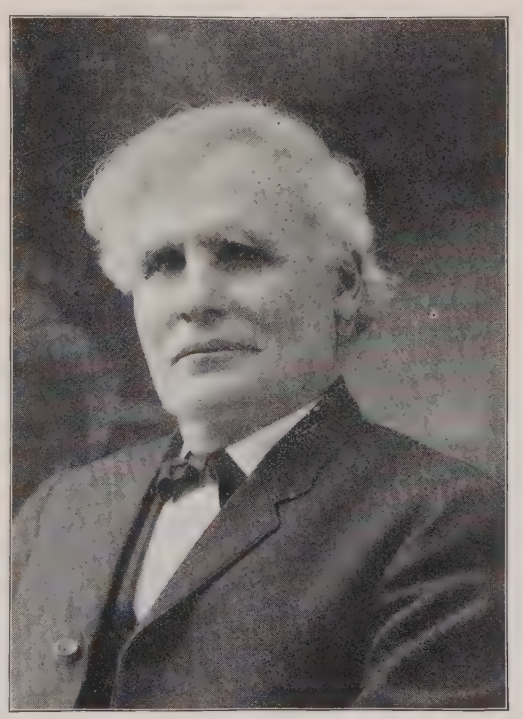
[2] Ibid., p. 38.

[3] Ibid., 1858, Senate Docs., vol. 2, p. 31.

by high authority that, "murder and robberies of the most atrocious character have been perpetrated in the territory upon emigrants from the states, journeying towards the Pacific," and that it was the general impression that they were the work of the Mormons, sanctioned, if not directed, by the Mormon church.[1] If it may not be said that the Indians loved the Mormons more, they at least hated them less than the gentile whites, and during these years of accumulated troubles the saints were unmolested by their savage neighbors.

In 1858 it was reported that 30,000 Indians of the Upper Missouri agency were turbulent and discontented, and there was no adequate force to restrain them and protect emigrants to Oregon and Washington. The Arickaras were ill-tempered and at war with the Sioux, and the Crows attacked them on the west.

The brief Pawnee campaign of 1859 was the most important local military movement during the territorial period. About the 1st of July of that year messengers representing citizens of Fontenelle brought news to Omaha that the Pawnees were systematically and aggressively committing depredations upon the property, and outrages upon the persons of the settlers in the Elkhorn valley, from Fontenelle northward. These settlers asked for immediate assistance by the territorial government. When the urgent petition of the messengers was presented, Governor Black was at Nebraska City, then more than a day's journey from the capital, and to meet the emergency a petition, numerously signed by citizens of Omaha, was presented to J. Sterling Morton, secretary of the territory, to act as governor and immediately send a military force against the Indians. While the provision of the organic act, which constituted the secretary acting governor in the absence of the governor from the territory, did not cover this case, yet Mr. Morton at once assumed authority, presumably under color of the provision in question, and requested the commandant at Ft. Kearney to send a detachment of cavalry to Fontenelle. In the meantime Gen. John M. Thayer, who was, colorably at least, commander of the militia of the ter-



THOMAS HENRY TIBBLES[2]

[1] *Rept. Sec. War*, 1859–60, vol. 2, p. 15.

[2] Thomas Henry Tibbles, editor of the *Independent*, Lincoln, Neb., was born May 22, 1840, in Washington county, Ohio. When five years old he was taken to Illinois and received his early education in log school houses, sitting on a slab. In 1854 he went to Iowa and in 1856 to Kansas, passing through Nebraska. About this time he spent several years on the plains as hunter and guide, and took active part in the border warfare, serving in John Brown's company and later with General Lane. He afterwards attended Mt. Union college in Ohio and during the Civil war was in the South as newspaper correspondent. He removed to Nebraska to reside permanently in 1873 and settled upon the Republican river, and was one of the first white settlers there. During the grasshopper depredations he was commissioned by General Ord to go east where he succeeded in raising $85,000 to aid the sufferers, besides several train loads of supplies. Upon his return to Nebraska he accepted a position as editorial writer upon the Omaha *Bee*, and later with the Omaha *Herald*. He left the *Herald* to take up the fight in behalf of the Indians in the famous Ponca habeas corpus case. With Mrs. Tibbles (Bright Eyes), he spent five years directing her lectures throughout the East and in Europe in behalf of better legislation for the Indians. Upon their return to Nebraska, Mr. Tibbles accepted a position upon the *World-Herald* staff, residing at the time on his farm near Bancroft. For three years he was newspaper correspondent in Washington. He then removed to Lincoln and was the editor of the *Independent* until April, 1905. Mr. Tibbles was honored by the National Populist convention, which met at Springfield, Ill., July 4, 1904,

ritory, by virtue of his election by the legislature in 1856, proceeded to the place of the disturbances with the light artillery company of Omaha, numbering about forty men, and arrived at Fontenelle on the 2d of July.

On the 6th of July Governor Black started from Omaha, with a company of volunteers and Co. K of the 2d Drag., which had arrived from Ft. Kearney under Lieutenant Robertson, and joined General Thayer on the 8th, when the latter assumed command of the combined forces. The expedition proceeded up the Elkhorn, and on the morning of the 12th, in the vicinity of the present town of Battle Creek, overtook and at once charged upon the Indians, who had begun to retreat. In preference to battle, however, the savages promptly offered both penitence and indemnity for their past bad conduct and fair promises for the future, and the campaign ended then and there without bloodshed.

YOSETTE LA FLESCHE TIBBLES (IN-STHA'-THE-AM'-BA "BRIGHT EYES")[5]

This positive policy and aggressive action no doubt exercised a strong and lasting influence over the Pawnees, but it was overstating the truth to say that the incident "accomplished perfect peace with the Pawnees from that time forward."[1] The irrepressible thieving propensities of these Indians were often exercised in after years, resulting, often, in murder and other outrages.

In 1859 hostilities continued with the Comanches and Kiowas and extended from Texas to the head-waters of the Arkansas and Canadian rivers,[2] and the ubiquitous Indian fighter, Gen. W. S. Harney, was now dealing with hostile tribes and watching the threatening British in Oregon. During that year the border tribes of Nebraska lost many lives in their buffalo hunting expeditions, at the hands of the Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahos.[3] In 1860 there was a state of war between the United States and many of the most powerful tribes of Utah, and petitions were presented by citizens of the territory for the protection of the pony express. They recited that the Indians "have recently broken up many stations on the road, murdered the occupants and driven off the stock used in transporting the mails and express."[4] There was method, beyond the instinct for plunder, in this madness against the mails; for established means of

with the nomination for the high office of vice-president of the United States. This came to him all unsought, but as a fitting reward for his distinguished service in the cause of populism. He was first married in 1860 to Amelia Owen of Rochester, Pa., and two children were born to them: Eda, now the wife of Professor Herbert Bates, head of the English department of the Brooklyn (N. Y.) high school, and May, wife of J. Allen Barris, a civil engineer and contractor of New York, now at Council Bluffs, Ia. Mrs. Tibbles died in 1880, and in 1882 he was married to Yosette, In-stha'-the-am'-ba, (Bright Eyes), daughter of Joseph and Mary La Flesche, who died May 26, 1903.

[1] See General Thayer's interesting account of this campaign in vol. 5, *Proc. Neb. State Hist. Soc.*, and the report on the expedition by a committee of the 7th territorial legislature in the Appendix to this History.

[2] *Rept. Sec. War*, Senate Docs., 1859–60, vol. 2, p. 3.

[3] *Rept. Com. Ind. Affairs*, Senate Docs., 1859–60, vol. 1, p. 392.

[4] *Rept. Sec. War*, 1860, p. 85.

[5] Yosette (La Flesche) Tibbles, whose Indian name was In-stha'-the-am'-ba, meaning "Bright Eyes," was a daughter of Joseph and Mary La Flesche, the former head chief of the Omahas, and the latter a daughter of Ni-co-mi, an Indian woman of the Iowa tribe. Mrs. Tibbles was born in Bellevue, Neb., in 1854 and was taken by her parents to the Omaha reservation. When about eight years old she entered the mission school on the reserva-

transportation suggested to the Indians the fast-coming occupancy of the whole country by the white invaders.[1] In 1863 a band of Brulé's attacked the Pawnee agency, and after killing several squaws was driven off by a company of the 2d Neb. Cav., which was sta-

tion, and though at the time she could not speak English, she soon surpassed all the other pupils in learning that language. She was bright and winning and became a great favorite with her teachers. Yosette was the name given her at birth, but it was afterward changed to the English form "Susette." She attended the mission school until she was fifteen years of age, and about that time one of her former teachers wrote her at Christmas time asking what she most desired, supposing, doubtless, that the Indian girl would choose some trinket or ornament. Bright Eyes at once replied that she wished most for an education. The letter was shown by her friend to the president of the college at Elizabeth, N. J., which resulted in arrangements for her education in that school. She remained there four years and took the prize in every study except mathematics. Her last essay while in the school was so meritorious that it was published by the New York *Tribune*. She then returned to the reservation, and the following three years were full of hardships. Her father was very poor, she herself could do little, and no one was allowed to leave the reservation without a pass. She had nothing to read except the text-books which she had brought from school and a copy of Shakespeare, a prize she had won in college. At last she discovered in the regulations governing the reservation that any Indian qualified should be preferred over a white person for any position in the Indian service. After overcoming many difficulties Bright Eyes was at last permitted to teach, but at a salary of only $20 a month. She also established a successful Sunday school, and out of her small savings purchased an organ for it. She was teaching school when the Ponca habeas corpus case came up, in which Thomas H. Tibbles took a leading part, in the interest of the Indians. Bright Eyes was recommended to him as one who could give clear and effective testimony. This led to their first meeting and to their marriage in 1882. Through the influence of Bishop Clarkson she arranged to go East in company with her husband on a lecturing tour. She was a most winning speaker, and the lecture rooms in which she spoke were always crowded. The force of her argument was profound, and she was listened to by the greatest thinkers, who always became her friends. The poet Longfellow earnestly requested a meeting with Bright Eyes, and when she was presented to him said, "This is Minnehaha"; also "for years I have been endeavoring to conquer English, and if I could use such exquisite English as this young Indian maiden I would feel that I had mastered it." Mrs. Tibbles lectured for five years, and always to overflowing audiences. The result of her work was a complete change of laws pertaining to the Indians, and they were recognized as citizens entitled to the full protection of the law. Mrs. Tibbles also lectured abroad, and was received by the nobility and all the higher literary circles. She returned to America with Mr. Tibbles and resided in Lincoln, Neb., until her death, May 26, 1903. Though very nervous and in frail health, she wrote many magazine articles which were always well received. She also had a natural talent for painting and without instruction did excellent work. The portrait of Bright Eyes herein published is a reproduction of a photograph taken by Queen Victoria's photographer at the request of Lady Helen, sister of the Duke of Argyle. Mrs. Tibbles was of medium height, about as dark as the ordinary Indian, slender and graceful in form, and possessing a dignified bearing. Her eyes were very large and brilliant.

[1] Though the public records do not give definite information as to the first mail service to Salt Lake and California, the following statement in the report of the first assistant postmaster general for 1849 throws some light on the question:

"In a territory recently denominated Deseret is a post-office, at Salt Lake, supplied with the mail from the western borders of Iowa, a distance of about 1,030 miles, the expense of which is defrayed out of the proceeds of said office, and in the territory of Oregon, besides the post-offices of Astoria and Oregon City, established in 1847, Portland and Salem have been recently created by the special agent for that region; but it does not appear that any stated means of supplying them with the mail have been provided by him."

The following comment on this statement is made in a communication to the editor from the Hon. G. F. Stone, second assistant postmaster general, dated Feb. 4, 1905:

"The records relating to the transportation of mails, which were at that time in charge of the first assistant postmaster general, have since been transferred to the second assistant postmaster general. The records of service to California and Oregon about the period mentioned in your letter are somewhat meager. By reference to the report of the first assistant postmaster general, referred to by you, (for 1849) it will be seen that he states:

"'The foreign mail arrangement is not the only new and prominent feature added to our postal system within the past year. On the shores of the Pacific ocean, 1,700 miles beyond our area of post routes, by the most direct course explored, and 5,990 miles by the actual route of mail conveyance from our principal port of debarkation, has sprung into existence a branch of our establishment, with characteristics and developments peculiarly its own. Its supply of mail has been made exclusively by naval steamships, performing monthly voyages.'

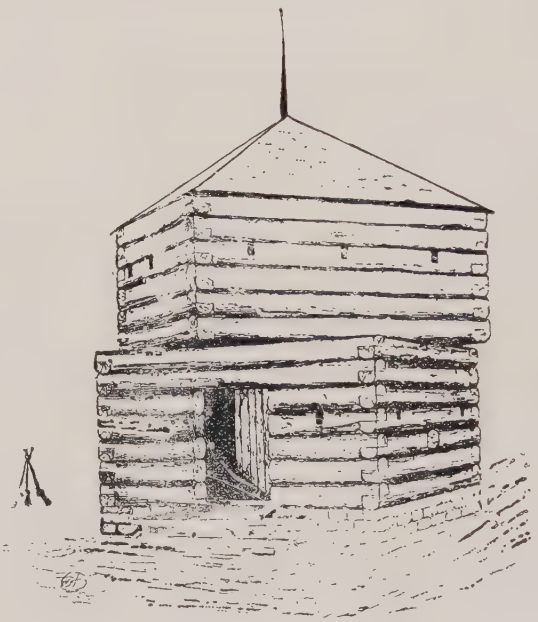
"No manuscript records appear to have been preserved of the service between Salt Lake City and 'the western borders of Iowa' referred to in the report of the first assistant postmaster general, quoted above, and therefore I can give no information on this point in addition to that contained in said report. The post-office of Salt Lake City was established Jan. 18, 1849, and this probably marks approximately the date when service was commenced over the 'Nebraska plains.'

"By act of Congress of Mar. 3, 1847, a 'post route' was established from Independence, Mo., to Astoria, Ore. See U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 9, p. 194. In the report of the Postmaster General for 1847 it is stated, however, that—

"'The mail routes created in Oregon by the first section of the act of the 3d of Mar., 1847, to establish certain post routes, were advertised, as the law requires, but no bids for the service were given that could, with propriety, be accepted. Offices were established at Astoria and Oregon City, and postmasters appointed. A special agent of the department, Gen. Cornelius Gilliam, was appointed to superintend the services, and instructions were given him, a copy

tioned there; and the raids of the Sioux were frequent and bold.[1]

The great Sioux uprising in Minnesota and Dakota, in 1862, in which it was estimated that 644 white settlers and 93 soldiers were killed, left a hostile spirit which influenced the conduct of the Indians of the upper plains until they were finally segregated under the present reservation system.[2] In the spring of 1863, Gen. Alfred Sully with his command went up the Missouri river from Sioux City to cut off the retreat of such hostile Indians as General Sibley might drive out of Minnesota and eastern Dakota, and on the 3d of September his command fought one of the important battles between the whites and the Indians of the plains. General Sully's force comprised eight companies of the 2d Regt Neb Cav—350 men, rank and file, under command of Col. Robert W. Furnas,—the 6th Regt. Ia. Cav., and a company of the 7th Ia., and a battery. The Indians had 1,200 to 1,500 warriors comprised in the main of Santee, Brulé, Yankton, and Blackfeet Sioux and some "cutheads." After a short and sharp fight, just at dark, the Indians were routed with a loss of about 150 killed and all of their effects, except their arms and ponies. The darkness doubtless saved them from much greater loss. When the Nebraska men came up with the enemy they dismounted and fought on foot with Enfield rifles at sixty paces. There were "among them probably some of the best shots in the world,"[3] and their fire at this close range was murderous. The loss of the Nebraska regiment was 2 killed, 13 wounded, and 10 missing, and that of the 6th Ia., 11 killed and 18 wounded.[4] The battlefield was near White Stone Hill, and is known by that name. The hill is situated "about fifteen miles west of James river and about half way between the latitudes of Bonebute and headwaters of Elm river, as laid down on the government map."[5]



BLOCK HOUSE AT OLD FT. KEARNEY, NEBRASKA CITY

Hostilities against the whites were increasing from year to year, and in 1864 and 1865 murders and other outrages, on the upper Platte in particular, were numerous and atrocious,[6] though there was a preva-

of which accompanies this report, marked G. There have been no returns received from the postmasters or special agent.'

"The first successful effort to establish a mail route under contract as far as Salt Lake City appears to have been in 1850. On May 20 of that year an advertisement was issued by the Postmaster General for bids for service from Independence, Mo., to Oregon City, Ore. The advertisement also invited bids for several other alternative routes, including one from Independence to Salt Lake City. Under the advertisement the bid of James Brown, of Georgetown, Mo., was accepted for service from Independence, Mo., by Ft. Kearney, Ft. Laramie, Ft. Bridger and Ft. Smith, to Salt Lake City, one round trip a month, commencing Aug. 1, 1850, at $19,500 per annum, service to be performed in four- or six-mule or horse stages on a schedule leaving each terminus on the first of each month. The contract was for the period ended June 30, 1854, but, owing to the death of Brown, it was transferred by his administrator, on Feb. 20, 1852, to S. H. Woodson, of Independence, Mo.

"In 1851, routes were established from Salt Lake City to The Dalles, Ore., and Sacramento, Cal. These with the Independence and Salt Lake City route provided through service from the East to California and Oregon."

[1] Rept. Benj. F. Lushbaugh, agent, Ex. Docs., 1863–64, vol. 3, p. 369.

[2] An extended account of the uprising of 1862 by Thos. J. Galbraith, Sioux agent, is reported in Senate Docs., 1863–64, p. 382.

[3] Rept. of Gen. Sully in *Rept. Sec. War*, 1863, p. 495.

[4] Adjt. Henry M. Atkinson, Regimental Q. M. J. L. McCormick, and Com. Lieut. John Q. Goss were specially mentioned in the report of Colonel Furnas for valuable services. Maj. John W. Pearman was in charge of the wagon train.

[5] Rept. Gen. Sully, p. 499.

[6] Rept. Supt. E. B. Taylor, 1865.

lent fear among the friendly Sioux and Arapahos of their own extermination by the soldiers. These outrages extended through the westerly settlements of Nebraska, and produced fear, and resentment against the federal government for neglecting to provide adequate defense throughout the territory. The savage Sioux were still the terror of the unwarlike and defenseless Omahas. In 1864 eleven of them were killed,[1] and in 1865 forty of their horses were stolen by the Sioux.

Though the army was in large measure released from the monopoly of the Civil war there was slow response to public sentiment in the Indian country which demanded an energetic military policy as the only remedy for the now intolerable Indian hostility.[2]

By the arrangement of the military divisions, in June, 1865, at the close of the Civil war, the division of the Mississippi, which fell to Gen. W. T. Sherman, included the department of Missouri, under Gen. John Pope. By the order of August 6, 1866, this department became the division of Missouri, and it included the territory between the Mississippi river and the Rocky mountains. The department of the Platte in this division was under Major-General Cooke, and that of Dakota under Major-General Terry. The following organizations of regular soldiers were assigned: To the department of the Platte, Battery C, 3d Art.; 2d Regt. Cav.; 18th, 27th, and 36th Regts. Inf., and 200 Indian scouts. General Sherman proposed to restrict the Sioux to territory north of the Platte, west of the Missouri river, and east of the new road from Ft. Laramie to Virginia City; and the Arapahos, Cheyennes, Comanches, Kiowas, Apaches, and Navajos, south of the Arkansas and east of Ft. Union, N. M., the intention being to keep all the territory between the Platte and Arkansas rivers, where the two great railroads were under construction, free from hostile Indians. In pursuance of this policy General Sherman made a two-months tour of the plains in the summer of 1866.[3] In the same year Edward B. Taylor of Nebraska and Col. Henry E. Maynadier,[4] commandant at Ft. Laramie as member of a special peace commission, made treaties at that post with the Ogallala and Brulé Sioux and negotiated with the Cheyennes and Arapahos with the same purpose.[5] Commissioners were

JOSEPH ROUBIDOUX[6]
Frontiersman and Indian Trader

[1] Rept. Agt. R. W. Furnas, 1865.

[2] The expense of maintaining an army on the frontier was enormous. According to this report—p. 113—the cost of a bushel of corn bought at Ft. Leavenworth and delivered at Ft. Kearney was $5.03; delivered at Ft. Laramie, $9.26, at Denver City, $10.05, at Salt Lake City, $17. Here the report naïvely adds: "To the last point none is now sent." The cost of transporting a pound of corn, hay, clothing, subsistence, lumber or any other necessary from Ft. Leavenworth to Ft. Kearney was 6.44 cents; to Ft. Laramie, 14.10 cents; to Denver City, 15.43 cents; to Salt Lake City, 27.84 cents.—(*Rept. Sec. War*, 1865, p. 113.)

[3] *Rept. Sec. War*, 1866, p. 18.

[4] Henry E. Maynadier was born in Virginia. Appointed at large. Brevet 2d lieutenant 1st Art., July 1, 1851; 2d lieutenant, Feb. 29, 1852; 1st lieutenant 10th Inf., Mar. 3, 1855; captain, Jan. 19, 1861; major 12th Inf., Nov. 4, 1863. Died Dec. 3, 1868. Brevet rank—brevet lieutenant-colonel, Mar. 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious service during the war.

[5] *Rept. Sec. Int.*, 1866, p. 208.

[6] Joseph Roubidoux, son of Joseph and Catherine Roubidoux, was born in St. Louis, Aug. 10, 1783. His parents were of Canadian-French lineage, and emigrated direct from Montreal, Can., to St. Louis, where they settled shortly after the founding of that city by Pierre Laclede Liguest, Feb. 15, 1764. Joseph Roubidoux, Sr., became very wealthy and influential, and erected a large mansion between Walnut and Elm streets in St. Louis. He was very social by nature, and entertained on a large scale.

also sent to negotiate with the hostile bands of Sioux in the North, between the Platte and Missouri rivers, and two years later it was said in high official places that "scarcely had the compacts been proclaimed when depredations and hostilities were again renewed."[1] Peace negotiations had now become a well-defined national policy, and a peace commission was appointed by the President of the United States, under the act of Congress of July 2, 1867.[2] It may be that this peace policy lessened depredations and loss of life, and it perhaps smoothed the way to the general segregation of the Indians on reservations, which was accomplished about ten years later; but it was bitterly assailed by the local press of Nebraska and condemned by public opinion of the settlers whose lives and property were at stake. And the better judgment seems to point to the conclusion that a positive and aggressive war policy would have reached the desired end more promptly and avoided much of the massacre and destruction of property which were to open the way to a finally enforced peace.

From the time Ft. Atkinson was abandoned in 1827, until the establishment of old Ft. Kearney, on the present site of Nebraska City, there was no military post in the Nebraska country. In 1838 Gen. Edmund P. Gaines, commander of the western military division, recommended that a fort be established "at or near the mouth of the Big Platte on the right bank of the Missouri river."[3] In 1842 the garrison at Ft. Leavenworth numbered only 262, and the nearest posts were Ft. Atkinson and one at the Sac and Fox agency, in Iowa, and Ft. Snelling in Minnesota.[4] In 1844 Ft. Des Moines had been added to the posts of the Northwest, and there were 351 soldiers at Ft. Leavenworth. The Secretary of War again recommended establishing a chain of posts from the Missouri river to the Rocky mountains. "A military fort placed on the very summit [of the Rocky mountains] whence flow all the great streams of the North

---

The first general assembly of Missouri, under the act of June 4, 1812, did him the honor of holding its first session in his house, where it convened Dec. 7, 1812. The family consisted of six sons and one daughter: Joseph, Louis, Antoine, Isadore, Francis, Michel, and Pelagie. All of this family are buried in St. Joseph, Mo., except Louis, the second son, who died in California. When eighteen years of age, Joseph married Eugenia Deslille of St. Louis. By this union they had one child, Joseph E., who died at White Cloud, Kan., where he had resided for many years. Eugenia Roubidoux, first wife of Joseph, died in 1806, and after that he traveled extensively throughout the West, seeking favorable places to establish trading posts. He finally settled on the present site of Chicago. After trading for a short time there, his store was destroyed by the Indians. He then returned to St. Louis, and made a trip up the Missouri river in company with one of the partners of the American Fur Co. On this trip he was favorably impressed with Council Bluff as a place to locate a trading post, and returning to St. Louis he shipped a load of goods, by keel-boat, up the Missouri river, arriving at Council Bluff in the fall of 1809. He was successful in this venture, and his competitors, the American Fur Co., offered to buy his goods at a good price and pay him a large salary to enter their employ. This he declined, and continued to operate there for thirteen years. During this time he again married, 1813, a Miss Angelique Vandy of St. Louis, who died in St. Joseph, Mo., Jan. 17, 1857. By this union they had six sons and one daughter: Faron, Julius C., Francis B., Felix, Edmund, Charles, and Sylvania P. In 1822 Joseph Roubidoux sold out to the American Fur Co. under an agreement to remain away for three years. At the expiration of that period he announced his intention of again engaging in business in the same place, but the American Fur Co. offered to establish him at the mouth of what is now called Roy's branch, provided he would not interfere with the trade at Council Bluff. He accepted this proposition, and landed there with a stock of goods in the fall of 1826. The following spring he removed to the mouth of Black Snake creek, where he built a log house on the present site of the Commercial hotel, of St. Joseph, Mo. Here he continued to work for the American Fur Co. until 1830, when he became proprietor of this post, which was named "Black Snake Hills." When the country was open for settlement, Joseph Roubidoux and his son Faron secured two quarter-sections embracing what is now known as the "original town" and the various Roubidoux additions. The first plat of St. Joseph was recorded at St. Louis July 26, 1843. Here Joseph Roubidoux passed his last years, and died May 27, 1868.

[1] Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs in *Rept. Sec. Interior*, 1867, pt. 2, p. 2.

[2] The members of this commission were N. G. Taylor, president; J. B. Henderson, Lieut.-Gen. Wm. T. Sherman, Brvt. Maj.-Gen. Wm. S. Harney, John B. Sanborn, Brvt. Maj.-Gen. Alfred H. Terry, S. F. Tappan, Brvt. Maj.-Gen. C. C. Augur. The commissioners made a comprehensive report to the President, Jan. 7, 1868.—(*Rept. Sec. Int.*, 1868, p. 486.)

[3] Ex. Docs., 1837–38, vol. 9, Doc. 311, map. General Gaines expressed a very high opinion of the fertility of the country between this point and the mouth of St. Peters river. Nearly every square mile of it would sustain 50 to 100 persons.

[4] Ex. Docs., 1842–43. *Rept. Sec. War*, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 199*b*. Col. S. W. Kearny was commander of the military department No. 3, headquarters St. Louis.

American continent would no longer leave our title to the Oregon country a barren or untenable claim."[1]

The already light garrisons of the widely scattered posts of the Indian country were depleted at the outbreak of the Mexican war. Ft. Des Moines was abandoned, March 10, 1846, and the garrison was ordered to Santa Fé; and on the 20th of June the regular garrison was withdrawn from Ft. Atkinson (Ia.) and sent to the same place. The garrisons of Ft. Snelling and Ft. Leavenworth were reduced, the troops withdrawn going to Mexico.[2] The commissioner of Indian affairs and the agent at Council Bluffs agency, in their reports for 1847, urged the building of a fort above the Platte, near Bellevue, "in connection with that to be established near Grand Island," for the protection of emigrants and the weaker tribes of Indians against the Sioux. The quartermaster-general of the army declared that the only practicable places for posts on the emigrant route to Oregon and California were on or near Grand Island, about 90 miles below the junction of the forks of the Platte river, at Ft. Laramie—then a fur company's post—170 miles above the forks, and perhaps a small post higher up on the north fork.[3]

HENSON WISEMAN, FRONTIERSMAN[4]

The second military post within the present Nebraska was established in July, 1847, near the center of the tract which subsequently became the town site of Nebraska City. It was doubtless found to be too far from any line of travel, and, there being no settlements to protect, was only occupied temporarily. The post was abandoned in May of the following year. In accordance with recommendations of Gen. John C. Frémont, following his western explorations, Congress provided by the act of May 19, 1846, for the establishing of military posts along the Oregon route. The order issued from the war department March 30, 1849, to establish Ft. Laramie, makes the following reference to he founding of Ft. Kearney:

"To carry out the provisions of the 6th section of the Act of May 19, 1846, relative to establishing military posts on the Oregon route, and to afford protection to the numerous emigrants to that country and California, the first station has already been established, under instructions of the Secretary of War of June 1, 1847, on the Platte River near Grand Island, and is known as Fort Kearney. The first garrison of this post will be one company First Dragoons and two companies Sixth Infantry, to be designated by the commander of the department."

In 1847 the war department made requisition on the state of Missouri for a battalion of mounted volunteers, "with a view to establish military posts on the Oregon route." Hitherto it had been impracticable to comply

[1] *Rept. Sec. War,* 1844. In this report the secretary recommended the organization of Nebraska territory, between the Missouri river and the Rocky mountains and the Niobrara and the Arkansas and a line from the mouth of the Kansas west to the Arkansas.

[2] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 96*d*.

[3] Ibid., pp. 743, 859.

[4] Henson Wiseman, pioneer of Cedar county, Neb., son of Thomas Wiseman, a native of West Virginia, who afterwards removed to Missouri, where he had a large farm, and Nancy (Cross) Wiseman, a native of West Virginia, was born Nov. 5, 1817, in Harrison county, W. Va. He attended the common schools of his native state, and in 1838 married Phoebe Ann Cross at Parkersburg, W. Va., and the next year migrated to Burlington, Ia. After a residence of several years there, he removed to Ft. Des Moines, and in 1856 to Sioux City, Ia., where he worked at his trade as a carpenter, and is credited with putting on the first shingled roof in that place. In 1857 he settled in Cedar county, Neb., on land where he has since continued to reside. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Wiseman in Iowa, two of whom died and were buried in that state. Benjamin F. died in 1859 in Cedar county, Neb. This was the first natural death in the county. Another son was born in Cedar county, making six living children, the oldest of whom, John, was in the

1. Road between Kearney and old Ft. Kearney, looking east. Fence on the left of the picture is from the framework of the old pontoon bridge across the Platte river. 2. Site of the sutler's post at adobe town, one mile west of the old fort. 3. Trees around the officers' quarters, northwest of and cornering on the old fortifications looking east. 4. Remains of the fortifications, southeast of and cornering on the quadrangle of trees around the officers' quarters—looking a little north of west. Embankments in foreground now about five feet high. The house in the background is the home of W. O. Dungan, the present owner of the site.

with that act, the Mexican war "demanding all the available force in that quarter." A battalion of 477 men and officers was raised, but not in time to prosecute the objects in view that year. The season was so far advanced that the troops could not proceed farther than Table creek, on the Missouri river, about 100 miles above Ft. Leavenworth—the site of old Ft. Kearney and of the present Nebraska City.[1] The commanding officer—Lieutenant-Colonel Powell—was ordered to winter there, and as early as practicable in the ensuing spring "hasten the completion of the posts, for the establishment of which he had received special instructions from the war department." In the meantime he should punish aggressions of the Sioux and Pawnees on the peaceable bands of other tribes and the persons and property of emigrant citizens, and attend to the payment of annuities to tribes in the vicinity.[2] "The department was prevented by the demand for troops in Mex-

army at the time of the terrible massacre that nearly wiped out the entire family. In 1863, Henson Wiseman enlisted in Co. I, 2d Neb. Cav., raised for the purpose of defending the frontier against the Indians. Soon after the organization of the company, it was ordered to Dakota, leaving the families in Cedar county at the mercy of the Indians. About thirty days after their departure, a band of Yankton and Santee Sioux Indians attacked the house of Mr. Wiseman, during the temporary absence of the wife and mother, and the five children were massacred and their bodies horribly mutilated.

[1]Lieut.-Col. Ludwell E. Powell's command is accounted for in the report of the adjutant-general of the army, dated Nov. 30, 1847, as follows: "Lieut. Col. L. E. Powell commanding Battalion Missouri mounted volunteers, head-quarters Fort Kearny, Table Creek, Upper Missouri." According to this report, Lieutenant-Colonel Powell's command comprised five companies, 452 men, and 25 officers, 477 in all.—(Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 77.)

Col. Edgar S. Dudley, professor of law and history, West Point (N. Y.) Military Academy, has given the following account of the establishment of old Ft. Kearney:

"In 1847 Col. John Boulware established a ferry at old Ft. Kearney—Nebraska City. This was the first fort after Ft. Atkinson established within the present limits of the state, and there is some difference of opinion as to when and by whom it was located. So far as the official records at my service go, and the incidents of early history, of which the establishment of the ferry above mentioned is one, it seems probable that the place was occupied by United States troops previously to 1847, but not as a permanent post. The record of Gen. Daniel P. Woodbury, U. S. A., shows that, whilst first lieutenant of engineers, he was engaged as supervising engineer of the construction of Ft. Kearney, Neb., and Ft. Laramie, Dak., for protection of the route to Oregon from 1847 to 1850, and it is probable that at this time the block house was erected which, early settlers will remember, stood on 5th street, between Main and Otoe, near Main. Officers' quarters were also erected (near where the Morton house now stands), and a hospital building was located near the corner of 4th and Main streets. This place was occupied by United States troops on the breaking out of the war with Mexico, and they being ordered to New Mexico, the post was practically abandoned for a time, being left in charge of Wm. Ridgway English as storekeeper. In the fall of 1847 five companies of troops, raised in Missouri for service in New Mexico, were sent to Ft. Kearney with orders to winter there, under the command of Col. L. E. Powell. They remained about a year, and in 1848 old Ft. Kearney was abandoned, the property being left in charge of Mr. Hardin, succeeded a year later by Col. John Boulware, and he in 1850 by Col. Hiram P. Downs, who remained in charge until the government withdrew all claims to the site. On its abandonment new Ft. Kearney was established (May, 1848) south of the Platte and east of the present site of Kearney Junction."

[2]*Adjt.-Gen. Rept.*, 1847, Ex. Docs., vol. 2, Doc. 8.

Ft. Kearney was named after Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, and until 1857 the name was spelled in the official reports like that of Gen. Kearny, that is, without an *e* in the last syllable. After this time it was spelled most frequently with the *e* in the last syllable and it is so spelled at the present time, though apparently without warrant other than custom.

On the 19th of Feb., 1855, the United States Senate requested the Secretary of War, Jefferson Davis, to inform that body "whether there were originally appropriations of land for military purposes at Ft. Laramie, Ft. Riley, on the Kansas, old Ft. Kearney, on the Missouri, and new Ft. Kearney on the Platte, or either of them; and if so the extent and area of each so originally appropriated." On the 28th of February the Secretary transmitted to the Senate the statement of the adjutant-general in reply to the inquiry, which disclosed that in obedience to the order of the Secretary of War, Jan. 29, 1848, the officers commanding at Ft. Laramie and Ft. Kearney were directed, Feb. 2, 1848, to cause reservations ten miles square to be made at their posts. On the 19th of Apr., 1846, the President directed a reservation to be made at old Ft. Kearney, "the precise area of which is not known (computed at 619 acres)." On the 29th of Jan., 1848, the Secretary of War, W. L. Marcy, issued an order that, for the purpose of diminishing as far as possible the expense of maintaining mounted troops at these forts on the route to Oregon, the commanding officers should encourage citizens of the United States to settle on the reserves for the purpose of raising crops, and that a lease of a lot or lots should be granted to each of such settlers, for a term not exceeding five years.—(Senate Docs., 1854–55, vol. 2, Doc. 68, pp. 1–3.)

The new Ft. Kearney reservation, ten miles square, was located in tps. 7, 8, and 9, rs. 14 and 15 W. The northern part of the reservation—about a mile wide—lay north of the Platte river. The eastern limit of the island reservation was about one mile east of the west line of r. 12; the west boundary was about one mile east of the west line of r. 17, just beyond the head of Long Island. The east boundary intersected Elm Island.

The Omaha *Republican* of Aug. 21, 1867, notes that Surveyor-General Hitchcock had provided for the survey of Hall and Buffalo counties, and that the

ico, during the recent war, from effecting much in respect to the establishment of military posts on the route to Oregon, required by the act of the 19th of May, 1846, beyond the selection of the first station on Platte river, near Grand Island and known as Ft. Kear-

military survey of Ft. Kearney, of 1859, by which territory ten miles square and the islands in the Platte river, fifteen miles above and below, were reserved for the site of Ft. Kearney, was respected.

The Secretary of War in his report, Dec. 1, 1848 (Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, p. 79), stated that the regiment of mounted riflemen had been diverted from the duty of establishing forts on the Oregon route on account of the war with Mexico, and that it would not now be used for that purpose. On the 1st of June, 1847, instructions had been given for the establishment of two posts, one of them "near Grand Island, where the road to Oregon encounters the Platte river," the other at Ft. Laramie. During that season some progress was made in constructing the work at the former place (by Lieutenant-Colonel Powell's battalion of Missouri recruits) but it "was suspended at the approach of winter." The fort had been in course of construction during the season of 1848, but no report of progress had been made. The report of the Adjutant-General, Nov. 30, 1848, states that the rank and file of the regiment of mounted riflemen were discharged at the close of the war with Mexico, but several companies had been reformed in the process of reorganizing the regiment, "two of which have relieved Lieutenant-Colonel Powell at the new post established on the Oregon route at Grand Island."—(Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, p. 162.) From the report of the Secretary of War for 1849 (Ex. Docs., 1849–50, vol. 3, pt. 1, p. 94) it is learned that arrangements had been made, "within the last spring," to place a regiment of mounted riflemen, "originally designed for this service," upon the route. It moved from Ft. Leavenworth early in May, proceeded to Ft. Laramie, "and after establishing at that point a second military station, continued its march in the direction of Oregon." The statement of the distribution of troops for the year 1848, found in the report of the Secretary of War, designates the new fort as the post at Grand Island, and the same statement for the year following calls it by its permanent name, Ft. Kearny. But locally, and in official communications to the war department, the post was at first called Ft. Childs in honor of Col. Thomas Childs of the U. S. 3d Art. Regt., who had won distinction in the Seminole and Mexican wars. There is an unverified story that Lieutenant-Colonel Powell's command at first camped on the south side of the Platte river, opposite the lower end of Grand Island, with some intention, no doubt, of making the location there; but on the 8th of May he moved up the Platte, and on the 17th of June established the fort near the upper end of the island. In the treaty of August 6, 1848, by which the Pawnee Indians ceded to the United States a strip of land along the north bank of the Platte, opposite the post, it is alluded to as Ft. Childs.

Statements have been published from time to time that Col. S. W. Kearny selected the site of Ft. Kearney when he passed up the Platte on his military expedition; but this is a bald inference. Colonel Kearny's trip was made a year before Congress took up the question and passed the act authorizing the establishment of posts on the Oregon route, in accordance with the recommendations of Gen. John C. Frémont and others. Gen. Winfield Scott, commander-in-chief of the U. S. army, in his report, dated Nov. 20, 1845, speaks approvingly of the adverse recommendation of Colonel Kearny:

"Col. Kearny, well acquainted with the interests, temper, and affinities of these Indians, does not recommend the establishment of any advance military post on the Oregon or Santa Fé routes, but rather biennial or triennial cavalry expeditions like the one he has so ably conducted."—(Ex. Docs., 1845–46, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 208.)

In his report for 1849, dated Nov. 28 (Ex. Docs., 1849–50, vol. 3, pt. 1, p. 185) the Adjutant-General states that at the date of his last annual report—for 1848—Ft. Kearney was garrisoned by two companies of the rifle regiment, which were soon relieved by one company of the 1st Drag. and two companies of the 6th Inf.; but one of the infantry companies was ordered to Ft. Leavenworth because there were insufficient quarters at Ft. Kearney to accommodate them "the present season." Lieutenant-Colonel Powell's Missouri battalion, then, who established Ft. Kearney, were its first occupants; the first, though temporary garrison, was composed of the two companies of the rifle regiment, and the first regular garrison, the companies of the 1st Drag. and the 6th Inf., as stated above, under command of Brvt. Maj. Robert H. Chilton.

Major Osborn Cross, a quartermaster of the U. S. army, in his report of the journey of the regiment of the mounted riflemen to Oregon, in 1849, said: "This post was located here as a substitute for the one formerly at the mouth of the Platte (old Ft. Kearney), being more on the direct route from Ft. Leavenworth to Ft. Laramie, as well as the small towns on the Missouri river from whence emigrants generally take their departure." Major Cross thought the fort was well located to check the Pawnee and Sioux Indians and for the protection of emigrants; but "the site for the fort is not a very pleasing one, having nothing to recommend it in the way of beauty. . . What few buildings were inhabited, I observed, were made of sward, cut in the form of adobes. The hospital was the only building which was being erected." He observed that gardens had been started at the fort, he thought to little purpose. He believed, however, that when in time the qualities of the soil were better found out vegetables would be raised in abundance and also grain of every description. His confidence in this ultimate productiveness was doubtless encouraged by the fact that it rained nearly every day of the journey between Ft. Kearney and Ft. Laramie. Colonel Bonneville, "who had been many years among the Indians of the Rocky mountains," was in command of the fort. Major Cross observed that as far back as 1828 cattle had been driven over these plains from Independence to St. Peters.—(*Rept. of Adjt.-Gen.,* Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 138.)

In the report of Brvt. Brig.-Gen. Jos. G. Totten, chief engineer of U. S. army, for 1849, it is stated that Ft. Kearney was situated "at the head of Grand Island," 310 miles from Ft. Laramie by the traveled route. . . In the fall of 1848 three temporary buildings were erected for quarters for officers and men (two companies), a bakery, and stables for the horses of one company each, also temporary; and a large adobe store-house finished. During the present season a hospital has been erected, containing four rooms below, and two attic rooms; a two-story building for soldiers' quarters is under way, and will be finished before winter. A good temporary magazine has also been erected and 100,000 brick have

ney."[1] The post was formally established in May, 1848. As early as 1849 the garrison at Ft. Kearney was used to some extent for the protection of emigrants from the then hostile

been burnt." The report further states that "the second station has been located 337 miles west of Kearney, on the Laramie river, one mile above its junction with the Platte. The adobe work called Ft. Laramie has been purchased, which has obviated the necessity of wasting time on temporary buildings." A two-story block of officers' quarters, containing sixteen rooms, a block of soldiers' quarters intended for one company but to be occupied by two during the winter, a battery and two stables were "under way."—(Ex. Docs., 1849–50, vol. 3, pt. 1, Doc. 5, p. 255.)

In 1850 the construction of permanent buildings for the fort was well under way. During the year there were erected a two-story single building for officers' quarters with four rooms, 17 x 19 feet; two halls, a piazza front and rear, and attic room, besides a guard-house 15 x 25 feet. The roof of the adobe store-room was covered with sheet lead. The three frame buildings erected the year before were now nearly finished. The Platte river had been too high during the spring and summer to get the necessary timber for frames for all the buildings. At Ft. Laramie a two-story house for soldiers' quarters, to accommodate a company of 100 men, was under way, and the stone walls of a powder magazine, 17 x 27, were now up. The frame building erected the year before, containing four sets of officers' quarters, three rooms in each set, had been floored, lathed, and plastered and was nearly finished, and 200,000 bricks had been burnt. "At both places the horse-power sawmills, which are mainly relied on for the production of lumber, were broken, and continued idle for many months, until the material necessary for their repair could be obtained from St. Louis." The difficulty of obtaining and retaining sufficient workmen "goes on increasing." Many of those who were hired would leave for California, "tired of deprivations necessarily experienced so far from the settlement."—(*Rept. Chief Eng.,* Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 363.) The distance from St. Louis to Ft. Laramie, by the wagon route, was 637 miles, and from St. Louis to Ft. Leavenworth, the "frontier depot for the posts on the Santa Fé and Oregon routes," by water, 420 miles.—(*Rept. Sec. War,* Ex. Docs., 1851–52, vol. 2, pt. 1, p. 109.)

At this time Gen. Winfield Scott, commander-in-chief of the army, complained of the great expense of furnishing supplies for the troops on the frontier, and said that it was proposed to abandon Ft. Kearney and Ft. Laramie, also Ft. Atkinson, situated at the great crossing of the Arkansas on the Santa Fé route. These posts "being in regions which almost forbid attempts at farming or gardening, they can only be supplied with necessaries for man and horse by land transportation, and at prices most enormous."—(Ex. Docs., 1851–52, vol. 2, Doc. 2, pt. 1, p. 161.) It had cost during the year as much as $19 per hundred pounds to transport supplies for troops in New Mexico (Ibid., p. 221); and in 1850 the average cost of forage for a horse during one month, at Ft. Kearney, was $27.72 and at Ft. Laramie, $34.24.—(*Rept. Adj.-Gen.*, Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 110.)

In 1851 the garrison at Ft. Kearney consisted of only one company of the 6th Inf., under Capt. H. W. Wharton, 72 men in all, including four commissioned officers; and that at Ft. Laramie one company of the same regiment, under Captain Ketchum. These posts were in military department No. 6, commanded by Brvt. Brig.-Gen. N. S. Clarke, with headquarters at Jefferson barracks, Missouri.—(Ex. Docs., 1851–52, vol. 2, Doc. 2, pt. 1, p. 194.) By report of the Adjutant-General for 1852 Ft. Kearney and Ft. Laramie each had a garrison of one company of the 6th Inf., Capt. Wharton being still in command at the former post. There were four companies at Ft. Leavenworth at the same time.—(Ex. Docs., 1852–53, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 56.) In 1853 the garrisons at these two posts remained the same, and at Ft. Riley, established this year, on the "Kansas river, Nebraska territory," there were four companies of the 6th Inf., and at Ft. Leavenworth there were two companies.—(Ex. Docs., vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 116.) In 1854 Ft. Kearney had the same garrison, but under 1st Lieut. Henry Heth, Ft. Laramie had three companies of the 6th Inf., and Ft. Riley had two companies of the 2d Inf. These posts were still in the 6th military department, under Gen. N. S. Clarke.—(Ex. Docs., 1854–55, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 56.) In 1855, the year in which General Harney began his campaign against the Sioux, there was a considerable increase in the garrisons of the posts in the Indian country, with the exception of Ft. Kearney, which still had its single company of the 6th Inf., under Captain Wharton, but with some detachments added. At Ft. Pierre there were fourteen companies, of the 2d Drag. and the 2d and 6th Inf.; six companies at Ft. Laramie; seven companies, 2d Drag. and 6th Inf., at Ft. Riley; and ten companies, 1st Cav., at Ft. Leavenworth.—(*Rept. Sec. War,* Ex. Docs., 1855–56, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 134.)

The report of the Secretary of War at the close of the year 1857 shows that Ft. Kearney was garrisoned by one company of the 6th Inf., 95 men, under 1st Lieut. E. G. Marshall; Ft. Laramie by three companies, 155 men; Ft. Randall, six companies, 387 men; Ft. Riley, one company, 6th Inf., 104 men; and at Ft. Leavenworth, still the main post on the Oregon route, there were seventeen companies.—(Senate Docs., 1857–58, vol. 3, p. 72.) The report for 1859 shows that there were two companies at Ft. Kearney, of the 2d Drag. and 4th Art., 123 men, under Maj. W. W. Morris; at Ft. Laramie, two companies, 4th Art., 188 men; on patrol duty between those forts, one company 2d Drag., 51 men; en route for Utah, near Ft. Kearney, 355 men; on Prairie Dog creek, near its junction with the Republican river, one company 1st Cav., 80 men, under Capt. W. S. Walker of the 1st Cav.; at Ft. Riley 105 men; at Ft. Randall 606 men.—(Senate Docs., 1859–60, vol. 2, p. 600.)

In 1860 at Ft. Kearney, there were three companies of the 2d Drag., and 2d Inf., 206 men in the aggregate, under Capt. A. Sully. At Ft. Laramie there were 333 men; Ft. Riley, 89; Ft. Larned, situated on the Pawnee fork of the Arkansas river, in Kansas territory, 166; Ft. Randall 341. These posts were under the department of the West, Col. E. V. Sumner commanding, headquarters at St. Louis.—(Senate Docs., 1860–61, vol. 2, p. 216.)

In 1861 there were 200 men at Ft. Kearney,—two companies 1st Cav. and one company 2d Drag., under Capt. E. W. B. Newby. There were 240 men at Ft. Laramie, 110 at Ft. Randall, 75 at Ft. Riley, and 65 at Ft. Larned. These posts were in the western department.—(*Rept. Sec. War,* Senate Docs., 1861–62, vol. 2.)

According to the report of the adjutant-general, Oct. 20, 1867, Brvt. Maj. Alexander J. Dallas was

Pawnees. The fort at that time is described by Stansbury,[1] who found the famous Captain (now Colonel) Bonneville in command with two companies of infantry and one of dragoons:

"The post at present consists of a number of long low buildings, constructed principally of adobe or sun dried bricks, with nearly flat roofs; a large hospital tent; two or three work shops enclosed by canvas walls; storehouses constructed in the same manner; one or two long adobe stables with roofs of brush, and tents for the accommodation of officers and men."

In 1849 a regiment of mounted riflemen was detailed "to establish two more of the chain of posts along the route to that territory (Oregon)—one to be at or near Ft. Laramie, a trading station of the American Fur company, . . . and the other at the trading establishment at Ft. Hall, on the head-waters of the Columbia river," near enough to the Mormon settlement at Salt Lake to draw supplies, "and at the same time sufficiently near the direct road to Oregon to afford a stopping place for parties of emigrants to rest, repair their wagons, etc."[2]

MAJOR JOHN W. PEARMAN[3]

After the close of the Mexican war more attention was paid to the defense of the Indian country. In 1853 Ft. Riley was established, and though situated on the Kansas river, near the site of the present Junction City, it is designated in the official report as in "Nebraska Territory."

General troubles with the Sioux Indians, and in particular the Grattan massacre, led the war department to begin an aggressive campaign against them in the following spring, the formal order for which was issued by the Secretary of War, March 2, 1855, and Gen. William S. Harney was naturally selected to command the forces. His command comprised ten companies of the 6th Inf., six of which were at Jefferson barracks; three were taken from Ft. Laramie and one from Ft. Kearney; the light battery of 4th Art. from Ft. Leavenworth; two companies of the 2d Inf. from Ft. Riley; and four from Carlisle (Pa.) barracks; and four companies of the 2d Drag. from Ft. Riley. The four companies of the 2d Inf. from Carlisle and the two companies of infantry from Ft. Riley were transported by boat up the Missouri

in command at Ft. Kearney, and the garrison consisted of two companies of the 30th Inf. and recruits. At Ft. McPherson, Lieut.-Col. and Brvt. Brig.-Gen. Henry W. Wessels was in command, with one company 3d Art., and the post was headquarters for the 18th Inf., making the garrison 335 men in all. This post is here designated as being two miles west of Cottonwood Springs. At Ft. Sedgwick, Col., near the Nebraska border, Brvt. Brig.-Gen. Joseph H. Potter was in command, with four companies of the 2d Cav. and the 4th and 30th Inf., 261 men in all. At Camp Sargent, near North Platte, there were three companies of the 4th and 30th Inf. under Maj. Richard I. Dodge. There were twelve companies in and about Ft. Laramie; six companies of the 4th and 18th Inf., at Ft. Fetterman; four companies of the 18th Inf. at Ft. Reno; six companies of the 2d Cav. and 27th Inf. at Ft. Phil Kearney; five companies of the 27th Inf. at Ft. C. F. Smith, and one company at Ft. Randall. These posts were in the military division of the Missouri, Lieut.-Gen. William T. Sherman commanding, and the department of the Platte, Brvt. Maj.-Gen. Christopher C. Augur commanding, with headquarters at Omaha, Neb.

[1] Expedition to the Great Salt Lake, p. 30.

[2] Rept. Adjt.-Gen., 1849, in *Rept. Sec. War*, Ex. Docs., 1849-50, vol. 3, pt. 1, p. 185.

[3] Maj. John W. Pearman, deceased, was born in Hardin county, Ky., Mar. 16, 1832, and was a son of Hugh and Nancy (Whalen) Pearman. His youth was passed upon his father's farm, where he worked in summer, attending the district school during the winter. When fourteen years of age he went to Louisville to sell a load of tobacco, and there saw a lad about his own age being sold into slavery. He was so affected by the scene that he declared himself against slavery, though his father and brothers held opposite views. May 10, 1854, he arrived at Nebraska City, Neb., where he began work as a day laborer. Two years later he was elected county

river. The rest of the troops in question were ordered to rendezvous at Ft. Kearney and Ft. Laramie. General Harney marched with his forces—about 1,200 in number—from Ft. Laramie[1] to the battlefield of the Blue Water; and on the 19th of October he arrived at Ft. Pierre after scouting the Brulé country on the White and Cheyenne rivers. General Harney's army wintered at and in the vicinity of Ft. Pierre. On the 14th of April, 1855, P. Chouteau & Co. sold the trading post called Ft. Pierre, which they had established in 1832, to the United States for a military post, possession to be yielded June 1, 1855. The consideration for the transaction was $45,000 on the part of the United States and little more than a collection of huts in bad repair on the part of the company; but such discrepancies were familiar incidents in the dealings of the Indian department of the western frontier. Two steamboats were bought and six others hired to transport the first garrison and their winter stores to this fort. It was situated on the west bank of the Missouri river, opposite the site of the present capital of South Dakota, of the same name. Owing to a prolonged drouth in that part of the country it was difficult to procure the necessary supply of hay, so that it was proposed to winter part of the horses near Council Bluffs.[2] General Harney did not approve of Ft. Pierre as a permanent post, largely because the country round about it was very barren; and but little money was spent in its improvement. He preferred a location on the west bank of the Missouri river thirty miles above the mouth of the Niobrara; and through his influence all that was of value and portable belonging to Ft. Pierre was moved to this location, which was named Ft. Randall,[3] after a colonel of the regular army. A part of the garrison of Ft. Pierre was sent to the new post during the summer of 1856, and on the 16th of May, 1857, the fort was finally abandoned.

During the summer of 1856 a considerable part of General Harney's command was stationed at old Ft. Lookout, situated about twelve miles below the big bend of the Missouri river.[4]

As the political organization of Nebraska was born in the throes of a desperate national contest, so likewise the ears of its very first

treasurer and was reelected in 1862, but resigned to enlist as a private in the 2d Neb. Cav. for nine months' service. He was commissioned junior major by Governor Saunders, and the regiment sent north to suppress the Indians. His term of enlistment expiring, he was appointed assistant quartermaster by President Lincoln and sent to Virginia, where he saw active service until the close of the war. He was then placed in charge of the quartermaster's stores at Davenport, Ia. In 1870 he returned to Nebraska City and established a nursery business. During the last twenty years of his life he engaged in agricultural and horticultural pursuits, was active in newspaper work and took a prominent part in politics, as a republican. He was a member of the school board for many years. He gained a wide reputation throughout Nebraska as squatter governor of the third house. He was a member of the Odd Fellows, and affiliated with the Methodist church. Feb. 4, 1856, he was married to Mary A. Swift of Atchison, Mo., and eleven children were born to them: Anna Nebraska, wife of Edward L. Sayre of Omaha; Alice and Pinkie, deceased; Mary, wife of C. H. Pringle, Omaha; Fred L.; Horace S.; Prudence, wife of Charles A. Dunham, South Omaha; Hugh C., Deadwood, S. D.; Guy R., Nebraska City; Margaret; and Catherine, wife of L. M. Davis of South Omaha.

[1] In the official report of Colonel Steptoe's expedition in 1854 it is said that the different roads from Independence, Westport, and St. Joseph "converge and form one great highway, touching the Platte at Ft. Kearney, and following up the south bank to the crossing of South Fork. . . . The Mormons, however, in their exodus, established themselves at or near Council Bluffs, and in the following spring (1847) took their way to the Platte and followed up its northern, or left bank. This side of the river is not considered so eligible or easy a route as the old one, which is the one almost exclusively traveled. *Gen. Harney has gone over this route as far as Fort Laramie*, and his recent conflict with the Brulé Sioux was at Ash Hollow, on the south bank of the north fork of the Platte, and upon this emigrant road."—(Senate Docs., 1855–56, vol. 2, p. 152).

[2] *Rept. Q. M. Gen.*, 1855, Ex. Docs., vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 148.

[3] This fort was named in honor of Daniel Randall, a native of Maryland, appointed assistant district paymaster in the army, June 8, 1814, who rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel deputy paymaster general Mar. 3, 1847. He died Dec. 17, 1851.

[4] The following memorandum furnished by courtesy of the war department, Sept. 24, 1904, contains a list of the military forts in the state and territory of Nebraska, with their locations, the dates of their establishment, and the time of abandonment of those which have been discontinued: "Ft. Atkinson, situated on the west bank of the Missouri river, five [fifteen] miles from Omaha, established Sept. 19, 1819, and abandoned June 15, 1827. Ft. Crook, situated on the B. & M. R. R. and the M. P. R. R., ten miles south of Omaha, was established June 25, 1896. Ft. Hartsuff, situated on the north side of the Loup river, seventy-six miles from Grand Island, was established Sept. 5, 1874, and abandoned May 9,

settlers were attuned to war's alarms. Among the organic proclamations issued by Acting Governor Cuming was one calling for the organization of two volunteer regiments for the reason that "different tribes of Indians, within the limits of this territory, have made manifest their purpose to commit hostilities upon the pioneers of Nebraska; some of them openly threatened to root out the frontier settlements"; and "some bands of said tribes have committed frequent depredations upon parties of emigrants to Utah, Oregon, and California during the past season and have threatened to renew their attacks during the coming spring." The territory was in a state of desultory warfare with the Indians from the beginning until 1868, but hostilities were most severe in 1864 and 1867. The first regular military organization was authorized by the act of the second session of the legislature, January 23, 1856. This act provided for the formation of two brigades, the first for the North Platte and the second for the South Platte section. The governor was commander-in-chief of these forces, and a major-general and two brigadier-generals were chosen at a joint session of the legislative assembly the day after the act was passed. John M. Thayer was chosen major-general; Leavitt L. Bowen, brigadier-general of the 1st brigade, and Hiram P. Downs brigadier-general of the 2d brigade.[1]

For the Civil war the territory furnished the remarkably large quota of 3,307 men and officers out of a total population of less than 30,000. These men were organized in the 1st Regt. Neb. Cav., 1,370 rank and file; the 2d Regt. Neb. Cav., 1,384 rank and file; the Curtis Horse, 341 rank and file; the Pawnee Scouts, 120 rank and file; the Omaha Scouts, 92 rank and file. The 1st Regt. Neb. Vol. was organized in June, 1861, as an infantry regiment; but in November, 1863, it was changed by order of the war department to the cavalry branch of the service. The organization of the regiment was completed by the 30th of July, 1861, with John M. Thayer, colonel;[2] and on that date the first battalion, under command of Colonel Thayer, left Omaha by steamboat and arrived at St. Joseph, Mo., on the 1st of August and at Independ-

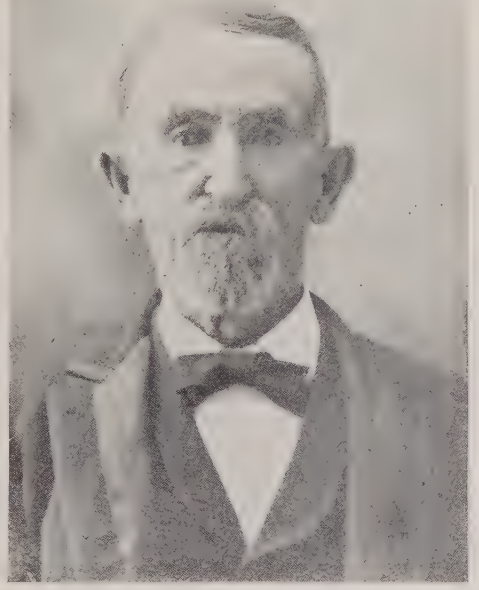
1881. Ft. Kearney (old), situated on the west bank of the Missouri river, fifty miles south of Omaha, was established in July, 1847, and abandoned in May, 1848. Ft. Kearney (new), situated on the south side of the Platte opposite Grand Island, was established in May, 1848, as Ft. Childs, and abandoned May 17, 1871. Ft. McPherson, situated on the south side of the Platte, two miles west of Cottonwood Springs, was established Sept. 27, 1863, as Cantonment Ft. McKean. The designation was changed to Post of Cottonwood in Feb., 1864; to Ft. Cottonwood in May, 1864; and to Ft. McPherson, Feb. 20, 1866. A portion of the reservation was set apart for a national cemetery Oct. 17, 1873, and all but this part was abandoned in 1880. Ft. Niobrara, situated on the south bank of the Niobrara opposite the mouth of the Minichaduza river, was established Apr. 22, 1880. Ft. Omaha, situated on the Missouri river, four miles above Omaha, was established Dec. 5, 1868. It was known as Omaha barracks until 1878. The troops were withdrawn Sept. 16, 1896, and since then it has served successively as a quartermaster's depot and a U. S. signal station. Ft. Robinson, situated on the White river at Red Cloud agency (mouth of Spring creek), was established May 8, 1874. Ft. Sidney (formerly Sidney barracks), adjoining the town of Sidney, was established Dec. 13, 1867, as a subpost of Ft. Sedgwick, C. T. It was made an independent post Nov. 28, 1870, and abandoned June 1, 1874. Ft. Grattan, situated at Ash Hollow, 188 miles west of Ft. Kearney, was established Sept. 8, 1855, and abandoned Oct. 1, 1855. Ft. Laramie (Wyo.), situated on the Laramie about a mile above its junction with the North Platte river, was originally established by trappers in 1834. It passed into the hands of the American Fur Co. in 1845, and was sold to the United States, June 26, 1849. It was occupied by United States troops from June 16, 1849, to Apr. 27, 1890, when it was abandoned as a military post. The reservation was turned over to the interior department June 10, 1890. Ft. Pierre (S. D.), situated on the Missouri river, opposite the present site of Pierre, S. D., was established July 7, 1855, and abandoned May 16, 1857. Ft. Riley (Kan.), situated four miles east of Junction City, Kan., was established May 17, 1853.

[1] House Journal, 2d Ter. Sess., p. 162.

[2] The regimental officers of the 1st Regt. Neb. Vet. Vol. Cav. were as follows: Colonel, John M. Thayer (promoted to brigadier-general October 4, 1862); colonel, Robert R. Livingston; lieutenant-colonels, Hiram P. Downs (resigned December 31, 1861), William D. McCord, Robert R. Livingston, William Baumer; majors, William D. McCord, Robert R. Livingston, William Baumer, Allen Blacker, George Armstrong, Thomas J. Majors; adjutants, Silas A. Strickland, Francis L. Cramer, Francis A. McDonald; regiment quartermasters, J. N. H. Patrick, John E. Allen, Charles Thompson; commissary, John Gillespie; surgeons, Enos Lowe, James H. Seymour, William McLelland; assistant surgeons, William McLelland, Napoleon B. Larsh, George W. Wilkinson; chaplain, Thomas W. Tipton. Colonel Livingston served until July 1, 1865; Lieutenant-Colonel McCord resigned April 22, 1862; Major Thomas J. Majors was mustered in July 19, 1865, and was mustered out July 1, 1866; Silas A. Strickland resigned April 22, 1862. John Gillespie, who afterward became the first state auditor, was mustered in January 1, 1864, and mustered out July 10, 1865.

Robt. R. Livingston

ence in the same state on the 3d of August, but returned to St. Joseph on the 5th. On the 15th of August the rest of the regiment joined this battalion at Pilot Knob, Mo. The regiment went into winter quarters at Georgetown, Mo., but during the winter saw hard service in the field. On the 11th of February, 1862, Colonel Thayer's command arrived at Ft. Henry, Tenn., and then went to Ft. Donelson and arrived there on the 13th. The regiment was assigned to a brigade which was commanded by Colonel Thayer, and it made a fine record in the attack on this fort, which resulted in its capture. This regiment also did splendid service in the famous battle of Shiloh, under the brigade command of General Thayer and in the division of Gen. Lew Wallace. The regiment did good service campaigning in Arkansas and Missouri until August 28, when it was ordered to St. Louis. Under its new cavalry organization it was again sent to Arkansas, where it was kept in active service until January, 1864, when the veterans of the regiment were granted furloughs until August 13, and they arrived at Omaha on the 28th of January. On the 18th of August these veterans were ordered to Ft. Kearney and arrived there on the 23d.



EDWARD DE MORIN, TRAPPER, HUNTER, SCOUT, AND GUIDE[1]

By an order dated January 31, 1865, the 1st Bat., Neb. Vet. Cav., was consolidated with the 1st Neb. Vet. Cav. under the name of the 1st Neb. Cav. The new regiment remained in the plains country, scouting and fighting Indians, in which service the old organization had also been engaged, until it was mustered out at Omaha on the 1st of July, 1866. This regiment from the first did splendid service and won great praise from soldiers as well as civilians.

On the 31st of July, 1862, Governor Saunders issued order No. 1, in which it was required that "all male residents of the territory between the ages of twenty-one and forty-five should forthwith enroll their names in independent or militia companies of not less than thirty-five nor more than sixty-four persons each."

There was much resentment shown against General Lane's alleged intrusion into the territory to raise recruits, under an order of the Secretary of War, dated July 22, 1862, within the department of Kansas which included Nebraska, and on the 18th of August

[1] Edward de Morin, commonly known as "Iron Legs," frontiersman, trapper, guide, and scout, was born in Montreal, Can., Sept. 28, 1818, and died in North Platte, Neb., June 16, 1902. Mr. Morin was of French-Canadian descent. His father was an early *voyageur* and trader on the St. Lawrence river. In 1834, Edward, himself, was employed as boatman by a transportation company, and was sent to Ft. Dearborn, now Chicago. During the winter he engaged in trapping along the Illinois river and its tributaries, and in the spring of 1836, with a number of companions, constructed a flotilla of boats near Ottawa, Ill., which, loaded with furs, were drifted and rowed down the Illinois and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans. Returning to St. Louis, he entered the employ of the American Fur Co., and engaged in the Missouri river Indian trade. Just prior to the close of navigation that winter, 1836–37, Mr. Morin was left at a trading post near the mouth of the Niobrara river. Here he lived with the Ponca Indians for several years. He continued in the employ of the American Fur Co. for five years, and then engaged successively with Rabbit & Cotton, and with Harvey, Premo & Co., working about six years for each of these companies. In 1844, with a party of hunters and trappers, Mr. Morin pushed westward to California, returning in the summer of 1842 to the Missouri river. In 1848 he was married, in St. Louis, to Miss Valentine Peters, daughter of a steamboat pilot on the Mississippi river. In 1853 Mr. Morin settled in what is now Lincoln county, Neb., and established a trading post at the mouth of Box Butte canyon, two miles west of the later site of old Ft. McPherson. In 1855 he built a ranch house twelve miles south of the present town of North Platte, and near what is now known as Morin canyon, situated on the Overland trail to Pikes Peak. Here he remained until 1867, when the build-

Governor Saunders issued a proclamation as follows:

"WHEREAS, Certain persons, representing themselves to be recruiting officers for volunteer regiments organizing in the states of Kansas and Missouri, are striving to induce citizens of this territory to enlist in said regiments; and whereas, I have been notified that officers have been detailed and will shortly arrive in the territory to recruit in our own regiment now in the field, which, together with the number necessary for our home protection, will require every volunteer that the territory can furnish: Now, therefore, I, ALVIN SAUNDERS, governor of the territory of Nebraska, do hereby give notice to all such persons that they must immediately desist from their attempts to procure enlistments in this territory for regiments organized or about to be organized in any other state or territory, and I do forbid any and all citizens of the territory to enlist in any regiment, battalion, or company not expressly authorized to be raised by this department, or to go beyond the limits of this territory to so enlist in any other state or territory."[1]

On the 15th of April, 1862, Col. Robert W. Furnas, up to that time publisher of the *Advertiser* at Brownville, left that place with Dr. Andrew S. Holladay and Lieut.-Col. Stephen H. Wattles of Washington county, for the headquarters of the 1st Regt. "Indian Home Guards" in the Indian territory[2] of which he was colonel.[3] Colonel Furnas was for a time acting brigadier-general of the three Indian regiments in the interior of the Indian territory and participated in several engagements.[4] In the fall of 1862 he resigned the office of colonel of the 1st Indian Regt. for the reason that, "such has been the course pursued toward the Indians for the past few months that he could no longer render them useful in the service."[5] Colonel Furnas had "devoted nearly his whole time to military matters since the rebellion broke out"—seven months in active service in the field. It was said that "to him, perhaps, more than any other man, is southern Nebraska indebted for its military ardor, and the consequent unparalleled number of men in the field in proportion to population," and that "he has gone to work vigorously assisting to raise the second company from this section for the new cavalry regiment."[6]

On the 9th of September, 1862, Acting Governor Paddock sent the following telegram to Secretary Stanton of the war department:

"Powerful bands of Indians are retiring from Minnesota into the northern counties of this territory. Settlers by hundreds are fleeing. Instant action is demanded. I can turn out a militia force, a battery of three pieces of six-pounders, and from six to ten companies of cavalry and mounted infantry. The territory is without credit or a cent of money. Authorize me by telegraph to act for the general government in providing immediate defense, and I can do all that is necessary with our militia if subsisted and paid by government."

This communication was referred to General Pope who was in command of the military department—Department of the Missouri—with headquarters at St. Paul. Inspector-General Elliott was sent to Omaha to negotiate with the Governor, and the organization

ing of the Union Pacific R. R. caused the decline of wagon travel, and he abandoned the supply ranch business. He then began stock raising, which he continued until the death of his wife, in 1875. Mrs. Morin was killed, Aug. 28 of the latter year, by the accidental discharge of a shotgun in the hands of an excited emigrant, who had discovered a couple of antelope. Mr. Morin was employed by the government as Indian interpreter and scout from 1862 to 1872. To the Indians he was always known as "Iron Legs," owing to his power of endurance as a pedestrian. For the last six years of his life he made his home with his daughters, Mrs. Sylvester Friend and Mrs. Joseph Fillion of North Platte, Neb. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Morin, six of whom are living. Besides the daughters, four sons reside in the Black Hills.

[1] Nebraska *Advertiser*, Aug. 30, 1862.—The *Advertiser*, while admitting Lane's authority to recruit in Nebraska, yet seconded the Governor's protest: "Men have been daily leaving this portion of the territory and enlisting in Missouri and Kansas, and we are glad to see a stop put to it. We are opposed, as we think every citizen should be, to raising companies, or fractions of companies, to be attached to other organizations outside of Nebraska. Let us fili up our old noble Nebraska First, then raise another entire new regiment."

[2] This was one of three regiments which were recruited from the 9,000 refugee Indians who were driven from the Indian territory in the fall of 1861 on account of their loyalty to the Union cause. These Indians were organized to defend their country from invasion by the Confederates.

[3] Nebraska *Advertiser*, Apr. 17, 1862.

[4] Ibid., Aug. 9, 1862.

[5] Ibid., Nov. 1, 1862.

[6] Ibid.

of the 2d Regt. Neb. Cav., with R. W. Furnas as colonel, followed. On the 3d of September, 1863, this regiment, under command of Colonel Furnas, bore the principal part in a sharp and successful engagement with about 1,000 Indians at White Stone Hill, in what is now central south Dakota. The regiment had enlisted for nine months and was mustered out at the end of that time.

In December, 1861, the Curtis Horse Cav. Regt., which included the Nebraska battalion commanded by Lieut.-Col. M. T. Patrick,[1] was organized. Three of the companies of this battalion were recruited at Omaha and the other at Nebraska City. The regiment was ordered to Tennessee, but on the 14th of February crossed the river and went into camp at Ft. Heiman, Ky. It was kept in active service until June 25, 1862, when it was assigned to the state of Iowa under the name of the 5th Iowa Cav., with officers as follows: W. W. Lowe,[2] colonel; M. T. Patrick, lieutenant-colonel; A. B. Bracket, major; William Ashton, lieutenant and adjutant; Enos Lowe, surgeon; B. T. Wise, assistant surgeon; Charles B. Smith, quartermaster. This regiment saw constant active service until the close of the war.

Nebraska volunteers of the Civil war were cosmopolitan in their enlistment. "Although there is in the union army but one regiment of infantry and a few companies of cavalry that bear the name of Nebraska, yet she deserves credit for contributing as large a number of soldiers, in proportion to her inhabitants, as any state or territory in the union. There is scarcely a regiment from either Kansas, Missouri, Iowa, or Illinois, without more or less from Nebraska. In reading of regiments from Ohio, Indiana and other places we frequently find names of soldiers whose home is 'in Nebraska.' A friend writes that

[1] Mathewson T. Patrick, lieutenant-colonel U. S. Vol., Indian agent, U. S. marshal, for some years prominent in Montana, Wyoming, Nebraska, and the Dakotas as a stage line operator, was born in Pittsburg, Pa., Feb. 7, 1834, and died in Omaha, Neb., Feb. 21, 1899. Mr. Patrick received a common school education at the place of his birth and entered into merchandising in Uniontown, Pa., which he followed until 1856, when he removed to Omaha and for a short time was engaged in the lumber trade, and became prominent in the early affairs of the city. At the beginning of the Civil war Mr. Patrick raised and organized Co. A of the 1st Neb. Vol. Cav., and on the completion of the organization in Aug., 1861, he was elected and commissioned as captain of one of the four companies of this cavalry, and was ordered to St. Louis barracks where, under an order of the war department, these companies were consolidated with four companies of cavalry from Minnesota, three from Iowa, and one from Illinois, and organized into a regiment called the 5th Ia. Vol., and Mr. Patrick was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment. After being drilled at Benton barracks until the attack was made on Fts. Henry and Donelson the regiment was ordered to Ft. Henry, and for eighteen months garrisoned Henry and Donelson along with infantry regiments, and was used in scouting western Tennessee. The regiment was afterwards moved up to the front and participated in the battles reaching from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and Colonel Patrick commanded and brigaded under Rousseau in his celebrated raid through Alabama and Georgia, around Chattanooga and Atlanta. In the History of the Army of the Cumberland by Van Horne Colonel Patrick is spoken of as a brave and efficient officer. Having retired from the army with honor, he received letters from Gen. George H. Thomas and Rousseau highly commending him for his bravery as an officer. He was afterwards appointed agent for the Sioux and Cheyennes, which position he held for a few years. From 1869 to 1873 he was U. S. marshal for the territory of Utah. In 1876 he became associated with his brother, A. S. Patrick, and Mr. Salisbury in the operation of a stage line from Sidney to Deadwood. This was at that time a very important line. After having sold out to Mr. Salisbury in 1878 he and his brother, A. S. Patrick, joined in operating a stage line from Rock creek on the U. P. R. R. to Fts. McKinney and Custer on the Yellowstone river. Mr. Patrick during this time maintained his residence in Omaha. He was a large holder of realty, and increase in its value added greatly to his wealth. Colonel Patrick was married in Worcester, Mass., Aug. 6, 1881, to Miss Eliza S. Burdette of New York city, daughter of Charles Burdette, author and critic. Colonel and Mrs. Patrick had three children: Jessie Burdette, Edith Mathewson, and Marjorie Erskine.

[2] Gen. William Warren Lowe, son of Dr. Enos and Kittie Ann (Read) Lowe, was born in Greencastle, Ind., Oct. 12, 1831. He was graduated from West Point Military academy July 1, 1853, and appointed from Iowa as brevet 2d lieutenant 2d Drag., July 1, 1853; 2d lieutenant 1st Drag., Oct. 22, 1854; transferred to 2d Cav., Mar. 3, 1855; 1st lieutenant Dec. 1, 1865; captain, May 9, 1861; 5th Cav., Aug. 3, 1861; major, 6th Cav., July 31, 1866. Resigned June 22, 1869. Brevet rank—brevet major, Oct. 9, 1863, for gallant and meritorious service in the cavalry engagement near Chickamauga, Ga.; brevet lieutenant-colonel, Dec. 15, 1863, for gallant and meritorious service in the cavalry action near Huntsville, Ala.; brevet colonel, Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service during the war; brevet brigadier-general, Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service in the field during the war. In May, 1868, previous to his resignation from the army, he settled in Omaha, where he engaged in active business life until his death, which occurred there, May 18, 1898.

in the regiment he belongs to (the Kansas Eighth) there are sixty-seven Nebraska boys. In the Kansas Second there is one company almost exclusively from Nebraska. In the 5th Regt. Mo. state militia there is another company from Nebraska. In [Benjamin F.] Loan's Brigade at St. Joseph, among both officers and men there are many Nebraska boys, we know not how many, probably not less than 200. If as many have gone from other portions of the territory as from Nemaha county, there are not less than five thousand of the hardy veterans of Nebraska now fighting in the armies of their country."[1]

When Indian hostilities broke out in the territory in the summer of 1864 Governor Saunders called out four companies of militia and a detachment of artillery as follows: Co. A, Capt. Thomas B. Stevenson,[2] 53 men rank and file, mustered into service August 12, 1864, mustered out December 21, 1864; Co. B, Capt. Isaac Wiles, same number of men, mustered in August 13, 1864, mustered out February 13, 1865; Co. C, Capt. Alvin G. White, 57 men, mustered in August 24, 1864, mustered out February 7, 1865. These companies belonged to the 1st Regt., 2d Brig. The fourth company, Capt. Charles F. Porter, was Co. A of the 1st Regt., 1st Brig., 47 men, mustered in August 30, and mustered out November 12, 1864. The detachment of artillery militia, under Capt. Edward P. Childs, numbered 13 men and was mustered in August 30 and mustered out November 12, 1864.

In the summer of 1864 a company of Pawnee Indians was formed under Capt. Joseph McFadden. This company was known as Co. A, Pawnee Scouts. On January 13, 1865, the company was increased to ninety-five, and mustered into the service of the United States under Capt. Frank J. North. On May 3, 1865, a company of Omaha Indians known as Co. A, Omaha Scouts, Capt. Edward R. Nash, was mustered into the service of the United States and mustered out July 16, 1866.[3]

It was estimated that during the ten years immediately preceding January 1, 1871, about 150 persons were killed, and stock and other property to the amount of more than $25,000 destroyed by hostile Indians.[4]

[1] Nebraska *Advertiser*.

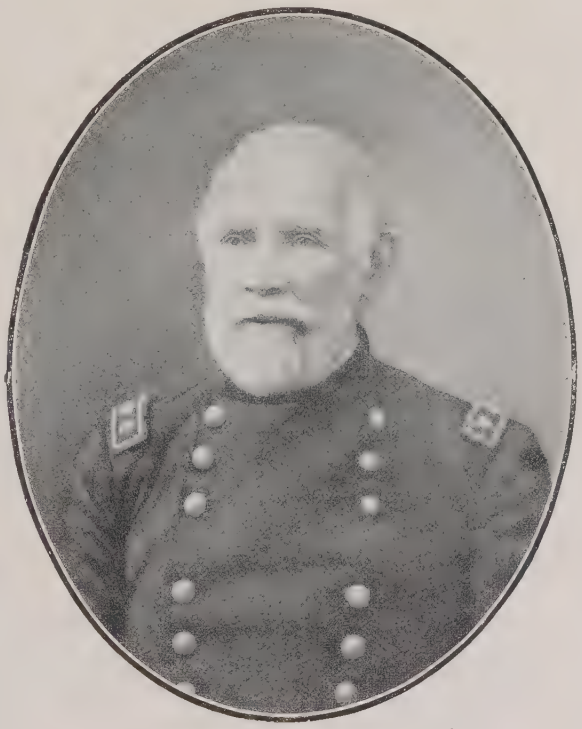
[2] Thomas B. Stevenson, lawyer and member of the first state senate of Nebraska, was born near Sackett's Harbor, Jefferson county, N. Y., July 28, 1835, died at Nebraska City, Neb., July 11, 1893. He was a son of Thomas and Hannah (Martin) Stevenson, and at an early age was left an orphan at Kingston, Ont., to which place his parents had removed in his early childhood. Soon as old enough to work, he was placed with a farmer, with whom he remained two years. Then he worked for a year at learning the cabinet-makers' trade. Later he secured a position in a shoe store at Kingston. His school advantages were small. He was of a studious nature, and spent his spare moments in studying what books he could get hold of, and at Kingston he attended the night schools. When fifteen years old he went to Belleville, Ont., where he supported himself by working as a clerk in a store for three years, in the meantime attending school. He was determined to educate himself, and going to Ohio he entered Antioch college, where he paid his tuition by doing chores about the college building and working as a clerk during the evenings for his board. In 1859 he had sufficiently advanced to teach school, and for two more years he alternated his time by teaching and attending college. In 1861 he returned to Belleville, where he remained a year. Then going to Chicago, Ill., he commenced reading law in the office of Lull & Smith, and in 1863 he was admitted to the bar at Ottawa, Ill. His hard work at study and to gain means of support undermined his health, and he decided to go to California. On his way he stopped at Nebraska City, Neb., and concluded to remain there. He formed a copartnership with Oliver P. Mason, which was continued until 1867, when Mr. Mason was elected to the supreme bench. In Aug., 1864, Mr. Stevenson joined Co. A, 2d Neb. Mil., and was in active service on the frontier until the close of the war in 1865. He was a member of the state senate of Nebraska in 1869–70, and also was a member of the house in 1885. For five terms he was mayor of Nebraska City, and for many years an active and leading member of the school board of the same city. He was a republican, and a faithful and hard worker for his party's interests. He cast his first vote for Lincoln for president, and was a member of the national convention that nominated General Grant for the presidency. After the partnership of Mason & Stevenson was dissolved, Mr. Stevenson formed a partnership with the late Monroe L. Hayward, which lasted for about ten years. He afterwards continued practice alone, and became recognized as one of the ablest and most conscientious and aggressive members of the Nebraska bar. For many years there were few important cases in the courts from southeastern Nebraska in which he did not appear. He was a man of highly developed social qualities, and won the admiration and friendship of those he came in contact with, even his opponents in legal conflicts. He was married at Sidney, Ia., in 1868, to Miss Annie Nicewander, a native of Virginia. Five children of this union are living: Olla, Thomas, John, Nellie, and Annie, all residing in Nebraska City, except John, who lives in Kansas City, Mo.

[3] The report of the adjutant-general of Nebraska, dated Jan. 1, 1871, is the principal source of these statistical data.

[4] *Rept. Adjt.-Gen. of Neb.*, Jan. 1, 1871.

The counties of Platte, L'eau-qui-court, Jefferson, Cedar, Buffalo, Seward, and Butler, besides the unorganized country to the west, were the worst sufferers from these depredations.

Contemporaneous accounts of the troubles with the Indians in Nebraska which are preserved in the territorial newspapers and in local official publications supplement the reports of the federal war and Indian departments with additional facts and illustrative descriptions. In his message to the 2d general assembly, December 18, 1855,[1] Governor Izard relates that on the 30th of the previous July he received an express from Fontenelle bringing the news that a party of citizens had been attacked about two miles from the town in which men were murdered and scalped, and a woman wounded, marvelously escaping with her life. The governor had immediately ordered Brigadier-General Thayer to raise a volunteer force, and soon a company of forty men was mounted, armed, and equipped under command of Capt. W. E. Moore and dispatched to Fontenelle—all within fifteen hours from the receipt of the news of the outbreak. A post was established at Fontenelle, and small companies were stationed at Elkhorn City and one at Tekamah, which were kept there until the 9th of October, when it was ascertained that the Indians had retired into the interior.



GEN. WILLIAM SELBY HARNEY[2]

The Nebraska City *News* of July 10, 1858, reports that the Pawnee Indians—"these miserable aborigines"—are troublesome to trains on the Utah route, and as General Denver, Indian commissioner, made a treaty with them the previous September for an annuity of $40,000, they ought to be paid in Nebraska City so that pledges for good behavior might be taken, and, July 2, 1859, the same journal reported that recently the Sioux made a descent on the Pawnee village, situated on the Platte river south of Fremont, and burnt it to the ground. The Pawnee warriors were absent on their annual hunt, but some of the old men and women were killed. The Pawnees acknowledged their inferiority

[1] Council Journal, 2d Ter. Sess., p. 10.

[2] Gen. William Selby Harney was born at Haysboro, Tenn., Aug. 27, 1800, son of Thomas Harney, an officer in the Revolutionary war. Wm. S. Harney was appointed 2d lieutenant 19th U. S. Inf. from Louisiana, Feb. 13, 1818; was promoted to 1st lieutenant Jan. 7, 1819; was made captain, May 14, 1825; major and paymaster, May 1, 1833; lieutenant-colonel 2d Drag., Aug. 15, 1836; colonel, Jan. 30, 1848, and brigadier-general Jan. 14, 1858. General Harney served in the Black Hawk war, also in the Florida war, and was with the army in the war with Mexico, distinguishing himself for bravery at Medellin, Mar. 24, 1847, and for services in the battle of Cerro Gordo was breveted brigadier-general. At the close of the Mexican war he was detailed for frontier duty, and Sept. 3, 1855, defeated the Sioux Indians at Sand Hills on the Platte river. In June, 1858, he was assigned to the command of the department of Oregon, and one of his first acts was to take military possession of the island of San Juan, claimed by the British government. This led to a dispute with Great Britain, and General Harney was recalled. Later he was given command of the west with headquarters at St. Louis. In Apr., 1861, while en route to Washington, he was arrested by the Confederates at Harpers Ferry, W. Va., and taken to Richmond, where he was urged to join the Confederate forces. He refused to do so, but was released, and allowed to report at Washington. On his return to St. Louis he warned the people of Missouri against secession, and May 21, 1861, entered into an agreement with Gen. Sterling Price of the state militia to make no military movement upon the part of the United States government so long as peace was maintained by the state authorities. At the close of

to their implacable western foes by applying to the Poncas and Omahas for assistance. The same paper, July 30, 1859, notes the return to Omaha of the army that chased the Pawnees, and that, according to the *Nebraskian*, the citizens gave them an enthusiastic welcome. "A more thievish, rascally set of scoundrels cannot be found . . . but this would have been no justification for cutting them to pieces when they threw away their arms and declared they wouldn't fight." They signed a treaty for indemnity for all depredations and acceded to all demands made upon them. The Dakota City *Herald* of September 10, 1859, says the Indians—mainly the Brulés and Ogallala Sioux—about the Niobrara river "are becoming too insolent and too bold for quiet to reign much longer in these parts." The Omaha *Republican*, January 4, 1860, learned from Clement Lambert of Decatur that the Brulé Sioux Indians had made a descent upon the Omaha village on December 21, and carried off sixty-five horses. The *Nebraskian* of May 12, 1860, states that the Sioux on the Loup had recently attacked the Pawnees, killing five squaws, and some time before eighteen of their horses.

GENERAL JOHN M'CONIHE[1]

The *Huntsman's Echo*, September 6, 1860, published at Wood River Center by Joseph E. Johnson, observes that, "It seems that the demand of Major Gillis [Pawnee agent at Genoa] for troops to protect the Pawnees from the rapacity of the Sioux has been indorsed at headquarters, and already a detachment of horse and foot have gone over." The same paper reports a descent by thirty Cheyennes on the Pawnee village, and that six hundred Sioux and Cheyennes were at Ft. Kearney "on their way to flax out their *friends* the Pawnees."

The Dakota City *Democrat* of April 20, 1861, had just learned that "the inhabitants of Niobrarah, assembled in arms and boarded the steamer Omaha, when she landed at that point, and demanded that she should go no farther up the river, but should at once steam down stream. They also stated that they would allow no boat to pass up for the purpose of removing the Fort Randall troops, as they were all the protection the frontier had. A difficulty occurred when the citizens and the steamboat men commenced on each other. Four persons are known to have been killed and several wounded. The Omaha was obliged to turn down stream." The Nebraska

the war he was breveted major-general for long and faithful services, and died in St. Louis May 9, 1889. —(National Cyclopaedia of American Biography.)

[1]Gen. John McConihe, soldier and Nebraska pioneer, third son of Isaac and Sarah (Strong) McConihe, was born at Troy, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1834, and was shot through the heart at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864. The name McConihe, formerly spelled McConnochie, is of Scottish origin, and belonged to a highland class of great power. At the age of sixteen years, John McConihe entered Union college, and was graduated therefrom in 1853. He studied law with his father, and was graduated from the law school of the university at Albany, N. Y., in 1855. He opened a law office in Troy, N. Y., the same year, and had already secured a successful practice and an election to the board of education when he determined to go west. In 1857 he settled at Omaha, Neb., and commenced the practice of law. In 1858 he engaged in the freighting business between Missouri river points and the gold regions. He was a partner in this business until he entered the army. He was appointed private secretary to Governor Richardson in 1858, and afterwards held the same position with Governor Black until the end of his term. In the spring of 1860 he was an unsuccessful candidate for mayor of Omaha, and during the same year he was appointed adjutant-general of Nebraska. Subsequently he led an expedition against the Pawnee Indians. With the beginning of the Civil war, he raised a company for the 1st

City *News,* May 2, 1861, insists that there is no danger from the Sioux and their allies if they are only let alone. Many people are afraid to travel up the valley, yet improvements are going on and stocks of goods laid in by those who are there, without fear of danger. The territorial press protested strongly against the removal of troops from the forts soon after the beginning of the Civil war.

The Nebraska City *News,* July 13, 1861, complains bitterly that the Nebraska regiment is all kept at Omaha while the agent at the Otoe reservation had requested part of it to be sent there, as the Indians were unruly. The *News* quotes the Brownville *Advertiser* as saying that for two weeks "our people have been drawn upon extravagantly as to time, money, and rest in the exercise of such precautionary means as have been deemed indispensable for safety and quiet. The timid are becoming alarmed and are leaving. Several farmers have left prosperous farms and crops and gone back to the states." The *News* charges Acting Governor Paddock with sectional favoritism in immediately asking the war department to send troops up the Platte valley on the report that the Sioux are making trouble there. The *News* of July 20, 1861, reports that several families have come in from the Nemahas and Salt creek from fear of Indians, but thinks there is no good ground for alarm. It relates that "Monsieur Vifquain" [General Victor Vifquain, who lived on the Blue seventy-five miles west] reports that 4,000 Pawnees are camped near his ranch, but that they are peaceable and show no disposition to trouble the whites. They brought their squaws and pappooses to the settlement for protection while they were fighting the Sioux who were between them and the buffalo ranges where they wished to hunt. The *News* of the same date charges that Acting Governor Paddock had quietly sent United States troops from Ft. Kearney up the Platte without any authority from the war department.

The *Nebraskian,* July 17, 1863, reports that Colonel Sapp, just from the Pawnee agency, predicts that there will be a fight on the Republican river between the Sioux, who number about 5,000, and the Pawnees and Omahas, who have 1,800 warriors. The same paper, June 3, 1864, refers to a letter from Grand Island dated May 24 which says: "It looks very much like war here; 2,500 Yankton Sioux are coming down the north side of the Platte and have killed ten soldiers; also 1,600 Arapahos and Cheyennes are on the south side of the river and have nearly disposed of a company of Colorado volunteers"; July 31, 1863, that, owing to the exposed condition of the Nebraska frontier to Indian depredations the administration at Washington has suspended all operations under the conscription act in Nebraska and Dakota; and again, July 8, 1864, gives an account of the

Neb. Regt., and as captain participated in all the stirring incidents of the Missouri campaign. In Feb., 1862, he was sent to Washington, D. C., on official business connected with the military department of Missouri. While there he was taken ill, and went to his father's home at Troy, N. Y., where he was confined for six weeks with typhoid fever. When he had recovered he rejoined his regiment the day before the battle of Shiloh, in which he participated. He was severely wounded in the left arm, and suffered twelve months before he recovered its use. During this time he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 169th Regt. N. Y. Vol., then being recruited. He went with the regiment to Washington, D. C., in Oct., 1862, and after several months the regiment was ordered to North Carolina, then to Florida with General Gilmore, then to Fortress Monroe, where he joined Butler's column and marched to Bermuda Hundred. Colonel McConihe participated in all the battles in which the regiment had been engaged, including that of the Edenton Road, N. C., when Colonel Buell was wounded and the command of the regiment devolved on him; siege of Charleston; Bermuda Hundred and Cold Harbor. On the resignation of Colonel Buell, he was promoted to be colonel of the regiment, and afterwards to be brigadier-general. While lieutenant-colonel he displayed such marked bravery and indomitable energy at the siege of Charleston that his townsmen of Troy, as an appreciation of his gallant service, presented him with a magnificent sword, gold mounted and studded with jewels, and which is still in the possession of his brother, A. Douglas McConihe, of Troy, N. Y. Colonel McConihe's regiment formed a portion of that gallant corps at the battle of Cold Harbor, whose charge was so fierce and so irresistible. He died almost instantly, exclaiming "Oh" as he fell. His last order was given a moment before his death in these words: "Cease firing! Fix bayonets and charge again. Dress up on the colors —do not leave the colors!" The colonel fell instantly after giving the order. Colonel McConihe's remains were taken to Troy, N. Y., where his funeral took place. Flags were half masted and business suspended during the services in honor of one who "lived like a man and died like a hero."

murder of two men by the Pawnees which created great alarm and excitement. Patrick Murray and his brother-in-law, Adam Smith, with a number of hands, were cutting hay three miles from the Pawnee reserve on Looking-glass creek, and Mrs. Murray was there cooking for the party. A band of Pawnees appeared about seven o'clock in the evening, and after cutting the horses loose, shot an old man through the head, killing and scalping him, and wounded Smith with an arrow. They also wounded Mrs. Murray, as she was extracting the arrow from Smith, and another man by the name of Grimes. Smith died afterward from his wound. The same paper, August 12, 1864, says that in the Platte valley "murder, rapine and plunder are the order of the day," and it charges that the governor is derelict in not furnishing soldiers. When Colonel Livingston offered the services of his veteran 1st Regt. he could get no satisfaction. A large train had been destroyed by the Indians the day before, at Plum Creek; and it was reported that James E. Boyd's ranch, ten miles east of Ft. Kearney, had been attacked. At Pawnee ranch William Wilder's train was corralled and fought the Indians from four o'clock until dark, two of the party being wounded. The same paper reports that S. G. Daily had sent a dispatch to the Governor informing him that sixteen men were found on the Little Blue who had been killed by the Indians. August 17, 1864, this journal contains accounts by 1st Lieut. Charles F. Porter, of the Neb. Vet. Cav., of attacks on ranches and trains both east and west of Kearney, and he complains bitterly of the utter lack of proper means of defense, and insists on "war to the knife and no prisoners." The hostile Indians comprised Arapahos and Cheyennes, and there were perhaps Brulé Sioux and Comanches among them. A correspondent in the same paper charges the outbreaks to the dishonest practices of the government Indian agents, whose frauds were "of the most revolting character—putting to blush the most hardened Indian trader." By October 28, 1864, the *Nebraskian* insists, in the interest of trade if not of truth, that Indian troubles between Omaha and Denver have been suppressed and that refugees may safely return.

"JIM" LANE[1]

The Omaha *Republican* of August 12, 1864, reports that, "the recent Indian murders in the Platte valley point clearly and unmistakably to a general uprising of the savage hordes who inhabit western Nebraska and Colorado, Idaho and Utah. Within 48 hours between 20 and 30 dead bodies have been found at different points west of us and we hear of

[1] James Henry Lane was born at Lawrenceburg, Ind., June 22, 1814, attended common schools, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He enlisted May 3, 1846, in the 3d Ind. Vol. Regt. for the Mexican war; was later made colonel and commanded a brigade at Buena Vista, and in 1847 became colonel of the 5th Ind. Regt. He was elected lieutenant-governor of Indiana in 1848, and was a member of Congress 1853–55. In the latter year he removed to Kansas, where he became a prominent member of the free-state party, and was chairman of the executive committee of the Topeka constitutional convention. He was appointed major-general of troops to repel the invaders from Missouri, and in 1856 was elected to the U. S. Senate, but was refused his seat, indicted for high treason, and fled to avoid arrest. In 1857 he was elected president of the Leavenworth constitutional convention. In 1858 he shot and killed a neighbor, was tried for murder, and acquitted. In 1861 he was again elected to the U. S. Senate, but with the beginning of the Civil war enlisted in the federal army, and was given command of the troops for the defense of Washington. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, Dec. 8, 1861, but his commission was canceled Mar. 1, 1862. He continued, however, to lead the Kansas brigade in the field for four months, and distinguished himself in the campaign in western Missouri. He nearly lost his life at the Lawrence, Kan., massacre, Aug. 18, 1863, and served as aid to General Curtis during the raid of Gen. Sterling Price in 1864. He was a delegate to the Baltimore convention during the latter year, and was reelected to the U. S. Senate in 1865. He committed suicide near Leavenworth, Kan., July 1, 1866, during a fit of temporary insanity induced by paralysis. Lane was a prominent lieutenant of John Brown, the abolitionist, and what was known as "Lane's trail" crossed the southeast corner of Nebraska through Richardson, Nemaha, and Otoe counties. He spent much time in this section of Nebraska and is generally credited with having been the founder of Falls City, Neb., which was known as a prominent station on the underground railroad.

numerous depredations upon stock and trains. Men have been murdered at Thirty Two Mile Creek, Lone Tree Station and Plum Creek; the pickets at Fort Kearney have been fired upon, the train destroyed at Plum Creek was burned up and thirteen men murdered. The Indians are led on in their infernal barbarities by white men painted and disguised as savages." The Plum Creek massacre was perhaps the most atrocious of all the Indian barbarities in Nebraska. On the 9th of August Colonel Summers of the 7th Ia. Cav. found that besides the thirteen men killed there were five men, three women, and several children missing. A hundred Indians attacked a wagon train, killing, sacking, and burning with characteristic savagery.[1] On the 11th of August, 1864, Adjt.-Gen. W. H. S. Hughes called for a regiment of six companies to be raised each side of the Platte, sixty-four men to a company; the North Platte companies to report to Brig.-Gen. O. P. Hurford at Omaha, and the South Platte to report to Col. Oliver P. Mason at Nebraska City.[2] On the 22d the adjutant-general called on all able-bodied men in the territory, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five to enroll themselves in the militia. The *Republican* of August 26, 1864, reports a condition of great excitement at Omaha, and states that the authorities have ordered business places closed and parties capable of bearing arms to report for duty. "We have learned enough within the last twenty-four hours to satisfy us that the city is in peril. It is not chiefly from Indians that this peril comes." The *Republican* professed to believe that there was danger of attack from bands of white guerillas, who were roaming about the country and inciting and leading the Indians to attack. Two hundred head of cattle belonging to Edward Creighton had been driven off only twenty miles west of Omaha on the 22d of August, and twenty families had just come in from the Elkhorn settlement. Major-General Curtis had recently sent 300 of the 1st Neb. veterans to Plum Creek.

FRANK J. NORTH[3]

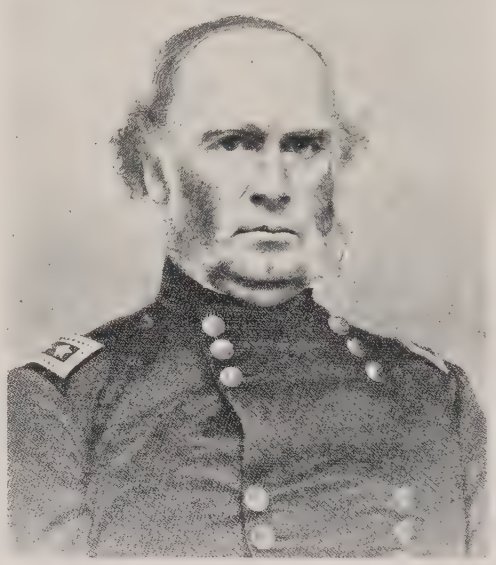
Ben Holladay filed an omnibus claim against the federal government for damages he had suffered by Indians while he was a transcontinental mail carrier. Among the affidavits which supported these claims is that of George H. Carlyle, one of the drivers on the line:

[1] Account in Omaha *Nebraskian*, Aug. 17, 1864.

[2] The adjutant-general's office appears to contain no record of these regiments.

[3] Frank Joshua North, Nebraska pioneer, major in the United States army, and chief of government scouts, was born in Lansing, Tompkins county, N. Y., Mar. 10, 1840; died at Columbus, Neb., Mar. 14, 1885. He was a son of Thomas Jefferson and Jane Almira (Townley) North, the former a son of Capt. Joshua North, a volunteer soldier in the War of 1812, in his early manhood a school teacher in New York state, after his marriage a merchant in Ohio, in which state for a number of years he was surveyor of Richland county. He came to Nebraska in 1856, and died a year later. His wife, Jane Almira Townley, was also born in Tompkins county, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1820, and in Apr., 1905, was still living in excellent health. Maj. Frank J. North received a common school education in the district schools of Richland county, O. In 1856 he accompanied his parents to Nebraska, and for one year lived near Omaha, then went to Florence, and in 1858 removed to Platte county, where he lived until his death. In the summer of 1864 he was employed by Gen. S. R. Curtis in an expedition against hostile Indians, and was placed in charge of a party of Pawnee scouts. The same year he was authorized to enlist 100 Pawnee Indians for service on the frontier, and they were mustered into the United States service in Jan., 1865, and Mr. North was commissioned captain and placed in command of them. The company did service at Ft. Sedgwick and at Ft. Laramie, and from the latter place were ordered to join General Connor in his expedition against hostile tribes in the Northwest. In the

"On the 9th of August, 1864, I left Alkali Station for Ft. Kearney. On reaching Cottonwood Springs I learned by telegraph that the Indians had attacked a train of eleven wagons at Plum Creek [now Lexington], killed eleven men, captured one woman, and run off the stock. I started down the road, and when a few hundred yards off Gillman's Station I saw the bodies of three men lying on the ground, fearfully mutilated and full of arrows. At Plum Creek I saw the bodies of the eleven other men whom the Indians had murdered, and I helped to bury them. I also saw the fragments of the wagons still burning and the dead body of another man who was killed by the Indians at Smith's ranch, and the ruins of the ranch which had been burned."[1]



GENERAL SAMUEL RYAN CURTIS
For biography see vol. 1, p. 241

The 10th general assembly adopted a memorial to Congress in January, 1865, which recited that in August, 1864, "portions of the Sioux, Cheyennes, Kiowas, Comanches, and Arapahos confederated together for the purpose of attacking the frontier settlements of Nebraska and the emigrant trains en route to Colorado and the gold mines." Without the slightest warning the Indians had attacked the settlements along the Little Blue river in Nebraska, "killing men, women, and children without mercy, save in a few instances where they carried the women away captives to undergo a fate more terrible than death itself." They had attacked emigrant trains along the route named from forty miles eastward of Ft. Kearney to the western border of the territory, killing settlers and emigrants, and driving off stock to the number of several thousand. Four companies of militia had promptly responded to the call of the governor and marched to the frontier, furnishing their own horses and serving as mounted infantry. One of the companies served under Major-General Curtis throughout the Indian campaign, while the others guarded emigrant trains and the "Great Overland Mail and Pacific Telegraph," and the frontier settlements. This militia was under the immediate command of the commandant of the United States troops in this department. Three of the companies served for four months and the other for sixty days. Two of them at this time had been mustered out by reason of the expiration of their term of enlistment and two were continued in the service. None of these soldiers had received any pay for their services or for the service

spring of 1866 it was mustered out of service. In the spring of 1867, Captain North was commissioned to enlist four companies of Pawnees to serve as guards for the construction party of the U. P. R. R. These companies were discharged in the winter of 1867–68. Two more companies were enlisted by Captain North in the spring of 1868, and during the summer of 1869 they participated in the battle of Summit Springs, where the hostile Indians under the noted chief, Tall Bull, made an unsuccessful though stubborn stand. These two companies were mustered out of service in the fall of 1869, and from that time until the summer of 1876 Major North was employed as a scout and guide for the government at different posts on the frontier, principally at Fts. Russell and Sidney. In Aug., 1876, by order of Gen. Phil Sheridan, Major North enlisted a company of 100 Pawnees in the Indian territory; this company was attached to the forces of General Crook, and did excellent service with the expedition to the Big Horn country, and were mustered out in the spring of 1877. This ended the twelve years of successful service of Major North with the army. He then retired to his home at Columbus, where he passed the remainder of his days. He was a democrat, and in 1882 was elected by his party to the Nebraska legislature, and served in the house during the session of 1883. He was never a member of any secret society, nor was he affiliated with any church. His bravery and high character won for him the admiration of officers of the army and the respect of the Indians. Major North was married Dec. 25, 1865, to Mary Louise Smith, who died Feb. 9, 1883; he was the father of one child, Stella Gertrude, who was married Jan. 4, 1888, to Edwin Hull Chambers, and they reside at Columbus, Neb.

[1] Vol. 51, *Harper's Magazine*, p. 324.

or loss of their horses.[1] As has already been recited, an appropriation of $45,000 was made by the national Congress to meet the expenses of the war of 1864, and claims to the amount of $28,000 were allowed.[2] The same assembly adopted a joint resolution of thanks for the gallant services of these militia companies.

Though the people had been very impatient, thus irritated by the constant menace and actual outrages of the savages during these many years, yet so long as the more important struggle for the Union lasted, public opinion was reasonable in its demands and public sentiment moderate in its expression. After the close of the war, however, complaint and denunciation were unbridled, and, making due allowance for partisan bias on the part of Dr. Miller, his article in the Omaha *Herald* of November 10, 1865, is no doubt a fair expression of popular feeling, and a not much overwrought presentment of the status of the Indian troubles at that time. The aggressive editor says that the Indian war has continued for three years, beginning in the horrible Minnesota outbreak caused by a long series of outrages committed by the whites. "This infamous imbecility (of Stanton's)—persistent, dogged, damnable disregard of the interests of the west—amounts to high crime, and we call upon the press and the people of Nebraska and the west to unite in arraigning the pestiferous, bull-headed potentate of the war office. . . . Counseled by Sherman, Grant, Dodge and his subordinates to a certain military course he first assents to practice vigorous war against these Indians. The work of preparation is barely commenced when he countermands everything, cuts off supplies so as to starve a trusting soldiery, reduces the force necessary to conquering a speedy peace and at last recalls the army, thus leaving the whole overland line and thousands upon thousands of men, women, and children and millions of property exposed to the scalping knife and ravages of numerous bands who are again let loose to destroy the lives of our people

NATIONAL CEMETERY AT OLD FT. M'PHERSON, FIVE MILES SOUTH OF MAXWELL ON THE UNION PACIFIC R. R.

[1] Laws of Neb., 10th Ter. Sess., p. 155.

[2] Vol. I, p. 498 of this History.

and the commerce of the plains." The philippic proceeds to insist that the war had but just commenced, and that the white man's interests were worse off than they were a year ago, as the Indians were rallying again, believing that they could not be whipped.

The *Nebraskian* of January 19, 1865, insists that Indian troubles are still rife notwithstanding that the governor's message had declared that they had "been brought to a successful termination." There is abundant evidence of a tendency at this time on the part of public officers and other promoters of emigration and trade for the territory to disregard the safety of settlers in their reports of the attitude of the Indians. In the fight at Julesburg on the 7th of January, 1865, between forty soldiers and some citizens and a large body of Indians, fifteen soldiers and four citizens were killed according to the report. The Omaha *Republican* of February 3, 1865, gives this alarming account of conditions at that time: "Not less than 3,000 Indians are on the line of the overland mail route committing every species of barbarity and atrocity which their fiendish imaginations can invent. They can capture Fort Kearney or Fort Laramie[1] at any time they choose, and there is no power at the disposal of General Curtis or Colonel Livingston to prevent it. They burned Valley station on Saturday and drove off 650 head of stock and burned 100 tons of government hay which cost $5,000. Yesterday they burned all the ranches from Valley station east to Julesburg.[2] . . . The plains from Julesburg west for more than 100 miles are red with the blood of murdered men, women and children; ranches are in ashes; stock all driven off—the country utterly desolate. The sober truth is a gigantic Indian war is upon us. It is as much as a man's life is worth to attempt to run the gauntlet between Omaha, Nebraska City, Atchison or Leavenworth and Denver City with a load of supplies for the mines of

ENGRAVING FROM HISTORY OF WYOMING BY C. G. COUTANT

[1]Ft. Laramie was named in honor of Jacques Laramie, a noted trapper and Indian trader; as were also the river, plains, ranch, and peak in that vicinity, and Laramie county and Laramie city. The name was first given to the river which was known as "Laramie's river," and along which Jacques and his trappers began operations about the year 1820. Soon after this he was murdered by Indians near the head-waters of the stream bearing his name. The Arapaho tribe were charged with this crime but denied their guilt. Jacques Laramie was the acknowledged leader of the free trappers. He was a French Canadian who had entered the country as an employee of the Northwest Co., which operated along the upper Missouri river. The rival fur trading companies became embroiled in bloody disputes, and Laramie, who was a peaceful fellow, gathered about him a few kindred spirits and sought the unoccupied territory along the head-waters of the North Platte and its tributaries. He was held in high esteem by the Indians and favorably regarded by his white associates, who never doubted his honesty or courage. Laramie had gone alone to the head-waters of the river bearing his name, determined to trust to the friendship of the Indians rather than to go with a large party. Not receiving any word from him, his friends organized a strong party which, in a search up the river, found his lifeless body in the cabin which he had said he would build.—(Coutant, History of Wyoming.)

[2]The original Julesburg was situated on the South Platte river, opposite the mouth of Lodge Pole creek and at the fork of the road to Denver and the Oregon trail. The ford was known as the upper California crossing. The place was named after one Jules Benoit or Bené, an employee of the Central Overland, California and Pikes Peak Express Co. He incurred the enmity of the notorious Jack Slade, who was superintendent or wagonmaster for the company, and who murdered him in the most brutal manner. The published accounts of this affair are as variable as they are numerous. The most authentic story, doubtless, is that told by the wife of Jules, now Mrs. E. Beckstead, who lives with a daughter near Bellevue, Neb. That part of the incident which occurred before the death of Jules she tells as he told it to her. In the early '50s Jules

Colorado." The sanguinary recital closes with an imperative demand for a large force for protection from the savages.

In the *Republican's* account, March 31, 1865, of the fighting on the 6th and 7th of February, at Mud Springs and Rush Creek, it appears that 200 men of the 11th Ohio Cav. were engaged. Charles F. Porter, the *Republican's* correspondent, says there were 10,000 Indians. The soldiers made fortifica-

kept a store on the south side of the Platte river, opposite the mouth of Lodge Pole creek. He handled the mails there, probably unofficially, and the place came to be called Julesburg from his name. One day Jack Slade, who was then a division superintendent on the stage line, stopped at Jules's place and ordered drinks for himself and a number of his companions. He appeared bent on picking a quarrel with Jules, which on that frontier was not a difficult thing to do with any man, and in due time Slade drew his pistols, but Jules was quicker with his shotgun and wounded Slade very seriously. Slade was then sent on the stage to Denver for surgical treatment, Jules generously bearing at least part of the expense, and it appeared Jules understood that they were to forget this difficulty. Soon after this event Jules went to Denver, where he lived about four years, in the meantime marrying the woman who relates this story, and who was only about fourteen years of age at the time. At the end of the four years Jules and his wife came back to Nebraska and settled on a ranch at Cottonwood Springs, where he also kept an emigrants' store. After getting settled in his new home Jules went back to Colorado to bring a part of his cattle which he had left behind. Pete Kozzoo, a well-known plainsman, went with Jules on this trip. On their way back they stopped for refreshment at Slade's ranch, at O'Fallons Bluff, and as the two men had met often in the meantime without any disposition to quarrel on Slade's part, Jules was off his guard, and as he was drinking at the spring near the ranch Slade suddenly fired several shots at him, the second breaking his leg. Jules was unarmed, having left his pistols on his horse, and he was then surrounded by Slade and his party, numbering about thirty men. Jules offered them all his money and property for his freedom, but Slade was relentless, and with his followers tied Jules fast to a dry goods box, and for a time tortured him by shooting at him without killing, Slade finally firing the fatal shot. He then cut off Jules's right ear with his knife for the avowed purpose of carrying it as a memento. Slade and his pals kept Jules's cattle but let Pete go free, and he told the story of the tragedy to Jules's wife. She at once took all the money she had at the ranch, about $500, and fled to St. Joseph, Mo., and soon after Slade and his gang appropriated the stock in the store and everything else they could find. She remained in St. Joseph during the ensuing winter, and then her father took her to his home in Denver. Mrs. Beckstead has been married twice since the death of Jules, but is now a widow. She does not know how Jules's surname should be spelled, but according to her pronunciation it was either Benoit or Bené. After an investigation by the stage company, Slade was reprimanded, but allowed to hold his position. Later, however, he was arrested by the commanding officer at Ft. Halleck, for wilful destruction of government property, and the stage company procured his release by promising to discharge him from its employ. Slade drifted to Virginia City, Mont., in 1863, where he was captured, tried, and hanged by the vigilantes for his lawless acts. His body was turned over to his wife, who, it is said, was in a large measure responsible for many of his scrapes. The outlaw's real name is believed to have been Joseph A. Slade. He was born in Illinois about 1828, and is said to have killed a man while he himself was in his boyhood, and got away to Texas, where he grew up and enlisted as a volunteer in the Mexican war. He was first employed by the stage company as division superintendent about 1858.

The following data are in the main personal recollections of Charles McDonald, the pioneer ranchman of Cottonwood Springs, now residing at North Platte, Neb.:

When Ft. Sedgwick was established in 1865, about three-quarters of a mile from the Platte river, old Julesburg fell within its reservation, and the station and the name were moved just outside the east boundary, about four miles farther east. It found a third location on the railroad when it was built in 1867 at a point on the Lodge Pole, now called Wier, about five miles north of Ft. Sedgwick. Its fourth and present site was fixed when the branch line or cut-off to Denver was built. Ft. Sedgwick was abandoned in 1871. Cottonwood Springs, where Charles McDonald established a ranch and hostelry in 1860, was an important place of shelter and depot of supplies for the vast emigration to the mines. In that neighborhood hostilities of the Sioux and Cheyenne Indians were rife. On this account Ft. McPherson was built, in 1863, at the mouth of Cottonwood canyon, about three-quarters of a mile from McDonald's ranch, and was first occupied by Captain Hammer, Co. G, 7th Ia. Cav. This military post was abandoned in 1880, when the Indian troubles had entirely ceased. The buildings of the fort were made of logs, cut from Cottonwood canyon. There was no timber available at the site of Ft. Sedgwick, so that post was built of adobe bricks, which were composed of a mixture of clay, hay, and sand, each brick being about fourteen inches long, ten inches wide, and four inches thick. Captain Bedford was sent from Brownville to Ft. McPherson in the summer of 1863 with one company of soldiers. In the spring of 1863 an Indian was killed by a squad of soldiers from Ft. Kearney and was buried on a frame-work of poles, after the Indian fashion, near McDonald's ranch. On the 8th of Aug., 1864, the Cheyennes killed eleven men and two women near Plum creek; the next day they killed two men three miles east of Gilman's ranch, and on the same day they shot Bob Carson as he was driving his mowing machine eight miles east of Cottonwood Springs. On the 16th of Sept., 1864, a number of soldiers were surprised and killed while they were gathering plums in Cottonwood canyon. Gen. Robert B. Mitchell was with them, but succeeded in making a marvelous escape by retreating up the canyon and then making a wide detour on the prairie. The same day McDonald and a lieutenant of the 7th Ia. Cav., with a young man called Walton and his wife, drove to Kearney. On the way they found that four stage drivers going west had been killed by the Indians on the same road between Kearney and Cottonwood Springs. The original Plum creek was situated near the Platte river south of the present town of Lexington.

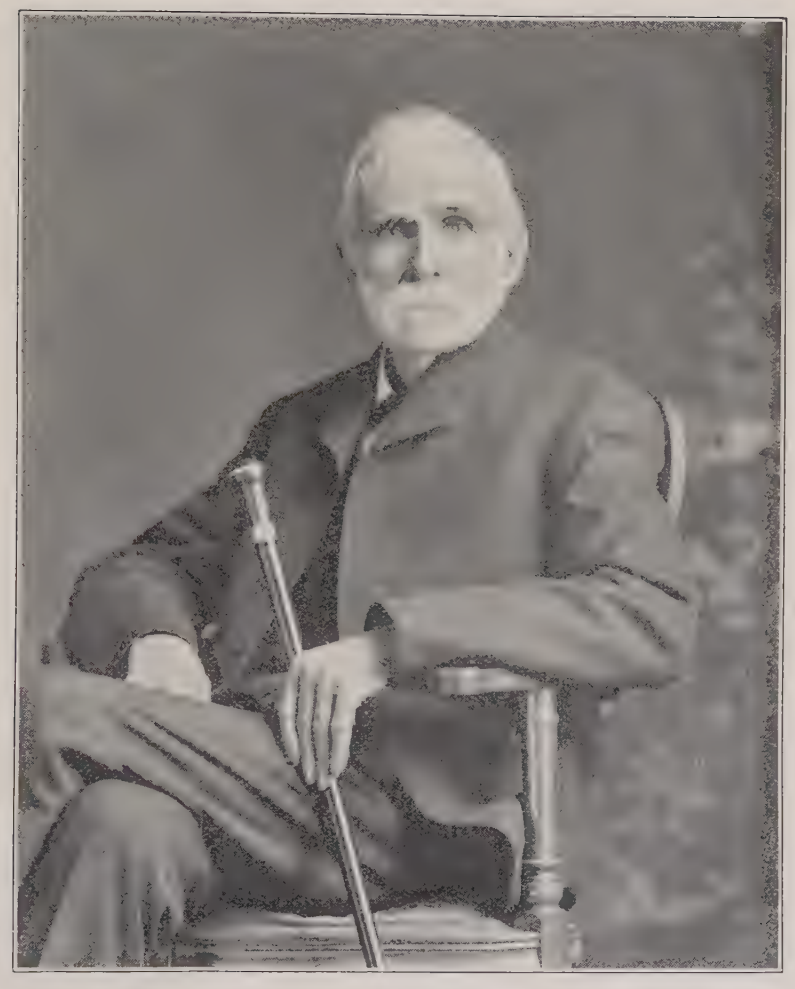
tions of the telegraph office and stable, which were built of logs. The Indians were kept off with success but considerable loss. The 11th Ohio Regt. had been in that part of the Indian country since 1862 and arrived at Omaha to be mustered out in March, 1865. The *Republican* of April 7, 1865, says that Indian agent Robert W. Furnas and chiefs of the Omahas and Winnebagos had just returned from Washington, where a treaty was negotiated by which the Winnebagos were to have a strip of the Omaha reserve on its north side. They had been on a reservation ninety miles above Ft. Pierre since the Minnesota outbreak, but had been driven off by the Santee Sioux, and for a year and a half visited with the Omahas.

On the 21st of July, 1865, the *Republican* reports that military posts are established on the south road from Big Sandy to Kearney and on the northern road from Columbus to Kearney, besides advance cavalry posts at Pawnee Reserve, Mud river, and Loup Fork, "over which stream a good ferry is running." Trains going west from Kearney are requested to form in companies of fifty armed men with one of their number as captain. Military commanders at Big Sandy and Columbus have instructions to halt all trains until they number twenty armed men. The Pawnees are said to be committing depredations on the south road. The *Republican* of October 13, 1865, says that John A. Kasson, member of Congress from the Des Moines, Ia., district, has made a western tour with Maj.-Gen. G. M. Dodge, and has become convinced that a severe Indian policy should be adopted; and the *Republican* insists that the policy of treating Indians as foreign powers should be stopped at once and their supplies and presents given only to those who are peaceful. Under the present policy they consider that they have a right to fight whenever they feel displeased with their treatment.

The Nebraska City *News*, August 16, 1867, quotes the Omaha *Herald's* account of a battle between an escort of the 27th Regt. Inf., commanded by Major Powell,[1] and from 2,000 to 5,000 Indians, who attacked a train of thirty-six wagons, owned by James R. Porter[2] of

[1] James Powell was born in Maryland. Private, Co. H, 11th Inf., Feb. 11, 1848; discharged Mar. 26, 1856; private, Co. I, 1st Cav., Nov. 17, 1856; corporal, Apr. 3, 1857; sergeant, Sept. 1, 1858; 1st sergeant, Apr. 28, 1860; 2d lieutenant, 18th Inf., May 14, 1861; 1st lieutenant Oct. 24, 1861. Brevet captain, Sept. 20, 1863, for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Chickamauga, Ga.; brevet major, Sept. 1, 1864, for gallant and meritorious service during the Atlanta campaign, and in the battle of Jonesboro, Ga.; captain 18th Inf., Sept. 9, 1864. Transferred to 27th Inf., Sept. 21, 1866. Brevet lieutenant-colonel, Aug. 2, 1867, for gallant conduct in the fight with the Indians near Ft. Phil Kearney, D. T., Aug. 2, 1867. Retired Jan. 8, 1868.

[2] James Ralston Porter, pioneer, Haigler, Neb., was born near Steubenville, O., Feb. 11, 1828. His father, Samuel Porter, was a farmer in moderate circumstances. He was of Revolutionary stock, and served in the War of 1812, helping to build the famous fleet of Commodore Oliver Perry. He married Catharine Boyd of Gettysburg, Pa. James R. Porter received a common school education, and later attended a small college at Richmond, O., for two and one-half years. Designing to complete his college course, he first became a public school teacher, but soon decided to go to California. Going by way of Panama he landed at San Francisco after a perilous sea voyage, during which the entire company were attacked by scurvy, and thirty of the three hundred passengers died from cholera. After spending three years in California, Mr. Porter returned to Ohio. In the spring of 1856 he started westward, traveling by the C., B. & Q. railroad to Burlington, Ia., and thence by team overland to the Missouri river, which he crossed opposite the mouth of the Platte on a flatboat, and arrived in Nebraska territory in April of the latter year. After a careful inspection of the surrounding country, he concluded that the first trans-continental railroad would follow the course of the Platte river, and after traveling up and down the Missouri river from Brownville to Florence, and as far west as the Elkhorn and Salt Creek, he decided that the initial point of the Pacific railroad, should it be built, would be as near the mouth of the Platte river as conditions would permit. Taking a preemption southwest of Plattsmouth, he first engaged in farming. In 1860 he began freighting across the plains to Denver, Ft. Laramie, and Salt Lake, and then freighted for the government in Arizona, from Prescott to the Salt river. He continued in this work until about 1872, when he returned to his home at Plattsmouth. Mr. Porter began his freighting business with three yoke of oxen and three farm wagons, which he started, loaded, from Plattsmouth in the fall of 1860 in good season to make the round trip to Denver before winter should set in. Flour sold at $13 per sack in gold dust worth 90 cents on the dollar, bacon at 35 cents per pound, and butter at 50 cents per pound. The trip was successful, without loss of stock, and no particular accident, which Mr. Porter considers remarkable in view of the fact that it was a "tenderfoot crowd." By 1864 Mr. Porter's equipment had increased to thirty-six wagons, with six yoke of oxen to each wagon, and with this outfit he was able to handle government contracts. About this time he formed a profit-sharing company with his employees under the name of J. R. Porter & Co.,



Jas. R. Porter

Plattsmouth, on the 2d of August, five miles from Ft. Phil Kearney. The soldiers fought within a corral of wagons and breastworks of wagon-beds and ox-yokes. After a fierce battle of three hours Major Smith[1] with two companies of soldiers arrived, when the Indians gave up the fight. Sixty Indians and five soldiers besides Lieutenant Jenness[2] were killed.[3] The same paper, September 6, 1867, gives an account of a meeting of citizens of Saline and Seward counties at Camden, August 31, 1867, at which a company was organized for home protection with Gen. Victor Vifquain as captain and A. J. Wallingford and John Blackburn, lieutenants. The meeting recommended that similar companies be raised on Turkey creek and on the North and West Blue with General Vifquain as commander of all the organizations. The resolutions adopted recite that for the last four years the Indians of the plains had waged incessant warfare upon their neighbors, that it was the duty of every man to arm himself, and that no Indians be allowed to pass through their settlements.

The *Republican* of January 18, 1867, notes that 8,000 troops have been ordered for service on the plains and in the mountains, but

which was dissolved in the spring of 1868. In 1865 Mr. Porter bought 130 government mules in St. Louis, and equipped a train of twenty-two six-mule teams, but found the mules profitable only where quick delivery was required. After the dissolution of the firm of J. R. Porter & Co., Mr. Porter invested his surplus capital in a business at Omaha, which he did not understand, while he personally engaged in freighting for the government in Arizona, where he remained about three years. Upon his return to Nebraska, he found the enterprise swamped in debt, and he finally got out of it with a loss of about $10,000. In 1881 he entered a homestead on the present town site of Haigler, Dundy county, which he later sold for $4,000. He engaged in the general merchandise business in Haigler in 1882 in partnership with his sons, Samuel G. and James A., under the firm name of J. R. Porter & Sons. Mr. Porter never saw any military service, except a kind of frontier warfare common to the plains, and which was a frequent necessity during his freighting experiences, as the Indians were very troublesome. In politics Mr. Porter calls himself a "Bryan democrat." He has always supported the democratic ticket, and has been active in party affairs. He held the office of county clerk and recorder in Cass county for two terms before political lines were drawn. He was in the first Democratic convention ever held in the territory, where, as a Douglas democrat, he fought and beat a resolution to endorse all the acts of Buchanan. He was a democratic candidate for governor of the state in 1868, but was defeated by David Butler. Mr. Porter was married May 20, 1864, to Arabella Gould, a native of Michigan. They have four children, Samuel G., Victor, Col.; James A., Haigler, Neb.; Ida, now Mrs. William H. Larned, Haigler, Neb.; and Maud, a student at the University of Nebraska.

[1] Maj. Benjamin F. Smith was born in New Jersey and appointed from that state, brevet 2d lieutenant 1st Inf., July 1, 1853. He served throughout the Civil war, and successively rose to the rank of major of the 27th Inf., July 28, 1866. He died June 22, 1868.

[2] John C. Jenness was born in Vermont. Appointed from New Hampshire, 2d lieutenant 27th Inf., July 28, 1866; 1st lieutenant, Mar. 5, 1867. Killed Aug. 2, 1867, in action with Indians in Dakota territory.

[3] The sources of the following facts concerning this very remarkable battle are a recent communication from Mr. James R. Porter to the editor and an account which he gave to the Omaha *Herald* soon after it took place. It appears that Mr. Porter's train was engaged in hauling wood to Ft. Phil Kearney from two pineries, about four and one-half miles distant from the post. A part of his oxen were grazing at the time, at the outskirts of the timber, and there were ten wagons and 120 oxen in the timber with fifteen men and an escort of ten soldiers. The corral, which had been put in a condition for defense some days before the attack, was situated on an open table-land between the two bodies of timber. Capt. James Powell and Lieut. John C. Jenness, with twenty-three soldiers and eighteen citizens, occupied this temporary fortification. At about half past ten o'clock in the morning about forty or fifty Indians began an attack for the purpose of capturing the cattle, but they were driven back. The Indians were soon reenforced and drove the men and soldiers who were in the timber back to the adjacent mountains, where they made an effective stand, and the Indians abandoned their pursuit. In increasing numbers—from 2,000 to 3,000—they then attacked the corral, and kept up an incessant fire on the handful of defenders for two and a half hours, but, after killing Lieutenant Jenness and five of the soldiers, on the arrival of Major Smith with reinforcements, the savages gave up the attack and retired with a loss of about 300 killed. The corral was composed of wagon-beds which had been lifted off the carriages or gearings and placed upon the ground. The Indians wrapped pieces of cotton cloth around the barbs of their arrows, deposited some powder within the wrappings, and placed purcussion caps on the points of the barbs. When they were within range of the corral they would strike the caps with their knives, thus igniting the powder and, in turn, the cloth, and would then discharge the burning arrows into the covers of the wagon-beds, which were made of double sheets of cotton cloth. The burning arrows would also set on fire the dry refuse on the ground within the corral, so that the defenders were frequently obliged to crawl out from their wagon-beds and put out these fires. The teamsters were well armed with repeating guns, and the soldiers with Springfield rifles. They made breastworks with their ox-yokes, one placed upon another, and they adopted the novel plan of using the holes made for the bows for port-holes. The train of ten wagons and 120 oxen at the fort was saved, but the like number of wagons and oxen in the timber and the grazing animals were a total loss. Mr. Porter

doubts that these will suffice for a thorough chastisement of the Indians. In the massacre by the Indians near Ft. Phil Kearney, in December, 1866, ninety-four soldiers and citizens were killed.[1] The same paper, February 8, 1867, in noting that Capt. Frank J. North of Columbus had been authorized by the war department to raise a battalion of Pawnees for service on the plains, says that his Pawnee scouts in the last Indian troubles were known all over the plains. The same paper, May 31, 1867, after reporting Indian disturbances around Ft. Laramie, insists that "it can no longer be doubted that there is very great trouble out on the plains with the Indians, and that the season is to be one of bloody and general Indian war." On the 10th of July, 1867, the *Republican* says that information had been received at military headquarters of an attack by forty-five Sioux on twenty-five of General Custer's[2] men,—Captain Hamilton,[3] 7th U. S. Cav.,—near the forks of the Republican. The Indians were driven off with a loss of two killed and several wounded, the loss of the defense being one horse wounded. On the 26th of June between 500 and 600 Sioux and Cheyennes attacked forty-eight of Custer's men under Lieutenants Robbins and Cooke,[4] 7th Cav., but were driven off. Two of Robbins's men were slightly hurt. On the 24th of the same month the Sioux surrounded General Custer's camp, but were driven off with a loss of only one man wounded. The *Republican* of July 17, 1867, notes a successful skirmish between a detachment of Major North's Pawnee Scouts and hostile Indians on Coon Creek, Dakota territory, in which the training and skill of the white officer were successful.

estimated that the loss of property, including 252 oxen, amounted to $34,000. A claim against the United States for this sum was filed, but though the contractor avers that he had been promised protection from the Indians, he has never been indemnified for his loss.

[1] In his report to the general-in-chief of the United States army, dated Oct. 1, 1867, Lieut.-Gen. W. T. Sherman gives the following account of the massacre:

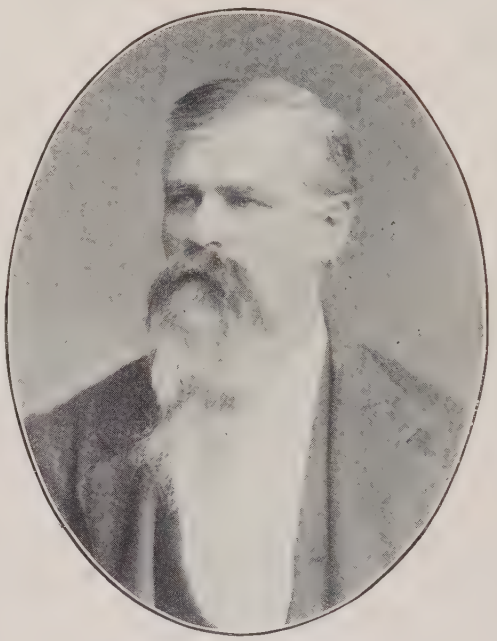
"On the morning of Dec. 21, 1866, a wagon train started as usual after timber for the saw-mill, and had proceeded but a short distance with an armed escort when firing was heard and the alarm given that the train was attacked by the Indians. Captain and Brvt. Lieut.-Col. W. J. Fetterman, 18th Inf., with a detachment of 49 men, was directed by Colonel Carrington to proceed to the train, escort it back in safety to the post, but not to pursue the enemy. Lieutenant Grummond, of the same regiment, with 27 men of the 2d Cav., was afterwards dispatched to report to Lieutenant-Colonel Fetterman, and to reiterate the orders previously given. Captain Brown seems to have joined the detachment without orders, and two citizens, Messrs. Wheatley and Fisher, the whole being three commissioned officers, 76 enlisted men, and two citizens. This detachment, instead of going to the threatened train, diverged very considerably to the right, crossed Big Piney creek, and passed over some high ground that covered them from view. Sharp firing was heard from that direction which lasted three-fourths of an hour, when Colonel Carrington dispatched Captain Ten Eyck, of the 18th, with further assistance, but as Captain Ten Eyck reached a point four miles distant, he observed the Indians in large force, estimated from 1,500 to 2,000 men, all mounted and moving off, and he also found all the bodies of Colonel Fetterman's party dead. Evidences of a terrible though short conflict were visible, but every man was killed. The bodies were all collected, carried back to the fort, and properly buried. The wagon train also returned to the post safely, and the Indians disappeared. Subsequent accounts from Indians indicate that they had expected to draw out and murder the whole garrison, but their loss in the conflict was such that they abandoned any further effort. General Augur, who soon after succeeded to the command of the department embracing Ft. Phil Kearney, dispatched General Wessels with reenforcements, and was instructed, if possible in mid-winter, to follow the savages and take vengeance, but it was soon demonstrated that no human beings could be exposed in that bleak country in mid-winter and live. So, that winter passed without accomplishing anything; and with spring came commissions sent out by the government to inquire into and report the cause of this massacre. Nearly a year has gone by without our having taken a just vengeance against these savages, and it is now too late to do anything for effect."

[2] Gen. George Armstrong Custer, born at New Rumley, O., Dec. 5, 1839, entered West Point Military academy, from which he was graduated in June, 1861. He entered the army as 2d lieutenant 2d Cav., June 24, 1861; transferred to 5th Cav., Aug. 3, 1861; 1st lieutenant, July 17, 1862; captain May 8, 1864; lieutenant-colonel 7th Cav., July 28, 1866. He was breveted major-general Mar. 13, 1865. He was killed, June 25, 1876, in battle with the Indians in Montana territory. General Custer was married Feb. 9, 1864, to Elizabeth Bacon, who survived him, and has since written many books in which the brilliant military career of her distinguished husband may be studied with much interest.

[3] Louis M. Hamilton, a native of New York, appointed 2d lieutenant 3d Inf., Sept. 27, 1862. Rose to the rank of captain 7th Cav., July 28, 1866, with brevet rank of major. Killed in action with Indians in Indian territory, Nov. 27, 1868.

[4] William W. Cooke was born in Canada, appointed from New York, 2d lieutenant 7th Cav., July 28, 1866. Promoted to be 1st lieutenant July 31, 1867, with brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. Killed in action with Indians in Montana June 25, 1876.

The Nebraska City *News* expresses the opinion that the new policy under which all hostile tribes of Indians were to be put upon reservations and cared for and fed would be less expensive and more satisfactory than the policy of the "inefficient half-waged war such as we have been cursed with." The *News* credits General Thayer with having much to do in bringing about this policy. The *Republican* of August 14, 1867, noting that the commission appointed under the recent act of Congress to treat with the hostile Indians of the Northwest will arrive in Omaha, insists that peace must be brought about, "or we shall have a war so gigantic in its proportions that peace or extermination will be the only alternative left to the Indian." Recounting some of the difficulties under which the Union Pacific R. R. was built this paper says: "Engineers surveying the work have been killed—men at work upon the grade have been killed—their stock has been stolen and driven off—contractors to furnish ties have been compelled to abandon their work, and there are serious apprehensions that track laying will be temporarily suspended." Trade and commerce along the line had been curtailed fully one-half. "Omaha alone has suffered a greater loss from the Indian disturbances of the last three years than the aggregate of all the produce profits of the army contractors would produce should the war continue to the end of the present generation." It is stated that two bands of Sioux—Brulés and Ogallalas, Red Cloud and his followers controlling the latter—are responsible for much of the trouble of the last year. The Brulés, under Spotted Tail and Standing Elk, have been peaceful and will remain so. But the Cheyennes, by far the most formidable, without the leadership of the Sioux, would be easily conciliated. The Sioux are adepts at thieving, but for bold and daring enterprise and hard fighting the Cheyennes are the most formidable. The *Republican* of the same date gives an account of the looting of a train of cars by the Indians. They had undermined a culvert six miles from Plum Creek, thus throwing the train off the track.



MAJOR ALLEN BLACKER[1]

In the United States Senate, July 17, 1867, in speaking on the bill to establish peace with

[1] Allen Blacker, late major 1st Neb. Cav., was born in Frankfort, O., Feb. 5, 1832, and now resides at El Paso, Tex. He was the oldest son of Dennis and Rachel (Hotsenpillar) Blacker, who both emigrated from Virginia to Ohio in an early day. The great grandfather of Allen Blacker on his mother's side was a surgeon in the continental army, during the Revolutionary war. Allen Blacker received a thorough academic education, learned the printer's trade, then studied law with the late Allen G. Thurman of Ohio, and was admitted to the bar at Chillicothe, Sept. 15, 1853. He served two consecutive terms as city attorney of Chillicothe, during which time he formed a law partnership with Joseph Miller, then a member of Congress. When the latter was appointed United States district judge for the 3d judicial district of Nebraska territory, Mr. Blacker accompanied him to Nebraska, and was appointed clerk of Judge Miller's court, continuing this relation until the death of Judge Miller in 1861. In June, 1861, Mr. Blacker enlisted in Co. D, 1st Regt., Neb. Vol., and was chosen captain. Major Blacker in a recent letter says: "The 1st Neb. under command of John M. Thayer was ordered first to St. Louis, and thence to Wilson's Creek. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, one of the first important battles of the war, the regiment was ordered to join General Grant, and participated in the twelve days battle of Fts. Donelson and Henry." After the fall of these forts, Major Blacker was detailed as acting military judge advocate of the department of the Missouri, and stationed at St. Louis. His first work upon arrival at St. Louis was the preparation and publication of a work on military law and practice before military commissions and courts martial. This work, which was perhaps the only publication of its kind at the time, was generally adopted and used by the authorities in the United States. After this Major Blacker was ordered to join General Grant at Helena, Ark., thence to Vicksburg, Miss., thence to Arkansas Post, Ark., and then back to Vicksburg, as

certain tribes General Thayer disputed Senator Morrill's contention that the Union Pacific Co. had violated the treaty rights of the Indians by running through their lands. General Thayer said: "The Union Pacific R. R. has been built over lands which have been ceded, over which the Indian title has ceased. They may have got now a little beyond the ceded territory. I do not know how the fact is; but for 300 miles in Nebraska the lands have been ceded I know, and so it is in Kansas, as my friend from Kansas (Mr. Ross) informs me." General Thayer argued that these Indians should not be sent to Indian territory, but should be kept north where they came from and in their present homes. He said that depredations had commenced from the very first on ceded lands. The Pawnees, Winnebagos, and even the Santee Sioux, a band which was engaged in the Minnesota massacre, were now located on reservations in northeast Nebraska and were all friendly. He did not object to the Sioux Indians being settled on the northern border of Nebraska, but insisted that the policy of moving them on was not practicable; they must be settled somewhere, and there should be complete separation. He said that the Indians were hostile to the building of the Union Pacific R. R. because it divided their buffalo range.

GENERAL PATRICK EDWARD CONNOR[1]

The *Republican* of August 21, 1867, reports that Governor Butler is still in the vicinity of the recent outbreak, organizing a force to repel the invaders. Beatrice and Big Sandy seem to be the only parts yet menaced. The same paper contains a dispatch from Governor David Butler to his secretary, Charles H. Gere, Omaha, dated Big Sandy, August 11, 1867, as follows: "Send 100 stand arms, 50 rounds cartridges to each, to D. C. Jenkins, Brownville. Please send immediately. The Indians are on the war path." The same paper reports that three men were killed in the vicinity of Big Sandy on the 8th of August, thirty-five miles west of Beatrice. The *Republican* of September 25, 1867, contains a letter from North Platte, dated the 18th inst., saying that the peace commissioners, and the Indian chiefs, Standing Elk, Swift Bear, Pawnee Killer, Spotted Tail, Man that Walks Under the Ground, and Big Mouth are there for negotiations.

adjutant general of General Thayer's brigade. On account of sickness, Mr. Blacker was granted leave of absence, after which he was again assigned to work before the military courts of St. Louis. On Mar. 13, 1865, he resigned his commission as major of the 1st Neb., to which position he had been promoted Oct. 16, 1862. After the war he engaged in the practice of law at Ft. Leavenworth, and later removed to El Paso, Tex., where he now resides. During his residence in Texas, Major Blacker has served as county commissioner, city attorney of El Paso, councilman, county judge, district judge, and member of the legislature from the El Paso district. He is a charter member of the Methodist Episcopal church of El Paso. He was married Jan. 24, 1861, to Martha Porter Robinson. They have had five children, all of whom are living and grown to manhood and womanhood.

[1]Gen. Patrick Edward Connor was born in Ireland, Mar. 17, 1820, and died at Salt Lake City, Dec. 17, 1891. He emigrated, with his parents, to New York city, in his youth, and in 1839 enlisted in the regular army, participating in the Florida war. After serving five years, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York until 1846, when he removed to Texas. With the beginning of the Mexican war he enlisted in a regiment of volunteers commanded by Albert Sidney Johnston, and was elected captain of his company. In 1850 he engaged in mining in California, which he followed until the Civil war broke out, when he was appointed colonel of the 3d Cal. Vol. Inf. by the governor. In July, 1862, he was given command of the military district of Utah, and throughout the war General Connor was in command in the mountains and plains country. He commanded the famous Powder river expedition and soon after the battle of Bear river was promoted to be brigadier-general, and later was given the rank of brevet major-general, and was offered the position of colonel in the regular army. In 1866 he retired from the army and engaged in mining operations in the West. He was buried at Ft. Douglas in a grave set apart by the Secretary of War.

The Nebraska *Advertiser* of August 11, 1864, contains an extended account of the Indian massacre of August 7,[1] on the Blue river and at Plum creek, Nebraska, in part as follows:

"On Sunday they came on to the Leavenworth and Fort Kearney road and at the same hour, four o'clock p.m., attacked all the ranches between Hackney's and Comstock's and murdered as many as sixteen citizens, probably more than that have not been found. About twenty came to Comstock's ranch and surrounded the house in a threatening manner. One of them who could speak English, called to a Mr. Kelley, who was there, to come out to the Indians. He of course would not go, but told the interpreter to come to the house if he wanted to see him. Kelley asked him what they meant, that their appearance indicated war. 'Oh,' said the Indian, 'we friendly; we no hurt white man; we had fight with Pawnees on Republican, and whipped them; but we lost our provisions, and come over to see white man and eat bread.' By this time Mr. Kelley and a Mr. Butler had come outside of the door; a signal gun was fired in the brush, and every Indian drew his bow and fired. One arrow passed clear through the breast of Mr. Kelley who expired immediately. Mr. Butler and one other man fell dead. . . .

[1] The following account of this massacre is taken from a paper read before the Nebraska Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, Feb. 2, 1887, by Captain Henry E. Palmer, late acting assistant adjutant general of the district of the plains:

"In Aug., 1864, I was ordered to report to General Curtis, who at that time commanded the Department of Kansas, at Ft. Leavenworth, and was by him instructed to take command of a detachment of the 11th O. Vol. Cav., sixty men, every one of them lately Confederate soldiers with John Morgan on his raid into Ohio, captured there and confined at Columbus. They had enlisted in the federal service under the pledge that they were to fight Indians and not rebels. I was to conduct these men to Ft. Kearney, and there turn them over to Captain Humphreyville of the 11th O.

"On our way out, near Big Sandy, now Alexandria, Thayer county, Neb., we met a party of freighters and stage coach passengers on horseback, and a few ranchmen, fleeing from the Little Blue valley. They told a terrible story, that the Indians were just in their rear and how they had massacred the people west of them. None knew how many, but all knew that the Cheyennes had made a raid into the Little Blue valley, striking down all before them. After camping for dinner at this place, and seeing the last citizen disappear toward the States, we pushed on to the Little Blue—and camped in the valley—where we saw two Indians about five miles away on a hill as we went into camp. Next day we passed Eubank's ranch, where we found the bodies of three little children, from three to seven years old, who had been taken by the heels by the Indians and swung around against the log cabin, beating their heads to a jelly. Found the hired girl some fifteen rods from the ranch, tied naked to a stake by her hands and feet, her body full of arrows and horribly mangled. Not far from this was Eubank, his whiskers cut off and his body fearfully mutilated. Mrs. Eubank was missing. The buildings had been fired and the ruins were yet smoking. Nearly the same scene of desolation and murder was witnessed at Spring ranch. We camped that night at Liberty farm. Next day we passed wagon trains, in one place seventy wagons loaded with merchandise en route for Denver. The teamsters had mounted the mules and made their escape. The Indians had opened boxes containing dry goods, taking great bolts of calicos and cloth, carrying off all they wanted, and scattering the rest around over the prairie. An Indian on horseback would hold on to one end of a bolt and gallop off to stretch it out. In their inspection of five wagonloads of coal-oil, in twenty-gallon cans, the Indians had chopped open some fifteen or twenty cans with hatchets to see what was inside. None of them had sense enough to set the coal-oil on fire and thus easily destroy the entire train, but they burned several wagons. Aug. 9, 1864, these Indians had attacked the troops at Pawnee ranch, under the command of Capt. E. B. Murphy of the 7th Ia. Cav., and had driven them into Ft. Kearney. Murphy had only thirty men. T. J. Potter, late vice-president of the Union Pacific R. R., was one of Murphy's lieutenants in this fight. Captain Murphy returned Aug. 15 with 110 soldiers and plainsmen and a mountain howitzer and renewed the fight. When I arrived, Aug. 20, the main body of the Indians was far away in the Republican valley, en route to Solomon river. We followed their rear guard to a point near where the town of Franklin, in Franklin county, Neb., now stands. We camped there one night and then marched north to Ft. Kearney. On that day's march we saw millions of buffaloes.

"This raid on the Blue was made by the Cheyennes under the command of Black Kettle, One Eyed George Bent, Two Face, and others. Mrs. Eubank and Miss Laura Roper were carried away captives. We ransomed them from the Indians, who brought them to Ft. Laramie in Jan., 1865. Just prior to this outbreak on the Little Blue, a number of the same Indians had attacked a train near Plum creek, thirty-one miles west of Ft. Kearney, on the south side of the Platte, and killed several men. From Plum creek they moved on down the Little Blue, passing south of Ft. Kearney.

"Col. J. M. Chivington, commanding the 1st Col. Cav., was in command of the district of Colorado, with headquarters at Denver, and during Oct. and Nov., 1864, made several raids after these Indians. On the 29th of Nov., 1864, Col. Chivington, with three companies of the 1st Col. and a detachment of the 3d Col. Cav., under command of Col. George L. Shoup, attacked Black Kettle, who with the bands of White Antelope, One Eyed George Bent, and others was encamped on Sand creek, 175 miles south-southeast of Denver. After a forty-mile ride in the night his command attacked them just at daylight. The Indians were surprised, and 416 were killed, including men, women, and children. The fight took place in the village, and the troops had no time to pick for men and save the squaws. The half-breed

"Mr. Kelley and Mr. Butler were well known in this place. Two of the Ulegs, brothers-in-law of Joseph Schutz, of this city, were killed at their ranch. A daughter of Mr. Roper of Beatrice, with several others were murdered at another ranch. There is a rumor that two trains were captured near Fort Kearney. Major Lushbaugh has given orders for all of the stock to be taken from the stage line to Fort Kearney."

"Alex. Majors of Nebraska City writes to his wife that about twenty citizens have been killed between Fort Kearney and Colorado, and about the same number this side of Fort Kearney on the Little Blue and Big Sandy; one young lady and two children are supposed to be captured as they are nowhere to be found."

"Lieut. George P. Belden writes from Fort Kearney on the 8th that they were hourly expecting an attack. Citizens in the vicinity of the fort were very much alarmed and were coming to the fort for safety. The men killed at Plum creek were first wounded and kept lying on the ground while the savages had a war-dance around them. They were finally tortured to death and then scalped. Two women were taken into captivity from Plum creek."

An opinion of the cause of these Indian outbreaks is given in a letter from Ft. Kearney under date of September 7, 1864, signed "Siempre Verdadero," and which appears in the *Advertiser* of September 15.

"The country, in this direction, has been, for the last four weeks, in complete commotion from Indian depredations. . . . The facts are these: The various tribes inhabiting this country have repeatedly received promises from the government to the effect that at stated times, blankets and other necessities would be issued to them, and under these promises they have repeatedly assembled to the appointed times and places, and have as often been disappointed and left the rendezvous in disgust, and increased hatred to the people who often have broken faith with them."

"This failure of the government to keep its promises has not been recently inaugurated, but extends back through several years, and—can we blame them?—'Tis more than Indian nature can bear. They have, they believe been by us deprived of their grounds, and not only expect but have been promised certain remuneration for their loss, and we repeatedly failed to keep our engagements with them, but each time postpone the time for the delivery of the promised articles,—and which they cannot do without—can we expect their conduct to be different from that which they are now pursuing? . . ."

Indian chief, One Eyed George Bent, a son of Col. Bent and an educated rascal, was found among the dead. This was the first great punishment the Indians of the plains had received since Harney's fight near Ash Hollow, Neb.

"On the 7th of January, following, the military and stage station at Julesburg, situated at the old California crossing on the south bank of the Platte, was attacked by the Indians. Capt. Nicholas J. O'Brien, familiarly known among the white men as "Nick O'Brien," and by the Indians as O-zak-e-tun-ka, was in command of the troops. The Indians, Sioux and Cheyennes, to the number of about 1,000, chased the stage into the station, killing one man of the escort and one horse. Captain O'Brien left a sergeant and twelve men in the fort to handle the two pieces of artillery and mounting the rest, thirty-seven men and one officer besides himself, went to meet the savages. As the men neared the top of the hill they saw the large force opposed to them, but did not flinch. The Indians charged on them with great fury and killed fourteen of the soldiers. Captain O'Brien ordered his force to fall back, which they did in good order, leaving their dead comrades in the hands of the Indians. The red skins endeavored to cut the retreating men off from the fort, and came very near doing it; but they gained the fort and held the enemy at bay with the artillery—two mountain howitzers—until night put an end to the conflict. The Indians withdrew during the night, and in the morning no one was in sight. The soldiers found the bodies of their dead comrades, but nearly all were beyond recognition—stripped of clothing and horribly mutilated. Their fingers, ears, and toes had been cut off. Powder had been poured into their mouths and then ignited, and every other conceivable indignity had been committed on their persons. The Indians, as they afterwards admitted, lost over sixty warriors. None were found on the field, as they always carry away their dead.

"These events emphasized the fact that there was an Indian war on the plains, extending west from the Missouri river in Nebraska and Kansas between the Arkansas river and the Platte. There were at this time no settlements in Nebraska territory north of, or along the Platte river, except the little hamlet of Fremont, a few buildings at Columbus, a ranch at Lone Tree (now Central City), and a ranch and blacksmith shop at Grand Island. Ft. Kearney was situated on the south bank of the Platte, about six miles from the present city of Kearney, Neb. The Platte, the Smoky Hill, and the Arkansas river routes were the three great highways from the Missouri river to the mountains and the Pacific coast beyond. More than 5,000 teams loaded with freight and passengers passed a given point on the Platte in one month in 1864. Russell, Majors & Waddell were transporting millions of pounds of freight for the government. Colorado with its population of 60,000 people, Utah with as many more, and Montana, Idaho, Oregon, and California were depending largely on freighters and overland emigration. Ben Holladay's overland coach, a daily stage with a capacity of from twelve to fifteen passengers— fourteen days from Atchison, Kan., to Sacramento, Cal.—and the Pony Express—ten days—were the

The company of Pawnee scouts previously referred to, and commanded by Capt. Frank J. North, was first organized in 1864, under the authority of Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, who detailed North and Joseph McFadden to recruit the Indians. McFadden had seen service in the United States army and was with General Harney in the Ash Hollow fight of 1856, and had also served as interpreter. Seventy-seven Pawnees were quickly enlisted, and McFadden was chosen captain and North 1st lieutenant. The Pawnees furnished their own horses and their native costumes. They were promised the same pay as the cavalrymen, but never received any compensation for their services in the campaign. The Pawnees under the leadership of McFadden proved a disappointment. He had forfeited the confidence and respect of the Indians by marrying a squaw and adopting the dress and mode of life of the tribe, and it was not long before the temporary organization of Pawnee scouts was disbanded. Lieutenant North was then instructed by General Curtis to enlist a regular company of Pawnees for scouting duty, with equipment, including uniform, like other cavalry soldiers. Thereupon, under a captain's recruiting order, North returned to the Pawnee Indian reservation, and after a great deal of difficulty succeeded in recruiting a full company of 100 men, who were mustered into the United States service January 13, 1865, as Co. A, Pawnee Scouts, with Frank J. North as captain, Charles A. Small as 1st lieutenant, and James Murie as 2d lieutenant, the commissions of the officers having been

---

fast means for communication until Creighton's telegraph line was completed in 1864. This was the situation when the Indian war startled the frontier settlers. Only four years previous, Apr., 1860, I had crossed the plains from Omaha to Denver all the way on foot, part of the time alone, never more than seven in the party; and hundreds of thousands of people, men, women, and children, had crossed in straggling parties, armed and unarmed, and not one Indian outrage had been committed. From some cause unrecorded the storm had gathered, and without warning savage hosts were assailing citizens and soldiers along a thousand miles of unprotected frontier—from Texas to the Canadian line.

"In the winter of 1864, some time in December, I think, Brevet Brig.-Gen. Tom Moonlight was placed in command of the district of Colorado and until May had his headquarters at Denver. Some time during this month he made his headquarters at Laramie. Mar. 30, 1865, the district of the plains was created and Gen. P. E. Conner was ordered from his command at Salt Lake to take command of it, with headquarters first at Ft. Kearney, then at Denver, and in June at Julesburg. At Laramie, General Moonlight organized an expedition to punish these marauding Indians. Before starting, he learned from some of the trappers that two white women were with Two Face's band near the south base of the Black Hills. Through interpreters, trappers, and Ogallala Sioux, communication was opened up with these Indians, and the women were exchanged for a large number of ponies, blankets, and a quantity of sugar, etc., and brought into Laramie. Two Face and two of his best warriors, Blackfoot and Black Crow, came in with the prisoners to surrender them. The armistice was violated, and Two Face and his warriors were arrested and hanged in chains about two miles north of the fort on the bluff, where their bodies were left suspended until the crows stripped their bones of flesh. One of these women, Mrs. Eubank, was wife of the man and mother of the children who were massacred at Eubank's ranch, near Spring ranch, on the Little Blue in Nebraska, now one of the best settled portions of the state.

"I knew Mrs. Eubank before the Indian troubles, having met her at her home in the spring of 1861, just after she had moved from Ohio to brave the dangers of a pioneer life and to do the cooking for stage coach passengers on the old Ben Holladay line. She was a fine looking woman, in the vigor of youth, beauty, and strength, but a short time married, and with bright prospects for the future. I remember, too, that her log cabin was unlike anything else I had seen on the road to the West. The dirt roof supported by heavy timbers was hidden by cotton cloth, which gave to the interior of the cabin a clean, tidy look; the rough board floor was covered with a plain carpet, and real china dishes, instead of greasy tin pans and cups, appeared upon the table. A fine dinner, under such conditions, made an indelible impression upon my mind. As I stood at the smoking ruins of her home in Aug., 1864, knowing that her body could not be found and wondering if she were a captive among the Indians, I thought then: Would I ever see her again alive? A few weeks after her rescue from the Indians I met her again at Ft. Laramie. The bright-eyed woman appeared to me to be twenty years older. Her hair was streaked with gray, her face bore evidence of suffering, and her back, as shown to General Conner and myself, was one mass of raw sores from her neck to her waist, where she had been beaten by Two Face's squaws. The sores had not been permitted to heal, and were a sickening sight. The poor woman was crushed in spirit and almost a maniac. I sent an escort with her and her companion, Miss Laura Roper, with an ambulance to Julesburg, where they were placed upon a coach and returned to the East. Miss Roper lived and married in Beatrice, Neb. Mrs. Eubank went back to her friends in Ohio, and I have never heard from her since.

"Moonlight's raid after the Indians was a failure. Through mismanagement, he allowed his command to be ambushed, June 18, 1865, his horses were captured and several men killed. He retreated to Ft. Laramie in time to receive an order from General Conner to report to the commanding officer at Ft. Kearney, Neb., to be mustered out of service."

issued by Gov. Alvin Saunders of Nebraska, on October 24, 1864. This company was credited to Platte county as so many volunteers furnished for the Union service. It was mustered out at the Pawnee agency in April, 1866[1]. On March 1, 1869, Major North again organized three companies of the Pawnees, fifty men in each company, with his brother, Luther North, as captain of one company, and Captains Cushing and Morse commanding the other two, with Becher, Mathews, and Kislandberry as lieutenants. With his command Major North joined General Carr at Ft. McPherson for an expedition against the Sioux, under Tall Bull, in the Republican river country. The Pawnees wore cavalry uniforms and were well mounted. On this expedition the command recovered from the Sioux two white women, Mrs. Alderdice and Mrs. Weichel, both of whom had been shot by Chief Tall Bull when he found there was no hope of his retaining them as captives. The former died from her wounds almost immediately, and was buried on the battle-field. It was learned from Mrs. Weichel that the Christian name of Mrs. Alderdice was Susannah, and this name was given by General Carr to the place where the battle occurred. This was in northwestern Colorado, on the summit of the sand-hills between the Platte river and Frenchman creek. The name was afterward changed to Summit Springs.

[1] Henry E. Palmer, late captain Co. A, 11th Kan. Vol. Corps, who accompanied Gen. P. E. Conner on the Powder river expedition, July to Nov., 1865, has in his story of that expedition given the names of the Pawnee Indian scouts commanded by Capt. Frank J. North. This list of Pawnee Indians, 77 in number, was taken from the original muster roll by Eugene Ware, late commissioner of pensions, and by him sent to Captain Palmer. It is therefore safe to say that it is approximately correct:

Joseph McFadden, captain
Frank J. North, 1st lieutenant, promoted to captain in 1864

PRIVATE SOLDIERS

She-te-le-lah-we-tit
Tuck-ta-shah-ki-rick
Lah-roo-suck-hoo-la-shar
La-re-roo-tah-ka-chicks-ooke
She-te-le-lah-wis-sha-rit
Lah-roo-rit-kah-hah-la-shar
Ah-shah-wuck-ke
Te-ah-kah-chicks-tus-peke
Kah-kah-roo-re
Too-ke-tah-we-he-ris-ah
Tah-sah-hah-tah-he-ris-ah
Koot-tah-we-koots-oo-te-lah-lah
Te-lah-kah-ooh-ke
Suck-koo-roo-te-wa-re
Te-suck-koo-loo-le-wits
See-te-kah-ricks-tah-hoo-re
Kah-roo-re-ah-ris
Tuck-ke-teh-re-wah-tucks
We-tit-te-la-shah-ris-pe
Kee-wuck-oo-te-lah-we
Koot-tah-we-coots-oo-kah-lah
Lah-hes-ris-oo-rick
La-shah-too-rou-tah-we
Tel-re-kit-tah-wa
Tah-woet-too-re-kah
Te-hus-tah-we-re-kah-wah
Ah-roosh-ah-lah-kah-hoo-la-shar
Lah-roots-chah-koo-re-hoo
Kid-e-kah-ris-oo-too-rouh-tah-we
La-shah-roo-te-wah-re
La-shah-roo-pit-coo
Tah-we-li-he-ris-shah
Te-reh-re-kucks-shah
To-rah-re-chi-e-tus
Teck-ta-re-roo-hut
Koot-tah-we-coots-oo-la-shar
Kah-kah-lah-la-shar
Tah-hoo-rah-routs
Ke-wuck-oo-lah-li-e-coots
Lah-we-teh-re-oots
She-rer-re-hoo-le-tah-we
Koot-tah-we-coots-oo-te-re-rer-reh
Koot-tah-we-coots-oo-te-lah-we-la
Pe-tah-war-ucks-tee
La-hock-tah-we-la-shar
Koots-tah-we-cootes-oo-rooh-kah
Roo-kit-tah-we-its-pah
Koot-tah-we-coots-oo-let-kah-hah
Lah-li-e-coots-ta-shah
La-kit-tah-we-la-shah
Te-lah-kah-we-rick
Lah-li-e-coots-ta-shah
Te-ah-ke-wah-hoo-re-kick
Ta-ker-re-rah-we-hoot
Ta-rock-kots-lock
Roo-rah-rooh-kah-we
Ta-sah-hah-kah-roit
Koot-tah-we-coots-hoo-kah-lah-ha
Koot-tah-we-coots
Kah-wa-hoo-roo
La-shah-kip-pe-re
Ter-er-re-ta-cosh
Le-re-ru-tah-kah
Lah-we-li-ish
Te-ah-ke-la-rick
La-shah-roo-roo-te-lah-kah-ta-rick
Lah-roo-wuck
Co-rooks-te-cha-rick
Ta-lah-wih-kah-wah
Cha-kah
La-tah-kots-too-ri-ha
Roo-lal-re-roo-che-la
Lah-li-e-coots-kit-e-butts
Too-lah-we-oo-roo
Ke-wuck-oo-roo-re
Ke-wuck-oo-la-shar
Te-kah-ricks-tah-kah-lah-ta

[This is the original company of Pawnee scouts enlisted by Joseph McFadden and Frank J. North, and most of whom reenlisted under Captain North Jan. 13, 1865. According to Captain Palmer's statement "there were ninety-five Pawnee Indian scouts under command of Frank North that accompanied the Powder river expedition, eighteen men more than named in this list."—Ed.]

CHAPTER VI

INDIANS

AS EARLY as 1775 the general government organized an Indian bureau which was divided into the northern, middle, and southern departments, each under the supervision of commissioners; and traders with the Indians were licensed at that early day. In 1786 the Congress divided the Indian country into two districts, northern and southern, provided a superintendent for each district, and that only citizens of the United States could reside or trade with the Indians in their territory. In 1796 a government factory system for trading with the Indians was established with a capital fund of $150,000, and in 1806 the office of superintendent of Indian trade was created. In 1804 the cash capital for this trade was increased from $150,000 to $260,000, and in 1819 it was increased to $300,000. The various stores or trading places operated by the general government were under the direct supervision of factors and their assistants, who were paid salaries and did not participate in the profits, and who were required to conduct the business so that the capital should remain undiminished. This government trading system was abolished, after a great deal of controversy and fault-finding, by the act of May 6, 1822.[1]

The act of June 30, 1834, reorganizing the Indian service, placed the territory west of the Mississippi, designated as Indian country, under the jurisdiction of a superintendent of Indian affairs at a salary of $1,500. Indian affairs under this act were under the general control of the Secretary of War, who was required to define the limits of agencies, and the commissioner of Indian affairs and his subordinates were subject to him. This act provided that each Indian agent should receive a salary of $1,500 a year.[2] By the act of Congress of the same date, to regulate intercourse with the Indians, all the territory west of the Mississippi river and not within the states of Missouri and Louisiana or the territory of Arkansas, and all territory east of the Mississippi river and not within any state to which the Indian title had been extinguished was taken and deemed to be the Indian country.[3]

The Indian question in its most serious phase came to us with the Louisiana Purchase, as the story here related will unfold. The arrival and habitat of the ancient Indian occupants of the Nebraska country, so far as they are known, have already been discussed,[4] but there are interesting details of the Indian occupancy which belong to the historical period—from the time of the Lewis and Clark expedition. These famous explorers tell us that they found the Otoes—or "Ottoes" as the name was spelled at that time and for many years afterward—in a single village on the south side of the Platte river, fifteen leagues from its mouth. Their total number was estimated at 500, 120 of whom were warriors. The Missouri Indians, 300 in all, including 80 warriors, lived with the Otoes.

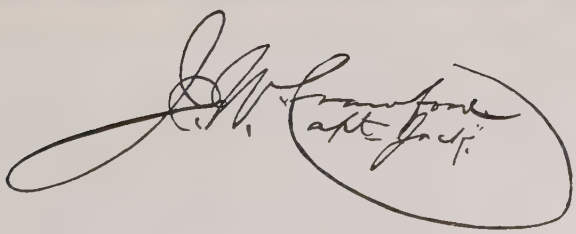
[1] U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 3, p. 679.

[2] Ibid., vol. 4, p. 735.

[3] Ibid., p. 729. Under this act no person could trade with the Indians without license from the superintendent or an agent or subagent, and only citizens could be so licensed. Aliens were not permitted to pass through the Indian country without passports, and cattle were not allowed to feed on any Indian tract. Indian agents were authorized to remove intruders from this territory, and the President of the United States was authorized to employ the military force in their removal. Any one who attempted to settle in the Indian country was subject to removal in the same manner. As this law was in force until "the Nebraska country" was organized as the territories of Nebraska and Kansas in 1854, there could be no lawful white settlements within the territory previous to the passage of the organic acts. The office of commissioner of Indian affairs, whose incumbent should have the management of all Indian affairs, was created by the act of July 9, 1832, and it continues to this day.

[4] See chap. 2, vol. I.

Gibson Art Galleries
Chicago



They were the remnant of the most numerous nation of the Missouri river, their old home having been on the north bank near the Grand river. Smallpox and war with the Sacs and Foxes were the immediate cause of their depletion. The Otoes and Missouris traded at this time with St. Louis merchants to the extent of $8,000 a year, and their principal articles of merchandise were deer, black bear, beaver, otter, and raccoon peltries. They were at war with the Omahas, Poncas, Sioux, Osages, Kansas, and Loups. They hunted on the Saline and Nemaha rivers. They had no idea at that time of proprietary possession of any particular country or limits.

Maj. John Taffe Maj. John W Pearman Adjt. Henry M. Atkinson
Col. R. W. Furnas, Lieut.-Col. W. F. Sapp, Dr. A. Bowen, Surg., Maj. Geo. Armstrong

COL. ROBERT W. FURNAS AND STAFF, 2D NEB. CAV., 1863

The travelers reported that the village of the Pawnees proper or Grand band of Pawnees was on the south side of the Platte river, about thirty leagues, as they thought, from its mouth; and they were 1,600 in number, including 400 warriors. Their commerce—including that of the Panais Republican band—with the St. Louis traders, chiefly beaver skins, amounted to $10,000 a year. They were at war with the "Pania-pique," Osages, Kansas, "La-Play," Sioux, "Rickaras," and "Paducas." Their hunting grounds were along the Platte above their village and at the heads of the Kansas river and its tributaries. The Republican Pawnees, 1,400 in number, including 300 warriors, lived with their derivatives, the Pawnees proper. Their primitive Indian name was "Ar-râ-pâ-hoo." Canadian traders gave them the name "Republic or Big Paunies." About ten years before the Lewis and Clark expedition they withdrew from the parent village to the valley of the Republican river, and thus gave that stream its name. In the spring of 1804 they were driven back to their old home by the Kansas tribe.

The Pawnee Loups, numbering 1,000, dwelt on the northeast side of the Wolf or Loup river, thirty-six leagues from its mouth. They had withdrawn from the original village "many years since." Their hunting grounds were on the Loup above their village and on the Platte above its mouth. Their trading place was at the village of the Pawnees proper.

The Mahas, whose primitive name, the travelers tell us, was O-ma-hâ, comprised 60 lodges and 600 souls in all. Their homes at that time were on the creek of that name, the three forks of which "join near the village." They roved about the river "Quicurre" (L'eau-qui-court) and the head of the Loup river, and their trade comprised the same articles as that of the Otoes, with the addition of antelope skins. They were at war with the Osages, Kansas, Loups, Otoes, Missouris, and Sioux. They were at peace with the Pawnees proper and the Republican Pawnees, Yanktons, Sacs and Foxes, and Aoways. They

had no idea of exclusive possession of the soil on which they lived. Ten years before this time the tribe boasted a population of about 3,500, including 700 warriors, and lived in a village on the west bank of the Missouri, a short distance above the present town of Decatur. They were warlike in disposition and a terror to their neighbors. But in 1802 smallpox reduced them to about 300 souls in all; they then burnt their village and became wanderers. Adversity completely broke their spirit. They were neglected by the traders, and, being without arms and ammunition, were the object of attacks by all the surrounding tribes. The Brulé Sioux had killed and captured sixty of them the summer before Lewis and Clark passed through their country.[1]

In September, 1815, the numbers of each of the Indian tribes most familiar in Nebraska were estimated as follows: Iowas, located on the Missouri and Grand rivers, 1,000; Otoes, on the Missouri and Platte, 1,200; Pawnees, on the Missouri and Platte, 6,000; Omahas, on the Missouri, 2,000; Poncas, on the Missouri, 400; Sacs and Foxes of Missouri, on both sides of the Missouri, "west to northwest" of St. Louis, 800; seven bands of Sioux, on both sides of the Missouri river, 8,000.[2]

The Indians who had lived within the present limits of Nebraska so long that they were called original occupants by the early writers and officers of the Indian department were the Pawnees, Omahas, Poncas, and Otoes and Missouris. The Sacs and Foxes and the Iowas were the only tribes who were here by removal. Most of those that were removed from their homes east of the Mississippi river were placed in Kansas near the Missouri river or further north in Minnesota. By the treaty of September 21, 1833, the Otoes and Missouris retained 1,536,000 acres, making 960 acres for each of their total number of 1,600; by the treaty of October 6, 1825, the Omahas, numbering 1,400, retained 4,990,720 acres, or 3,564 acres for each; by the treaty of October 9, 1833, the Pawnees, numbering 10,000, retained 16,000,000 acres.[3]

The act of Congress (March 26, 1804), "erecting Louisiana into two territories," authorized the President of the United States to stipulate with any Indian tribes owning lands east of the Mississippi river for an exchange for lands west of that river.[4]

The aggressive spirit of the white population, which inevitably pushed the Indians westward and afterward segregated them within a limited territory of their own and finally in comparatively small reservations, led to the act of May 28, 1830, which positively authorized an exchange of the lands of Indians east of the Mississippi for lands west of the Missouri river, and the removal of the owners to these new lands as a permanent home.

Stipulations had been made as early as 1817 and 1820 for the removal of the Cherokees and Choctaws. President Monroe, in his message of 1824, advised sending the Indians west of the Mississippi river, and a resolution of the House of Representatives, December 16, 1824, directed its committee on Indian affairs to inquire into the expediency of organizing all territory west of the state of Missouri and the territories of Arkansas and Michigan into a separate territory exclusively for Indians, and authorizing the President to colonize all Indians of present states and ter-

[1] Am. State Papers (Indian affairs) vol. 5, p. 707. While this account of the indigenous tribes of eastern Nebraska by the first explorers of the country who have left an authentic record is of value in a general sense, yet many of its particulars were necessarily based on rather long-distance hearsay, and should be appraised accordingly.

[2] Am. State Papers, vol. 6 (Indian Affairs, vol. 2), p. 76.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1836–37, vol. 3, Doc. 82, p. 11.

[4] Baptist missionaries consulted Presidents Adams and Monroe "on the propriety of giving the tribes a permanent home in the West." May 9, 1829, the Baptist General Triennial Missionary convention, in session at Philadelphia, appointed a committee consisting of Rev. Isaac McCoy, Rev. Lucius Bolles, and Heman Lincoln to present to President Andrew Jackson the views of the convention "relative to the collocation of the tribes west of the state of Missouri and the territory of Arkansas." A similar memorial had been presented to Congress in 1827. Mr. McCoy was appointed by this convention to visit the country in question to gain information relative to the proposed removal and also to select places for schools and missions. He set out on this mission of discovery in Dec., 1829.—(History of Baptist Indian Missions, pp. 379 and 385.) These men of God sought in removal the welfare and salvation of the Indians, while the white removalists wanted to get them out of their own way.

ritories within the same. In 1825 Mr. Monroe urged the necessity of conveying title to land to each tribe and to establish an internal government. Their improvement into a civilized people and a government to which they would consent would be the powerful consideration for their relinquishment of lands on which they now resided. At the same time John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, recommended the removal of the Indians in question and giving to them "the strongest and most solemn assurance that the country assigned to them should be theirs, as a permanent home for themselves and their posterity." Without destroying their independence they should be gradually united under a simple but enlightened system of government and laws, formed on principles of our own, but of which they would partake.

In his annual message at the opening of the 21st Congress, President Andrew Jackson approved the project of removing all Indians within settled portions of the country to new homes west of the Mississippi river, and stated that the plan then approached consummation. "All preceding experiments for the improvement of the Indians have failed. It now seems an established fact that they cannot live in contact with a civilized community and prosper." The President observed further that "the pledge of the United States has been given by Congress that the country destined for the residence of this people shall be forever 'secured and guaranteed to them.' A country west of Missouri and Arkansas has been assigned to them into which the white settlements are not to be pushed."[1]

The Cherokee treaty of May 6, 1828, was the first formal recognition of this plan, and the act of Congress of May 28, 1830, was the authoritative sanction to the suggestion of the President. Under the act of July 14, 1832, a commission of three members was appointed to examine and report on the plan for the removal and government of the Indians and their relation to the indigenous tribes. In their report of February 10, 1834, the committee presented a bill which designated the Platte river as the northern boundary of the proposed Indian territory which should comprise 132,295,680 acres, each tribe to regulate its internal concerns. A governor and secretary to be appointed by the President should convene a council of the respective

JOHN M. CHIVINGTON[2]
Pioneer, Soldier, and Preacher

[1] Ex. Docs., 1835–36, vol. 1, pp. 22–23.

[2] Rev. John M. Chivington, son of Isaac Chivington and wife, a Miss Runyon, was a native of Ohio, born Jan. 27, 1821. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church and went to Illinois in 1848, and from there to northwestern Missouri, where he joined the Missouri conference at Pleasant Green and became a missionary to the Wyandot Indians four years after the division of the Methodist church. In Missouri John M. Chivington was actively engaged in fighting slavery, and was so outspoken and his life in such danger that, upon the advice of Congressman Craig and other friends, he left Missouri and went to Nebraska territory, about 1855. In 1859 he was appointed presiding elder of the Omaha district, and the same year induced his brother, Isaac, to settle in Nebraska City. During his residence in Nebraska Mr. Chivington was quite as active in politics as in religious affairs. He became the second pastor of the first M. E. church of Omaha, early in 1857, and it is said that in his first Thanksgiving Day sermon he remarked "that he could not see what, in the least, any of those present had to be thankful for." At the first Methodist conference held in Omaha, in Apr., 1859, Mr. Chivington registered as an "elder, aged thirty-eight years, born in Ohio, residing at Nebraska City, converted in 1842, in Warren county, Ohio, had served eleven years in the ministry, was married," and under the head of remarks said, "For Nebraska intact." From this it would appear that Elder Chivington was appointed presiding elder by

tribes to assent to such provisions as required their cooperation; a general council of the confederacy of the chiefs should meet annually; and the council of the tribes should elect a delegate to Congress.[1] But this bill and others following it, of a like complete plan, failed to pass, and the simpler "intercourse act" of 1834 took their place.

The total Indian population in the new territory with which the federal government had formal relations, October 1, 1836, was estimated at 37,748, and the entire population

this conference, and that prior thereto he had not resided at Omaha. It is said that at the first quarterly meeting held in Table Rock, Pawnee county, Elder Chivington prayed that the Lord would send the people here and make them so poor that they could not get away.

In May, 1860, he went to Colorado as the presiding elder of the Rocky mountain district, which office he retained until 1862. In 1861 he enlisted for the Civil war, and was appointed major of the 1st Col. Regt., organized in the spring of that year with John P. Slough, colonel. This regiment was removed to Ft. Weld, two miles from Denver, where they remained inactive until Feb., 1862, when, through the influence of Major Chivington, they were assigned to active duty, and ordered to intercept the rebel general, H. H. Sibley, who was marching on New Mexico with 4,000 troops. Colonel Slough ordered Major Chivington to take 400 men and head off a detachment of 800 Texans who were advancing on Santa Fé. It is said that there was not a man in the command from colonel down who knew how to give or obey orders. Colonel Chivington made a forced march and met the enemy in Apache canyon, a mountain pass ten miles long. In the battle which followed Chivington is said to have behaved well and showed more than ordinary ability in military tactics. This is known as the battle of Gloreta, and is said to have saved Colorado to the Union. Upon the resignation of Colonel Slough, Apr. 13, 1862, Chivington was appointed colonel, and with General Canby drove the enemy to El Paso. In June, 1862, he was assigned to the command of the southern district of New Mexico, and was relieved upon his request and returned to Colorado with his regiment in Jan., 1863. Afterward this regiment became the 1st Col. Cav., with headquarters at Denver. In the fall of 1864 Maj.-Gen. S. R. Curtis commanding the department sent a dispatch to Colonel Chivington in which he said, "I want no peace until the Indians have suffered more. I fear the agent of the interior department will be ready to make peace too soon. It is better to chastise before giving anything but a little tobacco to talk over. No peace must be made without my directions."

In the summer of 1864 about 450 Cheyennes, known as Black Kettle's band, and about 50 Arapahos, known to be friendly, responded to the order of Governor Evans and reported at Ft. Lyon, Col., with the understanding that they were to be protected when the soldiers took the field against hostiles. They surrendered their arms, and were furnished with rations from the fort. Later Maj. E. W. Wynkoop was succeeded at Ft. Lyon by Maj. Scott J. Anthony, and the latter directed the Indians to remove to Sand creek, thirty-five or forty miles distant. They were provided with a part of their arms, but still regarded as hostages of the government and maintained friendly relations with the whites. Colonel Chivington organized a force of 900, composed of 650 of the 3d Col. Cav. (100 day men), 175 of the 1st Col. Cav., and a detachment of the N. M. Vol. Inf., then stationed at Ft. Lyon, and, moving secretly and rapidly, attacked this camp at about daybreak on the morning of Nov. 29. According to Bancroft, "The butchery then began and lasted until 2:00 o'clock, the Indians being driven up the creek several miles. They fought valiantly, and, considering the odds in numbers, killed and wounded about as many as the troops—all of their killing being of fighting men, while the greater part of those killed by the troops were old men, women, and children." About 150 Indians were killed, and the soldier loss was 50 killed and wounded. This was called a "massacre" by the Indian department, and is so regarded pretty generally to this day, although a resolution of thanks was given Colonel Chivington by the Colorado legislature. A congressional committee was appointed to inquire into the treatment of the Indians by the civil and military authorities including the "Chivington massacre." It seems from the evidence taken by this committee that Chivington knew this camp was composed of friendly Indians; that two-thirds of them were women and children; that he concealed these facts from the men under his command, and that by his language and conduct he aroused in these men all their worst passions, and urged them on to committing the diabolical outrages that followed. It appears also that the most awful atrocities were committed by the soldiers, and that women and children were killed and scalped, and their bodies mutilated in the most horrible manner. When this attack was made Black Kettle hastened to display a white flag alongside of the stars and stripes, which floated over the encampment. The soldiers, however, opened fire on the Indians who, finding their flag of truce ignored, made a stubborn defense, even the squaws fighting like demons. Major Wynkoop in his report says, "At the time this inhuman monster (Chivington) committed this unprecedented atrocity he was a citizen by reason of his term of service having expired." Colonel Chivington had a brother, Lewis, who espoused the southern cause and as strongly sympathized with the South as his brothers did with the North. Lewis was killed while leading a charge of Confederates in the battle of Wilson Creek, after General Lyon had been shot. His brother Isaac says of him, "He was a lawyer, brilliant, but died in a bad cause."

John M. Chivington was a member of the Masonic order, and among the early members of Capitol Lodge No. 3 at Omaha. Previously he had been one of the organizers of the first Masonic lodge in Kansas, in July, 1854. He was the first grand master of the Masonic grand lodge of Colorado, which was organized at Golden City, Aug. 2, 1861. Colonel Chivington died at Denver, Col., Oct. 4, 1894. His funeral, which was conducted by the Masons, was largely attended by citizens from all parts of the state. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Robert M. McIntyre, now living at Los Angeles, Cal. Belle Chivington, the third wife of Colonel Chivington, now resides in Lawrenceburgh, Ky. A brother, Rev. Isaac Chivington, resides in Lindley, Mo.

[1] Ex. Docs., 1836–37, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 367, et seq.

after removal should be completed was estimated at 90,148; while on the borders the Sioux and Iowas to the northeast and the Comanches and other wild tribes to the southwest numbered 143,750 more.[1]

[1] Ex. Docs., 1836–37, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 367, et seq. Following is an official count or estimate of Indians, classified as to location, issued by the commissioner of Indian affairs, Dec. 1, 1836 (Ex. Docs., 1836–37, vol. 1, p. 402):

"NAME AND NUMBER OF THE TRIBES NOW EAST OF THE MISSISSIPPI

"Under treaty stipulations to remove to the west of the Mississippi—

Ottawas of Ohio	230
Potawatamies of Indiana	3,000
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Potawatamies	6,288
Winnebagoes	4,500
Cherokees	16,000
Creeks	4,000
Chickasaws	5,400
Seminoles	2,600
Appalachicolas	400
Ottawas and Chippewas in the peninsula of Michigan	6,500
	48,918

"Not under treaty stipulations to remove—

New York Indians	4,176
Wyandots	575
Miamies	1,100
Ottawas and Chippewas of the lakes	2,564
	8,415
	57,333

"NUMBER OF INDIANS WHO HAVE EMIGRATED FROM THE EAST TO THE WEST SIDE OF THE MISSISSIPPI

Chippewas, Ottawas, and Potawatamies	1,712
Choctaws	15,000
Quapaws	476
Creeks	17,894
Seminoles	407
Appalachicolas	265
Cherokees	6,072
Kickapoos	588
Delawares	826
Shawanees	1,272
Ottawas	200
Weas	222
Piankeshaws	162
Peorias and Kaskaskias	132
Senecas	251
Senacas and Shawanees	211
	45,690

"NUMBER OF THE INDIGENOUS TRIBES WITHIN STRIKING DISTANCE OF THE WESTERN FRONTIER

Sioux	27,500
Ioways	1,200
Sacs	4,800
Foxes	1,600
Sacs of the Missouri	500
Osages	5,120
Kansas	1,471
Omahas	1,400
Otoes and Missourias	1,600
Pawnees	10,000
Camanches	7,000
Kioways	1,400
Mandans	15,000
Quapaws	450
Minatarees	15,000
Assinaboins	8,000
Crees	3,000
Gros Ventres	3,000
Crows	4,500
Caddoes	2,000
Poncas	800
Arickarees	3,000
Cheyennes	2,000
Blackfeet	30,000
	150,341

"RECAPITULATION

Number of Indians now east of the Mississippi	57,433
Number of Indians who have emigrated from east to west side	45,690
Number of the indigenous tribes	150,341
Aggregate	253,464

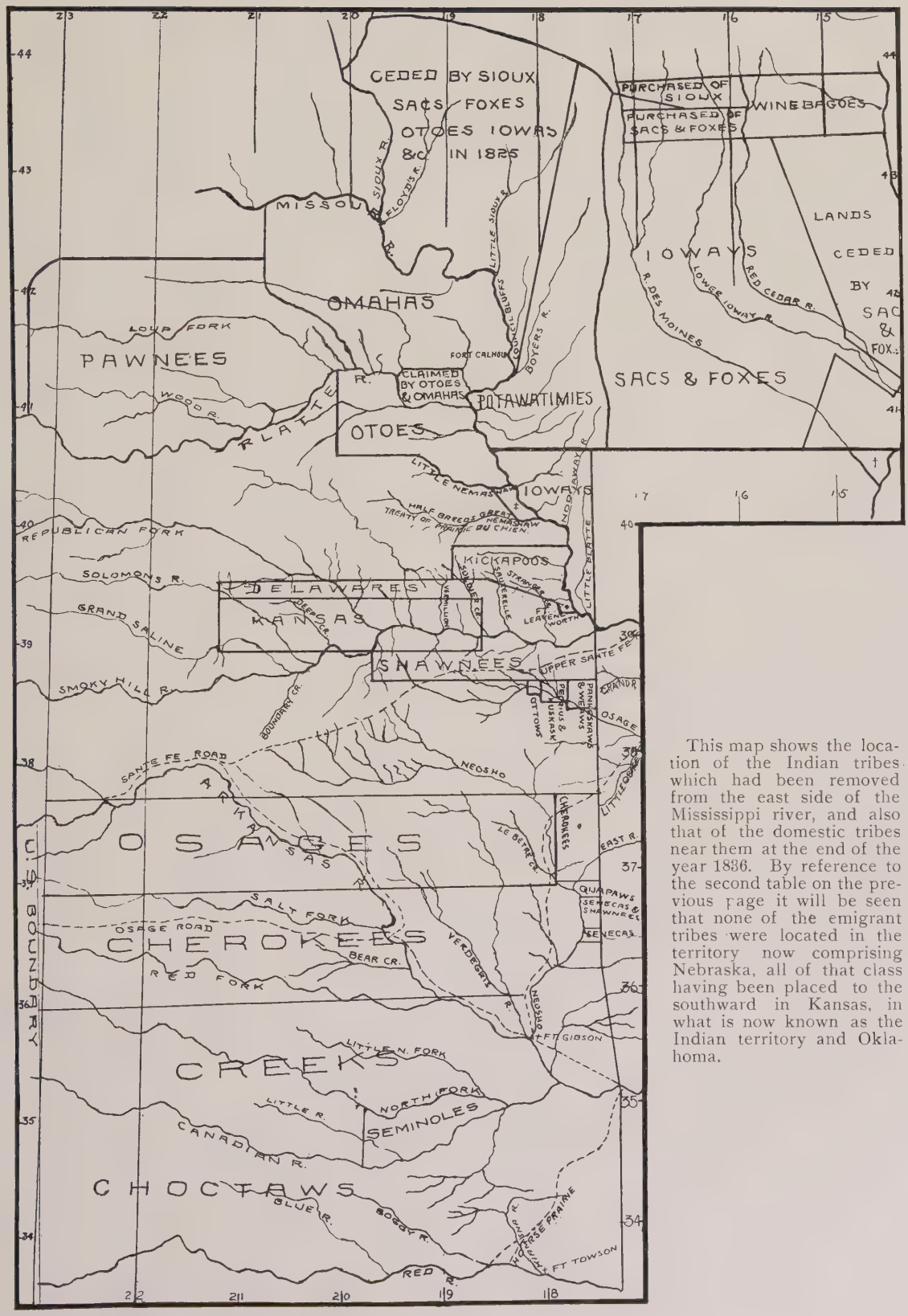
"The Osages and Kansas residing within the limits of the proposed territory, their number amounting to 6,591, have been deducted in the report from the above total, and make a part of the 90,148, leaving the number of indigenous Indians 143,750."

In 1835 it was reported that the united nation of Chippeways, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies were on their way to their destined home in the West under the treaty of Chicago, and that they had been removed from

In 1853, on the eve of the territorial organization of the Nebraska country, including also the plains of the upper Missouri, the commissioner of Indian affairs estimated that there were 400,000 Indians in the United States, of whom about 18,000, it was said, "linger" east of the Mississippi, principally in New York, Michigan, and Wisconsin. The number in Minnesota and along the western frontier to the south as far as Texas was estimated at 110,000, and of those on the plains of the Rocky mountains and not within any organized territory, 63,000. Most of the latter were included in the territory out of which Nebraska and Kansas were organized in the following year. The number in Texas was estimated at 29,000; in New Mexico, 45,000; in California, 100,000; in Utah, 12,000; and in Oregon and Washington, 23,000.—(*Rept. Sec. Int.*, 1853, Ex. Docs., pt. 1, vol. 1, p. 243.)

According to the United States census the total number of Indians in the country in 1860 was 295,400, of whom 5,072 were in Nebraska, 39,664 in Dakota, 17,900 in Minnesota, and 8,189 in Kansas; in 1890, 273,607; and in 1900, 266,760. These census reports may be relied upon as being approximately correct; but the estimate of the Indian department in 1853 is, without doubt, very much too large, while that of 1836 may be fairly accurate. Apparently, however, none of the earlier estimates of the Indian population are near enough to the truth to be of much value.

Following is an estimate of the numbers of the Indians of the upper Missouri, by D. D. Mitchell,



This map shows the location of the Indian tribes which had been removed from the east side of the Mississippi river, and also that of the domestic tribes near them at the end of the year 1836. By reference to the second table on the previous page it will be seen that none of the emigrant tribes were located in the territory now comprising Nebraska, all of that class having been placed to the southward in Kansas, in what is now known as the Indian territory and Oklahoma.

their country "around the head of Lake Michigan" to the country north of the northwest corner of Missouri.[1] These Indians had intimate relations with their red brethren just across the Missouri river in Nebraska for many years until they were removed to their new home further south, and they were under the jurisdiction of the Council Bluff subagency, the agency proper being situated at Bellevue. The territory occupied by these united tribes lay along the Missouri river from 40½° on the south to 44° on the north, comprising a strip about fifty miles wide at its southern, and twenty miles wide at its northern end. By the latter part of 1838, 81,082 Indians had been removed, and there were 26,682 yet to be removed from the east side of the Mississippi.[2] Near the end of the year 1842 there were 5,000 Chippeways and Ottawas left in Michigan, and an unknown number of these tribes in Wisconsin and upper Michigan. The Menomonis, near Green Bay, numbered 2,464; there was a band of Oneidas near the same place; of New Yorks there were 3,300; Miamis in Indiana, 661; Pottawattomies at the southern end of Lake Michigan, who eluded final removal in 1840, 50 to 250; 1,000 to 1,200 Cherokees in North Carolina, Alabama, Georgia, and Tennessee; some Creeks in Alabama; 50 to 250 Chickasaws in Mississippi and Tennessee; 3,000 to 4,000 Choctaws in Mississippi; and a few Seminoles in Florida. In 1848 the United States acquired 85,000,000 acres of land by treaties with the Indians, at a cost of $1,842,000. The whole number of indigenous Indians west of the Mississippi river in the latter part of 1842 was 168,682; the number then there who had been removed, 85,494; the number still to be removed, 23,659; the number of Chippeways, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies removed was 5,297; of the indigenous Indians the Sioux were estimated at 25,000; Omahas at 1,600; Pawnees at 12,500; Poncas at 800.[3] The commissioner of Indian affairs at this time believed that the numbers of Indians had been greatly exaggerated.[4]

Manuel Lisa, heretofore designated in these pages as the first white settler in Nebraska stimulated by the report of the expedition of Lewis and Clark, ventured up the Missouri river in the spring of 1807 from St. Louis, his home, and established several small trad-

---

superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis in the year 1842:

Poncas, at mouth of Niobrara	800
Yanktons, lower band of Sioux south of Missouri river	2,500
Tetons	3,000
Ogallala	1,500
Siouans, on Cheyenne and Platte	12,000
Yanktonais, upper band Sioux near Mandans	6,000
Mandans, in dirt lodges	300
Arikaras, with Mandans	1,200
Gros Ventres, 8 miles above Mandans	800
Assiniboins, wandering between Missouri and Red River of the North	7,000
Crees, in Assiniboin country	800
Crows, Rascals, head-waters of the Yellowstone	4,000
Cheyennes, wandering on Platte	2,000
Blackfeet, near falls of Missouri, both sides	13,000
Arapahos, between Platte and Arkansas	2,500
Gros Ventres, prairie, wandering between Missouri and Saskatchewan river	2,500
Snakes, poor tribe in the Rocky mountains	1,000
Flatheads, in mountains, trade on the Columbia river	800
Total	61,700

—(Ex. Docs., 1842–43, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 425.)

In his report for 1847, G. C. Matlock, agent at the Upper Missouri agency, asserts that estimates of the Indian population by his predecessors have been greatly exaggerated, and he gives his own as follows:

Various bands of Sioux, heretofore estimated at 50,000	19,660
Arikaras	1,800
Gros Ventres	1,350
Mandans	360
Poncas	1,600
Cheyennes	2,536
Crows	5,300
Blackfeet	6,480
Assiniboins	6,860
Total	45,946

—(Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, pp. 1850–51.)

In 1865 Sioux, Arapahos, and Cheyennes were comprised in the Upper Platte agency at Ft. Laramie. The Brulé and Ogallala Sioux numbered 7,865; the Arapahos, 1,800; the Cheyennes, 720; total, 10,385; Pawnees, Pawnee agency, 2,800; Winnebagos, Winnebago agency, 1,900; Omahas, Omaha agency, 1,000; Sacs and Foxes, 95, and Iowas, 294, Great Nemaha agency; Otoes and Missouris, at the agency of that name, 708; total in this (northern) superintendency, as reported by Supt. E. B. Taylor, 17,182.

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1835–36, vol. 1, p. 261.

[2] Ibid., 1838.

[3] Ibid., 1842, p. 385.

[4] Ibid., p. 374.

ing posts along the river, one a few miles above the Gros Ventre village, near the present Stanton, N. Dak.; another at the mouth of the Yellowstone; another at the mouth of the Bighorn; and probably the post called Ft. Lisa, just below the original Council Bluff, was founded during this season. As early as 1815 Lisa was an Indian agent on a salary of $540 a year, and this notation follows after his name in the list of agents: "Agent for the Indian tribes above the Kanzas; greater part of his time with the tribes; resides at St. Louis; has been of great service in preventing British influence last year by sending large parties to war."[1] Thomas Biddle, in his interesting report from camp Missouri, afterward Ft. Atkinson, October 18, 1819, observes that Lewis and Clark regarded Lisa as one of the most enterprising of the early traders. According to Biddle's authority, before the time of the Lewis and Clark expedition the only trading that had been done on the Missouri was by vagrant hunters and traders under the Spanish and French colonial governments who never ventured up the river more than a few miles above Council Bluff.

From 1821 to 1824 Benjamin O'Fallon, one of the earliest and best known representatives of the Indian department in the Missouri river country, was agent for "the various tribes on the Missouri" with a salary of $1,800. The name of his station was Council Bluff, and John Dougherty was at the head of a subagency.[2] Mr. Dougherty, who, like O'Fallon, had a long and prominent career in the Indian service in the West, was appointed agent at Council Bluff, for the Omahas, Otoes and Missouris, and the Pawnees, March 4, 1835. Joshua Pilcher, also one of the best known of the early emissaries to the Indians, was appointed, March 5, subagent for the tribes of the "High Up Missouri River" agency. Pilcher's agency ran

[1] *Indian Affairs*, vol. 2, p. 76, Am. State Papers.

[2] *Ind. Affairs*, vol. 2, pp. 365, 370, 450.

Maximilian, Prince of Wied, who traveled up the Missouri river in 1833 on the steamboat Yellowstone, tells an interesting story of conditions on the river, or eastern border of the Nebraska country:

"About 1816, Mr. Astor, of New York, a countryman of ours, formed a fur company, under the name of the American Fur Company. His plan was well conceived, very extensive, and designed to carry on trade with all the Indian tribes. Mr. Astor's enterprises toward the Columbia river did not succeed, but in all other parts the fur trade prospered, and is carried on, up to the present time, with great success. About the same time two other companies were formed at St. Louis—the Missouri Fur Company, and the French Company, which proposed to carry on the trade on that river. The first continued its operations for about five or six years, when it terminated, having met with many difficulties. In 1822 the Columbia Fur Company was established, and violent opposition and rivalry arose between the three companies, which continued till 1826. During this time the fur trade had afforded but little profit to any of the persons engaged in it. In the spring of that year, a person of the name of Crooks was sent from New York by the American Fur Company to buy up the two other companies, in which he succeeded. Some of the members of these companies were received into the American Company, and thus the whole of the very extensive fur trade was concentrated in the hands of that company, and remains so up to this moment."—(Maximilian's Travels in North America, p. 109.)

"BelleVue was formerly a trading post of the Missouri Fur Company on the dissolution of which it was bought by M. Fontenelle, who parted with it to the government, and was appointed to the agency of the Otos, Omahas, Pawnees, and Ioways. M. Fontenelle settled 600 or 800 paces further down the river."—(Ibid., p. 128.) Further up the river the traveler "soon saw the white buildings of Mr. Cabanné's trading post."—(Ibid., p. 130.) Mr. Cabanné, who was "proprietor of the American Fur Company, and director of this station," had planted fifteen acres of land to corn, "which yield, annually, 2,000 bushels, the land here being extremely fertile."—(Ibid., p. 130.) Though the acreage of these original corn-planters was relatively meager, their enterprising stories of the yield have not been outdone by their most enthusiastic successors in the corn belt. Maximilian (p. 128) said that near Bellevue in 1833, corn, "even when negligently cultivated," yielded 100 bushels an acre. "M. Fontenelle expected to possess in a few years, 5,000 swine, if the Indians did not steal too many of them."

On his return trip, in the spring of 1834, Maximilian found Major Pilcher in charge of Cabanné's old trading post, and "it contained a large quantity of skins, among which were 24,000 musk-rats, which are sold at twenty-five cents apiece. The packs of these latter were very regularly piled up in a square. There was also a good stock of buffalo and beaver skins."—(Ibid., p. 464.) This traveler found Major Dougherty Indian agent at Bellevue and that this agency was about thirty-four miles, probably by the winding river, from Pilcher's trading house. "The majority of the persons whom we had seen here on our first visit had died of cholera, during the preceding summer, seven of ten persons having been carried off in the short space of twenty-four hours. They had all been buried by one man, who was now here, and who himself was ill when he was obliged to perform this last office for the dead. The disease had, however, quite passed away, and the fort was now healthy." This traveler was enamored by the beauty of the country about Bellevue whose "richly wooded hills, with their deep

as far south as the Poncas, "a small band of the Maha tribe who inhabit the country north of the L'eau-qui-court river," who were friendly with the powerful Sioux and helped them in their periodical attacks on the Pawnees. These were the first appointments under the act of 1834 organizing the Indian country. Andrew S. Hughes was appointed subagent of the Iowas, March 4, 1835.

In 1836 John Dougherty was agent at Council Bluffs and Joshua Pilcher for a portion of the Sioux in the High Up Missouri country. In 1837 John Dougherty was still agent at Council Bluff and Joshua Pilcher was appointed agent for the High Up Missouri Indians, March 31, 1837, and he held this office in 1838. Edwin James was appointed subagent at Council Bluff, April 28, 1837; and Andrew S. Hughes was still subagent at the Great Nemaha agency as it had then come to be known.[1] At the organization of the Indian country William Clark, famous as the member of the Lewis and Clark expedition, was superintendent of Indian affairs with headquarters at St. Louis; Andrew S. Hughes was agent "for the Ioways near the Iowa village"; Joseph Dougherty and John Case were farmers for the Otoes and Missouris—appointed August 4, 1836, at a salary of $600 a year; and Moses Merrill, the well-known missionary to the Indians, was teacher for the same tribes, appointed January 1, 1835, salary $500.[2] In 1841 Stephen Cooper was agent at the Council Bluff subagency, and in 1842 Daniel Miller succeeded to the agency at Council Bluff. In 1844 Daniel Miller was still at Council Bluff, and his agency included the Otoes, Missouris, Omahas, Poncas, and Pawnees. This year the Sacs and Foxes of Missouri and the Iowas comprised the great Nemaha subagency with W. P. Richardson subagent. The same agents continued at the Council Bluff and Great Nemaha subagencies. Richard P. Elliott, agent at the Council Bluff subagency, reported that the office of the agency was located at Point Aux Poulos, near the northeast bank of the Missouri river, about twenty miles below the mouth of Boyer's river and opposite Bellevue. High Creek, in Atchison county, Missouri, fifty-five miles away, was then the nearest post-office. This agency still included the Chippeways, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies.[3]

In 1845 Andrew Drips was agent at the Upper Missouri agency. In his report for that year he said: "The Sioux Indians of this agency are numerous and scattered over a large tract of country; they live entirely upon buffalo." In the winter they lived principally along the Missouri river or its tributaries. The Mandans, Arikaras, and Gros Ventres lived in hut villages. The Assiniboins lived on the Missouri river near the mouth of the Yellowstone. They were friendly to the whites. T. P. Moore, the agent in 1846, reported that Ft. Lookout, ninety miles below Ft. Pierre, was at that time headquarters for the Yankton and Santee bands of Sioux.[4] In 1846 Thomas P. Moore succeeded Andrew Drips at the Upper Missouri agency, at Ft. Pierre, R. B. Mitchell was subagent at the Council Bluff agency, and Maj. Wm. E. Rucker at the Great Nemaha subagency.

October 9, 1847, John Miller began an unusually long career as agent at Council Bluff of the Omahas, Otoes and Missouris, and Pawnees, having arrived at his post of duty in 1846, and R. B. Mitchell was the subagent. Wm. E. Rucker was subagent at the Great Nemaha agency, Thomas Fitzpatrick, agent of the Upper Platte, and G. C. Matlock of the Upper Missouri.

In 1848 John Miller was still agent at Council Bluff, Bellevue being the agency location, and Rev. Samuel Allis was teacher there of Otoes, Omahas, and Pawnees. The Chippeways, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies had been removed to Kansas during this year from the Council Bluff subagency. Alfred J. Vaughan was head of the Great Nemaha sub-

shady ravines, and wild glens were animated by the cukoo and a number of splendid birds, while innumerable bright-winged butterflies fluttered about over the strawberry blossoms, the magnificent azure phlot, and a variety of other beautiful flowers."

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, Ex. Docs., 1837–38, vol. 6, Doc. 135, p. 4.
[2] Ex. Docs., 1836–37, vol. 3, Doc. 141, pp. 4–14.
[3] Ibid., 1845–46, vol. 1, p. 554.
[4] Ibid., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 292.

agency. The Upper Missouri agency, still including the Poncas, was under G. C. Matlock. The Upper Platte agency, including Sioux, Cheyennes, Arapahos, and minor tribes of that section, was under Thomas Fitzpatrick.

In 1849 the superintendencies were the Minnesota, the St. Louis, the Southwestern, and the Michigan, and the Upper Missouri agencies were still within the St. Louis superintendency. William S. Hatton was subagent at the Upper Missouri agency for the Poncas, Sioux, Arikaras, Minnetarees, Mandans, Cheyennes, Arapahos, and other wandering tribes. John E. Barrow was subagent for the Pawnees, Omahas, and Otoes and Missouris; A. J. Vaughan was subagent at the Great Nemaha agency, which at this time comprised also three agencies in Kansas.

In 1850 W. P. Richardson was at the head of the Great Nemaha agency; J. E. Barrow was at the Council Bluff subagency—Omahas, Otoes and Missouris, and Pawnees; W. S. Hatton at the Upper Missouri subagency; A. J. Vaughan at the Great Nemaha subagency; and Thomas Fitzpatrick at the Upper Platte and Arkansas agency, located at Ft. Laramie.

In 1851 there were seven superintendencies, the Missouri Valley being in the center. Thomas Fitzpatrick was still agent at the Upper Platte, his station being Ft. Laramie; John E. Barrow at the Council Bluffs agency; and Wm. P. Richardson at the Great Nemaha, these subagencies having been expanded to full agencies.

In 1852 James H. Norwood had become agent at the Upper Missouri agency; Wm. P. Richardson was agent at the Great Nemaha agency; and Thomas Johnson, evidently the same who, in 1853, was a provisional delegate to Congress with Hadley D. Johnson from the Nebraska country, was superintendent of the manual labor school at Ft. Leavenworth. His report indicates that he was a reverend gentleman, as the other of the "two Johnsons" described him. In 1853 James M. Gatewood was agent at Council Bluffs, Daniel Vanderslice at the Great Nemaha agency, Alfred J. Vaughan at the Upper Missouri, and Thomas Fitzpatrick at the Upper Platte and Arkansas.

In 1854 A. J. Vaughan was agent of the Upper Missouri agency at Ft. Pierre, John W. Whitfield of the Upper Platte agency at Ft. Laramie, and Maj. Daniel Vanderslice of the Great Nemaha agency.

In 1855 Alfred J. Vaughan was at the Upper Missouri agency, Thomas S. Twiss at the Upper Platte agency, Maj. George Hepner at the Council Bluffs agency, comprising the Omahas, Otoes and Missouris, and Pawnees, and Daniel Vanderslice at the Great Nemaha agency.

In 1856 Alfred J. Vaughan was still at the Upper Missouri agency, Thomas S. Twiss at the Upper Platte, John B. Robertson was agent for the Omahas at Black Bird Hills, and Daniel Vanderslice at the Great Nemaha agency.

In 1857 Robertson was agent of the Omahas, William W. Dennison[1] of the Otoes and Missouris and the Pawnees, Daniel Vander-

[1] In Nov., 1859, Maj. William W. Dennison, agent of the Otoe and Missouri Indians, living at Nebraska City, received $40,000 annuity money for the tribe. This money should have been paid to the Indians that fall, but it was not. In Mar., 1860, the five chiefs of the tribe, headed by Ah-ka-ke-tah and fifty warriors, came to Nebraska City from their reservation, seventy-five miles southwest, and reported to the citizens that the money had not been paid to them, and that their people had been starving and dying for the want of it, and were at that time without food. A committee was appointed by the citizens to wait upon the agent and ask for an explanation. He replied that he made his report to the department at Washington, and not to the citizens of Nebraska City. The next day he came down town in the forenoon and entered the store of Goddin & Miller, where I had my office at the time. Shortly afterward several of the Indians came in, and they took rope from a coil and bound Dennison from head to foot, with his hands to his side. This caused a great deal of excitement, and a large crowd of citizens collected. The crowd was about equally divided, one-half thought he deserved the treatment, and that it was his duty to have paid the money in the fall, while the others thought it was wrong to allow an Indian to treat a white man in that manner no matter what his offense. They appointed a committee consisting of five white men and the five chiefs of the tribe. Escorted by the committee Major Dennison was taken to a room that was used for court purposes. The day the Indians came in the money which had been deposited in Ware's bank (the money was in gold and silver coin and in boxes) was taken from the bank to the agent's house. It was agreed that the money should be taken back to the bank at once, that the agent was to make a statement showing what amount of money

slice of the Iowas and Sacs and Foxes, Alexander H. Redfield at the Upper Missouri agency, and Thomas S. Twiss at the Upper Platte.

In 1858 W. F. Wilson succeeded Mr. Robertson as agent of the Omahas. William W. Dennison was still agent of the Pawnees and the Otoes and Missouris, and Daniel Vanderslice at the Great Nemaha agency. A. H. Redfield was at the Upper Missouri, and Thomas S. Twiss at the Upper Platte.

In 1859 William W. Dennison was agent for the Otoes and Missouris, Dr. George B. Graff of the Omahas, J. L. Gillis of the Pawnees, Daniel Vanderslice of the Iowas, Sacs and Foxes at the Great Nemaha agency, A. H. Redfield of the Yankton Sioux, Thomas S. Twiss of the Upper Platte, and W. W. Bent on the Arkansas. A confederated band of Cheyennes and Arapahos who had intermarried occupied the country between the north and south forks of the Platte, and a similar band that between the South Platte and the Arkansas.[1]

In 1860 J. L. Gillis was agent of the Pawnees, Dr. George B. Graff of the Omahas, William W. Dennison of the Otoes and Missouris, and Daniel Vanderslice at the Great Nemaha agency. This year a remnant of the Winnebagos, who for a long time had lived with the Sacs and Foxes at the Nemaha agency, went back to their tribe in Minnesota. The Nebraska agencies were still comprised in the central superintendency, whose headquarters had been moved from St. Louis to St. Joseph. In 1861 the Poncas were in agency relations under the Dakota superintendency. Orsamus H. Irish, the well-known politician and newspaper editor of Nebraska City, was at the head of the Omaha agency, and Walter A. Burleigh of the Yankton agency. In 1862 Benjamin F. Lushbaugh was at the head of the Pawnee agency.

In 1863 O. H. Irish was agent for the Omahas, B. F. Lushbaugh for the Pawnees, John P. Baker for the Otoes and Missouris, John A. Loree at the Upper Platte, all under H. B. Branch of the central superintendency; and Walter A. Burleigh was agent of the Yanktons and John B. Hoffman of the Poncas, under Gov. John Hutchinson, ex-officio superintendent of the Dakota superintendency.

In 1864, in the central superintendency, under W. M. Albin, Robert W. Furnas was agent of the Omahas, William Daily of the Otoes and Missouris, John A. Burbank of the Sacs and Foxes, Benjamin F. Lushbaugh

had been disbursed, and what for, and the balance in hand, which was to be paid to the Indians as soon as he could obtain a government escort to go with him to the reservation for protection, this being his reason for not paying the money before. The boxes of money were returned to the bank, statements were made, and the agent was released. The following morning the chairman of the committee, O. P. Mason, read the statement from the courthouse steps. As each of the items was read off they were interpreted to Ah-ka-ke-tah, the head chief, and he would make his reply. I well remember one item of $1,500 for stock that they had killed. The chief's reply was that some of the young men had been on a hunt, and not being very successful had killed one cow.

This was the last seen of Major Dennison, except by those who secreted him for a few days until he could make his escape. The last heard of him he was employed in one of the departments of the Confederate government at Richmond. His successor, Colonel Baker, had considerable difficulty in obtaining the money from the bank, as Dennison had deposited it in his own name, and when the boxes were finally secured it was found that they contained little if any money. The citizens of Nebraska City bought bacon, flour, sugar, and coffee for the Indians to take home with them to supply their immediate wants. Ah-ka-ke-tah was an Indian of more than ordinary character and ability, and a natural born orator. He was well known in Nebraska City, where he was favorably regarded. —(E. S. Hawley.)

(Ah-ka-ke-tah was a full-blooded Otoe whose name signified Tribal Guardian, or one who has the welfare of his tribe at heart. He died in 1880. A son, Albert Green, now resides at the Otoe agency, Oklahoma territory.—Ed.)

Mr. I. A. Fort, North Platte, Neb., insists that the charge that Dennison was about to decamp with public funds was "a base and groundless calumny," and that the real reason for the attack upon him was his well-known sympathies with the southern cause, and adds, "The government funds remained in the bank until after the arrival of a newly appointed agent, to whom the boxes of specie were delivered with their seals unbroken and their contents intact."

William Wallace Dennison was descended from an English family, which settled in Connecticut early in the eighteenth century, where William Wallace was born, at Saybrook, Apr. 20, 1822. He was for many years identified with the Indian department, and in 1857 was appointed agent to the Pawnee, Otoe, and Missouri tribes of Indians. He was a democrat in politics, and was the nominee of that party for delegate to Congress in 1859. Early in 1861 he went to Richmond, Va., where he was later joined by his family. He did not enlist in the southern army on account of physical disability, but was given a position in the Confederate treasury department at Richmond. His wife died in 1862, and his own death occurred July 16, 1863. He was survived by two daughters.

[1] Report of Agt. W. W. Bent, Senate Docs., 1859-60, vol. 1, p. 505.

of the Pawnees, John A. Loree at the Upper Platte. St. A. D. Balcombe was agent for the Winnebagos at Usher's Landing, Dak., and O. H. Irish was at the head of the Utah superintendency.

In 1865 there were fourteen Indian superintendencies in all. The central superintendency comprised the Kansas tribes, the Dakota superintendency the tribes of Dakota territory, and the northern superintendency the tribes within Nebraska. Edward B. Taylor became the head of this superintendency in the summer of 1865. Robert W. Furnas was agent of the Omahas; St. A. D. Balcombe of the Winnebagos, headquarters at Omadi; William Daily of the Otoes and Missouris, headquarters at Dennison; John A. Burbank of the Sacs and Foxes of Missouri and the Iowas, headquarters at Mohart; Daniel H. Wheeler of the Pawnees, headquarters at Genoa. The Indians this year were the full beneficiaries of whatever virtue may be imparted by practical politicians. Offensive partisanship was evidently the open sesame, rather than the bar to public office in those halcyon days. In his report to the commissioner of Indian affairs this year, Superintendent Taylor made a vicious attack upon Mr. Balcombe, insisting that his wards showed general dissatisfaction with his administration and that he was chiefly intent upon making money out of them, and he urged that this universal opinion must have some foundation. The attack may be ascribed, partially at least, to the natural animosity existing between these two rival politicians; but in any event it appears to have been effective, since a new agent succeeded Balcombe the next year.

AH-KA-KE-TAH (TRIBAL GUARDIAN)
Head Chief of the Otoes

In 1866 Col. Orsamus H. Irish was agent of the Omahas, John P. Baker of the Otoes and Missouris, John A. Burbank at the Great Nemaha agency, Saint A. D. Balcombe of the Winnebagos in Minnesota. John P. Becker was agent of the Pawnees, Col. Charles Mathewson of the Winnebagos, now settled on a part of the Omaha reservation, Robert W. Furnas of the Omahas, John L. Smith of the Otoes and Missouris, C. H. Norris at the Great Nemaha agency, and J. M. Stone at the Santee Sioux agency, which was established this year. Perhaps the enterprise of the politicians was subsidiary to philanthropic motive in this minute division of the agencies, which incidentally at least afforded a goodly number of desirable official berths.

In 1867, owing to the growing factional complications in the Republican party, Edward B. Taylor, head of the northern superintendency, was succeeded by H. B. Denman, with headquarters at Omaha; Charles Mathewson was agent of the Winnebagos, James M. Stone of the Santee Sioux, William P. Callan of the Omahas, John L. Smith of the Otoes and Missouris, C. H. Norris at the Great Nemaha agency, and Charles H. Whaley at the Pawnee agency. M. T. Patrick was at the head of the Upper Platte agency, comprising the Ogallala and Brulé Sioux, Cheyennes and Arapahos. By this time the exigencies and vicissitudes of the Andrew Johnson schism in the Republican party had made havoc in the ranks of the subordinate office holders, and the territory was ushered into statehood in the noisy strife of the factional partisans.

We have little detailed information about the Indians of the Nebraska country until the year following the two acts of 1834 constituting "all that part of the United States west of the Mississippi river, not within the states of Missouri and Louisiana, or the ter-

The United States

On account of Contingent Expenses

Territory of Nebraska

To J. M. Thayer & O. D. Richardson Dr

1855			
May 23	To Services as Commissioners to hold Council with the Pawnee Indians relative to depredations on the property of White Settlers of Nebraska —		
	Items: 4 days Service at $8.00 Each	$	64 00
	Cash for Horse Keeping & Piloting across Platte River		1 25
	Forage at Elk Horn River & Board		2 00
	Board at Bellevue —		1 50
	Crossing Missouri for Interpreter & his board		3 00
	Team for the trip		16 00
		$	86 75

Rec[d] Omaha City, June 30 - 1855 of T. B. Cuming Secretary of Nebraska Territory Eighty Six Dollars & Seventy five Cents in full of this account

Duplicates.

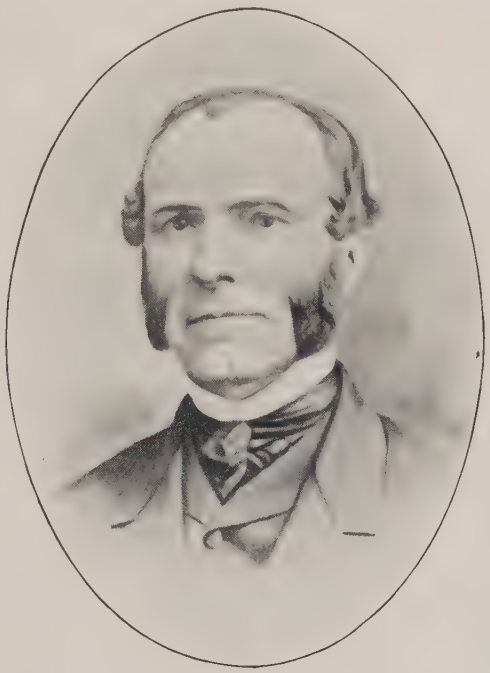
I Certify that the foregoing account is reasonable & just, that the Service was rendered as stated, and was necessary to the public Service, & that I have recommended the payt. of the same from the fund for Contingent Expenses this Second day of June 1855

Mark W. Izard
Governor of Nebraska Territory

The above voucher is of rare historical interest because it has to do with the first formal council with the Indians under the auspices of the territorial government of Nebraska. The report of the commissioners will be found in the appendix to this volume. One of the commissioners, John M. Thayer, afterward became a general in the Union army of the Civil war, United States senator, and governor of Nebraska, and lived to take part in the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the council on the spot where it was held, May 25, 1855. Mr. Richardson, the other commissioner, was called the father of the first territorial legislature, and had more to do in framing the first laws of the territory than any other member of that body.

ritory of Arkansas, 'Indian country,'" and placing it under the jurisdiction of a superintendent of Indian affairs who should reside at St. Louis.[1]

The journal of the expedition led by Col. Henry Dodge,[2] who in the year following became the first governor of Wisconsin, gives the first well-authenticated and detailed account of the condition of the Indian tribes of Nebraska and their attitude toward the whites. Colonel Dodge left Ft. Leavenworth, May 29, 1835, with a command consisting of Cos. A, C, and G, U. S. Drag., 117 men. They arrived at the Big Nemaha June 2 and at the Little Nemaha June 5, taking their baggage across both streams in ox-hide boats and swimming their horses. They crossed the Weeping Water and "Saline" creeks and noted the salty taste of the water of the latter. The crossing of the Salt, "a small, shallow stream, about one hundred and fifty yards wide," was near its mouth.[3] They then passed over to the Platte river, "a few miles from its mouth," and camped, June 9, seven miles from the Otoe village, where they held a council June 11.[4]



COL. CHARLES MATHEWSON
Agent Winnebago Indians, 1865–69. For biography see Chas. P. Mathewson, p. 325.

It was the policy of the federal government to send out expeditions like this for the purpose of impressing the Indians and subduing their spirit with the formidable suggestion of the power of their white rivals and aggressors through the martial appearance of a band of trained soldiers; and the spokesmen of these military excursions invariably emphasized this feature of their commands. At the council Colonel Dodge, in an otherwise propitiatory speech, reminded the Otoes that last year their great father had sent him into the southwest country, where, under his influence, the warring tribes had smoked the pipe of peace, and he hoped that the same friendly feeling would be cherished by his present auditors. He then made use of his objective warning: "You see but a small part of the dragoons, which your great father can send every year, to see that the Indians do not intrude upon the frontier settlers, and that they do not intrude upon the Indians, nor introduce whiskey into your country, which will lead to the ruin and destruction of your people. All unlicensed traders found in your country will be taken and delivered to the civil authorities, to be dealt with according to the laws of the country." Jutan replied that he would listen well to the advice of the white father, that his people were

[1] The reports of the commissioner of Indian affairs and of the subordinate superintendents and agents contain the best account of the Indian occupation during what we may fairly call the historical period. The official papers of the general officers of the department afford a vast amount of general information and speculation about Indian life and the policy and course of the government toward the western tribes, while the agents, who were in intimate relations with them at their homes, have given us an almost idyllic history in detail. These reports place the numbers of the Otoes and Missouris, in 1835, at 1,600; of the Iowas, then located in Iowa, across the river from our half-breeds, 1,200; the Omahas at 1,400, and the Pawnees at 10,000.—(Ex. Docs., 1835–36, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 296.) The Omahas were located along the Missouri river, north of the Platte and west nearly as far as longitude 98°; the Pawnees occupied the country west of the Omahas and north of the Platte; the Otoes were south of the Platte and to the west, beyond 97° longitude.

[2] This was the first regular military expedition or band of regular soldiers to traverse Nebraska, though Col. Zebulon Pike crossed over the southern border in 1806.

[3] Unless this statement as to the width of the stream is a clerical mistake, it must have been greatly swollen by the heavy rains which prevailed that season.

[4] The journal of the expedition recites that, "Jutan, the principal chief of the Ottoes, has been

making preparations to raise large quantities of corn, and next year they intended to have a big field and raise cattle and horses. Major Dougherty, agent at the Council Bluff, or Bellevue agency, was present and distributed presents consisting of blankets, knives, tobacco, strouding, etc. "They appeared well pleased, and requested permission to give the colonel a war dance." At the subsequent councils of the expedition Colonel Dodge were evidently much more talkative than the Otoes, and at some of the meetings the responses were numerous, though invariably brief and sententious.

Colonel Dodge remained in camp near the Otoe village until the 17th of June, waiting for the Omahas to come to him to hold a council. Their number was estimated at about 1,800 or 2,000, and they were much like the Otoes in their manners and customs and

GROUP OF OMAHA INDIANS: NO. 1, SHU-DAN-A-ZE (YELLOW SMOKE); 2, JULIUS MEYER, INTERPRETER

made substantially the same speech as that delivered to the Otoes; but the other tribes general condition. On the morning of the 17th about fifty of the principal chiefs and

a bold and successful warrior, and is considered one of the most intelligent Indians on the frontier; he is about 50 years of age, tall, well made, with a fine and intelligent cast of countenance." The Otoe village was "situated on a high prairie ridge about two miles from the river, and overlooks the surrounding country for many miles. In front lay the green level valley of the Platte. The broad river running through the middle, and the valley terminated on the opposite side by hills covered with groves of timber. In rear, nothing could be seen but the extension of the vast prairie, until its smooth, undulating surface became almost blended with the distant horizon. To the right and left the river could be seen for many miles, wending its course along through the valley, its broad, shining surface here and there darkened by island groves of timber—the whole element combined, forming the most beautiful landscape I had ever seen. The village was very neat in its appearance. The lodges were built of wood, thatched with prairie grass, and covered with dirt. They were of a circular form, pointed roof, about ten or twelve feet high to the break of the roof, and about fifteen or twenty feet high in the center. They build their fires in the middle of the lodge, leaving an opening in the roof for the smoke to escape." The present village of Yutan, doubtless named after the chief described by Colonel Dodge, is a station on the branch of the Union Pacific R. R. which leaves the main line at Valley. The Otoe village was situated about a mile and a half southeast of Yutan, on the ridge bordering the Platte, but not as far from the present course of the river as Dodge's journalist

warriors of the Omahas arrived at the camp, having swam the Platte, "bringing their baggage in skin boats." Big Elk, the principal chief, responded to the colonel's address. Adverting to the exhortation for peace, he warily said: "You tell us to listen to the advice of our great father, and live at peace with our neighbors, but you know a man cannot always do as he would wish. You have, no doubt, rode an unbroken, vicious horse, that would run backwards when you would urge him forward; and when you would try to stop him would run faster, and meeting a bad place, would go first one side and then the other, and just as you had whipped him up to the spot, and you thought he would jump over, he dodges to the one side and brings you to the ground." Big Elk is represented as being "remarkable for his sound practical sense; he appears to be in advance of most Indians in his knowledge of the relative situation of the white and red men, and the necessity of learning some of the arts of civilization; he is about sixty years of age, and has sixteen wives and many children."

COL. HENRY DODGE[1]

An etching from a portrait painted by George Catlin in 1834, now owned by W. W. Dodge, Burlington, Ia. Furnished by Chas. Aldrich, curator Historical Department of Iowa.

The expedition marched up the Platte valley to the village of the Grand Pawnees, which was situated about eighty miles above the Otoe village, reaching it June 21. The village was on the south side of the river, and about twelve miles west of the present town of Osceola, Polk county. Angry-Man, the principal chief, quite after the manner of more civilized diplomacy, met the command ten or fifteen miles from the village, and professed to be rejoiced at the arrival of the formidable visitors. "He appeared to be a shrewd, intelligent old fellow, and very talkative for an Indian." Two or three miles from the village the son of the principal chief appeared in full court dress, which consisted of "a scarlet-colored coat, trimmed with silver lace, a hat decorated with bands of tin and red feathers, with leggins and moccasins, ornamented with different colored beads." Suspicious of the approaching body of armed men, the wily chiefs, with the purpose of gaining time, kept the command well away from the village for two hours until it could be conducted to the capital by an appropriate escort of 150 to 200 of the young men of the tribe, who, at the end of that time, appeared on their best horses and in their gayest costume, advancing in an extended line at full speed. "On arriving at the head of the column they broke to the right and left and galloped around two or three times." The old chief, Angry-Man, invited Colonel Dodge to his lodge and with perfect etiquette

places it, being scarcely half a mile. This diarist's enthusiastic appreciation for the beauty of the landscape is not overdone, but, evidently, it was not written by Colonel Dodge himself. For he was familiar with the ravishing beauties of southwest Wisconsin, and his home farm or claim was near Dodgeville, which is situated in one of the most charming sections of that state. A natural sense of appreciation and loyalty, therefore, would have prevented him from awarding the primacy for beauty to the alien Platte valley.

[1] Colonel Dodge was born in Vincennes, Ind., Oct. 12, 1782; colonel U. S. Drag. 1833; governor of Wisconsin territory 1836–41 and 1845–48; U. S. senator from Wisconsin 1849–57, and died at Burlington, Ia., June 19, 1867.

gave him the highest seat. The guests were fed with a bowl of boiled corn, which they found to be very good. The Pawnee village was built after the same plan as that of the Otoes "but not so neat in appearance." The spaces between the lodges were occupied by horse-pens, where the horses were confined every night to keep them from being stolen by the neighboring tribes, with whom the Pawnees were at war. Just at this time these Indians were greatly disturbed by a case of interfamily theft, the Pawnee Loups having stolen horses from the Pawnee Peets. A grand council was held with the chiefs and the warriors of the Pawnee tribes on the 23d of June, in the lodge of Angry-Man; and that chief, The Axe, chief of the Pawnee Loups, Little Chief, of the Tappage Pawnees, and Mole-in-the-Face, chief of the Republican Pawnees, responded to the usual address by Colonel Dodge. Major Dougherty, of whom we are told the Pawnees had a very high opinion and that he exerted a strong influence over them, made the usual distribution of presents. The speeches of the chiefs were characterized by some blunt frankness but more cunning and assumed deprecation of the misdeeds of their tribes, which they affected to be unable to control.

A council was held with the chiefs and principal warriors of the wandering tribe of Arikaras, about twenty miles above the forks of the Platte river. The occasion and the scene excited the poetic sensibility of the journalist of the expedition:

"This council was held on the 5th of July, about twenty miles above the forks of the Platte. The day was beautiful, the sky clear and cloudless. the air fresh and balmy. On one side of us was the river, on the other a vast extended prairie, not a tree in sight, or a moving being save ourselves. It was the stillness and solitude of nature. The Indians were seated around in a circle, with their pipes in their hands, listening with the most profound attention to every word that was uttered. They appeared like prodigal children returning once more to their father's home. The whole scene was one of the most grand and impressive I had ever witnessed; and such a one as the pencil of the painter, or the imagination of the poet, would delight to portray."

PAWNEE INDIAN VILLAGE ON THE PLATTE RIVER OPPOSITE FREMONT, 1854
From a drawing by Simon

These Arikaras "formerly lived on the Missouri river, but were driven from this country by the Sioux, with whom they have long been at war. They have now no land that they can call their own; and are wandering about like the Arabs of the desert, killing and robbing almost every one they meet. They were originally a band of the Pawnee Loups and had been living with them for

some time previous to our arrival; and had, no doubt, by their influence, kindled that warlike spirit which seemed to exist among the Pawnees at the time we were at their village. The Loups, it appeared, had treated them with great hospitality and kindness; in return for which they had stolen a number of the Pawnee horses. They were the best looking tribe of Indians we had seen, and were dressed in a more gay and fantastic manner. Their dress consisted of a shirt made of buffalo skins, finely dressed, either of a white or yellowish color, and ornamented with different colored beads. It was trimmed along the sides, and around the neck, with long coarse hair of several colors. Their leggins and moccasins were made of the same material, but were generally white, beautifully embroidered with beads. There are now about two thousand two hundred of them in all."

SI-RI-LAI-SHAR-ROOK-U (THEY MAKE HIM CHIEF)[1]

The responses to Colonel Dodge's address at the council were made by Bloody Hand, principal chief, and Two Bulls and Big-head or Star, minor chiefs. Like the Pawnees, they persistently pleaded poverty and begged for land upon which they might settle, and like the Pawnees also they acknowledged that they had done those things which they ought not to have done, but the fault lay with their inexorable young men, who persisted in stealing horses in spite of their own protest and precept to the contrary. The expedition passed up the South Platte to the point where it issues from the mountains, visited the Fontaine que Bouille, or spring that boils, a mineral spring near the foot of Pikes peak, now among the group of springs at Manitou. They followed down the valley of the stream of the same name and crossed the divide to the Arkansas river, and on the 11th of August Colonel Dodge held a council with the Cheyennes, Arapahos, Gros Ventres, and a few Blackfeet. "The Cheyennes formerly lived on the Missouri river, where they were visited by General Atkinson in 1825. They left that country shortly after, and came to the south fork of the Platte and have since been living with the Arepahas, with whom they have entered into the strictest terms of alliance, both offensive and defensive, and will, doubtless, in a few years, become incorporated with that nation." They comprised about 220 lodges, 2,640 souls in all, of whom 660 were men. They were then roaming about in a disorganized condition between the Platte and Arkansas near the mountains, and subsisting entirely upon buffaloes and wild fruit. They were bold and warlike and the best looking race of Indians the travelers had seen, the women being remarkable for their beauty and the neatness of their personal appearance. The Cheyennes were at war with the Comanches, Kiowas, Pawnees, and Arikaras. The Arapahos had 360 lodges, 1,080 men, and 3,600 souls in all. They were less warlike than the Cheyennes, rather small in stature and delicate in appearance. The Gros Ventres, numbering 350, were living with the Arapahos. Seven hundred lodges of these Indians went to this part of the Arkansas valley in the summer of 1824 and

[1] Si-ri-lai-shar-rook-u (They Make Him Chief), a chief of the Pita-how-e-rat band of Pawnees, was a government scout under General Mackenzie in the Powder river expedition of 1876–77. His former name was La-rooh-kai-ha-lai-shar-u (Roam Chief). He is still living with the tribe in Oklahoma territory. The above engraving is from a photograph owned by Harry E. Burgess, Chicago, Ill.

returned in 1832, but were expected back again in September, 1835. The council resulted in promises of peace between the Cheyennes and Arapahos and a representative of the Pawnees who accompanied the expedition. The speech of Little Moon, one of the head men of the Cheyennes, was characteristically self-deprecatory, even to the extent of this irony: "The whites are all good, there is nothing bad about them." On the 16th of August Colonel Dodge held another council with the Cheyennes, a party of Pawnees, and the Arikaras, at which the "big talks," like those at most of the councils of this kind, are striking reminders of our present-day peace congresses. The expedition arrived at Ft. Leavenworth, on its return, on the 16th of September. The large trading establishment of Bent and St. Vrain, where these councils were held, was a fortified post on the Arkansas river, about 130 miles from the Rocky mountains. The fort contained a six-pounder and several light field pieces. Bent and St. Vrain carried on their trade with the Indians under license from the superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis.[1]

Light is thrown upon the question as to when emigrants, or other travelers in appreciable numbers, began to pass westward through the Nebraska country, by the fact that Colonel Dodge, in his extended account of the expedition of 1835, makes no mention at all of such travel, while Col. Stephen W. Kearny, who passed up the Platte valley ten years later, in his intercourse with the Indian tribes stated emphatically that the principal object of his expedition was to open and protect the emigrant road. Colonel Kearny started from Ft. Leavenworth, with five companies of the 1st Regt. Drag., 250 men, May 18, 1845, "on an excursion through the Indian country." He struck the Oregon trail near the Big Blue, in Kansas, and followed it all through the Nebraska country, but apparently crossed the South Platte nearer the forks than the Beauvais ford. He met on his way the Pawnees, several tribes of Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahos who were "distinctly told that

[1] A full account of this important expedition is reported in Ex. Docs., 1835–36, vol. 4, Doc. 181, pp. 2–36.

When Parker, the missionary, arrived at the forks of the Platte, in 1835, and found no Pawnees in that neighborhood he observed that it was supposed they had gone far up the south fork, "to avoid the United States dragoons under the command of Col. Dodge, who are on their way to call them to account for their conduct towards white men and to form with them a treaty of peace." He found the main village of the Ogallalas, consisting of more than 2,000 persons, on the North Platte, not far above Scotts Bluff. He remarked that their lodges were comfortable and easily transported, for they moved about from place to place as convenience dictated. They were constructed of eight or ten poles about eighteen feet long, set up in a circular form, the small ends fastened together, making an apex, and the large ends spread out so as to enclose an area of about twenty feet in diameter. "The whole is covered with their coarse skins which are elk or buffalo, taken when they are not good for robes. A fire is made in the center, a hole being left in the top of the lodge for the smoke to pass out. All that they have for household furniture, clothing and skins for beds, is deposited around according to their ideas of propriety and convenience. Generally not more than one family occupies a lodge. These are the finest looking Indians I have ever seen. The men are generally tall and well proportioned; the women are trim, and less pendulous than is common among Indian women; and all were well dressed and cleanly."—(Jour. of an Exploring Tour, p. 67.) Kelly found the Sioux near the forks of the Platte, and he never saw "a finer or nobler looking race of men, all of them of great stature, stalwart, muscular proportions, with highly intelligent countenances, strikingly handsome features and a complexion very little deeper than a dark olive."—(Across the Rocky Mountains, p. 96.) Bryant in 1846 found about 3,000 Sioux encamped in the plain surrounding Ft. Laramie. Their lodges numbered about 600, the whole plain at a distance appearing like a vast cultivated field from which the crop had been gathered and secured in stacks. They had also an immense number of horses. Kelly was so ravished by the beauty of the Sioux women that we are inclined to doubt his good judgment upon the subject, but Bryant reinforces him in this regard: "Many of these women for regularity of features and symmetry of figure would bear off the palm of beauty from some of our most celebrated belles. A portion of the Sioux women are decidedly beautiful. Their complexion is of a light copper color, and, when they are not rouged artificially, the natural glow of the blood is displayed on their cheeks in a delicate flush, rendering their expression of countenance highly fascinating. The dress of the higher orders, for there is an aristocracy among them, is graceful and sometimes rich. It consists usually of a robe or shirt of buckskin, with pantaloons and moccasins of the same tastefully embroidered with beads of various colors. The material of their dress is so prepared that frequently it is as white as the paper on which I write and as flexible as the muslin which envelopes in its misty folds the forms that float in our ball room. Their feet are small and exquisitely formed. The student of sculpture when he has acquired his trade at Rome or Florence should erect his studio among the Sioux for his models."—(What I Saw in California, p. 107.) The number of warriors of this powerful tribe was estimated at about eight or ten thousand at that time.

the road made by the dragoons must not be closed by the Indians, and that white people traveling on it must not be disturbed in their persons or property." He found a heavy travel of emigrants to the Pacific Coast along all the way. Colonel Kearny in his report advised against the proposed establishment of a military post at or near Ft. Laramie for the protection of emigrants, a principal reason for his objection being that all supplies for such a post would have to be hauled from Ft. Pierre, a trading post of the American Fur Co. on the Missouri river, 350 miles distant. There was no military post in the present limits of Nebraska at that time. In his opinion a military expedition like this one, every two or three years, would keep the Indians perfectly quiet. The fine appearance of his soldiers, he said, had great influence upon them; they were the "first soldiers ever seen by those upper Indians." Colonel Kearny reported that it was impracticable to take offenders against the law and witnesses to the remote courts of adjacent territories for trial, and, soldier-like, advised that the Indian country be put under martial law. Gen. Winfield Scott, in commenting upon this proposal, observed that it would be unconstitutional to put any country with a formal civil government under martial law, but he thought that this restriction might not apply to the Indian country. Colonel Kearny addressed 1,200 Sioux at Ft. Laramie, and among other things said to them: "I am opening a road for white people and your great father directs that his red children shall not attempt to close it up. There are many whites now, coming on this road moving to the other side of the mountains; they take with them their women, children and cattle. They will go to bury their bones there and never to return." Colonel Kearny noted that most of the emigrants were going to the Willamette valley, Oregon, and that their route followed the trail of emigrants of previous years—by way of Ft. Hall, the Lewis Fork to the Columbia, and down that river to the mouth of the Willamette. Four hundred miles could be saved by going across to the head of the Willamette. But no other route to this river had yet been discovered.[1]

In the summer of 1845 Capt. E. V. Sumner of the 1st Drag. led an expedition, for a like impressive purpose, from Ft. Atkinson, Iowa territory, as far as the Big Stone lake country, the Upper Sioux being in a threatening temper at that time.[2]

On the 30th of June, 1846, Colonel Kearny, with a force of 1,600 men,[3] marched from Ft. Leavenworth by the Santa Fé trail. Leaving Santa Fé, September 25, he proceeded to California by the Gila river route, crossing the Colorado just below the junction of the Gila. The party came back from Sacramento to Ft. Hall, on the Snake river, then a trading post of the Hudson's Bay Co.; then, 225 miles beyond, crossed the Rocky mountains through the south pass, which they called "a natural road," the ascent being so gradual as to be scarcely perceptible, and proceeded down the Sweetwater, 100 miles, to the Platte river, and down the Platte 130 miles to Ft. Laramie. This expedition reached Ft. Leavenworth, August 22, 1847, having marched from Sacramento, 1,905 miles, in sixty-six days.[4]

Maj. Osborne Cross, a quartermaster of the U. S. army, with a regiment of mounted riflemen, marched from Ft. Leavenworth to Oregon between May 18 and October 5, 1849. There was cholera at that time at St. Louis and on all the steamers and in every town on the Missouri river. The dreadful disease was prevalent among the immigrant parties until they crossed the North Platte river in July, in some cases carrying off nearly entire parties. Major Cross's command passed along the Oregon trail as it followed the Little Blue for a distance of forty miles. On this stage of the journey a soldier afflicted

[1] *Rept. Sec. War*, 1845, Ex. Docs., vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 210.

[2] Ex. Docs., 1845–46, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 217.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 49.

[4] Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 226. The vision of the reporter of the expedition, Quartermaster Thos. Swords, must have been as keen as his name suggests, for he insisted that he saw a million buffaloes at one view at the forks of the Platte.

with cholera became demented, so that it was very difficult to hold him in the wagon, and many others were attacked by the same disease. Like Colonel Dodge's expedition in 1835, Major Cross and his command suffered great inconvenience on account of the heavy rains between Ft. Leavenworth and Ft. Kearney, and he called the months of May and June the rainy season. "On the prairie between Forts Leavenworth and Kearny, it commences as early as May, and seldom stops until the latter part of June." A great deal of rain fell also on the way between Ft. Kearney and Ft. Laramie. He estimated the length of Grand Island at only forty-five miles and the width at five miles and noted that gardens had been started at Ft. Kearney "to little purpose except that the experiment had partly convinced them that it was only labor lost" But with true western insight and faith he expressed the belief that when in time the qualities of the soil were better found out vegetables would be raised in abundance as well as grain of every description. The expedition crossed the North Platte by the Mormon ferry, 125 miles above Ft. Laramie, and reached the Columbia by the valleys of the Snake, Grand Ronde, and Umatilla rivers.[1]

MRS. ELVIRA GASTON PLATT[5]
Government Indian Teacher

About June 1, 1854, Brevt. Lieut.-Col. E. J. Steptoe left Ft. Leavenworth with two companies of artillery and 85 dragoons, 300 soldiers and citizens and 9 officers in all, on an expedition across the plains, following the route so accurately described by Captain Stansbury in 1849. His command was attacked by cholera, causing a loss of eight or ten men. It disappeared on the North Platte.[2] Ft. Pierre, the post of the American Fur Co., was bought for a military post this season, and two steamers were bought and six others chartered to move the troops and stores to the fort.[3]

The 6th general assembly[4] adopted a memorial to Congress asking that the lands relinquished by the Pawnees in 1849 be withdrawn from reservation and opened to settlement, except the small portion required for the use of Ft. Kearney. The relinquished lands were described as follows: "Beginning on the south side of the Platte river, five miles west of Fort Childs, thence due north to the crest of the bluffs north of said river; thence east and along the crest of said bluff to the termination of Grand Island, supposed to be about 60 miles distant; thence south to the southern shore of the said Platte river,

[1] Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 128. This well-written story of a great journey covers 103 pages of the report. It contains a very interesting and full description of the great highway as it appeared in that notable year of the first rush to the California gold mines. After traveling three days out of Leavenworth, says the chronicler, "we here came into a road as large as any public highway in the United States, leading from St. Joseph's and Weston. Large trains were coming in from all points of the Missouri river, on trails intersecting this great highway, which was to lead them, after endless toil and much suffering, to the gold region. All these trails followed ridges, which placed the wagons frequently in such positions that they seemed to be crossing the prairie in every direction, and as their white covers were well trimmed, they looked at a distance not unlike vessels on the wide ocean steering for different parts of the globe." The two companies of the rifle regiment which established Ft. Hall made the journey at about the same time.

[2] Ex. Docs., 1855–56, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 156.

[3] Ibid., *Rept. Q. M. Gen.*, p. 148.

[4] Laws of Nebraska, 6th Ter. Sess., p. 212.

[5] Mrs. Elvira Gaston Platt, pioneer missionary to the Pawnee Indians, was born July 15, 1804, in

and thence west and along the southern shore of said Platte river to the place of beginning." The Omaha *Nebraskian*[1] said that since March 1 of that year the Pawnees had built 207 dirt lodges with an average area of forty square feet, and had put 1,000 acres of land under cultivation.

Of our domestic or indigenous tribes the Pawnees, perhaps, have had the most checkered career. In 1833 they claimed the country bounded on the east and south by the domains of the Omahas, the Otoes, and the Kansas cessions of 1825 and 1846, and on the west by a line starting at a point on the north to the Keyapaha river, which, with the Niobrara, formed the northern boundary line.

By the treaty of October 9, 1833, the confederated bands of Pawnees, then residing on the Loup river and on the Platte to the south, ceded all that part of the territory above described which lay south of the Platte river. By the treaty of August 6, 1848, they ceded a strip along the north bank of the Platte and including Grand Island, whose west boundary was a line beginning on the south shore of the river, five miles west of Ft. Childs, or Ft. Kearney, and running north to the crest of

PAWNEE VILLAGE SITE ON THE BLUFFS OPPOSITE FREMONT, NEB., LOOKING DOWN THE PLATTE RIVER
Photo by A. E. Sheldon

western border of the Kansas cession and running thence northeasterly until it intersects the Platte river at its forks and thence due the bluffs on the north side of the river; thence east along the crest of the bluffs to the east end of Grand Island, supposed to be

Ithaca, N. Y. She is a daughter of Capt. Alexander Gaston, a native of Berkshire, Mass., and a descendant of Gaston of Orleans. Her mother was Lydia Belcher, a granddaughter of Capt. John Hall of Vermont, who was killed by the British in the Revolutionary war. In 1834 she removed with her parents to Oberlin, O., where she was educated, being a student and teacher in Huron institute, a branch of what is now Adelbert college. She was married to Lester Ward Platt in 1841, and in 1843 they joined the mission at the Pawnee villages in the Indian territory (now Nebraska) as teachers. In 1846 the whites were driven from the villages by the invasion of the Sioux, and Mr. and Mrs. Platt fled to Bellevue, Neb., the head of the agency for the Otoes, Omahas, and Pawnees, taking with them a school of twenty Pawnee children. They remained at Bellevue a year with their school, but the liquor element among the fur traders of the place demanded their dismissal. In 1847 they went down the Missouri river and made a home a short distance above old Ft. Kearney, now Nebraska City. They returned in 1861 to the Pawnees, Mrs. Platt as teacher and her husband as a trader. They remained until 1872 with the exception of a few months before the close of the war. Mrs. Platt taught for three years with Jacob M. Troth, who was agent for the Pawnee Indians, but under Grant's "Quaker policy" she was asked to retire that the Quakers might have full sway. In 1875 Mr. Platt died, and five years later Mrs. Platt went to Carlisle, Pa., where she taught in the Indian school for three years, and then returned to her old school home in Genoa, Neb., to assist in organizing a school after the pattern of Carlisle. In 1887, leaving the Indian work, she made her home at Tabor, Ia., until 1897, when she removed to Oberlin, O., where she now resides.

[1] May 12, 1860.

a distance of sixty miles; thence south to the south bank of the river. By the treaty of September 24, 1857, they ceded the remainder of their lands, which lay north of the Platte, excepting a reservation thirty miles long from east to west and fifteen miles wide, lying on both sides of the Loup river. The present town of Fullerton, Neb., is near the center of this reservation.

As early as 1848 the Indian department foresaw the necessity or demand for the removal of the Omahas and the Otoes and Missouris south of the Kansas river, and the Pawnees who were south of the Platte, to the north side. The latter had obligated themselves to go by the treaty of 1833 and ceded all their South Platte lands, but they had not yet been removed on account of the menace of the Sioux. Now, however, removal was practicable, "as there will soon be a force in that region"—at Ft. Kearney.[1] April 10, 1876, the Pawnees consented to the sale of their reservation and in the same year moved to another, now within the territory of Oklahoma. In 1835 they numbered perhaps 10,000, though the department of Indian affairs, several times at this early period, returned them at 12,500; in 1865 their agent could count only 2,800; in 1876 there remained the sorry remnant of 2,026 for removal; in 1885 they had shrunk to 1,045, to 646 in 1903, but by 1905 had increased a little—to 667. According to Lewis and Clark there was a Grand Pawnee village on the south bank of the Platte, thirty leagues from its mouth, probably where Col. Henry Dodge found it in 1835. At this time the village of the Republican or Kitkehaki band was eighteen miles to the northeast on the north side of the Loup; that of the Tapage or Pitahowerat band on the same river, eleven miles beyond; and the Skidi band dwelt five miles still further up the Loup valley. These original settlers of Nebraska were then a formidable race, according to Colonel Dodge:[2]

THE ISLANDS—PLATTE RIVER—FROM OLD PAWNEE VILLAGE SITE ON BLUFFS NEAR FREMONT, NEB.
Photo by A. E. Sheldon

"There is the Grand Pawnees, who live in the village through which we passed, and whose principal chief is called the Angryman; the Pawnee Republic, whose chief is called the Blue-coat, the Pawnee Loups, whose chief is the Axe; and the Pawnee Tappeiges, at the head of which is the Little Chief. The Arickaras had been living with the Pawnee Loups all winter, but were scared away previous to our arrival by a lying Kanzas, who told them that Colonel Dodge was coming to their village with a large body of

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1848-49, vol. 1, Doc. 1.

[2] Journal of Colonel Dodge's Expedition, p. 8.

troops, and would kill every one of them; it also alarmed the Pawnees considerably, until they were satisfied of the peaceful intentions of Colonel Dodge. The different villages are of about the same size, with the exception of the Little Republican village, which is much smaller than the others, containing only a part of the Pawnee Republics; the others living with the Pawnee Tappeiges. The Pawnees have been for a long time at war with the neighboring tribes; they have carried on a predatory warfare with the Sioux, for many years, sending out frequent parties to steal horses and murder any stragglers they may find, they often return with a few scalps and a great number of horses; they appear to be inveterate in their hostility on both sides, and it would be difficult at present to make peace between the two nations. They were also, at the time of our arrival, at war with the Cheyennes and Arepahas, but Colonel Dodge afterwards established a peace between these tribes. They are the most numerous nation of Indians originally west of the Mississippi, with the exception of the Sioux and Blackfeet, and if not restrained by the influence of the whites, would be very formidable to their enemies."[1]

In 1842 the four principal chiefs, with a number of their respective bands, had moved, in accordance with their treaty, to their new homes on Loup Fork, but portions of the tribes wanted to remain at the old villages. In 1846 they were attacked by a band of Sioux who burned their village, and the school children were saved only by being hidden in cellars.[2] They were so thoroughly discouraged by these depredations of the Sioux that they moved to a new location near Bellevue, where their school was also transferred. In 1847 the Indian department reported that the "mischievous Pawnees, south of the Platte" were the only Indians with whom the department then had intercourse or over whom they exercised any control, who "have been concerned in the attacks on our trains through the Santa Fé route."[3] In 1848 they still refused to go back to their old home north of the Platte. The chiefs of three bands professed to be anxious to move to the north side and wanted the federal government to make the Grand Pawnees go, too, so that all together they might have a better chance to withstand the attacks of the Sioux. This year the government was obliged to supply them with about 1,800 bushels of corn to keep them from starvation.[4] By 1856 white settlers encroached upon their domains as relentlessly as the Sioux had been doing from time immemorial, and they were now crowded out from their temporary home south of the Platte. Like the Poncas, farther to the north, they were completely discouraged by the uncertainty of their condition. They were becoming a race of mere wandering beggars. Both of these unfortunate tribes were now chronically "on the road," and their vices increased as they became more indolent.[5] In 1859 the Pawnees were back on their regular reserve on the Loup, but with many forebodings and fears, chiefly on account of the Sioux.[6]

In 1844 Samuel Allis, teacher of the Pawnees, reported that for two months in the spring of that year these Indians had little to eat but roots dug from the prairie, "milk weeds, etc."; and the same year the two farmers at the Pawnee agency reported that the Indians had lived mainly on artichokes and "a wild potato that abounds in this vicinity." Their emasculated frames were so painful to behold, that these bucolic sociologists insisted that they must have intellectual and moral culture before farming would be "of more than trifling utility." This year they were regarded as the most troublesome of all the Indians to the Oregon emigrants. It was very difficult to move them to the south because they were so obnoxious to other tribes, and no available force could prevent them from being driven west or exterminated by the Sioux. In 1845 their condition was deplorable. They lived principally on buffalo meat, and owing to fear of the hostile Sioux

[1] Journal of Colonel Dodge's Expedition, p. 8.

[2] *Rept. Supt. at St. Louis,* Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1, p. 283. Ibid., 1847–48, p. 861.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, p. 743.

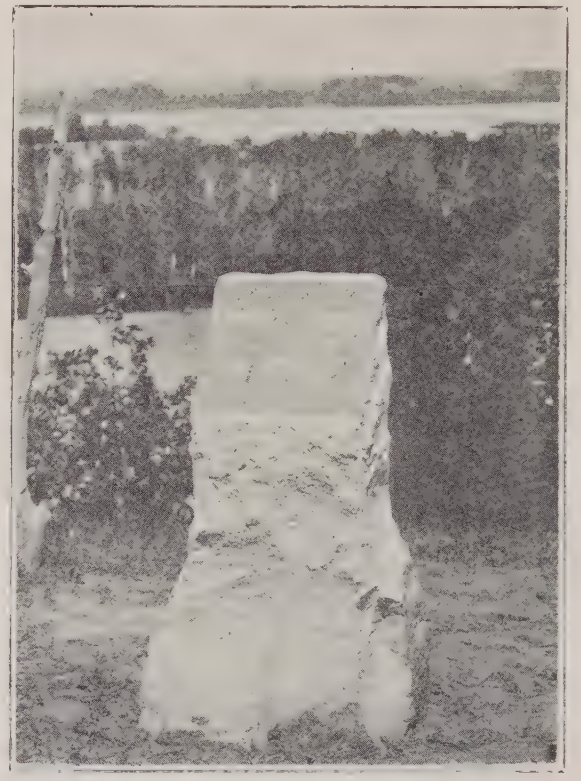
[4] Ex. Docs., 1848–49, p. 466.

[5] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* 1856, Ex. Docs., vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 559.

[6] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* St. Louis, Ex. Docs., 1859–60, vol. 1, p. 483.

the whole nation moved on the hunt, and many perished.[1] The necessity of their ultimate formal removal from the Nebraska country was recognized at this time.[2] Owing to their weak physical condition the Pawnees were peculiarly susceptible to the cholera scourge of 1849, and in June that disease and starvation together were decimating their numbers. It was estimated that 250 men and 900 women and children of this tribe died of cholera during the summer of 1849.[3]

In 1856 the Pawnees had a genuine and serious grievance against the white settlers, growing out of the fact that the Omahas had transferred territory to the United States which they claimed as far west as Beaver Creek, while the Pawnees claimed east to Shell Creek, forty miles beyond the Beaver, and this year they were committing depredations against the whites on this account.[4] Rev. Samuel Allis, interpreter to the Pawnees, in reporting this incident, said that during his twenty-three years' residence in the Pawnee country he had always understood that Shell creek was the boundary between these two tribes. In 1860 the conduct of the Pawnees toward the whites was generally good, though their depredations upon the neighboring tribes were not abated. In the month of August they brought home thirty-four horses which they had stolen from the Delawares, and considering their natural propensity for theft it must have been sore punishment when they were compelled to return their booty. The whole country between the Missouri river and the Rocky mountains was infested with horse thieves at this time;[5] and the reputation of the tribe deserves the inference that they furnished the larger number of these lawless gangs. The Pawnees at this time were living in substantial houses, built of timber, in circular form, from thirty to sixty feet in diameter, walled on the outside and completely roofed, with sod for the outer covering. They had no inclination whatever to till the soil, even those who were so inclined being tainted with the disaffection of the majority. There was one year—1865—during which they were not molested by their relentless enemy, the Sioux; but this remarkable immunity was not due to the grace of those northern savages, but to the fact that



MONUMENT COMMEMORATING THE PAWNEE COUNCIL OF MAY 29, 1855[6]

[1] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs* at St. Louis, for 1845, Ex. Docs., 1845–46, vol. 1, p. 532.

[2] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* 1848, Ex. Docs., vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 389.

[3] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* 1849, Ex. Docs., 1849–50, vol. 3, pt. 2, p. 1077.

[4] Ex. Docs., 1856–57, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 656.

[5] Senate Docs., 1860–61, vol. 1, p. 316. In 1863 also their agent, Benj. Lushbaugh, reported that the Pawnees were inveterate horse thieves.—(Ex. Docs., 1863–64, vol. 3, p. 367.) They had plowed no lands heretofore, since the first breaking, but this year had re-plowed 724 acres and cropped 140 acres with wheat, oats, and corn.—(Ibid., p. 370.)

[6] This monument was erected by the Nebraska State Historical Society on the site of the Pawnee Indian council of May 29, 1855, the first council held with the Indians by representatives of the Nebraska territorial government. At this council Gen. John M. Thayer represented the governor, and fifty years later, May 25, 1905, General Thayer selected the site for this monument, and delivered the principal address at its dedication.

they were restrained by the presence of Co. E, 1st Neb. Vet. Vol. Cav., at the agency during the year.[1]

In the important treaty of Prairie du Chien, July 15, 1830, the Otoes and Missouris joined the Omahas, Iowas, Sacs and Foxes, and several bands of Sioux in ceding to the United States a great tract whose northern boundary ran from the upper fork of the Des Moines river across the upper sources of the Little Sioux and Floyd rivers to the Big Sioux which, with the Missouri river down to the Missouri state line, was the western boundary. The line between Iowa and Missouri, to a distance of seventy-five miles east, was the south boundary. The east boundary ran north from this point, passing seventy-two miles east of Sioux City, then northeast about thirty-five miles and, forming a wedge, northwest to the place of beginning, near the town of Spirit Lake. The northwest corner of Iowa, between Rock river and the Big Sioux, belonged to the Sioux alone, and was ceded by them to the United States in 1851. The Otoes and Missouris claimed a tract west of the Missouri river between the Great Nemaha and the Platte rivers and as far west as the east line of the west tier of townships of the present counties of Jefferson, Saline, Seward, and Butler. By the treaty of September 21, 1833, they ceded to the United States all their lands, or their claims to the same, between the Little Nemaha and the Great Nemaha rivers and, at the northwest extremity, extending to the western line above described—r. 1 E. of the 6th principal meridian. By the treaty of Bellevue, October 15, 1836, they ceded to the United States all their claim to the land lying between the state of Missouri, the Missouri river and the extension of the north boundary of that state to an intersection with the Missouri river. By the treaties of March 15 and December 9, 1854, they ceded all the rest of their lands west of the Missouri river, excepting their reserve on both sides of the Big Blue river, twenty-five miles long, east and west, and ten miles wide. The reservation lapped over into Kansas two miles. It extended eastward across two-thirds of range 8 E., and westward a little over half way across r. 4. These Indians moved to their reservation in 1855. By act of Congress, August 15, 1876, 120,000 acres of the west end—about three-fourths of the whole reservation—were sold; and by the act of March 3, 1881, all the remainder—43,000 acres—was sold with the consent of the tribe, which was given May 4, 1881.

BENJAMIN GILMORE[2]
Government Blacksmith to the Otoes

Until 1835 the Otoe and Missouri village was situated on the south bank of the Platte

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* 1865, p. 421.

[2] Benjamin Gilmore came to the Nebraska country from Stewartsville, Mo., with his father in 1832. For seven years he was government blacksmith for the Otoe Indians, while his father occupied a similar position with the Missouri tribe. For the following seven years, 1839–46, he was employed as interpreter by the government traders and others having business with the Otoes. For a considerable time he interpreted to the Indians the sermons of Moses Merrill, the missionary. About 1847 he returned to Stewartsville, Mo., where he was still residing at last accounts. In 1897 he was brought to Lincoln from his Missouri home by the Nebraska State Historical Society, and the photograph from which the accompanying engraving was reproduced was taken at that time. He was then in his eighty-sixth year and strong in mind and body. He attributed his longevity to his strictly temperate habits.

river near the site of the present town of Yutan; but in that year a new village was built farther down the Platte, about eight miles from its mouth and ten miles from Bellevue. These Indians were in so low a condition in 1841 that after a drunken riot they set fire to their village on the north side of the Platte and would not return. In 1842 their villages were four in number, near the Platte river, and from five to eighteen miles above its mouth. The corn fields or patches of the Missouris were in the open timber near the mouth of the Platte, and they had a village on the prairie near that stream. In 1847 these two amalgamated tribes consisted of six bands, each band having a chief of its own. Three of these bands lived north of the river in one village, and the other three south of the river, in separate villages. The tribes had one head chief over their total number of 1,200.[1]

In the fall of 1847 those on the north side were attacked by the Sioux and driven across the river, and they afterward refused to return to or to cultivate their lands on that side. In the fall of 1855 they very reluctantly removed to their reservation on the Blue, where school buildings and other accommodations had been provided.[2] On the 5th of October, 1881, they started from this last Nebraska home to their new reservation in Oklahoma, with a train of seventy wagons and 200 ponies, making the journey of 300 miles in eighteen days. Their herd of 224 cattle had preceded them.[3] In 1835 they numbered about 1,600 and possessed 1,536,000 acres of the finest Nebraska lands—a princely per capita holding of 960 acres. In 1865 they numbered only 508, in 1903, 367, in 1905, 397.[4]

OMAHA AGENCY, VIEW FROM HILL ON THE WEST LOOKING TOWARD THE MISSOURI RIVER
Photo by A. E. Sheldon

According to tribal traditions the Omahas, Poncas, Kwapas, Osages, and Kansas were originally a united people on the Ohio and

[1] Rept. of Agt. John Miller to commissioner of Indian affairs, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 832.

[2] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1855–56, vol. 1, p. 321.

[3] Ibid., 1882, p. 79.

[4] Formal agitation for the removal of the Otoes and Missouris from their reservation on the south border of Gage county began as early as 1867. A joint memorial was passed by the 12th general assembly in which the Congress of the United States was informed that the Indians would not cultivate the land, and that there was not game enough on the reservation to keep ten persons for any length of time. The prayer of the memorial was that the Indian title should be extinguished and the lands thrown open to market—which was done, though many years after. The inexorable spirit by whose prompting the stronger race inevitably displaces the weaker, was expressed by J. Sterling Morton on the occasion of the visit to Nebraska City of H. B. Denman, superintendent of Indian affairs:

"The Otoes have a very small annuity, only $9,000, and have been upon the verge of starvation for

Wabash rivers. Moving westward they separated at the mouth of the Ohio river, those going down the Mississippi river taking the name of Kwapa, the "Down-stream People," and those going up the river becoming known as Omaha or "Up-stream People." The Omaha division remained some time at the mouth of the Missouri river, and finally the present tribe by that name settled east of the Big Sioux, but were driven across to the west side by the Yanktons, and then settled in the territory where they were found when Nebraska was organized. The Osages and Kansas were left below about the rivers to which they gave their name.[1]

The Omahas in 1835 claimed the country north of the Platte along the Missouri river as far west as longitude 98° and as far north as the claims of the Poncas. Shell creek was the boundary on the southwest. A part of this country, from the Platte river north to a line drawn west from the old Council Bluff to the Pawnee country, was claimed by the Otoes. In 1842 the agent of the Omahas reported the same boundaries of their claims. By the treaty of March 16, 1854, they ceded all of this territory south of a line drawn due west from a point on the Missouri river due east of the place bordering the Missouri valley where the Aoway breaks through the bluffs, to their western boundary; but by an order of the President their present reservation was substituted for that north of the Aoway, in accordance with an understanding when the treaty was agreed to that a change should be made if the remainder of the original holdings of the tribe should prove to be unsuitable. By act of Congress, June 22, 1874, 12,347.55 acres of the north side of this reservation were purchased for the Winnebagos, who now occupy it. By the act of August 7, 1882, that part of the reservation lying west of the line of railroad running from Omaha to Sioux City was sold. The act of March 3, 1885, provided for the sale of that part of the reservation in tp. 24, r. 7 E., not allotted by June 1, 1885.

FRANCIS LA FLESCHE[2]

The favorite village of the Omahas was near the Missouri river about 100 miles above the agency of Council Bluffs. Several years prior to 1842 they were driven away by the Sioux, when they settled temporarily on the Elkhorn, about fifty miles west of the Council Bluffs agency, and at this time—1842—they

some weeks. Superintendent Denman has very wisely provided them with a supply of food, and they will soon return to their Reservation on the Big Blue. Government should make a treaty with the Otoes, buy out their present Reservation and move them westward at an early day. The state of Nebraska can use those lands to better advantage than the Otoes do by making them into a prosperous county of civilized citizens"—(Nebraska City *News*, June 12, 1867.)

[1] See *15th Ann. Rept. Bureau of Ethnology*, p. 191.

[2] Francis La Flesche, son of Joseph La Flesche and Ta-in-ne, a woman of the Omaha tribe, was born on the Omaha Indian reservation about 1862 and now resides in Washington, D. C. The paternal grandfather of Francis La Flesche was Joseph La Flesche, who, as a youth, ran away from his home in France to avoid going to college as his father desired he should. He came to North America and finally found himself in the employ of the fur trading company operating on the Missouri river. He married a woman of the Ponka tribe, and from this union was born a son who was named for his father Joseph La Flesche. This Joseph La Flesche was an enterprising, energetic young man who became well and favorably known all along the river, not alone among his own tribe but among other tribes and among the white men. He was connected in business relations with the noted Peter A. Sarpy at Bellevue, and at his suggestion, in company with Logan Fontenelle, a young French-Omaha, he estab-

wished to return.[1] In 1847 they lived on the Papillion, about five miles west of Bellevue. They were in very poor condition, with no annuity, being allowed only a blacksmith and striker. They wished at that time to sell a part of their land for arms for defense against

lished a ferry at the point where the Mormon trail crossed the Elkhorn river, and where afterwards the military road westwards from Ft. Omaha crossed, and near the present hamlet of Elk City, Douglas county, Neb. At that time the famous Big Elk was head chief of the Omahas. He felt that a most crucial time in the history of his people was approaching with the oncoming wave of white civilization, and he did all in his power to prepare his people for it. To this end he desired to leave the chiefship in the hands of some capable and honest man who would be brave and wise enough to guide the people through the dangerous period of the first shock of contact with civilization. Admiring the character of young Joseph La Flesche for his energy, unbending integrity, and good judgment he adopted him as his son and successor, for his own son was a weakly child. Thus this young French-Ponka became head chief of the Omahas, and to the end of his life he faithfully labored to fulfil to the highest degree the duties entrusted to him.

Chief Joseph La Flesche, or Iron Eye (Estama-za) had two wives. Mary, the daughter of Niko-mi of the Iowa tribe by Dr. John Gale of the U. S. army, and Ta-in-ne, an Omaha woman. The children of Mary were one son, Louis, who died in childhood, and four daughters: Susette, or Bright Eyes, who was Mrs. T. H. Tibbles, late of Lincoln, Neb.; Rosalie, who was Mrs. Farley, late of Bancroft; Susan, the present Dr. Susan Picotte of Bancroft; and Margaret, who is Mrs. Walter T. Diddock of Pender. The children of Ta-in-ne are Francis, the subject of this sketch, Carey, who is chief clerk at the Omaha agency, and one daughter, Lucy.

Although Joseph La Flesche never had opportunity to learn to read and write, he was very anxious that his children should receive all educational advantages it was possible for them to have. So as they became old enough they were all sent to the mission school maintained on the Omaha reservation by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. Here Francis received his early school training. He was studious and made good progress in "the white man's road." But he also gave thoughtful attention to the stories, songs, and myths, and the religious, social, and political institutions of his own people as he saw them in practice and heard from the sayings of the wise-heads of the tribe, and this habit he has maintained through all the years of his later life, so that doubtless he possesses a greater fund of Omaha lore and a better grasp of the intricacies of the Omaha language than any other living person.

When he became a young man the first allotment of lands in severalty was made to the Omahas, and he was made assistant to the allotting agent, Miss Alice Fletcher. After this work he became a clerk in the bureau of Indian affairs at Washington, where he has since remained, a period of about twenty years. Since his residence at Washington he has entered and completed the course of study in the law school of Washington university. He is a member of the Washington Anthropological society and has done much valuable scientific work in Omaha ethnology and sociology in particular and in Indian lore in general. Various museums and private collectors have availed themselves of his expert service in making Indian collections.

He is an author of worth and fine literary sensibilities and feeling, as shown by his various books, magazine articles, stories, and addresses. His best known book, "The Middle Five," is a story of his own school days and school companions at the mission school, told in a most fascinatingly readable way, transporting the reader into the spirit and scenes of those bygone times and conditions, and revealing the unity of human nature and human sympathies and aspirations in every race and under every color of skin as represented in the person of "the universal boy," to whom the book is dedicated. He has an insight into the mind and heart of both the Indian and white race which is rare in any person. He has the uncommon faculty of possessing the highest respect and admiration and warmest regard of the tribes-people while standing uncompromisingly for the new order of things. He is ever exercising his influence with great discretion in leading the people into better habits and ways of living. He has a personality of genuine culture, at all times an agreeable companion, ever showing the truest courtesy, because proceeding from a sincere cordiality, not effusive but constant.—(Melvin R. Gilmore.)

[1] Father De Smet tells the story of Blackbird, the famous chief of the Omahas, as he heard it in 1838. He obtained arsenic from a merchant who taught him its deadly use. After sealing forever his procurer's lips by giving him a dose of the poison when he was a guest at dinner, he in the same way poisoned a large number of the leading men of his tribe who were jealous of his power.

"The whole life of this man was a chain of crimes and cruelties. Tired of 'pouring out blood,' as the Indians say, or rather pursued by remorse and despair, he allowed himself to die with hunger. Before expiring he gave orders to his faithful warriors to bury him on the highest of the hills, an elevation of three hundred feet, seated on his most beautiful courser, facing the impetuous Missouri, 'so that,' said he, 'I can salute all the voyageurs.' His tomb resembles a little hillock. It is surmounted by a pole to which the Indians attach a flag. It can be easily distinguished eighteen miles off."—(Western Missions and Missionaries, p. 326.)

The famous missionary gives an account of the condition of the Omahas as it appeared to him on this trip:

"Our boat passed near the village of the Omahas composed of about 1,400 souls. It is situated at the extremity of a beautiful prairie, about three miles in extent, at the foot of a little range of hills. No one came to the shore to see us pass, fearing, it seems, that the small-pox was on board and might be introduced among them. Only two years ago, by an unpardonable imprudence of the captain, this disease was introduced into the Indian country by the same vessel and produced ravages frightful and unheard of in the Indian annals. Twenty-five or thirty thousand died in a few weeks. Of twelve hundred men of the tribe of Mandans only seven families escaped the contagion. . . . The huts of the Omahas are built of earth and are conical; their circumference at the base, one hundred and twenty to one hundred and forty feet. To construct them they plant in the ground long and thick poles, bend and join together all the ends which are fastened to about twenty posts in the inside. These poles are afterward covered with bark over which they put earth about a foot in depth and then cover

the Sioux. Reduced by smallpox, cholera, and war they then numbered only 1,000.[1] They moved to their present reservation—their old home—at "Blackbird Hills," in May, 1854; but in the summer of that year, while on their buffalo hunt, they were attacked by the Sioux, and, among others of the tribe, the head chief, Fontenelle, was killed, and by the end of 1855 they were still so stricken with fear that they were unwilling to return to their reservation and were permitted to remain at their temporary village west of Bellevue till spring.[2] Colonel Dodge's estimate of the number of the Omahas at 1,800 to 2,000, in 1835, was undoubtedly too high. The census taken by the Indian department in 1843 yielded only 1,301, and in 1848 they were still estimated at 1,300. In 1865 their agent reported their number as 1,002, and in 1903 at 1,216.

The Sacs and Foxes united and began to emigrate to the southwest in the early part of the eighteenth century, from their ancient homes on the Wisconsin and Fox rivers, and they acquired large possessions in southwestern Illinois and in Missouri and Iowa. These they relinquished by treaties in 1804, 1824, 1830, 1832, 1836, 1837, 1842, 1859, and 1867; by the last accepting a final reservation in Indian territory. By the treaty of September 17, 1836, a strip comprising 400 sections, lying between the north line of the Kickapoo lands and the Great Nemaha river, was assigned to the Iowas and the small Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes, the lower half for the latter tribe. This strip extended southeasterly from its northwestern end about thirty-five miles, and more than three-fourths of it was within the present boundary of Kansas. At the same time these tribes gave up to the United States their claim to the corner between the state of Missouri and the Missouri river, which that state demanded and obtained to round out its northwestern border to the river. By virtue of this cession the Iowas and the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri established their final home on the Great Nemaha and became permanent neighbors there under the Great Nemaha agency. Andrew S. Hughes was appointed to this agency March 4, 1835.[3]

the whole with turf. They look like small mounds. A large hole in the summit permits light to enter and smoke to escape. The fire-place is in the center, and every hut holds from six to ten families."—(Ibid., p. 328.)

Father De Smet says that at this time the Sioux nation "dispersed over a wide extent," reckons "32,000 souls."

[1] Report of Agt. John Miller, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 859.

[2] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, 1855–56, Ex. Docs., vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 324.

[3] In a report to Benjamin F. Butler, Secretary of War, ad interim, and dated Jan. 9, 1837, C. A. Harris, commissioner of Indian affairs, said of the Sacs and Foxes: "They are one nation and jointly with the Ioways claim an interest in the lands north of the state of Missouri, embraced within the line described in Tanner's map of the United States, published in 1836, as belonging to them, estimated to contain 11,000,000 acres. The claim of the Ioways to a portion of this tract was admitted in a treaty with them and other tribes, of the 19th of August, 1825. The Ioways have not occupied it but have lived on the Little Platte, fifteen miles west of the line of the state of Missouri. Under arrangement recently made with them, which is now before the senate, they will remove south of the Missouri, where 400 sections have been assigned for them and the little band of the Sacs of the Missouri, between the Great Nemaha and the northern boundary of the Kickapoos."—(Ex. Docs., 1836–37, vol. 3, Doc. 82, p. 2.)

The following valuable information was given to the editor by the commissioner of Indian affairs, under date of March 11, 1905:

"Your inquiries concerning the Sac and Fox Indians present some difficulties, but the information hereinafter is believed to cover the points you present. Out of incidents occurring during the war of 1812, a band of 200 Sac and Fox Indians were separated from the balance of the tribe, and throughout all the trouble during that time and in years subsequent remained friends of the government. Under the treaty of July 15, 1830, (7 Stats. 328) certain tracts of land therein described were ceded by the Sacs and Foxes to the United States. By the treaty of September 17, 1836, (7 Stats. 511) they and the Iowa Indians surrendered their rights to a tract of land situated in the state of Missouri and north of the Missouri river, formerly ceded by the treaty of 1830. The two tribes then applied for a piece of land south of the Missouri river for a permanent home upon which they could settle, equal in extent to that ceded by them. It was agreed that they should have

"'The small strip of land on the south side of the Missouri river lying between the Kickapoo boundary line and the Grand Nemaha river, and extending from the Missouri and westwardly to the said Kickapoo line and the Grand Nemaha, making 400 sections to be divided between the said Iowas and the Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes, the lower half to the Sacs and Foxes, the upper half to the Iowas.'

"By the treaty of May 18, 1854, (10 Stats. 1074) the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States all of the country above described except fifty sections of 640 acres each, to be selected in the western part of the cession. The fifty sections were selected in 1854, having been surveyed and established by John S. Leonard, deputy surveyor. The result of this work was reported on January 24, 1855.

By the treaty of May 17, 1854, the Iowas ceded to the United States all of their reservation west of the south fork of Walnut creek; that is, all except the eastern part whose boundary was as follows: Beginning at the junction of the Great Nemaha with the Missouri river, running thence down the Missouri to the mouth of Nolands creek, running thence due south one mile, thence due west to the south fork of the Nemaha, thence down that stream to the Great Nemaha, and thence along that stream to the place of beginning.

May 18, 1854, the Sacs and Foxes ceded all of their reservation with the privilege of selecting 50,000 acres for themselves elsewhere. Most of their new selection was from the Iowa cession of the day before. Its southern boundary, along the present Kansas-Nebraska line, between the south fork and the west fork, extended 14 miles, 27 chains, and 60 links. This new selection they in turn ceded, March 6, 1861; and on the same day the Iowas ceded to them all that part of the remainder of their reserve west of Nohearts creek. The boundary of this new and last home of the Sacs and Foxes was as follows: Beginning at the intersection of the south line of the Iowa reserve with Nohearts creek, thence along this line to the south fork of the Nemaha, or Walnut creek, thence down this creek to its mouth, thence down the Great Nemaha to the mouth of Nohearts creek, thence up this creek to the place of beginning. The Iowas retained the extreme eastern end of their reservation, which lay between the Great Nemaha and the Missouri rivers, about two-thirds of which was in Kansas. By authority of the act of Congress of August 15, 1876, ten sections off the west end of their reserve were sold with the consent of the tribe, which was given January 8, 1877.

The act of Congress of March 3, 1885, provided that the entire reservations of the Iowas and Sacs and Foxes should be sold with their consent. The Iowas gave their consent, but that of the Sacs and Foxes was unanimously refused when the question was first presented to them, and again in 1889, when they also declined to accept individual allotment of their lands under the acts of March 3, 1865, and January 26, 1867. In 1887 both tribes were living on their lands on the individual plan, but without authoritative allotment—the

"By the joint treaty of March 6, 1861, with the Sac and Fox and Iowa Indians, (12 Stats. 1171) all that part of their reservation lying west of Nohearts creek and within the boundaries as surveyed by Leonard was to be sold by the government, half of the proceeds to go to each of the tribes. This cession was sold and the money invested for the Indians.

"By the act of June 10, 1872, (17 Stats. 391) the Secretary was authorized, with the consent of the Indians, to cause to be surveyed a portion or the whole of the Sac and Fox reserve in Nebraska, containing about 16,000 acres, the land appraised and sold as therein directed, and part of the proceeds to be used for their removal to the Indian territory, in case they desired to go. The consent was given to the sale, but the Indians never consented to remove, and as a part of their lands were in Kansas, another act of Congress, that of August 15, 1876 (19 Stats. 208) was passed, authorizing the Secretary of the Interior to offer for sale a portion of the reservation lying in Kansas and Nebraska, not exceeding ten sections, to be taken from the western portion of the reserve. These ten sections were sold except lot 8 of section 19, township 1 north, range 17 east, containing 30.70 acres.

"The lands belonging to the Sac and Fox Indians in Nebraska have been partly allotted, 69 parties receiving land, leaving 959.31 acres unallotted—their present reservation or tribal lands. Five of these tracts have been sold under existing law, and so far as this office is aware, the other allotments are now held by the allottees or their descendants.

"The Iowa Indians received title to lands in Nebraska in exactly the same manner as shown above in considering the Sacs and Foxes. However, a part of these Indians went south to Oklahoma subsequent to the year 1878, and reservation was created for them in 1883, and their brethren from the state of Iowa who had likewise drifted there.

"Their removal seems not to have been made in a body or by authority, but the result of their natural inclination to rove and a disinclination to settle down and become civilized.

"The lands belonging to the Iowas in Nebraska were allotted in 1892. The entire quantity they then held was allotted to fifty-six parties. None have been sold, and it is presumed that the allottees or their descendants still hold and occupy these allotments. As the entire amount of land held by these Indians in Nebraska was allotted and the allottees thereupon became citizens of the United States, the reservation by this act ceased to exist. None of the Sacs and Foxes of this particular band seem to have moved to Oklahoma, nor does it appear that any of the Iowas who originally settled in Nebraska and Kansas were removed to Oklahoma. The examination of this subject fails to disclose the exact date the Indians settled upon the land concerning which you write, but it is presumed that they made no permanent improvements until some time about 1854 or 1855, simply holding the lands in a sort of roving occupancy prior to that time.

"Very respectfully,

"C. F. Larrabee,

"Acting Commissioner."

project of selling the Iowa reserve not having been carried out. In 1890 an executive order was given for enforcing the provision for individual allotment, and a special agent was appointed to execute it. In 1902 the Iowa reserve consisted of 11,600 acres, all allotted, and that of the Sacs and Foxes, 8,013 acres, all allotted but 960 acres. In 1842 the Iowas on this reservation numbered 479, and the Sacs and Foxes, 414. In 1865 these tribes numbered respectively 294 and 95; in 1887, 145 and 78 in 1899, 239 and 78; in 1902, 220 and 78; and in 1903, 226 and 82.[1] In the year last named they were in charge of a school superintendent with headquarters at Germantown, Kan., and a school for each tribe was situated in Brown county. In 1847 the Sacs and Foxes were opposed to education and rejected missionaries. They refused to send their children to school with the Iowas. The Iowas closely resembled the Omahas in character and language. Both of these tribes were so completely separated from the wild Indians of the plains during their life on their isolated reservations in the corner of Nebraska and Kansas that they dropped the roving and warlike characteristics of their race.

TE-LA-WA-HUT-LAI-SHAR-U (CHIEF OF THE GODS)[5]

Lewis and Clark reported that in 1804 the Poncas numbered only 50 warriors, 20 lodges, and 200 souls in all, having been reduced from 400 warriors by the ravages of smallpox and Sioux. They were allied with their neighbors, the Omahas, then about 600 in number, for mutual protection, largely through sympathy springing from "similarity of misfortune." The Sioux drove them from their farm or home on the Red River of the North to the Ponca river and then farther south to their present place on the Niobrara river. They spoke the same language as the Omahas and roved with them [2]

In 1835 the Poncas were estimated at 800; but it seems unlikely that there could have been such an increase from the small number of 200 souls in all allowed them by Lewis and Clark. In 1838 they inhabited the country north of the Niobrara river and traded chiefly at its mouth. They led a wandering life, were friendly with the Sioux, and united with them in resisting assaults by the alien Pawnees.[3] A census taken in 1843 counted 777.[4] In 1855 these Indians were wanderers and had won a reputation for lawlessness, and by 1856 whites began to settle in the territory which they claimed. Their agent in that year advised speedy negotiations with them to prevent trouble with the advancing settlers. "The Poncas have recently shown a disposition to claim and occupy the land lying between Aoway creek and L'eau-qui-Court,"

[1] These statistics are based upon the reports of the commissioner of Indian affairs for the several years cited.

[2] Am. State Papers, vol. 5, p. 709.

[3] Report of Agt. Joshua Pilcher, Senate Docs., 1838–39, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 499.

[4] Ex. Docs., 1844–45, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 437.

[5] Te-la-wa-hut-lai-shar-u (Chief of the Gods), commonly called "Sky Chief" of the Kit-ke-hak-i band of Pawnees, was a great war leader, ranking closely with Pit-a-le-shar-u of the Choui band, and was killed in battle Aug. 5, 1873, while on the buffalo hunt in the region of the Republican river. According to Mr. Burgess, the old chief who was the head of the Pita-how-e-rat band at the time of the removal of the tribe to Indian territory was Ter-rer-ri-kau-wa-a. "He was lame and was commonly called 'Limpy Chief.' Owing to his age and war record he came nearer to ranking the popular Man Chief (Pit-a-le-shar-u) than any other living chief. There is no picture of the old man immediately available. Roam Chief is, however, of the same band. There is another chief of the Pita-how-e-rat band still living

or Running Water. By the treaty of March 12, 1858, the Poncas ceded to the United States all the land they claimed, getting in return a definite title to a tract between the Ponca river on the north, the Niobrara on the south, and extending twenty miles westward from a line running due south twenty-five miles from the mouth of the Ponca to its intersection with the Niobrara river. At the request of the commissioner of Indian affairs, July 26, 1860, to correct an error in the original treaty, this reservation was thrown about twelve miles farther east; and by the treaty of March 10, 1865, a strip about five miles long off the west end was ceded to the United States, leaving only 96,000 acres for themselves.

An act of Congress, August 15, 1876, provided for the removal of the Poncas, whose head chief was Standing Bear,[1] to the Indian territory, with their consent; and the act of March 3, 1877, provided for their removal without their consent. Only 174 of them could be persuaded to go with the first expedition. They crossed the Niobrara river April 17, 1877, and it took them thirteen days to reach Columbus, a distance of 135 miles, and until June 12 to accomplish their journey. The last of those who remained crossed the Niobrara on the 16th of May, and they reached their new home in sixty-five days after hardship and suffering scarcely less terrible than were endured by the first company, on account of inclement weather and bad

PONCA INDIAN AGENCY, GOVERNMENT SCHOOL AND TEACHER'S HOUSE
Photo by A. E. Sheldon

who is famous as a savage statesman. He is probably the most powerful and influential and most sagacious man among the Pawnees of to-day, if not of any or all other tribes. He is called Eagle Chief, although his later name is Shar-rar-ra-lai-shar-u, Lone Chief, a name that has been borne by leading men of each band of Pawnees from time to time." Photo loaned by H. E. Burgess, Chicago.

[1] Standing Bear (Ma-chu-nah-zah) was born on the Ponca reservation near the northern boundary of Nebraska about the year 1834. He became a leading man and chief in his tribe at an early age by force of his own ability. His chief fame rests upon the part he took in the celebrated case of Standing Bear v. General Crook. In the spring of 1877 the Ponca Indians were removed to Indian territory from their old tribal home at the junction of the Niobrara and Missouri rivers by the United States military. Out of 710 Indians 158 sickened and died in less than two years. In the winter of 1879 Standing Bear, with about thirty of his band, left the Indian territory and marched overland, suffering greatly from cold and starvation, to the Omaha reservation in Nebraska. Here they were arrested by the military upon orders from Washington to return them to Indian territory. A writ of habeas corpus was sued out by Standing Bear before Judge Dundy of the United States district court. The trial of this case before Judge Dundy, with attorneys John L. Webster and A. J. Poppleton appearing for Standing Bear, and United States district attorney G. M. Lambertson appearing for the government, is one of the most celebrated cases in law. The decision of Judge Dundy set Standing Bear and his followers free. For three winters thereafter Standing Bear spoke with great eloquence, through an interpreter, to audiences in the eastern states under the auspices of the Indian Rights association. Since then he has resided upon his old home farm on the Niobrara river, about three miles from the town of Niobrara, where he owns 400 acres of land, and in spite of his seventy years is actively engaged in farming. Standing Bear is one of the strongest characters among the Nebraska Indians, honest, brave, high-minded, patient, and industrious. He merits a place in history as one of the great champions of the rights and liberties of his people.—(A. E. Sheldon.)

JULIUS MEYER AND STANDING BEAR

roads. These docile and peaceful people, it was said, had never caused the death of a white man, and it was officially reported in 1863 that, though they were enduring severe privations, yet their fidelity was unwavering.[1] They were deeply attached to their northern home, and their eviction was cruel and its effect pathetic. In 1879, 66 of the exiles ran away from their new reservation; and by 1881 as many as 161, in 1882, 168, and 1887, 210 had returned to the old reserve. Under a treaty made with the Sioux, April 29, 1868, the Ponca lands were ceded to their long-time enemies by mistake, and it was asserted by the Indian department that under the circumstances it was necessary to deport the Poncas to save them from destruction by the savage usurpers of their domain; but, as so commonly happens in the dealings of a superior with an inferior and weaker people, silence is the most discreet defense, and in this case of cruel injustice no excuse would have served better than this lame one. By executive order, October 23, 1890, a quarter-section of the old reserve occupied by the agency and school buildings was reserved from entry. In 1865 the Poncas numbered 976; in 1903 there were 236 on the old reserve under the Santee subagency, five miles west of the town of Niobrara, and twenty miles southwest of the Santee agency. The lands they occupy have all been allotted in severalty. In the same year there were 556 Indians of this tribe on their Oklahoma reserve.

SANTEE AGENCY, GOVERNMENT INDIAN SCHOOL BUILDING
Photo by A. E. Sheldon

On account of their participation in the Sioux uprising in Minnesota, the Santee band were removed from that state to Crow Creek, Dakota, in 1863, where they were kept for three years at the expense of the federal government. On account of the barrenness of this location, in April, 1866, they were again moved to their present domain on the south side of the Niobrara river, where, on the 27th of February, the President had set apart for their occupation, townships 31 and 32 north, ranges 5 and 6 west.[2]

The Santees at first settled at the mouth of the river, but here they were mixed up with white settlers, and in the fall they moved eastward to the mouth of Bazile creek, where temporary agency buildings were erected. In the spring of 1867 they again moved, still

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1863-64, p. 139. The agent of the Poncas reported that families lived for days together on half-dried corn stalks without molesting sheep or cattle which were in sight.—(Ibid., p. 279.)

[2] By a second order, July 20, 1866, tp. 31 N., r. 7 and 8 W., fractional tp. 32 N., r. 7 and 8 W., and tp. 33 N., r. 5 W., were added to the reservation. The Niobrara and Missouri rivers formed the northern boundary of this reserve. By executive order, Nov. 16, 1867, a tract comprising tp. 32 N., r. 4 W., and secs. 7, 16, 17, 18, 21, and 28-33 of tp. 33 N., r. 4 W. of the 6th principal meridian, was added to the reserve, and fractional tp. 32 N., r. 6 W., was relinquished. By executive order, Aug. 31, 1869, fractional tps. 31 N., r. 6 W.; 31 and 32 N., r. 7 W.; and 31 and 32 N., r. 8 W., were restored to the public domain; while tp. 31 N., r. 4 W., and that part of the e. ½ of tp. 33 N., r. 4 W., lying south of the Missouri river, were added to the reservation. By executive order, Dec. 31, 1873, lots 1, 2, 3, and 4 of sec. 3, tp. 32 [33?] N., r. 4 W., which had been previously patented to Thomas J. Quinn, were excepted from the reservation. By order of Feb. 9, 1885, the President restored to the public domain tracts then unallotted, amounting to 42,160.56 acres. Bazile creek runs through the reservation, and the agency is situated fifteen miles northeast of the town of Niobrara.

farther east, to "Breckenridge timber," eighteen miles below the mouth of the Niobrara, and the agency buildings were moved there also. During the summer of 1867 the peace commissioners visited them, and again in 1868, when a treaty was agreed upon, providing for the allotment of their lands in severalty. By 1868 two churches had been built on the reservation, one at a cost of over $7,000.[1]

At the time of their removal to the Niobrara reservation the Santees numbered about 1,350, and in 1903, 1,056. There are three churches of the Episcopal denomination on the reservation, and the schools are in a fairly satisfactory condition. The Santees are perhaps nearer to a civilized state than any other band or tribe of the Upper Missouri Indians; but, owing to their aversion to regular labor and to living apart on separate farms, the allotment of lands to them in severalty, which took place in 1885, is still a doubtful experiment.

WINNEBAGO GRAVEYARD NEAR WINNEBAGO AGENCY[2]
Photo by Melvin R. Gilmore, 1905

The Winnebago tribe, whose habitat, as early at least as the first half of the seventeenth century, was the territory now included in southern Wisconsin and northern Illinois, like the Santee Sioux, are Nebraska Indians by adoption, having been brought or sent to the territory after its organization. The other immigrant tribes or bands—the Sacs and Foxes and the Iowas—came long before the territorial period. The Winnebagos are classed (by McGee) as one of the eleven grand divisions of the great Sioux family. Under the treaty made at Prairie du Chien, August 19, 1825, by which the boundaries of the several tracts claimed by seven tribes were agreed upon, the Winnebagos received the territory bounded by the Rock river on the southeast, and on the west by the strip about twenty-five miles wide, lying along the east side of the Mississippi river between the Rock and Wisconsin rivers, which was assigned to the affiliated Ottawa, Chippeway, and Pottawattomie bands by the same treaty, and above this the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Black river. The irregular boundary on the northwest, north, and northeast was defined by the Black river, the west fork of the Wisconsin, and the main stream to the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, and from that point by the Fox river down to and including Lake Winnebago. This territory, all within the present states of Illinois and Wisconsin, was ceded to the United States in 1829, 1832, and 1837.

By the treaty of September 15, 1832, the Winnebagos reserved in exchange that part of the "neutral ground," between the Sioux and Sacs and Foxes which those tribes had relinquished in the year 1830, and lying between the Mississippi river and Red Cedar creek, the east fork of the Cedar river. This cession was about forty miles wide from north to south, and about seventy-five miles from east to west. The northeastern corner of the tract extended across the Iowa line into Minnesota. Of the 4,500 who were finally removed to the neutral ground by 1840, only 2,183 were left in 1842, which was probably due chiefly to desertion. This remarkable falling off was officially attributed to drunkenness and other "white" vices. "Race suicide," just now exploited by our statesmen and sociologists as a new social menace, was practiced, it seems, by these untutored savages with a

[1] Report of Agt. James M. Stone in *Rept. Sec. Int.*, 1868, p. 705.

[2] This illustrates the method of burial common among the Winnebagos and some other tribes.

success which rivals its use by our highly refined society. On the average there was only one child born to each Winnebago woman.[1] October 13, 1846, they ceded this reserve to the United States on the agreement that they should receive 800,000 acres north of St. Peters river and west of the Mississippi. The tract selected lay along the west bank of the Mississippi river, and immediately south of the Crow Wing.

An unwillingness to leave their old homes, after they had been persuaded to sell or trade them, was often manifested by the Indian border of their new reserve, July 30. "Interested individuals" had scattered them so that up to the middle of September only half of them had arrived, and about 100 joined the Omahas on their Nebraska reservation.[3] The attempt to domicile these home-robbed people between the Sioux and Chippeways, who were implacable enemies, was given up, and February 27, 1855, they re-ceded this reserve and were assigned to a tract eighteen miles square on the Blue Earth river, just south of Mankato, Minnesota, near the southern border of the state,

SANTEE AGENCY, CAPTAIN OF U. S. POLICE AND CLERK
Photo by A. E. Sheldon

tribes, and a large part of the Winnebagos have successfully resisted all attempts to remove them, about 1,400 of the tribe still remaining in Wisconsin.[2] They did not start from their reserve on Turkey creek in Iowa until the 8th of June, 1848, nearly two years after they had ceded it. A part of them reached the mouth of the Watab river, on the as "a permanent home"; and they settled there the same year, showing an unusual orderliness and contentment.[4]

But the same fear and resentment of the white settlers which drove the Santee Sioux out of the state of Minnesota, immediately after the massacre of 1862, also forced the Winnebagos to move on once more. The act

[1] Agent's report with *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs*, Ex. Docs., 1842–43, Doc. 2, p. 409.

[2] Col. Henry Dodge, a U. S. commissioner to negotiate with the Winnebagos, in his report, July 4, 1845, says that the Winnebagos whom he had met at Ft. Atkinson, Ia., refused to go to look at the country west or southwest of the Missouri river, where the Indian department proposed to send them. They were in a degraded condition. Two small bands of this tribe, who had been removed west of the Mississippi river, continued to hunt and fish on the Wisconsin and Fox rivers, and they were very troublesome to the white settlers.—(Ex. Docs., 1845–46, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 461.)

[3] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs*, Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, pp. 439, 459.

[4] Ex. Docs., 1855–56, vol. 1, p. 323.

of Congress, February 21, 1863, provided for the removal of the offending Sioux and Winnebagos, and by executive order, July 1, 1863, they were assigned to adjoining reservations at Crow creek, Dakota, on the east bank of the Missouri river. The Sioux assignment extended north from the mouth of Crow creek about eighteen miles and twenty miles back from the river. The Winnebago reserve adjoined it on the north and included an area equal to eighteen miles square. The act of Congress under which the Winnebagos were removed also provided that the east half of their Blue Earth reserve should be sold for their benefit. The west half had been ceded by the treaty of April 15, 1859 The Winnebagos were moved from their fertile and attractive Blue Earth homes because they were Indians and were unfortunate enough to live in the vicinity of the Sioux trouble. Their case was "one of peculiar hardship," for it appears that "this tribe, as such, was in no manner implicated in or responsible for the cruel and wanton outbreak on the part of the Sioux,"[1] though a very few witnessed, if they did not take part in the massacre at the Lower Sioux[2] agency. Notwithstanding that the Sioux threatened them with extermination if they refused to join in the war against the whites, yet, in spite of their fear, as a tribe they remained loyal.

FIRE CHIEF OF THE OMAHA TRIBE[4]

The Santee Sioux, 1,306 in number, were promptly removed, arriving at the Crow Creek reserve May 30, 1863. The Winnebagos, to the number of 1,945, followed in June, but on the 8th of March, 1865, they re-ceded this reserve and received instead a strip off the north side of the Omaha reserve for which $50,000, or thirty-nine cents an acre, was paid. The same land, unimproved, though much of it is inferior in quality to average Nebraska land, is now—just forty years later—worth $39 an acre. Markets have wrought this economic miracle. The wonderful general development of the whole country, which, for obvious reasons, followed the Civil war, made the markets; and the wonderful simultaneous growth of the railway system, an important feature and agent of that development, brought lands and markets together. Because not even the keen eye of commerce could see, nor the commercial imagination picture the near approaching industrial re-creation this region of surpassing richness was denied either immediate or speculative value. The new and at last permanent home of the unhappy Winnebagos had four miles frontage on the Missouri river. It extended west in a strip of that width ten miles, and then, with a width of eight miles, to the western limit of the Omaha reserve, twenty miles further. The original Omaha reserve was eighteen miles wide and thirty miles long. July 31, 1874, the Winnebagos bought from the Omahas an additional strip containing twenty sections. It lies contiguous to the south boundary of their first purchase and extends west from the river ten miles. In 1822 the number of the Winnebagos was estimated at 5,800;[3] in 1836 they were estimated by the department of Indian affairs at 4,500, but at that time the numbers

[1] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* 1863, Ex. Docs., 1863–64, vol. 3, p. 151.

[2] Rept. of St. A. D. Balcombe, Winnebago agent for 1862, Ex. Docs., 1862–63, p. 236. According to this report there were 400 Winnebagos still in Wisconsin.

[3] *19th Ann. Rept. Bureau Am. Ethnology,* p. 1110.

[4] Fire Chief was the most reactionary of all the tribe, and the last to live in a dirt lodge. Photo by Melvin R. Gilmore, 1905, from crayon portrait.

of Indians were usually rated too high. In 1856 there were 1,754 at the Minnesota agency, but in 1863, 1,945 were collected at the new reserve in Nebraska. In 1865 they nearly held their own—1,900, but in 1903 there were only 1,102 on the reserve. In that year 1,402 members of this errant tribe were scattered in many bands in Wisconsin. Their present condition does not promise that they will be able to perpetuate their race.[1]

In 1846 Ft. Lookout, about eight miles above the site of the present town of Chamberlain, S. Dak., but on the west side of the river, was the headquarters for the Yankton and the Santee Sioux.[2]

On the 19th of April, 1858, the Yankton Sioux, whom Lewis and Clark found on the Missouri river, having come there from the lower Minnesota river region, ceded to the United States the large tract at that time within the territory of Nebraska, lying between the Big Sioux river on the east and the Missouri river on the south and west. The northern boundary was approximately the 45th parallel of latitude, but on the northwest the cession extended only to East Medicine Knoll creek, about ten miles below the present town of Pierre, S. Dak. The tribe reserved 400,000 acres in the southern part of the territory, bordering on the Missouri river opposite Ft. Randall and 110 miles above Sioux City. Two thousand of the tribe settled on the reservation in 1859.[3] There were 2,300 there in 1865, and 1,675 in 1903. These people have thus been next neighbors of Nebraska for nearly fifty years, and the uniformly quiet current of their life has been in remarkable contrast to the restless turbulence and belligerency of their family tradition and history.

HOME OF WA-JA-PA, OMAHA INDIAN RESERVATION[4]
Photo by Melvin R. Gilmore, 1905

There were 1,141 Yanktons at the Ft. Peck (Montana) agency, also, in 1903.

The location and condition of Indians in 1861 was described as follows:

"The only Indians within a radius of 250 miles of this place (Yankton) are the Omahas, Poncas and Yanctons. The Omahas live on their reserve in Nebraska territory, forty miles below Sioux City. They are weak in numbers, the whole population not amounting to 1000. Long intercourse with civilization by which they are surrounded has rendered them semi-civilized and perfectly

[1] In its issue of Dec. 28, 1866, the Omaha *Republican* gives a sketch of the condition of the Indian tribes in Nebraska. The Omahas, it says, are about 1,000 and friendly; the Otoes and Missouris on their reservation on the Big Blue, 20 x 30 miles, number about 1,000. In the southeast corner of the territory are the Sacs, Foxes, and Iowas, about 1,500, on both sides of the Missouri river, partially civilized, and peaceable. The Pawnees, numbering about 3,000, including 700 warriors, are on their reservation—20 x 30 miles—twenty miles north of Columbus. "Upon the north side of the Platte the only tribes east of the Rocky mountains, within 200 miles, are the Arapahos, 700; the Cheyennes, 1,800; and the Sioux, 10,000, one-fourth warriors. They are located around and to the north of Ft. Laramie and the North Fork of the Platte, and are divided into two bands. the Brulés and Ogallalas."

[2] Report of agent of Upper Missouri agency, 1846, Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 292.

[3] Senate Docs., 1859–60, vol. 1, p. 490.

[4] Wa-ja-pa is one of the most progressive and industrious of the Omaha tribe. Standing with Wa-ja-pa upon the porch are his wife and daughter Marguerite, the latter just returned from Carlisle Indian school. Wa-ja-pa cultivates a farm of 160 acres. In 1905 he had ninety acres of corn, also wheat, oats, rye, barley, and potatoes, a good orchard, good buildings, twelve horses, forty cattle, forty hogs, etc. His citizen name is Saml. Fremont.

friendly. The Poncas reside on their reserve, on the Running Water, some twenty-five miles from its mouth. They number in population about the same as the Omahas. They have in a great measure abandoned the chase and are turning their attention to farming and stock growing. They depend in part, for support upon their government annuities; and self interest as well as inclination renders them peaceable and contented. The Yanctons are domesticated on their reserved lands on the Missouri river, near Fort Randall, and about sixty miles above this place. As a tribe they number a little over 2000 souls. All who know anything about the Yanctons acknowledge them by far the most intelligent, industrious, high-minded and virtuous Indians in the whole northwest. They have been on their reserve only two years and at this time they have 800 acres under fence and in a high state of cultivation. Young men, and even some of their old 'Braves' join in the field labor and do not leave it exclusively to the squaws as is the most universal custom among the Indians."[1]

IS-SAI-LU-RAI-KAR-IK-U (DWELLS IN SIGHT)[6]

What may properly be called original Sioux territory extended from the neighborhood of 53° north to 33° south. Algonquin territory wedged into it from Lake Michigan westward, though south of 45° the Sioux lands extended to the lake. The claims of the Sioux covered all of the present state of Iowa and Illinois except those parts held by the Algonquin tribes—Sac, Pottawattomie, Kickapoo, etc. By the treaty of 1825, at Prairie du Chien, where dividing lines of territory claimed by seven tribes of Indians were agreed upon, it was settled that the southern boundary of the Sioux, or Dakota nation, west of the Mississippi, should follow the upper Iowa river from its mouth to the source of its left fork, thence across to the second or upper fork of the Des Moines river, thence across to the lower fork of the Calumet or Big Sioux river, and down that river to its junction with the Missouri. In 1837 the Sioux ceded to the United States all their lands east of the Mississippi, including a tract fifty miles wide between the St. Croix and Black rivers in Wisconsin and a strip about seventy-five miles long between the St. Croix and the Mississippi in Minnesota. In 1845 the Sioux were numerously scattered, in winter along the Missouri river and its tributaries, and the remainder of the year between the Missouri and the Platte. They lived entirely on buffalo meat, and were generally well disposed toward the whites.[2] In 1848 it was observed that there was a western movement of Sioux. Over 2,000 of them then lived about the head-waters of the Platte, where a few years before there were none.[3]

By the treaty of Ft. Laramie, in 1851, the possessions of this great tribe, in the territory which three years later was comprised within Nebraska, were defined as follows: From the junction of the White with the Missouri river in a southwesterly direction to the forks of the Platte river; thence up the north fork of the Platte to the Red Bute, where the road leaves the river;[4] thence along the Black Hills to the head-waters of Heart river;[5]

[1] The Weekly *Dakotian* (Yankton), June 20, 1861.
[2] Report of Andrew Drips, agent Upper Missouri agency, Ex. Docs., 1845–46, vol. 1, p. 543.
[3] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 390.
[4] This point was at the junction of the Sweetwater with the North Platte, about forty miles southwest of Casper, Wyo.
[5] Heart river flows eastwardly from its source in these mountains, entering the Missouri opposite Bismarck, N. Dak.
[6] Is-sai-lu-rai-Kar-ik-u (Dwells in Sight), known also as Lai-tah-kats-tai-sha (Eagle Chief), was ranking chief of the Skidi band at the time of the removal of the Pawnees from Nebraska to Indian territory, 1874–75.

thence down this river and the Missouri to the place of beginning. By the same treaty there was conceded to the Cheyennes and Arapahos a tract lying between the North Platte river, from the Red Bute to its source, on the north; forks of the Platte, on the east; and the North Platte to the place of beginning for the rest of the northern boundary. April 29, 1868, the territory between the 104th meridian, the boundary between Wyoming and South Da-

JULIUS MEYER, INTERPRETER MAR-PI-YA LU-TA (RED CLOUD)
TA-TA-NKA I-YO-TA-NKE (SITTING BULL) MA-TO-LO-SA-HA (SWIFT BEAR) SEN-TE-GA-LES-KA (SPOTTED TAIL)[2]

the Rocky mountains to the head-waters of the Arkansas, on the west; the Arkansas down to the crossing of the Santa Fé trail[1] on the south; a line drawn from this crossing to the kota, on the west, the Missouri river on the east, the 46th parallel of latitude on the north, and the old northern boundary of Nebraska, the Niobrara and Keyapaha rivers and the

[1] This was the upper crossing, near Garden City, Kan.

[2] The above engraving, representing Julius Meyer of Omaha and a group of noted Sioux chiefs, is reproduced through the courtesy of Mr. Meyer, who owns the original photograph which was taken at Omaha in 1869. The negative is said to have cost Mr. Meyer about $800, he having assembled the chiefs at Omaha and, in addition to other expenses, presented them with two ponies each to induce them

43d parallel of latitude, on the south[1] was set apart by the United States as a reservation for the occupancy of the Sioux, who, in turn, relinquished all right to occupy permanently any territory outside of this reservation, but reserved the right to hunt south of the North Platte river and on the Republican river, "so long as the buffalo may range thereon in such numbers as to justify the chase."[2] The country north of the Platte and east of the Bighorn mountains was to be considered, in general, unceded Indian territory.[3] This treaty illustrates the good intention and beginning of the new peace policy, but which was predestined to a bloody ending. For it was soon to be demonstrated that peace with this proud, powerful, and pugnacious race of savages could be accomplished only by military force. January 11, 1875, the President set apart, as an additional reservation for the Sioux, a tract bounded on the west by the Missouri river, on the east by the 99th degree west longitude, on the north by the 46th parallel,—the reserve extended south to the meeting of the 90th degree of longitude with the Missouri river, about twenty miles above Ft. Randall. Most of this reserve was given up under the executive order of August

to pose. On pp. 33 and 37 of volume 1 will be found biographical sketches of Red Cloud and Spotted Tail, respectively. Of Swift Bear little is known, but the name of Sitting Bull is familiar to the ears of white men everywhere. The whites never had to deal with a more irrepressible, vicious, and vindictive savage than Sitting Bull, who remained untamed and unconquered to the last. Sitting Bull (Ta-ta-nka-I-yo-ta-nke) was born in the spring of 1834, on the banks of Grand river, near the mouth of Stonewall creek and within the present boundaries of Standing Rock reservation, in South Dakota. This continued to be his habitat during the greater part of his life. Sitting Bull belonged to the Hunkpapa division of the Teton Sioux. He was first named Wak-an-you-na-jin (Standing Holy). At the age of fourteen years he went on the war-path against the Crows, and took his first scalp. His father then bestowed upon him his own name of Sitting Bull. The father was later killed by the Crows near the forks of Grand river. Sitting Bull was a priest or "medicine man" rather than a chief, but was a natural leader, and gained much power and influence among his people by organizing and leading war parties. He came into special prominence by his participation in the battle of the Little Bighorn in Montana, June 25, 1876, in which Custer's entire command was slaughtered. Sitting Bull then made his escape into Canada, where he remained about five years, and finally surrendered to the United States on promise of pardon. He was held a prisoner of war until 1883, when he again went to reside on Grand river. He continued, however, to lead the opposition to the government, and for seven years steadily opposed the treaty, which was finally executed in 1889. After this treaty had been signed by a sufficient number to make it a law, Sitting Bull was asked what the Indians thought about it. He replied, "Indians! there are no Indians left now but me." Sitting Bull continued to be the center of Indian hostility until Dec., 1890, when a company of Indian police and volunteers, forty-three in number, under command of Lieut. Henry Bull Head, was sent to place him under arrest. On the morning of Dec. 15, 1890, Sitting Bull's house was surrounded and he was found asleep. When arrested, he first agreed to go peaceably to the agency, but while dressing changed his mind, as he saw about 150 of his followers surrounding the Indian police, outside. On being brought out he became greatly excited, and called on his followers to rescue him. At this, Catch-the-Bear shot Lieut Bull Head, who instantly turned and sent a bullet through the body of Sitting Bull, who shortly after expired. The body of Sitting Bull was conveyed to the post at Ft. Yates and buried in the cemetery there, the Indian police and their friends objecting to his burial among their dead.

[1] This reserve covered all the Ponca territory, ceded and unceded. Its southern boundary line was about 255 miles long, its northern, about 165 miles, and its length from north to south was 210 miles.

[2] U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 15, p. 639. This treaty was made at Ft. Laramie by Gen. William T. Sherman, Gen. William S. Harney, Gen. Alfred H. Terry, Gen. Christopher C. Augur, and J. R. Henderson, N. G. Taylor, J. B. Sanborn, and S. F. Tappan, U. S. peace commissioners, on the one side, and the Brulé, Ogallala, Minneconjon, Yanktonais, Hunkpapa, Blackfeet, Cuthead, Two Kettle, Sans Arc, and Santee bands of Sioux and the Arapaho tribes. Among the famous signers of the treaty were Sitting Bull and Red Cloud of the Ogallala, and Spotted Tail and Swift Bear of the Brulé band.

[3] It was stipulated that no white person should settle upon or occupy any part of this territory, or, "without the consent of the Indians first had and obtained, pass through the same." It was agreed, also, that the military posts then in this territory (Fts. Phil Kearney, Reno, and C. F. Smith) should be withdrawn. The Indians on their part agreed to cease opposition to the construction of railroads on the plains and in particular the Union Pacific R. R.; that they would no longer molest travelers or people in their homes; that they would permit the construction of railroads or wagon roads over their reservation, though they were to be properly indemnified therefor; and that they would cease opposition to military posts south of the North Platte river. The commissioner of Indian affairs, in his report for 1868, says that in 1866 the military department of the government took possession of the Powder river country, "the acknowledged territory of the Sioux, and planted military posts—Phil Kearney, Reno, and C. F. Smith, without the consent of the Indian proprietors and in direct violation of treaty stipulations. A fierce and bloody war ensued, costing us many millions of dollars, several hundreds of lives, including the killed at the Fort Kearney massacre, and much valuable property." These posts were abandoned in recognition of this mistake or wrong.

9, 1879, and the rest of it by the order of March 20, 1884. On the 16th of March, 1875, the President set apart as an additional reserve for this tribe a narrow strip bounded by the Cannon Ball river on the north, the 46th parallel of latitude on the south, and the 102d degree of longitude on the west. On the east side of the Missouri river its northern boundary was Beaver river, and its eastern, the 100th degree west longitude. The part west of the Missouri is still comprised within the Sioux reserve. A small additional reserve, lying between the Yankton reserve and the Missouri river, the nearest southern point of which was about twelve miles above Ft. Randall, was set apart May 20, 1875, but relinquished by executive order, August 9, 1879. September 26, 1876, the Sioux, joined by the northern Cheyennes and Arapahos, gave up to the United States all claim to the country described as unceded Indian territory in the treaty of April 29, 1868; and they also ceded a strip off the western end of their reserve, between 103° and 104° of longitude. On the east side the cession extended in a wedge shape between and down to the junction of the north fork and the south fork of the Cheyenne river. In turn their reserve was increased by a triangular tract of about 500 square miles along the head-waters of the Cannon Ball river on the south side. November 28 of the same year a tract of about 200 square miles, also triangular in shape, lying along the east bank of the Missouri river and between Beaver creek on the south and Ft. Rice on the north, was added to the reservation. This addition was relinquished by the executive order of August 9, 1879. Under this order the Sioux gave up all their lands on the east side of the Missouri river, excepting the small Crow Creek reserve, the tract immediately above it, about twenty-five miles in length, east and west, and eighteen miles wide, which was ceded back to the United States by the Winnebagos, March 8, 1865, and transferred to the Sioux, April 29, 1868, and three small tracts opposite, respectively, the Standing Rock agency, the mouth of the Grand river, and the mouth of the Big Cheyenne river. The three tracts last mentioned were restored to the public domain by executive order, March 24, 1884. January 24, 1882, the President set apart a tract, ten miles long and five miles wide, on the north border of Nebraska, as a protective territorial outpost of the Sioux reservation.[1] By act of Congress, March 2, 1889, with the consent of the Sioux which was proclaimed by the President, February 10, 1890, about a half of their reservation was restored to the public domain, and the remainder was divided into six parts with reference to the location of the agencies, namely: Pine Ridge, Rosebud, Standing Rock, Cheyenne River, Lower Brulé, and Crow Creek. This last lies on the east side of the Missouri river. The Pine Ridge and Rosebud agencies extend the full width of the reserve between Nebraska on the south and the White river on the north. The rest lie one above another, the Missouri river forming their east boundary.

The act of Congress of April 23, 1904, ratified an agreement previously made with the Indians of the Rosebud agency by which they ceded that part of their reservation not then allotted in severalty, within the following boundaries: Commencing where the south line of Brulé county intersects the Missouri river; thence down the middle channel of the river to a point where it is intersected by the 99th degree of longitude; thence south to the 43d degree of latitude; thence west along this parallel of latitude to its intersection of the 10th guide meridian; thence north on this guide meridian to the line between townships 100 and 101; thence east along this line to the

[1] The following statement was made to the editor by the commissioner of Indian affairs under date of March 11, 1905: "You are advised that by executive order, dated Jan. 24, 1882, a strip of land five miles wide by ten miles long was reserved in the state of Nebraska and adjoining the Pine Ridge reservation in South Dakota. This tract was along the northern boundary of Nebraska, in ranges 44 and 45 west of the 6th P.M. This reservation was made under the impression that it would afford some protection to the Indians from the introduction of liquor.

"By executive order of Jan. 25, 1904, this reservation was restored to the public domain.

"However, by executive order of Feb. 20, 1904, sec. 24, tp. 35, r. 45 W. was again reserved as an Indian reservation and is now a part of the Pine Ridge reserve."

place of beginning. This cession lay in Gregory county at the east end of the reservation and contained approximately 416,000 acres. The Indians received a total consideration of $1,040,000, of which $250,000 was paid in cattle furnished them by the government, and the balance in money. The lands thus ceded were sold to individual purchasers in the month of August, 1904. Priority of chances for the purchasers was determined by drawing lots.[1]

By the treaty of Ft. Laramie, September 17, 1851, but which was never ratified, the boundaries of the Gros Ventre, Mandan, and Arikara nations were defined as follows: On the east the Missouri river between the mouth of Heart river and the mouth of the Yellowstone river; on the north the Yellowstone river to the mouth of Powder river; from this point the line ran southeasterly to the head-waters of the Little Missouri, thence along the Black Hills to the head of Heart river and down that river to its mouth. These tribes claimed also a small tract on the north side of the Missouri river, but by executive order of April 12, 1870, and July 13, 1880, their land was limited to a tract lying between the Missouri and the Little Missouri river and extending as far west as the mouth of the Yellowstone and on the north side of the Missouri about forty miles east and west and about seventy miles north and south. In 1847 the Arikaras, who were then situated on the Missouri river between the Gros Ventres and the Sioux, won from their white father, the Upper Missouri agent, this sinister compliment: They "are much better Indians than they have the character for being. They are inclined to treachery, are thievish and great libertines; yet they are better than the Blackfeet and Assineboines; yet not so good as the Gros Ventres, Poncas, and others above mentioned."[2] In 1836 the Arikaras and Gros Ventres were estimated at 3,000 for each tribe and the Mandans at 15,000. In 1865 the Arikaras numbered 1,000, the Gros Ventres, 459, the Mandans 247.

The Cheyenne branch of the great Algonquin family lived on the lower Cheyenne river in the eighteenth century, but in the early part of the nineteenth century they were driven by the Sioux into the Black Hills. In 1845 they wandered between the north fork of the Platte and the Arkansas, but some time before they had become separated into distinct north and south bands, the latter having joined their kinsmen, the Arapahos. These fierce fighters were friendly to the whites until emigrants and settlers threatened the destruction of the game which was their staff of life. Most of the Cheyennes—numbering 2,174, in the earlier years the rivals of the Sioux in terrorizing the plains—are in Oklahoma, and the affiliated Arapahos, to the number of 1,228, are there also. The northern band of Cheyennes, numbering 1,415 (1903) have a small reservation on Rosebud river in southeastern Montana, under the Tongue River agency. October 28, 1867, a reservation between the Cimarron and Arkansas rivers was set apart for the southern band of Cheyennes and the Arapahos, and they then relinquished all right to occupy territory outside of this reserve. Another reserve on the north fork of the Canadian river was set apart in lieu of this one by executive order, August 10, 1869. By act of Congress, May

[1] U. S. Stat., 1903–5, vol. 33, pt. 1, pp. 254–55.

The total number of the Dakota Sioux is not far from 28,000. About 800 roam the plains of southern Canada, but nearly all of them are on agencies in the Dakotas, Montana, and Nebraska. In 1903 there were 6,714, nearly all Ogallala, at Pine Ridge agency, S. Dak.; at Rosebud agency, S. Dak., 4,972, mostly Brulé, some Minneconjon, Ogallala, Lower Brulé, Northern, Two Kettle, and Wazhazhe; at Standing Rock agency, N. Dak., 3,546, Yanktonai, Hunkpapa, and Blackfeet; Cheyenne River agency, S. Dak., 2,481, most of them Blackfeet, some Sans Arcs, Minneconjon, and Two Kettle; Lower Brulé, S. Dak., 467, Lower Brulé; Crow Creek, 1,006, Lower Yanktonai. At the Sisseton, S. Dak., agency in 1903 there were 1,874 Sisseton and Wahpeton Sioux; at the Devils Lake (Mont.) agency, 1,051 Wahpeton and Pabaska Sioux; at the Tongue River (Mont.) agency, 952 Northern Cheyennes and 462 of the same tribe from Pine Ridge; at the Crow agency (Mont.) 1,857 Crows; at the Blackfeet agency (Mont.) 2,041 Piegan; at the Ft. Barthold (N. Dak.) agency, 386 Arikaras, 459 Gros Ventres, and 247 Mandans.

[2] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 851. The humor of this characterization is delightfully unconscious. In a later year, somewhere in the region in question, a white desperado was found suspended from the beam of a bridge and labeled: "In some respects this was a very bad man and in others he was a thundering sight worse." What must have been the character of these other Indians?

10, 1868, the northern bands of these tribes were established with the Sioux on the Big Sioux reservation, in Dakota, and November 26, 1884, the present reservation of the northern band of Cheyennes in Montana was established by executive order. In 1865 the Cheyennes of the Upper Platte agency numbered 720, and those of the Upper Arkansas agency, 1,600. The Arapahos at these agencies numbered respectively 1,800 and 1,500.

Resemblances and contrasts in the characteristics of the several Indian tribes which inhabited the Nebraska country are much the same as those which distinguish or differentiate the people of the various white nationalities who have dispossessed and succeeded the red men. For example, the Sioux proper represent the extreme predatory or warlike type, while their derivatives, the Omahas, are especially peaceful and submissive. Until they were decimated by disease and resulting misfortune, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, their spirit was worthy of their Sioux ancestry, but for a century they have been a melancholy example of a broken, if not a contrite heart. In 1842 they lacked spirit for the chase and their hunts were unsuccessful, so that they were impelled to join with the Pawnees to stimulate their languor and supply their larder.[1]

HARRY E. BURGESS[5]

In 1844 they were rated as "rather docile Indians," but with recurrence of the normal Indian spirit, so that they were able to commit depredations on their trans-Missouri neighbors, the Pottawattomies, who, however, refused to treat the spasmodic affront of the weaklings seriously, but chivalrously "made them presents to get them away." Their corn crop was a failure, and they were determined to build a village near Bellevue on account of their dread of the Sioux; but their chief, Big Elk, desisted and moved away when he found that the proximity of the Indians "would be an annoyance to all those living contiguous to this place."[2]

In 1846 the Omahas were the recipients of bounties from the generous Pottawattomies and provisions to the value of $600 from the superintendent of Indian affairs. That officer also called a council of the Otoes and Omahas to settle a dispute arising from the objection of the Otoes to the occupation by the Omahas of territory between the Elkhorn and Missouri rivers, and again neighborly concession was made to this "poor dispirited people," and they were allowed to remain.[3]

By 1847, after contact with the whites for about twenty-five years, the Omahas and Otoes had learned little but the vices of the superior race, and their social and moral condition "was truly deplorable," and there was little law or order among them. Quite consistently with their moral squalor they were "almost always both naked and hungry." Their secular and religious teacher,[4]

[1] Ex. Docs., 1842–43, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 432.
[2] Ibid., 1844–45, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 437.
[3] Ibid., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 284.
[4] Rev. Edward McKinney, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 927.

[5] Harry E. Burgess, now residing in Chicago, is a son of William Burgess, a former agent of the Pawnees. Much of his boyhood was spent with the Pawnee Indians, and he was given the name "The Boy Chief of the Pawnees" by Col. W. F. Cody

to judge from his reports a man of considerable ability and character, laments that "their ignorance of the true principles of religion and morals is extreme," and he was utterly skeptical as to the efficacy of human effort toward their amelioration. "There is nothing in the Indian character to encourage effort. To the eye of man the task appears to be a hopeless one. We remember that it is the Divine decree to save the world by the foolishness of preaching."[1] But, alas, the preacher failed to apprehend that the divine will works in the natural order of our evolutionary world, in whose process the unfit are still, as they have ever been, cast out or destroyed. And so it befalls that our optimist's preaching against the irreducible odds of race inferiority has been practically vain.

PAWNEE EARTH LODGE VILLAGE, GENOA, NEB., 1875
Roof of present government school building in background
Photo loaned by H. E. Burgess

In 1848 it was maintained that it would be "a measure of great humanity" to remove the Otoes and Missouris, and the Omahas, especially the latter, "who are a very interesting people, being mild in disposition and much attached to the whites." It would be advantageous to them to live with their Osage or Kansas relatives, as they were of the same primary stock and spoke nearly or quite the same language. "They are the original owners of the soil and receive no annuities from the United States."[2] Moreover, they had five million to six million acres of valuable land which could be obtained at a very moderate price. Was this last consideration the key which had unlocked this parental solicitude of the self-constituted white father for his adopted red children? In 1852 the Omahas continued to be "impoverished but peaceful," and their wants were relieved, if not supplied, through a special appropriation "generously made for their benefit at the last session of Congress."[3] In 1856 construction of government and mission buildings for the Omahas was begun, and when these improvements were finished their home at the Black Bird Hills would be "a very desirable one."[4]

The sanguinary punishment of the Brulé Sioux by General Harney in 1855, the establishment soon after of the military posts of Ft. Randall and Ft. Pierre, and the patrol of the country between them and the Big Sioux by this dreaded veteran, had at last afforded protection and peace to the defenseless Omahas. In 1859 they were settled down to a comparatively regular life on their Nebraska reserve, and they cultivated between 150 and 200 acres of land, the produce in great measure supplying their wants for the winter. The buildings necessary for the miller, the engineer, the farmer, and the blacksmith were erected this year.[5]

After about ten years of regular white precept and example the Otoes and Missouris, in 1844, showed but a faint and spotted color of civilization. Their whisky traffic with the river settlements below was increasing. "They have so long trespassed and in such

(Buffalo Bill). Mr. Burgess is still deeply interested in everything that pertains to Pawnee Indian history, and is a recognized authority on the history, traditions, and language of the tribe.

[1] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 928.

[2] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 389.

[3] Ibid., 1852–53, vol. 1, pt. 1, Doc. 1, p. 296.

[4] Ex. Docs., 1856–57, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 559.

[5] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* Message and Docs., 1859–60, vol. 1, p. 482.

a multiplicity of ways, as now, savage like, to pride themselves in their skill for plundering." They continuously robbed the Pottawattomies, their neighbors across the Missouri river.[1]

In 1846 it was conceded that "government farming for the Otoes had proved a complete failure," and it had been abandoned for several years. In 1847 six white men, each with two good farm horses, employed by the agency at $30 a month, had taken care of fifty acres of corn, in detached patches, on the north side of the Platte, for three months, when, on alone. In 1859 they had 250 acres of land broken and raised good crops, and their gristmill and sawmill were running successfully; but the next season crops were a failure, owing to the entire lack of rain for three months.

As a general rule the aggressively savage qualities of the Dakota Sioux, and which won them their name, persisted in the larger, but disappeared in the smaller bands or tribes of that great nation. Thus, the Omahas and the Poncas were once traditionally as warlike as their forbears; but for a century, since they

SITE OF OLD FT. ATKINSON

The first military post within the present boundaries of Nebraska, near the present town of Ft. Calhoun, looking northwest

Photo by A. E. Sheldon

demand of the bands on the south side, three of the farmers went over to work there. The Indians stole their provisions and soon went on a visit to the Iowas, leaving the farmers without food or the means of recrossing the river until they could dig out a log canoe. The resulting moral of the agent's report was that, "Indians won't work when white men are willing to work for them."[2] The Otoes and Missouris were brave but liked ardent spirits. Their live stock consisted of horses were reduced by disease and other misfortune, they have been dispirited and docile, and in their greatest adversity the fidelity of the Poncas to their white overlords was unswerving.

The Mandans, who had been nearly annihilated by smallpox in 1846, were a "noble race," and their neighbors, the Gros Ventres, who had met the same fate, were remarkable for their attachment to the whites.[3] Perhaps an original relative lack of spirit in the smaller

[1] Ex. Docs., 1844–45, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 436.

[2] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 858. The work of the blacksmith of the agency this year is suggestive of the rapid revolution in industrial methods. He made, we are told, 300 axes, 100 tomahawks, 100 hoes, 45 tin kettles, 29 tin cups, 25 hand-shovels, besides fire steels, butcher knives, and repairing guns, etc. Whatever the other privations of these Indians, theirs were the halcyon days of hand-made luxury.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 290.

tribes tended to keep them inferior to their kindred tribes, but apparently their adversity accounts in the main for their superior virtue.

The normal Sioux made no pretense to kindliness, chivalrous sentiment, or commercial honesty. A very old man belonging to a party of their braves especially commended his son to the agent because he had stolen twenty horses from the Pawnees. "In these achievements he had displayed skill, cunning, and bravery, qualities highly cherished by the Indians."[1] But while they were relentless in war and in depredations upon their Indian neighbors, they were often complimented by the agents of the Indian department for their friendly and peaceful attitude toward the whites, until the constant stream of emigrants and later the building of the Pacific railway depleted, and threatened the extermination of their chief means of subsistence. In 1850, when there was abundance of game, and the Indians of the Upper Missouri subagency sold from 100,000 to 110,000 buffalo robes at $3 apiece, besides other peltries to the amount of $50,000, they were reported as being especially friendly.[2] As late as 1859 it was optimistically hoped that the Sioux were undergoing a revolutionary change in dress, habits, and pursuits;[3] but if this improvement was not overstated, it was destined to be arrested by innate obstructiveness and the counter-irritant of the white invasion.

As early as 1845 there was prophecy by those in intelligent touch with the Indian question of trouble with white settlers in southeast Nebraska, where there were as yet only two or three squatters, and the superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis recommended the purchase of right of way for emigrants, from Westport (now Kansas City) over Shawnee, Delaware, and Kansas lands; from St. Joseph over Kickapoo, Iowa, and Sac and Fox lands; and from Council Bluffs over Pottawattomie, Otoe and Pawnee lands.[4] It has already been pointed out that, whereas Colonel Dodge on his expedition up the Platte valley in 1835 did not meet with emigrants in numbers worthy of mention, Col. S. W. Kearny, passing over the same route in 1845, encountered them in large numbers, and he estimated that 850 men, 475 women, and 1,000 children, with 460 wagons, 7,000 cattle, and 400 horses and mules, had emigrated by the Oregon trail that year.[5] A year earlier the portentous fact of a large traffic through the Indian country to the debatable Oregon country was recognized and public attention emphatically directed to it by the war department.[6]

In 1846 the Indians along the Platte valley complained bitterly that emigrants were destroying game and firing the prairies. In 1847, two years before the gold fever started the great travel to California, there were many emigrants seen on their way to Oregon.[7] Major Cross, in his report of the march of the regiment of mounted riflemen to Oregon in 1849, estimates that from 8,000 to 10,000 wagons passed over the trail that season, with an average of four people and seldom less than ten oxen to each wagon, nearly all bound for California.[8]

[1] Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 294.

[2] Report of agent, Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 73.

[3] Senate Docs., 1859–60, vol. 1, p. 391.

[4] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1845–46, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 536.

[5] Ex. Docs., 1845–46, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 212.

[6] "From the time of Lewis and Clark's first expedition to the present day many travelers have crossed the Rocky mountains, until at last the emigrants' trail to the rich valley of the Willamette is now traversed by every kind of conveyance. Entire families, with their household furniture and domestic stock, cross these mountains in search of a new home." This was a portentous fact because it foreshadowed the early grasping of the Oregon country by the United States, and the ultimate dispossession of the aboriginal occupants of the "Indian country" by the white people. The Secretary not only urged a reluctant Congress to at once organize the territory west of the mountains, on account of the "conflicting claims of a foreign nation," but he came nearer home and advised the organization of Nebraska territory within these boundaries: the Niobrara river and westward to the Wind River mountains on the north; the Missouri river on the east; a line from the mouth of the Kansas river westward to the mouth of the Pawnee fork, and the head of the Arkansas river, on the south; and the Rocky and Wind River mountains on the west. This officer had a very unusually correct opinion of the value of the plains, which to the extent of 250 miles beyond the Missouri river, he said, were "of great agricultural beauty and facilities."—(*Rept. Sec. of War* (William Wilkins), Ex. Docs., 1844–45, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 123.)

[7] Report of Gen. S. W. Kearny's expedition to California, 1846–47, and Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 232.

[8] Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, Doc. 1, p. 149.

Another official statement illustrates the magnitude of the travel through the Indian game preserves that year: "The events of the last eighteen months have added greatly to the importance of Forts Kearny and Laramie. Nearly 8,000 wagons, 30,000 people and 80,000 draught animals have passed along this thoroughfare on the way to California, Oregon and Salt Lake."[1] In 1852 an agent of the Indian department passed at least 300 wagons on the trail each day.[2] In 1850 the superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis urged that the Indians must be compensated for the trespass of the emigrants on their grass, grain, and timber on the Oregon and Santa Fé routes, and at the late session of Congress the Senate had unanimously passed a bill appropriating $200,000 for this purpose, but it failed of consideration in the House. At this time, too, the agent at Council Bluffs, of the Omaha, Otoe, and Pawnee Indians, insisted that "the vast extent of emigration which for the past two or three years has been pouring through their cornfields, their villages and their hunting grounds must either be stopped or some remuneration extended them."[3] But very obviously it was as impracticable to stop this invasion of the Indian country as to dam the great river which was its conventional boundary, and so the inevitable bloody conflict between the two races, whose decisive issue was also inevitable, soon followed.

ISAAC M'COY[4]
Pioneer Baptist Missionary to the Indians

The literature of the Indian country, which it is not amiss to call the body of reports of the agents of the Indian department on the condition of the several tribes and the administration of their affairs, abounds in speculation and moralizing as to the merits or demerits of policies and the mode of executing them. As the Indian question was inherently incapable of satisfactory treatment, these opinions, theories, and suggestions were as diverse and discordant as they were multitudinous. That there has always been injustice and dishonesty in the administration of Indian affairs can not be questioned and should not excite surprise; for there has always been injustice and dishonesty in the administration of their own affairs by the dominant white people. In view of what the unfit red men did not do with it and of what the white men have done with it, the latter can not be condemned, under any ethical code applicable to present social conditions, for dispossessing the former of the fairest land

[1] Report of chief engineer, Ex. Docs., 1849–50, vol. 3, pt. 1, p. 225.

[2] Ex. Docs., 1852–53, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 300.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, pp. 47 and 72. After the discovery of the Pikes Peak gold field, the most of the travel was to Denver. In the report of the Secretary of War for 1867 it is shown that between Feb. 1 and Sept. 28 of that year 124 trains passed Ft. Sedgwick, the greater part of them bound for Denver, but a considerable number to Salt Lake City. A large part of these trains carried supplies to the military posts of the Indian country. The trains comprised 3,074 wagons, 11,096 oxen, 1,062 horses, 5,738 mules, 948 led animals, 4,587 men, 556 women, 587 children.

[4] Rev. Isaac McCoy, pioneer Indian missionary of the Baptist church, was born in Uniontown, Fayette county, Pa., June 13, 1784, and removed with his parents to Kentucky, where his youth was spent in Jefferson and Shelby counties. In 1817 he established a mission among the Miami Indians, sixteen miles above Terre Haute, Ind., and opened a school there the 1st of Jan., 1819. The following year this school was removed to Ft. Wayne. Two years later, 1822, he established the Carey missionary station among the Pottawattomies on the St. Joseph river in Michigan, near the present town site of Niles. In 1826 he established Thomas mission among the Ottawas near the present site of Grand Rapids. Mr. McCoy conceived the idea, and took

ever possessed by any race. There is virtue, therefore, in the contention that on the whole our treatment of the Indians has been benevolent and generous.

Those charged with the administration of Indian affairs were from the first impressed with its difficulties and shortcomings. "While to all the fate of the red men has, thus far,

---

a leading part in the scheme for the removal of the Indians to the far West where they would be remote from the corrupting influences of white frontiersmen. In 1828 the Secretary of War, who by virtue of his office had charge of Indian affairs, sent Mr. McCoy and Capt. George Kennerly of St. Louis as commissioners, accompanied by a delegation of Indians, representing several tribes, to examine the country. Mr. McCoy, accompanied by representatives of the Pottawattomies and Ottawas, reached St. Louis the 15th of July. The representatives of the southern Indian tribes, the Choctaws, Creeks, and Chikasaws, were to have joined the party at St. Louis, but failed to arrive there on time. Mr. McCoy determined to push on and left St. Louis on Aug. 21, 1828, under instructions from Gen. William Clark, superintendent of Indian affairs, to explore a portion of the country purchased of the Osages and Kansas, west of the state of Missouri and westward of the Osage and Shawnee reservations, and north of the Kansas reservation. "The Indian agents in your direction are informed of your movements and will afford you every aid and assistance in their power." Mr. McCoy returned to St. Louis after an absence of fifty days, starting west again, almost immediately, with the delegation of southern Indians which had arrived at St. Louis during his absence. In the fall of 1829 Mr. McCoy made a third exploration, visiting the Kansas villages and spending twenty days in examining various parts of the territory. By the act of May 26, 1830, Congress provided for establishing the Indian territory. For the next ten years Mr. McCoy was almost constantly employed in the service of the government in selecting and surveying reservations for the emigrant Indians, and establishing and sustaining missions and schools among them. Isaac McCoy was not himself a surveyor, but was the government commissioner in charge, and was assisted by his sons, Dr. Rice McCoy as surveyor and John C. McCoy as assistant. Dr. Rice McCoy died in the spring of 1832, after which most of the surveying was done by John C. McCoy. In 1842 Rev. Isaac McCoy settled in Louisville, Ky., to take charge of the American Indian Missionary association, a society which he had organized and of which he was made secretary. He died in Louisville in 1846. He had several sons and daughters, ten of whom died during his service as missionary.

In his History of Baptist Indian Missions published in 1840, Rev. Isaac McCoy paints a graphic picture of the condition of the Missouri river Indians at that time, and sketches the development of the missionary and educational work among them:

"About the same time [Nov., 1830] I made an arrangement with Major John Dougherty, United States Indian agent; for the establishment of missions among the Otoes, Omahas, and Pawnees of his agency high up the Missouri river."—(p. 405.) And again on p. 513, "Mr. [Johnston] Lykins [son-in-law of Mr. McCoy] proposed [in 1836] that he should locate among the Omahas, in which place we had been endeavoring to establish a mission during the last six years, and which design had been prevented only by the want of missionaries. He obtained for Mr. Curtis the appointment of United States school teacher, with a salary of $480 a year, to date from the commencement of his actual services on the ground. Shortly afterwards, he and Miss Colbourn were married. On the 12th of November they left Shawanoe station for the Omahas, a distance to the northwest of about three hundred miles. They stopped at Mr. Merrill's station among the Otoes and spent the winter there."

Of the condition of affairs among the Nebraska tribes at the close of 1839 Mr. McCoy says:

"The Puoncah is a small tribe of about 800 souls, of the Omaha family, residing near the Missouri river on the northern extremity of the Indian territory. Their condition is similar to that of the Omahas, and is unimproved. They have never enjoyed the benefit of a missionary and have been too long neglected.

"The Omaha tribe consists of about fourteen hundred souls. Their settlement is on the Missouri river, about eighty miles above where it receives the Great Platte river. Like all rude tribes in the wilderness, they have received from the whites some guns, iron tools, cooking vessels, and clothing. Nevertheless, their minds and their habits may be said to be unimproved. Their intercourse with traders has, no doubt, rendered obstacles to their improvement more formidable than they were before their acquaintance with white men. They cultivate a small amount of vegetables, but rely chiefly upon the chase for subsistence. A hunting tour of about two months is made by them, in quest of buffalo, in the early part of the warm season of the year, and another in the latter part. At these times, few, and frequently, none, are left remaining in the villages. To avoid surprise by an enemy, they proceed with great caution and some order, usually in two or three lines, fifty or one hundred yards apart. Spies are kept in advance, to look out for a lurking foe, and to descry the buffalo before the animal becomes affrighted. Their houses are constructed of earth, circular, and in form of a cone, the wall of which is about two feet in thickness, and is sustained by wooden pillars within. The floor is the earth, and is usually sunk about two feet below the surrounding surface; the smoke escapes through an aperture in the center, which answers the double purpose of chimney and window. The door is low and narrow, and closed by suspending in it the skin of an animal. An enclosed entry, extending from the door proper six or eight feet, is sometimes made, which adds much to the warmth of the dwelling within. These houses are destitute of chair, table, or bedstead. The inmates coil about a fire, on mats of flags, or skins of animals. Regularity of time is not observed in preparing and participating of food. They manufacture no cloth, do not enclose cultivated lands with fences, keep no other live stock than horses, which are not applied to draught. There are treaty stipulations, by which the United States Government is required to afford them some assistance in relation to agriculture, smithery, education, &c., by which they have not yet profited. Mr. Curtis, who went among the Omahas in 1837, contrary to what had been requested and expected, and for reasons not known to us, made his location about twelve miles from the people of his charge. He remained at his station a few months, and left

been alike unsatisfactory and painful, it has with many been a source of much misrepresentation and unjust reproach. . . . It is seldom the case that the full-blood Indian of our hemisphere can, in immediate juxtaposition with a white population, be brought far

---

it without having accomplished any thing. The buildings, which cost the board of missions a thousand dollars, have been left without an occupant, in an uninhabited desert." . . . "Mr. Curtis, and Mrs. Curtis, who is an amiable woman, and a devout Christian, are still residing in those remote regions, near the junction of the Missouri and the Great Platte rivers, but not in an Indian settlement, and receiving no support either from the board of missions or from the Government. He is not exerting any influence upon matters beneficial to the Indians."

"The Pawnee tribe is on the Great Platte river, about one hundred miles from its junction with the Missouri river. Their number is usually estimated at ten thousand souls, and their condition is similar to that of the Omahas. By treaty with the United States, they are entitled to smitheries, and agriculturists to aid them, live stock, mills, &c., and some provision is also made for educational purposes. It was in 1827 that the Baptists made the first effort with the Government of the United States to make an arrangement for establishing a mission in the vicinity of the Pawnees." . . . "The commencement of the stations among the Otoes and Omahas was in accordance with this design. For the Pawnees, with twelve years' effort, we have found no Baptist missionary willing to labour. Two Presbyterian missionaries, viz: Messrs. Dunbar and Allis, with their wives, have undertaken a mission for this tribe, under the patronage of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. In 1824, the male missionaries mingled with the people of their charge, but subsequently they took temporary residences on the bank of the Missouri river, one hundred miles from them." . . .

"The Otoes number about sixteen hundred souls. They reside on the Great Platte river, and a few miles only from its junction with the Missouri. Until lately, their condition did not differ from that of the Omahas and Pawnees. Since the establishment of the Otoe mission, some indications of a spirit of improvement have been seen among them. By treaty stipulations, the United States have provided for their assistance in agriculture, smithery, schools, &c.; these have been partially applied, and not without success. Some of the Otoes have been encouraged to use more industry in agriculture than formerly. It would be difficult to repress a smile at the awkwardness of rude man, even while the tear of pity and good will would steal over the cheek, to see the Otoe chief holding the handles of his plough, while his wife or child led the horse. Mr. and Mrs. Merrill have both acquired a pretty thorough knowledge of the Otoe language, and they impart religious instructions without an interpreter. The Indians give pleasing attention to preaching when they are in their villages, which unfortunately, as it happens with all uncultivated tribes, is but a small portion of the year. Little has yet been done in relation to instruction in the English language. About thirty-six, chiefly young men, receive instruction in reading in the Otoe language, while they are within the reach of the place, to whom boarding in part is furnished by the mission. A temperance society has been formed among the Otoes, of which thirty-six of that tribe became members. We fear that the history of the society will testify more honourably to the zeal of the missionaries than to the fidelity of the members." . . .

"Humanly speaking, nothing seems to be wanting to ensure a good degree of success, but the addition of more missionaries of zeal equal to that of Mr. and Mrs. Merrill. Both of these missionaries have suffered not a little from ill health, and there is too much reason to fear that Mr. Merrill's declining health will soon bring him to the grave."

"When I first came to this country, in 1828, the Puncahs, Omahas, Pawnees, and Otoes, were almost strangers to the use of intoxicating drink. At this time, vast quantities of whiskey are consumed among them. In the summer of this year, 1839, fifty barrels of alcohol were rolled off a steamboat at one time, and deposited in a cellar at a trading house on the northwest bank of the Missouri, above the mouth of the Great Platte river. Spirits are commonly transported to the remote tribes, in the form of alcohol, in order to save cost, and is afterwards diluted for use. Taking the above instance of deposit, as a sample of the many which occur in those regions, what floods of this destroying liquor are those wretched savages drenched with in the course of a twelve month! The extent of the evils thus produced could only be learned from a history of the infernal regions. Where are the laws forbidding the introduction of ardent spirits into the Indian country? Where are the officers of Government who have been stationed in the Indian country for the purpose of preventing infractions of law? Where are the bonds which traders give, with sureties and heavy penalties, by which they bind themselves to obey the laws of the United States?" . . .

"The Iowas number about one thousand souls; they reside on the Missouri river. Their condition and habits are slightly improved. Government, by virtue of treaty stipulations, is affording them some assistance in the erection of dwellings and mills, the fencing and ploughing of land, in live stock, schools, &c. A Presbyterian mission has been established among them, under the patronage of the Western Foreign Missionary Society, the good effects of which have been felt by the tribe, though in a small degree. From this mission, two excellent missionaries, Mr. and Mrs. Ballard, have lately retired, and it is at present in charge of the Rev. Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Irving, Mr. Bradley, and their wives."

"The Sauks are about five hundred in number, being only a branch of the Sauk nation. They are located within a mile of the Ioways, and are in a similar condition. They are also deriving some benefit from the United States Government, by virtue of treaty stipulations for assistance in improving lands, schools, &c. The Kickapoos are about forty miles lower down the Missouri river, and number about four hundred souls. Their circumstances are more comfortable and their habits more improved than those of the Iowas and Sauks. It may be said that many of them are becoming agriculturists; they keep live stock, and apply horses and oxen to draught. Government has assisted them materially in these improvements, and is still assisting them. The Methodists have a mission among them upon a small scale, under the management of the Rev. Mr. Berryman; and the Catholics, also have a small

ther within the pale of civilization than to adopt its vices."[1] The grievous defects of the Indian policy and administration were excused with not a little casuistry by extolling general results and, more plausibly, by emphasizing the faults of the Indians themselves. "Much of the injury of which the red man and his friends complain has been the inevitable consequence of his own perverse and vicious nature."[2] "The Indian has been exposed to the influences and example of whites sufficiently to learn and practice to perfection all of their worst degrading habits and vices and not one of their virtues."[3] The influence of white intruders in the Indian country was especially pernicious. Renegade white men among Indians brewed trouble, and poor emigrants paid dearly in presents for immunity.[4]

Rev. Isaac McCoy, pioneer missionary and ambassador-at-large to the Indian country, strongly advocated the plan of a confederacy of Indian tribes—"uniting them in one body politic and constituting them an integral part of the community of the United States. . . . Could the spirit of uniting them in a territory be instilled into them, I am persuaded that hopes, unknown before, would animate every tribe and lead to virtue, industry, and enterprise."[5] Two years later the commissioner of Indian affairs formally condemned this impracticable, if not wholly visionary plan. The superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis, in 1847, anticipated the peace policy, which was generally applied twenty years later, by advising in favor of holding a general council for peace in the buffalo country, with the Oregon battalion present.[6]

From the first, farming operations were desultory and unsatisfactory, and in 1847 it was said officially that every attempt to raise corn for the Pawnees through the government farmers only served to diminish their supply. Under this plan the Indians would not work, and the whites became alike indolent.[7] The practice of paying part of the annuities of the Indians in guns was deprecated. The Pawnees and Osages commonly traded them to the Comanches and other southwestern tribes, "to be turned against ourselves."[8] While transactions between Indians and whites were amenable to the laws of the United States, the domestic relations of the Indians were governed by themselves. There was frequent and loud complaint of the inadequacy and demoralizing influence of Indian methods for the punishment of crime. There was a deplorable number of murders, "especially among those who are remarkable for temperance. . . . The murderer may be killed by the next of kin to the deceased, and so on without limit."[9] It was urged that the jurisdiction of the courts should be ex-

establishment."—(History of Baptist Indian Missions, pp. 560–65.)

[1] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, p. 385.

[2] Ibid., 1852–53, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 293.

[3] Rept. of Thos. S. Twiss, agent of the Upper Platte, Ex. Docs., 1856–57, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 639. Mr. Twiss, who was apparently, in fair degree at least, both philanthropist and sociologist and ready writer withal, philosophizes at length on the vexatious Indian question. "The Indians," he protests, "are not being improved, but rather deteriorated and becoming worse from year to year. They are in the lowest stage of barbarism and heathenism," and yet "there is not to be found among any people a more cheerful, contented and kindly disposed being than the Indian when he is treated with kindness and humanity. His friendships are strong and lasting, and his love for and attachment to his children, kindred, and tribe have a depth and intensity which place him on an equality with the civilized race. His love and veneration for the whites amounts to adoration. Vices were unknown among them until contaminated, debased, and degraded by the white man." He charges the troubles he meets with almost wholly to the white trespassers whom he excoriates without mercy. "It is impossible for them to reside in the states or organized territories because the relations of peace and amity between them and the courts of justice are interrupted. They have escaped here, as being a secure place of refuge and shelter, and obtain employment and a precarious subsistence from the licensed traders in various capacities. . . . They are addicted to all of the lowest and most degrading vices, and soon learn the language sufficiently to teach the Indians lessons in their own school of depravity."

[4] Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 292.

[5] Ibid., 1836–37, vol. 3, Doc. 82, p. 8.

[6] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* St. Louis, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 834. No troops en route to Oregon arrived in the buffalo country until the next year.

[7] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* Ibid., p. 835.

[8] Ibid.

[9] Ibid., p. 836. Rev. Isaac McCoy, the veteran Baptist missionary to the Indians, in his History of Baptist Indian Missions (p. 25), makes the

tended to criminal offenses committed by Indians against one another.

The familiarity with the Nebraska country which was acquired through the large emigration to California and Oregon during the decade preceding its territorial organization in 1854 pointed to the necessity of not only protecting the travelers on the Oregon trail from Indian hostility but of providing for inevitable white settlement along the eastern portion of that route. It was urged that the Pawnees must be kept north of the Platte river and the Sioux kept from crossing to the south side. A system of colonies north of the Minnesota river, in the neighborhood of the Chippeways and Winnebagos, who were already there, was proposed for the Sioux who would remain there and all the Indians remaining east of the Mississippi river; and "eventually when the Sioux shall have left the Mississippi region and the Pawnees have been disposed of in one or other of the ways mentioned . . . an ample outlet of about six geographical degrees will be opened for our population that may be inclined to pass or expand in that direction."[1]

MRS. CHRISTIANA M'COY

The necessity, from the standpoint of selfish white interests at least, of cooping the Indians on limited reservations was seen many years before the policy was adopted. "It is indispensably necessary that they be placed where they can be controlled and finally compelled by stern necessity to resort to agricultural labor or starve."[2] They have been placed where they can be controlled, but it can not be said that, left to their own labor, they would be much, if any, farther from starvation now than when the policy of paternalism was begun more than fifty years ago. The opposite policy of colonizing the Indians among the whites on the theory, or in the hope that in close contact and with common interests the races would intermix was also pressed. To this end it was officially recommended that Nebraska territory should be laid off, its boundary to be the L'eau-qui-court (Niobrara) river from its mouth to its source, about thirty-five miles above Ft. Laramie, "where this stream issues from the base of the southern range of mountains known as the Black Hills"; thence due south to the Arkansas river; thence "along our established boundaries" to the mouth of the Kansas river; thence up the Missouri river to the place of beginning. "This will give to the United States all the agricultural lands south of the Missouri river which are considered exclusively Indian territory." It was proposed to give each Indian family one section of land in this territory, not transferable for fifty years, and it was urged that they would intermix with the whites under this

following sweeping statement of their condition as he found them in the first quarter of the nineteenth century: "As might be expected among a people in the condition of the Indians, the obligations of marriage are supposed to be exceedingly lax. The parties come together without ceremony, and when either becomes tired of the connexion, they separate with equal facility. The child remains subject to the control of the parent only as long as it may choose. They are without law. Theft and murder, and other crimes, are not punishable, only as an avenger chooses to retaliate upon the aggressor."

[1] *Rept. Comr. of Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, pp. 388–90. The commissioner condemned the recommendation of the superintendent at St. Louis that the other prairie tribes be permanently settled on part of the Otoe and Omaha lands, because this would prevent white settlement. But the superintendent's policy to make the Nebraska country a dumping ground for Indians was that of the entire Southwest.

[2] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1850–51, vol. 1, pp. 35–36.

plan. As to "the fine agricultural lands that form a large portion of Nebraska" the government would, in any event, soon have to open them to settlement.[1]

By 1853 the event to which the whites had eagerly, if not greedily looked forward, and which the Indians now dreaded, was at hand. By the act of Congress of March 3, 1852, the commissioner of Indian affairs was authorized to conduct negotiations with the Indians west of the states of Iowa and Missouri, to obtain their permission for white people to settle on their lands and to procure extinguishment of the Indian title. Accordingly, the commissioner visited the Otoes and Missouris and the Omahas with this end in view. The Indians had been excited and alarmed by excursions of whites into their country with the intention, as they understood, of settling there, and they were at first unfavorably disposed toward the commissioner's proposals. They insisted on tribal reservations within their territory, to which the commissioner at first objected, but ultimately yielded.[2] In 1858 the commissioner[3] pointed out that among the serious mistakes or fatal errors in the administration of Indian affairs were the frequent moving of the tribes from place to place as white population advanced, the holding of too much territory in common by the two races, and the allowance of large annuities. The new policy promulgated by the commissioner would restrict the Indians to reservations only large enough to contain them, and which they must cultivate, and in the place of cash annuities they would receive stock and implements for carrying on farming.

Broken promises and irregularity of supplies, through bad faith and bad management, were common causes of suffering and friction. As late as 1859 the superintendent at St. Louis begged Congress for means to carry out the agreements made by General Harney at the council of Ft. Pierre, March 1 to 6, 1856.[4] In 1852 the Upper Missouri agent deplored the fatal destitution prevailing there and asserted that "the work of destruction is mainly to be attributed to the want of food and clothing,"[5] and in 1853 the commissioner charged that annuities were kept back to pay individual debts to traders which were often unjust and sometimes corruptly trumped up.[6] In 1860 a detachment of soldiers was required at the Upper Mississippi agency—at Yellow Medicine—to protect the "farmer" Indians from the interference of the disaffected and recalcitrant loafers. This bad condition, it was alleged, followed from restricting the Indians to small reservations and dividing the lands in severalty.[7]

The large emigration across the plains and the later determination of white people to settle upon them led to the assumption of positive wardship by the federal government over the Indian occupants. It was necessary to control the Indians for the protection of

[1] Rept. of D. D. Mitchell, Supt. Ind. Affairs at St. Louis, Senate Doc., 1851–52, vol. 3, p. 322. But there was singular contradiction in the estimates of the value of the Nebraska country for agriculture, even at this late period. Thus John E. Barrow, of the Council Bluffs agency, urged the purchase from the Indians of the territory from the Great Nemaha river up the Missouri to a distance of 250 miles. With the addition of part of the Pawnee lands a territory could be formed "which, for agricultural purposes, would rival the richest lands of Missouri and Iowa.—(Ibid., p. 356.) But on the other hand, James H. Norwood, agent at the Upper Missouri agency, complained that, "The great body of the country above the mouth of the Big Sioux, from want of timber, from the sterility of the soil, and from the scarcity of rain, is little adapted to agricultural purposes or the wants of the white race."—(Ex. Docs., 1852–53, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 358.) In 1852 W. P. Richardson, agent at the Great Nemaha agency, saw that the settlement of those lands by whites was inevitable and, in his opinion, the sooner the better; but believed that the Indians must soon become citizens or be swept away. He noted the recent death of the somewhat notorious ex-chief, White Cloud, and the second chief, Rain-Walker, of the Iowas, both men of decided talent, the latter distinguished for shrewdness.—(Ibid., p. 361.)

[2] Ex. Docs., 1853–54, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 249. In 1857 the commissioner reported that allowing the Indians to roam over the large tracts of country and paying the large cash annuities was a radical mistake, and he advised placing them on limited reservations. The Otoes and Missouris, the Omahas and the tribes of Kansas had released about 13,658,000 acres of their lands, reserving about 342,000 acres, under the act of 1853.—(Report of Commissioner J. W. Dennison, Senate Docs., 1857–58, vol. 2, p. 292.)

[3] Charles E. Mix.

[4] Message and Docs., 1859–60, vol. 1, p. 503.

[5] Ex. Docs., 1852–53, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 358.

[6] Ibid., 1853–54, vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 261.

[7] Senate Docs., 1860–61, vol. 1, p. 269.

the emigrants, and since there was no country left to which the great body of Indians might be again removed, they must be taken care of at home. In this care-taking it was necessary to acknowledge that the Indians were not capable of self-support; and furthermore, since they had uniformly been allowed some consideration for their lands, it became necessary for the government to act as their trustee. Therefore the annuity system was established contemporaneously with the assumption of authority by the government over the Indian country.[1]

In 1847 the custom of paying annuities to the chiefs was abandoned and they were paid to heads of families instead. There was a pernicious feudal system in vogue. "Chief payments are known to be highly prejudicial to the interests of the mass of the tribe. The property of the tribe is appropriated mainly to the benefit of the chiefs and their immediate personal friends, often the most corrupt and degraded of the nation."[2]

A system of schools for the Indians of the Nebraska country has been maintained for about sixty years by the federal government, assisted by missionary and church organizations. The results of this experiment or policy have been neither more nor less satisfactory or encouraging than the general progress of Indian civilization. Inefficacy, due in part, no doubt, to inefficient administration, but largely to inherent difficulties, is the dominant note of the reports from the schools. Thus in 1842 the school for the Otoes and Missouris had to be closed suddenly on account

[1] The following tables show the kind and amounts of allowances made by the federal government to our domestic tribes of Indians at the time of the first treaties with them:

OMAHAS

Limited annuity, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	$2,500
Blacksmith and assistant, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	720
Iron and steel, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	220
Agricultural implements, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	500
Support of farmer, 3d article of treaty of 1836	800
Total	$4,740

OTOES AND MISSOURIS

Limited annuity, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	$2,500
Blacksmith and assistant, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	720
Iron and steel, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	220
Agricultural implements, 4th article of treaty of July 15, 1830	500
Education, 4th article of treaty of September 21, 1833	500
Two farmers, 5th article of treaty of September 21, 1833	1,200
Total	$5,640

PAWNEES

Limited annuity, 3d article of treaty of October 9, 1833	$4,600
Education, 5th article of treaty of October 9, 1833	1,000
Two blacksmiths' establishments, 6th article of treaty of October 9, 1833	2,000
Agricultural implements, 4th article of treaty of October 9, 1833	2,000
Total	$9,600

—(Ex. Docs., 1839-40, vol. 2, Doc. 44, pp. 4, 5.)

By the treaty of Sept. 11, 1833, $500 annually was granted to the Otoes and Missouris for the maintenance of local schools; and Oct. 9, of the same year, $1,000 annually was granted to the Pawnees for the same purpose.—(Ex. Docs., 1836-37, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 407.)

In 1903 the Indian department disbursed in cash $1,525,171.39 from funds held in trust for the support, education, and advancement of civilization of the Indians. Of this sum the Omahas received $23,181.03; the Iowas (Kansas), $5,462.35; the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri, $1,082.96.

In the same year $2,118,304.95 was distributed on account of agreement obligations to be expended annually, and of this fund the Omahas received $5,127.26; Winnebagos, $44,162.47; Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri, $8,070; Iowas (Kansas), $2,875.

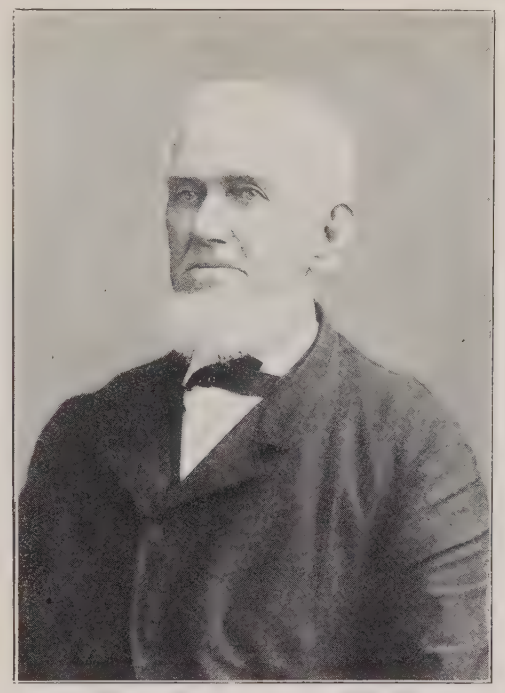
The gratuities appropriated by Congress for the year amounted to $799,900, but our domestic tribes did not receive any of this fund. The amount of money distributed as proceeds of leases of tribal lands and earnings of Indian labor was $1,698,639.01. The share of the Winnebagos was $637.15. The total income of the Indians for the year was $6,142,-015.35. But this sum does not include the proceeds of Indian farming, freighting of Indian supplies, etc. —(House Docs., 1903-4, vol. 19, p. 486.)

The expenditure for Indian education for the year was $2,816,815.57. Of this appropriation the Omahas received $11,058.30, or $149.44 for each pupil; the Winnebagos, $13,158.53, $144.60 per pupil; the Santees and Poncas for three schools respectively, $13,222.24, $7,167.17, $992.72; and the Indian school at Genoa, $47,541.30, $153.36 per pupil. Besides these boarding schools the government maintained five district schools for the Omahas and Winnebagos in Thurston county, and one for the Santee Sioux and Poncas in Knox county, at a total cost of $40 per pupil.—(Ibid., pp. 496-97.)

[2] *Rept. Comr.*, Ex. Docs., 1847-48, vol. 2, p. 838. But just ten years later a more diplomatic commissioner—J. W. Denver, afterward governor of Kansas—protested against per capita payments: "The great body of Indians can be managed only through their chiefs. The per capita system breaks down the latter, reduces them to the level of the common Indians, and destroys all their influence." Senate Doc., 1857-58, vol. 2, p. 295.

of the influence of a trader. But to have continued it would have been of no essential benefit, "for no location could be made for a schoolhouse which could permanently accommodate any portion of the tribe.[1] At this early period reports of our relations with the Indians of the Nebraska country were colored with pessimism. The question was raised also whether teaching should be done in the English or in the native tongue.[2]

In 1844 Rev. Samuel Allis, the veteran teacher and missionary, reported from Willow creek, in the Pawnee country, hopeless irregularity of attendance at his school which ranged from 15 to 150 pupils, mostly boys. The Pawnee nation, which this school ostensibly served, numbered at this time about 10,000 souls. While the children attended they learned well, but, the complaint runs, "teaching is of but little use, unless the teacher can be permitted to make teaching his business, and the children have sufficient to subsist on. . . . Abundance of boys could be got to attend school, and labor also, if they could be fed." The term of school in the spring of that year was cut off at three weeks because the whole community went away on the spring hunt.[3] The two public servants whose ostensible function was to farm for the Pawnees, but who, according to the not uncommon reputation of official ministers to the Indians, past and present, not unlikely farmed the Pawnees, irreverently charged the failure of the schools to the incompetency of the reverend teacher. "The school that has hitherto been in operation has been altogether unavailing, as far as the teaching of letters is concerned; for although the teacher has been for more than two years in your employ, and has had access to the children for more than half that time, he has not conducted a single scholar as far as the first lesson in the monosyllables; and that, not for want of a capacity or a disposition in them to learn, as has been fully demonstrated in the case of boys living in some of the families of the whites, but on account of the utter inefficiency of the teacher."[4]



REV. WILLIAM HAMILTON[5]
Presbyterian Missionary to the Omaha Indians

It was impracticable, doubtless, to retain men of desirable qualifications as Indian teachers, considering the paucity of inducement and the plenitude of privation and danger which such employment offered. While this veteran teacher and preacher lacked the commanding optimistic spirit which com-

[1] Report of Ambler Edsom, teacher, Ex. Docs., 1842–43, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 489.

[2] Report of S. M. Irwin, teacher at Great Nemaha subagency, Ex. Docs., 1842–43, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 488. During this year the Indian language had been substituted for English in teaching at this agency.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1844–45, vol. 1, Doc. 2, pp. 366–67.

[4] Report of James and Carolan Mathers, farmers, Ibid., p. 446.

[5] Rev. William Hamilton, better known as Father Hamilton, was born in Lycoming (now Clinton) county, Pa., Aug. 1, 1811, the son of Robert and Ann Jackson Hamilton, the former a farmer. William Hamilton worked on the farm until his twenty-first year, in the meantime preparing for college by private study and under the tutorship of Rev. J. H. Greer. He entered what is now Washington and Jefferson college, Washington, Pa., in 1831, and was graduated in the fall of 1834. He then engaged in teaching in Wheeling, W. Va., after which he attended the seminary at Pittsburg. In 1835 he went to Bellefonte, Pa., and taught school for two years, in the meantime studying theology. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Northumberland in the spring of 1837. During the following summer he was accepted by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions as their missionary; was married to Miss Julia Ann N. McGiffin, daughter of Thomas McGiffin, of Washington, Pa. Returning to his home he was ordained in Oct., 1837, and immediately started westward. Leaving Pittsburg Oct. 30, 1837, they arrived at the Iowa and Sac mission on Wolf river, Dec. 29 following. He remained here as a

monly characterized the Roman Catholic missionaries of the day, and though he was querulous and wanting in virility, yet the very length of his ministry and agreeable relations with a single tribe of savages is proof of his considerable worthiness. Three years later an officer superior to the critical farmers represented that Mr. Allis had been with the Pawnees twelve years and was much esteemed.[1] In his last year—1851—at Bellevue he had about twelve Pawnee children in his school, and his valedictory report, chiefly bitter complaint, shows that he gave up with both regret and dissatisfaction. "Much has been done by our government and missionaries for eighteen years past but, I regret to say, with little benefit." The school had suffered great loss in damage to beds, clothing, and other equipment, "while occupying the old rotten fabric." After expending $22.50 for logs toward a new schoolhouse he had to give up building it for lack of means.[2] With the scant sociological comprehension of his class at that time, he put creeds and precepts before favorable physical and industrial conditions in the difficult task of civilizing his savage wards. "I hope they may be kept at the Ottoe and Omaha mission until the Moravian mission, now in contemplation, will be established, or some others in their own country, that some, at least, of the 1200 children under twelve years of age, may be taught to read, write, cultivate the soil, and more especially the true principles of the religion of Jesus Christ and *his Gospel*, without which they can not be truly happy in this or the world to come."[3]

PRESBYTERIAN INDIAN MISSION BUILDING, OMAHA RESERVATION[5]

As late as 1857 it was impossible to get the children to go to school.[4] Those who were sent away from home to school came back too proud

missionary for fifteen years, when he was transferred to the Omaha and Otoe mission, at Bellevue, Neb., arriving there June 6, 1853. After the removal of the Omahas, in 1855, Father Hamilton accompanied them and erected the first mission building on the new reservation. He continued, however, to reside at Bellevue until 1867, when he again took charge of the Omaha mission, residing in the meantime at Decatur, Neb., where he died, Sept. 17, 1891. His first wife, the mother of six children, died Apr. 29, 1868. He was again married, Sept. 1, 1869, to Etta Dorcas, daughter of John and Sarah Dorcas Hunting. She was born at Corinth, Me., Feb. 28, 1847, and still resides at Decatur, Neb. She is the mother of three children.

[1] Rept. of John Miller, agent at Council Bluffs agency, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 861. Mr. Allis had just resumed his old place as teacher for the Pawnees, succeeding Lester W. Platt, who had held it for two years. He had "traveled with the Pawnees in company with the Rev. Mr. Dunbar, who was laboring with the American Board of Foreign Missions," associated with Rev. Timothy Barney, and they were encouraged with their work until the Sioux raid in June, 1846, drove them to Bellevue. In 1851, the Pawnee school "having ceased," the pupils were turned over to Rev. Edward McKinney, the Omaha teacher. The Pawnee school was re-established at the old home of the tribe in 1862.—(Ex. Docs., 1863–64, vol. 3, p. 367.)

[2] The occupants of the "old shell" had worked hard at nights to prevent damage by rains. The agent is reminded by the militant missionary that the former had condemned the house in question in 1849 as "not fit to live in."

[3] Senate Docs., 1851–52, vol. 3, p. 360.

[4] Rept. Agt. of Otoes, Missouris, and Pawnees, Ex. Docs., 1857–58, vol. 2, pt. 1, pp. 441 and 443.

[5] The accompanying engraving represents the mission building erected on the Omaha Indian reservation in 1856 by Rev. William Hamilton, under the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. It was

to work and with only increased capacity for mischief.[1] At this time the teaching of manual labor was recommended by many of the agents of the Indian department, and often with the tacit or expressed opinion that this was the only kind of education which was practicable or profitable. In 1847 it was reported that especial attention was given to education "on the new system—continuing manual labor with rudimental instruction."[2] One of the prominent agents who had many theories and reforms to suggest urged that these schools should be placed under the exclusive management of the Catholic church; "not that I am a Catholic, but that I believe the Catholics are more successful in their attempts to civilize the Indians. Besides they are a pious, good people, who give high evidence that they feel a great interest in the Indians; and they generally possess to a more eminent degree the confidence of the Indians than the Protestants."[3] The Catholic missionaries to the Indians at that time were of the Latin race, which for some reason, not wholly explicable, but partially, no doubt, because they were not so avaricious as the Americans and English, most successfully won the confidence and friendship of the Indians. And then the impressive mysteries and more paternalistic promises and punishments of the Catholic creed, reflected in the bearing and ministrations of the priests, were better calculated to affect the peculiar susceptibility of the Indian temperament than the simpler ceremony and less distinguished manners of the protestant ministers. It is probable, too, that the Roman priest was in fact much more thoroughly and unselfishly devoted to his philanthropic work than his Protestant colaborer.[4]

Zhin-ga Ga-hi-ge Little Chief — Wa-ja-pa Samuel Fremont — Wa-ni-ta-wa-ha Lion — Ma-wa-dane — Cline

FOUR OF THE NINE SURVIVORS OF CHIEF JOSEPH LA FLESCHE'S POLICE FORCE[5]
Photo by Melvin R. Gilmore, 1905

There was strong recommendation that the "considerable funds" for the education of the Pawnees and for carrying on farming be placed in control of the Presbyterian missionary society, "who have a mission among

built shortly after the removal of the Indians to their new reservation, then in Black Bird county, and for the first three years was in charge of the Rev. Dr. Sturgis. He was succeeded by Rev. R. J. Burt, and he in turn in 1867 by Rev. William Hamilton. The building, which is still standing, is three stories above the basement, 75 x 35 feet in dimensions, and is all concrete except the basement, which is of stone.

[1] Report of subagent at Council Bluff, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 870.

[2] *Rept. Sec. War,* Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 70.

[3] Report of Agt. G. C. Matlock, Upper Missouri, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 851.

[4] The Rev. D. A. Murdock, who took charge of the Otoe Mission in May, 1857, illustrated in his report for that year the utter unreliability of the Indians. His sixteen pupils were doing well until, one Sunday in July, twelve or fifteen adults of the tribe demanded that the missionary should give them a dinner, and when they were told that this could not be done, they wanted the children to do without dinner and let them eat instead. Offended at the missionary's refusal to allow this, they "pocketed what they could" and, the next day, took the children with them on the hunt. The discouraged missionary declared that "the Ottoes are an improvident, lazy, indolent tribe."

[5] Originally the Omahas, in common with other tribes of North America, had no knowledge of alcoholic drinks, but with the coming of the white men they became sadly addicted to the vice of drunkenness, which increased until, at the time of their treaty with the government, 1854, by which they ceded their lands and retired to the reservation in the northeast part of Nebraska where they have ever since resided, the vice was very prevalent and led to much violence and bloodshed. At this time the head chief was Iron Eye or Joseph La Flesche, and the subchiefs associated with him were Ish-ka-da-be; Gra-dan-a-ze, Standing Hawk; Shu-dan-a-ze, Yellow Smoke; Ta-wa-ga-he, Village Maker; Wa-no-

them."[1] In 1845 the Omahas had neither school nor missionary; neither had the Pottawattomies, who were then situated across the river from them, any school at that time. But the Presbyterian board of missions was then erecting a large and commodious schoolhouse for the Iowas and Sacs and Foxes. In 1847 it was the ambitious plan of the missionary teacher of the Otoes and Omahas "to make known to these benighted people the saving truths of the Gospel," and to educate them physically, mentally, and morally. At

ku-ge, Noise. Mrs. Mary La Flesche gives also the names of Wa-ch-ga, Wai-kuni, Wa-shka-moñ-thiñ, and Pa-da-gi-he as being subchiefs within the time comprehended by the duration of this system.

Considering some means to remedy this direful condition of affairs Chief La Flesche, by the consent of the subchiefs in council, appropriated a sufficient sum ($1,000 or $1,500) from the tribal annuities, to equip and pay a police force to take hold of the evil. This was probably, as near as the narrators can tell, about the year 1856; Mrs. Mary La Flesche gives the date of organization as 1860. The writer obtained this story in August, 1905, from Ta-ouka-ha or Lone Buffalo, Wa-ja-pa, Joseph Merrick or Gi-on-zen-in-ge, U-na-ma-ni, Ma-wa-da-ne, and others, substantially as here given. There was a force of thirty men organized, twenty-seven of whom are here named. The other names could not be recalled. Good judgment was used in the selection of the men who were to serve as policemen, in that the bravest, most energetic, respectable, and influential men were chosen. Wash-ka-mi-ne, Hard Walker, first captain, afterward resigned; Mon-hiñthiñ-ge, No Knife, second captain; Ka-he-dhum-be, Two Crows; Te-nu-ge, Buffalo Bull; Ma-zi-ki-de, Shooting Cedar; Theen-de-ha-ha, Shining Tail; Mon-chu-ki-na-ze, translation unknown; Moñ-shtinge, Rabbit; Shon-ge-ska, White Horse; In-sha-gewa-hi-dha, Lame Old Man; Wa-tha-be-Zhin-ga, Little Black Bear; Wa-ni-ta-wa-ha, Lion; Ka-hetha-be, Black Crow; Ba-zoñ-noñ-ge, Rushes-in-the-crowded-herd; Wa-shu-she, The Valorous; Zhin-ga-Ga-hi-ge, Little Chief; Esh-nun-hun-ga, Lone Chief; Pa-ha-num-pa-zhi, Not Afraid of Pawnee; Ga-hi-ge, Chief; Wa-ja-pa, Pawnee name, translation unknown; Wa-zhi-da-ne, untranslatable; Moñ-shoñthka, White Feather; Na-he-wa-ka, untranslatable; Wash-ka-hi, untranslatable; Wa-hon-thin-ge, Orphan; Ma-wa-da-ne, Mandan name, translation unknown; Um-pa, Elk. Nine of these men still survive, namely: Theen-de-ha-ha, Moñ-shtin-ge, Shon-ge-ska, Wa-ni-ta-wa-ha, Zhin-ga-Ga-hi-ga, Ma-wa-da-ne, Ta-wa-ga-he, Wa-ja-pa, and Um-pa.

The punishment which it was the duty of these police to inflict was a severe whipping for any case of drunkenness of an Omaha, whether he came home from off the reservation drunk or was proved to have been drunk while away. This penalty was inflicted without regard to the rank of the offender, and resulted in the cessation of the evil so long as the old tribal government endured. This measure was the result of the initiative of Joseph La Flesche and was accomplished without aid, intervention, or suggestion from the federal government. It is said there was no more drinking till 1888.

It would have been well for the moral condition of the tribe if this régime could have continued until the people should become firmly set in the way of the new civilization. But by the dissolution of the tribal organization this wholesome restraint was removed, while the tribe was yet in that uncertain and perilous stage of too rapid and forced transition from the barbarous to the civilized life. For some years after the tribal government ceased the downward tendency was fearful, and by the persistent and insistent machinations of bootleggers, gamblers, and all the worst elements of white society, the Omahas again fell into drunkenness and all its attendant vices. But now there are hopeful signs of a wholesome reaction from within the tribe and a self-assertion of resistance to these evils. The leading spirits among both the old men and the young men are taking their stand for steady, sober living. Whenever the people come together, as on payment days, at social gatherings, and at meetings of their secret societies, men who are held in general respect frequently speak upon these subjects. The writer in the summer of 1905, during a visit to the tribe, had the gratification of hearing Ta-wá-ga-he, or Village Maker, earnestly exhorting the people, as they sat about the payment office waiting their turn, to save their money and preserve their health, self-respect, and respect of others by maintaining themselves in sober and quiet lives; also at a social gathering Harry Lion, and at a Pipe Dance Francis La Flesche (E-shta-ma-za) spoke in the same tenor, pointing out the evils of intemperance, the benefits of sobriety, industry, and diligence, and the necessity of a change of habits and manner of life to meet the present changed conditions. These signs of self-help and moral independence are more hopeful for the eventual triumph of the Omahas over adverse conditions, and their assumption of place as a wholesome moral community in the state.

Mrs. Mary La Flesche gives a few names in addition to those already given as belonging to the police force: Ki-shta-wa-ga, I-ba-humba, Si-mi-ka-si, Mun-za-gu-ha.

She also states that one man, Nai-zi-ti-ga-cha, was killed in a drunken brawl after the tribe removed to the present reservation, and that much disorder prevailed, property being damaged or destroyed, such as the ruin of the skin tents by the slashing of knives, and that the lives of the people were greatly endangered by the nightly orgies previous to the organization of the police force.

The force was armed with guns and bayonets. The officers of the force were dressed in uniform coats of green broadcloth trimmed with red facings, the material being furnished by Chief Joseph La Flesche free of charge, and the coats were made by Mrs. Mary La Flesche. She still has in her possession the patterns of the coats.

An anecdote of the working of the police force is commonly known and related among the people to the effect that at one time Two Crows, himself being a member of the force, had been drinking and afterwards summoned his comrades to inflict upon him the customary punishment. They were reluctant to do so, but he insisted and bared his back and took the usual punishment. This action on the part of a policeman increased the respect of the people for the law and had a most salutary effect.—(Melvin R. Gilmore.)

[1] *Rept. Supt. Ind. Affairs,* St. Louis, Ex. Docs., 1846–47, vol. 1, Doc. 4, p. 283. "Rev. Mr. Green of Boston was then at the head of the mission."

this time the only day school was that of the Pawnees, but it was hoped that one would soon be established for the Otoes and Omahas.[1] In 1857 there were 4 girls among the 30 children on the list of pupils at the Omaha school. The domestic help question was perhaps as important in Nebraska then as now, for it was explained that the girls did not go to school because their mothers wanted them at home.[2] In 1863 there were 30 boys and 23 girls enrolled at the Omaha schools with 4 teachers and under the management of R. J. Burtt of the Presbyterian board of missions.[3] In 1865 there were 23 boys and 21 girls at the same school, which was situated near the Missouri river and four miles above North Blackbird creek.[4] During the same year there were 25 children enrolled in the Pawnee school.[5]

There was much praise in the earlier years for the work and influence of the religious missionaries. "The department has found its most efficient and faithful auxiliaries and laborers in the societies of the several Christian denominations which have sent out missionaries, established schools, and maintained local teachers among the different tribes."[6] In 1847 Rev. Edward McKinney was making great improvements at "the Bluffs" (Bellevue) for the Otoe and Omaha children. The Otoes had agreed in council to devote their annual school allowance, $500, toward the maintenance of this school, and ladies of New York had also made liberal donations for it.[7]

If there was unusual dissatisfaction with the general condition of the Indians and discouragement on account of their imperceptible progress, the loudest and most persistent complaint was made against the specific vice of intemperance and the illicit liquor traffic. The provision of the act of 1834, "to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indians," that any person in the service of the United States or any Indian might take and destroy ardent spirits or wine, wherever found within the Indian country, was impracticable and useless because those authorized were afraid to enforce it.[8] The prohibited liquor was kept along the line of the border states of Iowa and Missouri and brought in largely by half-breeds. The state line of Missouri was within thirty-five or forty miles of the Council Bluffs agency, "the last point at which boats passing into the Indian country could be examined."

[1] Report of Edward McKinney, teacher, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, Doc. 8, p. 928.

[2] Senate Docs., 1857–58, vol. 2, pp. 439–40.

[3] Report of agent of Omahas, Ex. Docs., 1863–64, vol. 3, p. 357.

[4] *Rept. Sec. Interior,* 1865, p. 590. Had those Omaha nations anticipated our own passing "simple life" conceit, so that surcease of the social whirl had given opportunity for the education of their daughters?

[5] Ibid., p. 608.

[6] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 749.

[7] Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 836. Fortunately, this Mr. McKinney, who was in charge of the mission, including the school, left a description of these improvements. He tells us that the "mission family" arrived at Bellevue on the 2d of Sept., 1846, and a small log house was immediately commenced and finished in about six weeks "for our accommodation during the winter." The school building—the famous mission house—was to be "raised" in about ten days from the date of the report, Sept. 16, 1847. "The labor of procuring timber was commenced in the beginning of July and finished in the second week in August. The building will be a substantial log house, two stories high. It will be 64 by 28 feet front, with two side wings, one of which will be 30 by 18, and the other 30 by 22. It is calculated this house will afford accommodations for the mission family, with proper assistants, and forty Indian children. The intention is that these children shall be equally divided between the two sexes; and that thirty of them shall be Omahas and ten Ottoes. In case the Ottoes accede to the proposal made to them in relation to their school fund, twenty Ottoe children will be taken, and the proportion between the two tribes altered accordingly." The principal reliance for the support of the school was $900 a year pledged for the education of Omaha children by some benevolent ladies of the city of New York, and a New York Sunday school had added $90 a year. Various Presbyterian congregations had contributed in kind—enough for clothing the pupils for a year. The boarding school was to be opened Dec. 1, 1847. The previous spring "some of the good people to whom the matter was made known" gave the Omahas $200 to pay the expense of breaking prairie.—(Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 926.) Mr. McKinney reported that the residence of a prior Baptist preacher among the Otoes some years ago, if productive of no other good effect, had raised the missionary character in their estimation.—(Ex. Docs., 1849–50, vol. 3, pt. 2, p. 1080.)

[8] Ex. Docs., 1836–37, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 391. It was the duty of commanding officers of military posts and all civil officers of the department in the Indian country to cause prompt prosecution of offenders. By act of 1847, the punishment for selling liquor was $500 fine and two years' imprisonment, and for introducing liquors, $300 fine and one year imprisonment.

The traders, who were the bane of the Indian system and no doubt often the intermediaries of official venality, landed their cargoes of whisky below the state line, and it was then hauled in wagons to a point a few miles above the agency. Though licensed representatives of the government, the traders were often guilty of collusion in the liquor traffic, and nothing but vigilant special police patrol of the country about the agencies could lessen it.[1] Every effort was made by the superior officers, and as a rule by the agents of the Indian department, to enforce the law, but with limited success.[2] September 8, 1842, the experienced Indian agent, Andrew S. Drips, was commissioned to traverse the whole upper Missouri country, north, northeast, and northwest of the Council Bluffs (Bellevue) agency, "with the principal purpose to seek out and punish offenders against the laws." He was authorized to eject all who went into the Indian country to trade without license, to sell whisky, or to settle on the Indian lands contrary to the 10th section of the act of June 30, 1834, "and to revoke licenses of those who violate the law." A residence was to be erected for him and another for his interpreter, at the mouth of the Teton river, which was about the center of what was called the Sioux country, "at which point it has been represented whiskey is to be found in the greatest plenty."

This detective, prosecutor, and judge was to receive for his perilous services $1,500 a year, which should cover his expenses, except forage for horses. The interpreter's salary was $300 a year. Drips was instructed "to proceed as rapidly and as quietly as possible," to Ft. Pierre, which was near his headquarters and the principal depot for goods intended for trade in the Sioux country. "When nothing remains to be done at this point" he was to go to the Laramie fork of the Platte river, visiting on the way the small

HORSEHEAD HALL, OMAHA INDIAN RESERVATION[3]
Photo by Melvin R. Gilmore, 1905

[1] Report of D. D. Mitchell, Supt. at St. Louis, Ex. Docs., 1842–43, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 525. In 1847 John Miller, agent at the Council Bluffs agency, complained in his report that Peter A. Sarpy, trader for the agency, representing the American Fur Co., would illegally send his clerks and strikers after the Indians on their hunts as soon as they had any skins, robes, or other peltries. "It was in an Indian camp that P. A. Sarpy's hands had his goods last winter, when the Sioux came on them and killed the most of them, and it was by the use of his heels that the trader saved his scalp, leaving all his goods to the enemy."—(Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 863.) In 1848, Thos. Fitzpatrick of the Upper Platte and Arkansas agency reported that the Indians received a fair equivalent from the traders who generally treated them fairly.

[2] *Rept. Comr. Ind. Affairs,* Ex Docs., 1842–43, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 381.

[3] The Omahas are a very sociable people, accustomed from time beyond tradition to live together in villages, to carry on their work and their hunting in company. Societies of various kinds and for various purposes were very numerous among them. The societies may be classed as follows:

1. Sacred ceremonials, portraying in dance and song and in liturgical form their conceptions of creation, of the world-order, and of man's place in the universe and his duties, of relations with the supernatural world and supernatural beings, and of supernatural communications with animals, and of magical operations.

2. Those which were connected with bravery and war, e. g. Hae-dhu-shka.

3. Those merely for social pleasure.

There were societies adopted from various other tribes as well as those of native origin. The original war-dancing society was the Hae-dhu-shka. This originated with the Omahas and has been adopted by other tribes, so it is sometimes called the "Omaha dance." The only members of the Hae-dhu-shka were men who had by distinguished prowess in war won military honors, hence the society has now ceased to exist for the lack of men eligible to membership. But while the society has ceased and its ceremonials can no longer be given, yet the young men meet and sing the songs of this society and

trading houses "that are generally along the Black Hills." On the Platte he would, "in all probability, find quantities of liquors brought from Santa Fé," and he was urged to deal summarily with violators of the law, including those who were unlicensed or without the privileges of citizenship, using force if necessary, which, no doubt, would be cheerfully furnished by the licensed traders. His itinerary embraced the Mandan and Gros Ventre and the Arikara villages, Ft. Union, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, and the Blackfeet tribe near the mouth of the Maria river. If one destructive blow could be struck in that remote country traders would be very cautious about incurring the risk and expense of renewing the supply of whisky.[1]

In 1848 "not a few" white men were settling, in contravention of the law, on the northwest Iowa border, "with no ostensible object in view but to sell whiskey to the Sioux Indians and white men in the Indian country."[2] The year before this the Secretary of War, William L. Marcy, petitioned the governors of the border states, Arkansas, Missouri, and Iowa, to use their influence toward

perform the dance merely for entertainment and for the sake of commemorating the exploits of their ancestors. At the Hae-dhu-shka dance the warriors wore the badges of their honors. The highest military honor of the Omaha nation was given to the warrior who in a fight first struck a fallen foe. This was a higher honor than killing a foe for the reason that any one in the fight might shoot an enemy, but it was vastly more dangerous to come close enough to touch the body of a killed or wounded enemy by reason of the strenuous endeavors of any war party to protect its own dead or wounded. The badge of this honor was the "crow," to be worn in the belt. This badge was awarded to each of the first four who "counted coup," which was the act of striking a fallen foe. Of those who wore the "crow" they ranked among themselves in the order of their "counting coup." The "crow" consists of a framework from which rises two upright sticks decorated with feathers These sticks represent men. In the making of this badge were employed the feathers of the following carrion-eating birds: the crow, the magpie, the eagle, and the owl, the latter bird being the symbol of death. The tail of a coyote, which also feeds on carrion, was added. The feathers of these birds before mentioned were to represent the feathers of these carrion feeders torn out in fighting over the field of battle. Killing an enemy conferred honor, but less than "counting coup." A warrior who killed an enemy reddened the weapon which he used and carried it at the dance. He who took a scalp had the insignia of one eagle feather in his head-dress for each scalp taken. The insignia of a man who had been wounded in battle was the painting red of the scar. At the dance of this society songs were sung commemorating the deeds and deaths of honored warriors, also songs dealing with duty and honor and with spiritual communion. One very ancient song of this society may be translated thus: "Wakonda having said that I shall not be, I shall not be." The idea is that the singer believes he shall not die till Wakonda (God) shall say the word. Till that time he is safe in whatever danger he may be exposed, but when the word is spoken by Wakonda he must die; the verdict can not be changed.

Another ancient society is the Huñ-he-wa-tshi-ga, the so-called "night-dance" from a literal translation of the name "huñ-he" meaning night and "wa-tshi-ga" meaning dance. This does not express the full meaning of the dance, for it pertains not alone to night, but rather to day and night, life and death, light and darkness, and to all powers and forces of nature and the universe, natural and supernatural. It is a very sacred dance, and is connected with the ceremonial tattooing of the young women. At one part of the ceremonies of this dance all the mothers who have lost children draw their cloaks over their heads and break out in a wild, pitifully mournful wailing for their dead children.

There is the "Qubé iñ-kugthi athiñ-ma," the society of those who have the "translucent stones." This has to do with magical and supernatural powers, and the ceremonies seem to be a dramatization of cosmological myths and symbolic representation of principles of life regarded as true and proper. The members carry small round smooth pebbles so laminated as to present the appearance of concentric rings, giving somewhat the appearance of an eye. When such a pebble is found by a young man of serious mind he takes it as a token of his call to join this society and govern his life by its principles. The members also carry eagle-wing fans. These are at the same time badges of membership and instruments of magic. The ceremonies are not understood even by the spectators except the initiated. There were numerous other dancing societies, but these described will serve as examples.

There remains the third class of societies mentioned at the beginning of this article, namely, those merely for social pleasure. While these were not connected with government or religion they were viewed with favor by the tribal government, as they tended to unite in friendship those who participated, and so promoted the tranquillity of the community. They were intended merely as social gatherings and as occasions of feasting. The accompanying illustration, Horsehead hall, just north of the agency, is the headquarters of such a society. It is built of lumber and roofed with shingles, but is made as nearly circular and dome-shaped as possible, in imitation of the old-time earth lodge. Note the horses' heads painted upon the doors.—(Melvin R. Gilmore.)

[1] *Rept. Com. Ind. Affairs,* Ex. Docs., 1842–43, vol. 1, pp. 525–28. But two years later the superintendent at St. Louis complains that the laws against unlawful occupation of the Indian country are a nullity; destruction of a few kegs of whisky was to little purpose, and there should be heavy fine and imprisonment.—(Ex. Docs., 1844–45, Doc. 2, p. 434.)

[2] Report of G. C. Matlock, Upper Missouri agent, Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, p. 469.

procuring the enactment of laws for breaking up the liquor traffic with Indians. "There can be no doubt," the Secretary urged, "that to it, more than to any other agency, is to be attributed the rapid decline of that race in morals as well as numbers." Gov. Thos. S. Drew of Arkansas replied with the old story, that while he had done all he could do to stop the traffic yet "in our community it is found difficult to pass stringent enactments of this kind, and more difficult to enforce them in advance of the establishment of public opinion on the side of law and order."[1] Though it was insisted that "our red children of the forest learned the intoxicating draught from the white man,"[2] yet the pupils were surpris-

not for the cursed traffic in whiskey that is kept up on the line of the states of Iowa and Missouri."[6] In 1860, if the very unusual report of the agent is to be credited, intemperance among the Omahas was almost unknown, while it was still prevalent among the Otoes. In 1847 it was said of the Crows that they were never known to drink.

The licensed trader system, under which a white man was granted the exclusive right to sell goods to a certain tribe, may have been more Jeffersonian in principle than the method of direct dealing between the government and the Indians which preceded it; but the latter must have been less scandalous to the country and less extortionate to its wards. Operating

GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS PAWNEE AGENCY, GENOA, NEB.
The residence in the foreground was the home of the agent, William Burgess,[7] and family from 1873 to 1875

ingly apt. Having once acquired the appetite for whiskey "they sell anything for it—horses, guns, blankets or money."[3] "Nothing short of divine or supernatural power will reform or cure their thirst for whiskey."[4] It was "the principal cause of the carnage and bloodshed so frequent among the several tribes."[5]

The Otoes and Omahas, it was said, would soon become a prosperous people, "were it at a vast distance from the seat of authority and beyond the reach of the public eye, the traders behaved just as men usually behave when they are free from such restraints. Notwithstanding that license to trade was granted "only to citizens of the United States of unimpeachable character and who are fit persons to be in the Indian country," yet they commonly cheated the Indians in their traffic and were often the illegal and unconscionable pur-

[1] *Rept. Sec. War,* Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, pp. 768–69.

[2] Report of Agt. Daniel Miller, Ex. Docs., 1844–45, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 439.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1841–42, vol. 1, Doc. 2, p. 335, report of Stephen Cooper, subagent for Chippeways, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies. In 1844 the agent for these tribes reported that many were temperate.

[4] Report of John Miller, agent of Omahas, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 861.

[5] Report of subagent for Chippeways, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies, Ex. Docs., 1847–48, vol. 2, p. 870.

[6] Report of John Miller, agent, Ex. Docs., 1848–49, vol. 1, p. 465.

[7] William Burgess, only son of Israel and Anne (nee Price) Burgess, was born in Falls township, Bucks county, Pa., Feb. 13, 1823, and died in Chicago, Nov. 1, 1905. His grandfather, Nathaniel Price, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. In

veyors of intoxicating liquors. Traders were appointed for one year by superintendents, agents, or subagents on approval by the commissioner of Indian affairs. There was complaint that licenses were obtained too easily. "The good feelings of licensed traders are easily summed up in dollars and cents," was the philosophy in epigram of the trader system, as expressed by Daniel Miller of the Council Bluffs agency in his report of 1844.

William's early youth his mother was left a widow, and he had a struggling career. He showed a marked aptitude for learning, and was educated at the Friends' school, at Westtown, Pa. The years of his early manhood were devoted to teaching. In 1846 he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Longshore of Middletown, Bucks county, Pa. His wife being a teacher as well, they both kept up their educational work during the first years of their married life, residing at Bristol, Attleboro (Langhorne), Bird-In-Hand, and other places in their home state. In the year 1851 he removed with his family to Millville, Columbia county, Pa., a settlement of strict Friends, where he founded the Greenwood seminary, which prospered and became locally famed. Although under the auspices of Friends, the school was nonsectarian in principle, and the sons and daughters of first families for miles around were among the attendants. Soon the great shadow of the Civil war cast its pall over the progressive little colony, and many of the students went to the front. The Friends' scruples against war did not deter them, as individuals, from showing their patriotism at their country's call.

William Burgess was also county superintendent of schools, and although not of robust physique, and subject to exemption by home duties, etc., still he, with his eldest son, a boy of sixteen, responded to a later call, and enlisted in the 203d Pa. Vols., Co. E, and marched away to the wilds of Virginia. The father was detailed to the quartermaster's department, there doing double duty under an irresponsible "superior." The son bore arms with the rank and file for the preservation of the Union.

Under the Grant administration a strong and practical peace policy was inaugurated in favor of the Indians, and the different agencies were grouped and assigned to several religious denominations, in order to get their cooperation in the work of advancement for the race. The Pawnees came under the Society of Friends, who had the selecting of agents and other appointees, subject to confirmation by the government. Thus it came to pass that from among some score of applicants considered by the Baltimore Friends meeting, William Burgess was chosen as agent for the Pawnees (four allied bands), with agency headquarters at Genoa, Nance county, Neb., or what was then known as the Pawnee reservation, a tract fifteen by thirty miles in size, and intersected by the Loup river its entire length from west to east. The removal with his family from the peaceful environment of the old home in Pennsylvania to the then western wilds, there to take up the burden of official fatherhood over a semisavage people, occurred in Jan., 1873. This was an eventful year in Indian affairs. The "advent of the 'Quakers'" was confronted with open hatred and hostility by certain elements, political and otherwise, among the surrounding settlements, all of which tended to instill the Indians with prejudice and restlessness. There was evidence of concerted action upon the part of the whites to drive the Indians out in order to get their lands. The Indians went, eventually, but not at the bidding of their white neighbors of Platte county, but from causes that few of the whites in their arrogance even suspected. The Pawnees looked upon the encroaching settlements as an intolerable oppression, and, true Bedouins of the plains that they were, they became restless from their own initiative. To get away from their fatherland, where they were rapidly being cooped up like captives (the expression of one of their leaders), became their passionate longing. "To the Southland! To the Washita!" became their exultant cry. Two of the younger leaders—Big Spotted Horse and Running Chief—openly declared their independence of government and of everything that oppressed them; and against the strongest protests and threats of punishment from Agent Burgess they broke away with a following of 300, late in the summer, and headed for the Ft. Sill region, across a country where every wandering tribe was their life-long enemy, without commissariat, passport, escort, or right of way; and glory redounds to their names among the Pawnee people. In this same year, from far-off California came news of the Modocs holding the U. S. troops at bay in the lava beds. This added to the general confusion. At the Pawnee agency it might have been appropriately called an uprising of the whites. The Pawnees were never hostile to any constituted authority. Agent Burgess soon found himself supported by stanch friends among the leading chiefs as well as among the whites. He overcame all obstacles through this trying period by his never-failing courage and tact. Next came the grasshoppers in countless hordes to devastate and scourge. It was late in the season of this first summer of Agent Burgess's charge that the Pawnees met with a disastrous defeat in a battle with the allied bands of Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahos out in the region of the Republican river. In this unequal contest about sixty Pawnee women and girls were massacred by their hereditary foes of the North. Thus many things conspired to augment the disaffection the Pawnees showed for their old haunts in Nebraska. In a grand council of all the chiefs and representative men, called by Agent Burgess, they voiced a unanimous protest against remaining in the North, and by impassioned speech and gesture declared their desire to join the tribes of the Southland—"To the Wichitas!" In the fall of 1874, under orders from Washington, Agent Burgess, accompanied by his son Harry E., made a tour of inspection through the Indian territory preparatory to the removal of the Pawnee tribe the following year. A big caravan of Indians had started ahead of the agent and arrived at the Washita, in southwestern Indian territory, early in 1875. A council was held, and subsequently the Pawnees became established on their new lands between the Cimarron and Arkansas (now Pawnee, Okla.), their present home. As a souvenir of this eventful journey, Mr. Burgess, the son, preserves a map of that section, made by his father in the camps of that then southern wilderness.

Resigning from the Indian work in the late summer of 1877, Mr. Burgess removed with his family to Columbus, Neb. Having been in the newspaper business at different periods of his life—editing the Wyoming *Republican*, at Tunkhannock, Pa., before the war, and later the *Intelligencer* at Belvidere,

The recent report of the federal grand jury and remarks of the commissioner of Indian affairs (1905) relative to the liquor traffic with the Winnebagos of the Nebraska agency might be summarized in the same words.

Father De Smet, looking forward in 1852 with the eye of faith and philanthropy, rather than sociological insight, ventured an expression of hope for the future of the Indians of the plains: "I have remarked with pleasure

---

N. J., he now resumed the vocation, and published the Columbus *Gazette,* and later the Genoa *Leader.* Again, in 1882, he made a change of residence, this time going to southern California. He located at National City, San Diego county, where he founded the *Record.* At this place, also, he was police judge and was secretary of the county board of education. Subsequently he resided in San Francisco, where he continued in editorial work. He contributed to a number of publications of the country. He was a member of Lincoln Post G. A. R. of San Francisco. He was also a member of the I. O. O. F., and had been an active Good Templar in his younger days. In 1897, accompanied by his wife, Mr. Burgess returned to Pennsylvania, where he made his home up to August, 1905. During that period he had a class in phonography for a time at the Carlisle Indian school, he having made a life-long study of shorthand. Among his literary friends was the poet Whittier, with whom he had been a co-worker in the great antislavery movement, and like this great and good friend, whom he revered, Mr. Burgess, too, was ever ready with voice or pen to lend aid toward the betterment of humanity. In the latter part of 1905 he went to Chicago to make his home with his daughter and two sons there. He was ever optimistic, and although in his eighty-third year, was possessed of remarkable energy, both mental and physical. He attended the Chicago Friends' meeting, and after their custom was wont to break the silence upon occasion by a few well-chosen words in testimony to the Light within, and the mind-power of resignation to nature's law and the supreme will of the Over-Ruling Father. In November of the same year he succumbed to a sudden attack of intestinal trouble, and without great or prolonged suffering passed from this earthly life to his eternal reward. His mind remained keen and active to the very end. His was an exemplary life. He fought the good fight. He kept the good faith of the illustrious Fox and Penn. He shrank from no duty that lay before him, and ever kept the abiding faith in "the Divinity that shapes our end." At his death he was survived by six children and an only sister, his senior, Mrs. Mary Longshore, of Philadelphia.

In politics Mr. Burgess was a stanch republican, but he ever maintained a conservative attitude, whether as editor or public speaker. He was moderate in all things. He knew no bias of class or race distinctions. His creed was to do right. He had charity for all, and ever held out a helping hand to each humble toiler he met upon life's way. As the "father" (A-ti-us) of the Indian people, Agent Burgess was loved and revered by them. He ruled with a kindness and gentle firmness more potent than military régime. He was a man without fear, and never carried firearms throughout his western career.

His wife, Mrs. Elizabeth L. Burgess, daughter of Abram and Rhoda Longshore, was born in the year 1825, at Middletown, Bucks county, Pa., and died at Carlisle, Pa., Aug. 30, 1900. Hers was a varied career. As a girl on the family homestead she was the strong support of her parents in their home industries. Educated in the best local schools, she became a teacher, in which vocation she continued after her marriage in 1846, and assisted her husband in the management of the Greenwood seminary at Millville, Columbia county, Pa., whither they journeyed partly by stage and packet-boat to Northumberland, en route, and thence by private conveyance to their destination. One sister, Anna M. Longshore-Potts, M.D., of San Diego, Cal., is the sole survivor of a large family of brothers and sisters. When her husband was appointed U. S. Indian agent for the Pawnees in Nebraska, Mrs. Burgess became superintendent of the manual labor school at Genoa, then a government institution on the Pawnee reservation. After the removal of the tribe to the Indian territory (1875), she continued her educational work as village matron, instructing the native women in the practical arts—sewing, baking, washing—and leading them in the ways of economy, cleanliness, and right living. After resigning from the Indian work she resided at Columbus, Neb., also at Genoa, and subsequently in California, at National City and in San Francisco. In 1897 she returned with her husband to Pennsylvania, where she spent the remaining three years of her life. She studied medicine in Philadelphia, but did not make it her profession. A brother of Mrs. Burgess, Dr. Joseph S. Longshore of Philadelphia, was one of the founders of the first woman's medical college of this country, and was also an active worker in the temperance and antislavery movements. Among the noted and estimable women of that period, as her friendly associates, were Lucretia Mott, Susan B. Anthony, Anna Dickinson, and others. Thomas Elwood Longshore, author of The Higher Criticism, was another brother, whose wife was Hannah E. Longshore, M.D., a prominent physician of Philadelphia. Mrs. Lucretia M. Blankenburg, president of the Pennsylvania Woman's Suffrage association, is a niece. Mrs. Burgess was a woman of plain tastes and most careful habits. Naturally gifted with oratory, she was wont to speak in her later years at the Friends' meetings. The cardinal principle of her life was to do right. Revered by young persons, she in return cherished for them a romantic sentiment which lasted throughout her life. In her public utterances, her appeals to them, by stern though kindly admonitions to improve their minds and to lead useful lives, would touch their consciences with almost hypnotic power. She did not age in the ordinary sense. Her faculties remained keen and wondrously forceful to the very last. With husband and eldest son enlisted in the Civil war, Mrs. Burgess found herself face to face with conditions which called forth all her strength and heroism. Soon following this darkened period of trials she was called upon to aid in the enlightenment of the leading Indian tribe of Nebraska. She regarded them as a family of children. All fear and prejudice were eliminated from her plan of regeneration. The example of her own sterling character made a lasting impression on this primitive, semi-barbarous people. In taking charge of the Genoa school, in 1873, she brought to bear the lofty principles of justice and morality. Things at the school

one ray of hope in the future for these poor and wretched tribes. They readily send their children to school; they make rapid progress in agriculture, and even in several of the most necessary mechanical arts; they carefully raise poultry and domestic animals. We may then hope that the sad remnant of these numerous nations, who once covered America, . . . will find an asylum, a permanent abode, and will be incorporated with all the

---

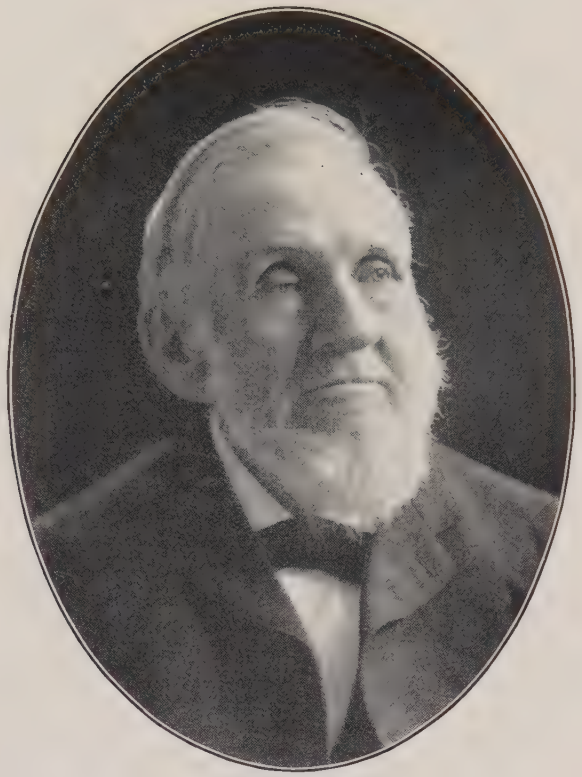
were found in a rather stagnant condition. The appointment of Mrs. Burgess as superintendent was deemed advisable by influential members of the Friends. She instituted immediate reforms in all departments, and put in operation a rather aggressive policy of cleanliness and discipline. In the little community comprising the agency forces there was discovered an undercurrent of hostility and even treacherous proceedings. This condition she met with coolness and courage. She triumphed over all obstacles, and won the approbation of the controlling influences among Friends, under whose auspices she was acting. The manual labor school became prosperous and harmony prevailed. She taught the Indians to show consideration for their women, and to be modest in their personal appearance and manners. Chiefs were requested not to come into her presence without shirts and covering for their bodies, with which terms they would cheerfully comply. Men would be induced to bear burdens for their wives and daughters, to please their "teacher-mother." Pedagogical instruction and moral training were the basic principles inaugurated at this Pawnee school at Genoa, in those early days, in the wilds of the Loup valley. In her broad experience, from having been at home equally upon the Atlantic's or Pacific's shores, associating with the leaders of thought and reform, or attending the savage sick in the wigwams of the western wilds, she learned to look upon the sufferings of humanity as due to social evils—ignorance, greed, and selfishness—all in perversion of the Divine Plan; and she pronounced the taking of human life as legal punishment wrong in the sight of God and as but a showing of our own gilded barbarity. She saw in the Indian a creature of God's with a mind keenly susceptible of cultivation and a soul to save. She mingled with them freely, without fear or prejudice, and the Indians were wont to revere her as one divinely gifted, sent among them to lead them on the straight and peaceful way. Chiefs and warriors of the highest rank addressed her as "A-ti-ra!" (the Pawnee for mother).

Thanks to the potent influence of such lives, the theory of killing Indians to render them "good" no longer finds advocates. The old Pawnee reservation has become one of the prosperous counties of Nebraska, named in honor of Governor Nance. The old school building stands on its original site, enlarged and improved, and the beneficent educational work so vigorously promoted under the administration of Mrs. Burgess still goes on; and associated with this old, historic spot is the memory of a noble woman whom warrior, medicine-man, and chief deigned to call "our mother."

In the summer of 1897 a testimonial reunion ovation was tendered William and Elizabeth Burgess at Millville, Pa., by citizens and ex-students of the Greenwood seminary there. A souvenir book commemorative of the event was published. Her life's labor ended, the earthly remains of Mrs. Burgess repose with those of her husband in the Friends' cemetery at Millville, which adjoins the quaint old meeting-house of red brick, with white shutters, and surrounded by spacious grounds, upon the verge of a beautiful plateau which has for its setting God's amphitheater of green, wooded hills.

Mrs. Burgess was the mother of seven children, six of whom survived her: Frank P. and Alpheus N., both of San Francisco, Cal.; Marianna of Chicago; W. Watson of Philadelphia; and Charles A. and Harry E., both of Chicago. Another child, a daughter (the second in order of birth), died in childhood at the old Millville home.

Marianna Burgess, daughter of William and Elizabeth Burgess, was born at Millville, Columbia county, Pa., in the year 1853. At the age of seventeen she became assistant teacher under her father at the Greenwood seminary at Millville. She also taught in the public schools. In 1873, when her father took charge of the Pawnee agency at Genoa, Neb., she was appointed teacher in the government boarding school there; and upon the removal of the agency to Indian territory in 1875 she continued her educational work in the new day school at Pawnee, which position she occupied till the fall of 1878, when she joined her parents at their new home at Columbus, Neb. Here for a time she was engaged in newspaper work, having learned the art preservative under her father in former years. In the fall of 1879 she accepted a position at the U. S. Indian school at Carlisle, Pa., under its founder and promoter, Gen. (then Capt.) R. P. Pratt. She became superintendent of printing and publications at this institution, where she remained throughout six consecutive administrations of the Washington government. During the extended period of this work she saw many bands of Indian youth brought from the rude camps of the western plains, and aided in the work of their transformation from a life of semi-barbarism into preparatory citizenship. When journeys had to be made to the territories of the far West to gather recruits for the school Miss Burgess was frequently appointed to execute the work. Upon one expedition, accompanied only by Indian guides, she visited the famous Sitting Bull (Ta-ta-nka i-yo-ta-nke), when he was held a prisoner of war at Ft. Niobrara, and held council with him about the education of the Indian youth. She was always successful in securing large numbers of the sons and daughters of these wily warriors, who in many instances had to be conquered by persistence and sheer bravery. Thus the better part of a lifetime was devoted by her to faithful and continuous work, and with momentous results for Indian education. She has ever been an enthusiastic exponent of the "Carlisle idea," first promulgated by General Pratt. This is to have the Indian become self-supporting; to encourage him to "break his birth's invidious bar," and stand alone with equal rights and equal opportunities with other men; to get them away from the reservation, "inconcentrado" régime; to get them into civilization and to keep them there. As a member of the Carlisle school executive staff, she participated in the entertaining of many distinguished guests, including statesmen, artists, officers of the army, and foreign representatives. She was frequently an invited guest at the Lake Mohonk conference, instituted by the philanthropist and Indian peace commissioner, Albert K. Smiley, and where



WILLIAM BURGESS

MRS. ELIZABETH L. BURGESS

rights of citizens of the union."[1] The rights of citizenship have been commonly bestowed,[2] but they have proved on the whole to be barren rights. But one fate awaits the people whose lot is cast in juxtaposition with a distinctively superior race.[3] There is a hint of Joseph Story's sad requiem for the eastern tribes in the ghostly father's uncertain tones, and he might with little uncertainty have bespoken it for his western wards:

"By a law of their nature they seem destined to a slow but sure extinction.

assembled, annually, many leading literary lights and friends of the Indian, to discuss the advancement of the race in ways of peace and prosperity. Miss Burgess, besides her important position in pedagogical training at Carlisle, was associate editor of the *Red Man and Helper*, which has been one of the chief factors tending toward the removal of the barriers which have kept the Indians isolated upon reservations and henched in by political graft and corruption. This unique publication, the mouthpiece of the founder of the Carlisle school, did much to mold public sentiment toward the higher, better, and freer education of the Indian. Under Miss Burgess's management the paper had a circulation of some 16,000. Its aim was to extend to this naturally intelligent and noble race the right, unrestricted, of individual development. The Genoa school, which started as a reservation school for the Pawnees, when Nance county was their treaty-home, received its impetus for becoming a permanent, non-reservation Indian school largely from the precedent established by General Pratt at Carlisle, and from the personal encouragement he gave to the project. From the parent institution at Carlisle have sprung many similar schools now in successful operation in the different sections of the West; and from the combined volumes of the publications under Miss Burgess's immediate charge, for twenty-five years, may be formed an exhaustive history of the progress of our nation's wards.

Under the present administration (1906) of Indian affairs, such radical changes have been made at Carlisle by the Indian department at Washington that Miss Burgess could not consistently continue in her position under a régime of innovations which she regarded as false, unwarranted, and of purely political origin. Foreseeing the ultimate dethronement of the high principles of the school she had helped to build up for a quarter of a century, she severed her connection with Carlisle, and is now residing in Chicago, where she occupies a position of trust with a high-class manufacturing corporation. Miss Burgess is the author of a realistic Indian story named "Stiya."

[1] Western Missions and Missionaries, p. 71.

[2] The Dawes Indian commission has completed the allotment of the Indian territory comprising about 20,000,000 acres, to the individuals of the five civilized tribes which are its proprietors, namely, the Cherokees, Chikasaws, Choctaws, Creeks, and the Seminoles. The Delawares have for some time been amalgamated with the Seminoles. After Mar. 4, 1906, the relation of wardship which these tribes have sustained to the United States will cease, and their status will be the same as that of white citizens. It is true that since they were removed to the Indian territory these tribes have made considerable progress in civilization, and have been self-governing, though under the protection or surveillance of the government of the United States; yet they have already largely intermarried with whites, and it is likely that after they are placed upon the same footing with the dominant race they will before long lose not only their tribal, but also their individual and race identity.

[3] While the accounts of the Indians of the early territorial times by the contemporary newspapers are disconnected and often too scanty, they have the advantage of having been written at the time when the incidents which they recount occurred, resulting in realistic and, in the main, reasonably reliable stories. The Omaha *Arrow* (Sept. 29, 1854) describes the Omaha Indian village which was then situated seven miles southwest of Omaha City. The chief of the tribe was Logan Fontenelle whom the sentimental scribe of the *Arrow* found in his lodge, "surrounded by minor chiefs and braves, enjoying themselves right well." There were about 400 Omahas present. "The village is built in a large circle containing smaller circles until the whole ground is filled with wigwams—some of which were built of sticks and dirt, and others of stretched buffalo skin, all of which, however, presented a neatness which is not attributed to the race generally abroad. Vast quantities of corn were being prepared for winter use by the squaws, and buffalo, deer and elk skins were also being prepared for sale and use. Numerous Indian ponies were in and around the village, and occasionally scouts or mounted Indians, in all their native glory, dashed past us upon their ponies in approaching and leaving the village." Turning now to musical criticism, the editor lets us know that he had seen better days, for he says: "We have in days gone by heard many musicians and vocalists of notoriety accompanied by their well drilled corps of performers, but this beat the musical world. The alto, bass, tenor, treble, metzo soprano and baritones harmoniously united on G clef—differing of course from the arrangements of their white brethren's music—and the measures closed with a forzando. The instruments consisted of a dressed deer skin stretched lightly over a small keg, and four instruments resembling in its rudest state, the ordinary tambourine, all of which were beat with sticks and accompanied with their guttural war chant."

The *Palladium* of Feb. 28, 1855, tells the even then old story, in the form of a scold, of the shortcomings of the "Indian policy"; and on the 7th of March the story is continued in a severe denunciation of bad management and fraud in Indian affairs.

On the 21st of March the same journal says that a garrison is to be erected for protecting the Omahas against the warlike Sioux. On the 15th of November (1854) the *Palladium* announces that Major Hepner—agent of the Omahas—and the Omaha chiefs "have returned from the Aoway river country whither they had been to seek a location for the Omahas. Finding the country in that region too poor even for Indians to live in, choice was finally made of a location at Black Bird Hills, to which place they will be removed next spring." The same paper (Nov. 15, 1854) points out, as one of the advantages of Nebraska for settlers, that the Indian title has been extinguished from the mouth of the Big Sioux river down to the south line and

Everywhere at the approach of the white man they fade away. . . . There has been a mighty power, a moral canker, which has eaten into their heart-cores—a plague which the touch of the white man communicated—a poison which betrayed them into a lingering ruin. . . . They know and feel that there is for them one remove further, not distant nor unseen. It is to the general burial-ground of their race."

about 100 miles to the west. Within this district there would be but one small reservation and that near the north line, while Kansas was dotted all over with reservations. The 2d legislature, Jan. 23, 1856, memorialized Congress to locate the Omahas at some point in the interior according to their preference, conjointly with the Pawnees; and to pay settlers who were driven from their homes by the removal of the tribe to the Black Bird Hills.

The *Palladium* of Sept. 13, 1854, in describing the ceremony by which the agent, Maj. George Hepner, had just paid annuities to the Indians in provisions and ammunition, "of which the Otoes received $4,000, the Omahas $5,000, the Pawnees $2,500," commended the agent's skill in handling his wards. The purist editor had a rare faith in the honesty of the Indians, and illustrated it by relating that when this annuity was paid the Omahas acknowledged themselves indebted to Sarpy, the trader, to the amount of $6,500, "for goods furnished them when they needed them and had nothing to buy them with. Whereupon 90 barrels of flour were rolled out for Mr. Sarpy. Here is an instance of heathen honor which we would commend to the consideration of multitudes in Christendom." The optimistic editor must have temporarily overlooked his knowledge of the fact that the agent and the trader worked together for the latter's good, and that they had great influence at the fountain head of the annuity blessing. Nevertheless, the whites, whose honesty our moralist rated below that of their pagan wards, were soon to justify his discrimination in some sort by enacting a liberal law exempting property from execution and sale for the payment of debts.

The *Nebraskian* of Feb. 6, 1856, gives a specific account of an alleged fraud practiced upon the Omaha Indians in the distribution by the agent of 500 sacks of flour, which was of such poor quality "that even the untutored red men turned from it in disgust." Many of the sacks were short in weight from eighteen to twenty pounds. Major Hepner was the agent at that time and S. F. Nuckolls the contractor who furnished the flour, but the Nebraska City *News* stoutly denied that Nuckolls had anything to do with the poor flour contract.

The *Nebraskian* of Oct. 1, 1856, says that General Robertson, agent of the Omahas and Otoes, gives 897 as the number of the Omahas, an increase of sixty for the year. They had brought in 800 buffalo robes from their annual hunt. The same paper of Nov. 25 complains that the Pawnees are a nuisance about Bellevue and the mouth of the Salt, and joins the Nebraska City *News* in demanding their removal. The Nebraska City *News* of June 14, 1856, notes that "the Otoes on the Big Blue are having a high time, having been on the point of starvation for a long time; and driven to desperation to sustain life, they have obtained cattle by hook or crook, killing them for food. Would not the whites do the same under such circumstances?" The same paper, noting that a number of Pawnees had visited the city that week to trade robes for blankets and notions, remarks that, "They are a hard looking set of native Americans, and we have no desire to get their dander up."

The governor's message to the 3d general assembly, Jan. 6, 1857 (Council Journal, p. 20), informs us that the Omaha and Otoe Indians had been removed during the past year and settled upon their respective reserves, while the Pawnees were still inhabiting a portion of the lands ceded by the Omahas to the United States, "to the great annoyance of the settlements in their immediate vicinity."

The *News* of Nov. 27, 1858, quotes from the Rulo *Western Guide,* which states that certain half-breeds and mixed blood Indians of the Iowas, Otoes, Omahas, and the Yankton and Santee bands of the Sioux received, through the treaty of Prairie du Chien, lands on the Missouri river between the Great and Little Nemaha rivers, that the agent, Col. Joseph L. Sharp, took the census of these Indians in 1856, and that in the summer of 1857 another agent, W. M. Stark, came to give them individual titles to the lands. He gave a number of certificates to those whom he found making improvements, and gave word that he would be back in 1858 to give titles. Many came that year from Nebraska, Dakota, and Oregon but found no agent. A letter to Mr. Furnas (Nebraska *Advertiser,* May 12, 1859) explains how the whites were getting possession of the fine lands of the half-breed reservation: "A few posted and scheming men secure the lands as fast as the half-breeds get titles, and thus they pass into the hands of speculators, who neither improve nor sell on terms that men with limited means and who would improve, can purchase."

There is constant illustration of the fact that in their thieving practices the Indians were not respecters of persons, but they robbed one another as well as the whites, indiscriminately. The *Huntsman's Echo* (Sept., 1860) reports that a band of thirty Cheyennes had recently made a descent on the Pawnee camps, but were routed with the loss of much of their own equipage.

CHAPTER VII

TERRITORIAL PRODUCTS

BOTH Bryant and Parker discerned with prophetic eye the potential agricultural riches of the Nebraska country. After passing through northwestern Kansas and southeastern Nebraska along the valleys of the Blue, Bryant remarked that, with the exception of the single objection of want of timber, "the country appears to be the most desirable, in an agricultural point of view, of any which I have ever seen. It possesses such natural wealth and beauties, that at some future day it will be the Eden of America. When that epoch arrives, he who is so fortunate as to be then a traveler along this route, may stand upon one of the high undulations, and take in at a single glance, a hundred, perhaps a thousand villas and cottages, with their stately parks, blooming gardens and pleasure grounds; their white walls seen through the embowering foliage, and glittering in the sunbeams from every hilltop and slope of these magnificent plains."[1] Even the cynically inclined Kelly's prejudices were melted by the charming prospect of the country along the two Blue rivers:

"Knolls of gigantic dimensions, covered with fine timber in young foliage, being irregularly scattered over the plain, which was intersected with numbers of streamlets, all tributaries of the Little Blue; clumps of trees standing here and there in the different angles formed by their courses. All it required to complete its pastoral charms being the flocks and herds, and the neat but unpretending cottage of the shepherd peeping from the shady grove."[2]

But in the dimmer distance of 1835 Parker was moved to enthusiastic prophecy at sight of the fertile land between the Elkhorn and the Platte. "This amazing extent of most fertile land will not continue to be the wandering ground of a few thousand Indians, with only a *very few* acres under cultivation. . . The herds of buffalo which once fattened upon these meadows . . . and the deer which once cropped the grass have disappeared; and the antelopes have fled away; and shall solitude reign here till the end of time? No: Here shall be heard the din of business, and the church-going bell shall sound far and wide." Mr. Parker insists that unless the Indians are brought under civilization and Christianity they will continue to melt away.[3] He was not sociologist enough to see that the contact and competition with the race that should teach them the new faith and bestow the new knowledge would hasten rather than prevent their extirpation.

All of the early travelers from the '30s to the '50s speak of the heavy rain-storms which they encountered all the way from the Missouri river to Ft. Kearney. Their reports seem to corroborate the most authentic records upon this subject, that there has been no change of climate in regard to rainfall since those times.[4]

Though Father De Smet's spiritual vision was all pervasive, yet it did not interfere with his material insight which was far keener than that of his literary contemporaries; for this is the picture he paints of the plains of 1851:

"Between the Nebraska and the Wasecha, or Vermillion, for about four hundred miles, the forests are vast and beautiful, often intersected by rich prairies of turf and verdure. This contrast delights the traveler. Every time he enters the desert he cannot refrain from admiring this succession of forests and plains, this series of hills which encircle them and present such a variety of forms—here and there covered with trees and underwood of a thousand kinds, sometimes rising, bold, rugged

[1] Bryant, What I Saw in California, p. 67.

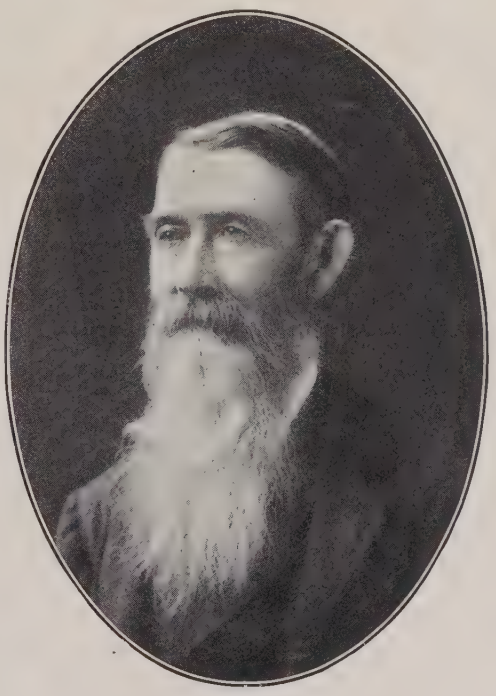
[2] Across the Rocky Mountains, p. 67.

[3] Journal of an Exploring Tour, p. 50.

[4] See p. 16, vol. 1.

Frederic W. Taylor

cliffs, to the height of one or two hundred feet, and then noble plains, ascending gradually, with scattered groves, so pleasing to the sight that Art seems to have crowned the work of Nature. We wonder that we do not see farms, barns and fences. . . Nature seems to have lavished its gifts on this region; and without being a prophet, I can predict a future far unlike the past for this desert. . . These plains, naturally so rich and verdant, seem to invite the husbandman to run the furrow, and promise an ample reward to the slightest toil. Heavy forests await the woodman—and rocks the stonecutter. . . . Broad farms, with orchards and vineyards and alive with domestic animals and poultry, will cover these desert plains, to provide for thickcoming cities, which will rise as if by enchantment, with dome and tower, church and college, school and house, hospital and asylum. I speak here principally of the region from the mouth of the river Kansas to that of the Niobrarah or Eau qui coule, and extending beyond the Black Hills, continuing along their crest to the Rocky mountains, thence it follows southwardly the already existing limits of Utah, New Mexico, and Texas. This region contains several large rivers, . . . the principal of which are the Platte, the two rivers just named, and the headwaters of the Arkansas, Osage, and Red. . . This great territory will hold an immense population, destined to form several great and flourishing states."[1]



GEORGE SEDGWICK BURTCH[3]

It has already been observed that, for reasons pointed out, the social beginnings of Nebraska were factitious and not a gradual growth like the settlement of the eastward states; and for several years after the political organization of the territory the political field was cultivated with much greater assiduity than any other. Four years after the organization of the territory, we are told,

"Scarcely any produce enough to support themselves. Hundreds of acres of land, entered and owned by men who live among us, are allowed to lie idle doing no more good to the community than when the land was owned by the native savages. . . We have, now, a home demand larger by far than we can possibly supply, with ready sale, good prices, and prompt pay, for everything we can produce."[2]

The further statement is made that the federal government had, during that season, shipped vast quantities of farm products from the East through Otoe county "to the different military stations west of here."

In 1858 it was said that the development of farming had taken place chiefly in the last year and almost wholly in the last two years. "Previous to the last season, farmers,

[1] Western Missions and Missionaries, pp. 69–71.

[2] Nebraska *News*, Sept. 25, 1858.

[3] George Sedgwick Burtch has lived in Nebraska for nearly half a century, being now a resident and citizen of one of the earliest communities, with which he has been identified since it was a frontier settlement. Mr. Burtch was born at Zanesville, O., Jan. 5, 1835. His father, John Burtch, born of Irish parents in 1789, was a miller, riverman and farmer. He married Elizabeth Paisley, who was born in 1796, and whose parents emigrated from Scotland and were pioneers in western Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Ohio. George S. Burtch attended the common schools in Ohio. He earned his first wages in working on a farm at eighteen cents a day. He came to Nebraska in 1855, settling in the southern part of Douglas county, which part now belongs to Sarpy county. In 1860 and 1861 he was engaged in chasing buffalo on the plains west of Ft. Kearney and in running a ranch. Ever since that time he has conducted his farm in Sarpy county. He has been a successful farmer and is among the influential and reputable citizens of that county. In 1855 he enlisted in Captain Fifield's company of Elkhorn volunteers. He has always been a democrat. In 1863 he was elected clerk of Sarpy county, and ten years later was chosen as a representative of that county in the state legislature. Sarpy county has always been one of the most reliably democratic counties in the state, owing partly to the influence and zeal of Mr. Burtch in behalf of his party. He is a member of the order of the Patrons of Husbandry, and of the Presbyterian church. He was married Dec. 17, 1874, to Miss Rebecca J. Jarman. They have two children, Elizabeth D. and Olive.

or those disposed to cultivate the soil, were engaged, in common with other classes, in speculating, and did not consider the tilling of the soil sufficiently remunerative." But "hard times came on, speculation ceased, dealing in fancy town shares and 'city' property suddenly fell below par to a ruinously poor business, and the consequence was that the chief, first, and best employment in Nebraska—agriculture—was resorted to, with some as a necessity, with others because it would pay better than any other kind of business."[1]

In May, 1859, Pollard & Sheldon, of the Weeping Water Falls flouring mill, were delivering sacks of meal at Wyoming for shipment below; and the encouraged editor remarks that, "This begins to look like 'living at home and boarding at the same place.' Two years ago the citizens of this county were dependent upon the supplies furnished us via the Missouri river; but now scarcely a boat departs but it is loaded to the guards with the surplus produce of the country seeking a market in the south and east."[2] The *News* observes that crops in Nebraska never looked better than at this season, and in all probability there would be an immense surplus of corn; also that there would be a large surplus of vegetables and all kinds of grain except wheat in the territory that fall. The same paper remarks that "there have never been injurious frosts here."

LAWSON SHELDON
For biography see p. 78

Three years later an important change in the prosecution of the chief, or almost sole legitimate industry of Nebraska is noted:

"Until within the past year we as a territory were non-producers. We were not raising our own supplies, many of our citizens were indebted to eastern parties for loans contracted during the period of speculation, on which they were paying exorbitant rates of interest; and what little money we had in the territory continued steadily to flow to other parts in exchange for the necessary articles of consumption. Now behold the change! We are exporting largely of our native products and the surplus so largely exceeds our consumption, or imports, that for the first time in four years, exchange is in our favor. The supply of exchange on New York and the east, together with that made by the shipments of gold dust, is continually exceeding the demand, and the result is that in Omaha and Nebraska City, the principal places where gold dust is negotiated and sold, exchange, though nominally selling at one half premium, is in reality a drug on the market. Money is flowing into the territory from all directions."[3]

Indian corn was established as the principal Nebraska crop long before white occupation. Coronado found the Indians cultivating this staple cereal in 1541. Rev. Samuel Allis, the missionary, observes that the Pawnee Indians in Nebraska, with whom he dwelt in 1835, had a good corn crop, "and as they had plenty to eat they enjoyed it hugely." Major Long found the Pawnees in their villages about the Loup cultivating corn with success. "Fool Robe, their chief, excused himself from feasting us, saying his squaws were all absent at the corn fields."[4]

King corn stimulated the imagination of the earliest settlers; and we find a local chronicler, after noting the first load of corn for the season for sale on the streets at 85 cents—"price has usually been $2.00"—exulting in

[1] Nebraska City *News*, Oct. 30, 1858.

[2] Wyoming *Telescope*.

[3] Nebraska City *News*, Feb. 22, 1862.

[4] Journal of First Expedition, 1819-20, p. 129.

the thought that supremacy in corn had gone successively from Ohio, to Indiana, to Illinois, to Missouri and to Iowa, and "now NEBRASKA is about to be crowned the *conqueror of the conquerors.*"[1] We are told that in 1860 corn, so far, was the staple production, but the experience of last season dispelled the illusion that the climate was not suited to wheat.[2]

Coronado in his letter to the king of Spain states that he found in the Quivera country "prunes [plums] like those of Spain and nuts and very good sweet grapes and mulberries." Wild grapes are mentioned by the earliest settlers as growing in the utmost profusion, and their enthusiastic expressions about the abundance of this fruit remind one of those of the children of Israel who had gone to spy out the unknown Canaan: "Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes . . . and they came unto the brook of Eschol and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes and they bare it between two upon a staff."[3]

BENJAMIN B. BARKALOW[6]
OMAHA PIONEER

The editor of the *Arrow* possessed to a remarkable degree that quality of imagination which underlies appreciation, and the first number of this paper[4] tells us that "there is the greatest profusion of wild fruits in the territory that we have ever seen in any country," and then, in its own spelling, as free from the bonds of conventional usage as the society of the plains on which it is encamped, goes on to mention them: "Plumbs, grapes, goosberries, strawberries, rhaspberries, currents, cherries, haws and hackberries. Many other minor varieties may be found in almost every locality, and exceedingly fine and large."

The press continues to make frequent mention of the abundance of wild fruits, which no doubt were valued as an important part of the food supply. As late as August 13, 1859, it was said[5] that "there are quantities of wild grapes growing along the bottoms of the Missouri in this vicinity, and on the island opposite. Stacks of them are being gathered and pressed into wine, jell and a hundred other useful domestic purposes. Large quantities are being used at the hotels in drinkables, adding great flavor and richness to the liquid.

[1] Omaha *Times*, Oct. 1, 1857.

[2] Nebraska City *News*, Apr. 8, 1860.

[3] Numbers, 13:20–23.

[4] July 28, 1854.

[5] Nebraska City *News*.

[6] Benjamin B. Barkalow, a pioneer of Omaha, son of Zebulon and Amy (Vail) Barkalow, was born October 15, 1819, in Warren county, Ohio. He was the third of twelve children. He married Margaret, daughter of Sidney and Anne (Conover) Denise, Jan. 19, 1842, at Carlisle, O. She was born Mar. 27, 1818. This young couple came of Holland Dutch and French stock. Their ancestors figured prominently in the history of colonial and Revolutionary times on Long Island and the New Netherlands, the Barkalows, Denises, DuBoises, Schenchs, Conovers, and Cortelyous being among the very earliest settlers. Mr. Barkalow was the owner of canal boats, warehouses, and lumber yards on the Miami canal in Ohio and did a large business. In 1856 he was imbued with a strong desire to remove west, and on November 6 of that year landed in Omaha with his wife and family, where he engaged in the banking and real estate business. Two years

The grape is of a superior quality, surpassing everything we have ever seen."

In 1862 one of these local historians breaks out in an almost rapturous, but not overdone description of the richness of the Nemaha valleys:

"The Big Muddy across the southwest corner of Nemaha county is also well timbered. The forest trees are generally burr oak, walnut, hackberry, ash, red and white elm, maple and mulberry. The wild plum—a rich fruit—grows everywhere in extensive thickets. Wild cherries are interspersed throughout all the groves. The woods abound with a sort of grape which has been proven by experiment to need but little cultivation to make it a useful luxury. Wild gooseberry bushes, bearing a fruit quite as large as the garden berry and much more palatable are very plentiful. Raspberries fill the underbrush; and in every glade or corner of the prairies, where they are protected from the annual fires, strawberries bud, flower, and waste their luscious fruit. Game is yet plentiful. Wild turkeys, prairie fowl, curlew, geese, ducks, sand hill cranes, pigeons etc., are found in sufficient numbers to reward the chase of the laziest sportsman. Coyotes, wolf, catamount, wild cat, badger, otter, musk rat, mink, coon, squirrel, rabbit and beaver skins can be had at all times for the labor of shooting or trapping. Deer, elk and antelope are still within reasonable range of the Missouri river settlements. The buffalo have been driven back from the frontier, although a trip of two or three days in the spring or fall to the plains beyond the Big Blue will bring the hunter to vast herds of them, pursuing their semi-annual migrations. Rattlesnakes, copperheads, bull-snakes, gophers and ground-squirrels in great numbers make some of the annoyances to which the settler is subjected."[1]

As we follow the editor of the *Arrow*, of excellent fancy, to the farthest frontier, at Wood River Center, we find him reveling in the same appreciation of the horticultural bounties of nature: "Rich, brown clusters of grapes—large, juicy and sweet, tho' in a state of nature. Of plums we never saw so large, or quality better, growing wild, and they seem to be abundant, we enjoyed them to a 'fulness.'" It is noted in the same paragraph that "trees cut by beaver and numerous paths, slides, and dams are found along Wood river."[2]

An item in the *Huntsman's Echo*[3] is of interest because it advises us of the early response of Nebraska soil to the hand of the cultivator and of the whereabouts of a pioneer who was afterward to become a prominent citizen and governor of the state. The editor reports that he has received a present of the largest and finest watermelon of the season from J. E. Boyd who has "a most delightful and eligible farm seven miles above—comfortable buildings, several hundred acres fenced and near 200 in crops, a pleasant and an agreeable lady and a pretty baby."

The first legislative committee on territorial library was not lacking in imagination, either, judging by its report made through Councilman Samuel E. Rogers, on that part of the governor's message which related to minerals, thus:

"For heavy forest we do find a complete equivalent in the vast coal beds which lie embosomed in our beautiful territory. Enough has been ascertained already by the observation and researches of the squatter citizen to satisfy

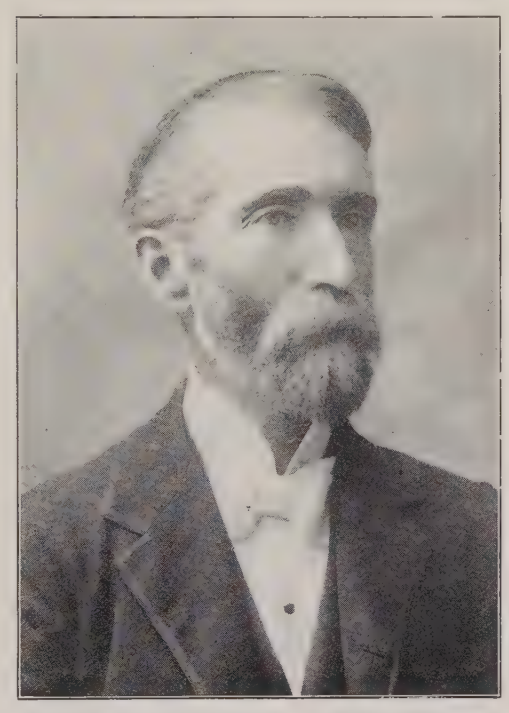
later he went to St. Louis, Mo., then to Burlington, Ia., and returned to Omaha early in the '60s, where he remained until his death. There were seven children: Derrick Vail, Sidney Denise, Newton Evans, Anna Denise, Daisy Bell, Moses Wilber, and Benjamin who died in infancy. Mr. Barkalow was a public-spirited man, greatly interested in the building up of the town. He and his wife were associated in the organization of the Presbyterian church. It was in their home that the first communion service of that faith was held in Omaha. Mr. Barkalow died in September, 1864, of pneumonia, at the early age of forty-five. His wife died November 6, 1898. Derrick V. and Sidney D. compose the firm of Barkalow Bros., railway news contractors. They operate the news service on the Union Pacific, and have done so ever since it was sixty miles from Omaha. They also operate on other roads, and have the privileges in Union stations at Council Bluffs, Omaha, and Denver. Derrick V. married Kate Whitehead, daughter of Judge Whitehead, of Cheyenne, one of the pioneers in that section of the country. Sidney D. married Caroline McNamara, daughter of Rev. John McNamara, D.D., for many years identified with the religious and educational institutions in Nebraska. Newton E. married Leola Carter, daughter of A. M. Carter, who for many years lived in Nebraska and its vicinity, and was interested in banking and real estate. Anna Barkalow died in her early womanhood, shortly after her graduation at Brownell Hall, Omaha. Daisy Barkalow married Ben Brown Wood, June 7, 1882. He was vice-president of the Merchants National bank at the time of his death, Jan. 19, 1904. Moses Wilber is engaged in the government service on the Pacific transport.

[1] Nebraska City *News*, July 5.

[2] *Huntsman's Echo*, Sept. 6, 1860.

[3] Sept. 27, 1860.

the incredulous that we have coal enough for empires and to spare. This mineral wealth has presented itself in numerous openings throughout the whole extent of the valley of the Nemaha rivers, and on either side of the Platte from its mouth to its far distant source. There is no portion of our territory yet explored by the settler which does not possess ample quarries of choice and durable building rock, from many of which samples have been taken admitting a polish approaching that of marble. We have also had credible information from residents of Burt county that extensive quarries of red marble have been found in that county which admits of a beautiful polish. Red sand-stone also exists in the same vicinity which is worked from the quarry with great facility, and which on coming in contact with the atmosphere becomes so hard as to render it an excellent and durable building material. Granite is said to exist also in the more northern counties. Trappers of intelligence assert that large specimens of almost pure copper ore, easily obtained, may be procured some seventy or eighty miles west of the more northern counties. . . Trappers have brought into settlements from near this vicinity specimens of rock-salt in samples sufficiently large, and of quality pure enough to justify the opinion that this great staple may yet be mined in ample quantities in our own territory without being subjected to freight and charges incurred in carrying this commodity from Turk's island."



GEORGE INGERSOLL GILBERT[3]
PIONEER LAWYER OF OMAHA

This quotation is not from the Arabian Nights but from the journal of the 1st territorial council (p. 60).

The source of the early lumber supply is pointed out in an item in the Nebraska *Advertiser* of February 26, 1857, which speaks enthusiastically of the fact that the sawmill at Brownville had "thawed out" and had begun to cut lumber faster than any other mill in Nebraska. The *Advertiser* advises the proprietors—Noel, Lake, and Emerson—that they will have to run day and night to supply the demand for lumber. Not less than fifty buildings were to be erected at Brownville during the ensuing season. The Nebraska City *News*[1] notes that Lowne's shingle factory is turning out 40,000 excellent cottonwood shingles a week. A great deal of attention was given to gold mining by the settlers of present Nebraska during the times of feverish excitement over the discoveries of that metal in the neighborhood of Denver. The Omaha *Republican*[2] notes that Kountze Brothers, bankers of Omaha, had bought from the gold mines since January 1, 1860, gold dust to the

[1] Mar. 23, 1861.

[2] June 20, 1860.

[3] George Ingersoll Gilbert, pioneer of Omaha, and a son of Simeon Gilbert, was born Aug. 14, 1827, in Pittsford, Rutland county, Vermont, and died in Omaha, Neb., Oct. 7, 1899. He was one of seven boys and graduated at the University of Vermont at Burlington in 1853. "The seven Gilbert boys" were at the same time all students of the Vermont university, though they did not graduate the same year. Four became ministers of the Gospel, and three adopted the profession of law. Immediately after his graduation, Mr. Gilbert was appointed professor of mathematics in Louisiana college, Louisiana, which position he held until 1856, when he resigned. He was admitted to the bar in Chicago, Ill., in 1857, and the same year settled in Omaha, where he began the practice of his profession. The following year he was elected city attorney, and during his term of office represented the city of Omaha at the United States land office, in cases involving titles to all the original entries of land within the corporate limits of the city, outside the original entry by the mayor, of three hundred and twenty acres. His official connection with these cases made him thoroughly acquainted with the early titles of Omaha real estate, and his later practice was largely in that direction. In fact, Mr. Gilbert was considered one of the best authorities in real estate law throughout the United States In 1860 he formed a partnership with George B. Lake, and in 1861 was elected prosecuting attorney for Douglas county, which office he resigned in

amount of $4,850, and to the amount of $19,000 during the year.

The Omaha *Nebraskian*[1] reports that, notwithstanding the dry season, wheat, rye, oats, and barley are abundantly fine and heavy and seem to test the capacity of the soil for cereals. The *Nebraskian* was of the opinion that the Wood river country was the best wheat-growing region in Nebraska and that that cereal would be a great staple there. The Nebraska City *News*[2] advises farmers to sow large quantities of wheat, as it was the best paying crop last season. There was to be a large steam mill built at Nebraska City so that farmers would no longer be annoyed and inconvenienced in getting their grists ground.

As early as August 14, 1863, the *Nebraskian* announces that the crop of both winter and spring wheat was very fine that year and strongly urges its increased cultivation; so that the general cultivation of this cereal which has been in actual practice only during the last few years, is a recrudescence of this early theory and practice rather than an original enterprise. The Omaha *Republican*[3] announces that Nebraska has become a wheat-exporting state with St. Louis the principal market. Nebraska wheat commanded a higher price by ten cents a bushel in St. Louis than the same grain from any other part of the country. The *Republican* confidently prophesies that Nebraska is destined to be a great wheat-growing region; and the prophecy seems to be in process of fulfilment at the present time.

The Nebraska City *News*[4] copies from the first number of the *Democrat* of Dakota City an account of great crops of corn raised in the past year in Dakota, Dixon, and Cedar counties. There were over 200 improved farms in Dakota county at that time and 3,000 acres of corn. The yield generally ran up to 70, 80, 90, and 100 bushels an acre. For a climax it was noted that Alex MacCready—who afterward became well known as a leader of the Greenback party and editor of a greenback newspaper—raised 140 bushels an acre. The chronicler doubtless assumed that due allowance would be made for inflation in these figures. Dixon county at that time was raising much wheat which was ground at the Ponca mills. The *Nebraskian* of August 7, 1863, rejoices that that season was one of great crops all round, including winter and spring wheat. Corn averaged from 80 to 100 bushels an acre. The faithful chroniclers of the early press show us that there were occasional crop failures in those days on account of drouth, just as in these later years. For example, the *Advertiser* of July 12, 1860, notes that, owing to drouth the early part of the season, the straw of wheat was short, but the head and grain were full, large, and plump. The same paper[5] notes that "owing to the extensive drouth the present season crops will fall very short of what they would have been ordinarily. Wheat fair, sod corn and potatoes a failure, corn well worked, fair." The *News* of August 7, 1867, states that there were fine crops of wheat and oats in that county that year—over 10,000 acres of wheat with an average of 26 bushels an acre.

At the time of the organization of the territory there was undoubtedly a general impres-

1862. The same year he crossed the plains and settled in Washington territory, and in 1863 was appointed probate judge of a county which embraced the southern half of what is now the state of Idaho. During the five years he spent in Washington he was largely interested in mining and was one of the discoverers of the Boise mines, then in Washington territory. In 1867 he went to Chicago and engaged in the commission business as a member of the firm of Gilbert, Wolcott & Co., in which he was interested until 1873, the firm meantime passing through the great Chicago fire in 1871. In 1869 Mr. Gilbert returned to Omaha, where he resumed his law practice. He formed a partnership with Benjamin E. B. Kennedy, which was dissolved about 1896. In 1887 he was appointed by Governor Thayer one of the board of fire and police commissioners of Omaha, in which office he rendered efficient service in establishing the metropolitan police system for the city of Omaha. Mr. Gilbert was a leading member of the Douglas county bar. He was married Feb. 6, 1868, in Pontiac, Mich., to Miss Cornelia A. Richardson, daughter of Gov. Origen D. Richardson. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert: Dr. George Richardson Gilbert, a practitioner in Omaha for several years, later surgeon of the Union Pacific Coal Co., at Cumberland, Wyo., now resides at Ft. Collins, Col.; and Frances Virginia Gilbert, residing with her mother in Omaha.

[1] Aug. 4, 1860.
[2] Feb. 23, 1861.
[3] Dec. 28, 1866.
[4] Mar. 23, 1861.
[5] Aug. 9, 1860.

J. G. Hodges

sion that those parts west of a distance of forty or fifty miles from the Missouri river were not fit for successful cultivation, and there was a great deal of skepticism as to whether trees or useful crops would grow successfully on the uplands even within the narrow strip in question.

But the *Huntsman's Echo* of April 25, 1861, overcomes the presumption and prophecy of the wiseacres by the results of actual experience when it says of the Wood river valley that, "corn, wheat, oats, rye, barley, potatoes, and all sorts of vegetables and roots grow to perfection. For melons and other vines the fruit is almost spontaneous; we never saw so sweet grown" The timber consisted of cottonwood, elm, ash, hackberry, box-elder, and oak; and eighteen miles below there was a sawmill, lumber being $30 per thousand feet. There was a "one horse" grist mill at Wood River Center. The vast emigration going up the valley at that time demanded far more of the products of the region than the supply, and corn brought from $1.25 to $2.50 per bushel; flour, $5 to $7 per hundred; potatoes, $2 per bushel; butter 25 cents a pound, and eggs 25 cents a dozen. "We have growing apples, peaches, English gooseberries, currants, raspberries and strawberries set out last year. They stood the winter well and look fine." In wild fruits there was abundance of the finest of plums, grapes, gooseberries, black currants, choke-cherries, and sand-cherries. In every issue during the two summers of the life of the *Echo* the far-seeing editor prophesied as to the future agricultural greatness of the Wood river valley.

B. R. Stouffer [2]

The hope, courage, and foresight of the leaders of the little band of venturesome pioneers soon began to make themselves felt, and we find Governor Black in his optimistic "promotion" message of 1859 urging settlers to plant trees. The alert George Francis Train emphasizes the duty of tree planting in the Omaha *Herald*,[1] and in the fall of 1867 the Nebraska City *News* and the Omaha *Herald* give a great deal of attention to this important topic. The Nebraska *Advertiser,* while under

[1] Feb. 16, 1866.

[2] Benjamin Ryder Stouffer, South Omaha, Neb., son of Jacob and Eliza (Ryder) Stouffer, was born at Chambersburg, Pa., June 26, 1844. His ancestors came from Switzerland, first settling in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1774. They were adherents of William Penn and identified with the movement of which he was the head, although not members of the particular Penn religious organization. The Stouffers were millers, and for a century were foremost in this line in their section and were very successful. Benjamin R. Stouffer received a common school education, was reared in the milling business, and continued to be associated with his father and brothers until 1873, when, suffering financially in the panic, he resolved not to engage in the milling business again. In 1876 he removed to Nebraska, settling on a farm he had purchased in Richardson county, where he remained until 1882, when he moved to Bellevue and soon after engaged in farming and dairying. He followed this occupation at Bellevue until 1896, when, six months after the organization of the State Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Co., he became its secretary. Since then he

the editorial guidance of R. W. Furnas, kept the subject of fruit tree and shrubbery planting constantly before its readers. The editor of the *Herald* was so thoroughly alive to the importance of tree planting as to abruptly set aside his anti-paternalism principles and prejudices while he urged the people to petition Governor Saunders to call an extra session of the legislature "to lend encouragement to some well digested plan." The editor had reasons for thinking that the general government might undertake systematic tree planting in the western states. The auspicious beginning in the Nebraska sand-hills justify, though somewhat tardily, the wish, the thought, and the guessing of the *Herald* of nearly forty years ago. Citizens of Nebraska of the present day need not be told of the industry and eloquence with which J. Sterling Morton, who was to win national fame in later years as the author of Arbor Day, and Dr. George L. Miller, through the columns of the Omaha *Herald,* of which he was editor, and by his own vigorous example, championed and promoted the cause of tree planting in Nebraska. To these prominent pioneers, as well as many not so well known, the present commonwealth owes an incalculable debt for wonderful results of their courageous faith and foresight in beauty and in more material good.

GRASSHOPPER SCENE, PLATTSMOUTH, NEB., 1876

There was about the same degree of apprehension felt by the early pioneers in regard to the invasions of grasshoppers as to the recurrence of drouth. The grasshopper scourge, while always menacing and much of the time destructive, up to the early '70s, yet proved to be a temporary incident of the wildness and uncultivated condition of the plains. In 1857[1] the *Advertiser* complains that "grasshoppers have been mowing the prairie farms for some time." The *Huntsman's Echo*[2] "regrets to learn that clouds of grasshoppers migrating south have for several days been doing considerable damage at some of the ranches above." The Omaha *Republican* of June 16, 1865, notes the presence of myriads of young grasshoppers in the northern counties making sad havoc with the crops. "That region has suffered from this scourge several times before, and if the ravages this year are as great as they were last it is enough to depopulate the country." In 1866 the Plattsmouth *Herald*

has devoted his energies to the building up of the business of this company and with marked success. From a small constituency, the company has increased its business until now there are over 7,000 policies in force. Mr. Stouffer's military record is limited to service in the Home Guards during the rebel raids into Pennsylvania in the '60s. He has always been a republican in politics, but was elected as an independent candidate to the lower house of the state legislature of 1879, representing Richardson county. Mr. Stouffer has for several years been closely identified with the dairy interests of Nebraska and was president of the Dairymen's association in 1894. He has frequently lectured on dairy topics at institutes and other gatherings of farmers and dairymen. He has been a member of the State Historical Society for several years, and is also a member of the State Horticultural Society. He is said to have been the first to raise alfalfa in eastern Nebraska, and the second to make use of the silo in preparing fodder. He was instrumental in organizing the Humboldt society for the recovery of stolen horses and mules and the detection of thieves. The work of the society has proven highly effective and accomplished great good for the county. Mr. Stouffer was married at Waupun, Wis., Sept. 22, 1868, to Miss Jessie B. Ferguson. Of their six children three are living: Edwin F., David F., and Benjamin R., Jr.

[1] Sept. 10.

[2] Sept. 6, 1860.

states that grasshoppers are making sad havoc of vegetation in Salt creek and Weeping Water regions. The Nebraska City *News*[1] says: "From almost every quarter of the country we hear complaints of the ravages of grasshoppers. Fields of corn, wheat, oats, etc., are being swept away in a single day. The gardens in the city have suffered terribly from their onslaught." By July 1 the *News* breaks out in rejoicing because, "Northward the grasshoppers take their course. Not one remains to tell the ravages done by them. The chickens since their departure are dying of starvation. They refuse to eat anything but fresh grasshoppers." The same paper[2] advises settlers to let the grass on the prairies remain until spring and then burn it and 40,000 millions of young grasshoppers.

JAMES THOMAS ALLAN[3]
PIONEER ARBORICULTURIST

Prospecting for coal was carried on in the South Platte section in 1867 with a good deal of hope if not enthusiasm. The Omaha *Herald* of March 22 congratulates J. Sterling Morton on his pluck and perseverance in solving the coal question. "A considerable vein is already producing coal of as pure and unadulterated a quality as Pennsylvania ever placed upon the markets of the world." The Home Coal Mining company, of Nebraska City, at this time had a shaft down 100 feet on Mr. Morton's farm, and the *News* of March 27 says, "Doubters may sneer, but the result will show that pluck, faith, and works are always rewarded with success." Unfortunately these optimistic coal miners were counting more upon a very vulnerable, though venerable maxim than upon scientific data. The basis of the *Herald's* hopes were "several large blocks" of this coal "brought from Morton's mines." The qualities which failed of success in the quest for coal, however, achieved it on the same ground by adaptation to nature's intention and provision. The *News* of October 28, 1867, notes that the editor, J. Sterling Morton, raised that year 50 bushels of apples on 300 trees. As early as September 19, 1861, the *Advertiser* pins its faith to peaches: "They have done well in this section of Nebraska the present season. There need no longer be any doubt as to fruit of almost all kinds being raised successfully. This is the first season that peach trees have borne to any extent, but this year they have 'literally broke

[1] June 17, 1867.

[2] Oct. 2, 1867.

[3] James Thomas Allan, known to early Nebraskans as J. T. Allan, only child of James S. and Jean (Bowman) Allan, was born in Pontiac, Mich., Sept. 30, 1831. His father was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Nov. 15, 1805, and was the first child born in that city after Nelson's victory. He was unusually well educated for the time, especially in mathematics, and his son inherited to a remarkable degree his ability as a botanist and landscape gardener. His mother was a native of Yorkshire, England, where she was born in 1796. Immediately after their marriage in 1829, his parents settled at Pontiac, Michigan territory, where his father became prominent in Presbyterian church affairs. This place they claimed as their home until 1850, when the Presbyterian Board of Missions sent them to Wapanucca, Indian territory, where they remained five years, superintending the building of an Indian school, the son being sent east to complete his education. In 1855, the board sent them to Bellevue to take charge of church property, and there in 1856 Mrs. Allan died and was the first to be buried in the cemetery there. James S. Allan represented Washington, Burt, Cuming, and the southern part of Douglas counties in the council at the third and fourth sessions of the territorial assembly. J. T. Allan's education was received mainly in the Pontiac academy where he was graduated with honors, particularly as a Latin and Greek scholar, delivering his oration in Latin. His parents

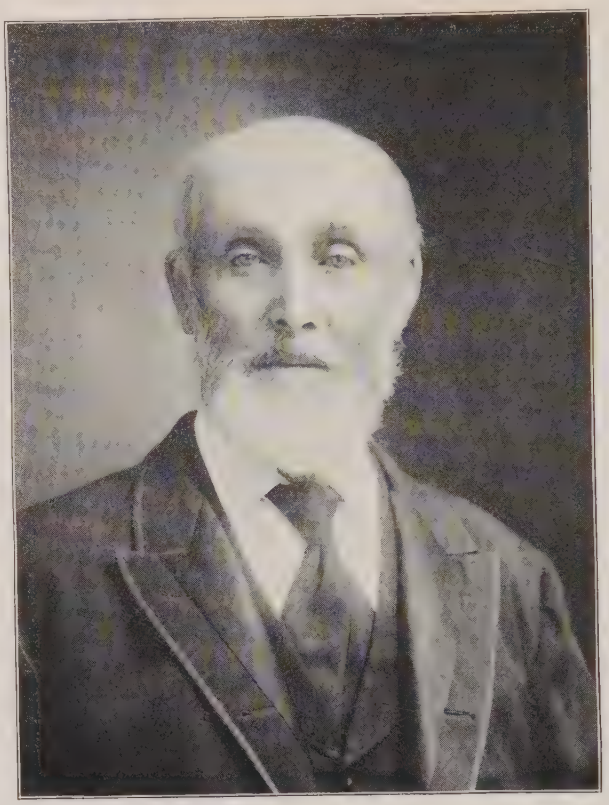
down' where they have grown on the uplands. The highest and most exposed positions hereabouts have produced the most abundant crops." It was nearly forty years later that experiments in peach raising in southern Nebraska were carried on with sufficient thoroughness to justify the faith of Mr. Furnas, the editor of the *Advertiser*.

The production of salt was the object of more faith, hope, and enthusiasm than that of coal, and proved equally illusive, though in the earlier days, before means of transportation had been established, the salt springs near the site of the present city of Lincoln were of great practical benefit. They attracted the attention and supplied the wants of the earliest settlers, and as late as 1867 probably had more influence in establishing the capital of the state in their neighborhood than any other legitimate consideration. We find merchants of Nebraska City advertising in the *News* of April 21, 1860, that they had for sale "the best and finest article of table salt, gathered from the banks of Salt creek, forty miles directly west of this city. Nature is the only evaporator used in the manufacture of this

---

intended him for the ministry, and he entered the Theological seminary at Princeton in 1850, but remained there only a few months, as he felt that his life was not ordered on these lines. Returning to Pontiac he engaged in the crockery business, continuing in it until he removed to Nebraska. In June, 1853, he married Elizabeth Budington. Their first child, Jean, was born in July, 1855. In that year he united with the Presbyterian church, of which his father was an elder during his residence in Pontiac. In the winter of 1855 J. T. Allan joined his father in Bellevue to arrange for the purchase of the Omaha and Otoe mission house, proposing to convert it into a hotel. The transfer was made, and he returned to Pontiac in February, taking three water-color sketches painted by Stanislas W. Y. Schymonsky, copies of two of which are to be found in this history, to show his young wife what her future home was to be. In April he started with wife and child for Nebraska, going by way of St. Louis and St. Joseph on steamers Omaha and West Wind, the journey consuming about two weeks. He took with him several hundred fruit trees, principally apple, as well as a bushel of apple seeds, which were probably the nucleus of the fine orchards in Sarpy county to-day. The old mission was named the Bellevue House, and was opened for business in June, 1856, and formally, July 4, with a grand ball which lasted until dawn. Many distinguished men were entertained there, among them Judges Fenner Ferguson, Samuel W. Black, and Augustus Hall; Generals Leavitt L. Bowen and Silas A. Strickland; Governor McComas of Virginia; Major Upson, a typical southern gentleman; Dr. Thomas J. Boykin, William A. Gwyer, and a host of others of equal prominence. The services of the Presbyterian church were held in the dining room all summer, and until the days were too short to allow it. There were also many social functions which were events to be long remembered. In Aug., 1857, Grace Isabel, the second child, was born, and Mary also claimed the old mission as her birthplace, Oct., 1859. In November of that year Mr. Allan removed his family to Omaha, where he lived until his death, Nov., 1885. In 1861 he became proprietor of the Herndon House, then the finest hotel west of Chicago. Many men of national reputation made the hotel their home, among them the lamented George Francis Train, the Casements, Durant, and many others of Union Pacific fame. Generals Sherman, Dodge, Curtis, Craig, and a host of Union officers were permanent and transient guests of the house. Two of Mr. Allan's children, Jessie and Donald, were born in the Herndon in 1861 and 1866, respectively. His two youngest daughters, Blanche and Elizabeth, were born in 1869 and 1872. Blanche was associated with her sister Jessie, the librarian of the Omaha public library, from 1886 until her death in 1895. Mr. Allan was connected with the post-office under William W. Wyman and Casper E. Yost and had the honor of sending out the first letter carriers in the growing city of Omaha. When Leavitt Burnham was land commissioner for the Union Pacific, Mr. Allan was superintendent of forestry under him, and many are the beautiful monuments of pine, cedar, and spruce planted by him all along this road. During the Cotton Centennial in New Orleans in 1884 and 1885 he was right-hand man to Mr. Furnas in the Nebraska exhibit, and wrote many articles for New Orleans papers. He was prominent in the State Horticultural society, of which he was president, vice-president, and secretary, holding the last office at the time of his death, Nov. 20, 1885; and he procured the separation of this society from the Agricultural society. He was a prominent member of the American Forestry association and was also an honorary member of the Massachusetts Pomological society. A prize essay on tree planting written by Mr. Allan, was considered of so much value that the horticultural society had four thousand copies printed for distribution. Other pamphlets were written on horticultural and agricultural subjects, among them, Forest Culture, Diversified Agriculture, Evergreens and Hardy Plants of the Rocky Mountains, Nebraska and Its Resources, Nebraska and Its Settlers, Meat Resources of Nebraska, and Corn Is King. He was a correspondent of the *American Journal of Science and Arts, Silliman's Journal*, Boston *Advertiser*, Chicago *Inter-Ocean*, and *Tribune*, Edinburgh *Journal of Forestry, Rural New Yorker, Country Gentleman, Breeder's Gazette*, and other papers. An enthusiast on tree planting, his cards were always engraved with an evergreen. In a letter written by J. Sterling Morton in 1899, a few months before his death, he said: "James T. Allan is a man whom I remember with gratitude as one of the foremost advocates of arboriculture on these plains," and in another letter Mr. Morton said that J. T. Allan did more than any other man in Nebraska to promote tree planting. "When the name of J. T. Allan is forgotten by men, God's lesser creatures, the trees which he planted and caused to be planted, will continue to teach the lesson he taught, 'Plant Trees! Plant Trees!'"—(*Trans. and Repts. Neb. State Hist. Soc.*, vol. 2, p. 331.)

salt." The *News* of April 28 relates that a sample of some thirty bushels of the very neatest and best of table salt had been brought for its inspection, and it had been "scraped up from the banks of Salt creek with a shovel. The probability is that the salt, as well as gold, silver, and coal mines of Nebraska are inexhaustible." The *News* of May 25, 1861, notes that a train of three wagons passed through Nebraska City to engage in the manufacture of salt at the springs fifty miles west. The same paper[1] says that, "A gentleman the other day brought in from Salt creek 1800 pounds of as fine salt as we have ever seen. It met with ready sale. There is a mine of wealth out there." The *News* of September 14, 1861, reports that there are "four salt basins of a thousand acres each—except one small one—filled with small springs that during the night ooze out their briny waters and cover the plateaus with a thick scum of salt. They ebb and flow like the tides of the ocean, during the night time covering the entire surface to the extent of thousands of acres and to a depth of several inches. By nine o'clock of an ordinarily dry day, with sunshine, the waters have sunk away, or rather evaporated, leaving a crust of salt. There are at present ten furnaces." The *Advertiser*[2] reports that a number of persons from Nemaha county and Atchison county, Mo., had been out to the salt springs in Saline and Lancaster counties manufacturing salt for winter use. "They all returned with their wagons filled with the very best quality of salt. The salt manufactured at these springs is precisely the same as we get in small sacks called table salt. Hereafter there will be but little salt brought up the river for this region of country." The *News* of June 28, 1862, in a description of Salt creek valley, says that along this valley and near some of its tributaries the saline deposits and springs are found, the first of them in twp. 8, and thence to twp. 12 they are of frequent occurrence. The more southerly are not of very great value. In twp. 10 of ranges 6 and 7 are



EVERETT S. GAYLORD[3]

[1] Aug. 17, 1861.

[2] Oct. 31, 1861.

[3] Everett S. Gaylord, Blair, Neb., was born in Norfolk, Conn., Sept. 25, 1823, and is a son of Hiram and Lucindy (Dowd) Gaylord, who were natives of New England. The Gaylords were originally from Normandy. They emigrated from England in 1630 and settled first in Massachusetts, removing to Windsor, Conn., in 1636. The maternal ancestors were also early settlers in the New England states, emigrating from England in 1639. E. S. Gaylord was raised upon a farm and attended the common schools of his native county. For a short time he attended an academy, but for the most part his education was very irregular, and acquired through personal reading and study. Mr. Gaylord was the oldest son, and upon the death of his father the estate was found to be seriously encumbered. He gave all his time and strength to lifting the indebtedness, and in the meantime cared for and in part supported the other members of the family. The best years of his life have been given to the care of others. Mr. Gaylord was a pioneer land owner in Nebraska, having purchased land in Washington county in 1858. Ten years later he became a permanent resident of Nebraska, settling first upon his farm in the western part of Washington county, where he was a justice of the peace and member of the school board for many

REBECCA PREY STOOPS
JAMES J PREY

found the great springs, the water of which is of sufficient strength and supply to make the manufacture profitable. The *News* of June 7, 1862, notes that the surveyor general of Kansas and Nebraska "is about to visit and reexamine the saline lands lying west of this city in Calhoun county."[1]

By virtue of the act of Congress of March 2, 1867, when Nebraska was yet a territory, in that year Prof. F. V. Hayden made a geological survey of the state, and in his report to the Secretary of the Interior he stated that there was a great salt basin near the town of Lancaster, covering 400 acres, another of 200 acres between Oak creek and Salt creek and a third of like extent, called Kenosha basin, on the Little Salt, besides numerous small basins on Middle creek. The largest spring was on Salt creek, from which four gallons of salt water a minute flowed in a single stream out of sand rock. "From June to November, 1866, two companies were operating in these basins, producing in that time about sixty thousand pounds of salt."[2]

The *News* of March 20, 1867, quotes the prediction of the Omaha *Herald* that, "What the Saline springs have been to New York, the Lancaster salt springs are certain to be to Nebraska. . . Salt can be manufactured by solar evaporation at Lancaster and laid down upon the Union Pacific road at a cost of not more than eight cents per bushel. It now brings in this market $1.50 per bushel." The *Herald* of March 22, 1867, insists that, "The waters of Lancaster contain more of the great staple than the Syracuse water by actual measurement;" and it insists that they can be evaporated by the solar method at a cost of eight cents a bushel. A vexatious question arose as to whether these salt springs were saline lands under the law and so reserved from private sale. The report of the commissioner of the general land office for 1861[3] states that the notes of the deputy surveyor in 1857 show that there was a small establishment for boiling the water for salt making on sec. 22, twp. 10, in that year; and that he had "discovered valuable salt springs along the bed of the creek and in sections 22, 23, 34, and 37." The Secretary of the Interior had advised him that the delegate (presumably the delegate to Congress, Mr. Daily) had informed him that there was "good reason to believe that large quantities of saline lands have been reported as ordinary lands by fraudulent collusion between the surveyors and speculators." On the 12th of September, 1859, John W. Prey[4] located military land

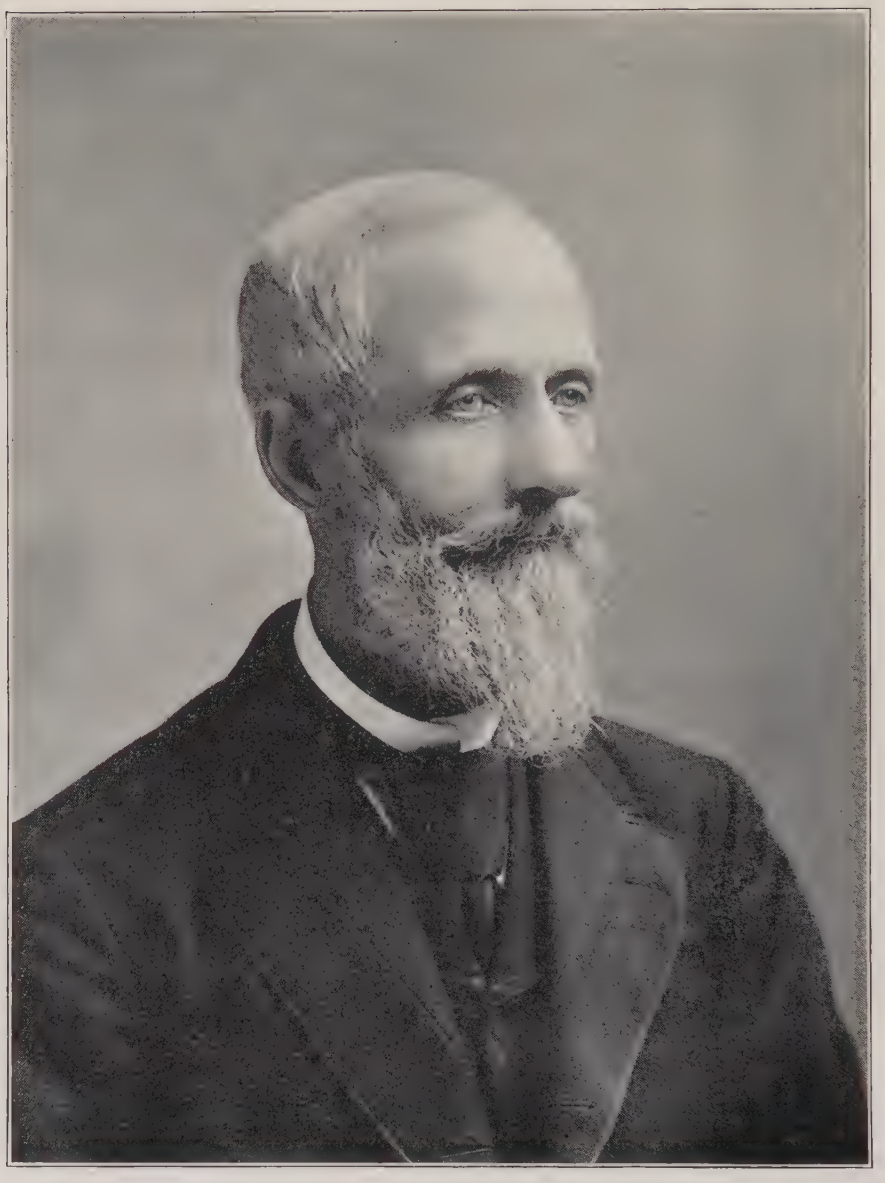
years. In 1884 he removed to Blair where he has since resided. For ten years he has been an active member of the school board of Blair, and is a loyal republican. In 1874 he was elected a member of the legislature from Washington county. Mr. Gaylord was raised a Congregationalist but contributes largely toward all religious denominations and charitable enterprises. He is a member of the Masonic order in high standing.

[1] "A correspondent of the *Scientific American* thus describes the salt lands of Nebraska: 'There is in Nebraska Territory, fifty miles west of the Missouri river, a remarkable salt region of which the Government has reserved 17,000 acres under the Mineral Land Act. Near the centre of this region there are four basins containing 16,000 acres. Their surface is nearly flat, but depressed several feet below the common level. As to the cause of this depression no certain theory prevails—some claim that the millions of buffalo, etc., which have salted and wallowed there for ages, have done it. Others claim that the slow wash caused by the salt's destroying vegetation will account for it. The bottoms of the basins are composed of black mud covered over in warm, dry weather with a thin stratum of salt, causing them to look like magnificent fields of snow. The salt is collected by scrapers; occasionally a man will scrape up a wagon load in a day. In and about those basins are numerous springs of strong brine boiling up. The quantity discharged from them, if all in one stream, would run a sawmill. The farmers for a hundred miles round go there and boil and scrape enough for home use. The salt is of excellent quality—crystals white and large. It is astonishing that no works have been erected for manufacturing it. Our merchants obtain salt from New York and Virginia, when enough might be made here to supply a dozen States. This dry, breezy climate is far superior for solar evaporation to that of Onondaga. The vats that yield 2,000,000 bushels there would turn off 3,000,000 here. Timber is too scarce to be largely used in evaporation.'"—(Nebraska *Advertiser*, Nov. 1, 1862.)

[2] *Rept. Sec. Interior* for 1867, p. 132.

[3] Ex. Docs., 1861–62.

[4] The Prey family were the original pioneers of Salt creek valley. John D. Prey, the first permanent white settler in what is now Lancaster county, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Dec. 4, 1798, and spent most of his boyhood days near Belfast, Ire. His parents were John and Martha (Little) Prey. He was married June 19, 1821, to Margaret Gibson and they at once embarked for America. Margaret Gibson Prey was born near Belfast, Ire., of Scottish parents, Jan. 2, 1802. Her mother was in maidenhood a Miss Jane Wilson. Mr. and Mrs. Prey spent forty-five days on the ocean and landed near St. Johns, N. B. From



Geo. F. Collins

warrants on 320 acres of these lands, which included the best of the springs, in secs. 21 and 22, twp. 10 north of range 6 east, and the certificates were issued by Andrew Hopkins, register of the land office at Nebraska City. Mr. Prey had obtained these warrants from J. S. Morton, who held them as agent for eastern owners. As they were worth their face for land entry but were below par in the market, there might be mutual advantage in this

there they traveled southward to Boston where they resided for some time. They then removed to the state of New York, near Syracuse, and spent six or seven years there. In 1843 the family moved to Wisconsin, and from there Mr. Prey and one son, John W., started in the spring of 1856 to look for claims in the territory of Nebraska. After driving over the land along the Elkhorn river they decided to cross the Platte and go southward. June 15, 1856, they reached a point on Salt creek about three miles from the present city of Lincoln. They proceeded farther up the creek and took claims for themselves and three other sons, between the points where now are located the villages of Roca and Sprague. On July 26, 1856, the rest of the family arrived and established their residence. They built log houses and managed to get comfortably fixed before winter set in. This first winter was pleasant till in December, and then occurred a very severe snow storm. The snow was two or three feet deep for some time, but a supply of provisions, which had to be hauled by team from Nebraska City, had luckily been laid by beforehand. Fresh meat was rather easily obtained, for there were a good many deer and wild turkeys in the timber along Salt creek. In the spring they put in some crops and began farming the land that was to bring them a livelihood through life, and which they developed from bare prairie acres to comfortable, pleasant farm homes. In the spring of 1857 other pioneers came and settled on Salt creek below the Preys. One of these, a man named Davis, after some trouble with the Indians, who were numerous, shot and killed one. The settlers, fearful of an attack in revenge, fled to a settlement at Weeping Water. Upon returning they found the Indians had entered some of the homes and destroyed the household belongings, but had not come up the creek as far as the Prey claims. During the summer of 1859 the Indians were very troublesome. In July of this year a band of Indians stopped at John W. Prey's house, and finding no one there except Mrs. John D. Prey, David E., a son sixteen years old, and Rebecca, a daughter of thirteen, said they were going to take the daughter with them. Rebecca tried to hide in a wheat field close by, but they found her. While the Indians were hunting for the girl Mrs. Prey started David after some men she knew were working a mile or two down the creek. But the Indians started off with the girl, and the mother, unwilling to let the girl go alone, went with them until they were overtaken by the men, who compelled the Indians to give up the child. As time went on the number of settlers increased and the hardships grew less. Mr. and Mrs. Prey continued to live on the farm till the time of Mr. Prey's death, which occurred Sept. 17, 1873, and his wife followed him in January, 1880. Their remains rest in the Centerville cemetery a few miles from their old home. There were born to Mr. and Mrs. John D. Prey twelve children: Gilbert G., Aug. 12, 1822; Jane, May 14, 1824; Thos. R., Feb. 13, 1826; John W., May 11, 1828; William L., Oct. 10, 1830; Margaret, Feb. 14, 1833; Mary Elizabeth, Jan. 30, 1835; James, June 11, 1838; Julia Ann, Mar. 11, 1840; David Ely, June 5, 1842; Rebecca, Nov. 19, 1845; and George W., Sept. 18, 1849. The eldest son and daughter never migrated to the West but remained in New York state, and Margaret died in Wisconsin before the family removed to Nebraska.

Thomas R., the second son, born in Boston, Mass., was but a child when the family moved to New York and later to Wisconsin. In the latter state he married Miss Alvira Veber, and a son, Edwine, was born to them. In 1856 they moved to Nebraska and settled on Salt creek near where his father had previously located a claim. Here on Apr. 11, 1858, a daughter, Edna E., was born. This was the first white child to be born in what is now Lancaster county. The next year the wife's health failed, and in order to secure better medical aid Mr. Prey took his family to Clarksville, Ia., where in 1861 the wife died, the little son having already preceded his mother. After his wife's death Mr. Prey returned to Nebraska and continued to live on his land. Ten years later, Mar. 23, 1871, he married Miss Martha J. Davis of Sterling, Ill., and they made their residence on Mr. Prey's homestead, two and one-half miles southwest of Roca. In 1880 they sold their home farm, and bought land near Firth, Neb. During their residence there Mr. Prey went to Colorado and took land, but returned to the farm at Firth. In the spring of 1888 the family moved to Lincoln for the sake of school advantages, where they lived till Mr. Prey's death, and where his widow, Martha J. Prey, still resides. Mr. Prey died July 5, 1904, and was buried in the Roca cemetery, within sight of the old homestead. In early life Mr. Prey became a member of the Christian church, and lived a retiring Christian life for more than half a century. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas R. Prey: Minnie M., Thomas R., Jr., and Harry E., all of whom, with Edna E., are still living.

John W., the third son born to John D. and Margaret Prey, was born in New York. During his childhood his father's family moved to Wisconsin, and in 1856 to Nebraska, settling on Salt creek. In 1859 or 1860 he was chosen county treasurer of Clay county to which the south part of Lancaster county then belonged. In Oct., 1870, he married Miss Frances C. Lehmer, and they continued to reside on his claim near Roca till the fall of 1888, when they moved to Lincoln, where they made their home till Mr. Prey's death, and where the family still reside. John W. Prey died Sept. 1, 1904, and was buried in Wyuka cemetery, Lincoln. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. John W. Prey: Grace I., Annie, William, Margaret, Edna, Esther, and Ethel. The son died in infancy and they raised Louie Prey, a son of their nephew. Both he and the daughters are still living.

William L., the fifth son, was born in New York and came to Nebraska with his father's family. He was for several years foreman on the farm of J. Sterling Morton near Nebraska City. While at Nebraska City he married Miss Mary Moore, and later moved to Atlanta, Idaho, where he died Oct. 6, 1892. They had two children, Mary, deceased, and Gilbert Prey.

Margaret was born in New York, Feb. 14, 1833, married a Mr. Mulcahey, and died in Apr., 1852.

arrangement.[1] Patents for these lands were sent to the land office, but before they were delivered the question whether the lands were open to private entry arose, and the patents were withheld by the order of the commissioner of the general land office. In the following November Prey made warranty deeds of an undivided third interest in these lands to Andrew Hopkins, Charles A. Manners, and J. Sterling Morton, respectively, the consideration recited in each deed being $166. The commissioner of the land office held that these lands were reserved as saline lands under the act of July 22, 1854. The enabling act of 1864 granted to the state of Nebraska, when it should be admitted into the Union, "all salt springs in said state not exceeding twelve in number, with six sections of land adjoining, to be selected by the governor within one year after the admission of the state."[2] Governor Butler made a selection of most of the lands under this act in June, 1867. In his message to the legislature which convened January 7, 1869, Governor Butler made an enthusiastic statement of his belief in the great commercial value of the salt basin and said that for the purpose of promoting the early development of the salt industry he had leased one section of the salt lands claimed by the state to Anson C. Tichenor, who in turn assigned a half interest in the lease to the Nebraska Salt Co. of Chicago; but this company was neglecting or refusing to develop the industry. On the 15th of February, 1869, the legislature declared this lease void, and on the same date a part of the reserve—the north half, and the north half of the south half of sec. 21, twp. 10—was leased by the governor to Anson C. Tichenor and

James removed to Otoe county in 1865, married Miss Elizabeth Garrow, and settled on a farm near Dunbar, which he still owns, but he makes his home with his children most of the time. They have three children: William D., Alfred G., and Dollie Prey Wilson.

David Ely was born in New York state; acquired a common school education in a log schoolhouse in the backwoods of Wisconsin, supplemented by four months' instruction in the public schools of Nebraska City, 1857–58. He came to Nebraska with his parents July 26, 1856, and they settled on sec. 24, tp. 8 north, r. 6 E., now in Lancaster county. The family was equipped with two wagons, two yoke of cattle, two cows, and two colts. They camped on the bank of Salt creek, cut and set forked posts and covered them with poles, brush, and prairie grass, the sides being enclosed with canvas. This was their temporary shack until a log house could be built. David earned his first money in the spring of 1857, by helping to survey and stake out in town lots an eighty-acre addition to Nebraska City. His next employment was on the farm of J. Sterling Morton. Mr. Prey was married Feb. 25, 1872, to Sarah Xariffa Davis, of Sterling, Ill., and settled on a homestead near Roca, Neb. In 1889 they moved to Lincoln for school advantages, and in 1897 removed to old Mexico, returning, in 1904 to Alton, Mo., where they now reside. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. David Prey: Nina, Nona D., and Elmer D.

Rebecca E. was born at Cedarburg, Wis., and received some schooling in that state, but after the removal to Nebraska there were no schools, and the nearest neighbor, a Mrs. McKee, was thirty miles distant. She was married Jan. 4, 1869, in Nebraska City, to Henry J. Stoops, and they settled on Nemaha creek about ten miles south of her parental home. Eight children were born to this union: Effie E., Frank H., Carrie C., H. Hugh, Wm. E. and George G., twins, Rebecca M., and V. Verni. All were born on the old homestead one and a half miles west of Firth, Neb., where the family resided until the spring of 1888, when they removed to Colorado, settling twenty miles south of the town of Brush. Here each one of the children have entered a government claim of 160 acres of land. Mrs. Stoops is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

George W. was born in Wisconsin and came to Nebraska with his parents in 1856. He married Miss Estelle Davis in Apr., 1872, and two children were born to them, John and Estelle. In Oct., 1875, Mrs. Prey died, and in the winter of 1882–83 he married Miss Belle Wells, and four children were born to them. About 1890 they moved to Harvard, Neb., and later removed to Illinois.

[1] On the 7th of July, 1868, John W. Prey executed warranty deeds to J. Sterling Morton, Charles A. Manners, and Andrew I. Hopkins of lands in the salt basin described as follows: s. ½ of ne. ¼, se. ¼ of nw. ¼, ne. ¼ of sw. ¼, n. ½ se. ¼, of sec. 21; and nw. ¼ of sw. ¼, and sw. ¼ of nw. ¼, sec. 22, all in tp. 10 N., r. 6 E. These deeds were recorded July 20, 1868. It was the evident intention of Mr. Morton to entrust the military warrants which were used in entering these lands with William L. Prey, instead of John W. Prey; for Nov. 23, 1859, the former had deeded the same lands with the addition of the w. ½ sw. ¼ sec. 14 and e. ½ se. ¼ sec. 15 in the same township, and se. ¼ of sw. ¼ and sw. ¼ se. ¼, sec. 30, w. ½ ne. ¼ and nw. ¼ sec. 31, and sw. ¼ sec. 32, tp. 11, r. 7 E.; consideration for each one-third $2,209.20, secs. 14 and 15, to Morton, Manners, and Hopkins. But these deeds were not filed until about the time of the filing of the second lot of deeds in 1868. Hopkins, as register of the land office, issued certificates for the warrants which were used in these entries to John W. Prey on the 12th of Sept., 1859, but the records do not show that William L. Prey ever had any certificates or obtained any title to the lands in question.

[2] The total number of acres acquired is 45,594.24, all in Lancaster county. Of these lands 699.4 acres have been granted by the legislature to the Lincoln Hospital for the Insane; 320 acres in lots of the city of Lincoln to the state university, the proceeds of which were applied toward the erection of the first university building; 1,280 acres, the proceeds of which were applied in purchasing the university farm; and 12,804.80 acres to the state normal school.

Jesse T. Green for a term of twenty years.[1] For the purpose of testing the legal rights of the purchasers of the lands under Prey's entry, as against the state and its lessees, on the 24th of December, 1870, J. Sterling Morton, with several assistants, including Edward P. Roggen, since well known as a politician and secretary of the state of Nebraska, took possession of a building upon the leased lands which had been erected by the lessees for their use while carrying on the work of salt production; but the premises were not occupied at this time. Thereupon, under the direction of James E. Philpott, attorney for the lessees, Morton and Roggen were arrested on the charge of stealing firewood which was piled up at the building they had appropriated to their use. The alleged trespassers were brought before John H. Ames, then justice of the peace, now a commissioner of the supreme court of Nebraska, and Seth Robinson, attorney general of the state, appeared to prosecute them. On Morton's agreement to desist from any further attempt to obtain possession of the disputed lands until the question of title should be legally settled, the criminal proceedings were stopped at this stage.

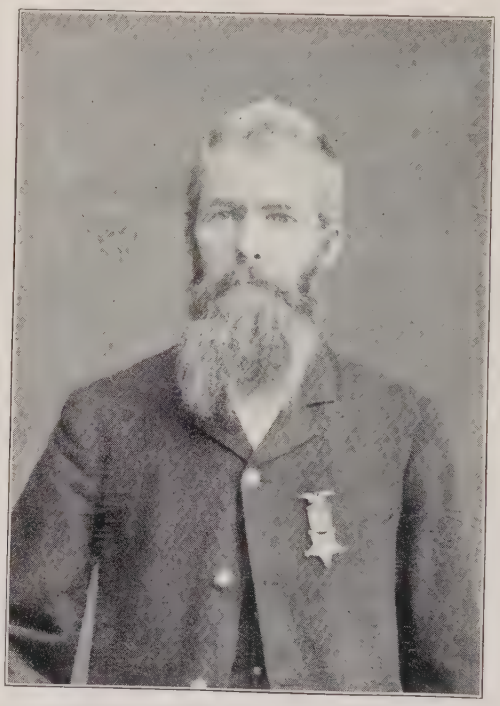
JOHN STANFORD GREGORY[2]

On the 7th of January, 1871, Mr. Morton began an action in the court of Lancaster county against the lessees to recover $20,000 damages for malicious prosecution and false imprisonment, and the trial resulted in a verdict for the plaintiff for the sum of $100, which was paid into court for his benefit. On the same day on which this suit was begun Messrs. Morton, Manners, and Hopkins brought suit in ejectment against the lessees. The case was tried in the district court of Lancaster county and was decided in favor of the defendants. On appeal to the supreme court Justices Lorenzo Crounse and George B. Lake affirmed the decision of the district court, while Justice Oliver P. Mason dissented in a long and vigorous opinion, in which he held that the reservation act of 1854 did not apply to the lands in question. The plaintiffs then carried the case to the Supreme Court of the United States, where it was contested on their part by such eminent counsel as Jeremiah S. Black, Montgomery Blair, J. H. Hopkins, and Eleazer Wakeley; and by E. Rockwood Hoar for the defendants. Judge Wakeley had been Mr. Morton's attorney from the inception of the

[1] The Omaha *Republican* of Aug. 26, 1867, announced that the works of Mr. Tichenor, lessee of the salt springs at Lincoln, were completed last week, and that the twenty wells would produce fifty barrels of salt a day. The pumps would raise sixty gallons a minute, a barrel of water would produce two bushels of salt, and was twice as strong as Syracuse water. Mr. Tichenor promised 180 barrels of salt a day to any railroad which would build to Lincoln and carry the product to the Missouri river. Notwithstanding its hostility to Lincoln on account of the capital removal, the *Republican* was enthusiastic over the prospects of the salt basin, and was confident that "it will soon pay the cost of a dozen railroads."

[2] John Stanford Gregory, pioneer of Lincoln, Neb., now residing at Galveston, Tex., is a son of John S. and Charlotte (Eaton) Gregory, the former a manufacturing chemist. John S. Gregory was born at Brattleboro, Vt., in 1834. He graduated at the high school at Maumee, O. From 1859 to 1861 he was engaged as United States mail agent. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar of Michigan in 1860 and admitted to practice in the United States court at Lincoln in 1866, and the United States Supreme Court in 1892. Mr. Gregory earned his first money by land speculation in northern Michigan, with capital furnished by relatives. In Aug., 1862, he settled in Nebraska near the present site of Lincoln. Here, at the salt basin, he built the first salt works at a cost of $8,000, and operated them until the building of the railroad between Lincoln and the Missouri river. From 1867 to 1891 he was engaged in the real estate and insurance business in Lincoln, and from 1874 he was a business partner of J. H. McMurtry. In 1891 he removed to Texas, and has since been engaged in practicing law and

case. The Supreme Court also decided against the plaintiffs, Judge David Davis writing the opinion, in which he held that the lands in question had been reserved as saline lands by the act of Congress, and that the patents—or the right to them—on which the plaintiffs relied for their title were void from the beginning. The opinion recites that, "It appears by the record that on the survey of the Nebraska country the salines in question were noted on the field books, but those notes were not transmitted to the register's general plats, and it is argued that the failure to do this gave a right of entry." But the court held that the language of the statute was sweeping. "The executive officers had no authority to issue a patent for the lands in controversy, because they were not subject to entry having been previously reserved." It appears that before Prey located these lands with his military warrants the President of the United States had offered them for sale, and there being no bidders they were thus, so far as this record appeared, left open to private filing or entry.



JAMES O'LOUGHLIN[1]

An article in the Nebraska City *News* of January 11, 1862—A. F. Harvey was editor of the paper at this time—throws light on the political contention which arose out of the filing on the lands:

"The meddling propensities of Wm. H. Taylor, member of the legislature, candidate for congress, etc., have induced him to attempt to procure the cancellation of certain entries of land in Lancaster county, supposed to embrace the famous salt springs. The Omaha *Republican* approvingly pats William on the back for sticking his nose into what was none of his business, and points a finger, crying 'fraud' at Hon. J Sterling Morton, Gov. Black, Andrew Hopkins esq., and the late Gen. Calhoun, because they happen to be owners of portions of said lands.

"As for the fraud in the entry of the said lands, neither E. B. Taylor, nor the immaculate Wm. H., can truthfully point to any. We have before stated, and repeat, at the time the surveys were ordered, the department had no information of the supposed existence of salt springs in Nebraska, and consequently the surveyors were not instructed. And, at the time the surveys were made the country was so flooded with water, that it was impossible to define any portion of it as saline lands, and the deputies could not carry out even the general instruction of the manual. The surveyor general, and the department of the in-

dealing in real estate. As a result of his labors in Texas he owns 20,000 acres of Texas land. Politically Mr. Gregory is a republican. In 1864 he was the first representative from Lancaster county in the territorial legislature. He was chairman of the first board of commissioners of Lancaster county in 1863, and the first postmaster in Lancaster county in 1863. He is past master of Hiram Lodge No. 110 of Michigan, 1860, A. F. and A. M. Mr. Gregory was married at Newport, Mich., in June, 1857, to Mary Elizabeth White. Seven children have been born to them. Julia May, born at Newport, Mich., 1860; George M., Newport, Mich., 1861; William W., born at Lincoln, Neb., 1862, the first white boy born on the present site of Lincoln; Emma Louisa, Mabel, Austin D., Eugene T., all born at Lincoln. Mr. Gregory now resides at Galveston, Tex. All his children now reside in Lewiston, Idaho, except Wm. W., who lives in Stowell, Tex.

[1] James O'Loughlin, pioneer, Pawnee City, Neb., was born July 11, 1833, in Jefferson county, Ind., and is a son of John and Decy (Johnson) O'Loughlin. His father, who came of Irish parentage, was born and raised in Kentucky, as was also his wife who was a relative of Richard Johnson, a prominent man of that state. In 1837 James O'Loughlin moved with his parents to Louisa county, Ia., where he lived until 1845, going to school in the meantime in a primitive log school house, having hewn logs for benches, a stick and mortar chimney for the old fireplace, and greased paper for window lights. In 1845 the family removed to Burlington, Ia., where his educational advantages were a little improved.

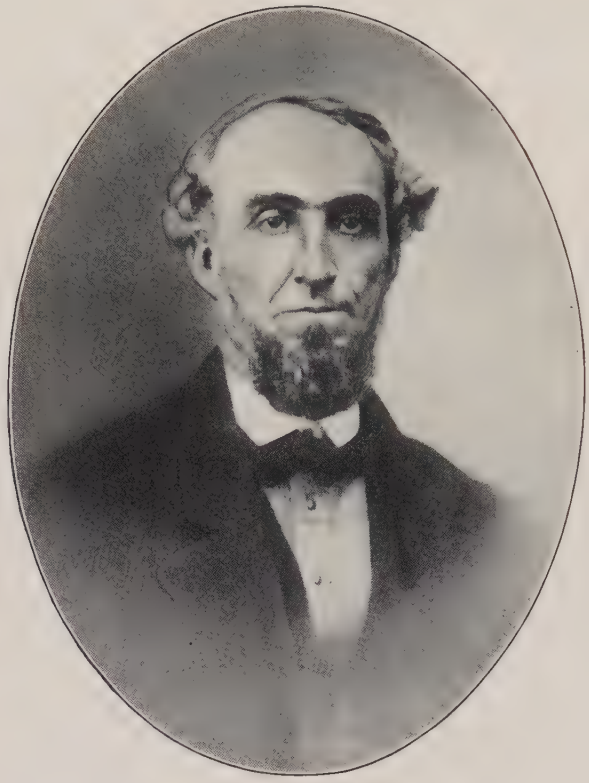
terior never had, and, under the circumstances, could not have, any official knowledge of the existence of the saline lands. When, therefore, after the sales of 1859, the unsold lands became subject to private entry, these lands like others, were only known as common lands; and if Mr. John W. Prey knew the 'numbers' of them, and having the means to pay for them, did buy them and 'put money in his purse' by disposing of them afterwards, he did only what any other man was entitled to do; what Wm. H. Taylor might and would also have done had he been sharp enough.

"The fact that certain distinguished democrats—Messrs. Morton, Black and Hopkins—were the purchasers from Mr. Prey of the most valuable of the salt lands seems to be the only reason that Taylor has had, in attempting to procure the cancellation of the entries. Envy and jealousy are prominent characteristics of the gentleman, and he has taken the opportunity to display them in the most paltry form. But that he was blinded by these passions he could have let well enough alone, knowing as he certainly must, if he has a solitary particle of common sense that the springs in the hands of private individuals, who have been preparing to invest considerable capital in working them, would be vastly more productive and of much larger benefit to the territory than they can be, by any possible means, when under the direction of government agents. The whole cancelling affair is one outrageous humbug, got up, and carried on through spite, and the most infinitesimal meanness."

There are two propositions applying to this controversy which are clearly indisputable. If the lands in question were in fact saline lands, under the meaning of the term which, as the Supreme Court argued, had been employed by Congress for many years, they were not subject to private ownership. But, on the other hand, there was no reason, either ethical or legal, why any private individual should not test the question whether the lands were properly open to private ownership; and this is precisely what Mr. Morton and his associates undertook and accomplished. That their contention was both plausible and strong should have shielded them from the accusations of fraud which began in 1862 and were repeated against Mr. Morton by his political opponents, whenever the political exigency required, for more than thirty years thereafter.

If it had been practicable to carry off or conceal this property, which Mr. Morton undertook to buy, there might have been a color of moral obliquity in his undertaking; but since it was eternally fixed and visible, and the act of purchase involved notice to the world through the public records, which would inevitably cause a trial of the respective rights of the individual and the public in the public's own tribunal, the hue and cry of fraud and dishonesty was, in its motive, mainly malicious. But as an ambitious political leader, prominent in the public eye, Mr. Morton was much less discreet than daring in undertaking to buy these lands. For he knew that the record of his purchase would be immediately proclaimed by his enemies in his own, as well as in the Republican party, who had so frequently felt the sting of his taunt or criticism that they spied upon his acts in the eager hope that they might point to a vulnerable spot in his moral armor. While Mr. Calhoun, the surveyor general, and Mr. Hopkins, register of the land office at Nebraska

His youth was passed upon a farm, and in 1854 he moved to Nebraska, preempting 160 acres in what is now Pawnee county. His father also settled upon land in the same vicinity, but when the southern boundary line of the state was established his father found himself on the Kansas side. Mr. O'Loughlin cultivated and added to his land until he owned a half section, upon which he resided until 1889, when he disposed of it and moved to Pawnee City. His pioneer reminiscences are full of interest. He witnessed the finish of the famous ride from San Francisco to St. Joseph, Mo., by the relay pony express that was made in ten days, in 1859, and the following year saw the first pony express rider, William Bolton, start from St. Joseph on the newly established pony express line. Mr. O'Loughlin enlisted in 1862 in the 2d Neb. Cav. and served under Col. Robert W. Furnas until he was mustered out in 1864. He is a prominent member of the John Ingham Post, G. A. R., and has held many positions in the order, at one time being commander of the post. He is a republican in politics, but has never taken an active part nor sought office. He was a member of the school board for many years. He was married Mar. 13, 1856, to Lydia Adamson who died Sept. 8, 1888. Eleven children were born to them, seven of whom are now (1905) living: May, wife of Thomas Newman of Salem, Neb.; Louisa Jane, widow of Byron Lynd, Osborne county, Kan.; Ella Akins, Osborne county, Kan.; Francis Marion, Kansas City; Lydia, wife of E. Carter, Pawnee City, Neb.; T. W., Friend, Neb.; and Moses G., Tecumseh, Neb. In October, 1889, he was again married to Mrs. Ella (Neal) Cochran, and two children have been born of this marriage, William Harold and Bessie Merle.



ISAAC ALBERTSON

ANN JENETTE TONCRAY ALBERTSON
(See biographical sketch of Clara Albertson Young)

City, had a legal right to buy public lands within their district which were properly open for sale, yet, since it was an open question whether these lands were or were not saline lands, reserved by the act of Congress, these officers of the land department should have scrupulously kept their hands off them for the sake of preserving their reputation from suspicion, if for no other reason.

Carl Reinke

Mrs. Carl Reinke

Mr. Morton appears to have been absent in Washington when the local attacks upon him were begun by his political opponents, and he noticed them in a characteristic fashion through a letter dated at Washington, January 28, 1862, and addressed to the *News:*

"By mere accident I have lately seen a copy of an article, said to have been originally published by the register of the land office at Omaha City, relative to the salt land purchases in Nebraska. Those gentlemen who were living when that article was published, could or can defend themselves against the

[1]Carl Reinke, one of the very earliest settlers in Platte county, is now a well-known and well-to-do resident of Columbus. Mr. Reinke was born at Kostova, near Berlin, Ger., May 15, 1828. His father was Samuel Reinke, who was a shepherd all his life and would have been fairly well-to-do but that he became involved in lawsuits which ruined him. His mother, Annie Reinke, died in his infancy. Mr. Reinke acquired a rather limited education in a Lutheran school in his native place. Upon coming to the United States in 1854 he settled in Illinois, and was employed for two years on the I. C. R. R. in a stone quarry between Galena and Freeport. He removed to Nebraska in 1856, and after stopping for about six weeks in Omaha, with a party of thirteen homeseekers settled upon what is now the site of Columbus, May 30 of that year. To this party tradition has given the credit of naming the city. Leaving there soon afterwards, he went to Shell Creek, having upon his arrival there about $160, which was expended in the purchase of a wagon, two cows, and a yoke of cattle. He took up a preemption claim of 160 acres, later bought eighty acres, and from time to time during his residence there purchased additional holdings until he had about 700 acres. He has since sold all of his farm lands and is now interested only in city property in Columbus, to which city he removed in 1891. Mr. Reinke was a democrat until the second administration of President Cleveland, when he became a republican. While at Shell Creek he held several positions connected with the administration of the public schools, but has never desired public preferment. He is a member of the German Lu-

many misstatements therein contained, at their leisure. My object in writing this note is not to defend myself from the attacks of the gentleman who diffuses useful information from the land office at Omaha, but simply to say one word in justice to Gen. Calhoun the sanctity of whose grave has been so ruthlessly invaded.

"In vindication of that widow and those orphans who are thus dragged from the sombre retreat of a desolate home, and whose stricken hearts are thus pierced anew by the malignant stabs of calumny, I must aver that Gen. Calhoun knew nothing of the locality of salt lands, their survey, their value, nor their proposed entry, either by conspiracy or otherwise, and that to my knowledge he never conversed about such lands with any of the parties named in connection with himself and those lands. And, furthermore, neither Gen. Calhoun nor his heirs nor legal representatives have ever received a single cent, either in money, property or otherwise from any person or persons heretofore owning or now owning salt lands in the territory of Nebraska. Whatever of fraud anyone can fix upon that transaction in salt lands I will take upon myself; at least the dead need not be called from their stillness to share with me the slander and villification of political enemies, nor shall the widow and orphans be overwhelmed with contumely, and made to renew again their great grief while a word from me may exculpate them."

As a result of the agitation Mr. Frederick Hawn was sent as a special agent of the land department to investigate the saline lands in question. In his report of May 29, 1862, he held that they were in fact valuable saline lands, and thereupon the certificate of the Nebraska City land office and the patents, which had been issued, but not delivered, were canceled.

Under the state period there were twenty years of intermittent experiment in the salt basin with gradually flagging hope and speculation, until a final and disappointing test well was sunk at the state's expense.

The *Commonwealth,* which was the faithful friend and local mouthpiece of the fiat capital's promoters, partially, perhaps, for the purpose of stimulating public courage for the ordeal of the coming fateful first sale of lots, in its initial number gave a glowing description of this great expectation of the still nascent city. The hand that thus

"Pencils beauty where our duller sight sees nought but shapes uncouth"

must have felt the stimulus of something beyond a somewhat promising background of facts or even a fairly lively fancy.[1]

The lease of the main salt basin which, by authority of the legislature, Governor Butler executed to Anson C. Tichenor and Jesse T. Green, ran for a term of twenty years from its date—February 15, 1869—and covered the n. ½, and the n. ½ of the s. ½, of sec. 21, tp.

---

theran church, and of the Royal Arcanum. Sept. 20, 1861, at Genoa, Neb., he was married to Margaret Peiling, who bore him six children, of whom four are living: Annie, born Sept. 17, 1866; Emma, born Dec. 2, 1867; Mary, born Jan. 8, 1870; and Margaret, born Aug. 24, 1873.

[1] *Commonwealth,* Sept. 7, 1867.

"Approaching Lincoln from the east the first remarkable object that meets the eye of the stranger is a succession of what appears to be several beautiful lakes extending along the lines of Salt creek to the northward and westward of the town, the nearest a mile distant. As their crystal surfaces glisten like molten silver in the sunlight the illusion is complete, and the most critical landscape painter would be deceived as to their character. But there is no water enclosed in their grassy banks, yet one is not undeceived till he arrives upon their brink. These apparent lakes are the Salt Basins of Lancaster County, in themselves natural curiosities well worthy of a long journey to visit them. The floor of these basins is hard clay, smooth and level as a brick-yard and polished as that of a Hollander's kitchen. They are covered with a white layer of crystallized salt, wonderfully pure, and in more or less abundance according to the length of time that has elapsed since the last rain. Intersecting these salt floors are little streams of salt water, so strongly impregnated that it will almost abrade the tongue and lips when tasted. Upon the west side of Salt Creek the whole surface of the soil for two or three miles around the basins is covered with salt, but this peculiarity does not occur on the east side. Salt Creek itself is, as the name implies, a briny stream, and when the vicinity of the Basins shall become a fashionable watering place, salt water baths will be indulged in without danger from hungry sharks or receding water.

". . . . The largest basin covers an area of about 600 acres. Upon its banks are situated the works of Hardenburg & Co., which, though constructed upon a small scale, and depending entirely upon surface water, manufactured 125,000 lbs. of marketable salt last season. Upon the admission of the State and the consequent transfer of the spring from the General to the State government, the Company, presuming that their informal lease of ground might be soon questioned, decided not to risk their capital in further improvements and abandoned their enterprise. In 1861-62 upwards of 200 Missourians left their country for their coun-

10, r. 6 E., except a strip thirty rods in width off the east end of the n. ½ of the s. ½, by a line running north and south. The lessees bound themselves to carry on the manufacture of salt beginning within ninety days, and to expend not less than $10,000 within a year, and eventually, "as fast as a demand for salt shall require it," $100,000 in developing salt works, and to pay to the state a royalty of two cents per statute bushel of manufactured salt. Failure to carry on manufacturing for a period of six months at any one time would work a forfeiture of the lease. The frequent assignments of this lease are suggestive of the vicissitudes which attended the salt-making venture from first to last.[1] Tichenor was a hare-brained adventurer of that class who commonly float on the foremost tide of emigration and are soon stranded on its borders, and Green was an enthusiast who walked into and through the illusory experiment by faith and not by sight. In 1868, under their first or unauthorized lease, they invested perhaps $5,000 in the manufacturing equipment, and in the early part of September of that year they began to produce salt on a small scale by boiling in iron vats the brine which was pumped by a windmill from a shaft five feet deep. In the spring of 1869, before Smith acquired his interest, there was some further expenditure. Mr. Smith expended upwards of $10,000 in experiments during the

SALT BASIN AND SALT WORKS, LINCOLN, NEBRASKA, 1872

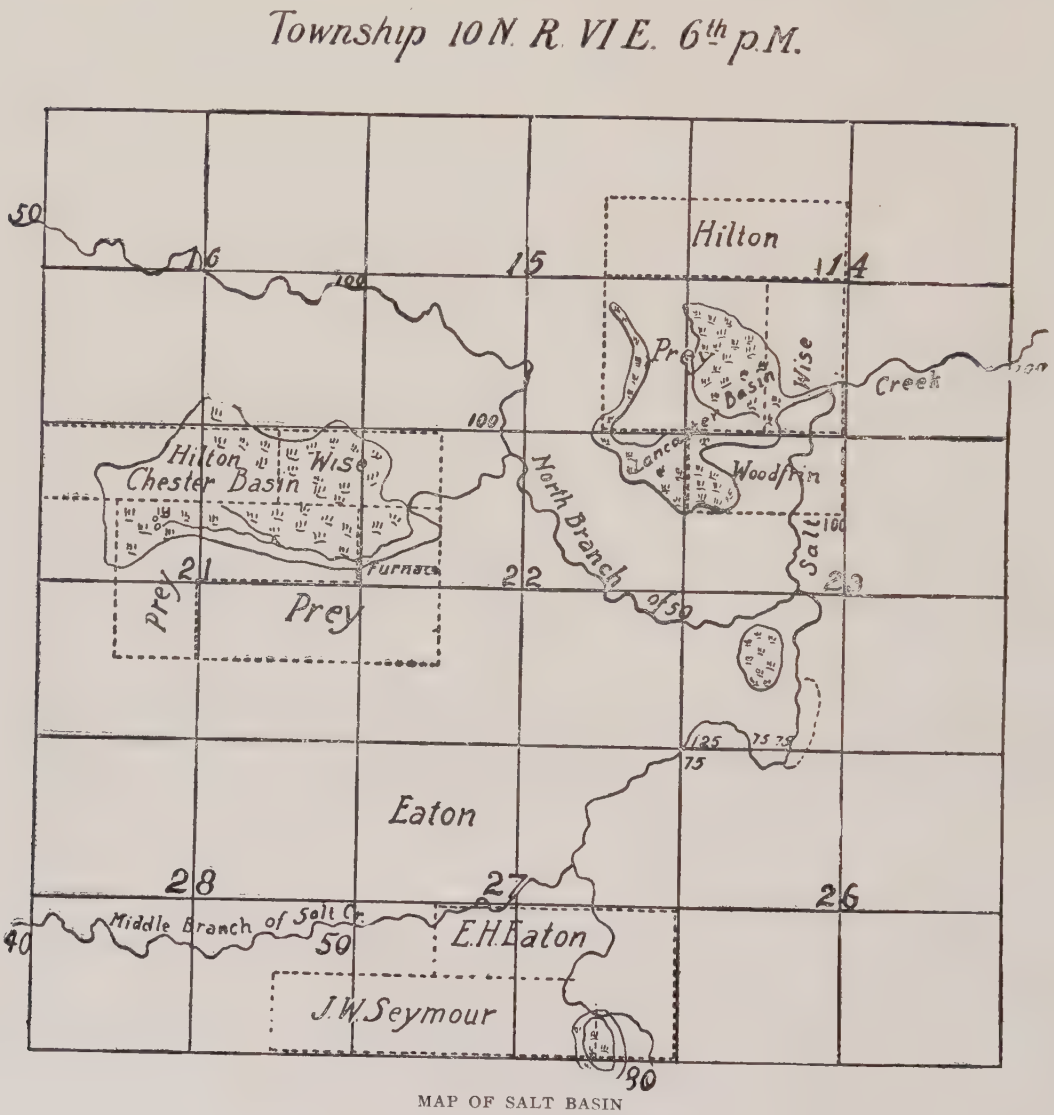
try's good, and encamped about the springs and subsisted themselves for two years by their crude salt manufactories.

"Besides these and other enterprises for the development of our saline resources ever since the first settlement of the country, the settlers have been accustomed to come many miles with wagons and to take away by loads the crude salt scraped from the floor of the basins, where large quantities, sufficiently pure for the use of stock, can be gathered up after a few days of sunshine."

[1] May 6, 1869, for a consideration of $10,000, Tichenor assigned a quarter interest in this lease to Joel T. Griffen of Omaha, who reassigned to Tichenor Oct. 26, 1869. Oct. 28, 1869, Tichenor assigned his half interest to Horace Smith of the famous firm of Smith & Wesson, manufacturers of firearms, Springfield, Mass., consideration, $20,000. Apr. 30, 1870, Green assigned a quarter interest to Smith for $10,000. Feb. 16, 1874, Smith assigned his three-quarters interest to his nephew, James P. Hebard of Lincoln, for $4,000. June 22, 1874, Hebard assigned this interest conditionally to Charles G. Bullock of Lincoln, and Sept. 27, 1875, he assigned the same interest to Erasmus E. Brown of Lincoln with all claims and rights of action against Bullock. In the meantime, July 1, 1874, Bullock assigned his interest to his two brothers, James H. Bullock and M. D. Bullock. Sept. 28, 1875, Brown assigned a quarter interest in the lease to Green and also a third interest in the equity of the Bullocks under their contract with Hebard. Dec. 22, 1884, Green assigned his half interest to George W. Hoffman of Chicago; Brown assigned his remaining half interest to Marcus M. Towle of Hammond, Ind., and Edward T. Mason of Chicago, who in turn assigned it to George W. Hoffman. May 23, 1885,

four years of his control of the lease, and then, thoroughly discouraged, gave up his interest to his nephew, J. P. Hebard.

Charles G. Bullock operated the old plant from 1874 to 1884 with some success, selling



MAP OF SALT BASIN
(Courtesy of Robert Harvey)

his output for "rough" uses, such as salting meats and hides. A heavy overflow of the basin from Salt creek damaged the works to the extent of about $1,000 and destroyed his stock of salt ready for the market, of the value of $1,500. This flood not only well-nigh destroyed the property, but faith in the salt basin also. It is true that in 1885 Mr. Green attempted to resuscitate the long languishing

Hoffman, now sole owner of the lease, assigned it to the Western Salt Association of Chicago, which surrendered it to the state, July 18, 1885.

The Nebraska State *Journal*, Oct. 23, 1869, states that Green has assigned a quarter interest to Dan Parmelee of Omaha, but there is no record of this transfer in the register's office. According to the *Journal*, Mr. Parmelee paid some attention to the operations under the lease about this time. Mr. Hebard now (1905) corroborates the recitals in the assignment papers that Mr. Smith paid $30,000 for his three-quarters interest in the original lease; and Mr. Brown states that his consideration to Hebard for the same share was eighty acres of land situated north of Salt creek in what is now known as Belmont addition to Lincoln, and then rated at about

enterprise which Mr. Bullock had abandoned. During the summer of that year he had a formidable array of dams, dykes, and vats, but on the night of October 11 a heavy fall of rain submerged 150 acres of the basin covered with brine. The flood diluted the season's accumulations of salt and also hope and confidence in the whole enterprise, so that they were too weak to attempt further experiment.[1]

In October, 1869, Isaac Cahn and John M. Evans began to bore for brine in the Lancaster basin under a lease of 640 acres, by the terms of which they were required to go down 800 feet unless they should find water of fifty degrees strength before reaching that depth.[2] Their well was situated near the east bank of Oak creek, about half a mile from its present mouth. At a depth of 600 feet they struck a strong artesian flow. As this was the first discovery of artesian water it created a sensation and led the city of Lincoln to sink the well for fire protection a few years later on ground afterward set apart for the post-office and which still discharges a strong stream of strong brine. At the famous "prorogued" session of the legislature in January, 1872, a bill granting the Saline lands not otherwise appropriated or reserved, and also such lands as Congress might thereafter grant to the state for a like purpose, to Isaac Cahn & Co., to be used in developing the production of salt, passed the house but was held up in the senate. The measure was fiercely opposed by the same faction which opposed the meeting of the legislature and the resubmission of the constitution, and the Omaha press denounced it as a corrupt job, with even more than its wonted vehemence.[3]

$4,000—the same amount as that recited in Smith's assignment to Hebard. Brown obtained about $3,000 for his interest.

[1] According to Mr. Green's statement in the Nebraska State *Journal*, Oct. 13, the loss by this flood was 25,430 barrels of salt in solution, worth sixty cents a barrel or $15,258. The strength of the brine in the numerous compartments of the basin constructed by dykes, which kept apart the varied grades according to the time to which each lot had been exposed to solar evaporation, averaged fifty-five degrees, about the same as the Syracuse brine. The flood was caused by the watershed and not by the direct rainfall on the basin, and the disconsolate last of the salt barons grievously complained that the work was not practicable unless and until the state should afford the needed protection, "as provided by law." Mr. Bullock, who still (1905) lives in Lincoln, insists that but for the danger of floods salt could now be profitably produced to a moderate extent. He says that the salometer test of the brine, before evaporation, was twenty-five degrees and contained 8 per cent of salt—somewhat less than the Syracuse brine.

[2] This lease was dated Aug. 1, 1869, and comprised the w. ½ sw. ¼ sec. 14; se. ¼ and e. ½ sw. ¼ sec. 15; e. ½ nw. ¼ and ne. ¼ sec. 22, and w. ½ nw. ¼ sec. 23, tp. 10, r. 6 E. The well was to be tubular like the Syracuse wells, the tubing to be not less than two inches in diameter. Dec. 2, 1869, David Butler, governor, executed a conveyance of 1,280 acres of saline lands in secs. 14, 28, and 34, tp. 10, r. 6, and secs. 4, 6, and 8 in tp. 9, r. 6, to the same parties, conditioned that they should perform the covenants of their lease and that the next legislature should ratify the unauthoritative deed. This remarkable agreement, made and spread upon the public records wholly without authority, is a fair sample of the looseness of Governor Butler's administration. Mr. Cahn says in a letter (Oct., 1905) that the well was sunk about 800 feet and the brine was tested and reported to him as fifty degrees, the required strength; that because the governor "got into trouble the legislature refused to carry out his pledge to us" for state aid; that the lessees expended about $12,000 in the experiment; that Evans "left for parts unknown," leaving Cahn to foot the unpaid bills; that he sold a half interest in the lease to Governor Butler and took his note for it, which was never paid; that the machinery was bought in Saginaw, Mich., by a Mr. Spangler, who afterward superintended the work; and that the tubing was left in the well. This pioneer artesian well continued to flow vigorously for many years, but there are no present signs of its situation. In 1876 Cahn brought suit against Butler on this note and obtained judgment for about $17,000. Butler set up in his answer that his agreement was improper and void, the private partnership relation being inconsistent with his official duty and against public policy.

[3] Daily State *Journal*, Jan. 30, 1872. In a letter in the same *Journal* Mr. S. B. Galey, member of the house of representatives, from Lancaster county, in a plausible defense of the bill, gave an interesting detailed account of the management and status of the saline lands. Congress had granted seventy-two sections of these lands "for the purpose of developing the saline interests, not a single acre of which has been applied to its legitimate purpose." By an act of the legislature of 1869 forty sections were granted for the construction of a building for the state university and twenty sections for the use of the State Normal school at Peru. About 7,000 acres of the university lands remained unsold, but it would require the proceeds of all this remainder and $10,000 besides to complete the payment for the university building. Of the other twelve sections of the saline lands, 160 acres had been appropriated for a state cemetery, 320 acres included in the town site of Lincoln, and since donated for railroad depots, etc.; 80 acres for the site of the "state lunatic" asylum; 640 acres leased to Tichenor and Green, and 320 acres to Isaac Cahn and John M. Evans, for developing the production of salt. The bill itself had excepted 160 acres lying a mile north of the university, 160

In pursuance of "an act to provide for the sale and leasing of the Saline lands and the development of the Saline interests of the state of Nebraska," passed by the legislature of 1885, a contract was made with M. C. Bullock of Chicago, December 22, of that year, for sinking a well to the depth of 2,000 feet for a consideration of $10,125. The plant was set by April 7, 1886, and actual work was begun on the 3d of May and continued to the last of August, 1887. At a depth of 600 feet flowing water was reached, as in the Cahn and Evans well. "This water is some different from that obtained at the government square. Both flows were found in limestone, the one at the square at 560 feet."[1] The work under the first contract ceased at 2,008 feet. "No brine of sufficient strength to warrant the manufacture of salt" having been found, a supplementary contract was made to go down 400 feet further. The work stopped at a depth of 2,463 feet, "without finding any brine or indications of salt." The strongest brine was found in a stratum of sand and gravel between depths of 195 feet and 205 feet, and it tested thirty-five degrees. It was the opinion of B. P. Russell, the geologist in charge of the work, that the salt springs upon the basin were caused by the gradual rising of this water to the surface. At 205 feet the first hard rock was found, and the use of the diamond drill began. A pipe or casing, nine inches in diameter, was sunk in the first 49 feet of the boring, and then a seven-inch pipe was inserted in this and sunk below it down to the hard rock at 205 feet. From this point to a depth of 365 feet a bit cutting a core four inches in diameter was used; then a bit cutting a two-inch core was substituted and used to a depth of 1,025 feet, where a soft stratum compelled the reaming of this smaller section and the sinking of a four-inch casing through the soft material until hard rock was again reached at 1,113 feet. The artesian stratum of water at 600 feet was a weak brine of twelve to fourteen degrees; another flowing stratum at 828 feet tested from twenty degrees to twenty-two degrees.

The geologist in charge was loth to give up the boring; for while it had "resulted in no discoveries of economic importance," yet deep boring would give us the only information of the lower formations of the state. Negative results of the experiment were of no small importance, for "we know now that there is nothing thus far to warrant the expenditure of money by the state for the development of these salt springs."

The geologist, however, considered it a question of freight charges whether it would pay to manufacture salt from this brine of thirty-five degrees; it would pay if a price of $1.50 a barrel could be guaranteed. In Michigan it was not profitable to work brine

---

acres in the vicinity of the asylum, and 40 acres for each of the twelve salt springs; in all 2,320 acres. "Deducting this from the twelve sections, which is 7,680 acres, and we have remaining and appropriated by this 'infamous bill' 5,360 acres for the purpose contemplated." The bill provided that in no case should more than 10,000 acres be appropriated for the purpose in question, "so that in case additional lands should be given by the general government for this purpose to the state, as I understand will be done, in all probability to the number of twelve sections, to carry out what is believed to be a just and proper construction of the original act of Congress making the donation," the beneficiaries of the bill would get 4,640 acres additional, or enough to make 10,000 acres in all. The 5,360 acres actually appropriated were not worth over $30,000, and if the additional appropriation by Congress should be obtained the land would have to be selected far in the interior of the state, and the portion due to Cahn and Evans would not be worth more than $5,000, making their total gift about $35,000.

The preamble of the bill recited that the governor of the state had leased certain land to Isaac Cahn and John M. Evans, who transferred their lease to Isaac Cahn & Co. of St. Joseph, Mo.; that the lease would expire in the year 1890; that the said company had expended large sums of money on its lands in boring wells and making improvements for the manufacture of salt; and that boring to the depth of 600 feet had already been accomplished, the result of which was a large and constantly flowing well. But it was "desirable to have the said interest more fully developed in order to make the same productive and profitable to the state." The bill provided that before the company should receive any land it should expend at least $50,000 "in developing the saline interest," and should sink at least one well to the depth of 1,500 feet, unless salt brine of sufficient strength to produce by solar evaporation one pound of salt for every ten pounds of brine should be obtained at a lesser depth; that the company should pay to the state two cents for every bushel of salt manufactured, and that after the first year it should make at least 50,000 bushels annually.

[1] Report of B. P. Russell, geologist in charge.

weaker than ninety-five degrees, and there the slabs and other refuse of the sawmills furnished fuel for boiling without cost.[1]

Furthermore, the long haul expedient—of mixed evil and good—was not considered; perhaps it was then unknown by the local salt enthusiasts. There was not salt enough in being or in prospect to invoke the long haul rate to the eastern market, and so the advent of the railroad, which was to have been the key to successful production by making a general market, in fact barred the door to the local market by the cheaper eastern supply. But the salt which lost its commercial savor was destined to serve a less materialistic social purpose. Soon after the deep boring quest was abandoned the well and the principal basin were given over for a public bathing and boating resort, where the pursuit of pleasure through its most modern artifices promises to be less illusory than the practice of the manufacturer's art to which it seemed by nature to have been dedicated. The diversion of Oak creek into the old Chester basin formed a lake which now submerges the field which for fifty years seemed full of promise, but where at length long cherished hope and wasted effort had been buried in disappointment.

While this one-time famous salt basin yielded no important benefits to mankind, it unfortunately influenced the commissioners to unwisely plant the capital city in a semibasin in its uncomely and otherwise injurious contiguity, from which, year by year, it instinctively shrinks toward the sightliness, salubrity, and unsalted water supply of the adjacent but originally slighted slopes.[2]

[1] While the state was making this boring experiment the late J. Sterling Morton declared very positively to the writer that it must inevitably fail, citing as an argument to sustain his opinion precisely the same facts as to the production in Michigan which were afterward used in the geologist's report, and pointing out besides that the easily available deposits of salt in Kansas precluded the practicability of making it from the slow and expensive process of reducing brine.

[2] The running notations of the progress of the experiments at the salt basin in the Nebraska *Commonwealth* and its successor, the *Journal,* illustrate the importance of the enterprise in the public mind:

Commonwealth, June 6, 1868—"Tichenor and Green have $4,000 worth of castings making at the Nebraska City foundry. Until they are ready brine will be reduced by boiling. They have contracted for their first building, 40 x 60 ft., and have bought eighty acres of timber on Oak creek to supply wood."

June 20—Lincoln "will be the great salt emporium of the west."

June 27—Tichenor and Green will begin to boil in a few days—as soon as the kettles and machinery arrive from the Nebraska City foundry—and they will make fifty barrels of salt a day.

July 4—An expert in the manufacture of salt at Syracuse estimates the capacity of the springs leased to Tichenor and Green at twenty-five thousand barrels a day, and the product can be delivered in Chicago at forty cents a barrel less than the Syracuse salt. It will be shipped south by the river route and west by the Union Pacific railroad.

Aug. 8—The "Nebraska State Capital Salt Company [the Tichenor and Green Co., the name doubtless intended to match the pretensions of the enterprise in other respects] has sunk a shaft near the head of the big basin which supplies 75 to 100 barrels of brine an hour, yielding 25 to 30 barrels of salt."

Aug. 15—The last installment of kettles arrived this day.

Aug. 22—Quotes letter of Dr. Augustus Roeder, who states that his analysis of the brine shows 30 per cent of salt, within 7 per cent of saturation, while that of Onondaga, N. Y., has only 14 per cent. Quotes statement of the Omaha *Republican* that the works of Mr. Tichenor were completed and put in operation last week. Tichenor had dug twenty wells, which would yield fifty barrels of salt a day. His pump throws up sixty gallons of salt water a minute.

Aug. 29—One shaft five feet deep is pumped by a windmill and it will yield abundance of water to supply the works to their utmost capacity.

Sept. 12—The salt company has commenced operations, and we expect soon to see large quantities of it in the market from that source.

May 15, 1869—Tichenor has sold a quarter interest in the works to Joel T. Griffen for $10,000. The works are being rapidly put in condition for the summer campaign.

Nebraska State *Journal,* successor to *Commonwealth,* May 22, 1869—The works of Tichenor, Green, and Griffen are "turning out some of the most beautiful snowy salt we ever saw," producing fifty barrels a day from twenty kettles.

Oct. 16—Evans & Cahn began to bore for salt under their lease this week.

Oct. 23—Joel T. Griffen and Dan Parmelee of Omaha each own a quarter interest with Tichenor and Green. Intend to pump with steam instead of windmills. Vats for the saturated solution, reduced by solar evaporation, will be sunk below the surface, and brine will be pumped from them into boilers for fine salt and into shallow solar vats for coarse. Heavy rains interfere with operations. Believes that Tichenor, Green, Griffen, and Parmelee now each own a quarter interest. Evans & Co.'s well is 115 feet deep.

Nov. 6—Evans & Co. penetrated 150 feet last week through soft sand rock, and then struck hard rock; had to suspend work till they could obtain tubing to prevent inflow of sand. Strength of brine constantly increases.

Nov. 20—Griffen and Parmelee [correctly Tichenor] have sold their half interest to Mr. Smith of the gun manufacturing firm of Smith & Wesson.

Corn and cattle, which in later years have come to be the imperial products of Nebraska, were here in prehistoric times, but the original bovine lords of the plains—the vast herds of buffaloes—have been succeeded by their finely bred cousins with which the farms and ranches, into which the plains have been transformed, are now stocked. Buffaloes were very numerous up to the time of the advent of the Union Pacific R. R.

Inference from item of Nov. 13 that the consideration was $20,000. Tichenor and Green each retain a quarter interest. Twenty additional kettles will be put in, and reservoir tanks, 10 x 20 feet, lined with plank and water-tight, have been sunk below the level of the basin. Water will be held by dykes to spread over 100 to 150 acres until saturated—37°—by solar evaporation; then gates will be opened so that the brine will run into the tanks, from which it will be pumped into the kettles. The new company will be prepared for business by the time railroad communication is opened with Lincoln.

Dec. 4—Evans & Co. are boring with a strong flow of brine. Tubing sunk through the sand stratum and resting on solid rock.

Jan. 29, 1870—Estimates that the Tichenor works will produce 6,000 barrels a day by the time the railroad reaches Lincoln. J. P. Hebard is superintendent. Eighty thousand feet of lumber bought for reservoirs. Smith has been offered $30,000 advance on cost of his share.

Feb. 5—There are twenty kettles of 100 gallons each in the boiling works and as many more to be added. Two hundred thousand feet of lumber will be used in vats, reservoirs, and extension of boiler house. J. T. Green is supervising improvements. Smith and Green will put dairy salt in the Chicago market when the railroad is completed.

Apr. 9—Evans & Cahn have struck brine, which they estimate at eighty to ninety degrees, and have ceased boring and sent for pumps and tubing. Syracuse brine is only sixty-four to seventy-four degrees. Fresh water from Oak creek flows into the well.

June 3—Evans & Cahn are boring deeper "not for brine because it is now of maximum strength but for a more solid rock for the bottom." Will go to third sandstone stratum for better foundation for tubing before putting in pumping machines for active operations.

July 22—One day last week Mr. Green took thirty-three 100-pound baskets of salt from one vat, 12 x 60, produced by one supply of brine 2½ inches deep, after 12 days' evaporation.

July 29—To-day trains began hauling salt from the works to the warehouse at the northeast corner of "market space." Will begin to ship East before many days.

Aug. 19—Best dairy, table and packing salt advertised for sale at wholesale and retail, by the "Lincoln Salt Works." Evans & Cahn have begun to pump. Dr. Evans says they will make salt by solar evaporation alone. Are delayed by break in pump.

Daily State *Journal,* Sept. 3—Evans & Cahn have drilled well 100 feet deeper but brine is insufficient because to keep out fresh water they had to shut out all upper salt-bearing strata. On advice of Mr. Spangler, of Saginaw, Mich., the "most experienced salt well borer in the country," have withdrawn pump and again commenced drilling. Spangler assures them that failure is impossible. As soon as water bearing rock is struck the supply of brine will be inexhaustible.

Sept. 27—About four o'clock last evening, at a depth of 600 feet, Evans & Cahn struck an artesian flow. The briny water shot up 8 or 10 feet above the surface and continued to flow strongly. Created much public excitement.

Sept. 30—Upper part of Evans & Cahn well and a distance of 45 feet above ground are tubed. Water rises strong enough to run four sets of burrs in a grist-mill. "The fountain gushed out from the mouth of this tube"—45 feet above the surface.

Dec. 26—Account of the arrest of J. Sterling Morton on the 24th on a charge of stealing wood at the building of the salt works, of which he had taken possession that day.

July 2, 1871—Isaac Cahn has associated with himself James E. Boyd and A. W. Hall of Omaha, J. D. Neligh of West Point, and S. B. Galey of Lincoln, in an incorporated company with a capital of $100,000. They will sink 500 feet if necessary to find brine of requisite strength.

July 13—Copies statement in editorial correspondence of the Laporte (Ind.) *Herald,* from Lincoln, that over a ton of salt is made daily by solar evaporation, but the whole industry languishes because the title to the property is in litigation.

July 16—Green has two fine salt shower-baths at the works.

Nov. 1—In the case of J. Sterling Morton v. Smith & Green, wherein the state asked leave to come in and defend the title of defendants, under the instructions of Judge Lake the jury found for the defendants that day, without leaving the box. "This leaves Messrs. Smith & Green in possession of the valuable tract of land which they leased from the state." Publishes letter from Willis Drummond, U. S. land commissioner, to Acting Governor James, which holds that patents to saline lands are not necessary, because by the law of 1854 certified lists shall be regarded as conveying title in fee simple to all the lands embraced in such lists, that are of the character contemplated by such act of Congress and intended to be granted thereby.

Nov. 2—Commenting on the verdict in the Morton case alleges that, although certain lands covered with salt wells were well known to be saline lands, and as such not subject to private entry, yet, through the neglect or fraud of the government surveyor, these lands were not properly returned to the land office, and they were entered by private parties, from whom Morton obtained his title. Patents were issued in 1862, but canceled in 1863. It was also admitted by the plaintiff that he was aware of the fact that these were saline lands at the time of his entry; hence Judge Lake "refused to charge the jury not to find any fraud in the transaction."

[This argument is, however, irrelevant to the real contention of Mr. Morton, namely, that the lands were not *legally* saline lands and were therefore subject to private entry.—Ed.]

Nov. 14—Quotes from a report of the Secretary of the Interior that "near Lincoln, Nebraska, will be the greatest manufacturing salt district on this continent"; and says this will come true when the litigation is ended.

Jan. 17, 1872—Discussing the bill to appropriate a portion of the saline lands to aid Cahn in carrying on his experiments, says he has spent about $12,000 with no aid whatever. The well is 600 feet deep.

In 1835 Parker[1] found them numerous about the forks of the Platte, but in greater number along the north fork. East of the forks he saw very few. Parkman in his trip up the Platte in 1846 complains that his party had been "four days on the Platte and no buffalo."[2] Captain Bonneville in 1832 found many at the crossing of the Platte; but at Chimney Rock on the north fork Irving tells us that "as far as the eye could reach the country seemed actually blackened by innumerable herds." No language, he says, could convey an adequate idea of the vast living mass thus presented to the eye. He remarked that the cows and bulls generally congregated in separate herds. In 1846 Bryant found them numerous above the forks of the Platte. "We saw large herds during our march, some of which approached us so nearly that there was danger of their mingling with our loose cattle." This traveler remarks that hunting these animals is exciting sport, their speed and endurance being such that it requires a good horse to overtake them or break them down in a fair race, and the skill and practice of a good hunter to place the ball in fatal parts. He had known a buffalo to be perforated with twenty balls and yet be able to maintain a distance between himself and his pursuer. "Experienced hunters aim to shoot them in the lungs or the spine. From the skull the ball rebounds, flattened as from a rock or a surface of iron and has usually no other effect on the animal than to increase his speed. A wound in the spine brings them to the ground instantly, and after a wound in the lungs their career is soon suspended from difficulty of breathing. They usually sink, rather than fall, upon their knees and haunches, and in that position remain until they are dead,

Jan. 19—Says friends of the constitutional convention in the senate will oppose the house saline bill until the house passes the bill for a constitution over the governor's veto.

Apr. 25—Notes in an editorial paragraph that the flow from the Cahn well has made a great gully, so that Oak creek is now practically only four feet from it. Urges that the bank should be rip-rapped and that the well be utilized for bathing purposes. The water was pronounced by chemists to be equal to that of the Baden-Baden springs in medical properties. [It is possible that this well is still flowing in Oak creek.—Ed.]

The Nebraska City *News,* Sept. 23, 1868, has the following editorial note—by J. Sterling Morton: "The News has received, from the Tichenor Salt Manufacturing Company, a very white and pure sample of salt made last week. The editor of the News has used this salt many years, and cured with it many thousands of pounds of bacon. He also remembers eating very elegantly preserved bacon at John W. Prey's ten years since, which had been packed in 'salt scrapings the fall before, which had been raked off the face of the ground where the great saline spring had overflown.'"

Dec. 7 says the Kanosha basins—480 acres—between three and four miles north of Lincoln, are owned in fee simple by a company of men who are about to dispose of them to a capitalist who will develop them next summer. "The basins are alive with extensive springs of pure salt water."

Following is the gist of Mr. Hawn's full report to the surveyor general, June 30, 1862: Chester basin covers portions of secs. 21 and 22, about 230 acres. The main spring, or springs, arise in an impenetrable morass, in the se. ¼ nw. ¼ sec. 21, and flow east through the middle of the section and empty into Salt creek, near the ne. cor. of ne. ¼ of sec. 22. This stream or outlet to the springs often covers considerable portions of the basin and discharges twenty-three gallons per minute where it crosses the line between secs. 21 and 22, at medium flow. *Explains intermittent flow by evaporation during day so that there is further over-flow during night.* "These tidal movements are so conspicuous and regular that many suppose the phenomenon is governed by the same laws that regulate oceanic tides."

Qualitative analysis obtains from the waters of the spring of this basin 10 per cent of salt. Calculated annual yield from basin at 5,500 tons, besides that which percolates through the ground and is lost in the creek. "Many tons of these (surface) deposits are carried away in its crude state by persons living in a circuit of 100 miles. Others dissolve it in the salt water, precipitate the dirt, and evaporate the clean water by boiling, from which they obtain salt of the purest white, without resorting to any other mode of artificial purification. In this mode four men collected and produced at 'Chester Basin' 3,100 pounds of salt, in four days and nights, with fixtures and furnaces of the crudest construction, having a boiler capacity of 130 gallons, and fuel of the most ordinary quality." The surface yield of Chester basin might reach 1,000 tons annually. The salt was collected with hand scrapers made for the purpose. The waters of Lancaster basin were weaker than those of Chester. This basin has two main depressions and lies southwestwardly from Chester basin, in the sw. ¼ of sec. 14, ne. ¼ sec. 22, and sw. ¼ sec. 23, tp. 10, r. 6 E. There were several valuable springs in tp. 11 N., r. 7 E., and a basin where salt was then made. This was in the valley of Little Salt creek.

July 9, 1862, Mr. Hawn reported that W. L. Prey's filings included w. ½ sw. ¼ sec. 14 and e. ½ se. ¼ sec. 15, tp. 10, r. 6 E.; and John W. Prey's as n. ½ se. ¼ sec. 21, and nw. ¼ sw. ¼, and sw. ¼ of sw. ¼ sec. 22, tp. 10, r. 6 E. W. L. Prey's covered the larger part of Lancaster basin, where salt making was then going on.

On the 9th of June Mr. Hawn called on J. Sterling Morton and learned that John W. Prey's filings had passed into the hands of himself and others.

[1] Journal of an Exploring Tour, p. 59.

[2] Oregon Trail, p. 81.

rarely rolling upon their backs." Mr. Bryant remarks that the flesh of the bull is coarse, dry, and tough, but that from a young fat heifer or cow—and many of them were very fat—"is superior to our best beef." "The choice pieces of a fat cow are a strip of flesh along each side of the spine from the shoulders to the rump; the tender-loin; the liver; the heart; the tongue; the hump-ribs; and an intestinal vessel or organ, commonly called by hunters the 'marrow-gut' which anatomically speaking, is the chylo-poetic duct."[1]

Major Long, on his expedition in 1819, also found buffaloes in large numbers above at the present day." He observes that these "wallows" become more and more numerous as he goes west, "offering a considerable impediment to the traveler who winds his way amongst them, and are entirely destitute of grass, being covered with a deep dust."[3] Major Long was convinced from observation that these wallows were made by the bulls dusting themselves by means of their fore feet, and that they also served as places for rolling and wallowing. Stansbury also found large herds of buffaloes west of the forks of the Platte. Kelly found these animals in immense numbers in the same region. They

BUFFALO BULL, TWO YEARS OLD, AND SHORTHORN YEARLING BUFFALO CALVES, SIX MONTHS OLD
FROM THE DEER PARK OF JOHN W. GILBERT, NEAR FRIEND, NEBRASKA
Photo by A. E. Sheldon, November, 1903

the confluence of the forks of the Platte, and at one time, "it would be no exaggeration to say that at least ten thousand here burst on our sight in an instant."[2] Major Long also found these animals in vast numbers, on his return trip, in the neighborhood of the great bend on the Arkansas. In the upper Platte country he observes that, "We have frequently remarked broad, shallow excavations in the soil of the diameter of from five to eight feet, and greatest depth from six inches to eighteen. These are of rare occurrence near the Missouri as far as Engineer Cantonment and in other districts where the bison is seldom seen were so numerous that he was driven to confess that the stories he had heard about them in this respect had not been exaggerated.[4]

In 1851 Father De Smet found that "the whole space between the Missouri and the Yellowstone was covered [with buffaloes] as far as the eye could reach." He observed that a young Indian lured the cows within easy gun-shot by imitating the cries of a calf, and he called back the simple creatures to their death at pleasure by repeating these cries after he had killed part of them.[5] After leaving the valley of the Platte, "a very sensible change is perceptible in the produc-

[1] What I Saw in California, pp. 95, 96.
[2] Long's First and Second Expeditions, vol. 2, p. 467.
[3] Ibid., p. 474.
[4] Across the Rocky Mountains, pp. 82, 88.
[5] Western Missions and Missionaries, pp. 83, 84.

Lucy Cheney.

M. B. Cheney

tions of the soil; instead of the former robust and vigorous vegetation the plains are overgrown with a short, crisp grass; however it is very nourishing and eagerly sought by the herds of buffalo and countless wild animals that graze on them."[1]

It is notable that but few antelopes were found on the Nebraska plains by these earlier travelers.

The Omaha *Republican*—August 8, 1860—notes that several hunters had just returned from Kearney bringing with them sixteen buffalo calves which they had captured in that vicinity. At this time there were plenty of buffaloes to be found between Plum creek and Lone Tree Station,[2] twenty miles below Ft. Kearney. A great many were shot by travelers every day for mere sport, and the stench from the dead bodies was intolerable.

The editor of the *Huntsman's Echo* not only gives us many facts illustrative of the kingship of the buffalo in central Nebraska, just before the influx of white settlers which followed the building of the principal railroads, but he dresses up his information in a quaint style and tells his story with a charming naïvete. On the 26th of July, 1860, he tells us that, "A few miles above, on the Platte and Wood rivers, there are numerous herds. Across the river it is said, they are coming over from the Republican in innumerable multitudes, and many, famishing for food or water—whilst making for the Platte for a drink, are frightened back by emigrants and travelers, yet make immediate efforts to gain the water, but are again driven back by the report of fire-arms; and, we are told, many thus perish before they reach the water."

On the 6th of September of the same year, this defiant note resounds from the *Echo:*

"Buffalo are again continually coming about our farm, ranch and office, bothering us by eating our vegetables, cropping the grass, bellowing and kicking up a dust generally; and not being able to stand it longer we sent the boys, and Doc F.[3] out to drive them away; this resulted in prostrating the carcasses of two, and as dogs and wolves are scarce we have had to breakfast, dine and sup from their flesh since our return. We shan't try to stand it, and give timely notice that the *echo* of fire arms will be a common thing in this neck of woods, unless these fearfully frightful looking creatures desist from peaking into our office, and dis-composing our printer."

In another item of the same issue it is stated that "at Kearney it seems, they almost come into the town. The driver of the 'express' from Denver, . . . was compelled to bring his team to a walking pace near Kearney because of the buffalo thronging the road." All through the growing season, evidently, the buffalo was the paramount issue. On the 27th of September the editor continues the story: "Our garden of late has not been molested by these burly creatures, and well they have kept their distance for we have had our gun greased and borrowed our neighbor's dog. There are still great numbers of them across the river, and we intend going over in a few days 'to make our winter's meat.'"

Our editor was a clever punster and profusely illustrated his fanciful game stories by resorting to that artful trick. On the same date he tells us of the abundance of other game in this phrase:

"Last week, upon two occasions, from our office, we witnessed the playful pranks of several antelope, and again a sprightly red fox came up near the enclosure, but cut and run when Towzer came in sight; a nice race they had and both made time but reynard the best. A week ago three large white wolves hove in sight, and played around on the prairie at a safe distance—the same chaps, probably, that made a tender meal from a good-sized calf of ours that had been running out. The buffalo have taken our caution and for two weeks have not troubled us, or annoyed our printer, putting a *'period'* to the sports of the *'chase'* in this *'section'* which has no *'parallel'* for game, giving our *'shooting-stick'* a little rest and saving our *'lead'* and *'caps'* for the next *'case.'*"[4]

On the 2d of November the editor bestows his enthusiasm about equally on the plenteousness of game and the completion of the telegraph line from Omaha to Wood River Center. He relates that many neighbors have

[1] Western Missions and Missionaries, p. 115.

[2] Near the present site of Central City, the county seat of Merrick county.

[3] This was Dr. Farner of Council Bluffs, Ia., who was en route to Denver with a stock of drugs.

[4] *Huntsman's Echo*, Sept. 27, 1860.

had pretty good luck hunting buffaloes, but as that game and elk were rather scarce the boys had turned their attention to wolves, beaver, otter, etc. One night they had come in with two wolves and one fine large beaver. The latter "was fine and fat and the captor, no doubt, feasted sumptuously off its huge tail and juicy flesh." An otter also was counted among the captives. Antelope were abundant in the hills and on the plains and there were myriads of buffaloes over towards the Republican fork.

The editor reports, April 25, 1861, as a result of a buffalo hunt six days before, that, "We have been regaling upon the tender juicy steaks and cutlets ever since, which makes us sometimes feel a penchant for bellowing. Mr. Miller was up a few days previous and brought down six sturdy fellows, and we are indebted to his generosity for a nice tender leg of an aboriginal ox. We'll have to raise a small-priced boy to keep the varmints off our garden."

On a hunting excursion, as late as October 14, 1867, a company of English, Canadian, and Belgian editors, including others also from Illinois, killed eighteen buffaloes near Ft. Kearney. They were "thick together within a few miles of the fort."[1]

To the present citizen Nebraska is the apotheosis of hogs and corn. To write of Nebraska gold fields, therefore, is likely to put the chronicler down into the company of historical novelists. And yet in 1858 fears were expressed that Nebraska would be depopulated by the hegira to the gold fields, and newspapers begged and advised that people should wait until spring, at any rate, before starting. "The rush has commenced. In all the river towns of Kansas and Nebraska the excitement is on the increase. Upwards of sixty wagons have already left Leavenworth for the diggings. From Florence, Omaha, Council Bluffs, Plattsmouth, Nebraska City, Brownville, etc., and from almost every point on the river in Kansas and Missouri, trains have started or are preparing to leave."[2] The *Advertiser* copied from the Leavenworth *Herald* a statement that "the newly discovered gold region lies between the 38th and 40th parallels of latitude and the 27th and 30th degrees of west longitude." The most important of the mines, however, were located along Cherry creek which flows into the South Platte at Denver from the southeast, and so were south of the 40th latitude and within the territory of Kansas. But there were important mines northwest of Denver within Nebraska territory. Another journal at this period also grows excited over the emigration to the mines, and tells us in sensational headlines that "border towns are depopulated."

The Dakota City *Herald* of August 13, 1859, stated that the secretary of the Columbus Ferry Co. at Loup Fork informed the Omaha *Nebraskian* that up to June 25 of that year, "1,087 wagons, 20 hand carts, 5,401 men, 424 women, 480 children, 1,610 horses, 406 mules, 6,010 oxen and 6,000 sheep had crossed this Ferry at that point." The statement included no portion of the Mormon emigration, but merely California, Oregon, and Pikes Peak emigrants. The returning emigration crossed at Shinn's ferry, some fifteen miles below the confluence of the Loup Fork and the Platte. As many of the west-bound emigrants also crossed at this ferry, it was thought that not less than 4,000 wagons had passed over the military road westward since the 20th of March.

The Dakota City *Democrat* of March 9, 1861, announced that the last legislature authorized the location of a territorial road from Dakota City to Ft. Kearney or any intermediate point and that C. F. Eckhart, Joseph Brannan, and Harlan Baird had been appointed under the act to locate the road. The *Democrat* insisted that the road should be built at once and urged as a reason that travel to the Pikes Peak region was obliged to go by way of Omaha to Columbus, a distance of 200 miles, while the direct distance by way of the proposed road would be only eighty-six miles. It was desirable to reach the Columbus market where "corn demands one dollar per bushel, and increases in price as you go farther up the Platte river. This is owing to the immense travel to and from the mines."

[1] Omaha *Republican*, Oct. 23, 1867.

[2] Nebraska *Advertiser*, Sept. 30, 1858.

CHAPTER VIII

Banking in Nebraska

BY HENRY W. YATES[1]

THE history of banking in Nebraska commenced with the organization of the territory in 1854. This was at the period when a long-continued era of banknote inflation in the United States was approaching its flood—soon to be followed by its ebb, or rather by what would be more appropriately likened to a bursting reservoir which would carry death and destruction in its pathway. The authority to engage in the business of banking carried with it in those days the privilege to issue banknotes to circulate as money. The panic of 1857 put an end to the business, although a few notes continued to circulate down to the passage of the legal tender and national bank acts in 1862.

The new states and territories offered the most attractive field for the establishment of these note-issuing banks. Capital was scarce and there was an insufficient quantity of money in circulation to perform the necessary service of a medium of exchange. It now seems strange to us that a money of no better character than most of it was could be circulated thousands of miles away from the place at which it was purported to be issued. It passed readily, however, although at a discount which varied according to the faith of the parties accepting it.

The first session of the territorial legislature convened in January, 1855, and as may have been expected, a number of bills were introduced for incorporating banks.

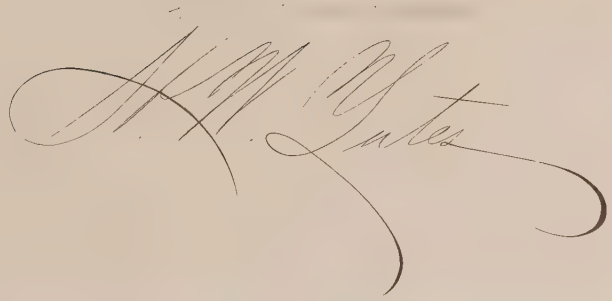
There was, however, an antibank party at even this early date, and its opposition, after many fierce debates, was effective in preventing the passage of any act directly authorizing banking. A general law for this purpose was almost unanimously defeated, but the reason for this unanimity may be easily surmised. It was not the intention of the bank men to cheapen the privilege in this manner, and, on the contrary, the criminal code adopted at this session contained severe penalties for any one "who should subscribe to or become a member of or be in any way interested in any association or company formed for the purpose of issuing or putting into circulation any bill, check, ticket, certificate, promissory note or other paper of any bank to circulate as money."[2] To clinch this prohibition, the act also made void "all notes and other securities for the payment of money or delivery of property given to any institution or company organized contrary to the preceding section."[3]

Notwithstanding this general prohibition and the strenuous opposition of the antibank men, a number of special charters were granted for various purposes which contained words that were construed to convey banking powers. The first act of this description was one chartering the Franklin Insurance Co., which, in addition to authorizing an insurance business, contained authority to perform "such other acts or things as may be prescribed in the company's by-laws." This was a broad and valuable franchise, but for some reason it was not exercised for banking. The next act of this character passed was one chartering the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Co., which, among other things, was authorized "to receive deposits and issue certificates therefor." The Nebraska Stock Co. was authorized to "borrow money, receive deposits and issue certificates for the same," but there was added,

[1] In justice to Mr. Yates it should be stated that he is not responsible for what may appear in the biographies used as foot-notes to this chapter.

[2] Criminal Code, 1855, chap. 2, sec. 168.

[3] Ibid., sec. 170.



"that nothing in this act should be construed as to give the corporation the power of banking." The Pacific Emigration Co. was authorized "to receive deposits and issue certificates for all money deposited," but this banking privilege seems also never to have been exercised.

It is probable that some of these charters were obtained by promoters for trading purposes and with no intention of embarking in the banking business. The issuing of certificates to circulate as money was a popular form for wildcat currency, and was exercised to the fullest extent by the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Co. It has been charged in some histories of this early banking that the words which authorized the issue of banknotes in the charter of this institution were inserted in a surreptitious manner; that it was not the intention of the legislature to confer this power. But inspection of the journal shows that this act encountered bitter opposition for this reason alone. An amendment to prohibit banking was fiercely debated, but was defeated, and the charter was passed without the prohibition.

OLD WESTERN EXCHANGE BANK BUILDING, OMAHA, LATER OCCUPIED BY THE UNITED STATES NATIONAL BANK

The second session, which convened in December, 1855, was prolific of bank charters, and the authority to issue banknotes was distinctly conferred in all of them by the following words: "Sec. 1 . . . the said company under the above name and style are hereby declared capable in law of issuing bills, notes, and other certificates of indebtedness." It was also provided that "the stockholders shall be each and individually liable for the full and final redemption of such issue, payable at their banking house, in gold and silver."

A strong and vigorous opposition was offered to the granting of these charters, and this minority embraced in its ranks the best intellect and ability in the two houses.

Dr. Geo. L. Miller and J. Sterling Morton made their first appearance at this session as legislators. Both had some political experience, Dr. Miller having been chief clerk of the preceding council, and Mr. Morton had served as secretary of the territory under Acting Governor Cuming.

They were of course young men at this period, but at this early date they evinced the remarkable ability so eminently displayed in subsequent years. Both ranged themselves on the sound money side then just as they did years afterwards upon more important occasions, and joined in denouncing the bank charter acts as schemes of spoliation and robbery.

Mr. Morton was named the chairman of a special committee to whom was referred one of these acts. In a minority report from that committee he protested against the chartering of any banks. This report was so full of sarcasm, ridicule, and vituperation that it was refused a place in the journal. Among other things he proposed that if any of these bank acts were passed they should be so amended that the notes would read, "bill holders individually liable."

The opposition, however, availed nothing. A bank craze was on, and the pet bills were carried through both houses by large majorities and were promptly approved by the governor. These charters were the following: Bank of Florence; Bank of Nebraska at Omaha; Nemaha Valley bank at Brownville; Platte Valley bank at Nebraska City; Fontenelle bank at Bellevue. Among the incorporators of these banks were many men then prominent in the territory.[1]

The struggle for bank charters was continued at the third session which convened in

[1] Those of the Bank of Florence were H. D. Downey, Allan Tomlin, Nathaniel Kilbourn, James C. Mitchell, George W. Dodge, Levi Harsh, Ebenezer Cook; of the Bank of Fontenelle (at Bellevue) John

January of the eventful year of 1857. It was the old story concerning credit money inflation—the greater the quantity in circulation, the greater the clamor for more. The fictitious prosperity which prevailed had the effect of silencing intelligent opposition and of encouraging the clamor. Some of the active antibank men in the preceding legislature were conspicuous by their absence. Especially was this the case of Mr. Morton, who had failed of election on account of the vigorous stand he had taken against the chartering of banks.

The governor voiced this idea of prosperity in his message as follows:

"The appreciation of property has far exceeded the expectations of the most sanguine. Business lots, upon streets where the wild grass still flourishes, are readily commanding from $500 to $3,000 each; lands adjacent to our more prosperous towns, sell readily at from $50 to $400 per acre. . . . . We cannot [can] boast a population of more than 15,000 intelligent, orderly and energetic citizens, who may challenge comparison with those of any state or territory in the union; of flourishing towns and prosperous cities, with their handsome church edifices, well regulated schools, and busy streets. . . Our banks, the chartering of which by the last legislative assembly was considered of doubtful expediency by many of our citizens, has so far worked well. By reference to their annual reports made to the auditor and published in conformity with law, it will be seen that they are in a healthy condition."

JAMES SWEET[1]

The prosperity argument did not, however, entirely silence reason, and the opposition at this session to chartering more banks was strong and to some extent effective. The report of the majority of a special committee to whom was referred "sundry bank bills" indicates the character of the opposition.

The committee declared that they were opposed to banking in general, but were willing to concede that the new commonwealth could not get along without banks; but they added that "if it was true that a little of a thing was good therefore more was better, this legislature might go on and charter a bank for every county in the territory. . . but where are to be found the honest men who would invest capital in a banking operation when every twenty-four square miles has a machine for grinding out a mean representation of money? . . We have now six banks, add six more and we have twelve, a bank for

B. Sarpy, Peter A. Sarpy, Samuel Knepper, John R. Cecil, Lathrop B. Kinney, Phillip J. McMahon, Leavitt L. Bowen, John Clancy; Bank of Nebraska (at Omaha), Benjamin F. Allen, Benjamin Rush Pegram, Hoyt Sherman, Louden Mullen, George Jennings, Reuben Sypher, Frank R. West; Nemaha Valley bank (at Brownville), Clement Brown, James S. Brown, Benjamin B. Frazier, Volney Brown, Richard M. Waterman, Richard Brown; Platte Valley bank (at Nebraska City), Joseph W. Coolidge, John C. Campbell, Hiram Joy, Stephen F. Nuckolls, John Boulware, Sr., Allen A. Bradford, William B. Hail, William Larimer, Jr, Isaac L. Gibbs.

[1] James Sweet, first elected state treasurer of Nebraska, Jan. 11, 1869, to Jan. 10, 1871, was born in the village of Milford, Otsego county, N. Y., July 11, 1826, son of Amos and Patience (Eldred) Sweet. Amos Sweet, born in Providence, R. I., Mar. 15, 1784, was a farmer in good financial circumstances. In politics he was a whig, and later a republican. He was of Welsh descent, his grandfather emigrating from Wales to Rhode Island about 1690. Patience Eldred Sweet was born near Providence, R. I., Nov. 13, 1878. She was a first cousin to Reuben Hyde Walworth, lawyer, and chancellor of the court of appeals of the state of New York. She was of English descent. Her grandfather emigrated from England to Providence, R. I., about 1725, and became a soldier in the War of the Revolution. James Sweet acquired his early education in the district schools of his native village, which he attended until fourteen years old. He was then placed under the private tutorship of Rev. Reuben Nelson, a Methodist clergyman who was professor and teacher of languages at the Cooperstown

every thousand inhabitants, with a capital of $250,000 each would be equal to $3,000,000—three times that annually, which is the remaining sum which they have a positive right to issue, would be $9,000,000 and this upon equal division would give to every man woman and child $750.00 currency; allowing every fifth of our twelve thousand inhabitants

(N. Y.) academy, teacher of mathematics at the Gilbertsville (N. Y.) academy, and preceptor of the Wyoming seminary at Kingston, Pa., in consecutive order during the succeeding five years, at which institutions James Sweet was a student during that period. At Gilbertsville, Gen. Edward S. Bragg was a fellow student, and at Wyoming Ex-Gov. Henry M. Hoyt of Pennsylvania was a classmate.

After leaving school fully prepared and expecting to enter college, Mr. Sweet, by reason of financial reverses suffered by his father, had to give up the idea of further schooling. He worked upon his father's farm during the following summer, and the next two winters taught a district school and worked on the farm the intervening summer. He then entered the law office of a village lawyer, as a law student, living at home in the meantime and assisting in the fields during the haying and harvest. During two and one-half years devoted to the study of law under these conditions, spending most of the time copying papers, he was permitted by his preceptor the opportunity to receive only three York shillings, equal to 37½ cents. Mr. Sweet was admitted to the bar in Jan., 1853. Advised by a physician that he would fall a victim to consumption if he continued to live in New York state, he decided, as several members of his family had been afflicted with this disease, to go to Kansas. On his journey west he stopped at Detroit, Mich., to visit an uncle by marriage, who was a brother of the foster father of Mrs. J. Sterling Morton, and who in early days was an intimate friend of Amos Sweet. This friend of his father, in view of the disturbed political field in Kansas, advised James to abandon the idea of settling at Leavenworth and go to Nebraska City, Neb., instead, and provided him with a letter of introduction to Mr. Morton. Mr. Sweet therefore arrived in Nebraska City, May 22, 1857, where he resided continuously until his removal to Kansas City, Mo., in May, 1886. Upon his arrival in Nebraska his total assets amounted to $128.

On Sept. 19, 1857, Mr. Sweet became a member of the firm of Cheever, Sweet & Co., formed to conduct a general banking business, law practice, land, and fire and life insurance agency at Nebraska City. The firm was composed of John H. Cheever, John W. Kirk of Cincinnati, and James Sweet. This partnership continued until Oct. 1, 1860, when the firm became James Sweet & Co., composed of James Sweet and R. M. Rolfe. Mr. Rolfe retired June 1, 1871, and Mr. Sweet became associated with Joseph T. Thompson, then late of Hillsborough, O., and Henry N. Shewell of Nebraska City, under the firm name of James Sweet & Co. Mr. Thompson retired in Aug., 1874. Otherwise the firm continued without change until the business was taken over by the James Sweet National bank of Nebraska City, organized June 30, 1881, with James Sweet, president, H. N. Shewell, cashier, and A. C. Sweet, assistant cashier. Mr. Sweet continued as president of this bank until 1884. In the meantime, in the fall of 1860, he engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business at Nebraska City under the firm name of R. M. Rolfe & Co., which arrangement continued until the early summer of 1862. In Oct., 1862, Mr. Sweet formed a law partnership with Simeon H. Calhoun, which continued one and one-half years.

In June, 1868, Mr. Sweet and his nephew, Nelson C. Brock, organized a private bank in Lincoln, under the firm name of James Sweet & Brock, and in 1870 this bank was incorporated under the state law as the State Bank of Nebraska, of which Mr. Sweet was elected vice-president, a position which he held until the State Bank of Nebraska was merged into the State National bank of Lincoln, in 1871, when he was elected vice-president, which office he held until he disposed of his interest in the bank. Mr. Sweet was one of the incorporators of the Mid. Pac. Ry. Co.; was elected a director and made the first treasurer of this company in 1870. Mr. Sweet's first presidential vote was cast for electors representing the Free Soil Whig party. Holding to the principles of protection, he afterward became a republican. He was appointed assistant U. S. marshal for the northern district of New York in Mar., 1850, to take the census of that year in a territory covering about 360 square miles. Mr. Sweet says, "This appointment I wanted, and wanted very much, because there was money in it, and I was in need of money to put me in a position to complete my legal studies. This and notary public were the only official positions I ever held that came to me because I wanted and sought them." He was nominated by the first Republican convention held in the territory of Nebraska, at Bellevue in 1859, for superintendent of public instruction for the territory, and was defeated by the same vote that elected Mr. Morton as delegate to Congress at the following fall election. He was elected a delegate to the first constitutional convention to frame a constitution for Nebraska under the first enabling act passed by Congress. He had the casting vote on the question of forming or not forming a constitution, and voted in the negative, believing, as he says, "that the territory was too poor to sustain the taxes necessary to be levied to support a state government." His action in this case caused, as he says, "the utter disgust of a score or more prospective candidates to represent the state of Nebraska in the United States Senate, which was manifested by graphic and highly explosive expressions. Chief among these disappointed ones was George Francis Train, who denounced me as a d—d fool and lavished on me many other equally complimentary figures of character. The last time I ever saw Mr. Train, whom Hon. J. Sterling Morton and myself visited in the Tombs prison in New York, in, I think, 1882, he (Train) told me I had taken the right course in defeating the statehood project as I did, for if Nebraska had then been made a state it would have become so burdened with debt that bankruptcy for the next twenty-five years would have hovered over her."

In the summer of 1862 Mr. Sweet was appointed collector of internal revenue for the district of Nebraska, and served four years. Of the beginnings of Lincoln, Neb., Mr. Sweet says: "In July, 1867, after the capital commission had selected the section of land now comprising the main portion of the city of Lincoln, and so much of the old town site of Lancaster covering the south half of the quarter section adjoining the northeast quarter of said tract as still remained unsold and owned by the original proprietors of said town site of Lancaster, as the town site of Lincoln, upon the conditions that the owners of

to be business men, we would then have for each man $3,750. . . There is another view of the matter it would be well to look at. Who are the men who ask for these charters? Are they sovereign squatters of Nebraska? Not at all; most of them if not all of the leading men are from other states who would be much obliged to us now to legislate to them

such land and lots in said town site should convey the same to the state of Nebraska, and to invest in the state a good and perfect title thereto, appointed me the conveyancer, abstracter, and examiner of the title to such lands to be transferred on behalf of the state." Mr. Sweet immediately entered upon this duty, and during the time thus engaged he took his meals at the house of W. T. Donavan, and slept in his blankets on the "floor of Mart Phlug's grocery, under which nightly the hogs and pigs from the surrounding farms congregated to sleep, bringing with them fleas, galore!" Continuing, Mr. Sweet says: "The larger part of this property was still occupied as homesteads, the title resting in the U. S. government. The first lead to take was the preparation of papers for commuting the homesteads, to enter the land at private entry at the land office at Nebraska City. After I got the homesteaders on the way to the land office to make payment for the land, and secure their certificates of entry, I took up the abstracting of title to the lands already entered by the homesteaders, and to the lots in Lancaster town site." "I found the records in the recorder's office of Lancaster county in a deplorable condition. The indexes that had been provided were so imperfect that they were of no value. Consequently, I was obliged to read from beginning to end the records of deeds, mortgages, leases, and every other record of instruments in writing that could in any way affect the title to lands. I endured this experience for more than fifteen days, going through the novel custom nightly on retiring of taking off all my clothes, thoroughly shaking them, putting them on again and retiring to my blankets." "I extended in detail the abstract and wrote out the opinion touching each tract and lot conveyed. When the legislature met, Jan. 2 following, and my bill for services and disbursements was exhibited for an appropriation to pay it, something less than $160, the short-grass country members, who came down from the west and southwest in their linen dusters, were horrified at the exorbitant charge, characterizing me as possessing more greed than the present-day beef trust can possibly show."

Speaking of the first election under statehood, he says: "When the time approached for bringing forward candidates for nomination to the state offices to be filled at the first state election after Nebraska was admitted to the Union, Governor Butler solicited me to become a candidate before the approaching Republican convention for nomination as state treasurer. I declined to do so, told him I had all the business on hand that I could possibly attend to. Besides, the salary of the office, only $400 per year, was such inadequate compensation for the responsibilities and labor required in properly performing the duties of the office I could not afford to seek it. He told me 'the delegates who framed the constitution when the question of salary was under discussion, unanimously agreed that in all probability the office would be held by a banker, and that the use of the balances of state money in his hands would yield him, with the $400 salary fixed, adequate compensation for administering the official duties.' 'Then why did not the convention say in the constitution in so many words, "The treasurer shall have, as additional compensation, the earnings and use of unemployed balances in his hands?"' I asked; and told him, 'I want no office that necessitates my sleeping nightly under the shadow of the state penitentiary in order to secure just remuneration for holding the office.' Three or four days after this first interview Governor Butler called on me again, bringing with him four of my highly valued friends, three republicans and one democrat. Opening the discussion of my consenting to have my name presented to the coming Republican convention for nomination as state treasurer by saying, 'As this capital removal has been so far pushed by Nebraska City it is of importance to our successfully carrying out the work on the capitol and other matters connected with the removal that a state treasurer in full sympathy with the movement should be elected. Sweet is the only man south of the Platte whom the republicans can surely nominate. If the nominee chosen should live north of the Platte and Omaha influence should control him, he might give us lots of trouble when we attempted to withdraw funds belonging to the commissioners we had deposited in the state treasury. Sweet has acted as our treasurer ever since the sale of lots in Lincoln. Last winter when the commissioners ran out of money, and the workmen on the foundations of the capitol building, we suppose moved by Omaha influence, were on the point of leaving the work, he dug up nearly $10,000 of his own money. With that money we paid every man we owed for labor or material entering into the foundations. The men threatening to strike said the people in Omaha told them the capital movement was a failure and the workmen would never be paid.' My friends present at this interview joined the governor in urging me to go before the approaching convention and ask the nomination, which I finally consented to do. When the Republican convention met my name was presented, and I was nominated, and at the election following was elected for the term of two years, and served from Jan., 1869, to Jan., 1871. At the time I became state treasurer, general fund, territorial, and state warrants were far below par, the money loaners purchasing them at from sixty-five cents to seventy cents on the dollar. When presented for payment and the treasurer had no funds to disburse upon them, the warrant was stamped by the treasurer 'presented' (giving date) and 'not paid for want of funds,' and officially signed by the treasurer, from which time the warrants drew interest at the rate of 10 per cent per annum. Soon considerable sums of money began to accumulate in the treasury from remittances from county treasurers, belonging to the permanent school fund. It seemed to be my duty to have this money placed in a position to be earning money for the support of the common schools of the state. The law of the state provided that moneys belonging to the permanent school fund could be loaned by the treasurer on certain securities designated in the statute, among them general fund state or territorial warrants drawn on the treasury of the territory or state of Nebraska, upon the approval of the security loaned on, by the governor, auditor, and treasurer of the state, entered of record in writing. The auditor, Mr. Gillespie, and myself suggested that we make an order and approval directing the treasurer to invest $25,000 in state and territorial

the opportunity of filling our pockets with their bills, but who would laugh us to scorn when they had our gold and our property in their possession . . . Who in his senses would think of intrusting money in the vaults of such institutions if past experience would teach us anything? We would dread them as a highway robber, for hundreds who have had confidence in them have woke up in the morning and have found that the body of the soulless thing had evaporated and that there was nothing to represent their pocketful of

warrants, have them presented for payment and stamped, 'not paid for want of funds.' The governor was not certain the law authorized us to do so, and asked for time to consult with the attorney general. A short time after, say a week, a gentleman from Omaha, some way connected with the republican newspaper in the capacity of editor or publisher or proprietor, I do not know which, appeared at the state treasurer's office in Lincoln and asked me not to advocate or urge the investment of the permanent school funds in general fund warrants. Said he had formed a syndicate of men in Omaha with plenty of money to buy up all the general fund, territorial, and state warrants, and after they had done so then Gillespie and I could change our minds and urge the investment of the school funds in the warrants. Told my interviewer, 'I am not a thief; I will have nothing to do with any such conspiracy to rob the state.' In the very last two or three days of the session of the legislature, while I was confined at home in Nebraska City by illness, this same Omaha man I have just mentioned brought into the house the original bill, and I have been told induced Thomas B. Stevenson, a member of the house from Nebraska City, to introduce it, which was passed by both houses of the legislature into the law known as the 'Law to require the treasurer to keep on hand the identical funds,' and the governor, in the face of having cajoled me into seeking and accepting the office, approved the bill as passed. When I reproached the governor for his perfidy in signing the bill he excused himself under the plea that, 'I was very much under the influence of champagne and they lied to me, told me it was a bill for a law requiring you to give an additional bond as state treasurer.' 'But, Mr. Governor, you signed that, too. How did that come in?' 'I don't know, I must have been mixed,' he said. When the governor was under trial in the court of impeachment, one of the attorneys engaged in the case came to me and requested I should appear before the court and testify that the money, the gravamen of the charge for the impeachment, had been deposited by him in the state treasury to the credit of the state of Nebraska. 'I can not do that, Mr. ——,' I replied. 'Then you are a craven ingrate. Through the influence of the governor you were made state treasurer, and now you turn your back upon him,' said the attorney. 'Ingrate? Ask the governor if I am ingrate,' said I. 'You not only ask me to commit perjury but to make myself and my bondsmen liable for the payment of nearly $20,000, and yet not even the intimation of a guarantee offered. It looks well for you to talk about the obligations of gratitude,' I replied, and the interview ended."

Mr. Sweet has never been a member of any secret society, except that when he was a law student, at the solicitation of his preceptor, he joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, became secretary of the local lodge, and six months later was elected vice-grand. Soon after this his law preceptor, a democrat in politics, was nominated for a local office, and he informed Mr. Sweet that as an Odd Fellow he was bound in honor to vote in any election to which he was entitled to a vote for any Odd Fellow on the ticket without regard to his political beliefs. Mr. Sweet thereupon took a card of dismissal from the lodge, and never presented it for admission to any other lodge. He was a member of the Congregational church for more than thirty years, prior to 1899, when he became interested in Christian Science, and usually attends the services of that organization, although not a member.

Mr. Sweet was first married Oct. 11, 1853, to Miss Mary Ellen Wood, daughter of Anthony Wayne and Laura S. Wood, who resided in Marcy, Oneida county, N. Y. She died Dec. 1, 1855, leaving an infant son, Everett Wood Sweet. The child was reared by his maternal grandparents until reaching the age of twelve years, when he was placed in school at Talbot Hall, Nebraska City, by his father. Here he remained until that school was merged into the Episcopal college, which he continued to attend until he had prepared for college. His health failed, however, and he died Sept. 12, 1877, at the age of nearly twenty-two years.

Mr. Sweet was again married on June 28, 1859, to Clementine Peabody Emmons, daughter of Dr. Carlos Emmons of Springville, Erie county, N. Y. Four sons and one daughter have been born of this union: Carlos Emmons Sweet was born in Nebraska City, Aug. 7, 1860, educated in the public schools and Episcopal college of Nebraska City, and in the public schools of Chicago, Ill. He is married and holds a responsible position with the Armour Packing Co. of Kansas City. Arthur Clement Sweet, familiarly known by his intimates and business associates as "Joe" Sweet, was born in Springville, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1862, and received his education in the common schools of Nebraska City and the Episcopal college of that place. Before he reached the age of fifteen years he was employed as clerk and bookkeeper in the James Sweet National bank of Nebraska City, and soon after promoted to the position of assistant cashier, which he held several years. In 1886 he removed to Kansas City, Mo., entering the employ of the American National bank as a teller, subsequently became assistant cashier of that bank, and retired in 1895 to engage in gold mining in New Mexico. In 1902 he became associated with R. E. Bruner, under the firm name of R. E. Bruner & Co. of Kansas City in one of the largest mining investment, mine promoting, and mine opening concerns in the United States. He is still unmarried. James des Londes Sweet was born at Nebraska City, June 9, 1866, educated in the common schools and the Episcopal college of that city, and in the Springville (N. Y.) academy. He has a responsible position with a railroad construction company. Will Fulton Sweet, born Dec. 26, 1867, became a student in oil and water colors and gave promise of attaining eminence as an artist. He died Jan. 23, 1893. The late J. Sterling Morton was his friend and patron. Stella Sweet, born July 9, 1873, chose a business career, which she has entered upon with great enthusiasm and industry.

bills, but an old stove, the counter and a broom."[1]

The language used in the report was stronger than it was elegant or grammatical, but it was easily understood. At the time the report was written there had been no bank failures in Nebraska and very few elsewhere—the crash was yet to come—but in view of what actually followed the words of the report were prophecy.

For instance, we read concerning the Nemaha Valley bank that the sheriff levied upon its assets consisting of a safe, a table, a stove, and a letter press, which altogether brought $63, and that in the return of a writ of execution by the sheriff upon the assets of the Bank of Nebraska he reports having levied on and sold "thirteen sacks of flour, one large iron safe, one counter, one desk, one stove, drum, and pipe, three arm chairs, and one map of Douglas county."

The majority report, notwithstanding the vigorous denunciation of these banking schemes, was not adverse to the passage of the bills, but recommended amendments which limited the capital of each bank to $300,000—and the interest that might be charged to 18 per cent per annum, and also that adequate securities should be deposited with the treasurer. The minority report from the same committee recommended the passage of all the bills referred to the committee. The standing committee on corporations also returned an adverse report, stating that more than a dozen banks had made application for charters, and that it would be madness to charter them all. Notwithstanding these adverse reports, the bills were all passed by both houses substantially as submitted, but all were vetoed by the governor.

It is not easy at this late date to properly gage the motives which impelled the legislature to pass these bills and the governor to veto them.

Both were abused and criticised for their action in the matter, for even rugged virtue in those days was susceptible of a very different interpretation. It is quite certain that money and other personal considerations were balanced on both sides. The banks already chartered were naturally opposed to so much indiscriminate competition, and on the other hand the temptation presented for obtaining the right to grind out paper money was sufficiently strong to induce the expenditure of money for charters. The governor's position was especially open to criticism. He had approved with unnecessary haste the charters previously granted, and now he had squarely turned and would approve of none of them. His message in returning one of the least objectionable of the acts indicates that he must have labored under considerable excitement at the time. He stated that he had many good reasons for vetoing, but thought it only needful to affirm his honesty in pursuing the course he did, and concluded by saying that "acting upon the principle that it is better that one man should die for the state than that all should perish I most cheerfully take the responsibility of withholding my signature from the bill."[2] Only two of the charters received the necessary vote to pass them over the veto. These were the Bank of Tekama and the Bank of De Soto. This ended the chartering of banks by special acts.

Notwithstanding the panic of 1857 and the business depression which followed the suspension of all of the chartered banks, another effort was made at the fifth session, held in the fall of 1858, to pass a bill chartering the State Bank of Nebraska at Omaha with branches in other parts of the territory. The bill went through the council, but its promoters were injudicious or indiscreet in their manipulation, for exposure of attempted bribery was made, and this settled its fate.

There were a number of other concerns which issued banknotes in 1857 and afterwards, besides the regularly chartered institutions. It is not easy to determine with certainty the authority any of them possessed for engaging in the business. Many old settlers declare that it was done in defiance of law, and this opinion has some confirmation in the fact that at one time the governor directed

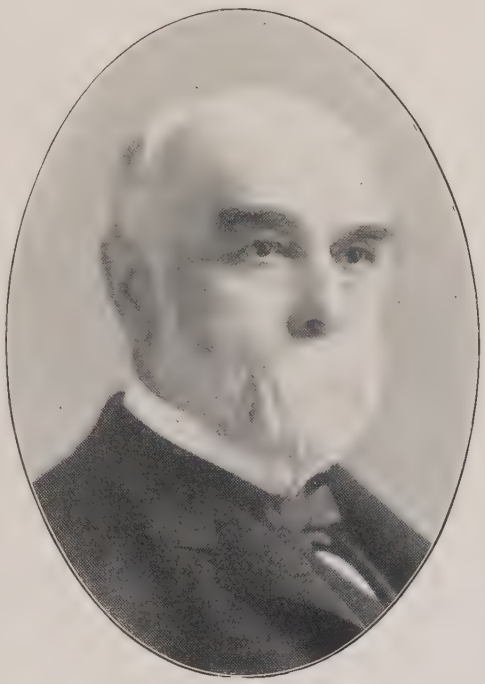
[1] Council Journal, 3d Ter. Sess., pp. 115–17.

[2] House Journal, pp. 174–75.

the attorney general to prosecute some of them for illegal banking. Nothing, however, resulted from this movement, and its failure was probably attributable to the fact that some legal sanction existed for these organizations—or that there was nothing in the law to punish its violation.

The repeal of the criminal code was the most extraordinary and surprising event of the session of 1857. The explanation usually given for this action does not seem sufficient. It is stated that it was done for the purpose of relieving from punishment a man who had killed another in one of the frequent quarrels over land titles.

The repealing act was passed over the governor's veto by the entire vote of the council except that of Dr. Miller, and with only two negative votes in the house. It now looks as if there was connection between this action and the defeat of the bank charters, although the writer has seen no suggestion of this explanation. The criminal code, as we have seen, contained severe penalties against banking. Under the general statutes any number of persons could organize for the purpose of transacting any business, and, the criminal prohibition removed, this clause permitted free banking. It is true that before its adjournment the following act in "relation to banking" was passed by this legislature. "Sec. 1 . . . That so much of Chapter third of the code in relation to corporations approved January 3, 1856, as authorizes the incorporation of banks be and the same is hereby repealed." But between the passage of this act and the repeal of the criminal code any number of banks may have been incorporated, and while the right to organize was refused, no punishment or penalty was imposed in place of that repealed. In the absence of penalty it was safe to embark in the business.



JOSEPH H. MILLARD[1]

The following were the banks which issued banknotes without being specially chartered: Waubeek bank of De Soto; Omaha and Chicago bank; Bank of Dakota City; Corn Exchange bank of De Soto; Omaha City Bank and Land Co., Brownville Bank and Land Co.

The history of the chartered banks may be briefly given in the order in which they were authorized. The Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Co. of Omaha was owned by Greene, Weare, and Benton, of Cedar Rapids, Ia., who had also a branch at Council

[1] Joseph Hopkins Millard, United States senator 1901–7, president of the Omaha National bank, and for nearly half a century closely identified with the financial interests and progress of Omaha, was born on a farm near Hamilton, Ont., Can., in Apr., 1836. His father was a native of Massachusetts, and his mother, Elizabeth Hopkins, was a native of New Jersey. The early education of Joseph H. Millard was acquired in the common schools, yet the humble circumstances of the family prevented his regular attendance, a large portion of the time being consumed by work on the farm. When he was fourteen years old his parents became residents of Jackson county, Ia., and there he received ample training as a farmer and as a school boy. At the age of eighteen years he left his father's homestead and journeyed to Omaha, then a country village, arriving in Oct., 1856. At that time the country around Omaha was being settled upon rapidly, and Mr. Millard's first enterprise on his own responsibility was the locating of settlers on desirable tracts of land. A little later he became part of the land agency of Barrows, Millard & Co., comprised of Ezra Millard, Joseph H. Millard, and Willard Barrows. This firm was successful, and from doing a general land business and handling exchange it drifted into the banking business. Smith S. Caldwell became a partner of the firm in 1860. Two years later Joseph H. Millard withdrew and for a few years was engaged in business alone. In 1866 Ezra Millard organized the Omaha National bank, and in the January following Joseph H. Millard became its cashier; and ever since that time he has been cashier or president of the bank. When the bank was organized it had a paid-up capital of $50,000; its substantial growth is evidenced by its present capital of $1,000,000 with a

Bluffs and perhaps at other places. Thos. H. Benton, Jr., was its president—he was said to be a nephew of Senator Benton of Missouri; Leroy Tuttle was its cashier, and A. U. Wyman teller. The two latter, after the failure of the bank, went to Washington, where each in turn became an assistant treasurer of the United States, and Mr. Wyman served for a time as treasurer. At the time of the failure of the Western Exchange the public was assured that it was all right and would pay in full.

Sorenson in his history of Omaha says that the assets as subsequently reported by the trustees showed an aggregate of $288,083.45, the most of which was in notes and bills discounted. They included $191.30 in specie and $121 in bills of insolvent banks. Nothing was ever realized for the creditors from these assets.

The Bank of Nebraska was organized by Allen & West of Des Moines, Ia. Its officers were B. F. Allen, president, Samuel Moffatt, cashier, and D. H. Moffatt, assistant cashier. The name of Mr. Allen was prominent in western banking firms for many years after the panic of 1857. He removed from Des Moines to Chicago in the early '70s, and his connection there with the Cook County National bank as its president and its disastrous failure in 1875 brought him into national prominence. Mr. D. H. Moffatt is the present millionaire banker, mine owner, and railroad builder of Colorado, and is fairly rated in the front rank of the great captains of industry in this era of remarkable development and progress.

"This bank," says Sorenson, "collapsed in May, 1856 ['59 intended] with a balance on its cash books to the credit of the bank of $8.29." Reference has already been made to the sheriff's return of execution upon its assets.

---

large surplus. The bank from its organization has maintained first place among the financial institutions of the West. In the early days of the city and throughout the years down to the present Joseph H. Millard has been a faithful worker for the welfare of Omaha along every line of progress. In 1869 he was one of the incorporators of the O. & N. W. R. R Co., which constructed part of the present line (in Nebraska) of the C., St. P., M. & O. R. R. The same year he was elected treasurer of the institution for the deaf and dumb, which had just been created jointly by the state and by the people of Omaha. This was the nucleus of the magnificent institution which stands a short distance north of Omaha and is maintained by the state government. In 1882 Mr. Millard was a member of a syndicate of five capitalists which erected the Millard hotel, for years noted among the important hostelries of the West. In 1887 he was one of the organizers of the Omaha and Council Bluffs Street Railway and Bridge Co., which erected the second bridge across the Missouri river at Omaha (touching at the foot of Douglas St.), and at present owns and operates the street car system between the two cities. In 1889 Mr. Millard, associated with E. W. Nash, J. J. Brown, and N. W. Wells, purchased three-fourths of the capital stock of the Omaha Motor Railway Co., the pioneer electric railway system of the city and which is now a part of the system of the Omaha Street Railway Co., with which Mr. Millard has been connected since a consolidation of the lines was effected. Being one of the organizers and incorporators of the South Omaha National bank, Mr. Millard was its president for some time. For fifteen years he was a director of the U. P. R. R. Co., six years of which time he served in the capacity of a government director. He has been directly interested in numerous other enterprises of magnitude and much importance to the city of Omaha. Joseph H. Millard has lent his hearty support, both morally and financially, to all projects of a public and semipublic character that in his judgment had for an object the advancement of the city and that promised to result in good to the people in general. He has been closely identified with all enterprises calculated to promote the city's growth and progress. In the political sphere Mr. Millard has always adhered to the principles of the Republican party. He never was an active politician and steadfastly refused to become a candidate for office, excepting in 1872, when conditions seemed to demand that he accept the mayoralty, and during his term of office he gave the people of Omaha a capable administration. Once again he was called upon to serve the people. Early in 1901 when the Republican party of Nebraska was in despair because of the protracted contest over the election of a United States senator. The only promise of a peaceful solution of the difficulties confronting the party pointed to the selection of a man for the high office whose politics and whose fealty to public duty could not be questioned. The existing condition was laid before Mr. Millard, and at the behest of the best elements in the Republican party he permitted the use of his name and was elected for the long term without opposition. His selection was greeted with the heartiest approbation by a large per cent of the members of the party in Nebraska, while his political opponents acquiesced most gracefully. The honor came to him unsought and brought with it the congratulations of a great many friends throughout the nation. Personally, Joseph H. Millard is one of the plain people, approachable, kindhearted, sympathetic, and withal possesses the attributes of gentleness and greatness of mind and heart. His success in life, due entirely to his own energy and good business judgment, has firmly established his standing in financial centers as a capable and keen business man. Joseph H. Millard was married in the fall of 1860 to Miss Caroline G. Barrows of Davenport, Ia. Mrs. Millard departed this life Jan. 3, 1901. A daughter, Jessie H. Millard, and a son, Willard B. Millard, reside in Omaha.

These statements, however, are misleading. The business of the bank was second only to that of the Western Exchange. It closed its doors during the panic, but its liabilities while under the management of Mr. Allen were all paid in full. For years afterwards an agency was maintained in Omaha at which was paid on presentation all bills carrying the name of B. F. Allen.

After the suspension of the bank he sold the charter to other parties, and it was under this subsequent management that the incidents occurred to which reference was made as quoted.

The Bank of Florence was organized by Mr. J. M. Parker[1] of Davenport, Ia. A ride of seven miles to this pretty northern suburb of Omaha will discover there a brick building, at present used for a stable, which still carries on its front a sign with gilt letters reading, "The Bank of Florence." At one time, like Bellevue on the south, Florence was a rival of Omaha for the location of the territorial capital; but after that question was settled its importance dwindled, and the notes of this bank were mainly paid out in Omaha.

Mr. A. G. Warner in his "Sketches from Territorial History," published in vol. 2 of the Reports of the State Historical Society, and to whom the writer is indebted for much information concerning this early banking, gives an extended account of the Nemaha Valley bank of Brownville.

Brownville is now a practically deserted village, river and railroads having apparently joined in destroying its prestige, but in the pioneer days it was one of the most important towns in the territory. Here was started the first organized banking institution after the fall of currency banks. The charter of the Nemaha Valley bank was obtained by parties from Galesburg, Ill., and it began operations in November, 1856, under the presidency of S. H. Riddle. The officers were subsequently changed, and at the time of its failure it was under the management of Alexander Hallam, its cashier. When the steamboat tied up at the landing and the delegation of note-holders

[1] James Monroe Parker, deceased, was born in Meshoppen, Luzerne (now Wyoming) county, Pa., May 20, 1824, and died at Davenport, Ia., Feb. 15, 1902. His father and mother, Jonathan and Naomi (Titus) Parker, were natives of Rutland Co., Vt., and moved to Canada in an early day, where they remained five years. They then returned to Vermont and soon after removed to Meshoppen, Pa., where his father engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods until 1836. He then went to Philadelphia and thence to Coudersport, Pa. Here he remained until 1842, when he removed to Davenport, Ia., where he died. James M. Parker received only a common school education in Pennsylvania, and worked in the woolen mill with his father up to 1836. Then, with his mother and two sisters, he went to Davenport, Ia., where his two brothers had settled two years previously. His first work in Davenport was as clerk for Davenport & Watts. He was subsequently employed in the same capacity by J. N. Macklot, Lewis A. Macklot, and Henry A. Taylor. He then associated himself with A. K. Philleo in general merchandizing at Camden, Ill., for three years. Going from there to Rock Island he engaged with L. M. Webber for a year in the dry goods business. He returned to Davenport and entered the bank of Cook & Sargent as cashier. In 1853 they started a branch bank in Rock Island, in which he was admitted as a partner. They disposed of this bank to Mitchell & Cable in 1856. Mr. Parker then went to Florence, Neb., and opened the "Bank of Florence" and an exchange business in the name of Cook, Sargent & Parker, Mr. Parker being cashier and general manager of the concern. The Florence bank building was erected in 1856. He continued with the bank until 1860, when they wound up business. He then purchased land and commenced farming adjoining the town of Florence. He was first married in 1853 to J. Zerlina Wing, born in Albany, N. Y., July 16, 1836, daughter of D. S. and Sara (Heath) Wing. Their family consisted of three children: William Frederick was born in Rock Island, Ill., Aug. 2, 1854, and died at Omaha, Neb., Jan. 9, 1902; James Monroe, Jr., was born in Florence, Neb., Nov. 20, 1859, and died at Davenport, Ia., Sept. 16, 1892; and Josephine Talbot was born at Florence, Neb., May 14, 1865, married John Ball Brisbin, and still resides at Florence. Mrs. Parker died Apr. 17, 1869, at the farm residence near Florence, Neb. On returning to Davenport soon after his wife's death Mr. Parker was appointed receiver of the Davenport Savings Institution, and was engaged a year and a half in winding up its business. Dec. 6, 1871, he married his second wife, Mrs. Ella (Wing) Taylor, who was born May 11, 1832, daughter of Abraham and Abigail (Barnard) Wing of Glens Falls, N. Y. They spent four years of their married life upon the farm in Nebraska and in traveling, making a trip to Europe during the time, and returning to Davenport after the Centennial Exposition, in the fall of 1876. Mr. Parker commenced life for himself when only fourteen years of age, and his perseverance, industry, and economy during the early years enabled him later in life to make and enjoy four trips to Europe with his family, and still have the satisfaction of owning several thousand acres of land in Iowa and Nebraska, besides city property, and enjoying a pleasant home in Davenport in declining life. He was in early life a whig, but on the organization of the Republican party became identified with it and continued his allegiance until death. Mrs. John Ball Brisbin, formerly Josephine Talbot Parker, is the only surviving child of James M. Parker.

J. M. Parker

which it carried made a rush for the bank, the only officer in charge left it by the back door. He said afterwards there was nothing to close up on, and so the bank remained open, but the note-holders had their tramp for their sole recompense. The boat carrying its Nemesis for Nebraska wildcat banks continued its journey up the river with no increase here to its cargo of wealth. Ex-Gov. Robt. W. Furnas, the late president of the Historical Society and who died recently, was at this time the editor of the Brownville *Advertiser*. Mr. Warner relates that at the request of the cashier Mr. Furnas inspected the accounts of the concern and reported in his paper that the bill-holders were secure against all possible loss. Mr. Warner comments on this by saying that it is a very fair example of the kind of statements that newspaper men are apt to get stuffed with whenever it is thought necessary to keep up public confidence.

But Mr. Furnas was not alone in his efforts to keep up public confidence. Statements were made and published by other prominent men, who were not newspaper men, which contained assertions concerning the goodness of institutions that subsequently proved to have been absolutely worthless.

The motive was good and where "ignorance is bliss" it is sometimes "folly to be wise." No public service would have been rendered by publishing the exact truth if it was known. It would only have added fuel to the flames and increased the excitement.

The Platte Valley bank of Nebraska City was the only bank whose charter was owned by Nebraska men, and, curious to say, it was the only one of the regularly chartered concerns which from first to last paid its liabilities in full. Its owner and proprietor was Mr. Stephen F. Nuckolls, one of the most prominent men in the territory. Mr. Nuckolls is said to be the last man and perhaps the only one to own slaves in Nebraska The same determination of character which induced him to maintain under the most adverse conditions what he believed to be his political rights also caused him to resolve to carry his bank through the crisis and pay his honest debts.

EZRA MILLARD[1]

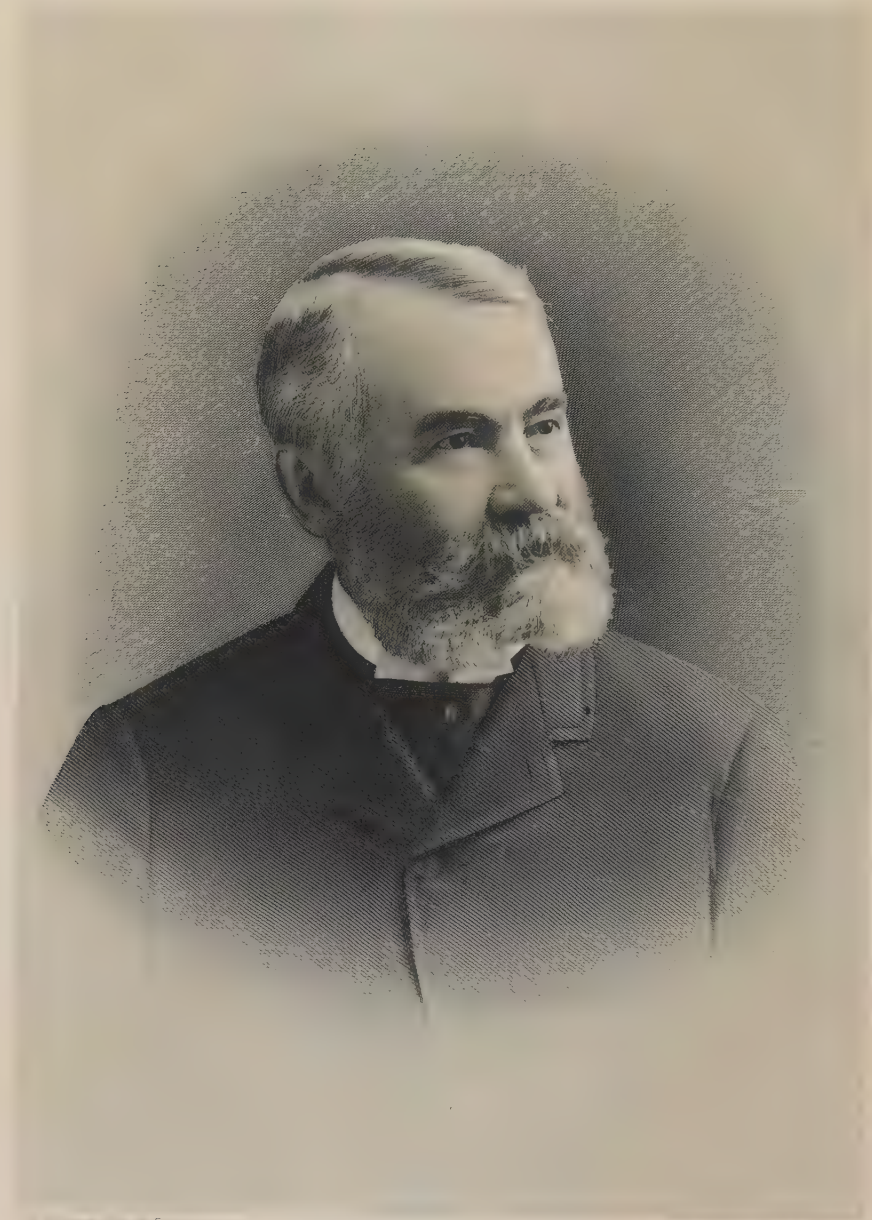
The Fontenelle bank of Bellevue was nominally located in the town named, which was the oldest settlement in the territory, having

[1] Ezra Millard, pioneer, banker, and for thirty years a prominent factor in financial and business circles of Omaha and Nebraska, was born in Hamilton, Ont., Can., Feb. 3, 1833, and died at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1886. By diligent study in the common schools, and at his home, by his sixteenth year he had equipped himself for school teaching, a vocation which he followed prior to the removal of his parents and family to the United States in 1850. For a time after the family became residents of Dubuque, Ia., Mr. Millard remained at home. Later he went to Sioux City, Ia., and there engaged in the real estate business. In Oct., 1856, he settled in Omaha, Neb., and there became a member of the real estate firm of Barrows, Millard & Co., comprised of Mr. Barrows and Ezra and Joseph H. Millard. From the handling of real estate, government warrants, and other collateral of the time, the company branched out into the banking business. Mr. Barrows retiring, the firm became Millard, Caldwell & Co., whose business was chiefly banking, and thus was the company known until 1866, when it was succeeded by the Omaha National bank, opened for business in July of that year with Ezra Millard as its president. Mr. Millard was at the head of the Omaha National bank until 1884, when he organized

been established as a trading post and mission station during the Indian occupancy. It is doubtful if the bank ever opened for business in Bellevue. Its notes were mainly paid out in Omaha from which it was only nine miles distant, on the south. It has no history to relate, and the same may be said of the Banks of Tekamah and De Soto, as well as the banks which were operated without special charters. With few exceptions it is a continuous story of broken promises and unredeemed pledges. Among these exceptions was the Bank of Dakota City. Mr. Warner in the paper referred to made a statement concerning this bank so plainly erroneous that it should have some official correction in the files of the Historical Society. He said:

"De Soto was at one time an ambitious place, but has since evaporated to such an extent that there is nothing left of it but an

the Commercial National bank, of which he was elected president, a position he held at the time of his death. In the early affairs of Omaha and Nebraska in general few of the pioneers took more active interest than did Mr. Millard. He was one whose counsel was regarded highly by the settlers and the first business men of the young city. During his entire life in Nebraska he was one of the staunch, reliable, ever trustworthy workers for the advancement of the community in which he cast his fortunes. From the time he first became identified with the interests of Omaha there was no important movement put forward in which he was not interested. In the seventh session of the territorial legislature he served as a member in 1860. He was elected mayor of Omaha in 1869 on the democratic ticket, and his administration of city affairs stands on the records as one of the cleanest ever given the city. He was never foremost, however, as a politician, and had no inclination for public preferment. With Dr. George L. Miller and a few others he was on the committee sent by Omaha to New York city to secure the agreement from the board of directors of the U. P. R. R. for the building of the U. P. bridge across the river at Omaha, thus making secure the eastern terminal of the road for Omaha. This was in Feb., 1867, and three years later he was one of the organizers of the O. & S. W. Ry. and the O. & N. W. Ry., which is now a part of the N. W. system. In 1867 he was one of the promoters and the financial backer of the Omaha Horse Railway Co., the pioneer street railway of Omaha. He was ever a man of great energy, cool business perception, deliberate and conservative in all matters, yet resourceful and enterprising. With his partner, Mr. Caldwell, he laid out the Millard & Caldwell addition to the city of Omaha, which for many years has been a thickly populated section of the resident district. He never hesitated to give his time and his money toward any project which he believed was for the good of Omaha. He erected on his own account many fine buildings in the business district. On 11th and Harney Sts., he spent more than $200,000 in business blocks. In 1882, at an expense of more than $200,000, with others he erected the Millard hotel, long known as one of the chief hostelries of the West. During his administration as mayor many improvements were inaugurated, the chief one being the commencement of the waterworks system. In 1871 he was one of the organizers of the Omaha Library association, and during his life was one of the staunch supporters of the library. His support of any public project almost assured its success, such was the confidence placed in his judgment. He was largely interested in the grain business, and the live stock industry. Upon the organization of the Cable Tramway Co. he was made its treasurer, and during his business career filled numerous other offices of similar character. He was ever glad to assist the worthy who were anxious to assist themselves, but had little sympathy for the drones and the indolent and the hypocritical. Soon after his death Dr. George L. Miller, who for more than a quarter of a century was his friend, and in many enterprises his colaborer, in the columns of the Omaha *Herald*, published an editorial which is an honest expression of the worth of Mr. Millard. In this editorial Dr. Miller says, "The death of Ezra Millard loses to the state and city one of the foremost men and public-spirited citizens. For thirty years his prominence and influence have been recognized throughout the state and far beyond its boundaries. . . . He reflected credit as a man of business and in social life upon the city whose foundation he assisted to lay, and whose interests he effectively labored to promote during the hard and sometimes doubtful struggles out of which he lived long enough to see it come forth with surprising strength and an assured future. From the beginning of his residence in Omaha to the time of his death he was esteemed by reputable men of all classes for his high sense of honor, as a man of business, and for those manly qualities that secured for him a wide confidence and remarkable personal popularity. . . . In the business world he was shrewd but generous. No one was ever oppressed by him. Many were quietly helped. He was a man of strong friendship and his friendship was practical. But it was as a neighbor and friend, as the husband of a true, worthy mother of his children, as a devoted and loving father in his own home life, Ezra Millard shone with peculiar luster. He lived much in the love of kindred and in the sympathies of friends." Mr. Millard was a member of the First Presbyterian church of Omaha, and was a member of the Odd Fellows' order. He was one of the staunch friends of young men, and encouraged them in all their worthy undertakings. Mr. Millard's death came as a shock to his family and friends. For some years his health had been not robust, owing to his many years of diligent work. He was in the East to recuperate, when a sudden attack resulted fatally. The bankers of the city of Omaha passed resolutions of condolence and respect, and upon the day of the funeral, by proclamation of the mayor, during the hours set for the obsequies the business houses of the city were closed. Surviving Mr. Millard are his life-long wife and companion, in maidenhood Anna Williams, whom he married at Davenport, Ia., Feb. 6, 1855, and six children: Alfred Millard, cashier of the United States National bank; Carrie Millard; Mary M., wife of Dr. Harold Gifford; Anna M., wife of Herbert M. Rogers, of Milton Rogers & Sons Co.; Helen Millard; and Ezra Millard, teller in the United States National bank, all of Omaha.



Augusta Lowtze

old mill building. Kountze, at that time a real estate man of De Soto and still prominent in Omaha business circles, redeemed the issue of the Bank of De Soto in a sort of desultory manner, buying it up at what it was selling at in the market, and so getting most of it out of the way."

Later on, in a note having reference to Sorenson's statement that the Kountze bank redeemed its notes in full, he reaffirms what he had said, giving as his authority "the statements of three different men who were acquainted with the circumstances."

PLATTE VALLEY BANK BUILDING, NEBRASKA CITY, IN 1857[1]
From a drawing by Augustus F. Harvey

The "Kountze" referred to was the firm of Kountze Bros., doing business in Omaha and the founders of the banks in Omaha and Denver, which they still control. Under the same firm name the business of the great banking house in New York is conducted, which is well known and highly regarded, not only all over this country, but in all of the great financial markets of the world. None of the brothers ever lived in De Soto or had any connection with any bank there. They did own the bank of Dakota City, and Mr. Warner and his "three men acquainted with the circumstances" have plainly confounded the two names of De Soto and Dakota, a confusion which Mr. Warner even fails to notice when he refers to Sorenson's statement which plainly names the bank of "Dakota City" and not "De Soto" in connection with the Kountzes. Very few bills were ever issued by the bank of Dakota City, but all issued were promptly redeemed on presentation. The writer knows this from personal and intimate acquaintanee with the facts stated.

The Omaha and Chicago bank, under the management of Mr. H. B. Sackett, maintained a sickly existence down to the early '60s, and it is the writer's impression that the few bills it still managed to put out were all redeemed.

This practically ends the chapter which Nebraska contributes upon the subject of "credit currency" or "asset bank notes" or by whatsoever name it may be called. The method of

[1] The Platte Valley bank building, Nebraska City, was erected in 1855 at the southeast corner of 6th and Main Sts. It was constructed of brick and at the time was the principal building in Nebraska territory and the first brick block in Nebraska City. It was burned May 12, 1860. The accompanying engraving is from a photograph of a sketch drawn by Augustus F. Harvey in 1857, and furnished through the courtesy of Mr. O. C. Morton of the Nebraska City *News*.

organization provided for these banks was loose in the extreme and gave a premium to fraud. A capital was always specified, but no evidence or even affirmation was required to show any portion of it as being actually paid up, and while all the notes carried the legend, "stockholders personally liable" and the law so made them, no means were supplied for ascertaining who the stockholders were.

No reserves against the bank-note issues were required to be maintained, and there was no examination at any time or published reports that could be of value. An annual report to the auditor was required by law, but no penalty was imposed for failure to make it, and the banks probably did in the matter just as they pleased.

It is difficult at this late period to determine the character of the business transacted by these banks. There was little agricultural development in Nebraska for many years afterwards, and at this time the outfitting trade for the mountains beyond and the Pacific Coast was too limited to be called a business at all. The people seemed to have simply swapped property or bank bills with each other, and drew sustenance from what they could gather from the East. Not a trace of their business could be found a few years after the panic, and everything connected with their transactions has become more matter of tradition than history. Some of the banks may have conducted their affairs along the usual lines followed for banking in these days, but most of them, if we can believe the stories told about them, made no pretense of doing a banking business. The owners of a charter, after going through the forms of having an office with a little furniture, would divide among themselves their beautifully engraved bills, and thereafter busy themselves in passing them off as best they could in exchange for something of value. They were used as far from home as possible, so that any attempt made to present them for redemption would demand considerable time as well as expense in the undertaking. In some instances, for the purpose of giving them a larger circulation, they would be made redeemable in St. Louis or some other eastern city, and for a certain period they would be paid there on presentation. Notwithstanding the large volume issued, which has been estimated at not less than $100 per capita, the interest rates charged on loans were very high, reaching sometimes four or five per cent per month. The government of the territory itself was charged an exorbitant rate. One of the early acts passed authorized the territorial treasurer "to borrow on the bonds of the territory the sum of $4,000 at a rate of interest not to exceed 15 per cent." The transient prosperity depicted in the governor's message of 1857, heretofore quoted, was dissipated before the year closed, and a succeeding governor was called upon to chronicle that "it is a matter of bitter experience that the people of this territory have been made to pass through the delusive days of high times and paper prices and the consequent gloomy night of low times and no prices."

This pessimistic statement was well justified by the existing facts. The lots referred to in the previous message, quoted as "commanding from $500 to $3000 each" upon streets "where the wild grass still flourishes" would not sell in real money for more than the value of the grass, and instead of lands adjacent to towns selling at from $50 to $400 per acre, many years were to come and go before lands near the metropolis of the territory reached a price as high as $10 per acre.

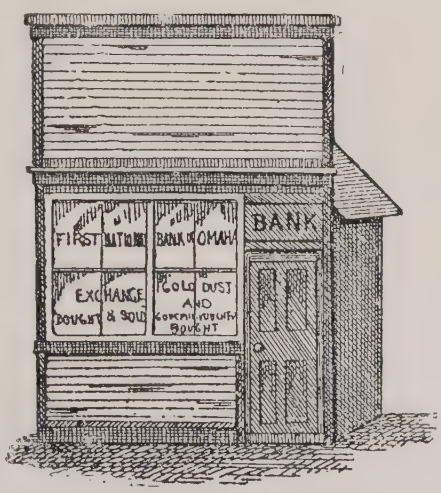
In the annual reports of the comptroller of the currency a statistical table is supplied, commencing as early as 1876, concerning these early banks, which is as follows:

Year	1857	1858	1859	1861
No. of banks	4	6	2	1
Discounts	$418,097	$15,679	$97,087	$72,406
Due from banks	129,804	35,601	3,127	4,443
Real estate	3,975	3,850	1,155	7,885
Notes of other banks	15,069	1,000	1,399	1,209
Specie	136,325	5,683	6,629	5,627
Other resources	2,154	.....	1,341	404
Capital	205,000	15,000	56,000	60,400
Circulation	353,796	41,641	23,346	16,007
Deposits	125,291	3,673	23,348	10,717
Due other banks	1,749	.....	4,418	.....
Other liabilities	.....	2,576	.....	5,530

We have no means of knowing at this time by whom the above information was supplied. If the figures given are entitled to consideration they show almost incredible changes, even where changes would be expected.

According to this table the number of banks in 1858 increased over 1857, but at the same period the capital dropped from $205,000 to $15,000; circulation from $353,796 to $41,641; specie from $136,325 to $5,683; and deposits from $125,291 to $3,673.

Startling as these changes may appear they are not improbable. The figures for 1857 were taken before the panic had completed its work, and the figures for 1858 show the condition of affairs after the panic. The number of banks reporting could easily be increased, notwithstanding all dropped out that were included for 1857. Aside from this table no statistics embracing state banks are given by the comptroller for Nebraska until 1887 when they commence with 140 banks, showing over $9,000,000 total resources.



FIRST BUILDING OCCUPIED BY THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF OMAHA

The Byron Reed collection in the Omaha public library contains bills of nearly every denomination issued by these early banks.

The institutions organized and doing business during what may be called the "currency" or "wildcat" era should not be given the place of "pioneers," for they established nothing that could be called a business of banking. With the few exceptions noted, their promoters and managers were strangers and pilgrims in Nebraska. They were here for the money that was in it for themselves and that could be carried away, and not for the good of the commonwealth or its upbuilding. This function was supplied by a very different order of men, and that these were the real pioneers of business of a permanent and enduring character will be clearly shown. The following are the banks (all private) which commenced business prior to 1860, and they are given in what is believed to be their proper order: Lushbaugh & Carson, Brownville, January, 1857; Kountze Bros., Omaha, fall, 1857; Barrows, Millard & Co., spring, 1858; McCann and Metcalf, Nebraska City, 1858; Cheever, Sweet & Co., Nebraska City, 1859; J. A. Ware,[1] Nebraska City, 1859; Tootle & Hanna, Plattsmouth, 1859.

It is a somewhat remarkable fact that these seven institutions founded businesses which have continued to the present time, although they have been greatly altered in form as well as name. These were the only banks in the territory down as late as 1865. It will be interesting to trace their progress separately.

[1] Jasper Anderson Ware, deceased, was born in Todd county, Ky., Mar. 5, 1831, and died at his home in Nebraska City, Neb., Nov. 21, 1900. His father, Edmund Ware, was born in Frankfort, Ky., in 1797, removed to Todd county in 1826, where he died in 1852, possessed of a large estate. He married Louise B. Anderson, who came from an old Virginia family. Jasper A. Ware received his early education in his native county, and at the age of nineteen years engaged in the mercantile business in Trenton, Ky., with his older brother, Charles W. Ware. He remained there until 1857 when he removed to Nebraska City, Neb., and invested heavily in land. Two years later he engaged in the banking business, which he continued until 1871. In 1866 he established a branch bank in Omaha in company with Posey S. Wilson and John W. Hugus, which was operated in connection with the Nebraska City bank until 1870. This is now the Merchants National bank of Omaha. Mr. Ware was a practical business man who foresaw the development of the country, and invested heavily in real estate. He met with reverses in 1871, and was forced to close his bank. He turned over to his creditors all his real estate and personal property, which amounted to $188,000. He retired to his farm, "Wildwood," near Nebraska City, which under his care became one of the most beautiful small farms in Otoe county. Mr. Ware was a member of St. Mary's Episcopal church of Nebraska City and for many years senior warden. He was married Oct. 10, 1861, to Ellen Hall Kinney, second daughter of John F. Kinney. Four children were born to them: Florence I., wife of Richard S. Hall, a prominent attorney of Omaha; Ellen; Grace Louise; and Norton Ware, the latter a graduate of the civil engineering department of the Nebraska state university. Mrs. Ware resides with her family at Nebraska City, Neb.

L. A. Ware

The bank of Lushbaugh & Carson, Brownville, the name of which was changed early to John L. Carson & Co., became the First National bank of Brownville in 1871. Subsequently, when business was diverted from Brownville to Auburn by reason of the construction of a railroad in its rear, this bank went into liquidation. Mr. Carson then organized in its place the Carson National bank of Auburn, and was its president until his death, a few years ago. His son, Mr. J. Lind Carson, now represents his father's interest in the position of vice-president of that bank, with Franklin E. Johnson[1] as president.

The name of Cheever, Sweet & Co. was early changed to Jas. Sweet & Co. This business was merged into the James Sweet National bank, the name of which was afterwards changed to the present Merchants National bank of Nebraska City.

Augustus Kountze[1] and his brother Herman, under the firm name of Kountze Bros.,

[1]Franklin E. Johnson, capitalist, Lincoln, Neb., was born in a log cabin in Wisconsin, Aug. 19, 1848; son of Homer Johnson, a native of New York, of English descent, and Sarah (Wallace) Johnson, of Scotch descent. Homer Johnson arrived at Brownville, Neb., Mar. 20, 1855. He established himself and then returned to Wisconsin for his family. He made the journey during the bitter winter of 1855–56, accompanied by his wife and two children. The party reached Brownville, Jan. 3, 1856. Homer Johnson built Johnson's hall at Brownville, which was used as the first courthouse of Nemaha county. His was also the first garden planted in Brownville. He owned an eighth interest in the original town site of Brownville. Mr. Johnson was for several years engaged in freighting across the plains, and during the Civil war served as a member of the 2d Neb. Regt. Franklin E. Johnson accompanied his parents to Nebraska territory in 1856. He acquired a common school education in the pioneer schools of Nebraska, and later studied at Cortland (N. Y.) academy, after which he attended the Syracuse business college. Returning to Nebraska he engaged for a time in teaching school. In 1867–68 he was a clerk in the post-office at Brownville while Walter W. Hackney was postmaster. In 1869 he engaged in the mercantile business with his father, which partnership continued for nearly seven years under the firm name of F. E. Johnson & Co. In 1875 the firm sold out to John McPherson, who continued the business. In 1877, owing to impaired health, Mr. Johnson moved on to a farm two miles west of Brownville, and engaged in general farming and stock raising, which he continued for five years. He was a director, and later vice-president of the First National bank of Brownville, with which he was identified from the date of its organization, and continued his connection until the bank went into voluntary liquidation, in 1887, and the Carson National bank was organized at South Auburn. Of the latter institution Mr. Johnson is a director, and was vice-president for several years, retiring from the vice-presidency soon after removing to Lincoln, in 1890. Upon the death of Mr. John L. Carson Mr. Johnson was elected as president of the Carson National bank, a position which he still occupies. He was also at one time a director in the Columbia National bank of Lincoln, and served for some time as vice-president. During the panic of 1893 Mr. Johnson, then connected with the Columbia bank, was one of the strong factors in maintaining the stability and credit of that institution. He has since retired from the board of directors, but is still a large stockholder in the Columbia. Aside from his banking business Mr. Johnson has extensive farming interests and has been interested for many years in stock business. He has traveled extensively. In 1890 he removed with his parents to Lincoln, where his aged father died, May 13, 1903. His family now consists of his sister and his mother. F. E. Johnson is a democrat in politics, but not active in political affairs. He was once candidate for treasurer of Nemaha county and served one term as mayor of Brownville, and previously as a councilman. He was formerly a member of the Knights of Pythias, but has never belonged to any other secret order. He now resides in Lincoln, from which point he directs his large business interests in various sections.

[2]Augustus Kountze was the eldest of the four brothers who established the well and widely known banking house of Kountze Bros. in New York city and organized the strong banks still controlled by them in Omaha and Denver. His father, Christian Kountze, was a native of Saxony, a German province in Europe, and emigrated to the United States when a young man. He located in Osnaburg, Stark county, O., and was engaged there in the mercantile business for about forty years until his death. He married Margaret Zerbe, a native of Pennsylvania, who was the mother of his large family of sons and daughters. Augustus was born Nov. 19, 1826, entered his father's business house at the age of fifteen, and remained until 1854, when he went to Muscatine, Ia., and engaged in the real estate business. In the summer of 1855 he first visited Omaha and there purchased three fifteen-acre lots, located in what was called the "Clancy claim." An additional 160 acres was later secured, and the now well-known Kountze Place addition to Omaha grew out of this original purchase. This tract of land was in the northern part of the city, but large tracts were afterwards bought in the south, southwest, and northwest portions of the city, all of which have become valuable additions and form no inconsiderable part of the wealth of the Kountze family. Augustus returned to Omaha in the spring of 1856 and continued to reside there until 1872, when he went to New York. He took an active and prominent part in the commercial and financial life of Omaha and in the upbuilding of that city. His name must be always included in the small body of earnest, active, and aggressive men who, by their indomitable energy and perseverance, in the early days of its existence, made it possible for Omaha to become more than a mere frontier trading post.

He was one of the incorporators and a member of the first board of directors of the U. P. R. R. Co. at the time of the location of its eastern terminus in Omaha, and had a large part in securing for it the right-of-way and terminal facilities. It was largely

organized the First National bank of Omaha in August, 1863, one of the earliest national banks organized under the then recently adopted national currency act, and opened it for business in the spring of 1864. The business was commenced in a small frame building on Farnam St., two doors west of the corner of 12th St. The private bank of Kountze Bros. occupied a small frame building at the corner of 12th St.—the present site of the Nebraska National bank. The private business was continued until July, 1865, when it

due to his personal influence and activity that a decision of the company to bridge the river at Childs Mill, a few miles south of Omaha, was rescinded and the bridge built at Omaha, which was thereby saved from consequences that would have been extremely disastrous. He was one of the committee of five appointed by the mayor and council to represent the city in that emergency and to whom was given power and authority to avert the threatened disaster at whatever cost might be deemed necessary. Their success was one of the most joyous events in the city's life, for if the U. P. had crossed the river at Childs Mill, Bellevue instead of Omaha would have been the metropolis of Nebraska. He was also one of the organizers and promoters of the O. & N. W. R. R. Co., which is now embraced in the system of the C., St. P., M. & O. Mr. Kountze, in connection with his brothers, was largely interested in the railroad development of Texas. They built the S. P. & E. T. R. R. from Sabine Pass to Rockland, the crossing of the Nehes river, which road is now a portion of the S. Pac. system. This enterprise led to the acquirement of an immense tract of Texas timber land, the sale and development of which produced large financial results. They also expended large sums in the construction of docks and the improvement of Sabine Pass, making it the best deep-water harbor on the Gulf. As a firm they became largely interested in the Hoosac Tun. R. R. of Massachusetts, afterward the Fitchburg R. R. and now a portion of the Boston & Maine, and Mr. Augustus Kountze was one of its directors for several years.

He never aspired to civic honors, preferring to use his power and influence toward the advancement of other men who he believed would serve best his city's interest. That he could be a power in politics was demonstrated in the Thayer campaign for reelection to the United States Senate. At a time when the two leading parties were more equally divided in Omaha than now and against a formidable coalition of General Thayer's opponents in the Republican party who supported an independent legislative ticket, Mr. Kountze took charge of the Thayer campaign and elected his ticket by a large plurality. The only political office he ever held was that of territorial and state treasurer, and this position he accepted more for the service he could thereby render the commonwealth than for any emoluments or honors connected with it. He commenced his term of territorial treasurer in Oct., 1861, and ended his term as the first state treasurer in Jan., 1869. Upon the removal of the state capital from Omaha to Lincoln, the legislature transferred the capitol grounds and buildings to the city of Omaha for school purposes. Mr. Kountze was named in the act as one of the board of regents and was subsequently chosen its treasurer. This board constructed the high school building, which was so long the pride of Omaha, adorning the site of the old capitol. It still stands, but its front view is obscured by the new high school recently erected.

Mr. Kountze was an active and useful member of the Lutheran church, and a liberal contributor to its support. After the sale of their old church lot, the

site of which is now covered by the Millard hotel, he offered to duplicate any sum the congregation might raise toward the erection of a new building. His offer was accepted and a brick building erected at a cost of $50,000. In appreciation of his generous aid, the church society was reorganized under the name of the Kountze Memorial Lutheran church in memory of his father, Christian Kountze. The site occupied became a valuable business lot and in 1904 it was sold, and the building razed to give place to a business block. With the proceeds of this sale a new Kountze Memorial is being erected, which will probably be one of the finest if not the finest church edifice in the city.

But Mr. Kountze made his mark more especially along business lines. His earliest connection with banking was the organization of the Bank of Dakota City under the old banking laws which permitted the issue of banknotes to circulate as money. A considerable volume of these notes was issued, and some of the bills may be seen in the Byron Reed exhibit at the Omaha public library, carrying his well-known signature as president. Every one of these notes, however, was redeemed in Omaha, and the slur of "wildcat currency" can not be applied to the notes of this bank. The firm of Kountze Bros. was organized by him and his brother Herman when he settled in Omaha in 1856. Their first office was on Farnam St. below 12th, but subsequently they put up a building at the corner of Douglas and 11th. This building, however, was moved in 1858 to the northwest corner of Farnam and 12th Sts., the site now occupied by the Nebraska National bank, and at this place the banking business of Kountze Bros. had its real commencement and first growth. It was here that Luther Kountze joined them as a partner. This building was a small one-story frame of perhaps 20 x 30 feet dimensions, but the business transacted in the following few years was far out of proportion to its size. The panic of 1857 had done away with the early chartered banks, and Omaha was left with only two banks, generally called the Kountze and Millard banks, and these continued for a number of years. These two concerns competed vigorously for business and both grew and prospered, and they represent to-day a large proportion of the banking capital of Omaha. In 1862 Luther Kountze left Omaha and established branches of the firm first in Denver and later in Central City, Col. A branch was also opened in Cheyenne during the construction of the U. P. R. R. Kountze Bros. still control the Colorado National bank of Denver into which their business there was merged, and which, after Luther left Denver, was left in charge of Charles B. Kountze, the youngest member of the firm, who is still its president. In 1864 Luther Kountze went to New York and opened there a banking office under his own name. Later on the other brothers joined with him and the present banking house of Kountze Bros., New York, was established. This business had grown to such proportions by 1872 that it became necessary for Augustus to remove there from Omaha, and he continued to reside in New York until his death, Apr.

Hermann L. Kosta

was merged into that of the National bank, and the location was moved to the corner of 13th and Farnam, where it has since remained. They also established branches in 1862 in Denver and Central City, Col., which subsequently became respectively the Colorado National bank of Denver and Rocky Mountain National bank of Central City. They disposed of their interest in the Central City bank, but still own the control of the Denver bank. During the construction of the Union Pacific R. R., they also opened a bank in Cheyenne, Wyo., under the name of Kountze Bros. & Co., but this bank was in business only a short time. In 1868 one of the brothers, Mr. Luther Kountze, who was the pioneer of the Colorado business, opened a banking office under his own name at 52 Wall St., New York. He was afterwards joined in the business by his brothers, and the present banking business of Kountze Bros., 60 Broadway, was organized. The senior brother, Augustus Kountze, removed from Omaha to New York, where he died a few years ago. Mr. Herman Kountze,[1] the present senior member of the firm, resides in Omaha and is president of the First National bank.

Henry W. Yates,[2] while in the employ of Kountze Bros. in 1863, completed the organ-

30, 1892. He was married June 14, 1859, to Miss Catharine Ruth of Hanoverton, O., who is still residing in New York city. They had no children.

[1] Herman Kountze, a pioneer banker of Omaha, was the son of Christian and Margaret (Zerbe) Kountze, and was born in Osnaburg, O., Aug. 21, 1833. His father was a native of Saxony and his mother was born in Pennsylvania and was of German descent. He received his early education in his native town and his business training in his father's store. With his elder brother, Augustus, he settled in Omaha in 1856, and together they engaged in the real estate and banking business under the firm name of Kountze Bros.

In 1863 organization papers for the First National bank were executed. This was the first bank in Nebraska to organize under the national law and one of the first in the country, its charter number being 209. Its original capital was $50,000. It was opened for business in the spring of 1864 in what was known as the Smith building, two doors west of the Kountze Bros. bank. Its first officers were Edward Creighton, president; Augustus Kountze, vice-president; and Herman Kountze, cashier. For some time, however, the business was run as a mere adjunct of the Kountze Bros. bank and required little more than the service of one clerk a part of the day, this clerk being Henry W. Yates, who engaged with Kountze Bros. in the fall of 1863. A two-story brick building was erected at the corner of Farnam and 13th Sts., where the First National bank now is, and at the time this was the finest bank building erected in Omaha. The whole building could now be put into the rotunda of the present palatial structure. In July, 1865, the business of Kountze Bros. was merged into that of the First National bank and opened at the new location with officers as follows: Edward Creighton, president; Herman Kountze, vice-president; Augustus Kountze, cashier; Henry W. Yates, assistant cashier. Upon the death of Edward Creighton in 1874, Mr. Herman Kountze became the president of the bank, a position he has since held. Herman Kountze was interested in all the business enterprises in which his brother Augustus was engaged and with which the younger brothers, Luther and Charles B., were subsequently joined. He still holds his interest in the Colorado National bank of Denver and is now the senior partner of the Kountze Bros. bank in New York. He was one of the incorporators of the O. & N. W. R. R., now a part of the system of the C., St. P., M. & O. R. R. He was one of the organizers of the Union Stock Yards bank which opened for business in 1886 with an authorized capital of $50,000. Like his brother Augustus he has aspired to no civic honors, but his powerful influence has always been exerted in the interest of good government and the prosperity of the community in which he occupies so prominent a position. While he was not one of the original projectors of the Trans-Mississippi Exposition of 1898, yet it was upon him that the success of the enterprise finally rested, and his liberal support served largely to supply the confidence and capital demanded to put it through. The exposition was held upon his ground in north Omaha, and the beautiful little Kountze park now serves as a perpetual reminder of the great exposition. After his brother Augustus left Omaha upon him devolved the duty of exploiting and marketing their immense real estate holdings. This was accomplished with marked success, and the numerous additions in Omaha carrying the name of Kountze and many without the name indicate the magnitude of the transactions. Upon his brother leaving Omaha he took over his beautiful home known as Forest Hill, in the southern part of the city, and practically rebuilt the residence, making it one of the handsomest and most spacious homes in the city. In connection with this home should be mentioned the Episcopal school for girls known as Brownell Hall. Mr. Kountze donated the valuable three acres of ground which it occupies immediately south of his residence and contributed liberally to the fund required for the erection of its present large and spacious building. The name of this school is historic in Nebraska, and under its present faculty it is now meeting with a patronage greater than ever before in its history. Mr. Kountze was married to Miss Elizabeth Davis on May 10, 1864. She died Sept. 8, 1890, leaving four sons and two daughters. These four sons duplicate the names of the original Kountze Bros. and are all engaged in banking. Augustus and Herman are with the New York house, and Charles and Luther are with the First National bank of Omaha. Mr. Kountze married his present wife, Mrs. Clara S. Cotton, Nov. 23, 1899.

[2] Henry W. Yates, Omaha.—It continues to be a fact of instructive and important interest that the men who laid the foundations of Nebraska and Omaha in their original occupation and settlement were young men. They came into the new land in search of homes and fortune under conditions of

ization papers of the First National bank, and was connected with that bank as an officer and director until 1882, when he resigned to organize the Nebraska National bank.

doubt and discouragement that left them little but hope to lead them on. This whole trans-Missouri region in 1854 was, like the creation, "without form and void." The Indian and the victims of the chase were its sole occupants. The few who became a part of the first settlement were fresh from comfortable homes, from the farms, from the schools and colleges, and from varied callings in the old states. They were without experience in affairs. In those older communities whence they came it was the inexorable law that only men of middle age and advanced years, men of wealth and reputation, were charged with responsibilities and clothed with civic honors and trusts. But not so forty and fifty years ago on the Nebraska frontier. It was the young men upon whom devolved the conduct of affairs in those days, and who were called to the leadership in formulating institutions of the Christian order in this then wild and unsettled region. Few in number, they were strong in character and ability, and immediately became the recognized leaders of thought and the dominating force in organizing the new government and in the establishment of civilized rule. Their work really began with the election of the first legislative assembly which they controlled. Bright heads and stout hearts asserted easy mastery over the few ignorant and incompetent persons who may have been chosen to the legislature. These young men enacted the laws. They created a safe civil control under law out of barbarism and chaos. But they did much more in the very hour of their birth as a Christian and self-governing people. They believed in the living God, and they brought religion and Sunday into the new country, established churches and schools, and fortified the sweet influences of home happiness and the queens who occupied the humble cabins, the brides of that day and the grandmothers of to-day, with all the moral safeguards that belong to social security. They were, indeed, an exceptional group of rare men, young and vigorous, fine representatives of the best that they left behind them in their native states and ancestral homes. But they were merely the vanguard of the coming conquerors of a half a continent from savagery to civilization by whom they were to be almost immediately reinforced. It should be stated as a matter of historical truth that the first settlement of Nebraska and Omaha, to which the above distinctly refers, belonged to the years 1854, 1855, 1856, and 1857. The widespread panic of 1857 practically swept it out of existence. But the foundations were here, and some of the founders remained to build upon the ruins, so that, as a matter of fact, the real work of creating the Omaha of to-day was coincident with the outbreak of the Civil war in the early '60s.

It was precisely at this time that Mr. Henry W. Yates came upon the scene, and at the very forefront, then as now, of Omaha's best citizenship, in the very youth of his manhood and admirably equipped for the strong and influential life which his whole record illustrates. The capacity of Mr. Yates to *think* things and his known ability to *do* things may be readily traced to a temperament which never fails to arm its fortunate possessor with those qualities of mental energy which always mean activity and force. It is these qualities which enabled him to win the higher prizes of an assured success in life long before he had reached middle age. To the work of assisting others to build a great state and its chief city out of raw material that was not yet half discovered he brought a fine equipment, and in his charming and attractive personality he also brought codes of honor which created for himself a character, and for the new community a force, upon which it has continued to rely for more than forty years in every emergency of its development and progress. His place among us has been distinctly and by common consent that of a forceful and directing influence over the whole wide range of Omaha interests and affairs. In religious and church circles, in social life, in which his splendid stone mansion has been a constant center of refined and generous hospitality, and in all the walks of business, he has been universally recognized and esteemed. He was born at Leonard Town, St. Marys county, Md., Jan. 1, 1837. His parents were William Joseph Yates and his wife Julia Ann Norris, both of whom were descended from old English colonial families of Maryland. His schooling was of the practical kind that has brought into prominence many men of his character in American history. After attending the common schools at Washington, D. C., during his youth he secured employment in a country store at his native place at the age of fourteen, where he remained until twenty-one. Striking out into the promising West, he worked as a bookkeeper in mercantile houses in St. Louis and St. Joseph, Mo., from 1858 until 1861, when he came to Omaha in the same capacity to aid in the establishment of the wholesale grocery business of Nave, McCord & Co. In the fall of 1863 he entered the employ of Kountze Bros., bankers, as bookkeeper and cashier, and in that position completed the organization papers of the First National bank of Omaha, obtaining an allotment of a small portion of the stock, the controlling interest in which was held by Kountze Bros. The other stockholders were Hon. Alvin Saunders, then territorial governor, Mr. Edward Creighton, and Hon. A. J. Poppleton. During the following two years he was made a director and assistant cashier of the bank, and when Augustus Kountze removed to New York to take charge of the reorganized firm of Kountze Bros. in that city, Mr. Yates succeeded him as cashier. He continued in this position until 1882, when he sold his interests in the First National bank and resigned his position to organize the Nebraska National bank in company with Mr. A. E. Touzalin, then general manager of the B. & M. R. R. R. in Nebraska. He was the first cashier of this bank, but was subsequently elected its president, in which position he continues at the date of this sketch. With Mr. Touzalin he also organized the Equitable Trust Co. of Omaha, which he has since served continuously, either as director or treasurer.

Mr. Yates has been prominently identified with many social and commercial organizations. He was a charter member of the Omaha club and for many years a director and president thereof; a charter member of both the commercial club and the board of trade; and president of the Churchmen's club. He was one of the earliest members of the American Bankers' association, its vice-president for Nebraska for several years, and three years a member of its executive committee. He was an organizer of the State Bankers' association of Nebraska and first chairman of its executive committee and has served a term as president of the association.

The firm name of Barrows, Millard & Co. of Omaha was early changed to Millard, Caldwell & Co. The two brothers, Ezra and Joseph Millard, withdrew from the firm in 1865 in order to establish the Omaha National bank. The private banking house be-

He has served both as president and vice-president of the Omaha Clearing House association. He has been connected with almost every important public business enterprise started in Omaha. At present he is a director and vice-president of the New Thomson-Houston Electric Light Co. and a director in the Nebraska Telephone Co. At an early period in its organization he was interested in the Omaha Water Co. and for years has advocated the acquirement by the city of the water plant under the option clause in its contract. It is not doubted by the writer of this sketch that if the subject of it could be induced to break over the barriers of his sometimes almost morbid modesty and answer as to what part of his life he had won preferred success, he would name the field of finance to which he has devoted his alert mind in the thought and study of many years. Not mere banking is meant, but rather the philosophy of money and the principles which should govern its creation and use as the one colossal tool with which all trade, save barter, and all commerce and industrial pursuit is carried on by the trading nations of the world. Many years ago he gave evidence of his coming mastery of financial problems of "great pith and moment," particularly when, emerging from the calamities of the most gigantic civil war of history, a great people were afloat upon a wild and tempestuous ocean of irredeemable paper money. With speech and pen he sought to obtain and diffuse enlightenment upon the money question in all its shifting phases. Popular ignorance of the nature and functions of money could never swerve him from the doctrine of a sound and safe monetary system and safe banking, and his record will stand with conspicuous and enduring honor upon the great questions which have so frequently convulsed and imperiled our country in the last past forty years. His reputation became national years ago among a few of the strong and sound men who do so much to steady public opinion, especially in seasons of public distress, upon which ignorant and ambitious demagogues never fail to seize for their own ambitious purposes. Few men in the country are more frequently called upon to make addresses in conventions and meetings of the masters of finance in the various states. His contributions to current literature in the financial magazines have become one of their attractive features. As a writer, Mr. Yates commands a lucid style and an ample vocabulary of plain Anglo-Saxon, while his power of clear statement and logical reasoning mark him as a writer of remarkable ability and force. Among his public addresses was the one at the Iowa bankers' convention at Council Bluffs in 1893 on, "The currency question"; at the Illinois bankers' convention at Rock Island in 1895 on, "Free silver fallacies"; at the New York state bankers' convention at Saratoga in the same year on, "The money question in the West"; and at the world's congress of bankers and financiers during the World's Fair at Chicago, by appointment of the governor, on "Banking and resources of Nebraska." His strong and emphatic views in a section where free coinage had received its most ardent support involved him in many newspaper controversies in which he manifested signal wisdom and ability. In the campaign of 1896 his earnest and ardent advocacy of the sound money cause led him to take an active part in support of the republican nominees and to labor for republican success with tongue and pen. He was a member of the executive committee of the Sound Money Democratic league and identified with the Non-Partisan Sound Money league. During the year 1902, in opposition to the Fowler currency bill, he delivered an address before the joint convention of the bankers of Missouri, Kansas, Oklahoma, and Indian territory, held in Kansas City. At this convention he had opposed to him Hon. Horace White of New York, a well-known writer and speaker upon financial and economic subjects. At the conclusion of the debate a vote was taken which was unanimous for the side supported by him. He was also engaged to deliver an address upon "Branch banks and asset currency," before the Indiana bankers' convention held in the fall. He was, however, prevented from filling this engagement. The address prepared was filed in the proceedings and has been published in a number of eastern financial periodicals.

His views upon the money question may be summarized as follows:

Gold and silver, when used for money, are not commodities in the ordinary meaning of the word, and as such subject to the law of supply and demand. They correspond more closely to orders which are liquidated either in the present or the future in supplying the wants and desires of their owners. In other words, they are merely emblems of confidence. This is in direct opposition to the quantitative theory of money—a theory generally maintained in works upon political economy and upheld by both bimetallists and monometallists. It follows from this reasoning that value can not be conferred upon money by a mere declaration of any law. The law may be utilized to direct and conserve natural forces, and it may, by barbarous and destructive measures, impede the action of these forces or neutralize their effects, but no value can be given by law where none exists. The efforts, therefore, to create a fictitious money, or to give a fictitious value to any kind of money, must necessarily fail, and the results of such attempts can only be disastrous and ruinous to the public interests. For these reasons he opposed earnestly the greenback theory and the later silver heresy. He has always been inclined to support the theory of bimetallism, but this has been upon the basis that the metal, and not the stamp, makes the money. Silver was demonetized by the concurrent action of all the civilized nations, following the decision taken by them at the International Monetary Conference held in Paris in 1867, when it was voted to establish gold as the sole standard. At that time silver was scarce, and the decision then reached to adopt the single gold standard in no manner affected its value, until a largely increased production, commencing about 1870, joined with the agitation for its remonetization at an arbitrary ratio, destroyed the confidence formerly existing for it. Silver, therefore, can no longer be considered a money metal. Taking into consideration, however, the fact that a very large portion of the world still believes in it, and that international exchange and commerce almost demand for it some recognition, remonetization under an international agreement should not be regarded as impossible. Coinage is a relic of barbarism, and coins for money are most in

came Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., and so continued until 1883, when it was merged into the present United States National bank. Both Caldwell and Hamilton[1] are dead, but

demand by those nations which have made the smallest advance in modern civilization. It is with them that silver is still favored. The paper representative of the money metal is preferred in the more enlightened countries, coins being used only for small transactions; and these paper representatives, being merely storage certificates in needed denominations, could be adjusted and made available for silver upon equal terms with gold, provided no attempt was made in the ratio adopted to overvalue silver. The ratio must be made to correspond with the market ratio of the two metals at the time remonetization is decided upon. He has also opposed the more recent schemes for the issuance of what is called asset banknote currency, believing that such addition to the existing volume of currency would be dangerous for the public interest and beneficial only to the parties who would put out such money. He favors, however, the issuance of a heavily taxed currency for emergency purposes, and which would be necessarily retired when the demand for extra currency ceased. But he thinks the power to issue such notes should be confined to banks in clearing house cities, and that they should be secured by a special pledge of approved commercial paper. Mr. Yates's prominence in church affairs has been as marked as his influence in business circles. In the Protestant Episcopal church he was elected a vestryman of Trinity church in 1866, and has had continuous succession as a member of that body ever since. He is at present senior warden of the cathedral. At the organization of the diocese, in 1868, he was appointed by the late Bishop Clarkson as treasurer of the cathedral chapter of the diocese, which position he has ever since retained. He was a charter member of the board of trustees of Brownell Hall, and continued in that capacity for many years. He is usually a delegate to the annual councils of the church in Nebraska, was a delegate at one time to the triennial general convention of the church in America, and at times has served upon the standing committee of the diocese.

At Savannah, Mo., Apr. 22, 1862, Mr. Yates married Eliza Barr Samuel, daughter of George Warren Samuel and his wife, Rebekah Todd. The latter was a daughter of Judge David Todd of Columbia, Mo., whose name is prominent in the early history of Missouri and who was an uncle of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln. Mrs. Yates's father, who died recently at an advanced age, was one of the most prominent and respected citizens of St. Joseph. He was one of the first settlers in the northwest part of the state known as the "Platte Purchase." Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Yates, of whom five are living. They are Rebecca Todd (widow of S. C. Morgan), Florence Annie (widow of George R. Voss), Bessie Barr Yates, Jennie Peabody Yates (married to Edward C. Smith, and residing in St. Joseph, Mo.), and Henry William Yates, who graduated at Harvard university in 1901. The deceased children of this union were Warren Samuel Yates, who perished in Long Island Sound while duck hunting, and who was a student at Yale university at the time, and Julia and Ethel, who died in infancy.—(George L. Miller.)

[1]Charles W. Hamilton, late president of the United States National bank, Omaha, was born on a farm near Oxford, Chenango county, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1831, and died at Omaha, Neb., Nov. 19, 1896. His father, Isaac Hamilton, was born in the same neighborhood, Aug. 15, 1810, and was a farmer, as was his father before him. Isaac died May 22, 1837, leaving two children, Charles W. and William H. The mother, Lucy A., was the daughter of Frederick and Lovina Cline, who were of New Netherland Dutch descent. The Hamilton family was of New England stock. The first ancestor, John Hamilton, was a landholder of Charlestown, Mass., in 1658, from which place he moved, with his wife Christian, to Concord. They had a son, John, born Sept. 5, 1668, who with his wife Hannah settled in Brookfield, Mass., in 1701, where he became a leading citizen. Their son, Nathan Hamilton, married Ruth Wheeler, was a soldier in the French and Indian wars, and captain in Col. Samuel Brewer's regiment of Massachusetts militia in the early years of the Revolutionary war. Nathan's eldest son, Ezra, married Lydia Barnes and had an eldest son Jesse, who when a boy fought as a volunteer at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1781 Jesse married Sarah Stevens, and in 1794 they moved to Oxford, N. Y., settling on a farm two miles east of the village. Jesse's son, Squire, the grandfather of Charles W., married, in 1801, Nancy Wettenhall, an English lady. He built on his farm a stone house, still standing, and was famous as a breeder of fine livestock. He died Nov. 22, 1838. When Charles W. Hamilton was six years old his father died, and on him soon devolved the responsibilities of assisting his mother to manage the farm. At a very early age he began the battle of life, working on the farm during the summer, and in the winter attending the district school, which, with a short term at Oxford academy, was all the opportunity he had of acquiring an education. His mother remarried. When about eighteen years old he went to Oxford and opened a dry goods store, into which he afterwards admitted his brother as a partner. The Hamiltons were popular young men among their neighbors, and succeeded fairly well in business, but wishing for a broader field, they decided to go west. Accordingly Charles, early in the spring of 1856, went to seek a new location, going to Chicago, Madison, Wis., and Galena, Ill., intending at the latter place to take a steamer for St. Paul, Minn., but by mistake he got upon a boat bound down the river. When he reached Davenport, at the hotel he met some young men bound for the new town of Omaha, the capital of Nebraska territory. Thinking it might be well to see the place before visiting St. Paul, he went with them by railroad to Iowa City, and by stage the rest of the way. He was so well pleased with the prospect that he decided to remain in Omaha, and wrote back so informing his brother. With some of the money brought he bought farm lands and a lot on Douglas between 14th and 15th Sts. On the latter he put up a brick building called the Hamilton House, a hotel famous in the early days of the city, and which a writer of those days says, "is hardly inferior to the hotels of New York; elegance, order, and abundance crown her tables." Then he adds as an afterthought "it is a temperance house." Messrs. Judson and Burnham were the first landlords, and it was opened for business in Aug., 1856. Already in July of this year Mr. Hamilton had helped organize the first Protestant Episcopal church in Omaha, known as Trinity, and had been elected junior warden of the same. Samuel Moffat was senior warden, and

Milton T. Barlow

their sons are still represented in the present business as vice-president and cashier respectively, and Mr. Barlow,[1] the surviving partner of the banking firm, is its president.[2]

Ezra Millard withdrew from the Omaha National bank in 1884 and organized the Commercial National bank, of which he remained president until his death in 1886. His son, Mr. Alfred Millard, is the present cashier of the bank.[3] Joseph H. Millard, who was formerly cashier of the Omaha National bank, succeeded his brother Ezra as its president and continues so at the present time.

McCann & Metcalf, Nebraska City, became D. J. McCann & Co., when Mr. Metcalf retired in 1865 in order to organize the present Otoe County National bank, and in 1871 the business of D. J. McCann & Co. was merged into the existing Nebraska City National bank.

J. A. Ware of Nebraska City organized in 1866 a branch in Omaha under the name of J. A. Ware & Co. Ware's bank in Nebraska City failed about 1872, but prior to that time, in 1870, the Omaha business was bought by ex-Governor Saunders, Frank Murphy,[4] B. B.

the vestrymen were Thomas B. Cuming, Andrew J. Hanscom, Jonas Seeley, and Alonzo B. Salisbury. He and his brother William went into the mercantile business and everything looked promising, but soon after his brother died at Brownville, Neb. In Sept., 1857, Mr. Hamilton was one of the organizers of the Masonic grand lodge of the territory of Nebraska. In 1862 he entered the service of Barrows, Millard & Co., bankers, as bookkeeper, and in 1865 became a member of the firm, the name being changed to Millard, Caldwell & Co. In 1868 the firm name was again changed, this time to Caldwell, Hamilton & Co. With his partner, Mr. S. S. Caldwell, he was, in 1869, one of the promoters of the O. & S. W. R. R., which was sold in 1871 to the C., B. & Q. R. R. Co. He was also active in securing the erection, in 1872, of the Grand Central hotel, at one time the "pride of Omaha." In 1872 he was elected a member of the first board of education of the city of Omaha. The members were C. W. Hamilton, Alvin Saunders, Dr. Theodore Baumer, Vincent Burkley, Adolph Boehme, Charles M. Conoyer, Flemon Drake, Joseph Redmond, James Creighton, John T. Edgar, Thomas Hall, and Howard Kennedy. The first meeting was held Apr. 8, 1872. In 1874 he built his nome on Leavenworth St., having bought the land on which it stands from Mr. John I. Redick in 1867. For several years previous to 1877 he was one of the trustees and treasurer of the Nebraska institute for the deaf and dumb. From 1882 to 1886 he was a director in the Omaha Water Works Co. In 1883 the United States National bank was organized to succeed to the business of Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., and Mr. Hamilton was elected president, which position he held until his death. In 1884 he helped organize the South Omaha Land syndicate. The trustees were Alexander Swan, William A. Paxton, Thomas Swobe, Frank Murphy, Charles W. Hamilton, Peter E. Iler, and James M. Woolworth. C. W. Hamilton was elected vice-president and served until 1886. He was also one of the organizers of the South Omaha stock yards, which has contributed so much to the growth and prosperity of the city. In 1887, through his efforts, the United States National bank building was erected. From 1891 to 1893 he was president of the Omaha Clearing House association. In 1893 he was elected one of the vice-presidents of the American Bankers' association. Mr. Hamilton was married June 6, 1858, to Miss Mary Frances Murphy, a sister of Hon. Frank Murphy and Mrs. Thomas B. Cuming. Their children are Charles W., for a number of years vice-president of the United States National bank; Frank T., vice-president of the Merchants' National bank; Millard Caldwell, M.E. Cornell '88, deceased; Frederick P., assistant cashier of the Merchants' National bank; Stella M.; and Mae L. Mrs. Hamilton died March 25, 1906.

[1] Milton T. Barlow, president United States National bank, Omaha, has for nearly forty years been identified with the financial interests of Omaha. He is a son of Milton F. and Angeline (Knight) Barlow, and was born at Greencastle, Putnam county, Ind., Jan. 31, 1844. He was educated at Asbury university in his native town, and removed to Omaha, Neb., in Aug., 1864. He immediately entered the bank of Barrows, Millard & Co. as a clerk. This firm subsequently became Millard, Caldwell & Co., and May 1, 1868, became Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., of which firm Mr. Barlow became a member. The firm of Caldwell, Hamilton & Co. was succeeded by the United States National bank in 1883, and Mr. Barlow was chosen cashier, and in 1897, upon the death of Charles W. Hamilton, he was elected president. In May, 1864, Mr. Barlow enlisted, at Greencastle, Ind., for the Civil war, in the 133d Ind. Inf., as corporal of Co. F. This regiment was recruited for one hundred days' service. Mr. Barlow is a republican in politics, but not active in political affairs. He is at present a member of the Omaha water board. He is also a member of the Masonic order, the Omaha club, and the Commercial and the Omaha Country clubs.

Mr. Barlow was married Dec. 19, 1867, to Miss Mary A., daughter of Noble R. and Mary Hayes of Omaha. One daughter, born to them in Dec., 1869, died in Mar., 1878. Mrs. Barlow died in Dec., 1885. In Nov., 1894, Mr. Barlow was married to Sara M., daughter of Maj. John and Margareta McClintock of Chicago. They have one son, born in Jan., 1905.

[2] Mr. Hamilton has since sold his interest in the business and is no longer connected with this bank.

[3] The Commercial National bank has since been merged with the United States National bank.

[4] Frank Murphy, late president of the Merchants National bank, Omaha, of the Omaha Street Railway Co., and of the Omaha Gas Co., was born at Wellsburg, W. Va., July 31, 1841. His father, John C. Murphy, was the son of Nicholas Murphy, a manufacturer who, previous to 1798, operated a woolen mill at Kilmartial on the River Slaney, County Wexford, Ire. Mr. Frank Murphy's mother was Maria, daughter of a Revolutionary soldier and planter of Virginia, Patrick Tiernan and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Michael McKiernan of Hagerstown, Md. John C. Murphy with his brother

Wood,[1] and others, and organized into the State Bank of Nebraska, which in 1882 was converted into the present Merchants National bank of Omaha.

Andrew owned woolen mills at Pittsfield, Mass., and later at Fleecedale, near Pittsburg, Pa.; but some time before the birth of his son Frank, John C. had abandoned manufacturing for mercantile pursuits, and shortly after that event moved with his family successively to Indiana and Iowa. Leaving his family in Keokuk he went to California; but returning by sea, just before reaching New Orleans, he died Oct. 27, 1850. Frank Murphy attended college at Loretto, near Creston, Pa., and on leaving there, in 1857, followed his widowed mother to Omaha, whither she had gone with her daughter Margaret, wife of Thomas B. Cuming. Although little more than a boy, Mr. Murphy sought any honorable employment that offered fair remuneration, and obtained a position in the office of the county treasurer. His natural abilities and industry soon gained for him a prominent place among the bright young men engaged in the building up of the present city of Omaha. His first business enterprise was the establishing of a fire insurance agency, and from 1862 to 1872 he was engaged in the ferry and transfer business. About this time his wealth began to accumulate, and during the next few years he laid the foundation of the fortune which he possessed at the time of his death. Mr. Murphy was one of the incorporators of the old Nebraska State bank of which, in 1876, he became president. This bank succeeded to the business of J. A. Ware & Co., and was reorganized as the Merchants National bank in 1882, with Frank Murphy, president, Samuel E. Rogers, vice-president, Ben B. Wood, cashier, and Luther Drake, assistant cashier. This bank occupied the two-story brick on the northwest corner of 13th and Farnam Sts. until 1888, when the handsome building they now occupy was erected. Mr. Murphy was one of the original members and first treasurer of the South Omaha Land syndicate which founded the city of South Omaha; and was also one of the incorporators of the Union Stock Yards Co., limited, organized Dec. 1, 1883. The Omaha Gas Co. and the Omaha Street Railway Co. both owe their existence and present magnitude to the financial ability, foresight, and enterprise of Frank Murphy, who owned a large amount of stock in both companies. He took hold of the affairs of the gas company when it was in failing condition and soon had it on a sound financial basis. With others he purchased, in 1883, the Omaha horse railway, and in time consolidated with it the Omaha Cable Co. and the electric line which had been started by Dr. S. D. Mercer. These were merged under the title of the Omaha Street Railway Co. in 1889, and Mr. Murphy was made president. In 1902 this company acquired the Omaha & Council Bluffs Railway and Bridge Co. lines and became the Omaha & Council Bluffs Street Railway Co., Mr. Murphy becoming president of the merged lines. In politics Mr. Murphy was a democrat. For four years after his arrival in Omaha he was deputy county treasurer of Douglas county. He served one term as county clerk in 1865; was twice elected city treasurer of Omaha, serving from 1865 to 1868 inclusive; and represented Douglas county, the 16th district, in the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth sessions of the state legislature. He was a member of the Omaha Grain exchange and the commercial club, and took an active interest in every movement for the advancement of Omaha. Among his business associates Mr. Murphy was regarded as a man of wonderfully sound business sense, and his judgment was sought in financial affairs by the best business men of Omaha. A busy man, he had little time to give to society, but he was popular with a wide circle of friends, and by those who knew him intimately he was greatly loved on account of his kindness and consideration. He was a member of the Omaha and country clubs. While absent on a business trip to New York he died very suddenly at the Waldorf-Astoria hotel, unattended by any of his relatives or friends, Dec. 12, 1904. His remains were brought to Omaha for burial, the funeral services being held at St. Philomena's Cathedral, Dec. 17, 1904. All the banks of the city were closed during the funeral services. Appropriate resolutions were adopted at a mass meeting of citizens held at the city hall and also by the clearing house of Omaha and by the directors of the street railway and the gas companies. Mr. Murphy was survived by one brother, Michael, and two sisters, Mrs. Thomas B. Cuming and Mrs. Charles W. Hamilton.

[1] Ben B. Wood, pioneer banker of Omaha, Neb., was born in Cayuta, Schuyler county, N. Y., May 15, 1843, and died in Omaha, Neb., June 19, 1904. His early education was acquired in his native town and at Union college, New York. His business training was had in the banking house of Charles Cook at Havana, N. Y. He removed to Omaha in 1867, to enter the bank of J. A. Ware & Co., then located at 13th and Farnam Sts., as teller. In 1870 this bank became the State Bank of Nebraska with Alvin Saunders president, and Mr. Wood as cashier. Oct. 1, 1882, the Merchants' National bank was organized with Frank Murphy, Samuel E. Rogers, Ben B. Wood, and John F. Coad the principal stockholders: Mr. Murphy was elected president Mr. Rogers, vice-president, and Mr. Wood was chosen cashier, which position he held until Jan. 11, 1898, when he was elected vice-president, and held this office at the time of his death. He was also a director of the Omaha Gas Manufacturing Co. Mr. Wood was a member of the Omaha club, also a member of the country club, but was devoted to his family and was seldom away from home. He was married June 7, 1882, in Omaha, Neb., to Daisy Barkalow, daughter of Benjamin B. Barkalow, a pioneer of Omaha. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Wood: Le Roy, Ben, Robert, and Margaret, all of whom reside with their mother. No more fitting tribute can be paid Mr. Wood than that published by the *World-Herald* the day following his burial, from which we quote the following:

"There are some people who thought they were well acquainted with the late Ben B. Wood, who regarded him as a 'cold' man. It is true Mr. Wood was a man of few words. He was a thorough-going business man, careful and conservative in his transactions. While he was extremely careful with the interests intrusted to him, he was eminently just. Those who have had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Wood outside of commercial circles know that this man of business possessed a sympathetic nature and a large heart. Appeals in the name of charity did not fall unheeded on this man's ear. He manifested a deep interest in all who struggled to overcome obstacles in their pathway; and there are many instances in which he gave not only generously of his wealth, but freely of his counsel to help those who combatted poverty or encountered disadvan-

The firm name of Tootle & Hanna, Plattsmouth, was changed to Tootle, Hanna & Clark by the admission into the firm of Mr. John R. Clark,[1] who subsequently removed to Lincoln and became prominently connected with the First National bank of that city, and was its president at the time of his death some years ago. The business at Plattsmouth was merged into the existing First National bank of that city.

It can not be said that the field for banking or any other business in Nebraska was an attractive one following the flurry of 1857. Money became exceedingly scarce after the failure of the banks, and for a short period absolute decay prevailed in all branches of business. Emigration was not only checked, but it was for a time turned backward, and population decreased, especially in the towns and cities. The population of the territory as shown by the census of 1860 was 28,841, not including Indians, but that census was taken after some improvement had commenced. No settlements of any considerable extent during this time had been made in the interior. The remarkable development which has since occurred would lead one at this time to believe that the possibilities of the future must even then have been apparent to encourage and stimulate the men who had cast their fates in this country. But to those acquainted with the situation, the wonder will always be that so many large-minded, energetic, and able business men should have still retained faith in what the future would bring and continued their residence. Many did leave, and some of those who remained and have been prosperous beyond their most sanguine dreams are now prepared to confess that lack of means to get away, or the unpromising conditions elsewhere, was all that kept them. The old settlers were the most doubting of all others concerning the agricultural possibilities of the country. With the exception of a narrow strip bordering on the river, it seemed impossible to them that it could ever be even self-supporting; and in their opinion it deserved no better title than that given it on the old maps as "the great American desert." Communication with the outside world was only maintained by means of the slow-moving steamboat, or the still more tedious stage coach and wagon trains.

The Pikes Peak gold discoveries of 1859 and the later discoveries in Idaho and Montana caused a heavy travel westward, and Nebraska received its share of the business attending it. The Civil war also worked to its advantage by closing the Kansas-Missouri route and diverting the entire travel through Nebraska and Iowa. Trade took on new life, and at the main outfitting points of Nebraska City and Omaha banking became a profitable business. The emigration of itself distributed some money, for every wagon train (and at times they extended for miles) was obliged to obtain supplies at these outfitting points for the long and dangerous journey across the plains. The main business, however, of the banks was the purchasing of gold dust from returning miners and emigrants. The extent to which this business was transacted could not now be easily realized, and no statistics exist to indicate its volume, but it was very

tages. In the parlance of the street, Mr. Wood was not 'a mixer,' but the many men who have had the opportunity of passing an hour in the delightful presence of this good man will, we doubt not, cheerfully say that they never met a warmer-hearted man than the one to whose tomb on yesterday hundreds of Omaha people brought their tribute of sincere regard. ''Tis true, 'tis pity, and pity 'tis 'tis true' that there are so many men who live and die, concerning whose splendid traits of character men are ignorant until they learn the truth from the obituary writer. It would have been well if every citizen of Omaha could have known Ben B. Wood intimately and well—intimately and well as his personal friends did; intimately and well as patrons of his great commercial institution did. If that had been so, regret because of the untimely demise of this good man would be more widespread than it now is in this great and growing town, to whose progress, without ostentation, Mr. Wood contributed so generously. Those who did have the opportunity of knowing the man well will not hesitate to pay a tribute to his great worth; and among the fine memories enshrined in the hearts of men, it may be said, without intending the least extravagance of speech, that none will be cherished more carefully than the memory of Ben B. Wood by those who believed they had the honor of this man's friendship."

[1] John Revere Clark, deceased, pioneer banker of Nebraska, was born at Cambridge, Guernsey county, O., Nov. 3, 1842. He was a son of Stephen B. Clark, M.D., who removed with his parents in 1826 from Frederick, Md., to Cambridge, O., and who was for twenty years a practicing physician. He

heavy. In the mining districts currency was unknown, business was transacted almost entirely by means of what was called "trade dust." Every establishment had its scales, and purchases large and small were settled with dust, every man carrying with him his buckskin wallet from which the dust was poured out as needed. The returning emigrants, coming by wagon train, coach, or down the river for thousands of miles in rudely constructed boats called "mackinaws," were obliged to sell some or all of their dust when they reached the settlements on the Missouri river, and the disposition to sell was increased during and after the war by reason of the changeable and at times large premium for gold, the risks of which changes the owners of the dust were not often willing to take, when the opportunity to sell was presented. Bankers became experts in the business, not only in handling trade dust, which was a mixture of sand and dust, but also in estimating the value of the comparatively pure article. They could determine within a few cents the assay value of any dust offered, although it came from numerous gulches, carrying very different values. The amount of money demanded for the business was far in excess of what there was in circulation. Many amusing stories are told in Omaha of embarrassing situations. In most instances the customer could be persuaded to take part of his pay in New York drafts, but sometimes nothing but money would answer, and the last dollar in the cashier's till would be paid out, so that when a check was presented for payment, the holder would have to be induced to hold on to it until some currency could be obtained, or else leave it on deposit. The situation was well understood, and such occurrences caused no comment or talk. But there were times when the till was not sufficient to meet the gold dust demand, and then the practice was for one of the officers or employees to keep the customer in conversation and good humor while another would go out and ransack the town for all the money that could be obtained from merchants and others. Trips to Council Bluffs for the same purpose were also frequently made. The ability demanded for the first duty was of an exceptional character and at times trying on the nerves, but in its performance it frequently supplied the opportunity for obtaining valuable information, if not instruction.

During the war and afterwards the government was called upon to make large expenditures in resisting Indian forays and protecting the overland travel. Dealing in government vouchers became a very lucrative

married Jane McCracken Clark, mother of John R., and a native of Cambridge. Her father, William McCracken, was a prominent business man of means. Her grandfather, Alexander McCracken, came from Ireland, and died in Cambridge, O., at the age of 102 years. John R. Clark acquired a common school education supplemented by one year at business college in Cincinnati, O. At the beginning of the Civil war he entered the Union army as 2d Lieut., Co. B, 15th O. Vol. Inf. He was promoted to 1st Lieut., Co. A, and participated in the battles of Green River, Shiloh, and Stone River. After the latter engagement, in 1863, he was compelled to resign on account of ill health, and returned home. For two years after the close of the war he engaged in the banking business in his native town, and in the winter of 1866 removed to Plattsmouth, Neb., where he engaged in the banking business under the firm name of Tootle, Hanna & Clark. After eight years of successful banking in Plattsmouth he removed to Lincoln, in 1874, and became cashier of the First National bank, and afterward its president. He also acquired a controlling interest in a number of banks in other localities, was secretary of the State Journal Co., and became a director or stockholder of the Lincoln Street Railway Co., the Lincoln Packing Co., the Lancaster and La Platte Land Co., the Nebraska Exposition association, and was identified with many other important institutions at home and abroad. Mr. Clark was a member of the G. A. R. and Loyal Legion, and a member of the First Presbyterian church of Lincoln, Neb. He was a republican in politics, but not active in party affairs. He was married in Cambridge, O., to Miss Amelia Gaston, daughter of a prominent lawyer of that place. Three children were born to them: Lulu L., who married Frank M. Cook, and resides at Hillsdale, Mich.; Margaret, who lives at Lincoln, Neb.; and Bertha, who married Thomas Lyttleton Lyon, professor of agriculture, Lincoln, Neb. Few men ever won a more enviable place in the estimation of their fellow citizens than did John R. Clark. After his death the Nebraska State *Journal*, Aug. 30, 1890, said: "The name of John R. Clark is a synonym of integrity, solidity, wisdom, and success in Nebraska financial circles. . . . If in public life Mr. Clark stood head and shoulders above the average of his business colleagues, in private life he was no less conspicuous. He was a good citizen, a devoted husband and father, and the friend of honest and earnest endeavor in every walk of life. Many young men owe what success they have achieved to his wise counsel and generous assistance. . . . In all forms of Christian philanthropy he was one of the leaders of this community."

business, the discount at times amounting to 30 or 40 per cent in cases where irregularities were apparent or expected and time would be required to correct them. Necessarily, the banker also became an expert in untangling and straightening papers to make them conform to the red tape regulations of the department in Washington.

Upon these transitory things the banking business was chiefly maintained and prosecuted until the railroad era of the early '70s demonstrated the fact that there was something more substantial in sight.

As we have seen, there were only seven banks doing business in Nebraska in 1865.

At the time of the next great panic, 1873, the number had increased to twenty-five in all, eight national banks and seventeen private banks, list of which is as follows, with date of respective organizations:

BUILDING OCCUPIED BY THE BANK OF JAMES SWEET AND BROCK
Still standing on the corner of 10th and O streets, Lincoln, Nebraska

Beatrice, Smith Bros., now First National bank, 1872. Griggs & Webb, 1872.

Blair, A. Castetter, now The Banking House of A. Castetter, F. M. Castetter,[1] president, 1869.

Brownville, First National bank, 1857–71. State bank, 1870.

Columbus, Gerrard & Reed, now Columbus State bank, 1871.

Crete, State bank, the first bank organized in Saline county, 1872.

Fremont, E. H. Rogers & Co., now First National bank, 1867–72. Wilson & Hopkins, now Fremont National bank, 1871.

Grand Island, State Central bank, 1871.

Madison, Barnes & Tyrrell, 1872.

Norfolk, J. & C. P. Matthewson,[2] 1872, now Norfolk National bank.

Nebraska City, Otoe County National bank, 1865. James Sweet & Co., 1859, now Merchants National bank. Nebraska City National bank (McCann & Metcalf, 1858).

Omaha, First National bank (Kountze Bros.), 1857. Omaha National bank, 1866. State bank, 1870, now Merchants National bank. Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., 1858, now United States National bank.

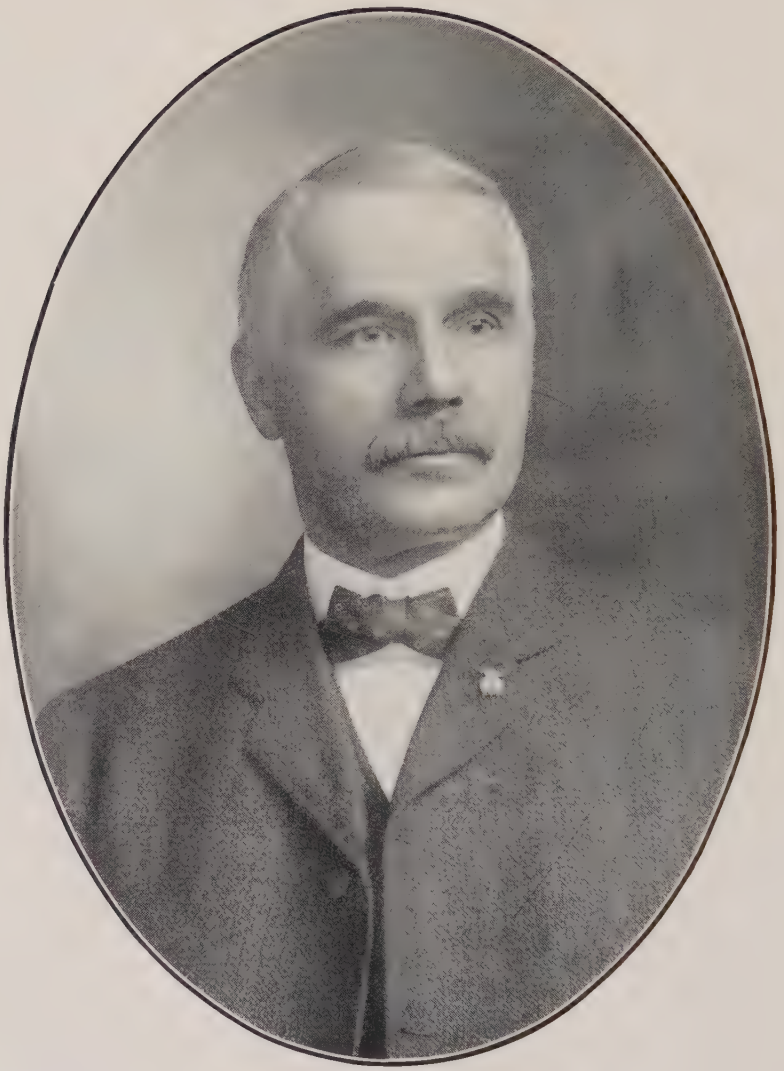
Pawnee City, State bank, 1872, Afterwards First National bank.

Plattsmouth, First National bank, 1872 (Tootle & Hanna, 1859).

Tecumseh, Russell & Holmes, 1871, succeeded in 1880 by the Bank of Russell &

[1] Francis Marion Castetter, president of the banking house of A. Castetter, Blair, Neb., was born in De Soto, Neb., July 5, 1858, son of A. Castetter and his wife, Helen Mar Phelps, the latter a native of Burlington, Vt., and closely related to the famous Phelps and Chittenden families of New England. (For biography of A. Castetter see p. 19 of this volume.) Francis M. Castetter received his education in the public schools of Blair, and his instruction in financiering under the able direction of his father in the bank, commencing his career in the banking business when he was only sixteen years old; and this has been the only business he has ever followed. He is a steadfast republican, but has never had the time or the inclination to seek office or become active as a politician. He is a member of no secret society or club. Since 1884 he has been a member of the Episcopal church. He was married in Blair, in 1884, to Miss Anna Noble, a native of Canada, and has three children, daughters. Mr. Castetter has been the manager of the Banking House of A. Castetter since 1890, and since the death of his father, in 1900, he has been also its president.

[2] Charles Payson Mathewson, Norfolk, Neb., was born in Pomfret, Conn., in 1848. The Mathewson family is of Scottish origin, and was founded in America in early colonial days. The father of Charles P. Mathewson, Charles Mathewson, was born in Brooklyn, Conn., in the old Gen. Israel Putnam house. He served in the Civil war as a Lieut.-Col. 11th Conn. Vols. In 1865 he was ap-



Nelson C. Brock

L. C. Richards.

Holmes, which became the Tecumseh National bank, April 14, 1890.

West Point, Neligh, Bruner & Kipp, 1871.

Lincoln, First National bank (Cobb & Sudduth, 1868). State National bank, 1872 (Jas. Sweet & Brock,[1] 1868).

In July, 1871, the bank of James Sweet and Brock became the State Bank of Nebraska. This in turn gave place to the State National bank of Lincoln, founded in January, 1872, by J. R. and L. C. Richards,[2] the former as president and the latter as cashier. This bank was purchased by E. E. Brown, K. K. Hayden, and others in 1885, and reorganized. The American Exchange bank was organized December 1, 1888, and bought the State National

pointed by President Lincoln as agent for the Winnebago Indians, who had just been removed to Nebraska and placed on a reservation which had been purchased of the Omaha tribe. He established the new agency, and under his direction most of the buildings were erected. In 1869, when General Grant, then president, inaugurated the "Quaker" policy, Mr. Mathewson retired from the agency, settled in Madison county, Neb., erected a mill at the present site of the city of Norfolk, and soon after opened a store. The building of the mill and the starting of the store were the first moves toward the building of the town of Norfolk. Mr. Mathewson continued to reside in Norfolk until his death in 1881. The wife of Charles Mathewson and the mother of Charles P. Mathewson was in maidenhood Mary Gray Grosvenor, a descendant of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilly, who came over in the Mayflower, and also a descendant of Henry Adams, the great-great-grandfather of John Adams, second president of the United States. She was educated in the school of Miss Catherine Beecher at Hartford, Conn., from which she was graduated in 1829. Charles Payson Mathewson received his early education in the public schools in Connecticut, and completed his studies at Dudley (Mass.) academy. In 1866 he removed to Nebraska, and resided at the Winnebago agency with his parents until 1869, when with his father and his brother, Maj. Joseph Mathewson, he removed to the present site of the city of Norfolk, and with them assisted in the running of the flouring mill and the general store started by his father. Two years later, with his brother as a partner, he opened the first bank operated in the town of Norfolk. This bank later became the Norfolk National bank, and Mr. Charles P. Mathewson became its first president, and continued to fill the position until 1886, when he resigned and went to Colorado, where for three years he was engaged in the mining business. In 1889 he returned to Nebraska, and until 1892 was chief clerk at the Winnebago agency. In 1899 he was appointed agent of the Omaha and Winnebago Indians by President McKinley. Mr. Mathewson has always been a republican, and cast his first vote for General Grant. He has served in the Nebraska legislature, and was speaker of the house in 1879. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the blue lodge, the chapter, and commandery. He attends the Congregational church, but is not a member of any religious denomination. Major Mathewson was married in 1873 to Henrietta Merideth Coon, daughter of the late Capt. A. F. Coon of David City, Neb. To this union three children were born: Louisa, Helen Grosvenor, and Charles Merideth. Mr. Mathewson was again married in 1891 to Eva L. Ashley, and two children have been born to them, Olive and Robert Mathewson.

[1]Nelson Chandler Brock, Lincoln, Neb., was born at Milford, Otsego county, N. Y. His father, Reuben C. Brock, was a native of Vermont, and in 1837, at the age of twenty-four years, built bridges under contract for the Cent. R. R. of Michigan—including one across the River Rouge. Nelson C. Brock was graduated at the Davenport, Ia., high school, and later at the Pratt business college. In Apr., 1865, he removed to Nebraska City, Nebraska territory, and was appointed deputy collector of internal revenue. After serving two years in this office he became chief clerk in the assessor's office. In June, 1868, he formed a partnership with his uncle, James Sweet, removed to Lincoln, and opened the first bank there, under the firm name of James Sweet & Brock. This bank was first capitalized at $20,000; in the month of Jan., 1871, this capital was increased from earnings to $50,000, and the bank was incorporated as the State Bank of Nebraska. Six months later it was organized as the State National bank, Mr. Brock being cashier under both organizations. Some years after he was vice-president, and also vice-president of the Lincoln National bank. On Jan. 21, 1869, Mr. Brock was appointed deputy state treasurer, under treasurer James Sweet, serving until Jan., 1871, and performing all the duties of the office. Mr. Brock was sole deputy county treasurer for a few days under Milton Langdon, when all the records of the treasurer's office were kept in a cracker box. He was also the first city clerk, and the first treasurer of the city of Lincoln. He has served two terms as member of the city council, one term as member of the school board, of which he was president one year, and at the present time (1905) is serving his second term as director of the Lincoln public library. He was married Feb. 6, 1870, to Miss Rachel M. Sheldon of Deposit, Broome county, N. Y. Their only living child is now Mrs. George J. Woods of Lincoln. For more than thirty-five years Mr. Brock has been connected with banking and other business interests in Lincoln and other parts of the state, and has been efficiently active in building up the capital city from its beginning.

[2]Lewis Cass Richards, deceased, pioneer, Lincoln, Neb., was born in Romeo, Mich., Sept. 19, 1834; son of William L. and Persis P. (Peters) Richards. His parents were natives of Vermont and his mother was a first cousin of Gen. Lewis Cass, first governor of Michigan. The family was of Scotch-Irish descent and of the sturdy race that was always in advance of the more conservative people of the East. The parents of Lewis C. Richards moved to Michigan where they settled as pioneers, blazing their way through the forests to reach that location. As a boy he spent most of the time upon the farm, and in early youth left his home and went to Iowa, where he worked upon a farm near Bloomfield. Later he removed to Bloomfield and became employed in a drug store, steadily advancing until he became owner of a store. Soon after he was enabled to start another store in Washington, Ia., where he moved in 1861, and served as revenue collector, the office having been moved from Bentonsport. In

unreliability for indicating total results. They are therefore not given in the table for these years.[1]

Prior to the state banking act there was no state regulation of banks of any character whatever. Where incorporation was desired it was effected under the general incorporation act, which remained just as it had been left from territorial days.

The state banking act makes no change in the matter of incorporating, but it effectually regulates banks and provides for reports and examinations. Doubtless it may be further improved, but it is a very satisfactory law as it is and probably as good as can be found in any western state, and superior to the majority of state banking laws. The very complete reports of the banking board, which commenced in 1890, supply from that date all the information desired for statistics.

The table supplies comparisons suggestive of the conditions existing during the period selected, and nothing could better demonstrate the rapid growth of the state in wealth and prosperity.

As late as 1881 there were only ten national banks, with aggregate capital of $850,000 and deposits $3,742,746. In only nine years from that date the number had increased to 135 national banks, with aggregate capital of $12,555,000 and deposits $26,152,036. The comparison for all banks for the same period would show as follows:

	NUMBER OF BANKS	CAPITAL	DEPOSITS
May, 1881	108	$ 1,794,372	$ 6,404,037
October, 1890	648	23,710,412	40,665,732

The table also shows the changes caused by panic, crop failures, and politics as follows:

	LOSS, CAPITAL	LOSS, DEPOSITS
Oct., 1892, to Dec., 1893.....	$1,096,355	$16,562,903
Dec., 1893, to Dec., 1895....	2,972,319	5,185,751
Dec., 1895, to Dec., 1896....	1,397,860	4,806,595
Total loss from 1892 to 1896	$5,466,534	$26,555,249

[1]STATISTICS OF NEBRASKA BANKS

For national banks, from comptrollers' reports. For state banks, 1876 to 1882, from reports to treasurer U. S.; 1890 to 1904, from reports of state banking board

DATE	NO. OF BANKS			CAPITAL			INDIVIDUAL DEPOSITS		
Year	State	Natl.	Total	State	National	Total	State	National	Total
Dec. 1, 1876.....	35	9	44	$ 407,354	$ 950,000	$ 1,357,354	$ 1,250,342	$ 2,434,479	$ 3,684,821
June 1, 1877.....	39	10	49	465,464	950,000	1,415,464	1,184,932	2,554,421	3,739,353
June 1, 1878.....	48	10	58	503,595	950,000	1,453,595	1,189,250	2,594,305	3,783,553
June 1, 1879.....	46	10	56	444,349	925,000	1,369,349	1,250,737	2,963,802	4,214,539
June 1, 1380.....	83	10	93	653,890	850,000	1,503,890	2,019,814	3,232,089	5,251,903
June 1, 1881.....	98	10	108	944,372	850,000	1,794,372	2,661,291	3,742,746	6,404,037
June 1, 1882.....	154	13	167	1,487,097	1,210,000	2,697,097	4,348,024	5,263,341	9,611,365
Dec. 1, 1882.....	186	28	214	1,745,302	1,961,400	3,706,702	4,890,753	6,107,952	10,998,705
Oct. 1883.....	...	40	...	.....	2,860,000	.....	.....	9,419,110	.....
Oct. 1884.....	...	63	...	.....	4,735,000	.....	.....	9,396,207	.....
Oct. 1885.....	...	75	...	.....	5,949,250	.....	.....	11,316,707	.....
Oct. 1886.....	...	88	...	.....	7,183,900	.....	.....	14,214,337	.....
Oct. 1887.....	...	103	...	.....	8,406,100	.....	.....	17,857,684	.....
Oct. 1888.....	...	104	...	.....	9,285,000	.....	.....	17,874,401	.....
Oct. 1889.....	...	119	...	.....	10,985,000	.....	.....	20,711,503	.....
Oct. 1890.....	513	135	648	11,155,412	12,555,000	23,710,412	17,513,796	26,152,036	43,665,732
Oct. 1892.....	513	137	650	11,257,099	13,518,100	24,775,199	24,891,113	28,782,902	53,674,015
Dec. 1893.....	504	133	637	10,840,744	12,838,100	23,678,844	17,208,476	19,902,636	37,111,112
Dec. 1894.....	482	122	604	11,407,838	12,090,000	23,497,838	18,074,832	19,531,076	37,605,908
Dec. 1895.....	447	115	562	9,216,525	11,490,000	20,706,525	14,200,775	17,724,586	31,925,361
Dec. 1896.....	414	114	528	8,233,665	11,075,000	19,308,665	10,227,537	16,891,229	27,118,766
Dec. 1897.....	398	103	501	7,855,278	10,425,000	18,280,278	13,902,940	20,069,438	33,972,378
Dec. 1898.....	393	102	495	7,532,023	10,075,000	17,757,023	18,225,180	25,624,106	43,334,936
Dec. 1899.....	405	99	504	7,180,485	9,645,000	16,825,485	21,666,111	28,859,660	50,525,771
Dec. 1900.....	412	110	522	7,036,950	9,940,000	16,976,950	25,894,059	32,956,932	58,850,991
Dec. 1901.....	439	117	556	7,259,050	9,885,000	17,144,050	31,330,464	37,613,862	68,944,326
Dec. 1902.....	479	125	604	7,833,000	9,914,500	17,747,500	34,487,619	39,808,814	74,296,433
Oct. 1903.....	501	137	638	8,018,100	10,365,000	18,383,100	36,426,283	45,193,594	81,619,877
Sept. 1904.....	515	147	662	8,305,600	10,810,000	19,115,600	39,302,043	47,601,184	86,903,227

There was a recovery in deposits between 1896 and 1898 of $16,216,170, and the deposits of 1903 were *three times* what they were in 1896, showing an increase of $54,501,111, but the aggregate capital showed an almost incredible loss from the figures of 1892 of $6,392,099, and the number of banks doing business in 1892 has not been reached since.

Our state laws have not been favorable for the organization and management of savings banks. There is no special recognition of them, except in some minor regulations in the banking act, and they can only be organized under the general law which applies to all corporations. Their statistics are included with other state banks in the figures already given. Quite a number, however, of so-called savings banks were organized during the flush times after 1885, and especially in Omaha, but the record is a sad one.

The older and by far the largest savings bank in the state was the Omaha Savings bank organized in 1882. It was honestly and ably managed and deserved to live, but after sustaining a terriffic run in 1893 it was finally compelled to close its doors in 1897. The management of its affairs was subsequently returned to its stockholders by the state officials, and it is still in process of liquidation. Its depositors will eventually be paid in full. It ought never to have been closed. At one time its deposits aggregated over $1,500,000, all strictly savings deposits.

Altogether there were eight so-called savings banks in Omaha in 1893, but all of them have now ceased to exist. In Lincoln, the capital city, there were four, but they also have disappeared. At the present time there are only seven concerns reporting as savings banks in the state of Nebraska, namely, one each in Omaha, Lincoln, South Omaha, Schuyler, Fairbury, and two in Fremont.[1] The disastrous experience under the title of "savings banks" has brought a blight upon the name which it will require years to remove. A proper law regulating the methods and management of savings banks would have prevented the disastrous results noted, and continued the system for the beneficent service rendered by them.

SILAS HENRY BURNHAM[2]

The supposition that the period of business depression through which Nebraska has passed fairly accounts for the disasters to

[1] J. L. Brandeis & Son have now in operation a savings bank in connection with their department store, and it has been remarkably successful in building up a good line of deposits. Hayden Bros. have organized a bank for their store, which will be opened for business when they occupy their new building.

[2] Silas Henry Burnham, president of the First National bank, Lincoln, Neb., was born in Harrison, Me., son of Sumner and Christine (Washburn) Burnham. The Burnham family is of sturdy old New England stock, and Sumner Burnham inherited from his ancestors the qualities that enabled him to hew his way through sixty-nine years of life with success and leave his progeny an honorable name. He was prominent in the public affairs of the state of Maine, served several terms as a member of the legislature, and was a colleague of the late James G. Blaine. During the Civil war and for many years afterward he was connected in an official capacity with the United States customs house at Portland, and for fifteen years preceding his death he was president of the National bank of Norway, Me. He

savings banks is not well founded. Commercial banks suffer at such periods, but savings banks, if their assets are properly secured, should weather such storms. The difficulty in the case of our Nebraska savings banks was that they were stock concerns under the personal management of their officers, who, in the endeavor to make large profits, only possible by speculative ventures, wrecked the sacred interests committed to their care and keeping.

The safety of good real estate investments has been evidenced in the case of some of the loan companies doing business in the state during the same period. These met with no serious losses, although their liabilities at times greatly exceeded the aggregate deposits of the savings banks. Their operations were confined to the making of real estate loans and the selling of them to investors.

At a very early period in the history of deposit banking in Nebraska, organization of the banks was effected for the adoption of protective measures against threatened hostile legislation. This hostility to banks seems to have been an inheritance from the currency period, as it was manifested long before the money question became an issue in national politics.

The early organization referred to was not a public affair, and no records have been preserved of the proceedings. Whatever necessity existed for it disappeared in later years, and the associations formed since have been solely for social purposes, and the discussion of questions of special importance or interest for bankers. Their meetings have been open to the public and the proceedings duly published.

The state association was an outcome of action taken by the Nebraska delegates attending the convention of the American Bankers' association held at Kansas City in 1889.

The first state convention met at Omaha, January 22, 1890. Subsequent sessions were held in 1892 and 1894, but after 1894 it was deemed best to suspend sessions, for the reason that the objects and motives for such meetings were liable to be misunderstood or distorted, to the detriment of the political party seeking to uphold and defend the financial honor of the country.

During this quiescent period local organizations were effected in various sections of

was a man of remarkable physique, above six feet in stature, and more than three hundred pounds in weight. He was an active worker in the temperance field, and an enthusiastic colaborer of the noted Neal Dow. Silas H. Burnham was one of his five sons of a family of eight, there being three daughters. He was educated in the common schools of Maine and at Hebron academy and Dartmouth college, and was graduated from the latter in 1874. During his college career he was initiated into the Greek letter fraternity Psi Upsilon. For some time after leaving college he studied law in the office of Hon. Charles Libby in Portland, and subsequently was admitted to the practice of law in the courts of Maine. In Dec., 1880, Mr. Burnham, to satisfy a desire to try a professional career in the western country, left his native state and settled in Lincoln, Neb. For a time he successfully followed practice in the courts, but an opportunity to engage in the business of banking presented itself favorably, and with promise of greater remuneration than law, and he abandoned active legal work to become a financier. In 1888 he organized the American Exchange bank of Lincoln, was its cashier until 1897, and then was elected its president. In 1892 he effected arrangements whereby the American Exchange National bought the State National bank, one of the oldest banks in Lincoln, consolidating it with the American Exchange, carrying their deposits up to $1,000,000.

In 1899 he bought out the First National bank, the oldest and largest bank in Lincoln, and consolidated with it the American Exchange National under the name of the First National. The result of this combination gave him one of the largest and best banks in the state and has proved a great success. Probably no banking institution in the state can show more satisfactory results, their deposits having reached $4,000,000. Mr. Burnham is the president and active manager of the bank.

Besides his heavy interests in this bank he is a large shareholder in other banks of the state, and is the organizer of the First National bank at Broken Bow, Neb.

At the annual meeting of the Nebraska State Bankers' association in 1902 he was elected its treasurer, and in Oct., 1903, he was elected president of the association.

Mr. Burnham has always manifested a lively interest in the progress of Lincoln and the state of Nebraska in general, and has freely given his moral and financial support to enterprises of public interest. While his banking and general financial affairs have made him a busy man, his sagacity as a lawyer and his duty as a citizen have caused him to take a lively interest in politics, though it is not known that he ever entertained a desire for office or any political ambition other than for the common good. He has always been affiliated with the Republican party.

On Oct. 26, 1876, Mr. Burnham was married to Miss Eliza Lewis, daughter of Judge Joseph H. Lewis, of Frankfort, Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Burnham are the parents of four children: Sarah W., Joseph, Carrie Loise, and Silas Henry, Jr., the first born in Maine, and the other three born in Nebraska. All are active members of the First Congregational church of Lincoln.

the state. The Northeastern Bankers' association was particularly successful, both for numbers and the interest shown at its meetings, which were held respectively at Wakefield, Wayne, and Hartington. The Central Nebraska association was also a very successful organization, meeting at Columbus and Fremont.

The executive council of the state association finally got together again and called a convention to be held at Omaha, September 26–27, 1900, and it was decided that a plan for reorganization under the group system should be then submitted for consideration. The convention was successful in every respect. The state was divided into nine groups, all of which were subsequently organized. They hold their meetings in the spring—usually upon Arbor Day. The state association has since held regular annual conventions, either in Omaha or Lincoln.

LOGAN ENYART[2]

The "historical statistics" hereto appended are taken from the secretary's annual reports.

The records of the convention that met at Omaha, January 22, 1890, in accordance with this call, show that over 250 attended and that a lively interest was manifested throughout the meeting. The officers elected were as follows: President, E. K. Valentine, president First National bank, West Point; first vice-president, Alonzo L. Clarke,[1] president Nebraska Loan & Trust Co., Hastings; chairman executive council, Henry W. Yates, president Nebraska National bank, Omaha; treasurer, William Wallace, cashier Omaha National bank, Omaha; secretary, William C. Beer, Omaha National bank building, Omaha.

The second convention was held in Lincoln, December 20–21, 1892. The officers elected at the first convention served at this.

The third convention was held at Omaha,

[1]Alonzo L. Clarke, president of the First National bank, Hastings, Neb., son of Cyrus and Eliza Clarke, was born Apr. 14, 1842, in Mt. Jackson, Pa. The Clarke family emigrated from Scotland and North Ireland to America in early colonial days and took active part in the Revolutionary struggle. A. L. Clarke spent his boyhood upon his grandfather's farm, attending the public school in his native county. Later he completed his education in the academy at Poland, O. Upon reaching his majority he left the farm and entered the drug business in Arcola, Ill., which he continued until 1868 when he engaged in banking at that place. In 1877 he removed to Nebraska, settling in Hastings, which has since remained his home. He established the private bank of A. L. Clarke & Co., but after three years organized the First National bank, of which he has always been president. Mr. Clarke is a republican, but not active in politics. He was married in 1878 to Gertrude Ingalls of Hastings, Neb.

[2]Logan Enyart, banker, farmer, and stock raiser, Nebraska City, Nebraska, was born June 20, 1831, in Monroe county, Kentucky, and is a son of Hezekiah W. and Mary (Kidwell) Enyart, natives of Virginia. The Enyart family is of French descent and emigrated to America in early colonial days, settling in Virginia. Logan Enyart moved with his parents to Missouri, where they settled in Clay county, and later in Davis county. His education was limited to a few months' attendance during two winters at the school held in a little log cabin near his home. His real education was derived from personal study and reading and contact with the world. He was raised upon a farm and there acquired the habits of industry and principles of honor that have enabled him to achieve success in life. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in Co. G, 1st Mo. Cav., under call of Governor Jackson for volunteers in the Confederate army. He was at once elected captain of his company and led them in the first engagement at Blue Mills, Mo., and later at Lexington. He fought at Pea Ridge under Generals Van Dorn and Price, where he was twice wounded, but stayed at his post until the conflict ended. He fought under General Beauregard in all the engagements around Corinth in the spring of 1862 and in the fall of the same year under General Price. He was severely wounded in the battle at Champion Hills, Miss.; was present at the siege of Vicksburg; was with the army in the famous retreat from Dalton to Atlanta, and was at the siege of Atlanta. He fought at Jonesboro, and subsequently, under command of General Hood, he went back through

September 18–19, 1894. President, C. F. Bentley,[1] cashier First National bank, Grand Island; first vice-president, A. E. Cady, president First National bank, St. Paul; chairman executive council, Henry W. Yates, president Nebraska National bank, Omaha; treasurer, Henry F. Wyman, cashier American National bank, Omaha; secretary, Geo. R. Voss, Nos. 507–8 First National bank building, Omaha.

The fourth convention was held at Omaha, September 26–27, 1900. President, C. E. Adams, cashier First National bank, Superior; first vice-president, L. M. Keene,[2] president

Georgia and Tennessee. He engaged in the battle at Huntsville, Ala., and Franklin, Tenn.; was taken prisoner at the latter place and was held seven months. June 17, 1865, he took the oath of allegiance, the war being over. He then made his way across the country to Nebraska. Here he invested in a yoke of oxen and a wagon, loading it with freight to Denver, and on his first round trip made enough to pay his expenses with a small profit. The following year he formed a partnership with J. W. Potter and Mont. Tremble and engaged in freighting for the government, having secured the contract for removing Ft. Halleck to Ft. Sanders. This brought good profits, and soon after Captain Enyart returned to Nebraska City, purchasing a tract of land in Belmont precinct, and began farming and stock raising, in which enterprises he was very successful. Later he established ranches in Colorado, New Mexico, and other parts of the Southwest. Captain Enyart is one of the prominent citizens of Nebraska City, and is active in all enterprises for the welfare of that city. He has been connected with the Farmers' bank at Nebraska City, as its president, since June 1, 1884, when it was incorporated. He is president of the Hickman bank in Lancaster county, and vice-president of the Palmyra bank in Otoe county. In 1872 he was elected to represent Otoe county in the Nebraska legislature, and was reelected in 1874. He has always been a democrat and is active in the interests of his party. He was married to Lucy Ann Childs of Jackson county, Mo., July 14, 1853. Mrs. Enyart died Mar. 19, 1896, and two years later Captain Enyart was again married to Mrs. Katherine Richardson.

[1]Charles Frederick Bentley, cashier of the First National bank of Grand Island, was born in London, Eng., July 4, 1843. His grandfather, Peter Bentley, was of an old Yorkshire family. During the greater part of his life he was an excise officer of the crown, and when age prevented further attention to the duties of his office he was retired on a pension. He died at the age of seventy-seven, having been for very many years a worthy member and an ardent supporter of the Methodist church. One of his sons was Peter Johnson Bentley who, when a youth, left Yorkshire for London to enter the employ of an uncle. Accompanied part way by his father, he left home on foot and walked to York, completing his journey from that place to London by stage coach. Some years later he became a member of the wholesale dry-goods firm of Robert Bentley & Co. in Cheapside, London. This firm for many years held a prominent place among the wholesale dry-goods firms of that city. In 1851, owing to failing health, he emigrated to America, going first to Lafayette county, Wis., where two of his brothers lived. A little later in the same year he moved to Freeport, Ill., where he purchased a home, invested the means he had brought with him, and lived quietly and free from business cares during the remainder of his life. The home that he bought in 1851 he occupied with his family until his death, in 1898. In 1901 his children sold the old homestead to the city of Freeport to be used as a site for the public library building, toward which Andrew Carnegie donated $35,000. His wife, Ann Sarah Harvey, to whom he was married when she was twenty-five years of age, was the daughter of the captain of an English merchantman, and had been left fatherless in her youth. She became the mother of four children, and died in Freeport in 1856. Her oldest child is Charles F. Bentley. When a boy he attended the public schools of Freeport, and then for several years was a country school teacher, working on a farm occasionally, when not employed in teaching. In Mar., 1863, he entered the employ of De Forest & Co., bankers, at Freeport, and a year later their bank was made the First National bank of that city. Starting in as a young man of all work, he was advanced step by step until he became assistant cashier, a position that he retained until 1880. Desiring to engage in business for himself he then moved to Grand Island, Hall county, Neb., and established a private bank, which he conducted under his own name. In 1882, in company with several substantial citizens of Grand Island, he organized the First National bank of that place, of which he became cashier, a position he has held ever since. He has also taken part in the establishment and management of other banks in Hall county, and is now president of the Bank of Doniphan and of the Cairo State bank. In 1864, when the call was made for 100-day men, Mr. Bentley enlisted in the 142d Ill. Vols., in which regiment he served as commissary sergeant. He has always given his support to the Republican party, but has not sought office. For a long time he has taken an active interest in building associations, directing his activity chiefly to efforts to secure such legislation and to promote such forms of organization as seemed calculated to insure safe and conservative management of the associations and fair and equitable relations between them and their members. For several years he was president of the Nebraska League of Local Loan and Building associations, and is at present one of the vice-presidents of the United States league. He was married, Nov. 26, 1868, to Miss Angeline Alice, daughter of Peter Dreisbach and Lavina (Klapp) Fisher, a native of Rock Grove, Stephenson county, Ill. To them three children have been born: Arthur Fisher, an editorial writer on the *Record-Herald* of Chicago; Frederick James, an oculist in Seattle, Wash.; and Grace Bentley Paine, wife of Bayard H. Paine, a Grand Island attorney.

[2]Lewis McLain Keene, president of the Fremont National bank, Fremont, Neb., was born in Appleton, Knox county, Me., Sept. 16, 1844. He is a son of Charles A. and Jerusha (McLain) Keene, both natives of the state of Maine. His mother's people emigrated from Scotland to the United States, and rendered active service to the colonies in the War of 1812. L. M. Keene received his education in the district schools of his native town and in the high

Fremont National bank, Fremont; chairman executive council, Wm. Wallace, cashier Omaha National bank, Omaha; treasurer, Henry F. Wyman, cashier American National bank, Omaha; secretary, Chas. E. Walters, Nos. 201–2 First National bank building, Omaha.

The fifth convention was held at Omaha, September 20–21, 1901. President, Henry W. Yates, president Nebraska National bank, Omaha; first vice-president, George W. Post, president First National bank, York; chairman executive council, F. H. Davis, cashier First National bank, Omaha; treasurer, Frank T. Hamilton, assistant cashier Merchants National bank, Omaha; secretary, H. R. Gould, No. 5 U. S. National bank building, Omaha.

The sixth convention was held at Omaha, October 2–3, 1902. President, George W. Post, president First National bank, York; first vice-president, F. H. Davis, cashier First National bank, Omaha; chairman executive council, Henry W. Yates, president Nebraska National bank, Omaha; treasurer, S. H. Burnham, president First National bank, Lincoln; secretary, H. R. Gould, room 442 Bee building, Omaha.

The seventh convention was held at Lincoln, October 13–14, 1903. President, S. H. Burnham, president First National bank, Lincoln; first vice-president, J. B. Dinsmore,[1]

schools of the county. His father was a merchant in the village of Appleton, and also had a small farm in that vicinity, and L. M. Keene in his boyhood worked both in the store and upon the farm. At the age of eighteen he taught school, which he continued for several terms, still working upon the farm during the summer months. In 1867 he moved to Nebraska and settled in Dodge county. The first year of his residence in Nebraska he rented land which he farmed upon shares. He then preempted a homestead claim and devoted his time during the farming season to its cultivation. For four successive years during the winter he taught school in the vicinity, and in 1870 was elected county superintendent of schools, serving one term. He then served as county clerk two terms. He was clerk of the district court for nine years. In 1880 he formed a partnership with L. D. Richards in the real estate business and later consolidated with Hopkins and Millard and organized the Fremont National bank in 1883, with Mr. Hopkins as president. The following year Mr. Keene was elected president, which position he has since held. He is still interested in the real estate business and also operates a large stock farm of 1,700 acres five miles southeast of Fremont. Mr. Keene has served upon the school board for many years and is at present president of the library board of Fremont. In politics he is a republican, and took active part in political affairs during the early days of the state, but of late years he has devoted his attention to his business affairs to the exclusion of politics. He has been a Mason since 1866; is a member of Hiram Council; was knighted in Omaha in 1875, Mt. Calvary Commandery No. 1, and has received the 33d degree in Scottish Rite Masonry. He was grand commander in 1890–91. Mr. Keene was married in Dec., 1875, to Mrs. Jennie (Marr) Webb of Fremont, and two sons were born to them: Lewis Marr, engaged in the music business in Fremont; and Charles, a student in Oberlin college. Mrs. Keene died in 1896.

[1]John Bell Dinsmore, president of the Sutton National bank of Sutton, Clay county, Neb., was born in Ripley, Chautauqua county, N. Y., Mar. 15, 1838. The progenitor of the Dinsmore family in America was John Dinsmore, born in County Antrim, Ire., who about 1723 emigrated to America and located in the parish of Windham, N. H. The old records of New Hampshire show that at the annual parish meeting of the trustees, or board of Windham, held Mar. 5, 1724, John Dinsmore was given title to eighty acres of land as an inducement to settle in the place. Two of his offspring were honored by being elected as governors of New Hampshire. One of his descendants was John Bell Dinsmore, born in New Hampshire, and in early life a sailor before the mast in the Boston and West Indian trade. In 1814 he was a settler in Chautauqua county, N. Y., where he bought land and with his own hands cleared it of its natural growth of wood and converted it into a valuable homestead. He became a man of wide local influence and was active in educational and religious affairs of the community. He died at his old home Aug. 15, 1871. His wife, who in maidenhood was Harriet Hall Alden, and a direct descendant of John Alden of Mayflower fame, survived until July, 1876, dying at the place which had been her home for more than half a century. One of the children of John Bell and Harriet Hall (Alden) Dinsmore was John Bell Dinsmore, the subject of this sketch. He received the advantages of a common school education until he was fifteen years of age, when he was sent to Grand River Institute at Austinburg, O., where he studied for one year, and later attended an academy at Westfield, N. Y., for a single term. When he was twenty-one years of age he went to Kansas, and during the summer of 1859 worked on a farm. In the fall of the same year he went to Saline county, Mo., and continued at farm work until the breaking out of the Civil war. In June, 1861, he returned to his old home, worked during the following harvest, and then enlisted in the army, serving in Co. I, 9th N. Y. Cav., from Sept. 20, 1861, until Oct. 22, 1864, first as a private, then as a corporal, commissary sergeant, second lieutenant. At the battle of Cedar Creek Lieutenant Dinsmore captured the last of the enemy's cannons. After receiving his discharge from the army he returned to his old home, and remained there until 1866, when he entered into the mercantile business at Asheville, N. Y., in which he continued for six years, then sold out, and in May, 1872, located on a homestead in the southeastern part of Clay county, Neb., then attracting the attention of settlers. In May, 1873, he was appointed a commissioner of Clay county to fill a vacancy, and in the fall of the same year was elected sheriff. At the

J. B. Dinsmore

president Sutton National bank, Sutton; chairman executive council, Henry W. Yates, president Nebraska National bank, Omaha; treasurer, Frank T. Hamilton, assistant cashier Merchants National bank, Omaha; secretary, H. R. Gould, room 442 Bee building, Omaha.

The eighth convention was held at Omaha, October 26–27, 1904. President, J. T. Trenery, president Farmers National bank, Pawnee City; first vice-president, E. F. Folda,[1] cashier Banking House of F. Folda, Schuyler; chairman executive council, Henry W. Yates, president Nebraska National bank, Omaha; treasurer, Frank T. Hamilton, assistant cashier Merchants National bank, Omaha; secretary, Henry F. Wyman, Omaha.

The ninth convention was held at Lincoln, October 24–25, 1905. President, J. T. Trenery, president Farmers National bank of Pawnee City; vice-president, E. F. Folda, cashier Banking House of F. Folda, Schuyler, Neb.; chairman executive council, Henry W. Yates, president Nebraska National bank of Omaha; treasurer, Frank T. Hamilton, vice-president Merchants National bank of Omaha; secretary, William B. Hughes,[2] manager Omaha Clearing House.

In the compilation of this history the writer in portions of it has used, verbatim, parts of a History of Banking in Nebraska written by himself, and included in Knox's History of Banking in the United States (Bradford Rhodes & Co., N. Y., 1900).

expiration of his term as sheriff he was elected to the office of county clerk and clerk of the courts, and served one term. He organized the first bank in Clay county, Jan. 12, 1877, under the firm name of Grimes & Dinsmore. Three years later L. R. Grimes sold his interests in the bank to F. C. Matteson, and the firm became J. B. Dinsmore & Co., which name was continued until Mar., 1887, when the bank became chartered as the Sutton National bank of Sutton. Since its charter was issued Mr. Dinsmore has been its president. In 1880 Mr. Dinsmore was elected to the state senate, and during the ensuing session served as president *pro tem.* of that body. In politics Mr. Dinsmore has always been a republican and cast his first vote for the constitution under which Kansas was admitted to the Union, and he has been a steadfast adherent to the principles of republicanism since then. In 1877 he was elected a member of the state board of agriculture, and has since been, continuously, a member of that body. He has served as president and as chairman of the board of managers. Mr. Dinsmore was appointed by the board of directors of the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1892, as superintendent of the cattle, swine, and fat stock department, and in 1898, at the Trans-Mississippi Exposition, Omaha, he was appointed superintendent of the live stock, poultry, and dairy exhibits. Without solicitation he was also appointed and served as general superintendent of live stock at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition. He is a member of the various bodies of Masons, has served as grand master of Masons, as grand high priest of royal arch Masons, also as grand treasurer of Masons, and as treasurer of grand chapter, as well as having filled minor offices in the different orders of Masonry. Mr. Dinsmore is a member of the Congregational church. He was married Apr. 12, 1865, at Asheville, N. Y., to Miss Helen M. Matteson. Mr. and Mrs. Dinsmore have no children. There is no bank now existing in the fifth congressional district that was doing business when Mr. Dinsmore commenced as a banker in the town of Sutton.

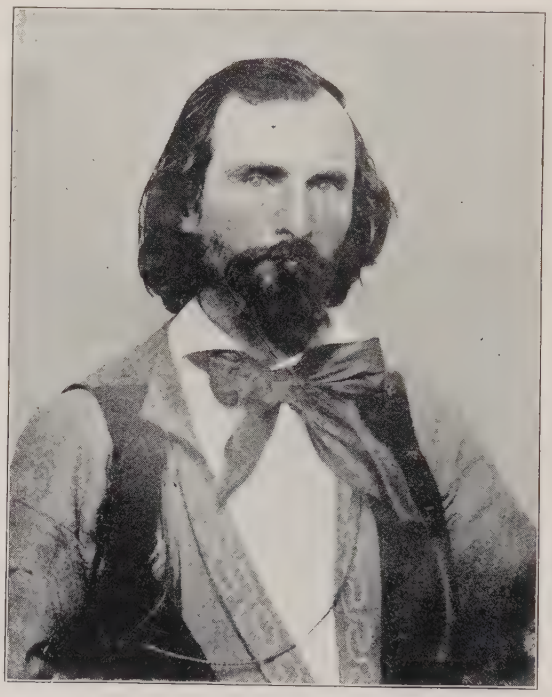
[1] Engelbert F. Folda, cashier of the Banking House of F. Folda, Schuyler, Neb., was a son of F. and Johannah (Erichsen) Folda. His father, F. Folda, was born in Bohemia, and emigrated to America with his parents in 1865, settling first in Kewaunee county, Wis., where he was married to Johannah Erichsen. After managing a timber business for Mr. E. Dean for three years he removed to Colfax county, Nebraska, in 1868, and entered a homestead on which he remained for a few months. He then established a general merchandise business in what is now Schuyler, Colfax county, and continued this business until 1887, when he established the Banking House of F. Folda, with his son, Engelbert F. Folda, as cashier and manager. Mr. F. Folda died Dec. 31, 1892. He left two children, Martha F. and Engelbert F., who are respectively president and cashier of the Banking House of F. Folda, Schuyler, Neb. A brother of F. Folda, John Folda, left six sons, all of whom are interested in the banking business in Nebraska.

[2] William B. Hughes is a son of the Omaha pioneer, William H. S. Hughes. The latter was born at Georgetown, D. C., Jan. 7, 1838. His education was limited to the common schools. In 1855 he emigrated to Nebraska territory, going first to Dakota City via Omaha. In 1857 he returned to Omaha, and entered the employ of Kountze Bros., banking firm, as bookkeeper. He remained with Kountze Bros., and the First National bank about fifteen years, and then left to become associated with the Nebraska National bank. He remained with the latter institution until his death, which occurred Dec. 13, 1901. He was at the time holding the position of assistant cashier of this bank. He never mixed in politics, and belonged to no organization or club except the Masonic order. He was independent in politics, and never sought or held political office. At the time of his death he was the oldest notary public in Nebraska. Mr. Hughes was married Dec. 28, 1870, to Margaret Berlin. Four children were born to them: William B., manager of the Omaha Clearing association; John W., a clerk in the Omaha National bank; Marion; and Nelsie P., now Mrs. Ayrrasmith.

CHAPTER IX

NEBRASKA TERRITORIAL PRESS

THE territorial press was strongly characterized by ability and virility. The manifestation of the latter quality often degenerated into excessive roughness and sometimes even boorishness, but this extravagance was a natural result of the lack of restraint by the more refined public opinion, which is wanting in new and unorganized societies. In the year following the organization of the territory, J. Sterling Morton began to impress his strong personality and remarkably aggressive temperament upon the *News* of Nebraska City, and during a period of about forty years that journal bore the marks of his incisive style, though he was either actual or nominal editor during only a part of that time. In 1865 Dr. George L. Miller began to play a no less conspicuous part in the journalism of the territory through the columns of the Omaha *Herald*, of which he was editor for twenty-two years. Less conspicuous but yet remarkable for ability and aggressive individuality were Edward D. Webster, Edward B. Taylor,[1] John Taffe, and Saint A. D. Balcombe, who were from time to time editors of the Omaha *Republican* from 1859 on beyond the territorial period. Robert W. Furnas, editor of the Nebraska *Advertiser* at Brownville from 1856 to 1861, was an industrious purveyor of territorial news, and next to the Nebraska City *News*, the *Advertiser* exercised the greatest political influence of any newspaper in the South Platte section. Orsamus H. Irish exerted a large measure of leadership in the Republican party through his intermittent connection with the *Peoples' Press* of Nebraska City from 1858 to 1866. Milton W. Reynolds and Augustus F. Harvey ably edited the Nebraska City *News* during a period of about four years each under the territorial government,



JOSEPH E. JOHNSON[2]
First Omaha editor

[1] Edward Boyd Taylor was born in Lewis county, Ky., Oct. 4, 1821. He learned the printer's art at Piqua, O., and became publisher and editor of the Piqua *Register* in 1850. He was president of the Dayton & Union Ry., 1854–59; was appointed in 1861 register of the land office at Omaha, and in 1865 was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs, northern superintendency. He purchased the Omaha *Republican* in 1861, and sold his interest to St. A. D. Balcombe in 1866. In 1868 he represented Nebraska in the Republican national convention. In 1871 he was appointed sutler at Ft. Laramie, Wyoming territory, but the following year he returned to Omaha, where he died in 1872. It is the opinion of Dr. Miller that Mr. Taylor was one of the ablest editors of the Omaha *Republican*, and probably one of the strongest political writers of the territory or state.

[2] The following brief sketch of Joseph E. Johnson, Nebraska's first editor, has been prepared by his son, C. E. Johnson, a resident of Salt Lake City. Joseph Ellis Johnson was born on the 28th day of Apr., 1817, at Pomfret, Chautauqua county, N. Y. His parents were Ezekiel Johnson and Julia Hills.

and Bird B. Chapman, John H. Sherman, Theodore H. Robertson, Merrill H. Clark, and Milton W. Reynolds successively made the Omaha *Nebraskian* one of the most aggressive and wide-awake journals of the territorial times.

The Nebraska *Palladium* was the first newspaper published for Nebraska, as also the first published in Nebraska. Its first edition was printed at St. Mary, Ia., nearly opposite Bellevue, on Saturday, July 15, 1854, though the name "Belleview" appeared in the date line and it was published as a Nebraska paper. The issue of November 15, 1854, was printed at Bellevue and its publication was continued at that place until its suspension with the issue of April 11, 1855. During its entire career the name of Daniel E. Reed[1] & Co. appeared as editors and publishers. Thomas Morton[2] set the first type for the *Palladium* printed at

He was one of a family of sixteen children. His early life was passed on a farm, and being of a frail physical nature, he early turned his attention to merchandising in a small way. At the age of sixteen he moved with his parents, who had been converted to the faith of the Latter-Day Saints, from Pomfret to Kirtland, O. After this he followed the fates of the Saints through their various persecutions, until he got as far west as Council Bluffs, Ia. While living in Nauvoo, Ill., he was married to Harriet Snyder, the ceremony of marriage being performed by the Mormon Prophet, Joseph Smith.

At the time he went to Council Bluffs in 1848 it was known as "Miller's Hollow" afterwards "Kanesville." Here he built the first house in Pottawattamie county, was postmaster for five years, and obtained the change of name from "Kanesville" to "Council Bluffs." Here he was a member of the first city council for several years. He established and published the Council Bluffs *Bugle* in 1852. The office was destroyed by fire in 1853, and he at once restored it and continued the publication until 1856. The *Bugle* had much to do in getting the capital of Nebraska located at Omaha. Here he opened the first store on the site of Omaha, and from here he sent the first trainload of goods to the Denver, Col., (then known as Cherry Creek) mines. In 1854 he published the Omaha *Arrow*, the first paper published on Nebraska soil. In the same year he accompanied the first party of explorers for a railroad crossing on the Missouri river and the Loup Fork of the Platte river. He wrote the first article published favoring the North Platte route for the Pacific R. R., and contended for the same until so located. He crossed the plains and went to Utah in 1850, in order to see the country, returning shortly with the intention of soon moving to Utah. Circumstances kept him in the Nebraska section until 1861, when he finally moved to Utah. In 1857 he published the Crescent City (Ia.) *Oracle*, and laid out the town of that name. In 1858 he published the Council Bluffs *Press*. In 1859 he moved to Wood River, Neb., and for three years published the *Huntsman's Echo*. At this point he had a large outfitting store for the accommodation of the many who were rushing to the gold fields of California. He also had a printing office, bakery, hotel, daguerreotype studio, etc. In 1860 he moved to Utah, bringing a long train of teams loaded with all manner of goods and chattels. He went direct to Salt Lake City, remaining there only a few months until he could find a location which would suit him better. He located at a point about seventy-five miles south of Salt Lake City, and secured a large tract of land which he named Spring Lake Villa. At this point he published the *Farmer's Oracle*, for two years. The rigors of a cold winter climate began to tell upon his health, and in 1865 he moved to the extreme southern part of Utah, settling in St. George, which is near the line of Arizona. At this place he published—in 1868-69—*Our Dixie Times* (the southern part of Utah, owing to its mild climate among extinct volcanoes, being so nicknamed). The name, however, seemed misleading, and was changed to the Rio Virgen *Times* (St. George being located on the small river so named by the Jesuit pilgrims). The nature and condition of the country was not such as to give support to a newspaper, and in 1870 it was abandoned, and a monthly periodical was established called the Utah *Pomologist and Gardener*, which was printed for several years. In 1876 he went to Silver Reef, a Utah mining camp near St. George, building a store and printing office, issuing one copy only of the *Silver Reef Echo*, selling the office out before fairly started. (The *Silver Reef Miner* was printed by the purchasers.) The store was destroyed by a great conflagration in 1879, the whole west side of the town being burned. He at once rebuilt the store on a larger scale. In 1882 he sold out and on the 24th of June of that year he moved to Arizona, settling on a tract of land or embryo town called Tempe. Here he began to make gardens, farms, and buildings, but did not live to complete anything. On the 6th of Nov., 1882, he was taken sick with pneumonia, from which he died on the 17th of Dec., 1882. He was buried in the cemetery at Mesa, eight miles distant. He had three wives, all of whom survived him and were present at his deathbed. He had twenty-seven children and many grandchildren.—(C. E. Johnson, Salt Lake City, Utah, Oct. 30, 1905.)

[1] According to the Council Bluffs *Chronotype*, of Jan. 10, 1855, Daniel E. Reed was married at Bellevue, at the home of Samuel Allis, to Miss Mary G. Webb of Massachusetts, Jan. 4, 1855. The ceremony was performed by Rev. William Hamilton. Mr. Reed died at Bellevue, Oct. 16, 1859.

[2] Thomas Morton, who at the time of his death, Aug. 10, 1887, was one of the best known men in Nebraska, was born in Wales, Mar. 17, 1829, and when but an infant came with his parents to America, settling at Columbus, O., where he lived until 1844. Of his family lineage it is only necessary to say that he came from an old family (Moreton as the name was formerly spelled), but he made a name for himself and one that will not be forgotten as long as Nebraska remains one of the states of the Union. Mr. Morton, when he reached the age of fourteen, was apprenticed to a harness-maker, but that occupation was distasteful to him, so in 1844 he bade his relatives good-bye and went to Louisville, Ky., and learned the printer's trade in the *Democrat* office, working part of the time in the *Courier* office under George D. Prentice. In 1849, having contracted the gold fever, he went to California, where he engaged in printing, steamboating,

Bellevue, and therefore the first type ever set for a newspaper or any other purpose in Nebraska. The first column, second page, of the first number printed in Nebraska contained

and mining, and became one of the founders of San Francisco. He met with only fair success in California, and in 1852–53 started to return to the States, coming by the way of Central America. He remained a short time in Mexico, working at the printer's trade on a Spanish newspaper, after which he returned to Ohio, but remained there only a few months. He recognized the fact that the undeveloped, and at that time almost unknown West presented the greatest possibilities for the advancement of a young man; he intuitively knew that the Missouri valley was destined to become one of the leading sections of the United States. He had unbounded faith in the resources of the "great American desert" and was confident that it would develop into a leading agricultural section. It was not the love of adventure that brought him to the border line of the then unorganized territory of Nebraska, but the fact that he had faith in the country. In May, 1854, he went to St. Mary, Ia., a settlement located on the east bank of the Missouri river nearly opposite what is now known as Bellevue, Neb. He was employed in the office of the *Gazette* at that place until the fall of that year, when he moved across the river and took mechanical charge of the Nebraska *Palladium,* at Bellevue, setting the first column of reading matter ever put in type in the territory of Nebraska. The first issue of the paper in Nebraska was Nov. 18, 1854, and from the first paper issued (which is now in possession of the Nebraska City *News*) we take the following:

NEBRASKA PALLADIUM

AND

PLATTE VALLEY ADVOCATE

PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY

THOMAS MORTON.

D. E. REED & COMPANY,

EDITORS AND PROPRIETORS,

BELLEVIEW, DOUGLAS CO., NEBRASKA.

On the last page of this paper was a column of reading matter with the following at the head:

"This is the FIRST COLUMN of reading matter set in the Territory of Nebraska. This was put in type on the 14th of November, 1854, by THOS. MORTON."

Immediately under this was a poem, "The Husbandman," which dealt with agriculture. Was it accidental that this should be the first matter selected or was it forethought?

The *Palladium* having ceased publication, Thomas Morton, in Apr., 1855, removed to Nebraska City and became proprietor of the Nebraska City *News.* The material for this publication was purchased by the Nebraska City people, Allen A. Bradford, Stephen F. Nuckolls, and Capt. H. A. Houston, and was first used in printing the Fremont County (Ia.) *Journal,* at Sidney, Ia. A portion of the old *Palladium* plant was also used, as well as its books and subscription list. Thus the *News* became the legitimate successor to that publication. The first number of the *News,* under the management of Thomas Morton, appeared on Apr. 11, 1855. It was then a democratic paper, and has been ever since, remaining under the direct management of Thomas Morton until the time of his death.

The following is an estimate of the character of Mr. Morton by a life-long friend of his:

"The men who are gifted in reading the future and confident of the correctness of their interpretations of the coming years and their results to the race are rare. And those who are so confident that they are willing and brave enough to publish their faith in things which they believe to be inevitable are rarer still; such was Thomas Morton. He was an independent thinker. His mental processes were deliberate, his conclusions generally correct and logical. As a citizen he saw the needs of the community as quickly as any one could, and always gave as liberally as any one would to supply those needs. His purse was ever open to inaugurate new enterprises which, in his mind, promised to enlarge and prosper the population of Otoe county and the state. He never hesitated when convinced that his aid would advance the public interest. His life was one of labor and good deeds, and as a citizen who always gave to the upbuilding of Nebraska City he is a model worthy of emulation.

"As a friend his fidelity was enduring to the end of his life, and his affection for those whom he loved was of that kind that forgot self for their sake. As a partisan he was unchangeable because he believed sincerely that the principles of the Democratic party were absolutely right. For those principles he sacrificed much time and money. And in all the dark days of democracy he withstood the assaults and the blandishments of his antagonists without a tremor or any sign of renunciation of his faith, and continued to publish his convictions upon all party questions without fear and without favor and certainly without, to himself, profit. He never sought office. Even the position of postmaster of Nebraska City, which he held at the time of his death, Aug. 10, 1887, was suggested to him first by William E. Hill, Julian Metcalf, and other personal and political friends. It gratified him because it recognized the democratic steadfastness of the *News,* which he had worked upon so long and faithfully with the best energies of his industrious life, and reluctantly he became, what he never desired to be, at the instance of friends, an officeholder.

"But in a sketch so limited the many strong and admirable points of his character can not be even touched upon, much less elaborated. Therefore reverting to the beginning of this article we must be content with classing Thomas Morton with those rare men who have faith in their own interpretation of the future—faith strong enough and brave enough to speak and act upon itself. Turning again to the first issue of the *Palladium,* on Nov. 18, 1854, we find on the fourth page a column headed 'Agricultural,' and at its top these words:

'He that by the plow would thrive,
Himself must either hold or drive.'

"He knew that the future was full of wonderful development for the unplowed plains which stretched from the Missouri to the mountains. He saw that the prosperity to come would bottom itself upon the fertility of Nebraska soil, and like an inspired prophet he placed in large letters the word 'Agricultural!' at the top of the page. It was courage and correct judgment that placed it there and a brave insight of the Nebraska of 1889 which caused him to make historical his name by appending it forever to the first type set in a commonwealth, which has a million of inhabitants within its borders only thirty-five years after those first type clicked to their places in the stick under the deft

Thos. Morton.

a full account of that very interesting incident.[1]

The next item in the paper is an excuse for delay in the issue that week, which was owing to the removal from St. Mary, and the editor announces that on this account he will skip the next week's issue. While the date on the title page is November 15, that at the head of the editorial column is Saturday, November 18, which is probably the day when the paper

fingers of Thomas Morton."—(J. Sterling Morton, Arbor Lodge, Nov. 12, 1889.)

In Oct., 1859, Mr. Morton returned to Ohio and was married at Cincinnati to Miss Caroline Woodruff, and with his bride made the trip from Cincinnati to Nebraska City by steamboat, enduring all those trials and hardships of the early settlers in Nebraska. They reared a family, three of whom reached the age of maturity: Miss Jean Morton, Otoe C. Morton, manager of the Nebraska City *News,* and Mrs. W. T. Hathaway, who, together with Mrs. Thomas Morton, is still residing at Nebraska City.

[1] "NEWSPAPER PRESS IN BELLEVIEW!

"The Palladium Office was the first Newspaper Establishment put in operation in Nebraska, and the present number, the first ever issued from the territory.—The first Printers in our Office, and who have set up the present number, are natives of three different States, Ohio, Virginia and Massachusetts, Namely: Thos. Morton, Foreman, Columbus, Ohio; A. D. Long, Compositor, Virginia; Henry M. Reed, Apprentice, Massachusetts.

"At the very time our Foreman had the press ready for operation, the following persons were—not by invitation—but Providentially present, to witness its first operation: Namely:

"His Excellency, T. B. Cuming, Governor of Nebraska, and Mrs. T. B. Cuming.

"Hon. F. Ferguson, Chief Justice of Nebraska, and Mrs. F. Ferguson.

"Rev. William Hamilton, of the Otoe and Omaha Mission, and Mrs. Wm. Hamilton, do.

"Major. James M. Gatewood, of Mo.

"Bird B. Chapman, candidate for Congress from Nebraska Territory.

"George W. Hollister, Esq., of Belleview.

"A. Vandergrift, Esq., of Mo.

"W. A. Griffin of Belleview.

"Arther Ferguson, of Belleview.

"Theodore S. Gillmore, Chicago, Ills.

"Miss Mary Hamilton and Miss Amanda Hamilton, of Belleview.

"The first proof-sheet was taken by his Excellency, Governor Cuming; which, was taken from the press and read, by His Hon., Chief Justice Ferguson.

"Thus quietly and uncerimonious, was the birthtime of Printing in Belleview, Nebraska—thus, was the 'NEBRASKA PALLADIUM' inaugurated into the Public Service. This event, although to some, may seem unimportant now, will form an epoch in history, which will be remembered ages after those present on this interesting occasion, are no more.

"The Palladium is issued from Belleview, a beautiful spot, amid the far off wilds of Nebraska—issued in the very wake of heathen darkness, and we might almost say, in its midst. We have taken joint possession with the aboriginal occupants of the soil. Our office is frequently visited by the dark children of the forest and prairie, whose curiosity prompts them to witness the operation of the—to them—incomprehensible art by which thought is symbolized, and repeated in ever-during forms on the printed page.

"As the Indian disappears before the light of civilization, so may the darkness and error of the human mind flee before the light of the press in Nebraska."

The true explanation of the founding of the Nebraska *Palladium* seems to be that in the spring of 1854 Thomas Morton, a printer, arrived at the Missouri river in the vicinity of St. Mary, Ia., and Bellevue, Neb. At St. Mary, according to the statement of Morton's family, in May, 1854, he found a paper known as the *Gazette,* which had been published for several months at least by Daniel E. Reed and John McNeale Latham, partners, under the firm name of Reed & Latham, and they were attempting to hold as patrons the scattering white population in the vicinity of Bellevue, Neb., just as the Omaha *Arrow,* printed at Council Bluffs, a few miles above, was the newspaper organ of the hamlet of Omaha. It is probable that Mr. Morton proposed to establish a paper, to be called the Platte Valley *Advocate,* at Bellevue, and then Reed & Latham, the better to secure the Nebraska field, projected the "Nebraska *Palladium.*" But the threatened catastrophe of an attempt of the two enterprises to crowd into the field which could hardly sustain one was avoided by the modern "gentleman's agreement," as indicated by the following item in the first number of the Nebraska *Palladium,* which was dated July 15, 1854:

"The projector of the Platte Valley Advocate having disposed of his interest in that paper to the proprietors of the Nebraska Palladium, they will hereafter be united under the title of the Nebraska Palladium and the Platte Valley Advocate.—The friends of the latter are hereby assured, that the Palladium will be worthy of their support, and meet the entire approbation of the projector of the Advocate, by whose suggestion this arrangement has been made, for the benefit of the common cause for which these papers have been projected."

While Thomas Morton is not named as the projector of the Platte Valley *Advocate,* all the circumstances seem to warrant the inference that he was. The following notice which appears in the *Palladium* of Aug. 30, 1854, indicates that the *Gazette* was suspended at the time that the *Palladium* and Platte Valley *Advocate* was begun:

"Having dissolved our connection as partners in the 'Gazette,' those persons indebted to, or having claims against the late firm of Reed & Latham, will call on D. E. Reed, who is authorized to settle the matters of the concern.

"D. E. Reed.
"J. M. Latham.

"St. Mary, July 26, 1854."

By virtue of the compromise between the rivals for the possession of the virgin newspaper field, Thomas Morton, the first printer of Nebraska, obtained employment on the first newspaper of Nebraska; and though D. E. Reed & Co. were at first the nominal editors and proprietors of the *Palladium,* within three months the name of Thomas Morton appeared as publisher, while the old firm remained as editors and proprietors. Thus it seems that Thomas Morton was the potential first cause, as he

was actually printed. Another item announces the arrival at Bellevue, on the 13th of November, of "J. S. Morton, assistant editor of the Detroit *Free Press,* and lady."[1]

It is supposed that the *Palladium* was named after the well-known journal of Worcester, Mass. The editor, Mr. Reed, was employed in the office of the Worcester *Palladium* as printer's devil; and in the third item of the first issue of the Nebraska namesake, in a plea to the governor to speedily appoint a Thanksgiving day, he says: "We were born and educated in New England, and we love our institutions, among which, is that of appointing an annual THANKSGIVING DAY." Mr. Reed came to Bellevue to teach in the school of the Indian agency. He seems to have been possessed by the New England or Puritan temperament and conservatism to such a degree as to prevent his adaptation to his new western frontier environment and its society of hustlers. He preached excellent moral precepts in season and out of season, but, considering the character of the field he was cultivating, he overworked them. Notwithstanding that during the five months of the *Palladium's* existence the editor recorded in it many facts and ideas directly appertaining to the beginning of Nebraska, yet it is to be regretted that his somewhat excessive and morbid moralizing doubtless displaced many a precious item of information which would otherwise have been preserved. Bellevue's loss of the capital, which blasted the hopes of the ambitious and promising first town of the commonwealth, discouraged the publishers of the first paper and overstrained the moral confidence, and apparently broke the heart as well as the purse of the introspective editor. In the issue of April 11, 1855, he makes the following announcement:

"We have against our own desire, and that of many ardent friends, made up our mind to suspend the issue of the PALLADIUM until a sufficient amount of *town pride springs up in Bellevue* to pay the expense of its publication. The expenses of issuing a paper are such that a large amount of advertising patronage is required for its support; and as there has not been, and is not now, sufficient inducements of this kind, we shall wait until there is, or until some others are held forth. We hope that time will soon appear. We have been assured by members of the Territorial Council, that it was the design to give us the printing of one journal of that body, and that it would have done it, had we not have advocated the local politics and sectional interests of this place, with as much warmth as we felt it our duty to do in behalf of the capitalists and politicians of this place. The PEOPLE *too,* had the rights of enfranchisement to be contended for. We breasted the surging billows of political strife in behalf of these, and they have done what they could to sustain us, and they have our thanks.

"The Bellevue Association has given us twenty-four bundles of printing paper for which we have sacrificed pecuniary interests far more valuable to us—and which they are either unable, or unwilling to make good. This company now oppose us, because we refuse to descend low enough in their service to oppose other interests in this place, as valuable and as righteous as their own. When they make good what we have lost in their behalf, it will be time enough to ask us to do more.

"We are in hopes to be able to re-issue the PALLADIUM in due time, under better auspices than it has hitherto been. In the *interim* we intend to make the necessary preparation for this purpose."

But that more convenient season, when the journalistic conscientiousness so much affected by our editor should have chance for play never came. The editor's successors long since learned that journalism is primarily a private enterprise, like any other commercial business, and primarily governed or enchained by commercial ethics.

The second newspaper published for, though not in, Nebraska was the Omaha

certainly was the mechanical maker of the first newspaper published in Nebraska.

The Nebraska City *News* of Oct. 30, 1858, tells the following story: "And we can tell who is the oldest printer in Nebr.—who first set type in the territory, though it is not so much of a story perhaps, as it will be years hence. The man who set the first 'stick' of type in Nebr. was Mr. Thomas Morton, senior publisher of the Nebr. City News, the oldest paper published in the territory. Thos. B. Cuming read the first proof sheet. For a while Thomas set up the Bellevue Palladium alone, and frightened a half score of 'tramp' printers out of their 'sits' at the way he worked, who were doing up the Palladium for a Methodist priest."

[1] Mr. Morton was never assistant editor but was a contributor of the Detroit *Free Press.*

Arrow. The first number of this paper was dated July 28, 1854, and Joseph E. Johnson and John W. Pattison[1] were its editors and proprietors. Between this time and December 29, 1854, the date of the last number, the *Arrow* was issued somewhat irregularly thirteen times, and all the issues were published at Council Bluffs. This Johnson was certainly the most versatile and ubiquitous, and probably the most unique figure in the history of Nebraska journalism. He was a Mormon and probably settled at Kanesville—now Council Bluffs—for that reason in 1852, where he bought the *Bugle* of A. W. Babbitt, who established it in 1850. The *Arrow* was printed in the office of the *Bugle.*

The bubbling poesy of the salutatory all but drowns it practical purpose:

"Well, strangers, friends, patrons, and the good people generally, wherever in the wide world your lot may be cast, and in whatever clime this Arrow may reach you, here we are upon Nebraska soil, seated upon the stump of an ancient oak, which serves for an editorial chair, and the top of our badly abused beaver for a table, we purpose enditing a leader for the OMAHA ARROW. An elevated tableland surrounds us; the majestic Missouri just off on our left goes sweeping its muddy course adown toward the Mexican Gulf, whilst the background of the pleasing picture is filled up with Iowa's loveliest, richest scenery. Away upon our left spreading far away in the distance lies one of the loveliest sections of Nebraska. Yon rich, rolling, wide spread and beautiful prairie dotted with timber looks lovely enough just now, as heaven's free sunlight touches off in beauty the lights and shades to be literally entitled the Eden land of the world, and inspire us with flights of fancy upon this antiquated beaver, but it won't pay. There sticks our axe in the trunk of an old oak whose branches have for years been fanned by the breezes that constantly sweeps from over the ofttimes flower dotted prairie lea, and from which we purpose making a log for our cabin and claim.

ORSAMUS H. IRISH[2]

"Yonder comes two stalwart sons of the forest bedecked in their native finery. They approach and stand before us in our 'sanctum.' That dancing feathers which adorns his head once decked the gaudy plumage of the mountain eagle. The shades of the rainbow appear on their faces. They extend the hand of friendship with the emphatic 'cuggy how,' (how are you friend) and knowing our business request us by signs and gesticulations to 'write' in the Arrow to the great Father that the Omahas want what he has promised them, and they ask us also to write no bad about them. We promise compliance, whilst they watch the progress of our pencil back and forth over the paper. But let us proceed. What shall we say. But little.

[1] John W. Pattison was editor of the *Iowian* at Sidney, Ia., in 1861, and enlisted for the Civil war as first lieutenant of the "Sidney Greys." See vol. 1, p. 287.

[2] Orsamus Hylas Irish was a very prominent citizen of Nebraska, more especially the region of Nebraska City, from about 1858 until 1875, at which latter date he removed to Washington, D. C. He purchased the *People's Press* in 1858, and published it until 1860. He was then appointed agent of the Omaha Indians, and retained in this position until his appointment as superintendent of Indian affairs for the Utah superintendency. He arrived at Salt Lake City and assumed the duties of the latter office about Sept. 1, 1864, and retired in the fall of 1865. In 1866 he returned to Nebraska again, securing control of the *People's Press* and changing its name to the Nebraska City *Press.* In 1868 or 1869 he was appointed U. S. consul at Dresden, which office he held until about 1873, when he returned to Nebraska City. The Dresden consulate became more than self-sustaining during his administration. On his return to Nebraska City he purchased an interest in the Otoe County National bank and became its president. He also built extensive greenhouses on his farm, about a mile west of the city, likewise branch greenhouses in the city itself, and arranged to turn the entire farm into the most extensive nursery ever started in Nebraska, even up to this

"The ARROW'S target will be the general interest and welfare of this highly favored, new and beautiful Territory upon which we have now for the first established a regular weekly paper. Our caste is decidedly 'Young American' in spirit and politics. We are in favor of anything that runs by steam or electricity, and the unflinching advocates of the 'sovereigns of the soil.'

"The pioneering squatter and the uncivilized red man are our constituents and neighbors. The wolves and deers our travelling companions, and the wild birds and prarie winds our musicians—more highly appreciated than all the carefully prepared concerts of earth. Surrounded by associations, circumstances, and scenes like these, what do you expect from us, anxious reader? Don't be disappointed if you do not always get that which is intelligible and polished from our pens, (we mean those of the East and South, the pioneers understand our dialect.) Take therefore what you get with a kindly heart and no grumbling. In the support of the national Democratic party, the advocacy of the Pacific R. R. up the only feasible route—the Platte Valley—the progress of Nebraska, and the interests of the people amongst whom we live, always count the ARROW flying, hitting and cutting.

"We'll shoulder our axe and bid you adieu until next week."

The article in the next column entitled "A Night in our Sanctum" is worth quoting as an example of the fertile fancy and imagination of the first Omaha editor.[1]

The *Arrow's* valedictory illustrates both the vicissitudes of early territorial journalism and the characteristic quaintness of the editor's style:

"GOOD MORNING

"Well friends, it has been some time since we last met, but here we are again.

"Providence, and 'THE BAD STATE OF NAVIGATION OF THE MISSOURI RIVER has played smash with our calcu-

date. He employed a very large force, making root grafts of all manner of fruit trees to the extent of several million, and planted them, covering almost the entire farm. The grasshopper invasion of the summer of 1874, together with the billions of grasshopper eggs hatched out in the spring of 1875, totally ruined this whole proposition, destroyed every green thing growing on the place, and financially ruined the enterprising founder of what would undoubtedly have been a magnificent and most extensive Nebraska nursery, as well as florist establishment. In this dilemma Mr. Irish abandoned the whole project and moved to Washington, D. C., establishing himself in the law business with a partner by the name of Mr. Tyler, his family not removing to Washington until the spring of 1876. President Hayes, recognizing his ability and experience as a printer, and his valuable services as U. S. consul at Dresden, appointed him chief of the bureau of engraving and printing, and Presidents Garfield and Arthur continued Mr. Irish in the same service. He was with President Garfield at the station, and going off on the same train, when the latter was shot, and Mr. Irish was one of the first to render assistance to the President on that occasion. They were close personal friends. Mr. Irish died very suddenly, sitting in a chair in his own home at Washington, Jan. 27, 1883, still occupying the position of government printer. Colonel Irish was prominent in the Masonic order, and was the first grand treasurer of the Grand Lodge, R. A. M., of Nebraska, Mar. 19, 1867, to June, 1868, and was grand commander Knights Templar, Nov., 1873, to Jan., 1875. He was married to Mary McCann, who survived him and died in Pittsburg, Pa., June 16, 1905. They had three children: Anna B., Mary, and Howard, of whom only the last, the only son, is living, being in business at Pittsburg, Pa. Miss Anna received a very fine education while her father was consul at Dresden, and continued her studies after their return to America, receiving the degree of Ph.D. at the age of twenty-five. After her father's death she was elected to a chair at the University of Wooster, O., which she held for a few years, until her likewise rather sudden death caused by scarlet fever, contracted from her younger sister Mary, whom she was nursing, the two sisters both being carried away by the same disease within a few days of each other. Miss Anna was so much beloved by the faculty of the University of Wooster that the members thereof promptly made up a liberal purse, and with the proceeds erected a handsome monument over her grave in the Wooster cemetery. Miss Mary was likewise a very bright as well as very handsome young woman, but was still a student at the same university at the time of her death. Mr. Howard Irish was for many years connected with, as well as an officer of the Traverse City State bank of Traverse City, Mich., of which his uncle, Mr. J. T. Hannah, is the president, until his removal in 1903 to Pittsburg, Pa., to engage in other business for himself.—(C. J. Ernst.)

[1] "A NIGHT IN OUR SANCTUM.

"Last night we slept in our sanctum—the starry decked heaven for a seiling and our mother earth for a flooring. It was a glorious night and we were tired from the day's exertions. Far away on the different portions of the prairie glimmered the camp fires of our neighbors, the Pawnees, Omahas or that noble and too often unappreciated class of our own people known as pioneers, or squatters. We gathered around our little camp fire, talked of times in the past, of the pleasing present and of the glorious future which the march of civilization should open in the land whereon we sat. The new moon was just sinking behind the distant prairie roll, but slightly dispelling the darkness which crept over our loved and cherished Nebraska land. We thought of distant friends and loved ones who stretched upon beds of downy ease little appreciated the unalleyed pleasure, the heaven blessed comfort that dwelt with us in this far off land. No busy hum of the bustling world served to distract our thoughts. Behind us was spread our buffalo robe in an old Indian trail which was to serve as our bed and

lations and we have not been able to 'come up to time' in the issue of the arrow, but expect before long to make it permanent at Omaha, or piece [place] it in hands that will do you justice and honor to themselves. In the meantime we send you the 'Bugle' in its place which contains every thing of stirring interest in Nebraska.—Each subscriber will receive his just and true number of papers and in the end, will lose nothing.

"We are sorry for this unavoidable state of things. We had press and material purchased but on the account of the exhorbitant rates of freight were detained below."

John W. Pattison, who afterward became prominent in Nebraska journalism and politics, was associated with Mr. Johnson in the editorship of the *Arrow*. He was a bright young man, and probably as an inference from that fact many old settlers of that time believe that the articles of striking originality which appeared in the *Arrow* were from his pen. But added to the testimony of others we have evidence in the pages of the *Huntsman's Echo,* which Mr. Johnson published at Wood River Center, in 1860, that he was the author of the articles in question. The style of writing in the *Echo* is unmistakably the same as that of the peculiar articles in the *Arrow*.[1] The ready imagination, the lively sensibility to the salient features of the writer's environment, the happy conceits and the quaint simplicity of style which are illustrated in the effusions of this untutored product of the plains would be remarkable as specialties in the most pretentious periodical of to-day. Even the workaday incidents of his bucolic life, which he enjoyed with a relish as if he and his rural world were designed especially for each other, he pictured in his naïve fancy. This is the way he records the coming of the very materialistic telegraph line:

"WHOOP! HURRA!

"The poles—the wire—the telegraph—the lightning! The first are up, the second stretched, the third playing upon the line between St. Jo. and Omaha; and the people of Omaha are exulting in the enjoyment of direct communication with the balance of the earth, and the rest of mankind. Dispatches from everywhere generally, and any place in particular, may be had by calling at the office.

"The poles are already planted nearly half way to this place, and in two weeks it is expected that all the poles will be up as far as Kearney, seventeen miles above here, and the laying of the wire soon commenced. And soon—

" 'Thoughts that breathe and words that burn,'

will glide along the wires with lightning rapidity.

bedding. The cool night wind swept in cooling breezes around us, deep laden with the perfume of a thousand hued and varied flowers. Far away upon our lea came the occasional long drawn howl of the prairie wolves. Talk of comfort; there was more of it in one hour of our sanctum camp life and of camp life generally upon Nebraska soil than in a whole life of fashionable, pampered world in the settlements, and individually, we would not have exchanged our sanctum for any of those of our brethren of the press who boast of its neatness and beauty of artful adornment.

"The night stole on and we in the most comfortable manner in the world—and editors have a faculty of making themselves comfortable together—crept between art and nature—our blanket and buffalo, to sleep and perchance to dream, 'of battles, sieges, fortunes and perils, the imminent deadly breech.' To dream land we went. The busy hum of business from factories and the varied branches of mechanism from Omaha city, reached our ears. The incessant rattle of innumerable drays, over the paved streets, the steady tramp of ten thousand of an animated, enterprising population, the hoarse orders fast issued from the crowd of steamers upon the levee loading with the rich products of the state of Nebraska and unloading the fruits, species and products of other climes and soils greeted our ears. Far away from toward the setting sun came telegraphic dispatches of improvements, progress and moral advancement upon the Pacific coast. Cars full freighted with teas, silks, &c., were arriving from thence and passing across the stationary channel of the Missouri river with lightning speed hurrying on to the Atlantic seaboard. The third express train on the Council Bluffs and Galveston R. R. came thundering close by us with a shrill whistle that brought us to our feet knife in hand. We rubbed our eyes, looked into the darkness beyond to see the flying train. They had vanished, and the shrill second neigh of our larieted horses gave indication of danger near. The hum of business, in and around the city had also vanished and the same rude camp fires were before us. We slept again and daylight stole upon us refreshed and ready for another days labor."

[1]On this point Hadley D. Johnson, who was familiar with the facts, says: "Joseph E. Johnson was the owner, editor, and publisher of the *Arrow,* and J. M. Pattison the reporter and assistant editor. Mr. Johnson was a pioneer, a rustler, and a man of business. Pattison was a popular man and a tenderfoot who retired to older parts after a short stay in new Nebraska. Johnson wrote the 'Dream' (spoken of as Pattison's effort). He foresaw, . . . a brilliant future for Nebraska. . . ."—(Proc. and Collec. Neb. State Hist. Soc., 2d series, vol. 5, p. 53.)

"Yesterday Messrs Kountze and Porter called upon us whilst on their trip providing for the distribution of the balance of the poles along the route. Come on with your forked lightning! Strike for the Great Western ocean, the land of gold and glittering stones and ore."[1]

The prosy slaughter of a prosier buffalo strikes his poetic vein:

"FATAL CASUALTY

"It will be recollected, that in our last, we gave out certain cautions, and warnings, against a large class of intruders upon personal property—viz: the tresspassing of herds of buffalo upon our town site, and arable lands. Unfortunately for the party concerned, no heed was given to our ominous warnings, and the result has been, the fall of another aboriginal bovine—that fell a victim of curiosity. Walking leisurely to a point near our office he seemed to sniff an idea—perhaps a good one—or perhaps he took one peep for the skeleton of one of his kine, and thus in a reflective, designing or calculating mood he stopped, and from under his long shaggy lashes gazed toward us—stamped *our* ground, pawed up dust and earth, and then, after snuffing the breeze towered his head in a threatening mood; we could not stand it longer, but started Sam, who intercepted his progress before he had done much damage to our garden, and banging away—

"'The well-aimed lead pursues the certain sight;
And Death in thunder overtook his flight.'

"The flesh being secured, our t'other half, little ones, self and the balance, have been regaling upon roast, broil, fry and stew, ever since."[2]

This master of a delightfully natural style was, contrary to the old maxim, jack of all trades. In advertisements in the "Emigrants Guide," published at Kanesville, December 15, 1852, the versatile editor appears as "general outfitting commission merchant"; as keeper of "Council Bluffs Mansion"; as carrying on "wagonmaking and blacksmithing"; as keeper of a "cabinet shop"; and of a "bakery, confectionery and eating saloon." In the same paper he joins two others in certifying as an expert that the north route to California up the Platte river is best. When he became tired of Wood River Center, Mr. Johnson followed the tide of his Mormon brethren to Salt Lake City.[3]

While the *Palladium* and the *Arrow* were shortlived, the *News* of Nebraska City, though it was subsequently started, is the oldest paper in Nebraska at the present time, and was the first that had any considerable length of life. It was first printed in Sidney, Ia., in the fall of 1854, though with the name Nebraska *News,* and Dr. Henry Bradford was its first editor. It was moved to Nebraska City, November 14, 1854, and occupied the second story of the block house of old Ft. Kearney, which was built in 1846. The 12th of the following April J. Sterling Morton was employed at a salary of $50 per month as editor by its proprietors, the Nebraska City Town Site Co., and Thomas Morton became foreman or head of the mechanical department. Soon after he became the owner, and he continued as part or sole owner and publisher until his death, August 10, 1887. J. Sterling Morton was editor from April 12, 1855, to April 13, 1856; R. Lee Barrowman from April 13 to August 15, 1856, and then Morton again to August 26, 1857; then Milton W. Reynolds to October 19, 1861; then Augustus F. Harvey to August 25, 1865; then Morton to and

[1] *Huntsman's Echo,* Sept. 13, 1860.

[2] Ibid.

[3] "ADIEU

"Friends and patrons—adieu. We have *secessed,* and to-morrow shall start westward and shall probably become a citizen of Utah, and perhaps—soon our Echo may be re-Echoed from the tops of the mountains.

"We go from turmoil, strife and bloodshed to seek quiet in the happy, peaceful vales of Utah.

"This Republican reign of terror, blood, tyranny and oppression is too much for our Democratic style of free thought, free speech and freedom, where men who may chance to differ in opinion with wild, blood-thirsty fanatics, are threatened and sometimes despoiled or murdered.

"Then adieu—tho there be many we leave with regrets, and the memories of past friendships will illumine our future path, and shed a halo of pleasure over our thoughtful moments.

"Should our life and abilities be spared, our friends may find our footmarks through the boundless west, and again hear the shrill, *Oracular* notes of the *Old Bugler,* re-echoed from the vales of the mountain. Again, adieu."—(The *Huntsman's Echo,* Aug. 1, 1861.)

through 1868. R. Lee Barrowman became a part owner with Thomas Morton and was editor for a short time.

By virtue of its location in the largest town in the territory and the ability and political prominence and activity of J. Sterling Morton, its editor, the *News* was the leading journal of the territory until the *Herald* and *Republican* outstripped it when Omaha, through the stimulus of the Union Pacific R. R., became the business metropolis. Its name was changed from the Nebraska *News* to the Nebraska City *News,* May 15, 1858.[1]

In the great fire of May 12, 1860, the *News* office was totally destroyed, and the Mortons bought of Jacob Dawson the printing plant of the Wyoming *Telescope,* and also the material of a large printing office at Otoe City, eight miles south of Nebraska City, on the Missouri river.

The Nebraska City *News,* now in its fifty-second year, is published by the News Publishing Co., with Charles M. Hubner[2] as editor, E. D. Marnell[3] associate and city editor, and Otoe C. Morton, son of the late Thomas Morton, business manager.

The *People's Press* was started as a weekly November 25, 1858, by C. W. Sherfey.[4] Within a few weeks the office was sold to Orsamus H. Irish and L. L. Survey, but the latter retired soon after and Mr. Irish continued as editor and proprietor, while the publishers were Irish and Matthias. January 2, 1860, this partnership was dissolved, Colonel

[1] The following information is obtained from the broken files of the *News:* In the issue of Jan. 17, 1857, "Sterling Morton, Thos. Morton, publishers and proprietors," appears at the head of the first page, and, "2 Mortons, editors and proprietors," at the head of the editorial page. From Feb. 21 to Apr. 4, of the same year, when there is a break in the files, "M. W. Riden, editor pro tem" appears at the head of the editorial page. When the file begins again, Nov. 21, 1857, and until the next break, Dec. 25, 1858, Thos. Morton & Co. are publishers and proprietors and Milton W. Reynolds is editor. The files from Jan. 14, 1860, to Sept. 21, 1861, show Thomas Morton proprietor and Milton W. Reynolds, editor. From Jan. 4 to Nov. 1, 1862, Thos. Morton is proprietor and Augustus F. Harvey, editor. Through 1867 and 1868 Thos. Morton & Co. are proprietors and J. Sterling Morton editor.

July 24, 1869, the Nebraska State *Journal* notes the absorption of the *News* by the *Times* of the same town, under a company of which S. H. Calhoun was president and J. Dan Lauer secretary. Dr. Blue was editor. By this consolidation the pioneer name of the *News* was lost in that of its younger rival until the early part of Jan., 1871, when Thomas Morton bought the *Times* and restored the old name of the *News.* [Nebraska State *Journal,* Jan. 11, 1871]. Thus it is not literally correct to say that the *News* is now the oldest paper in Nebraska. The *Times* represented the young democracy as opposed to the J. Sterling Morton régime. The Nebraska State *Journal* of Dec. 12, 1872, notes that the *News* has been bought by a stock company under control of Thomas Morton. The Daily State *Journal* notes that the *Times* of Nebraska City was suspended, and says that it had been ably conducted by Dr. Blue and it succeeded the *News.* Jan. 4, 1871, the same paper notes that Thomas Morton has bought the *Times,* who resumes its management "with the restoration of the original name of the paper."

[2] Charles Morton Hubner, editor of the Nebraska City *News,* was born in Louisville, Ky., Aug. 24, 1855. He is a son of Dr. George Hubner, who died shortly after the birth of Charles M. In June, 1857, he and his mother came to Nebraska City, and he has been identified with the town ever since. His mother, Ann (Morton) Hubner, was one of the first school teachers in Nebraska, and was one of the organizers of the first public school in Nebraska City. Charles M. Hubner attended the high school and Otoe university and then learned the printing business. In 1882 he took editorial charge of the *News* and still retains this position. In politics he is a democrat, has never asked for a political office, but was elected as an alternate delegate to the Democratic national convention in Chicago. He was married June 7, 1899, to Miss Gertrude Van Meter, a native of Ohio.

[3] Elijah D. Marnell, son of James E. and Kate (Hawkins) Marnell, was born in Hannibal, Mo., Mar. 5, 1855. His father, who was of Irish descent, was born in Philadelphia, reared in Kentucky, and settled in Hannibal, Mo., in 1843. He served in the Mexican war, and died at Hannibal, June 14, 1870. Elijah D. Marnell settled at Nebraska City in October, and immediately entered the office of the *Daily News,* with which he has ever since been identified. He was married, Aug. 5, 1880, to Ida, daughter of Martin and Elizabeth B. Hawley of Nebraska City.

[4] Charles W. Sherfey, son of Solomon and Catherine (McNeil) Sherfey, was born in Maryland, July 6, 1829. He was of German descent. He was educated in the common schools of Indiana and Iowa, and at De Pauw university, and was graduated from the latter institution with first honors in the class of '54. After completing a course in the law department of Harvard college in 1856, he migrated to Nebraska the following year, bringing with him a printing press, and locating at Plattsmouth, where he established the Platte Valley *Times,* which he published one year. Removing then to Nebraska City he soon after began the publication of the *People's Press.* He severed his connection with this paper in 1860, and adopted the profession of teaching. He was married in 1862 to Irene, daughter of Wesley and Mary A. (Booton) Spurlock. Four children were born to them: Carrie A., who died at the age of about seven years, Charles E., Irene Belle, and Eulalia. Mr. Sherfey was a republican in politics, and a member of the M. E. church. He died July 11, 1904.

Irish continuing the publication, which was made a semiweekly, and so continued until May following, when Mr. Matthias became editor. May 12, 1860, the *Press* office was destroyed in the big fire, and the paper was issued temporarily from the office of the Wyoming *Telescope*. Colonel Irish then bought a press from Dr. G. C. Monell of Omaha, and took it to Nebraska City. This press was afterward taken to Lincoln, and on it was printed the first number of the *Commonwealth*.

In June, 1860, Colonel Irish sold the paper to Alfred Matthias and Joseph E. La Master, and in 1861 William H. H. Waters[1] and Royal Buck[2] bought it. Under the management of Buck and Waters the name was changed to *Press and Herald*. Mr. Buck

[1] William Henry Harrison Waters, deceased, was born in Ashtabula county, O., Nov. 27, 1835. His parents were natives of New York. Young Waters was thrown on his own resources at the age of twelve. For a year or so he found employment in a printing office as an apprentice. At the age of sixteen years, 1851, he crossed the plains to California, ferrying the Missouri river near the point now spanned by the U. P. R. R. bridge at Omaha. After two years' traveling in California and Oregon he returned to New York by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and thence to the place of starting in eastern Iowa. Using his accumulated savings he entered the Iowa Wesleyan university, at Mt. Pleasant, Ia., but became dissatisfied and changed to the academy of S. L. Howe, in the same city. He continued here about two years, and then began to study law. He read law for two years, and then started west. He was in Nebraska City as early as 1856, but did not make it his permanent residence until 1859. In the spring of 1861 he purchased the *Press,* a weekly newspaper, which he continued as such for one year. He then began the publication of a daily, and continued it up to 1865, when he sold out with the intention of engaging in other business. In 1863 he was appointed receiver of the United States land office at Nebraska City, and held the position until removed by President Andrew Johnson, in 1866. Two years later he commenced the publication of the *Morning Chronicle* as a daily, but met with strong opposition from the *Press* and *News*. Four daily newspapers appeared on the field in 1870, and a bitter contest ensued, which resulted in the suspension of three of them as dailies, leaving the *Chronicle* sole occupant of the field. In 1868 Mr. Waters was admitted to the bar. Politically he was always a republican. For several years he held a place on the staff of Governor Saunders, but never saw active duty as a soldier. In 1873 Mr. Waters removed to Salem, Ore., and purchased, in partnership with his brother, A. W. Waters, the Daily Oregon *Statesman,* of which he became editor. Selling this paper in 1884, he engaged with James Thorne in the abstract of title business, covering lands in Marion county. This business he continued, together with the practice of law, up to the date of his death, Sept. 2, 1892. In 1864 Mr. Waters was married to Elizabeth E. North of Nebraska City, who survives him and resides in Salem, Ore. Five children were born to them: Frank W., mayor of Salem, and secretary of the Salem Abstract and Land Co.; Fred R., manager of the same company; George E. and Harry Wayne, associated in the retail and wholesale cigar business; and Lella, the only daughter, now married to W. C. Knighton, an architect residing in Portland, Ore.

[2] Royal Buck, son of William and Philina (Trowbridge) Buck, was born at Great Bend, Pa., May 2, 1820. His grandfather, Ichabod Buck, a soldier of the Revolution, removed from Cooperstown, N. Y., to Susquehanna county, Pa., in 1788. William Buck was born in New Canaan, N. Y., in Feb., 1783, and died Oct. 26, 1861. Royal Buck received his education in a select school, and engaged in teaching and farming until his twenty-fourth year. He then settled at Madison, Wis., where he became the first teacher in the first schoolhouse at that place, and was soon after elected clerk of Dane county. In May, 1848, he married Eveline M., daughter of William W. Wyman. In the fall of 1848, in partnership with Gen. David Atwood, he purchased the old Madison *Express,* which under their management became a prominent and influential journal. In Sept., 1852, Mrs. Buck died of consumption, leaving an infant daughter. About this time Atwood and Buck dissolved partnership, and the latter went to Fond du Lac, Wis., and established the Fountain City *Herald*, which, like the *Express,* supported whig policies. In Sept., 1853, Mr. Buck was again married to Thankful P. Reed of Fond du Lac. In 1856 the *Herald* was consolidated with the *Freeman,* and Mr. Buck retired from editorial work. In 1860, with an ox team, and accompanied by his wife and three children, he started for Pikes Peak. After traveling for six weeks they decided to settle in Nebraska, and on June 20 they filed on a claim near the present town of Palmyra, Otoe county, where the following winter was spent. In the spring of 1861 Mr. Buck was appointed register of the land office at Nebraska City. In June, 1861, the family removed to Nebraska City. The following fall Mr. Buck formed a partnership with W. H. H. Waters, and purchased the Nebraska City *Press,* of which Mr. Buck was editor for one year. In the fall of 1865 he was removed from the land office by President Johnson for political reasons. In Apr., 1866, he became assistant assessor of internal revenue for Otoe and Cass counties under Dr. Frederick Renner. On account of failing health Mr. Buck was advised to go further west. The Republican Valley Land Co. was organized early in 1871 with Mr. Buck as president. An exploring party, formed of the officers and directors, left Nebraska City Nov. 9, 1871, for the Republican valley. They went by rail to Sutton, Neb., then the terminus of the B. & M. R. R. R., and there met their teams, which had been sent ahead. After encountering deep snow and intense cold and many hardships resulting from exposure they reached the mouth of Red Willow creek in the southwestern part of the state. There the town site of Red Willow was located, individual claims made, and the party returned to Nebraska City the middle of December. The following spring Mr. Buck and family, with eight other families, removed to Red Willow, then 100 miles from a railroad. In time schools and churches were established, the county was organized, civic and political movements started, and all the formative agents put in motion. During the fall of 1888 he was very

withdrew in 1862, and *Herald* was dropped from the name. January 31, 1860, the *Press* was changed to a semiweekly, and the office boasted a power press with a capacity of 800 to 1,000 impressions an hour. In 1863 the publication of the *Daily Press* was begun, but it was a financial failure, and soon a semiweekly was issued instead. During the winter of 1864–65 Dwight J. McCann and others bought the plant and organized the Press Printing Co. In 1865 William H. Miller took charge of the paper as editor and publisher for the company, and conducted it until October, 1866, when it again passed into the hands of Colonel Irish. In the winter of 1866–67 the name was changed to Nebraska City *Press*. In August, 1868, Colonel Irish sold an interest to S. B. Price and William H. Miller, and in the November following Colonel Irish withdrew, and Thomas McCullough became a partner, under the name of Price, Miller & Co. In June, 1869, McCullough withdrew, followed by Price in October. Mr. Miller continued the paper until the summer of 1870, when it was temporarily suspended, for financial reasons. In the spring of 1872 its publication was resumed by John Roberts and John Reed. The latter failed in business in 1873, and Roberts sold his interest to William A. Brown, who had bought the *Chronicle* from W. H. H. Waters on May 1, 1872. Mr. Brown consolidated both papers in 1874 under the name of *Press and Chronicle*. Later the paper was again changed to the *Press*, and the publisher, William A. Brown, was soon succeeded by William A. Brown & Sons, and the firm became Brown Bros. April 1, 1881. The *Chronicle* had been established by W. H. H. Waters as a morning daily in 1868, and after a spirited contest with three other dailies was left the sole occupant of the field in 1870. The material used in the publication of the *Chronicle* was sold to James Thorne[1] and by him taken to Laramie, Wyo., where it was disposed of in 1876.

WILLIAM H. H. WATERS

The Wyoming (Otoe county) *Telescope* was established by Jacob Dawson in October, 1856. Later S. N. Jackson became associated with him, and the firm continued as Dawson & Jackson until the latter's withdrawal, July

active in the presidential campaign for Harrison, and contracted a severe cold, which resulted in the grip, from which he never fully recovered. The next summer the family removed to Branchville, Md., to settle up the estate of Mrs. Buck's brother, Gov. Amos Reed, and there, Nov. 20, 1890, Mr. Buck died in his seventy-first year, leaving his wife, a daughter, Ada P., and a son, Amos Reed Buck, his two elder daughters having died in Nebraska in early womanhood. His remains were buried in the Episcopal cemetery at Baltimore, Md. He was a member of the Congregational church, was foremost in all good works, and made no compromise with evil in any of its forms.

[1] James Thorne was born at Coeymans, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1826, and died at Oregon City, Ore., May 20, 1904. He was a son of Jehiel Thorne, a farmer by occupation, born Nov. 29, 1793, who died May 8, 1852, and Sally (Houghtaling) Thorne, who was born July 22, 1799, and died at Salem, Ore., Sept. 25, 1887. The parents of Jehiel Thorne were James and Deborah (Green) Thorne. The former, born Nov. 17, 1753, died in Sept., 1826; the latter, born Feb. 15, 1756, died in Dec., 1821. Jehiel Thorne and Sally Houghtaling were married July 12, 1817, and became the parents of eight children, of whom James was the fifth. James Thorne acquired a common school education in his native county, and prepared himself for teaching school. He taught one year near his home, after which he attended school at Allegheny college, Meadville, Pa., where he fitted himself as a civil engineer. In the fall of 1850 he went to Wood county, Va., and taught school. In 1851 he returned to Allegheny college, and after one term joined a party of engineers and went on the survey of the Seneca river, and the Montezuma Marshes, returning home on account of his father's sickness and death, in May, 1852. He afterward went to Watertown, Wis., and started a select school.

30, 1859. In his valedictory Mr. Jackson says: "No time, since the first settlement of this Territory, have the different presses had more trouble to keep up than for the last year, as may be seen from the fact that out of fourteen different papers in the Territory, only seven are now in existence, and we doubt if many pay their way. Of these there are two north of the Platte, and five south." Later H. A. Houston appears as publisher of the *Telescope,* with Jacob Dawson,[1] editor. The entire equipment of the *Telescope* office

He later taught in Jefferson, Fox Lake, and Juneau. He was appointed deputy clerk of the court under Paul Juneau, and upon the death of the latter was appointed clerk for the unexpired term. He was then nominated on the democratic ticket in the fall of 1858 and elected for the same office. In 1860 he was reelected clerk, and entered upon his duties June 1, 1861. In 1863 he went to Steele county, Minn., where he practiced law, and was afterwards appointed deputy clerk under Judge Donaldson. Mr. Thorne was drafted for the army Oct. 4, 1864, but the quota was filled without his having to go to the front. He found the climate of Minnesota too cold, and sent his family back to Wisconsin, while he, with a team and wagon, traveled south through Minnesota and Iowa to Nebraska City, in the fall of 1864. About two thousand families of refugees from Missouri and the South had come into Nebraska City, and there was not a house to be had, so Mr. Thorne went out to the present site of Syracuse, where he bought a claim and subsequently laid out the town of Syracuse. In the spring of 1865 he met his family at Grinnell, Ia., and returned with them to Nebraska, Apr. 28, 1865. In the fall of the same year he was nominated and elected to the lower house of the 11th legislative assembly. He was also elected to the first session of the state legislature. Mr. Thorne regarded this session and the election preceding it as the most important during the territorial days of Nebraska. "Morton," he said, "was fairly elected as governor, and the members of the house and senate from Cass county were also elected, but the republicans in Cass threw out the vote of Rock Bluffs precinct, which defeated Morton and elected David Butler, and also the members from Cass county, so that on joint ballot the republicans had a majority for United States senator, which gave them the two senators, and the political control of the state for years to follow." Mr. Thorne was on the committee to investigate the Rock Bluffs affair, and made a minority report, but the majority report was adopted on joint ballot. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Thorne went to Nebraska City, where he was appointed deputy county treasurer under John A. Goodlet, in 1865. Mr. Goodlet resigned Nov. 7, 1865, and was succeeded by Mills S. Reeves, who held the office until 1868, during which time Mr. Thorne continued to serve as deputy. In the latter year Mr. Thorne was nominated and elected to the office of treasurer and served from 1869 to 1871 inclusive. He also served, during his residence in Nebraska City, as a member of the city council and of the board of education. In the fall of 1873 Donald Maccuaig was elected county clerk, and clerk of the district court, and appointed Mr. Thorne as his deputy, in which capacity he served for two years. In 1876 he went to Cheyenne, Wyo., with a large printing outfit, which he intended to take through to Deadwood, but on account of warlike Indians he could not get through, so went to Laramie, where he sold his equipment. Returning to Cheyenne, he met Abe Lisk, and together they started for the San Juan mines, but having trouble with a man named Cooper, who owned the team, this trip was abandoned, and Mr. Thorne went to Bear Creek, Col. From there he went to Central City, bought a stamp mill, and began to mine. This venture, however, proved a failure, and he returned to his home in Nebraska City. In the spring of 1879 he moved to Beaver City, Furnas county, where he was appointed county judge, July 9, 1879, vice J. R. Brown resigned. He entered a claim east of the town of Beaver City, but owing to the extremely dry weather he removed to Lincoln, Neb., and opened a set of abstract books with Henry Bowman. In the spring of 1882 he removed to Salem, Ore., where, with William H. H. Waters, he put in a set of abstract books. He afterwards opened abstract books in most of the counties on Puget Sound, in Oakland, Los Angeles, and at San Bernardino, Cal., where they have the old Spanish and French grants. He made several trips east and opened books in Wisconsin and New Jersey. Mr. Thorne was the author and patentee of an index under the name of "Thorne's Duplex Index," and also had copyrights on two systems of abstracting. He patented an ore crusher, and was interested in various mining enterprises in Oregon and California. At the time of his death Mr. Thorne had been a member of the Masonic order for over forty years. He had also been an Odd Fellow, and a Knight of Pythias, but had not affiliated with either order for a number of years. He was married July 25, 1860, to Maria L. Douglas, who was born June 23, 1835, and died at Syracuse, Neb., Apr. 18, 1866, and is buried at Nebraska City, leaving three children: Douglas Jehiel, born May 22, 1861, at Juneau, Wis., now living at Oregon City, Ore.; Flora Maria, born Aug. 16, 1862, at Juneau, Wis., now living at Yale, Wash.; and Frank Seymour, born Oct. 20, 1864, at Ashland, Minn., now residing at Oregon City, Ore. Mr. Thorne was again married Apr. 23, 1868, to Mrs. Mary Laing, and two children were born to them: Herbert James, born at Nebraska City, Neb., Nov. 6, 1869, and residing at Portland, Ore., and Robert Burns, born Jan. 25, 1871, who died at Nebraska City, Apr. 12, 1873. Mrs. Mary Laing Thorne survives her husband and is living at Oregon City, Ore. She had one daughter by her first husband, Georgia Laing, who married Arnold S. Graham, Sept. 17, 1890, and lives at Marshland, Ore. James Thorne was an extensive traveler, and during his lifetime visited every state in the Union except two, and as he was a great reader and student, he became a remarkably well-informed man.

[1] Jacob Dawson had previously resided in Fremont county, Ia., and Mar. 2, 1852, purchased from Orson Hyde the *Frontier Guardian* printing office, including building and lot at Kanesville (Council Bluffs) Ia. The purchase price was $1,153.92, for which a note was given executed by Jacob Dawson and A. C. Ford, and payable twelve months after date with interest at the rate of 10 per cent. This note was secured by a first chattel mortgage and quit-claim deed for the consideration of $2,000. The printing outfit consisted of "one 'Imperial' printing press (Cincinnati make); two news chases, one long

was sold to the Nebraska City *News* in the summer of 1860.[1]

In April, 1861, Dr. Fred. Renner, a pioneer republican and an abolitionist, began the publication of the Nebraska *Deutsche Zeitung,* "in the interest of the threatened Union cause, and for the promotion of immigration." In 1867 the name was changed to *Staats Zeitung.* In November, 1868, Mr. John A. Henzel became part owner, the style of the firm being Henzel & Renner, with Dr. Renner as editor. In 1871 Mr. Henzel withdrew, and Dr. Renner removed a part of the office to Lincoln, where he published the *Staats Zeitung*[2] for two years. In 1873 he returned to Nebraska City with his printing material and resumed the publication of the *Zeitung,* which he continued until 1876. The *Zeitung* had a large circulation, at least 100 copies going to Germany, and it is largely due to its influence that so large a number of substantial Germans settled in southeastern Nebraska. In July, 1879, W. A. Brown & Sons of the *Daily Press* commenced the publication of another German paper which they called the *Staats Zeitung,* and two years later sold the office to Young & Beutler. While Charles Young has been employed in the government printing office at Washington for a number of years, Mr. Jacob Beutler,[3] assisted by his brother Christian, is still conducting the publication at Nebraska City as an "independent" in politics.[4]

---

book chase, two job chases, fifteen pairs cases, two double stands for cases, one cast iron roller mold, one imposing stone and frame, five small and two large composing sticks, one inking apparatus, one bank and two tables, five brass galleys," with rules, furniture, and news and job type. This mortgage and deed was executed before Hadley D. Johnson, then a notary public at Kanesville.

[1] Dawson afterward removed to the present site of Lincoln, and became the first postmaster of the old town of Lancaster.

[2] The Nebraska State *Journal,* July 13, 1877, notes that Dr. Renner has begun to publish the *Staats Zeitung,* the oldest German paper in the state, at Lincoln.

[3] Jacob Beutler, editor and publisher of the Nebraska *Staats Zeitung,* Nebraska City, Neb., was born in Sembach, Province of Bavaria, Ger., Dec. 18, 1859, son of Peter and Mary (Kinsinger) Beutler. His parents were both natives of the town of Sembach, and his father, a wagon and carriage maker by trade, died there. His mother emigrated to America in 1874 and still resides at Nebraska City. Jacob Beutler acquired his early education in his native country, and emigrated to America with his mother at the age of fifteen years. After attending school one year at Nebraska City he entered the office of the Nebraska City *Press,* and was employed on a German paper published in that office. Later he was employed in the *Chronicle* office, and afterward again in the office of the *Press.* In 1880 Mr. Beutler engaged in the mercantile business at Malcolm, Lancaster county, as a clerk in a general store, but at the end of one year returned to Nebraska City and again entered the office of the *Press.* In 1881, in company with Charles Young, he bought the office of the *Staats Zeitung.* A year later Mr. Young disposed of his interest to Adam Schaefer and Paul Schminke. For some years Mr. Beutler, aided by his brother Christian, has been the sole publisher and editor of the *Staats Zeitung,* which is recognized as the leading German paper of Nebraska. Mr. Beutler was married in 1885 to Paulina Kuwitzky, a native of Bohemia. He is a member of the Evangelical church.

[4] Dr. Renner relates the following facts of the founding of the *Staats Zeitung:* The company that started the *Zeitung* in the winter of 1860–61 was composed of about twenty German-Americans of Nebraska City, who subscribed 100 shares of stock at $5 each to the Nebraska Zeitungs Gesellschaft (Journal or Gazette company). Most of the stockholders were democrats, and it was provided that the paper should be neutral in politics. P. H. Kalkman, a pioneer merchant, who was the largest stockholder, and who died three years later, was chosen president, and Frederick Beyschlag, who died in 1896, was treasurer. Dr. Renner was made secretary, editor, and business manager. All the material except a press was ordered from Cincinnati, and two German printers were secured from St. Louis at $15 per week and traveling expenses. With the beginning of the Civil war both of Dr. Renner's printers, George F. Bott and Christian Naegele, enlisted in Capt. Allen Blacker's company, and Dr. Renner again appealed to his friend, Dr. Praetorius of the *Westliche Post,* in St. Louis, and begged that he be sent two men who should be exempt from military service. By the next mail he received word that that was the only kind of German printers out of work in St. Louis, and that his men were even then en route for Nebraska City, one near-sighted and the other with a wooden leg. On Apr. 4, 1861, the forms of the first number were locked, and taken in a wheelbarrow to the office of the Nebraska City *News,* where the presswork was done. The *News* at that time used an old hand press. The heading of the Nebraska *Deutsche Zeitung* had been ordered in three sections, with a fourth section entitled *Staats* (state), so that it could be inserted in place of *Deutsche* as soon as Nebraska became a state. The office of the *Zeitung* was opposite the old block house in the second story of the building owned by Charles Voght, on the corner of 5th and Main Sts. This unplastered room was furnished rent free. In 1866, when Colonel Irish resumed control of the *People's Press,* he entered into a partnership with Dr. Renner under the style of O. H. Irish & Dr. F. Renner, and the *Press* and *Zeitung* combined, one-half being printed in the German language, and one-half in English, but after a half dozen issues the scheme had to be given up, as a majority of the subscribers wanted to pay only half of the subscription price because they could read only half of the paper. With the final admission of Nebraska as a state the name of the *Zeitung* was changed to the Nebraska *Staats Zeitung.*

In the year of 1859 O. G. Nickerson of New York started a small paper in Otoe City, now Minersville, bringing the material from New York. This paper was called the *Spirit of the West*. It only continued a few weeks, when the material was sold to the *News* and removed to Nebraska City.

The first number of the Omaha *Nebraskian*, the democratic organ of the capital city and the first newspaper actually published there, was issued January 17, 1855. Bird B. Chapman, the second delegate to Congress from the territory, was the principal founder and brought the printing material used in its publication from Ohio. The Nebraska *Palladium* of January 17, 1855, states that the *Nebraskian* is to be started that day by "the partially defunct combination established in Ohio some months since to govern Nebraska and take her spoils," meaning Bird B. Chapman, the second delegate to Congress from the territory, and his political coterie. John H. Sherman, J. B. Strickland, and A. W. Babbitt were all connected with the *Nebraskian*, August 29, 1855. John H. Sherman[1] was the first editor of the *Nebraskian* and was succeeded by G. W. Hepburn, May 21, 1856, who was followed by Theodore H. Robertson[2] in 1857. Merrill H. Clark and Milton W. Reynolds were editors from 1859 to 1863, and Alfred H. Jackson from that time until June 15, 1865, when the paper was discontinued and the *Herald* took its place as the democratic organ.[3] The *Nebraskian* was first published as a daily in September, 1860, but suspended two months later after "a pecuniary loss to ourselves of two hundred dollars."

DR. FREDERICK RENNER[4]

The Nebraska *News* of April 9, 1859, notes the recent consolidation of the *Nebraskian* and the *Times* on the 29th of March of that year under the management of Messrs. Clark & Robertson. Mr. Merrill H. Clark "is a young gentleman just from northern Michigan, of considerable means." Robertson sold his entire interest in the paper in February, 1861, to Mr. Clark. The *Nebraskian* of December 18, 1863, contains a statement that Merrill H. Clark and Milton W. Reynolds have sold out the daily and weekly to Alfred H. Jackson of Dakota City, and

[1] John H. Sherman, also from Ohio, was then a man about thirty-five years of age. He was a man of much more than ordinary ability.

[2] Julia A., the wife of T. H. Robertson, died in Omaha, Jan. 19, 1860, aged twenty-nine years.

[3] The Omaha *Herald* of Jan. 18, 1867, states that John Sherman was the first editor of the *Nebraskian*, and that "the brilliant and lamented Cuming left his mark upon it and was the ruling spirit of the times—and may truly be said to have been the founder of Omaha. Bird B. Chapman was the first [second] delegate to Congress and the leading politician. Joseph E. Johnson was the first real merchant in Omaha. . . . He canonized with his own rough muse beauties that were never disclosed to the naked eye in the stream known as the Big Lousey."

[4] Dr. Frederick Renner, pioneer of Otoe county, Nebraska, now residing at Omaha, was born in 1830 at Spires, in Rhenish, Bavaria, only a few miles from several great battlefields on the long contested frontier between France and Germany. His father, a district physician, kept a private instructor for his only son, who trained him to hard study both in German and French, to which were added Latin and Greek at an early day, after the rigorous fashion

that Mr. Clark had been connected with the paper for five years and Mr. Reynolds had been in the newspaper business in Nebraska for six years. After Mr. Jackson assumed control of the *Nebraskian* it became negative and halting. In one issue two literally heavy editorials were printed side by side, one under the ponderous caption, "The Rebellion—Shall it be suppressed?" and the other headed, "The negro—What is to be his destiny?" The editorial leader of February 26, 1864, about the necessity of restoring the Union under the constitution, occupied five columns in minion type. This, doubtless, had an important connection with the final suspension of the paper the following October.

The first number of the Omaha City *Times* was issued June 11, 1857, by William W. Wyman. A few months later the word "City" was dropped from the name. About six months after the *Times* was started George W. Hepburn[1] became editor and proprietor and James Stewart associate editor, but this arrangement lasted only a few months, when Mr. Wyman again became its publisher. September 9, 1858, Wyman & Pattison became publishers and John W. Pattison and William W. Wyman editors. Mr. Pattison was one of the editors of the *Arrow,* the first Omaha paper. The *Times* was established to oppose the political faction led by Bird B. Chapman, but his defeat by Judge Fenner Ferguson as

then prevailing. Having graduated at the college at Würzburg, the young man was sent, in 1848, to the university at Munich, and two years later to Paris, France, in order to study the profession of his forefathers for many generations. At this period the revolutionary spirit was quite rampant in all European cities, in these two large ones—Munich and Paris—frequently overleaping all restraint and moderation. It is therefore little to be wondered at that young Renner caught the contagion, and frequently aroused the patriotism of his fellow students by translating and explaining to them the American Declaration of Independence, which he had learned by heart, and that he was "spotted" for his outspokenness in regard to absolute arbitrary governments. As this fact would have been sufficient to prevent him from getting the assignment by the government necessary for the practice of his profession, the young graduate, after some extensive travels in the old world, struck out for the new, crossing the Atlantic in a Cunard sidewheeler. After a short stay in several eastern cities Dr. Renner joined a party of friends with the intention of traveling overland to California. On reaching Nebraska City in May, 1856, he was persuaded by Gen. John C. Calhoun and Col. Charles A. Manners to join their surveying party, then engaged in establishing the boundary line between Kansas and Nebraska. He then engaged in the practice of medicine until 1861. When the war broke out Dr. Renner entered the military service of the territory of Nebraska, and was commissioned as captain of the Otoe county reserves, a mounted volunteer company, June 19, 1862. The members of this company furnished their own horses and armament. They were destined principally for home protection, but the company had several opportunities to prove to disloyal bands of white men from Missouri and Kansas, as well as to some murderous redskins on the western plains, that frontiersmen armed in defense of their homes were not to be trifled with. During the war Dr. Renner tried at all times to do his full duty by relieving the sick and poor, by publishing at the same time a strong Union paper, the Nebraska *Staats Zeitung,* and by holding up the arms of loyal soldiers in the field on every occasion. The *Staats Zeitung* was established by Dr. Renner in 1861 as the Nebraska *Deutsche Zeitung.* In the fall of 1870 he removed a portion of the *Staats Zeitung* office to Lincoln, making the same publication, with a few changes of reading and advertising matter, answer for both cities. Dr. Renner says that this was "for the purpose of doing more effective work for the advancement of the new state, its young and flourishing capital, and, last but not least, of the great Republican party to which I have belonged from its beginning." Dr. Renner divided his time between the infant capital and his original home at Nebraska City, where he continued to reside until Aug., 1891, when he removed to Omaha. In 1876 he disposed of his interests in the *Staats Zeitung,* and again engaged in the practice of his profession. Dr. Renner served three terms as alderman of Nebraska City, and in 1864 was elected to the territorial legislature, and to the first constitutional convention, which met July 4 of that year. In 1867 he was appointed assessor of internal revenue of Nebraska, and served until 1870. In 1875 he was appointed revenue agent for Texas, Arkansas, Missouri, Kansas, Indian territory, and Colorado, with headquarters at St. Louis. One year later, however, he resigned and returned to Nebraska City. He was appointed by Governor Butler a delegate from Nebraska to the national capital convention which met in St. Louis in the fall of 1869. Dr. Renner is the father of ten children: Frederick, associated with his brother-in-law, William L. Yetter, in the wholesale wall-paper business at Omaha; Albert B., farmer and stockgrower, Jansen, Neb.; Percival, proprietor Renner Printing House, Hastings, Neb.; Horace Greeley and Friel Nuckolls, ranchmen and mine owners, Rand, Col.; Charles Groscurth, merchant, Chicago; Flora, wife of Edward W. Peterson, wholesale coffee merchant, Chicago; Lulu and Lillie, twins, the first married to William Headrick, jeweler, Sterling, Col., and the second, wife of Dr. J. M. Cottrell, Morrill, Kan.; Grace, the youngest, aged twenty-eight years, wife of Elbert S. House, Helvey, Neb. The three daughters, Lulu, Lillie, and Grace, were school teachers of Johnson and Jefferson counties before their marriages. Dr. Renner, with his wife, Louise (Urlau) Renner, resides in Omaha.

[1]George W. Hepburn, a native of New York, settled at Omaha in 1855 where he later owned an interest in the *Nebraskian* and then in the *Times.* In 1867 he removed to Pueblo, Col., where he started in 1871 a newspaper called *The People.*

a candidate for the office of delegate to Congress in 1857 and the subsequent bitter but unsuccessful contest for the seat by Mr. Chapman in the House of Representatives undermined his political footing in the territory, and in 1859 the *Times* and the *Nebraskian,* Mr. Chapman's former organ, were consolidated. While the *Times* was not wanting in ability, it lacked the aggressiveness but also the scurrility of its principal contemporaries, and its columns were usually distinguished by dignity and decorum.

A month before he began to publish the *Times,* Mr. Wyman had been removed from the office of postmaster at Omaha by the Chapman influence, and Theodore H. Robertson, editor of the *Nebraskian,* was appointed in his place; but early in July Mr. Wyman was reinstated. Though he specifically stated in the initial number of the *Times* that its politics was to be democratic and of the Buchanan brand, yet this statement was no doubt partly perfunctory and strategic; and no doubt, like many other democrats of that time, his sympathy already leaned away from the strong pro-slavery attitude of the Buchanan faction of the Democratic party, and this inclination soon led him, with countless other democrats, across the republican line. And so in this post-office controversy the discomfited editor of the *Nebraskian* attacked Mr. Wyman as a "black republican in whose veins not a single drop of democratic blood ever coursed, and whose whole life has been devoted to the service of our enemies." That the delegate to Congress was not able to control the appointment of the postmaster of his home city to the extent of displacing an alleged party recreant makes the weakness of his own influence so prominent as to obscure the charge against the incumbent which, if true, should have been quite sufficient in that heyday of the spoils system.

The daily *Telegraph* was established at Omaha by Maj. Henry Z. Curtis.[1] Its first appearance was on the morning of December 11, 1860, from the office of the *Nebraskian.* Major Curtis was both publisher and editor, but associated with him was W. H. Kinsman as assistant. The *Telegraph* was first published as a single page paper of eight columns, largely devoted to advertising. It was later increased in size to a folio, and on November 9 published the first telegraphic news given to the public in Nebraska territory. Although a circulation of 500 copies was claimed, the paper did not pay, and was reduced in size June 11, 1861, and August 10 following Major Curtis disposed of the paper to Merrill H. Clark of the *Nebraskian.* The type on this paper was set by the late Charles S. Goodrich and Charles W. Sherman, the latter now a resident of Dairy, Ore.

Republican party sentiment became appreciable in Nebraska in 1858, and in that year the first steps were taken toward formal party organization, and a party organ was established for the first time in the two leading towns—Nebraska City and Omaha.

The Nebraska *Republican* was first issued May 5, 1858, as a weekly by Edward F. Schneider and Harrison J. Brown. It was published on Thursdays, and was distinctively republican in politics. It was bought by Dr. Gilbert C. Monell during the same year, and he sold it to Edward D. Webster who assumed control August 15, 1859, and changed the name to the Omaha *Republican.* Webster was a protégé of Thurlow Weed, and a politician of considerable ability. He subsequently became secretary to William H. Seward, Secretary of State. September 26, 1861, Mr. Webster sold the paper to Edward B. Taylor, then register of the land office at Omaha, and his brother-in-law, Ezekiel A. McClure, both of whom had come from Ohio. Soon after the paper was reduced in size to a folio of twenty columns, and published tri-weekly; in May, 1863, it was enlarged one column to the page, and after Thursday, January 7, 1864, was published daily, except Monday. The tri-weekly was discontinued January 28, 1864, and

[1] Henry Zarah Curtis was a college-bred man, and a son of Gen. Samuel R. Curtis. After disposing of the *Telegraph* he enlisted in the Civil war, and became a major on the staff of General Blunt. He was killed in action at Baxter Springs, Kan., Oct. 5, 1863. Ft. Zarah, Kan., established in Sept., 1864, and abandoned in Dec., 1869, was named in his honor.

the issue limited to a regular daily and weekly. October 13, 1865, Edward B. Taylor and John Taffe, as editors, gave way to Gen. Harry H. Heath, who supported the policy of President Andrew Johnson. The firm name of the publishers was changed from Taylor & McClure to Heath, Taylor & Co., which continued until February, 1866, when Heath retired, and the name of the paper was changed to Omaha *Daily Republican.* April 13, 1866, Maj. St. A. D. Balcombe[1] bought a half interest in the *Republican* and became business manager. The new firm name was Taylor, McClure & Balcombe. In July, 1866, the style of the firm was again changed to Balcombe & Co., and the issue of July 20, 1866, announced that Mr. Taylor had sold his interest to St. A. D. Balcombe. who thenceforth was editor, publisher, and sole proprietor. From April 9, 1867, the *Republican* was issued as a morning paper. In May, 1869, Edward B. Taylor became associate editor, and remained practically in charge of the editorial department until he was succeeded by John H. Teasdale, July 10, 1870. January 21, 1871, Major Balcombe sold a half interest in the *Republican* to Waldo M. Potter,[2] who succeeded Teasdale as editor-in-chief. Teasdale had won his spurs as editor of the Ohio State *Journal* in 1843, and had established the Iowa State *Register* at Des Moines in 1858. He was elected state printer of Iowa and was postmaster at Des Moines. In 1871 the *Republican* and the *Tribune*,[3] which had been established a year before on account of the senatorial contest between Thayer and Saunders "and succeeded in killing them both," were consolidated under the name of *Tribune and Republican.* Mr. Potter was succeeded as editor by Charles B. Thomas, formerly editor of the *Tribune*, while Balcombe became business manager, this arrangement taking effect June 11, 1871. In January, 1873, *Tribune* was dropped from the name. John Taffe succeeded Mr. Thomas as editor in July, 1873, and was followed by George W. Frost, who later gave place to Chauncey Wiltse. In May, 1875, a stock company was organized, which took over the *Republican,* and St. A. D. Balcombe was succeeded, August 18, by

CHARLES BRIGGS THOMAS[4]

[1]The Omaha *Herald,* Jan. 18, 1867, states that Mr. Balcombe came to Nebraska about two years ago as agent of the Winnebago Indians.

[2]Waldo M. Potter was born in Burlington, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1823, son of Philo and Amanda (Maynard) Potter. His ancestors on both sides were farmers; the Potters from Connecticut and the Maynards from Massachusetts were both of English origin. When eleven years old he became a printer's apprentice at Utica, N. Y., for seven years. At the age of eighteen years he shipped as a sailor, and during the following seventeen months circumnavigated the globe. On his return he engaged in the printing business at Chenango Valley, N. Y., and at the age of twenty years became editor and proprietor of the Oxford *Times.* Six years later he established the Havana (N. Y.) *Journal,* which he published for two years. He afterward removed to Saratoga Springs, where he was admitted to the bar. Later, however, he returned to newspaper work and became editor and part owner of the *Saratogian,* in which relation he continued for fifteen years. In 1861 Mr. Potter was appointed postmaster of Saratoga Springs, and removed by President Johnson in 1866 for political reasons. In Sept., 1870, he severed his connection with the *Saratogian* and removed to Omaha, Neb., where, in January following, he became editor and part owner of the *Republican.* Aug. 1, 1871, he purchased an interest in the Davenport (Ia.) *Gazette,* and removed to that city. He became editor of the *Gazette,* but disposed of his stock a year later. Mr. Potter was married at Oxford, N. Y., to Catherine B. Wheeler, and six children were born to them.

[3]The *Tribune* had been started as an evening daily July 20, 1870, by the Tribune Co., Joseph B. Hall, president and manager; J. W. Heinz, vice-president; Watson B. Smith, secretary; and Wallace R. Bartlett, treasurer. Its first office was in Brown's block on 14th St. between Douglas and Farnham. Among others interested in the *Tribune* were John I. Reddick, Clinton Briggs, Phineas W. Hitchcock, and Charles F. Hickman.

[4]Charles Briggs Thomas, pioneer editor of the Omaha *Tribune and Republican,* was born in Dux-

Ben H. Barrows who had served as consul to Dublin. Casper E. Yost became business manager, Isaac W. Miner secretary, and September 28 of that year John Taffe became editor. He was succeeded, May 18, 1876, by D. C. Brooks as managing editor, with Alfred Sorenson as city editor, assisted by Frederick Nye. In 1881 the paper was bought by Yost and Nye, who in turn sold their interest in the fall of 1886 to Sterling P. Rounds, Sr., late public printer at Washington, and Cadet Taylor for a consideration of $105,000. Rounds and Taylor organized a stock company, with S. P. Rounds,[1] president, Cadet Taylor, treasurer, and O. H. Rothacker[2] as editor; but Mr. Rounds died the following year, and December 15, 1888, Mr. Yost was appointed as receiver of the business in the interests of the stockholders. Early in 1889 Frederick Nye and Frank B.

---

bury, Mass., Aug. 4, 1836, a direct descendant of Edward Winslow, first governor of the Massachusetts colony. Mr. Thomas was a graduate of Brown university, studied at the Cambridge divinity school, and was ordained a clergyman in the Unitarian church. He first presided over the Unitarian church at Charleston, S. C., and then went to New Orleans, where he succeeded Theodore Clapp, one of the most eloquent and eminent preachers in the American pulpit at that time. With the beginning of the Civil war Mr. Thomas resigned his pastorate in New Orleans, where he was receiving a very large salary, and went immediately to the North, where he shortly after became editor of the Worcester (Mass.) *Gazette*. He removed to Omaha, Neb., in 1869, and became editor of the Omaha *Tribune*, and was continued in editorial charge after the consolidation of the *Tribune* and *Republican*. According to Dr. Miller, Mr. Thomas, who had been editor of the Worcester (Mass.) *Spy*, was brought to Omaha by Edward Rosewater to become editor of the Omaha *Bee*. Mr. Thomas, however, failed to arrive until after the *Bee* had made its appearance with Mr. Rosewater as editor. Dr. Miller adds that "Mr. Thomas was probably what lovers of the ornate style would call the best editorial writer who was ever among us." Little is known of the later life of Mr. Thomas, but we are fortunate in being able to present a portrait of him during the time of his life in Nebraska.

[1] Sterling Parker Rounds, son of Lester Rounds, was of English descent, born in Berkshire, Vt., June 27, 1828. His great-grandfather with several members of the family owned farms, and were among the foremost citizens in Franklin county, Vt. Representatives of the family served in all the wars from the Revolution down to the Civil war. Nearly all were early abolitionists, whigs, and then republicans. Sterling P. had acquired a common school education when his father's family moved from Vermont to Southport (Kenosha), Wis., in 1840. Here he attended an academy under the principalship of Governor Harvey, and later learned the art preservative under the same master, on the Southport *American*. From Southport he went to Buffalo, N. Y., where he worked on the *Commercial Advertiser*. From there he went to Madison, Wis., to become foreman of the state printing office, then owned by William W. Wyman. From Madison he went to Milwaukee, and became known throughout Wisconsin as a highly skilled printer. In 1851 he removed to Chicago, where he became a partner of James L. Langdon in the largest printing house in that city. The partnership of Langdon & Rounds was dissolved a few years later, and Mr. Rounds established a new office, and later founded the Rounds Type and Press Co., and in 1856 added the Pioneer electrotype foundry. The same year he established the Rounds Printers' Cabinet. In 1865 he added to his printing establishment in Chicago a complete book bindery, and from that time until the great fire of 1871 his was the only house in the West that could furnish the type and material for a book, print, bind, and electrotype it all under one roof. In 1868, in company with George W. Taylor, son of A. B. Taylor, inventor and manufacturer of the Taylor press, he added to his enterprise the Pioneer Printing Press manufactory. In the fire of October 9, 1871, Mr. Rounds lost his establishment at 45 State St., causing him a loss of over $125,000, and leaving him nothing but his press manufactory on the West side. When President Garfield was elected, Mr. Rounds's friends pushed him for the appointment as public printer, a position for which he was unanimously endorsed by almost the entire press of the country, and all of the foremost men of his own state. Mr. Rounds served as public printer under Presidents Arthur and Cleveland, from June, 1882, till Sept., 1886. During his term of service he handled over $8,000,000, and an official examination of his accounts showed that every cent had been expended in accordance with law. In July, 1886, Mr. Rounds visited Omaha, where in partnership with Cadet Taylor, who had been his chief clerk, he purchased the Omaha *Republican*, and organized the Omaha Republican Co. Returning to Washington he tendered his resignation as public printer, but was not relieved from duty until Sept. 12, 1886, when he became a resident of Omaha. The new company took possession of the property the following October, but the death of Mr. Rounds, which occurred at Omaha, Dec. 17, 1887, made it impossible to carry out the plans contemplated for a great newspaper in Omaha, and the following year, by mutual consent, a friendly receiver was appointed by those interested in the company to dispose of the business, and every dollar of indebtedness was paid. Mr. Rounds was buried in Chicago where his widow now resides. He was survived by two daughters, Mrs. Charles H. Smith of Denver and Mrs. O. H. Rothacker, and three sons. Only two of the children are now living. Mr. Cadet Taylor of Omaha pays the following tribute to the memory of Mr. Rounds: "Mr. Rounds was one of God's noblemen. He was generous and just, a hard worker, a business man endowed with splendid ability, and he never lost an opportunity to do good."

[2] O. H. Rothacker was a son-in-law of Rounds and had established a brilliant reputation as a writer on the Denver press. Dr. Miller says of him, "In the style of slashing and murderous invective I never knew the equal of O. H. Rothacker."

Johnson obtained control of the *Republican,* and the following October it was sold to Maj. Jeremiah C. Wilcox, of the *Evening Dispatch,*[1] the job department being retained by Nye & Johnson. But Mr. Wilcox saw and acknowledged that the culmination of the struggle for the survival of the fittest was at hand, and he suspended publication of the daily *Republican,* July 29, 1890, but continued to publish the weekly until the growing strength of the *Bee* during the latter years of the life of the *Republican* clearly indicated that one or the other of these journals must succumb, as there was not room for two organs of the same party in their field. They naturally became differentiated, the *Republican* following in the old course of the thick-and-thin party organ and corporation apologist, while the shrewder manager of the *Bee* saw and assiduously cultivated the now far more promising independent and anti-corporation field. While there were able men, of whom Mr. Yost was conspicuous, among the changing managers of the *Republican* in its declining years, yet the *Bee* had the great advantage of a continuous manager of remarkable tenacity of purpose and journalistic ability in the person of its founder, Edward Rosewater. The first home of the *Republican* was on the third floor of the Pioneer block, where it remained until its removal into its new brick building on the corner of 13th and Douglas Sts. in the latter part of November, 1866. February 18, 1867, the *Republican* announced that it had that day connected its caloric engine with its presses—"the first and only office in Nebraska where presses were run other than by hand." This acquisition was for some time the subject of very frequent self-felicitation by the *Republican* and of just as frequent sarcastic gibes by the unappreciative and irreverent *Herald.*

In the latter part of 1858 Hadley D. Johnson[2] began the publication of the Nebraska

[1] The *Dispatch* had been established by Major Wilcox in 1873, but was discontinued after a few months. He resumed its publication Oct. 27, 1888, but discontinued it when he purchased the *Republican* in 1889.

[2] Hadley D. Johnson was born at Brookfield, Ind., Sept. 1, 1812. His father was Dr. Isaac Johnson, and his mother was Ann (Haymond) Douglas, a widow before her marriage to Dr. Johnson, and the daughter of William and Cassandra Clelland, of Montgomery county, Md. Dr. Isaac Johnson and family settled in St. Louis county, Mo., in 1821. There the wife and mother died in 1823, after which young Hadley returned to live with his sisters in Indiana. In Indiana he attended what was known as the "old Field's school." There he acquired the rudiments of an education, and the only school training he ever received. H. D. Johnson was married at Franklin, Ind., June 24, 1834, to Eliza H. Woodworth, a daughter of the author of "The Old Oaken Bucket." For a time he engaged in general merchandising in Brookfield, Ind., but finally determined to read law, and was admitted to the bar by Judge George H. Dunn, in 1847, and soon after began practice at Laurel, Ind. A democrat in politics he took a prominent part in the campaign of 1848, riding the circuit with Thomas A. Hendricks in support of Cass and Butler for President and Vice-President. In 1850 he removed to Council Bluffs, Ia., and engaged in the practice of law under the firm name of Johnson & Cassady. Col. J. D. Test afterward became a member of the firm. In 1852 he was elected a state senator from the western senatorial district of Iowa, consisting of twenty counties. During this session he was active in promoting railroad legislation favorable to the building of railroads across the state of Iowa. In 1854 he cooperated with Stephen A. Douglas in the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. Before going to Washington to work for the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill as finally adopted, it was determined by Mr. Johnson and his friends that it would be better to have at least a temporary residence within the proposed territory west of the Missouri river. He then resided in Iowa. As whites were not permitted to live in the Nebraska country except at military posts, old Ft. Kearney, now Nebraska City, was selected by Mr. Johnson as his temporary residence. Thither he journeyed on horseback via Sidney, Ia., where he was joined by Allen A. Bradford and Charles W. Pierce. Together they went to Ft. Kearney by way of the present site of Hamburg, Ia. Crossing the Missouri river Mr. Johnson selected a claim of 160 acres of land lying south of and adjoining the old government land kiln. It was not, however, surveyed and staked. Upon his return from Washington, after the opening of the territory to settlement, Mr. Johnson found that his claim had been jumped. The people of Council Bluffs had raised by popular subscription $46 to help defray the expense of Mr. Johnson's trip. In addition to this it required all the money that he himself could command, besides the loss of his time, and it is not surprising that in later years he complained bitterly that the "Omaha Town Co. although giving away lots of great value to non-residents never offered to give or sell any property to me." In Jan., 1854, he rode horseback across the prairies of Iowa to Keokuk, there took a boat for St. Louis, thence to Cincinnati, and thence to Washington. He had many conferences with Douglas, during which he urged the division of Kansas and Nebraska, and the admission of two territories, as finally decided upon. In 1854 he removed to Omaha, and in October of that year was a candidate for delegate to Congress from Nebraska territory against Napoleon B. Giddings, but was defeated by 50 votes. In 1856 he was elected to the office of public printer, after a spirited contest. In this office he met with

Democrat at Omaha, but he discontinued it after a short time.[1]

The Florence *Courier* was first issued in December, 1856. James C. Mitchell, notorious as capital commissioner of the 1st territorial legislature, was publisher and L. H. Lathrop editor. John M. Mentzer was for a time editor of the *Courier*. Recognizing that Florence had lost all chances of becoming the capital of the territory, the *Courier* switched its hope to the favorable crossing at that place for the coming railroads, and its optimistic motto was: "We would rather be in the right place on 'Rock Bottom' than have the capital of the territory." But Florence, like Bellevue, was to learn in the dear school of experience that under the new railway dispensation capitals and crossings were to be made by men, with little regard for the preparation of Mother Nature. Florence still has her rock bottom, but Omaha, without that firm foundation, has the great railroad crossing, and by a like manipulation the capital was carried to an unprepared and most unlikely spot in the interior wilderness. Another paper known as *Rock Bottom* is said to have been published at Florence as early as 1854 by W. C. Jones. It was printed at Council Bluffs, Ia.

The Nebraska *Daily Statesman* first appeared at Omaha, Sunday morning, July 17, 1864, as a democratic paper, W. H. Jones and Henry L. Harvey publishers; but only a few numbers were ever issued. The professed object of the publishers was threefold: First, "the procuring of bread and butter for their wives and babies, the ultimate provision for a . . . daily and financial independence"; second, "to furnish the people with an expositor of democratic truth"; third, to sustain the Union, the constitution and the laws."

An effort was made by the Harvey brothers to revive the *Statesman* at Nebraska City in the spring of 1866, but it proved but little more successful than the former attempt at Omaha.[2]

The *Republican* of August 7, 1867, notes that "Augustus F. Harvey will soon begin the

considerable opposition. He afterward alleged that Governor Cuming delayed the compilation of laws until near the end of the time limit given the printer. Mr. Johnson finally got the originals, hurried to Indiana, and had the work printed there, returned by train and boat to Omaha, where he arrived in time to fufil his contract. In 1859–60 the Pikes Peak excitement was sufficient to draw Mr. Johnson to a place near Denver. From there he went to Boise, Idaho, where he engaged in general merchandising for a few years. After various speculations in Oregon and the Puget Sound country Mr. Johnson returned to Omaha in 1865, and remained there until 1869. About this time he became a subcontractor under John B. Bennett, of Nebraska City for transporting the United States mail from the Platte river to Niobrara. In connection with this he operated a line of stages. The mail was transported across the Platte river in a canoe near the present town of La Platte, and there received by Mr. Johnson's drivers and delivered to the various stations on the route. In 1869 he settled in Salt Lake City. In 1872 he organized the Democratic party in Utah. In 1885 he was strongly endorsed for the position of Indian agent, but afterward withdrew from the race. Mr. Johnson had a family of ten children, five of whom lived to maturity. Mrs. Ann K. Irvine, Oregon, Mo.; Mrs. Adah H. Kelly, Helena, Mont.; and Douglas H. Johnson of South Omaha, Neb., are those who survive. Mr. Johnson died at Salt Lake City, July 11, 1898, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. He had been prominent in public affairs for more than half a century, and was one of the most familiar figures in the early history of Nebraska. Although largely self-educated, few men were better versed in history and general literature. He was a strong and graceful writer, and a public speaker of considerable ability, even from early manhood.

On p. 147, vol. 1 of this History will be found a portrait of Hadley D. Johnson, and a brief sketch of his life compiled from the data then at hand.

[1] Of the establishment of the *Democrat* Mr. Johnson makes the following statement in a communication to the Nebraska State Historical Society under date of Dec. 31, 1897:

"At the second session of the legislature of Nebraska, in 1855–56, I was elected territorial printer, and, not being in possession of a plant with which to do the incidental printing during the session, I purchased from Col. Peter A. Sarpy, the Indian trader at Bellevue, the press and other material upon which the *Palladium* and the *Gazette* had been printed. So soon as this plant was hauled to Omaha I commenced to do the printing of bills, resolutions, and other work, and also commenced the publication of the Nebraska *Democrat*, but discontinued its publication temporarily during the time I was absent in the East (at Indianapolis) where I superintended the printing of the laws and journals of the house and council.

"The publication of the *Democrat*, however, was afterward resumed and its columns devoted to the advocacy of the claims of Buchanan to the Presidency. When the election was over the publication of that paper was discontinued and the press and materials afterwards sold to Mr. S. M. Owens, and taken to Florence, where the *Courier* was printed for a short time."—(Proc. and Collec. Neb. State Hist. Soc., 2d series, vol. 5, pp. 51–52.)

[2] The following is taken from a recent communication from Dr. Frederick Renner: "In the winter of 1865–66 Augustus F. Harvey, ye local of the

publication of the Nebraska Statesman, the good-will of which has been purchased. It will sustain the action of the administration."

The *Statesman* was revived at Lincoln the first week of July, 1868, with Augustus F. Harvey as editor and Henry L. Harvey as publisher. During the Civil war Mr. Harvey had been characterized by his new party companions as a consummate copperhead; but the war was over, and in the business of moving the capital and surveying and manipulating its new site, in which Mr. Harvey took an active part, party animosities were easily forgotten in the common cause of prospective profit. Still, the partnership could not be lasting, and its incongruity foretold the short life of the *Statesman.* In January, 1870, Augustus F. Harvey went to St. Louis to engage in the life insurance business,[1] which he followed at that place until his death. In the early part of March, 1871, the *Statesman* was published as a daily, its primary object being to oppose the impeachment of Governor Butler.[2] About June 1, 1873, it was merged into the *State Register,* with N. W. Smails as editor.[3]

The Omaha *Daily Herald* was established by Dr. George L. Miller and Daniel W. Carpenter, under the firm name of Miller & Carpenter, and its first issue was dated October 2, 1865. The *Herald* was at first a six-column folio, and was published in a building at the corner of 13th and Douglas Sts. It started out with only fifty-three actual subscribers, and the office was equipped with a small hand press and a few cases of type. Lyman Richardson and John S. Briggs succeeded Miller & Carpenter as proprietors August 5, 1868, but Dr. Miller still continued as editor; and February 11, 1869, he bought the interest of Mr. Briggs, the style of the firm being

'*News,*' had a falling out with his employer, Thomas Morton, and concluded to try 'financial independence' by forming a partnership with brother Henry L. and by re-creating or re-surrecting a '*Statesman*' at Nebraska City out of the material or rather the ruins of the Omaha Daily *Statesman.* In Feb., 1866, Augustus, or 'Gus' for short, otherwise 'Ajax,' requested copy of my lecture on Nebraska for the first issue of his *Statesman* which was to appear in a week or two, but it seems that it took the young *Statesman* many weeks to get a-borning and to get me lecture into type, as the proof sheets, filling the first three pages of the *Statesman,* were handed to me Apr. 16, 1866, for correction. The publishers, 'Augustus F. Harvey, editor, and Henry L. Harvey, master mechanic,' were most usually hard workers, and managed to get a fair patronage during the summer and fall of 1866; but they had the failing that they could not stand prosperity. When the month was up and collections satisfactory, the happy event had to be celebrated to the neglect of all, even the pressing work. As a matter of course, the *Statesman* of Nebraska City closed its career shortly after the October election of 1866. This infraction of the rule 'De Mortuis nil nisi bene' may be pardoned if I state the full truth that both brothers, aside of this 'wee failing,' were as good-natured and as high-minded gentlemen as ever came to Nebraska from Washington, D. C. In conclusion I may state that I met the brothers in 1876 for the last time in St. Louis. Henry held a case in the *Republican* office and Augustus had a prominent position in the state insurance department; both were apparently in good health, and I was greatly surprised and shocked to learn of their deaths shortly afterwards."

[1] Nebraska State *Journal,* Jan. 1, 1870.

[2] Omaha *Herald,* Mar. 7, 1871.

[3] I came to Lincoln in the early fall of 1869, and went to work in the *Statesman* office, then published as a weekly by Aug. F. Harvey ("Ajax"). The office was then around the corner from O St. on 11th St., and was removed a little later to the east side of the square, in what was then the Grand Office building. About this time George A. Randall and myself purchased the *Statesman* and the office was removed some time afterwards to the Lancaster County Bank building, on the west side of 10th St., south of O, the B. & M. Land office (with George S. Harris in charge) being on the lower floor. (Col. A. S. Cropsey never had any interest in the paper.) The *Statesman* was run as a daily during sessions of the legislature, at other times as a weekly. About 1872 (as I remember) Col. W. T. Donovan purchased the *Statesman.* Its name was afterwards changed to the *State Register.* Later W. C. Cloyd of Seward became associated with it, and still later it combined with the Nebraska *Farmer,* published by Colonel Dey, who with Major Caffrey conducted the *Farmers' Blade.* This ran along till about 1873, Col. John Cadman being for a time editor, and after some vicissitudes a company of us young printers, J. D. Calhoun, now of Tampa, Fla., being one of them, established a little daily, which later became the *Evening Star.* Tom Jones was business manager. This had a checkered career for some months. During this period Calhoun, then the "speediest" compositor in the state, I believe, did his principal editorial work "at the case," with a fluency, in prose and rhyme, rarely equaled since. He was the forerunner of the Bixby style of writing. In the early days of this last venture we changed the name of the paper with every issue, identifying it as being published by the "Variety Publishing Co.," and the name at the masthead being usually supplied at the last minute, by whomever was "handy," so it is difficult to give any consecutive history of this venture, which was more in the line of recreation. I left Lincoln in 1875 and came to Fremont soon afterwards, where I have been located since. Sorry I can not give you a more connected history of Lincoln newspaper life during the time of the *Statesman* and following, but my memory of these details has failed me.—(N. W. Smails.)

changed to Miller & Richardson, which continued until March, 1888. One of the last editors of the old *Herald* was Frank Morrissey, a native of Iowa of Irish descent, who died in Omaha a few years ago. He had been associate editor and became editor when the paper was sold to John A. McShane in 1888. He was succeeded by Edward L. Merritt as editor, and it was published for one year by McShane, and then passed into the control of R. A. Craig. In March, 1889, the *Herald* was bought by Gilbert M. Hitchcock, who, associated with Frank J. Burkley, Alfred Millard, William F. Gurley, and W. V. Rooker, began the publication of the *Evening World* in August, 1885. Mr. Hitchcock was editor-in-chief, Mr. Burkley business manager, and Mr. Rooker managing editor. After the consolidation of the *Evening World* and the *Herald* under the name of the *World-Herald*, Mr. Hitchcock continued as editor and principal owner, with Mr. Burkley as business manager. Mr. Hitchcock is still (1906) owner and editor of the *World-Herald,* which ever since the consolidation has been the leading democratic paper of Nebraska.

WILLIAM W. SANDERS AND WIFE[1]

The first number of the Nebraska *Advertiser* was issued at Brownville June 7, 1856, and, though Dr. John McPherson of that place furnished the press and other printing material, the paper was published by Robert W. Furnas. Dr. McPherson had come to Brownville in the fall of 1855, and with the purpose of establishing a newspaper there he removed the material from Tippecanoe, O. Robert W. Furnas, editor, and John L. Colhapp and Chester S. Langdon, printers, arrived at Brownville with the outfit, April 9, 1856. An item in the first number of the paper complains that its issue had been delayed by the detention of a part of the press "an unreasonable length of time between Cincinnati and this point." Dr. Mc-

[1] William Wesley Sanders, editor and publisher of the Nebraska *Advertiser,* Nemaha, was born in Nemaha county, Neb., Sept. 20, 1857. He is a son of T. N. Sanders, a native of Indiana, who migrated to Nebraska in Oct., 1856, and settled in Nemaha county, where he became prominently identified with the agricultural and horticultural interests. He planted the first orchard in the county, and contributed much to horticultural literature in support of that section of the state as naturally adapted for fruit growing. The wife of T. N. Sanders who resides with her son, W. W. Sanders, is a native of Ohio, and the mother of eight children, three of whom are newspaper men: Ed E. Sanders, publisher of the Spickard (Mo.) *Gazette;* John G. Sanders, editor of the Aberdeen (S. Dak.) *Daily News;* and W. W. Sanders, publisher of the Nebraska *Advertiser.* Another son, Benjamin F. Sanders, who died in 1891, was also a newspaper publisher, and at different times owned a number of papers in the state. W. W. Sanders was educated in the Brownville public schools. He commenced to learn the printer's trade while young, and for eight years was employed on the Brownville, now the Auburn *Granger.* In Nov., 1880, he purchased the Nemaha *Times,* which he had assisted his brother, B. F. Sanders, to establish. This he published for four years, then acquired the Nebraska *Advertiser,* and a year later sold the *Times.* On Sept. 9, 1887, he moved the *Advertiser* to Nemaha, and two years later consolidated with it the Nemaha *Times,* which he acquired by purchase. Since then he has been its editor and sole owner. Mr. Sanders has always been identified with the Republican party, and was appointed postmaster of Nemaha in 1903. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is a trustee, steward, and recording steward, and superintendent of the Sunday school. He has been secretary of the Old Settlers' association of Nemaha county since its organization in 1891. He is secretary of the Modern Woodmen of America, and evangel in the Royal Highlanders; a member of the Masonic order third degree, and has been secretary for two years. He is also worthy patron of the Eastern Star, and secretary of the Royal Achates. He was married Dec. 5, 1881, to Miss Allie Berger of Brownville, a native of Nebraska, and has two children: William F., born Nov. 29, 1882, and Nellie R. Sanders, born May 25, 1885. Mrs. Allie Berger Sanders died at her home in Nemaha, Aug. 8, 1901.

Pherson sold to Robert W. Furnas a half interest in the proposed paper for Brownville town site lots on condition that Mr. Furnas should publish it weekly at least one year, and soon after Dr. McPherson gave the other half interest in the *Advertiser* to Mr. Furnas, stipulating that it should be non-partisan and independent. This stipulation was carried out with as much consistency as is usually observed by professedly independent journals, that is, it afforded the editor a better opportunity to regard personal and local interests than if it had been restrained by the bonds of party loyalty. For example, in 1860, while the Democratic party was dominant in the country, the *Advertiser* could warmly advocate the nomination of Douglas, its great western leader, for President, and at the same time support Daily, the republican candidate for delegate to Congress. By virtue of its democratic environment the *Advertiser* was democratic until the Democratic party went to pieces and Abraham Lincoln was nominated for President, in 1860, when it became a republican organ and remained so for several years. October 29, 1857, Chester S. Langdon, "who has been foreman of our office since its commencement," became associated with Mr. Furnas in the publication of the *Advertiser* for the reason that the attention which the latter had given "to both the mechanical and editorial departments" had overtaxed his time and talents. This partnership was dissolved April 30, 1858, Mr. Furnas becoming again sole publisher and editor. L. E. Lyanna was a copublisher with Mr. Furnas from November 24, 1859, to November 28, 1861, when the *Advertiser* and the *Union,* which had been started at Aspinwall by Dr. Andrew S. Holladay and John H. Maun, in May, 1861, were consolidated and Thomas R. Fisher added to the partnership of Furnas & Lyanna. May 8, 1862, Mr. Fisher formed a partnership with T. C. Hacker, and they became publishers of the *Advertiser,* Furnas & Fisher remaining owners. Fisher was now editor in place of Furnas, who was in the federal army. This arrangement continued until December 6, 1862, when Mr. Fisher became sole publisher and editor, and July 16, 1863, the names of Furnas & Fisher as proprietors were dropped from the paper. In the fall of 1863 John L. Colhapp became copublisher and coeditor with Fisher, and they were succeeded by William H. Miller, September 8, 1864. December 22, 1864, George W. Hill & Co. became publishers and John L. Colhapp editor. July 18, 1867, Robert V. Muir[1] became a member

[1] Robert Valentine Muir, Brownville, Neb., was born in Lanarkshire, Scot., Oct. 22, 1826. He is a son of William Muir, of an old Scottish family, a member of which gained distinction in the Peninsular war with Spain, and for gallantry was awarded the Muir coat of arms, a Moor's head with the motto "Duris non fran gor," (not broken by hardships). The silver seal bearing this motto and device has descended through several generations and is now in the possession of Robert V. Muir. William Muir married Mary, daughter of Daniel Brown of Carnwath, Scot., the latter a prominent figure in church history. She was conversant with the affairs of two centuries. Many of her relatives lie in Scotland, Italy, the West Indies, Pennsylvania, New York, and Nebraska, and after living for nearly four-score and ten years, she was buried in Walnut Grove cemetery, Brownville, Neb. She came to America with her husband and family in 1835, and for a while resided in Prattsville, N. Y. Though her son Robert V. did not begin attendance at the public schools until he was thirteen, the instruction given him at home by his mother enabled him to take his place in classes with boys of his own age. His parents removed to Carbondale, Pa., and he entered the Wyoming (Pa.) seminary, teaching classes in the school for a number of terms in order to pay for his tuition. His father died at Carbondale at the age of eighty-four years. In 1855 Robert V. Muir was in the employ of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Co., having charge of their sawmills, and twenty miles of the company's railroad. He was later in the mercantile business with Henry Freeman, under the firm name of Muir & Freeman. In 1856 he was elected treasurer of the Nebraska Settlement Co., and was sent by the company to Table Rock, Neb., in the fall of 1856, and in June, 1857, surveyed and platted that town, in the meantime making his headquarters at Brownville. He engaged in the lumber business, and with a Mr. Hoadley operated sawmills on the Nemaha river near Table Rock and at North Star, opposite Brownville. When the firm of Hoadley & Muir was dissolved in 1858, Mr. Muir succeeded to the sole ownership of the mill at North Star. In 1863 he was one of the firm of Muir & Steiner which operated a flouring mill at High Creek. He also operated a steam ferry between Brownville and North Star on the Missouri river from the spring of 1863 until 1865, when he transferred his charter to the city of Brownville. For some time Mr. Muir was postmaster and justice of the peace at North Star, and during the Civil war was elected surveyor of Atchison county, Mo., but the authorities declared the office not vacant. From 1867 to 1874 he was engaged in the general merchandise business. During the war he was a member of the militia, and was twice called to St. Joseph to repel raids of General Price. In politics Mr.

of the firm, but Mr. Colhapp continued to be editor. November 17 of the same year Jarvis S. Church bought the interest of Hill and Muir, and the firm name of the publishers became Church & Colhapp. January 23, 1868, T. C. Hacker became junior partner in the firm and business manager. January 6, 1870, the original publisher, Robert W. Furnas, bought out Church, and the firm became Furnas, Colhapp & Co., Mr. Furnas being editor. January 5, 1871, Church and Hacker became the publishers, Mr. Furnas retiring from the paper, and in July of the same year Church sold his interest to Major Caffrey, and the firm became Caffrey & Hacker. January 22, 1874, Major Caffrey sold out to George W. Fairbrother,[1] and the firm of Fairbrother & Hacker continued until December, 1881, when Fairbrother became sole proprietor. In March, 1882, the material was removed to Calvert, now Auburn, where the paper continued to be published by G. W. Fairbrother & Co. During the campaign of 1870 the *Advertiser* was published daily for a few months.

The Nebraska *Advertiser,* which is still published at Nemaha, Nemaha county, having passed the half century mark, is said to be the oldest continuous publication in Nebraska, an honor which would belong to the Nebraska City *News* but for a slight break in 1870 when the *News,* for a time, lost its identity in the *Times.* The *News,* however, has been published in one place, while the *Advertiser* has had a migratory existence, but always within Nemaha county. The present publisher and editor is W. W. Sanders.

The Nemaha Valley *Journal* was first issued at Nemaha City in the last week of November, 1857, by Seymour Belden as editor and publisher. It was democratic in politics. It was removed from Nemaha City to Brown-

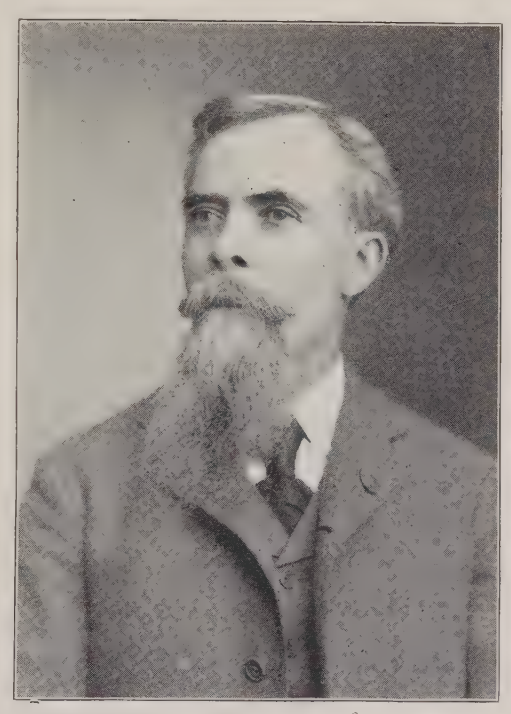
---

Muir was first a whig, then a republican, until that party declared in favor of high license. Then he changed to the Prohibition party, and has since been one of the hardest workers and most uncompromising members of that party in the state. At the Nebraska state convention in Lincoln in June, 1898, he was nominated for governor, and in 1903 was nominated by the same party as a candidate for regent of the University of Nebraska. For more than half a century he has been strongly in favor of total abstinence. He joined the Masonic order in 1856 in Carbondale, Pa., but after seeing three drunken men in a lodge room at Rockport, Mo., he left the lodge, and has never entered a lodge room since. He was reared in the faith of the Scotch Presbyterians, and has steadfastly adhered to that church during his life. He was married at Scranton, Pa., Sept. 22, 1852, to Esther Davidson, daughter of Robert Davidson, of Kelso, Roxburyshire, Scot., who in 1812 came to America, the vessel upon which he sailed being boarded by privateers, who robbed him of all his possessions excepting a few sovereigns he had sewed in his clothing. Mr. Muir retired from active business some years ago. Mrs. Muir was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. She became the mother of three sons: Downie Davidson Muir, Frank Davidson Muir, and Robert Davidson Muir. The former was born in Carbondale, Pa., entered the State Bank of Brownville, Neb., at the age of eighteen years, and two years later became bookkeeper in the First National bank of Lincoln, was advanced to assistant cashier, cashier, and finally succeeded to the presidency of the bank upon the death of John L. Carson. He is now (1904) receiver of a national bank at Rutland, Vt. He married Armista, daughter of Alexander Wilson of Wisconsin. They have one son, Wilson Clark Muir. Frank Davidson Muir, the second son, was also born in Carbondale, began to learn the banking business in the State Bank of Brownville, Neb., remained there one year, then became cashier of the bank at Osceola, Neb., and then he went to Omaha, and engaged in the real estate business, and is now assistant bank examiner in New York city. He married Miss Mary Barber of Brooklyn, N. Y. Robert Davidson Muir was born in North Star, Mo. For ten years he was employed in the First National bank of Lincoln, in (1901) was assistant bank examiner in the city of New York, and is now (1904) cashier of a national bank at Port Jervis, N. Y. He married Lillie Estella, daughter of the late Hiram D. Hathaway, and has two children: Anna Mary and Esther Davidson.

[1]George Washington Fairbrother, pioneer of Brownville, Neb., was born in Henry county, Ind., Nov. 25, 1827, and died in Brownville, Neb., June 3, 1900. In 1856 he started a paper known as the *Northern Indianan* in his native town, but disposed of his interest within a short time, and with his two brothers moved to Iowa, where they started a paper known as the Appanoose *Chieftain.* In the fall of 1856 he disposed of that paper, and in 1857 settled in Nemaha City, Neb., where he founded the Nemaha County *Herald.* His partner in this venture was his brother-in-law, T. C. Hacker, and the printing material was hauled overland from Iowa. In 1862 Mr. Fairbrother, who had served in the Mexican war, enlisted in Co. D, 5th Mo. Cav., for service in the Civil war, and soon rose to the rank of first lieutenant. At the close of the war he returned to Nebraska and was elected to the territorial legislature, and was reelected in 1866. In 1869 his brother, F. M. Fairbrother, also removed to Nebraska, and together they founded the Tekamah *Chieftain,* but after a few years Washington Fairbrother returned to Brownville, where he took an active part in the politics of the southeastern part of the state. He was married Nov. 25, 1848, at Warsaw, Ind., to Celia A. Hacker, and two children were born to them: Mary and George Washington, Jr., now a resident of Omaha.

ville in 1859, but did not long survive. The material was purchased by the publishers of the *Advertiser,* and the office again removed to Nemaha City. Another attempt to publish the Nemaha Valley *Journal* was made in Brownville by Hill and Blackburn in 1867, but at the end of four months the material was removed to Falls City. In April, 1869, W. S. Blackburn sold a half interest in the *Journal* to W. S. Stretch, who became the sole owner the following fall. In March, 1870, E. E. Cunningham[1] purchased an interest in the paper and became its editor until the spring of 1871. In June, 1872, the *Journal* was sold to Weaver and Fulton, but a month later Mr. Stretch resumed control, and in September, 1874, it was sold to Rich and Hamlin, and was consolidated with the *Globe* in 1875.

The Aspinwall *Journal,* of which Dr. Andrew S. Holladay and John H. Maun were publishers, was removed to Brownville in 1861, and its publication continued for a few months under the name of the *Journal,* when the establishment passed into the hands of the publishers of the *Advertiser,* and the material was sold and taken to Illinois.



HARVEY E. HEATH[2]

In September, 1860, a four-column daily paper entitled the *Bulletin* was issued from the *Advertiser* office, but proving unprofitable it was suspended in January, 1861.

In 1857 Chester S. Langdon and Goff commenced the publication of the daily *Snort,* which was short-lived.

The first agricultural journal in Nebraska was issued as the Nebraska *Farmer,* by Robert W. Furnas, in January, 1860, and it was published about three years.

Governor Furnas discontinued the Nebraska *Farmer* after 1861, or at least published it only intermittently after that date, and finally disposed of the publication to J. C. McBride of Lincoln, who in turn sold it to O. M. Druse. In 1886 Harvey E. Heath purchased the entire plant and soon after changed it to a semi-monthly, and in 1888 to a weekly. In 1898 the Nebraska *Farmer* was moved to Omaha and consolidated with the *Western Stockman and Cultivator.* H. F. McIntosh was made editor with a one-third interest in the paper. In 1902 the Nebraska Farmer Co. was incorporated with a capital stock of $30,000 fully paid up. About this time George W.

[1] Ebenezer Erskine Cunningham emigrated from Easton, O., by wagon, in company with James McElroy, Ephraim and Isaac Cooper, Brice McCoy, and a younger brother, Thomas C. Cunningham. All settled on land on McElroy creek, one and one-half miles north of Muddy creek, Richardson county, in June, 1857, all the members of the party taking up land in the same neighborhood. See vol. 1, p. 542.

[2] Harvey Eugene Heath, Omaha, Neb., was born near Cleveland, O., Aug. 16, 1848. His father, John Heath, a native of New York, was born Dec. 3, 1820, the fourth child in a family of eight, son of Squire Heath and his wife Abigail Smith. John Heath married Charity B., daughter of Hiram and Betsey Ann (Franklin) Warner. Her parents were married Nov. 26, 1801, and she, the youngest of fourteen children, was born Nov. 6, 1827. When Harvey E. Heath was about four years old his parents moved to Illinois, settling in Piatt county, near Cerro Gordo, and the first school he attended was held in a log house four miles from their home. From the country school he went to the village graded school, and after that to the state normal, where he spent five years in attendance, which he alternated with school teaching to defray expenses. In the spring of 1874 Mr. Heath migrated to Nebraska, and settled on a homestead near Republican City, Harlan county. His first farming was with an ox team, and the first crops were light, owing to grasshoppers and drought. He persevered, and by teaching school in the winter and hauling freight in the summer he improved his original homestead and added to it by purchase. In 1880 he quit active farming and engaged as field man for the Kansas City *Live Stock Record and Farmer.* After spend-

Hervey[1] became associate editor, and the following year editor-in-chief, continuing in this position until July 31, 1905.

George W. Fairbrother and Theodore C. Hacker began the publication of the Nebraska *Herald* at Nemaha City, November 24, 1859,

---

ing six years with this publication he purchased the Nebraska *Farmer,* in 1886, and removed to Lincoln, Neb., and began the most important work of his life. He first had associated with him L. L. Seiler, but after two years purchased Mr. Seiler's interest and formed a partnership with his brother, Alfred B., and for twenty years the efforts of the brothers were devoted to building up the reputation and influence of the Nebraska *Farmer.* At the close of the year 1905 Mr. Heath retired from his connection with the publication, having previously disposed of a part of his interest in the paper. During the twenty years he was connected with the Nebraska *Farmer* he took an active part in promoting and advancing improved agriculture and live stock in the West. He traveled quite extensively in the United States, Canada, and Mexico for the purpose of informing himself on the latest and best methods in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Heath was reared a republican in politics, and a Methodist in religion, and has adhered to his early teachings through life. He never sought or accepted political office of any kind. He always maintained that "the word 'agriculture' meant more and included more than any other word in the English language," and he was always proud to be known and classed with the farmers. Mr. Heath was first married Mar. 27, 1878, to Miss Loreta Snyder, near Republican City, Neb. She died Mar. 2, 1885, at Liberty, Mo., leaving three children: Zula Edna, Ina Dell, and John S. Mr. Heath's second marriage was to Miss Lucretia Faucett, at Lincoln, Neb., June 26, 1890. They have one son, Oliver E., born July 2, 1891.

[1] George W. Hervey, Omaha, Neb., is the son of William H. Hervey, founder of the town of Unionport, O., in 1852, and who was at one time extensively engaged in milling, merchandising, farming, and stock raising, in Jefferson county, O. For several years he conducted the principal part of the building and business enterprise of Unionport. He served as a judge in the local courts for twelve years. His death occurred in Sept., 1887, in his seventy-fifth year. He was a man of unusual vigor and energy and was a promoter and leader in all public enterprises of his neighborhood. This branch of the Hervey family is traced to Robert Hervey, who emigrated from Scotland into the north of Ireland during the Scottish persecutions near the close of the seventeenth century. His wife's maiden name was McCormic. His son William, born near Lisfield, County Down, Ire., in 1740, emigrated to the United States May 17, 1770, landing at Philadelphia, July 24. In 1773 he was married to Sarah Hudson, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Hudson of Chester county, Pa., and in 1775 moved to the west of the Alleghenies, settling in Washington county, near what is now known as Canonsburg. They had six boys and three girls; and from this family have descended most of the numerous Herveys who are scattered throughout the western states. William Robert Hervey, one of these descendants, was an intimate friend of Henry Clay, was editor of the Lexington (Ky.) *Intelligencer,* cashier of the United States depository at Louisville, and afterwards examiner of all United States subtreasuries and depositories. George W. Hervey was born on the Hervey homestead, near Unionport, O., July 27, 1846. He was educated in the public schools and in Hopedale college, O. He taught in the country schools for three years, but his chief ambition was to own and breed fine stock. Before he was of age he had a fine flock of thoroughbred Merino sheep which rapidly came into prominence as one of the best in the country. An enthusiastic believer in improved stock of all kinds, he early went into the field as an exhibitor, showing his stock regularly at the leading fairs and exhibitions in that part of the Union. In 1876 he organized the Jefferson county, O., Merino Sheep Breeders' association, of which he was secretary until he moved away in 1883. He was among the first to advocate the registry system for blooded sheep, and was one of five to call a meeting of Ohio sheep breeders in 1881 to organize an Ohio association. In the organization which followed, Mr. Hervey was made chairman of the pedigree committee, which responsible position he held until 1883. He was also made chairman of the Ohio pedigree committee of the Vermont association. In connection with Illinois capitalists in 1873 he accompanied the first sheep enterprise into Indian territory. Mr. Hervey moved to Nebraska in 1883 and took a homestead near Creighton, Knox county. Here, by purchase and lease, he made a stock farm of 920 acres. He was secretary of the Knox County Land Co. and took a deep interest in the agricultural interests of the county. He became president of the county fair association. Disposing of his ranch interests in 1887, he moved to Omaha and engaged temporarily in real estate speculations. The following year he purchased the Nebraska *Cultivator and Homestead,* a monthly farm journal published at Omaha, and changed it to a semimonthly, naming it the *Western Stockman and Cultivator.* In 1889 he sold the paper to Campbell and McIntosh and became agricultural editor of the Omaha *World-Herald,* which position he filled for twelve years, resigning July, 1901, to take the position of associate editor on the Nebraska *Farmer* with H. F. McIntosh. On Apr. 1, 1903, he became managing editor of the Nebraska *Farmer,* and in May of the same year was elected president of the Nebraska Farmer Publishing Co., which positions he occupied until July 31, 1905, when he resigned to become associate editor of the *Twentieth Century Farmer,* of Omaha, which position he still holds. He became a member of the board of directors of the Douglas county fair in 1890, and from 1894 to 1904 was secretary of the Douglas county agricultural society. He was active in advocating the Trans-Mississippi Exposition, being appointed a member of the Douglas county commission, consisting of himself and one other, for making the county display. They served as superintendents of the agricultural exhibit. He was expert judge of all classes of fine wool sheep, and discharged the difficult task with fidelity and credit to himself. In 1897 he was elected a member of the state board of agriculture, and in 1904 was appointed on the board of managers for the conducting of the state fair.

In his editorial work Mr. Hervey has effectively promoted the agricultural interests of Nebraska, doing much to advertise the state favorably. He has a fine cattle ranch in the sand-hills of Cherry county, stocked with high grade cattle.

He was married Sept. 10, 1878, to Laura J. Campbell of Harrison county, O., sister of D. A. Campbell, recently clerk of the supreme court of Nebraska.

with the former as editor, later assisted by Reuel Noyes. It was a republican paper, and was continued about two years, and called itself "the only republican paper in Nemaha county."

In May, 1861, the *Union* was started at Aspinwall by Dr. Andrew S. Holladay and John H. Maun, but the office was removed to Brownville after the first issue, and the paper was absorbed by the *Advertiser.*

In 1857 Martin Stowell, who had been sent to Kansas as an agent of the Free State party, went to Peru, Neb., and started a small monthly paper. The paper was printed abroad and had no local circulation or support. No copies of it have been found of late years, and its name even has been forgotten. The Peru *Times* was published by the same man in 1860, as a campaign paper, but nothing further is known of it.

A few years later an effort was made to publish at Peru a monthly known as the *Orchardist,* in the interest of horticulturists and fruit growers, but only a few numbers were issued. In 1866 a campaign paper, printed in Brownville with a Peru date line, was issued for two months, but no regular newspaper succeeded in establishing a permanent home in Peru during the territorial period.

The first paper in Richardson county, the Rulo *Western Guide,* was owned by the Rulo Town and Ferry Co., and edited by Abel D. Kirk and F. M. Barrett. It first appeared in May, 1858, and exactly one year later was purchased by Kirk and Chas. A. Hergesheimer. The latter had served as a "devil" on the paper from the date of its first issue. It was suspended about the beginning of the Civil war, but was resurrected in 1864, as the Nebraska *Register,* and continued until 1869, when it was sold to H. A. Buell, who disposed of it to Samuel Brooks. He conducted it for two years, then removed it to Salem, where it was soon after discontinued.

The *Broad Axe* of Falls City, owned by Maj. J. Edward Burbank[1] and edited by Sewall R. Jamison, made its first appearance in November, 1858. This was the successor of a paper of the same name which had been published at Richmond, Ind., three years before, by the same men. Its motto was "Hew to the line, let the chips fall where they will"—"There is a divinity which shapes our ends, rough hew them as we will." Jamison was succeeded in November, 1860, by J. D. Irwin of Ohio, and in the summer of 1861 Mr. Burbank retired. The *Broad Axe* passed into the hands of a firm known as L. B. Prouty & Co., and was by them sold to J. J. Marvin, who changed the name to *Southern Nebraskian.* The *Broad Axe* was resurrected in July, 1862, by the Falls City Broad Axe Co. The paper was next bought by the town lot company of Arago, and published by N. O. Pierce. About this time the plant was used by Mr. Saxe in issuing a paper printed in both German and English. Among other publishers following in rapid succession were C. L. Mather, G. A. Hill, E. L. Martin, Mettz & Sanderson, and H. A. Buell. Mettz & Sanderson bought the English type of the town lot company in 1871. This material was sold to F. M. Barrett, who removed it to Falls City, where it was used in publishing the

---

She is of the American family of Campbells, direct descendants of the Duke of Argyll; also a lineal descendant of Gen. Winfield Scott and of Col. Samuel Rea of Revolutionary war fame. They have six children: Earl Campbell, Clara Mary, William Hawthorne, George Edgar, Ola Bell, and David Stewart.

[1] Maj. J. Edward Burbank was born in Hanover, Pa., Aug. 20, 1822; son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Troxel) Burbank, the former a native of Vermont and the latter descended from one of the Huguenot families which settled in Maryland. The family moved to Indiana about 1828, and J. Edward was educated at Miami university, Oxford, O. He taught school and clerked in his father's store for a time, and for five years was employed in a mercantile house in Baltimore, Md., afterward returning to Indiana and engaging in the real estate business. In 1857 he removed to Nebraska and settled on the present town site of Falls City, where he entered a claim. For two or three years he published the *Broad Axe,* but sold out in 1861 and became a clerk in the interior department at Washington. In 1863 he was appointed paymaster in the army, and was retired in 1875 with the rank of major. In 1859 and 1860 he was a member of the Nebraska territorial legislature. From Falls City he removed to Leavenworth, Kan. Major Burbank was a brother-in-law of Gov. O. P. Morton and a brother of John A. Burbank, governor of Dakota territory, 1869–74. He was married in Manchester, N. H., in Oct., 1862, to a Miss Foss of that city. Two children were born to them: Annie and Josie Burbank. It is believed that Major Burbank died at Leavenworth, Kan.

Times. After a brief existence this paper was sold to Scott & Webster, who finally sold their material to Ed. W. Howe, of the *Little Globe.*

The *Little Globe* was established in 1873 by Ed. W. Howe, now publisher of the Atchison (Kansas) *Globe.* The following appeared in the prospectus: "Little, but O Lord! Prospectus of the Globe (the Little) a journal of the third class, to be published every Saturday, at Falls City, Neb. The Little Globe will be intensely local and as independent as a hog on ice. . . . We hope to bless this town." This announcement was signed "The meekest of men, Ed. W. Howe." After about a year the *Little Globe* was discontinued, but appeared again in August, 1875, with the same motto, and a short time later was consolidated with the Nemaha Valley *Journal* under the title of the *Globe-Journal.*

The first paper in Plattsmouth, the Plattsmouth *Jeffersonian,* appeared early in 1857, published by L. D. Jeffries, assisted by J. D. Ingalls, to whom Jeffries later sold his interest. Turner M. Marquett was for a time its editor. The paper was soon discontinued.

In 1857 Charles W. Sherfey started the Platte Valley *Times* at Plattsmouth, bringing the press from Burlington, Ia. This paper was published for a short time, and then sold to Alfred H. Townsend who removed it to Pacific City, Ia. Sherfey went to Nebraska City, where he later established the *People's Press.* In the latter part of 1858 Alfred H. Townsend removed the material with which he had been publishing the Platte Valley *Times* at Pacific City, Ia., to Plattsmouth, where he published it under the name of the Platte Valley *Herald* until March, 1862, when he removed the plant to Central City, Col.

The Platte Valley *Times* was established at Bellevue, August 1, 1862, by Charles N. Sturgess. The name of Henry T. Clarke, now a resident of Omaha, appeared as editor. It was democratic in politics and known to have been published as late as October 27, 1864.

Elijah Giles established the Cass County *Sentinel* at Rock Bluffs City at the end of October, 1857. It was removed to Plattsmouth in the spring of 1859, where Giles issued it for a few months, and then sold the plant to Joseph I. Early, who started the *Democratic Times,* which had a short life. The *Sentinel* was still being published as late as January, 1863.

In February, 1865, Hiram D. Hathaway[1] issued the first number of the Nebraska *Her-*

[1]Hiram D. Hathaway was born in Trumbull county, O., Oct. 20, 1835, the third child of Artemas D. and Rachel (Hampton) Hathaway, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter born in Ohio. The Hamptons were early settlers of New England and Pennsylvania. Artemas Hathaway was a pioneer of Trumbull county, O., where he settled in 1826. Hiram D. Hathaway was left fatherless at the age of seven years, and from that time until his sixteenth year he worked on the farm and attended winter schools. He then acquired a partial knowledge of the printer's trade, and in 1852 emigrated to Council Bluffs, Ia., where he was employed in the office of the *Frontier Guardian,* a twenty-eight column paper published at that time by A. C. Ford. The following year young Hathaway continued his journey to the West and spent five years in California, mining and lumbering. In the fall of 1857 he went to Oregon and worked during the winter on the *Argus* at Oregon City. In the spring of 1858 he returned to San Francisco and from thence to New York. After a short visit in Ohio, he settled at Wyoming, Neb., near Nebraska City, where he was employed in the office of the *Telescope,* then the largest paper in the territory, and of which he became business manager. He then went to Nebraska City, where he was employed as a compositor on a paper known as the *Spirit of the West* until its suspension. He then assumed charge of the mechanical and business department of the Nebraska City *News,* where he remained until 1865, when he started the Nebraska *Herald* at Plattsmouth, the first number of which was issued Apr. 12, 1865, and contained in its first issue the news of the fall of Richmond. He conducted this paper successfully for seven years, when he purchased a half interest in the State *Journal* at Lincoln, becoming an equal partner with Charles H. Gere. The same year the State Journal Co. was organized by Charles H. Gere, Hiram D. Hathaway, A. H. Mendenhall, and George Roberts, as equal partners. Mr. Hathaway retained his interest in the *Journal,* and was in active charge of its business affairs until the death of his three oldest sons, when, for the preservation of the health of his other children, he finally removed to Denver, Col., in 1894, and on Jan. 16, 1895, he disposed of all his interest in the Journal Co. Mr. Hathaway was an industrious, practical man, of more than ordinary executive ability. He was always an ardent republican and an active party worker. He was elected a member of the lower house of the 1st state legislature, and two years later was elected state senator, serving during the first session held at Lincoln. About the same time he did good service as chairman of the Republican state central committee, of which body he was a member for several years. Mr. Hathaway was married at Nebraska City, Aug. 1,

ald at Plattsmouth, which he published until March, 1872. He then became associated with the Nebraska State *Journal* at Lincoln, and sold the *Herald* to John A. McMurphy, who published it for several years as a republican paper. In 1871, under the management of Hathaway, the Nebraska *Herald* was issued as a daily.

The first number now to be found of the De Soto *Pilot* bears date of July 11, 1857, vol. 1, no. 12. John E. Parish was then editor and proprietor, and by September 12 of the same year he had been succeeded by Zaremba Jackson.

The Nebraska *Pioneer* was published at Cuming City, and no. 25, vol. 1, appears under date of December 24, 1857, with Lewis M. Kline as editor and publisher.

The Cuming City *Star,* vol. 1, no. 14, appears June 19, 1858, with Albert W. Merrick, publisher, and H. Nell Maguire, editor.

The Washington County *Sun,* published at De Soto, was begun in 1858 by Potter C. Sullivan.

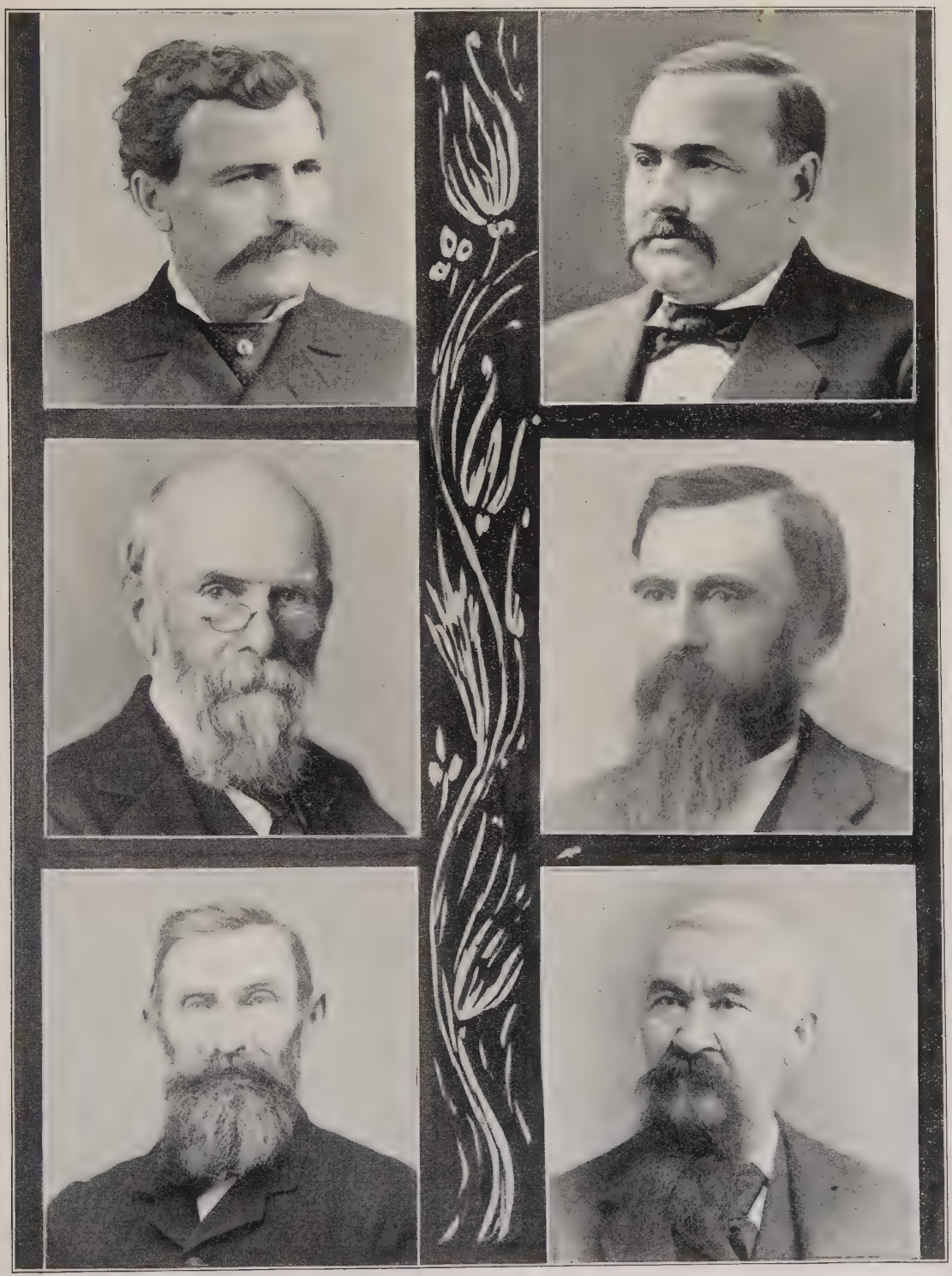
The Nebraska *Enquirer,* De Soto, vol. 1, no. 5, under date of August 18, 1859, had for editors and proprietors Albert W. Merrick and R. Winegar. In September Mr. Winegar's name was dropped, and Merrick appeared as editor and proprietor until succeeded by Hugh McNeely, April 26, 1860. A. W. Merrick again assumed control of the paper in the spring of 1861.[1]

The *Pioneer* and *Star* were published at Cuming City and the *Enquirer* and *Pilot* at De Soto. Both towns were in Washington county. The *Pioneer, Star,* and *Pilot* were democratic. The *Enquirer* supported the republican ticket. Mr. Kline, editor of the *Enquirer,* was also a lawyer and mayor of Cuming City. Among the advertisements in the paper in 1857 were those of Thomas B. Cuming and John C. Turk, and of Root (Allen) & Cozad, lawyers and real estate agents at Omaha. It is stated in the issue of December 24, 1857, that thus far the winter had been very mild. There had been very little frost or snow and even the little creeks were not frozen. In the *Enquirer* in 1859 are advertisements of Thomas P. Kennard, lawyer at De Soto; Joseph W. Paddock, dealer in boots and shoes at Omaha; Abram Castetter, real estate and collection agent, De Soto; and W. N. Byers & Co. announce that they will publish the weekly Rocky Mountain *News,* on or about the 1st of April, from some point in or near the mining (Pikes Peak) region. Advertisements of the leading magazines were commonly published in these frontier journals, and as neither the ten-cent monthlies nor any prototype of them had yet appeared, the taste for heavy reading was apparently more common then than now. The publishers of the *Atlantic Monthly* announce in the *Enquirer* that they "have commenced the publication of a new magazine," and they promise a list of contributors which could not be matched to-day, and, furthermore, in competition with our ten-cent competitors, would not be much read to-day: Prescott, Emerson, Bryant, Longfellow, Hawthorne, Whittier, Holmes, Lowell, Motley, Edwin R. Whipple, and Edmund Quincy!

Civilized settlement, and so substantial building, were in their childhood in Nebraska at this time, and the obtrusive newness of things must have been oppressive and discouraging to those of antiquarian humor. But Zaremba Jackson, editor of the *Pilot,* could read in the prostrate pillars of the yet uncompleted capitol suggestions of the Acropolis or the fragmentary architecture of the Nile. "The fixed gaze of the admiring beholder is only broken by a view of the fallen

1860, to Miss Anna Lauer, who was born in New York city in Mar., 1838. Five children were born of this marriage, two of whom are living. Charles C. died at the age of twenty-one; Fred H., at the age of twenty; Frank L. at the age of twenty-eight. The two surviving children are Lillie E., now Mrs. R. D. Muir, and Ralph H. Mr. Hathaway died at his home in Denver, Nov. 28, 1905, and was buried in Wyuka cemetery, Lincoln. Mrs. Hathaway still resides in Denver.

[1]Mr. Perry Selden, in his history of Washington county, mentions the De Soto *Bugle* as having been established in 1856 by Isaac Parish, a former member of Congress from Ohio. He also credits a man named Dimmick with being the founder of the Nebraska *Pioneer* at Cuming City, in 1856, and credits the Cuming City *Star* to Lewis M. Kline, while he says that the De Soto *Pilot* was established in 1857, by Merrick and Maguire, and the De Soto *Enquirer* in 1858 by Z. Jackson.



A GROUP OF PIONEER NEWSPAPER MEN

E. E. CUNNINGHAM
JAMES THORNE
ROYAL BUCK
STERLING P. ROUNDS
JOSEPH R. NELSON
GEO. W. FAIRBROTHER

columns of the Capitol, whose scattered fragments and half-standing pedestals give it the appearance of some ancient ruins."[1] The imposing ruins were soon after sold as scrap iron for the benefit of the territorial treasury by secretary J. Sterling Morton.

The Omadi *Enterprise,* the first newspaper published in Dakota county, was established toward the end of November, 1857, by George Rust, who was afterward editor of the *Stock Journal* of Chicago. The *Enterprise* was sold to Griffin and Taffe in 1858, and expired the same year.

J. N. H. Patrick furnished the printing material for the Dakota City *Herald,* but it was edited by Robert A. Howard and published by Joseph B. Strickland, the first number appearing July 15, 1857. It was afterward sold to Daley and Foley, who published it about one year, when it was discontinued, but it was revived in March, 1859, by Daniel McLaughlin. In the issue of August 13, 1859, Dr. George B. Graff appears as editor and proprietor, and it was "thoroughly democratic."[2] Daniel McLaughlin became editor and publisher November 5, 1859. The name was changed to Dakota City *Democrat* March 9, 1861. The *Democrat* was sold to Asbury Griffin, who changed the name to *Nebraska North,* July 31, 1862; later it was sold to Alfred H. Jackson, who changed its name to the *North Nebraskian,* and a few months later it was finally discontinued. This was the last newspaper in the town till July 29, 1870, when the Dakota City *Mail* appeared.

In the spring of 1858 Lewis E. Jones established the *Gazette* at St. Helena, Cedar county. The first nine numbers of the paper were printed at St. Louis and dated ten days ahead, which was the time required for mail to travel from St. Louis to St. Helena. The office and printing material were moved to St. Helena in July of the latter year, but were soon traded to A. Nette for a span of mules. Nette conducted the paper for a few months, and the outfit was then removed to Vermillion, S. Dak., where it was used in the printing of the *Republican.*

The *Chronotype* of October 3, 1856, notices the appearance of the *Young American* at Bellevue, published by Messrs. Thompson and McNeely, and edited by F. B. Faulkner. The senior partner was William M. Thompson. The paper was short-lived and was succeeded by the *Gazette.*

The Bellevue *Gazette* was first issued October 23, 1856, S. A. Strickland & Co., publishers, and R. S. McEwen, editor. It was a "family newspaper devoted to democracy, literature, agriculture, education, amusements and general intelligence"; all this in a six-column folio. About a year later Henry M. Burt & Co. became publishers and Mr. Burt, a young printer from New England, editor. According to the advertisements there were six lawyers in the hamlet, and one physician, who was also a dentist. Clarke & Bro.—Henry T. and Artemas M.—were forwarding merchants, steamboat agents, and dealers in lumber and staple foods; Benjamin

[1] De Soto *Pilot,* Sept. 12, 1857. The editor had just visited Council Bluffs, which he found to be growing rapidly, and Omaha whose progress he describes as follows: "The Hotel (the Herndon) progresses finely, and will be a place, if well kept, that may vie successfully with the best houses in eastern cities. Henry's addition to the Pioneer Block is nearly completed; the large and commodious Court-house is up to the third story; Mr. Wyman's post-office building which is nearly completed, is a very neat and substantial building, sufficiently large to supply the wants of that city for years to come. The capitol on the hill is having the roof put on, and is a building upon which any person, having an appreciation for grandeur or sublimity, cannot fail to look with admiration, which is heightened by a view of the city below."

In the same issue of the *Pilot* mention is made of several brick buildings in course of construction in De Soto, among them P. C. Sullivan's residence on 4th St., "Thirty-four feet square, of the cottage style, with an observatory on top. This is the kind of 'nerve' that improves the country, and he has got plenty of it."

[2] At this time there were running in the *Herald* advertisements of John Taffe, lawyer at Omadi; of Joseph Hollman, afterward well known in Nebraska politics, and William G. Crawford, lawyers and land agents, Dakota City; and of Hadley D. Johnson's stage and mail line from Platte river "near to Platte" to Dakota; of the Bank of Nebraska, at Omaha, B. R. Pegram president, D. C. De Forest, cashier, "chartered and established in 1856 . . . specie, land warrants, and uncurrent money bought and sold at best market rates."

Under the caption "Hon. Abe Lincoln," in the issue of Sept. 3, the Council Bluffs *Nonpareil* is quoted as stating that "this distinguished sucker, yielding to the importunities of the citizens without distinction of parties," spoke upon the political issues of the day at Concert Hall in that place Saturday evening.

F. Rankin, lawyer, was established at La Platte; Nathaniel G. Benton conducted a steam ferry, "at the point known as old Traders Point Ferry"; Peter A. Sarpy was a forwarding and commission merchant at Bellevue and St. Mary; the "Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue" was conducted by John Weare, president, Thomas H. Benton, vice-president, and John J. Town, cashier. The Platte river ferry was conducted by William M. Slaughter, at the mouth of the Platte. "This route is six miles shorter than that by Cedar Island."[1]

The first newspaper in Gage county, the Blue Valley *Record,* was established at Beatrice in 1868 by J. R. Nelson.[2] It changed publishers and name the following year, and was called the *Clarion* until 1870, when it was sold to Theodore Coleman, who again changed the name to the Beatrice *Express.*

The first paper in western Nebraska, following the *Huntsman's Echo,* was the Ft. Kearney *Herald,* first issued in June, 1862, by Moses H. Sydenham, who is still (1906) a resident of Kearney. Mr. Sydenham was at the time sutler's clerk and postmaster at Ft. Kearney. He obtained a large-size Lowe hand-press from Boston and other material from George P. Rowells of Chicago. Mr. Sydenham says: "Of course the paper was published more to advertise the good qualities and most favorable features of what was then known as the 'Great American Desert' than for anything else, and the expense came out of my earnings. . . . There were no settlers from whom to receive subscriptions, and

[1] The issue of Dec. 10 contains the following sketch of the lives of the territorial newspapers up to that time:

"There are now thirteen newspapers in Nebraska. Only four have completed their first volume,—two of which have been in existence for nearly four years. In politics they are democratic and independent. Their respective ages are as follows, up to the last issues we have received:—Nebraska City News, Vol. 3, No. 47; Omaha Nebraskian, Vol. 3, No. 45; Nebraska (Brownville) Advertiser, Vol. 2, No. 23; Bellevue Gazette, Vol. 2, No. 3; Florence Courier, No. 60; Nebraska (Cuming City) Pioneer, No. 22; De Soto Pilot, No. 25; Omaha Times, No. 23; Plattsmouth Jeffersonian, No. 22; Dakota City Herald, No. 11; Cass County (Rock Bluffs) Sentinel, No. 2; Omadi Weekly Enterprise, No. 2; Nemaha Valley (Nemaha City) Journal, No. 2. The first paper published in the Territory was the Nebraska Palladium, published in Bellevue, by D. E. Reed. Four papers have been discontinued, that were commenced in the territory,—making seventeen different newspapers that have had an existence in Nebraska, in a period of a little over four years. The present papers are now all published in towns on the Missouri River, extending from Dakota City to Brownville, within 30 miles of the Kansas line. Omaha is the only place in the Territory in which there is more than one paper published." Apparent discrepancies between these data and some of the specific dates here given are accounted for by the fact that these pioneer papers were often published irregularly, and so the numbers of the issues ran behind.

[2] Joseph Rutherford Nelson, Beatrice, Neb., was born in Terre Haute, Ind., Dec. 12, 1836, son of James Rutherford and Mary A. (Noxon) Nelson. The former, a son of Joseph Nelson, was graduated at Brunswick, N. J., with the degree of A.M. in 1830, became a civil engineer employed on the Wabash and Erie canal, and died of quick consumption in Albany, N. Y., in June, 1837. Joseph Nelson emigrated from Ireland to New York city, was a classmate of A. T. Stewart, the merchant prince, became a teacher and engaged in preparing young men for college. He taught for twenty years after becoming blind. Joseph R. Nelson, Jr., acquired a common school education, and in 1848 went to Hennepin, Ill. In 1857 he migrated to Nebraska, and in June of that year became one of the thirty-five original organizers of the town of Beatrice, Gage county. In 1860 he went to the gold fields of Colorado, from there to Minnesota, thence to Wisconsin, and in 1862 to Chicago, Ill., where for a time he attended a commercial college. He then entered the employ of the L. S. & Mich. Sou. Ry. Co. until 1867, when he returned to Beatrice, Neb., and the following year established the Blue Valley *Record.* Of this venture Mr. Nelson in a recent communication says:

"The Blue Valley *Record* was founded July 9, 1868, at Beatrice, Neb., by Joseph R. Nelson and Nathaniel Howard, under the firm name of Howard & Nelson. It was established for the purpose of advancing the interests of Beatrice and Gage county. It had neither politics nor religion. The material was hauled by team from Nebraska City. It started with 140 patrons, who each subscribed and paid for from one to ten copies. Howard & Nelson continued to run the paper until April, 1869, when they arranged to turn it over to John M. Hogshead, who changed the name to the Beatrice *Clarion.* In a short time afterward an arrangement was made by Mr. Howard by which Capt. W. H. Ashby got hold of his interest in the paper, and did editorial work on the *Clarion* for a while, but finally the paper was turned over entirely to Theodore Coleman, a first-class newspaper man, who changed its name to the Beatrice *Express,* which name, through many vicissitudes, it has ever since retained. Joseph R. Nelson yet has the original subscription list, and the heading 'The Blue Valley Record.' Howard is long since dead; Hogshead is somewhere in Texas; Ashby is practicing law in Beatrice; and Coleman is living in California."

In 1881 Mr. Nelson engaged in the general mercantile business at De Witt, Saline county, where he remained until 1894. In the latter year he went to Texas. During the Galveston flood he lost nearly all his possessions, and returned to Beatrice in 1901, where he still resides. He was married Sept. 8, 1869, to Mary Eastman, at Wayne, Wis. Five children were born to them, only one of whom is living, a son, Amos A. Nelson.

no business men to help with their advertisements. . . . At the head of my editorial column I had the picture of an aboriginal Indian on the war path, waving his long spear. . . . Beneath the Indian I had the words 'Passing away.' This picture was permanent for every issue." Mr. Sydenham published the *Herald* for only about six months, when he sold it to Seth P. Mobley, then a soldier in the 7th Ia. Cav. stationed at Ft. Kearney, and a man named Brundage, who was the telegraph operator at the fort. Brundage was soon after succeeded by Leigh Richmond Freeman, who with his brother, Fred K. Freeman, of Virginia, acquired the printing outfit of the *Herald* and started the *Frontier Index*, which was issued from Adobe Town, or Kearney City. Fred K. Freeman was elected to the last territorial legislature, after which all trace of him is lost, but it is presumed that he continued his connection with his brother in the publication of the *Frontier Index*, which followed the construction of the Union Pacific R. R. It is first mentioned at North Platte, in 1866, and again at Ft. Sanders, and when the town of Laramie was started it was removed there, and from thence to Bear River, where the entire plant was destroyed in the Bear River riot of 1868. This riot grew out of an attempt by a vigilance committee to suppress the general lawlessness of the place. In this contest the *Index* took the side of law and order, and as a result the office was fired by enemies, resulting in a total loss. The *Frontier Index*, in some places called the *Frontier Guardian*, was a "press on wheels." It was at the suggestion of Leigh R. Freeman, editor of the *Index*, that the name Wyoming, which he took from Wyoming valley, was given to the territory in which his peripatetic journal finally settled. Mr. Freeman was last heard of in the state of Washington.

LEWIS EVAN JONES[1]

The *Golden Age*, established at Columbus, Platte county, June 21, 1866, by C. C. Strawn, editor and proprietor, survived but three months, twelve numbers being issued. The

[1]Lewis Evan Jones, St. James, Neb., son of Lewis Evan and Jane (Pritchard) Jones, was born at Carnarvon, North Wales, Feb. 21, 1825. His father was a printer, publisher, and stationer and the son of William Jones of Bryntision (Pleasant Mt.) Merionettshire, North Wales. He was a noted scholar and an early disciple of John Wesley. He was the owner of an extensive tract of mountainous land on which thousands of sheep and goats ranged. On this estate valuable gold mines have been developed, the only ones in Great Britain, which have paid dividends as high as 80 per cent. The grandfather of Lewis Evan Jones, Jr., on the maternal side, was Mordecai Pritchard, an exciseman in the employ of the British government. Lewis Evan Jones, Jr., received but a limited education in the country schools, but gained much knowledge from his early employment in his father's printing office. When fifteen years old he went to Liverpool and secured a berth, as a seaman, on a vessel bound for Cronstadt, seaport of St. Petersburg, Russia. After making this voyage he shipped on another vessel to Constantinople and Odessa. Returning to Liverpool he sailed with an American vessel for the States. He spent several years on the sea, going to all parts of the world. Landing at New Orleans in 1846, young Jones secured employment on the old *Picayune*, still a noted paper of the southern city. Finding that his long service on the sea had impaired his efficiency as a printer, he determined to return home in order to polish up, taking passage on an English ship loaded with cotton for Liverpool. His father being

next journalistic effort at Columbus was the Platte Valley *Journal,* founded by Oliver T. B. Williams,[1] in the earlier part of 1866. This paper was published about one year, and was succeeded by the Columbus *Journal,* issued by Moses K. Turner & Co., May 11, 1870. Williams removed to Cheyenne, Wyo., and for a year published the Rocky Mountain *Star.*

The Nebraska *Advertiser* of April 28, 1859, as a retort to assumptions of superiority by the *Nebraskian* and the *News,* boasts that "we have published it now near three years, during which time it has in no instance failed to appear regularly on publication day, and has issued a half sheet but once, and that on account of an accident. Can either of 'the two papers in Nebraska' say as much? Not by a long way!"

Mr. Furnas prudently discouraged, as a result of foolish ambitions, attempts to publish daily papers: "There appears to be quite a rage for daily papers, all of a sudden, in South Platte Nebraska. We have before us the 'Daily Press,' Nebraska City; the 'Daily Nemaha Journal,' and 'Daily Snort,' both of Brownville. To say all the above 'are neatly printed, on clean white paper, with new bold type, and edited with ability and energy' would only be using stereotyped phrases which have been used so long that they mean nothing." The conservative editor then ex-

a Welch printer, he secured a position on an English newspaper printed in his native town. Here he worked for two years and then took passage on board an English ship loaded with slates, which cleared for New Orleans. Arriving there in Jan., 1849, he remained until Apr., then went to St. Louis and found work on the Missouri *Republican,* now the *Republican.* In 1850 he purchased a small printing office and printed the first number of the St. Louis *Christian Advocate,* an organ of the St. Louis conference of the M. E. Church, South, and which still exerts a powerful influence among southern Methodists. He continued to published the *Advocate* for six years, when he sold the paper and office, in 1857, to the St. Louis conference. Mr. Jones was married at St. Louis, June 11, 1850, to Louisa Richards, a native of Bristol, Eng. In 1858, with his wife and four children, he removed to St. Helena, Neb., making the trip up the Missouri on the steamer Florence. He had previously erected a steam sawmill at St. Helena, which he continued to operate for about ten years. He laid out the town of St. Helena in 1858, and established the *Gazette,* a weekly paper, having brought with him from St. Louis the equipment for a printing office as well as for his sawmill. The newspaper was a little too much in advance of civilization and settlement, and Mr. Jones soon traded it for a span of mules. In 1869 there seemed to be a sufficient amount of wheat raised in Cedar county to justify the building of a flour mill, which Mr. Jones constructed on Little Bow creek, near St. James, to which point he removed with his family, and where he still resides. Mr. Jones was a member of the last territorial legislature and has served continuously for a period of more than twenty years as county commissioner of Cedar county. To Mr. and Mrs. Jones were born nine children: Louisa Jane, July 20, 1851; William Carnarvon, Feb. 25, 1853; Margaret Missouri, July 16, 1855; Louis Cambria, Aug. 8, 1854, who died Aug. 7, 1857; Evan Snowden, Sept. 12, 1859; Thomas N., Aug. 16, 1861; Louis E., Feb. 4, 1863; Franklin Richard, Apr. 3, 1865, who died Feb. 21, 1896; Albert Webster, Nov. 9, 1866. The first four of these children were born in St. Louis. The remaining five were born in St. Helena before the admission of Nebraska as a state. The first wife of Mr. Jones, and the mother of all his children, died at her home at St. James, Neb., Jan. 18, 1893. His second wife, Ellen Jones, was born at Tolsarn, Carnarvonshire, North Wales in 1836. In politics Mr. Jones is a Jeffersonian democrat. He has always attended the M. E. church. He lived at St. Helena during all the Indian troubles and had an entire crew of Indians operating his sawmill during the Civil war. Mr. Jones has lived in peace with the Indians, and has always maintained the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens. He is the owner of several hundred acres of valuable land in Cedar county.

[1]Oliver T. B. Williams, deceased, was born in New York city, Aug. 30, 1835, of New England ancestry. At the age of twenty years, he graduated from the University of Michigan and was admitted to the bar in the same state. While a resident of Michigan, he was candidate for the state legislature, but was defeated on account of a technicality in the election returns. He arrived at Omaha, Neb., in 1864, and served as engrossing clerk in the territorial legislature the following winter. After spending some months in Omaha, he removed to Columbus, Platte county, and the following fall was nominated for county judge and defeated by seven votes. He served as superintendent of public instruction in Platte county from 1866 to 1869. He was a candidate for secretary of state before the Republican state convention which met at Plattsmouth in 1866, but was defeated by Thomas P. Kennard. He was then nominated for state senator, and was the first republican to be elected from that district. About this time he started the Platte Valley *Journal* at Columbus, at the time the only newspaper in the interior of Nebraska. This was, however, soon discontinued for want of support, and the plant moved to Cheyenne, Wyo., where Mr. Williams established the daily and weekly Rocky Mountain *Star,* Dec. 8, 1867. While a resident of Wyoming he was prominently mentioned for governor of the territory and was a delegate to the national Republican convention held at Chicago in 1860. In the fall of 1869 he returned to Nebraska, locating at Seward, where, Mar. 10, 1870, he issued the first number of the Nebraska *Atlas.* He was a candidate for governor in 1880, receiving 3,898 votes. He served as county judge of Seward county from 1875 to 1881 inclusive. Mr. Williams was a member of the Episcopal church and an active leader in the Republican party. He never married, and died several years ago.

presses his pity for those who have been imposed upon by being induced to squander their means in attempting to establish and sustain a daily paper "in any place—even at a point with the largest population in Nebraska." There were no means of collecting news to make a daily interesting, no important commercial interests to sustain it, and private purses were too short to stand the requisite draft. To sustain his theory the editor offered to turn over his plant at twenty per cent below its original cost and to be one of twenty to donate $100 a year for five years, or one of ten to give $200 for that period to sustain a daily at Brownville.[1]

The Nebraska City *News* of November 20, 1867, states that it has seen born into the newspaper world in Nebraska "the *Dakotain;* the De Soto *Pilot;* the Woodville *Pioneer*,[2] the *Rock Bottom* at Florence, the *Nebraskian* at Omaha; the *Palldium* and the *Young American* at Bellevue; the *Sentinel* and the *Democrat* at Plattsmouth, one journal, name forgotten, at Rock Bluffs; the *Spirit of the West* and the *Statesman* at Nebraska City; the *Times* and the *Democrat* at Omaha; the Wyoming *Telescope;* the Nemaha Valley *Journal;* the Falls City *Broad Axe;* Western Rulo *Guide* and several others the names of which we have forgotten and now they are all dead."

The Omaha *Republican,* August 21, 1867, notes that, "Within the past year six daily newspapers in Nebraska have been compelled to suspend for want of sufficient support, viz. Nebraska Press, News, Statesman, Plattsmouth Herald, Democrat; Kearney Herald—leaving but two in the state, Omaha Republican and Herald."

Journalism to-day is characterized by and peculiarly illustrates brevity and condensation of statement and incisive style, and the formal, solemn, and self-important salutatories and the all-comprehending prospectuses and promises of the pioneer papers, and their complete prepossession with a sense of their indispensability to the social universe are droll in comparison. The *Palladium,* for example, informs the waiting world that it "will be zealously devoted to the social, political and moral interests of the vast multitudes who will soon transfer their interests to this country. . . . The higher interests of education and Christianity will find a vigilant and impartial advocate in the Palladium. Our political faith and character will correspond with that of the great democratic party. . . . We shall be independent and honorable in our course with friends and foes and follow no party when they depart from the standard of righteousness and truth. We shall avoid a state of neutrality upon all subjects, especially upon questions that relate to the great moral interests of mankind."

"Our salutatory" of the Omaha City *Times* marches through more than a column of stately didactics phrased with such solemnity of deep responsibility and high resolve that you feel that its "tread is on an empire's dust," and that it unswervingly bears the world into a new empyrean of immaculate morals. And first there is the unquestioning sense of the indispensableness of the new paper: "Omaha has grown into its present importance, without the aid of a devoted, earnest press. . . . Good men have seen this —have felt this—and have seen and felt the need of a newspaper, devoted to the interests of the Territory, our City, and the public."

And then the momentous importance of the undertaking is set forth in the following grandiose style:

"The world has ceased to be ruled by the might of armies, or by the tinsel of courts. A new monarch has assumed the sway. It is PUBLIC OPINION. . . It casts down and builds up; it enacts laws and repeals them; it makes and unmakes men. . . . It works, as its varied history ever shows, now with the silent and mild insinuation of persuasion; now with a power mightier than the hurricane. . . . The public opinion of Rome was once the thought of Cicero. The public opinion of Europe was once the will of Charlemagne. And as this great engine of power is the mark of our modern civilization, it has made for itself its own instructor. . . . This is the PRESS. . . . The conduct of this engine is a weighty responsibility. . . . We recognize this responsibility. We tremble before it."

[1] Nebraska *Advertiser,* Jan. 27, 1859.

[2] No other mention of this paper is found.

But there is a deep distance between this ideal and the real to which the editor must descend when presently he realizes that this mighty engine is, after all, primarily a machine for winning the editor's bread—in this case through the medium of a postmaster's salary, which had been put in jeopardy by his enemies. In a few months after his initial consecration, which prefigured the irradiating influence of the *Times* in the simile that "long before the morning sun rolls up above the eastern horizon its rays strike aslant the sky and fill the world with light" the editor clouded his optimistic promise in this wise, speaking of the rival *Nebraskian:* "The poor, contemptible, pusillanimous sneak. . . . We would say again, that if that '*Old Bloat*' who *tried* to get his dear sonny appointed postmaster," etc.[1] And then the editor reinforces this picture of his ideal journalism with a companion piece from the Nebraska *News:* "Agitate the little would-be-postmaster, shake up all the other pups in Chapman's doggery, and yelp, whine, snarl, bark, bay, yell, until Buncombe Chapman is arrayed in purity once more, and Lockwood, the brother-in-law, is proved innocent of low, base, corrupt, rotten bargain of his own seeking."

But, notwithstanding the overweening self-consciousness and self-importance of many of these pioneer editors, there was more virility and ability displayed in the editorial columns of the leading early territorial journals than in like departments of their pretentious successors of the present day. Since that time journalism has developed into a commercial business, in the course of which news-gathering has superseded editorial discussion in relative importance, and the latter is, as a rule, perfunctory and commonplace, whereas men of the most daring dash and originality, leaders of the courageous conquerors of the wilderness, personally conducted the all-important editorial department of the pioneer press. But lacking the restraints of a settled society the freshness of this early journalism commonly expanded into scurrilous epithet, and its vigorous virility descended to the most vicious exhibition of venom. Thus, the Nebraska *Advertiser,*[2] responding to an attack on its editor, Colonel Furnas, by Mr. Robertson, of the *Nebraskian,* whose pen was perennially dipped in the bitterest gall, used thirty-two scurrilous adjectives in a string, when, presumably, the dictionary gave out. The offense of Colonel Furnas was his final parting with the Democratic party and going over to the support of Lincoln in the presidential campaign of 1860.

Milton W. Reynolds, long-time editor of the Nebraska City *News* when it was the leading journal of the territory, was a man of excellent parts and decided ability withal,[3] and yet not infrequently he would drive tandem through his editorial paragraphs a string of low, vicious epithets. Here is a sample of the milder sort: "When skunks become terrible as biters, when little poodle dogs get dangerous and bed-bugs eat up elephants it will be time enough to defend white men from the attacks of Chapman and other pukes like him."[4] Mr. Reynolds gives a view of the shortcomings of the mail service in 1859 which is certainly picturesque and probably realistic:

"We are indebted to some thievish postmaster, scoundrely clerk or lazy and drunken booby of a driver on some horse heavy and spavined mule line for late and valuable papers. They bear date, the Michigan Republican, Aug. 28, 1858—the Cleveland Plaindealer, Oct. 31, 1858. There are a parcel of deaf, dumb, blind, illiterate postmasters, who can neither read, write, spell, taste, think, feel or speak the English language so as to be understood with any degree of accuracy. They are a mixture of Low Dutch, and worse Irish with the most degraded and meanest specimens of Pawnee Indians and Yankton Sioux. They are generally asleep when the mail passes, or are drunk, but unfortunately not dangerously poisoned with

[1] Omaha *Times*, Oct. 20, 1857.

[2] July 26, 1860.

[3] The Nebraska City *Press,* the local opponent of the *News,* in noting in its issue of Nov. 19, 1859, that M. W. Reynolds was proposed for speaker of the next house of the territorial legislature, assures the opposition members that "although a bitter partisan and an uncompromising political opponent he is in all other respects a high-toned gentleman of marked ability."

[4] Nebraska *News*, Oct. 1, 1857.

strychnine whiskey. . . . We are not surprised that the post-office at Washington is *running behind.*"[1]

J. Sterling Morton was so much given to use of the lampoon that he was the terror of his journalistic and political contemporaries, and we are often inclined to ascribe to him sallies of this sort which are made in the *News* under the editorship of Mr. Reynolds. Mr. Morton's interest in public affairs in general and in politics in particular was incessantly active and alert, and consequently he was never lacking in opponents or enemies who were shining marks for his journalistic lance, which he always kept in poise excepting as it sped hurtling to its target. His keen and irrepressible sense of the humor of a condition or situation and his quick eye for vulnerable spots in the armor of his adversaries naturally increased the number of the latter and kept him always on the skirmish line. While his personal aggressions were not above malice nor yet strangers to vindictiveness, yet his chronic, genial humor—and is not geniality of the essence of humor?—diluted the poison of his shafts; and the public generally, and even his victims, often were disinclined to take him seriously but rather joined him in his frequent laugh at his own onslaughts.

Mr. Morton was particularly impatient of shams and of what he chose to regard as shallow pretension. For example, when the Omaha *Republican* sympathetically stated that the Hon. Oliver T. B. Williams, editor of the Columbus *Journal*, was prostrated with lung fever, Morton's appendix to the copied item was, "The *News* regrets the illness of Obesity Tub Williams very much, and consoles him with the impossibility of ever having the brain fever."[2]

Though Robertson, Morton, and Reynolds had occupied the field of robust territorial journalism ten years before Dr. George L. Miller entered it, he quite made up for lost time. While his work was not as well considered or as well rounded as that of Reynolds, nor as humorous or original as Morton's, yet in its personal quality and exuberant force it exceeded or excelled all that had gone

[1]Copied from the Nebraska City *News* in the Wyoming *Telescope*, Mar. 12, 1859.

[2]Nebraska City *News*, Mar. 9, 1867. Mr. Morton would naturally turn his ridicule loose on Col. Robert R. Livingston, who, though with a fine record as a soldier, was given to proclamation style in his public utterances. The Omaha *Herald* (Aug. 3, 1866), alluding to a caustic characterization in the *News* of an alleged bombastic attack on Morton by Livingston, remarked that, "It was one of those keen-beaded productions—cuts one down from head to foot with a single stroke." Mr. Morton seldom indulged in long talks or homilies, but preferred the short cut of witty or humorous illustration. The earlier legislatures were wont to admit "inside the bar of the house," the "prominent citizen," or public officer who happened to tarry in their propinquity, and this perfunctory installation into the holy of holies was also applied to newspaper reporters. In the house, fourth session, Morton touched off the humor of thus creating a batch of immortals by offering a resolution, "That Wm. P. Snowden ('Uncle Billy Snowden,' of Omaha) be, and is hereby most respectfully invited to condescend to take a seat within the bar of the House as reporter for the Edinburg Quarterly Review."

Mr. Morton's account of a belligerent visit to the *News* office of a formidable squad of Gen. "Jim" Lane's men shows that he was not a mere overbold talker, but that within the bounds of that discretion which is the better part of valor he was not lacking in physical or moral courage to back up his verbal aggressions. Morton had described a detachment of about fifty of Lane's men who were hanging about Nebraska City as a dirty, lounging set, etc. A correspondent who was a visitor in Nebraska City said that, "they were pretty well mounted, considering that their horses were picked up from the people of Kansas without letting the owners know of their taking. Their uniform consisted of a pair of blue, black or brown pants—just such as they could get from the merchants of Kansas who have no way of protecting themselves, red shirts and blankets—Sharpe's rifles and a few swords composed their armor. Gen. Lane seemed to be a great man. All the town rushed to see him and hear of his wonderful exploits. On the day of Lane's arrival—September 17, 1856—they crossed over from Iowa 150 men and a 9-pounder cannon."

One of the visiting squad, fully armed, entered the *News* office for the purpose of forcing Morton to retract his aspersions of the jayhawker band's fair fame while ten or a dozen more, mounted and armed, remained outside. The first move of the editor was one of discretion merely, with a disappointing hint of the white feather: "We exercised our legs and escaped"; but the next was a full vindication of the adage, for, "We soon found arms and returned to our office." Mr. Morton next addressed a letter to Lane telling him of the incident and refusing to apologize for his uncomplimentary remarks about the jayhawkers. Lane's answer expressed regret at the action of his men and saying that they had been reprimanded and would be courtmartialed "when time allows for trial."—(The account of this interesting episode was copied from the Nebraska City *News* in the Omaha *Nebraskian* of Sept. 24, 1856. Mr. C. B. Hubner, present editor of the *News*, says that his uncle, Thomas Morton, and not J. Sterling Morton, was the hero of this incident.)

Fred. Hedde

before, all that was contemporary, and all that has followed it in Nebraska. Attack was his watchword, and offense, in the double meaning of the word, his constant attitude. Whether in personal attack, which was his daily habit, or in aggression on other foes, which was his daily diversion, his vocabulary responded to his call as great waters rush through a bursted dam, and it surely overwhelmed, if it did not always overbear his adversary.[1] The cause of the most skilful and doughty wielder of the traditionally mightiest of weapons who rashly adventured combat with the *Herald* was therefore hopeless, for though by finer fencing he might draw blood and himself escape impalement, it was only to be drowned in his adversary's deluge of invective.

Morton, for example, was more subjective and would make points or elucidate principles for his own or their own sake. Miller was always objective, and his object was to crush the enemy. Of persons worthy of his notice he recognized two distinct classes, the one superlative friends, the other superlative enemies, and in the exercise of his daily duty never neglected to keep the distinction clear. He used no uncertain epithets. There was sweetest honey for the friend, undiluted acid for the foe, and both in heaping measure. In this respect Morton somewhat resembled Miller. Morton's perceptions were more alert and his thrusts keener, but his activities were intermittent, while Miller's never ceased.

These earliest journalists were by the instinct of necessity peculiarly constructive—community builders. For until the advancing tide of settlement touched the rim of the great plains, each western movement had but to do as others before it had done. But in the Nebraska country there were new and more difficult obstacles to overcome, new conditions to which civilized occupancy must adapt itself. Successful subjugation of the untried and unpromising plains required a new faith as a condition precedent to works, and it was the peculiar province of the pioneer editor to convert the unbelieving settler. Incidental to this great work of establishing confidence in the country was that of inducing tree planting and of cultivating the proper variety and kinds of crops. While in this great primary work of precept and example there was no precedence, for all public-spirited settlers fell to the task with instinctive industry and zeal, yet the admonition and exhortation naturally fell in the main to the press; and most conspicuous among the journals in inspiring the requisite faith and work were the Omaha *Herald,* the Nebraska City *News,* and the Nebraska *Advertiser,* or, to personify these forces, Dr. Geo. L. Miller, J. Sterling Morton, and Robert W. Furnas. These men were leaders in the great task of promoting faith in Nebraska and in directing its exercise in industrial works, partially because they were permanent—they began at the beginning and remained to the end of that period of preparation and initiative—but largely also because they were specially adapted, each in his peculiar way, to such work. All of them wrought constantly by precept and example. Furnas plodded on his nursery or farm and advised the public of his experience in the *Advertiser.* Miller likewise planted as well as prescribed, and he did the latter with a force and persistence which did not inspire—but out of his own irresistible determination that there should be success in Nebraska he actually created—the confidence which won it.[2] His preaching in this behalf was not merely optimistic—it was conclusive, infallible and beyond question, and its buoyancy lent it the force of command. This is

[1] There were almost daily illustrations in the *Herald* of the torrential fluency of Dr. Miller's aggressive movements on his editorial march. He seldom summoned a single epithet but usually turned the vocabulary loose to the attack. He passes upon some public pronouncement of Dr. R. R. Livingston "Napoleon II by brevet" in this fashion: "We never saw a putty-knife nor a butter-ladle nor a cheese ladle with a finer edge than the sarcasm of Pomposity Livingston."—(Omaha *Herald,* Aug. 3, 1866.) Leaders of the hated "black republican" party were daily forced through the gauntlet of the *Herald's* columns with the editor's rapid-fire epithet gun trained upon them. "'Dirty work Logan' was paid $6,000 for speaking in Ohio in the late campaign. The drunken blackguard was a constant help to the democracy, as a fit representative of negro radicalism." "Squirt Colfax has got the mumps."

[2] Dr. Miller not only planted the first hard wood trees in Nebraska, but planted more of them than any other man.

the key or the characteristic of Dr. Miller's service to Nebraska—immeasurably greater than that of the many who have richly reaped where he only sowed. This is the common fortune or fate of the forerunner. One may not lead who weights himself with spoils.

The various early editors of the Omaha *Republican,* and notably Gilbert C. Monell, Edward D. Webster, Edward B. Taylor, John Taffe, and St. A. D. Balcombe, were keen politicians, and like their democratic contemporaries, rough aggressiveness was the distinguishing characteristic of their journalism. While the Democratic party remained in power these champions of the growing young party pressed its cause with restless and relentless vigor and singleness of purpose, but after Mr. Lincoln became President in 1861 their attention was greatly distracted in the struggle for the spoils of partisan victory. Edward B. Taylor was probably the most capable writer of this group, but St. A. D. Balcombe had greater staying qualities and a longer head and therefore exercised more influence than any others of the class in question. None of them made as deep an impress upon the public opinion and the institutions of the young commonwealth as Morton, or Miller, or perhaps Reynolds, because, if for no other reason, the journalistic career of each was desultory and comparatively brief.

The violence of the political partisanship of the leading territorial newspapers is amazing to those familiar with the usually urbane organs, merely tinted with partisanship, of the present day. The roughness of the pioneer papers was of course characteristic of their class everywhere and largely due to the lack of restraint which is natural and peculiar to frontier societies. But this quality was exaggerated in the journalism of Nebraska's territorial life by two distinct sectional controversies, one local, the other national, but cooperative in producing strife. The North Platte and South Platte strife began over the capital question at the political beginning of the territory and did not subside until the capital question subsided, just after the completion of the territorial period. The territorial life of Nebraska was also contemporaneous with the most intense period of the passions stirred up by the differences which led immediately to the Civil war, which were further excited by the war itself, and which, in part by their own unspent force, but largely by selfish partisan design, were kept alive and preserved after its close. The rancor of these territorial journalists, then, is explicable, but their unbridled exhibition of it is surprising by the test of discretion or expediency, regardless of the perhaps less appropriate standard of good manners or even good morals. This stricture is especially applicable to the violent antiadministration if not positively pro-southern tone of the democratic press for several years before the Civil war, during its progress, and after its close. Such a policy would obviously serve to weaken and attenuate the party as it no doubt actually did.[1]

But these verbal aggressions of the democratic leaders were more than matched by violent action on the other side. Dr. Geo. L. Miller's campaign for delegate to Congress in 1864, against P. W. Hitchcock, the republican candidate, was a round of mob violence in the South Platte section. There was a deliberate attempt to break up his meeting at Nebraska City when he criticized the negro policy of the administration; and the click of pistols was an audible response to J. Sterling Morton's insistence that the speaker should be heard. At Salem Dr. Miller slept at the home of Dr. Brooke[2] under a guard of shotguns, and

[1] While the Omaha *Herald* and the Nebraska City *News* were most conspicuous in this respect, even the cautions and prudent Furnas could sneer at Charles Sumner, then in the calendar of abolitionist and republican saints. The *Advertiser*—June 9, 1859—spoke thus roughly of a newspaper notice of Senator Sumner's health after the assault upon him in the Senate by Brooks of South Carolina: "This notable individual has again turned up. It was hoped he and his friends had made all the capital possible out of the thrashing he received." Illustrating the hostile attitude of the mildest democrats toward negroes the *Advertiser* of Mar. 24, 1859, protested against the negro policy of the Republican party. "Free state without negro equality, amalgamation or association" was the creed of the editor, Mr. Furnas. "We want no negroes here either slave or free."

[2] John R. Brooke, M.D., deceased, son of Thomas and Mary Catharine Brooke, was born near Phila-

this experience was repeated at other places in those southern counties. He was practically mobbed at Brownville, and it was impossible for him to gain a hearing. He was warned not to go to Pawnee City as his life would be in danger, and when he arrived there he was refused admission to the hotel. Many of his friends were threatened with personal violence and destruction of their property if they should vote for him. Jealous opposition of the leaders of his own party in Douglas county aided in making this campaign one of extraordinary strenuousness, even for a frontier country, and put the candidates' staying qualities to the severest test.

The council of the 1st and 2d assemblies refused to appropriate money to supply the members with the territorial newspapers, but the federal government appropriated $150 for supplying territorial newspapers to each of the forty-eight members and the two chief clerks of the 5th assembly. The following resolution was adopted by the lower house of the 1st territorial legislature, January 18, 1855: "Resolved, that a copy of every newspaper published in the territory of Nebraska be furnished to each member of this House weekly during the session." February 15 following, J. W. Richardson of Dodge county introduced the following: "Resolved, that the chief clerk of this House be instructed to inform the editors of the 'Chronotype' and 'Palladium' that no more copies of their papers will be allowed members of this House at the public expense, on account of the fact that they have given false reports of the proceedings of this House, and have villified members of this and the present chief executive of this territory." The resolution was laid over under the rules, but was taken up the same day on motion of A. J. Poppleton, and was adopted, ayes 15, nays 4. Hascall C. Purple then introduced the following: "Resolved, by the House of Representatives of Nebraska, that the 'Nebraska City News' be excluded from this House." William D. Hail of Nebraska City moved to amend by inserting the "Nebraskian," after which both the original motion and the amendment went to the table by a vote of 11 to 9.[1] The house of the 3d assembly supplied each of its members with five copies of the papers of the territory.[2] Perhaps because they felt that they had little to spare, these early legislatures were particular in preventing and resenting attacks on their good name. The council of the 4th legislature, by a vote of 10 to 3, expelled Mr. Robertson, editor of the *Nebraskian,* because he had impugned the motives of the members and applied vulgar slang to them. But the 6th legislature had made some progress toward the present conception and practice of free criticism of legislative bodies. A resolution to expel the reporter of the Omaha *Republican* from the house, "unless he report the proceedings of this honorable body correctly," was lost by a vote of 35 to 2.

delphia, Pa., Jan. 22, 1821. His father served in the War of 1812, and his grandfather was a major in the Revolutionary war. John R. Brooke received his early education in the public schools, and in 1844 removed to Ohio, where he took up the study of medicine and was graduated from the Starling Medical college at Columbus in the class of 1857. In 1846 he married Miss Uree A. Winegarner. On Apr. 1, 1860, they settled at Rulo, Neb., remaining there until Oct. 16, when they removed to Salem, Richardson county. From the time of his arrival in Nebraska, Dr. Brooke followed the practice of medicine, and for a number of years was also engaged in the drug business at Salem. He was actively identified with the politics of Nebraska from the first, and was an uncompromising democrat, although refusing to support Horace Greeley in his campaign for the Presidency. In 1896, Dr. and Mrs. Brooke celebrated their golden wedding anniversary. To them were born five children. Two infant sons were buried in Ohio, while their only remaining son, Dr. Samuel W. Brooke, served in the Union army during the Civil war, when but a boy, and died Apr. 25, 1879. One daughter, Mrs. Emily Brooke Slosson, M.D., resides at Sabetha, Kan. Dr. Brooke died Dec. 4, 1902.

[1] House Journal, 1st Ter. Sess., pp. 61–62.

[2] At the third session J. M. Woolworth was admitted to the bar of the house as reporter for the National *Intelligencer.*

CHAPTER X

FREEMASONRY

ANCIENT CRAFT MASONRY[1]

FROM the report of Brother Addison R. Gillmore to the Grand Lodge, A.·.F.·. & A.·.M.·. of Nebraska, in 1860, found on page 190, volume 1, we take the following:

"The first organized effort to a formal introduction of Masonry into this territory, that I am familiar with, transpired in November, 1854. In that month and year, a preliminary meeting of Craftsmen was held for the purpose of taking initiatory steps to the procurement of a dispensation, and other authority requisite to the establishment of a lodge of F.·. and A.·. Masons, at Bellevue, then in Douglas, but now in Sarpy county. The meeting assembled in Green, Kinney & Co.'s log store, in St. Marys, Mills county, Iowa, directly opposite Bellevue. It was attended by Brothers L. B. Kinney, our present worthy and efficient Deputy Grand Master, now a resident of Bellevue; Ex-governor Ansel Briggs, now a resident of Florence, Douglas county; P. J. McMahon, then and now a resident of Council Bluffs, Iowa; A. W. Lockwood, then and now a resident of Traders' Point, Iowa; James M. Gatewood, then retiring from the U. S. Indian Agency of the Omaha, Pawnee, and other tribes of Indians, now a resident of Missouri; George Hepner, then U. S. Agent for aforesaid tribes, since deceased; A. W. Hollister, then of Bellevue, present residence unknown to me; and your 'humble servant,' constituted the whole number present."

FRANCIS E. WHITE[2]

These brethren petitioned James L. Anderson, the Grand Master of Illinois, for a dispensation to form a lodge of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons at Bellevue, Nebraska. From the records it appears that the petition was given to T. O. Wilson, Deputy Grand Master of Illinois, who, about December 11, 1854, forwarded it to the Grand Master. Not hearing from the Grand Master within a rea-

[1] This article should be credited to Francis E. White, Grand Secretary Grand Lodge A. F. & A. M. of Nebraska. The author is responsible for the proof-reading, capitalization, punctuation, etc., which is in accordance with the commonly accepted style of Free Masonry. In justice to Mr. White it should be said that he is not responsible for the biographies which appear as foot-notes, nor the portraits.

[2] Francis E. White, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge A. F. and A. M., of Nebraska, was born Jan. 20, 1848, at Doncaster, Eng., and is a son of Francis S. and Ann (Butterfield) White, the former a merchant by occupation, whose ancestors emigrated from Holland at a very early day and settled at Norwich, Eng. The family name was originally Von De Witt. He was married to Ann Butterfield, a native of Doncaster, Eng., and with his wife and children emigrated to America in 1855, and on June 27, 1857, they arrived at Plattsmouth, Neb. Mr. White, Sr., took a contract on the day of his arrival in Nebraska to grade the levee, or steamboat landing, for which he was to receive remuneration in "city scrip." Owing to financial depression such paper soon became of little value. Francis E. White received but little education in England, owing to his

sonable time (the Grand Master claimed the petition was not received by him), the Deputy Grand Master, about February 5th, 1855, issued a dispensation to the brethren at Bellevue, Nebraska, for a lodge U.·.D.·., naming Lathrop B. Kinney as master, P. J. McMahon as senior warden, and George P. Hessner (Hepner) as junior warden. Some correspondence passed between the Grand Master and the Deputy Grand Master of Illinois in regard to the right of the Deputy Grand Master to issue the dispensation. The correspondence was referred to the Committee on Lodges under Dispensation. The committee, on October 3d, 1855, reported a resolution which was adopted, granting a charter to the lodge, and admitting Lathrop B. Kinney, W.·.M.·., as representative. The lodge appears on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Illinois under the name and number of Nebraska Lodge No. 184, with the following officers (said officers being the only members): L. B. Kinney, worshipful master; P. J. McMahon, senior warden; George Hepner,[1] junior warden; W. Barnum, treasurer; A. W. Hollister, secretary; A. H. Burtoh (Burtch), senior deacon; A. Lockwood, junior deacon.

The lodge continued on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Illinois until the organization of the Grand Lodge of Nebraska, September 23d, 1857, when it received a charter from that body under the name and number of Nebraska Lodge No. 1. The early history of this lodge is indeed interesting, and shows that while

youth, and upon arriving at Plattsmouth he attended school a few months in winter and received the advantage of such education as could be acquired in pioneer days in Nebraska. At the age of eleven he worked in a brick-yard, for which he received $2 a week. Soon after he engaged in teaming, and in 1860 he made a trip to Denver with his father and brother, A. W. White. With his father he engaged in farming a few years, and later became a teamster, helping to haul the stone that was used in constructing the first capitol building in Lincoln. At the age of nineteen he became a clerk in his father's store at Plattsmouth, and the following year entered the employ of Vallery & Ruffner, where he remained two years. He then engaged in the grain business with the firm of Mulholland, Thatcher & Co. Two years later he became a member of the firm of Cutler & White, grain dealers, at Plattsmouth. After eighteen months Mr. Cutler retired from the firm, and was succeeded by W. R. Darrah, who also continued about two years. Afterward Mr. White continued the business in his own name, opening stations at Cedar Creek, Louisville, and South Bend, which he conducted until 1894, when he disposed of his interests in the grain business. July 18, 1882, Mr. White was elected a director of the First National bank of Plattsmouth, and was made vice-president, which office he continues to hold. In politics Mr. White is a democrat, and in 1875 he was elected city clerk of Plattsmouth, serving one year. In 1880 and in 1891 he was nominated for the state senate, but was defeated both times by the same opponent. He helped to organize the state league of democratic clubs in 1888, of which he was elected president. In 1887–89–91 he represented Cass county in the state legislature, receiving the democratic caucus nomination for speaker of the house at both the last-named sessions. In 1891 he was active in opposition to much of the populist legislation offered, and also assisted in defeating the attempt of the populists to count out the state officers that were elected in 1890. Mr. White served as marshal of the United States for the district of Nebraska from Mar. 27, 1893, to Mar. 17, 1897. As a member of the Masonic fraternity he has received many of the degrees of Masonry, and has filled several of the official positions in the subordinate and grand bodies. June 9, 1899, he was elected grand secretary of the Grand Lodge A. F. and A. M., subsequently being made recording officer of all the Masonic grand bodies in the state, secretary of the Nebraska Veteran Freemasons' association, recorder of the Order of High Priesthood, and secretary of the Nebraska Masonic Home. Mr. White is also a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, having assisted at the organization of the Grand Lodge A. O. U. W., of which he served as first past grand master workman. He is also a member of the Episcopal church, having been baptized in St. George's Episcopal church, Doncaster, Eng. May 27, 1875, he was married to Charlotte E. Vallery, daughter of Jacob and Magdalen Vallery. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. White: Annie Louise Haller of Ironwood, Mich.; Bertha M.; Robert H.; and Vallery, who reside at home.

[1] Maj. George Hepner was a native of Kentucky, where he was born in Aug., 1812. His father was William Hepner, who emigrated from Germany at the age of seventeen years, married and settled in Kentucky, and is believed to have been in good financial circumstances, as each of his children secured a substantial sum from the estate, and all were well educated for those days. William Hepner died early, as did his wife, who was also of German parentage. A family of six children were left, who were raised by relatives. It is supposed that William Hepner was a younger son of good family, as a large estate was left in Germany about 1845 or 1850, from which, however, his children never benefited. George Hepner, of whose boyhood little is known, gained his education in Kentucky, clerked in a store, and taught school while studying law. He migrated to Des Moines county, Ia., in 1836, and was the first sheriff of that county. He was admitted to the bar in Des Moines county, and while living there he formed a lasting friendship with Col. A. C. Dodge, with whom he was closely identified during the latter's candidacy for the United States Senate, and during his service in that body. Through his close friendship Major Hepner was able to enlist Senator Dodge in the fight for Nebraska's interests, and the aid of the latter was of great value. Major Hepner recruited

the early settlers of Nebraska were trying to make homes for themselves against adverse conditions, the Masonic brethren were also having difficulties to contend with. In the first place, Masonic Temples were not numerous in the territory, and while there was but little question as to territorial jurisdiction, most of the inhabitants, although understanding the sign language, did not speak English. In order to make the second story of the trading post secure for lodge purposes, they covered the walls with Mackinaw blankets. Brother Addison R. Gillmore informs us that the first altar of Masonry erected in Nebraska consisted of a bale of Indian blankets; the lodge jewels were of tin, made by one of the brethren; the ballot box used was a pickle jar; a small stone put in the jar elected, a bullet dropped in the same vessel rejected.

The first meeting of the lodge was held April 3d, 1855, in the second story of the old trading post at Bellevue, then owned by Peter A. Sarpy, and that date and place can be definitely fixed as the beginning of Freemasonry in Nebraska. The first petitions received by the lodge were from Stephen Decatur and Isaiah Bennet. Both applicants were elected, but not having a suitable room in which to do lodge work, they were not initiated. Mr. Decatur moved to Decatur City, Nebraska; Mr. Bennet died at Glenwood, Mills county, Iowa, during the summer of 1855. In the fall of 1855 Mr. Peter A. Sarpy, an Indian trader of thirty-six years' standing, petitioned the lodge and was elected. Not having a suitable room in which to confer the degrees and no paraphernalia suitable for Masonic work, the members of the lodge took the candidate to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and after the regular meeting of the Masonic lodge there, the members of Bluff City Lodge No. 71 tendered to the Bellevue lodge the use of their hall and paraphernalia, the lodge was opened and presided over by Gen. L. L. Bowen, and the first degree of Masonry conferred by a Nebraska lodge of Freemasons was conferred in Council Bluffs, Iowa.

On May 10th, 1855, a dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge of Missouri to Charles A. Goshen, Lewis Hax, William Anderson, William D. Gage, John H. Hight, A. B. Woolston, and Napoleon B. Giddings, authorizing them to form a lodge at Nebraska City under the name of Giddings Lodge U.·.D.·. On the 28th day of the same month, at the request of the above named members, the dispensation was continued. On the 29th day of May, 1855, the brethren assembled in Nebraska City and organized a lodge under dispensation with Napoleon B. Giddings, worshipful master; Charles A. Goshen, senior warden; Lewis Hax, junior warden. On May 28th, 1856, the lodge was granted a charter under the name and number of Giddings Lodge No. 156. The lodge was duly constituted and the officers installed on the 8th day of June of the same year, by Brother S. Redfield, past master of Jerusalem Lodge No. 99 of Indiana, who had been appointed special deputy for that purpose. The lodge continued working under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Missouri until September 23d, 1857, when it united with the lodges of Bellevue and Omaha to form the Grand Lodge A.·.F.·. & A.·.M.·. of Nebraska, receiving a charter from that grand body under the name and number of Western Star Lodge No. 2.

In the winter of 1856–57 the members of the Masonic Fraternity residing in Omaha

---

a company of soldiers for service in the Mexican war, and was on the eve of starting for the front when the news of peace was received. He was a democrat in politics, and was a member of the convention which formed the first state constitution for Iowa. He was afterward a member of the legislature of Iowa from Des Moines county for two terms, in 1848 and 1850, and served as president of the senate. In 1851 he removed to St. Mary, Mills county, Ia., and was subsequently appointed agent for the Omaha, Pawnee, and Otoe tribes of Indians. As agent he used every effort to teach the Indians thrifty habits and peaceable pursuits. He often invited the chiefs to visit his home, fed them at his table, and taught them how the whites cured meats and stored vegetables for winter use. Major Hepner was a Universalist in religion, and a member of the Masonic order. He was one of the charter members of the first Masonic lodge organized in Nebraska, at Bellevue, in 1855. He was married in 1835 to Elizabeth Whittacre. To them were born seven children, only one of whom lives in Nebraska at the present time, Mrs. C. C. Despain, of Plattsmouth. Major Hepner died in the prime of life and in the period of his greatest usefulness. He died at St. Mary, Mills county, Ia., Mar. 19, 1857.

held a meeting at the residence of Brother George Armstrong. Other meetings were subsequently held which resulted in a petition from the following named members—John H. Sahler, Robert Shields, William R. Demarest, Mark W. Izard, Addison R. Gillmore, George Armstrong, Samuel E. Rogers, George W. Wood, Charles W. Hamilton, George C. Bovey, John R. Porter, John M. Chivington, Isaac Collins, Aaron Cahn, John McA. Campbell, Albert G. Clarke, Daniel D. Carr, Charles Turner, and M. T. Shields—to the Grand Lodge of Iowa for a diapensation to form a lodge at Omaha. On January 9th, 1857, Grand Master John F. Sanford issued a dispensation to the above named members. On January 26th, the brethren assembled in an upper room of the Pioneer block, and formed a lodge of Masons with the following officers: John H. Sahler, worshipful master; Robert Shields, senior warden; William R. Demarest, junior warden; Samuel E. Rogers, treasurer; George W. Wood, secretary; Charles W. Hamilton, senior deacon; George C. Bovey, junior deacon; John M. Chivington, chaplain.

ALFRED G. HASTINGS[1]

The first petition received by the new lodge was from Mr. Alfred D. Jones, which was presented at the meeting of January 26th, 1857. On June 3d, 1857, the Grand Lodge of Iowa granted a charter for Capitol Lodge No. 101 at Omaha, Nebraska, and on June 29th, Ira A. W. Buck, Deputy Grand Master of Illinois, who had been deputized for that purpose, constituted the lodge and installed the officers.

About September 13th, 1857, a call was made through the Brownville *Advertiser* inviting all Masons to meet September 26th, to consider the propriety of organizing a Masonic lodge at Brownville. Before the last named date, the Grand Lodge of Nebraska was organized, and application was made to that body for a dispensation, and it was granted.

On September 23d, 1857, at Omaha, a convention was held at which the lodges at Bellevue, Nebraska City, and Omaha were represented. The convention was organized with Brother David Lindley of Giddings Lodge No. 156, of Nebraska City, presiding, and Brother George Armstrong of Capitol Lodge

[1] Alfred G. Hastings, deceased pioneer, Lincoln, Neb., was born in Suffield, Hartford, county, Conn., Jan. 29, 1832, and died in Lincoln, Neb., July 10, 1894. He was a son of George Willis Hastings of English descent. The Hastings family was first represented in America by Thomas Hastings who emigrated from Ipswich, Eng., in 1634 and settled in Watertown, Mass. His grandson was the Rev. Joseph Hastings, born in 1703, who emigrated from Northampton, Mass., to Suffield, Conn., and there founded the first Baptist church in that part of Connecticut. After his death in 1785 he was succeeded as pastor of the church by his son, Rev. John Hastings, who is said to have baptized over 1,100 persons in the course of his ministry. The Rev. Joseph Hastings was the grandfather of George Willis Hastings. Alfred G. Hastings was the youngest of seven children, and when only six years old his father died, thus leaving the care of the family to Mrs. Hastings, who was a competent and judicious woman. Alfred was reared in a community almost wholly of the Baptist faith, and received his education in the Connecticut Baptist Literary Institute of Suffield. At the age of twenty-one years he united with the Baptist church, and throughout his life was a faithful member of that organization. He

No. 101, of Omaha, acting as secretary. Brothers Robert C. Jordan of 101, Leavitt L. Bowen of 184, and Horatio N. Cornell of 156 were appointed a committee to report the necessary action to form a Grand Lodge for the territory of Nebraska. In due time the committee reported. A lodge of Master Masons was duly opened with Brother David Lindley of 156 as worshipful master (Brother Lathrop B. Kinney, master of 184, waiving his right), Brother Robert C. Jordan of 101 as senior warden, and Brother Leavitt L. Bowen of 184 as junior warden. After the lodge was opened, a committee, consisting of Brothers Bowen, Jordan, and Cornell, was appointed to examine the charters of the lodges and the credentials of the representatives therefrom. The report of the committee showed Nebraska Lodge No. 184 of Bellevue, represented by Brothers Lathrop B. Kinney, worshipful master; Leavitt L. Bowen, senior warden; John A. Nye, junior warden. Giddings Lodge No. 156, Nebraska City, by David Lindley, worshipful master; Horatio N. Cornell, senior warden; William Anderson, junior warden. Capitol Lodge No. 101, Omaha, by George Armstrong, worshipful master; Charles W. Hamilton, senior warden; Robert C. Jordan, junior warden.

The report of the committee was adopted, and on motion the convention proceeded to the election of officers. The choice resulted in the election and appointment of the following: Robert C. Jordan, 101, Omaha, Grand Master; Leavitt L. Bowen, 184, Bellevue, Deputy Grand Master; David Lindley, 156, Nebraska City, Grand Senior Warden; Lathrop B. Kinney, 184, Bellevue, Grand Junior Warden; William Anderson, 156, Nebraska City, Grand Treasurer; George Armstrong, 101, Omaha, Grand Secretary; Horatio N. Cornell, 156, Nebraska City, Grand Marshal; John M. Chivington, 101, Omaha, Grand Chaplain; Charles W. Hamilton, 101, Omaha, Grand Senior Deacon; John A. Nye, 184, Bellevue, Grand Junior Deacon; Joseph P. Manning, 101, Omaha, Grand Tyler.

All the above named officers were installed by Ira A. W. Buck, Deputy Grand Master of Illinois, and the Grand Lodge A.·.F.·. & A.·.M.·. of Nebraska was then declared regularly organized, and its officers installed in due form. The Grand Lodge proceeded to select names and numbers for the lodges under its jurisdiction, and ordered charters issued as follows: Nebraska Lodge No. 1, Bellevue; Western Star Lodge No. 2, Nebraska City; Capitol Lodge No. 3, Omaha.

A constitution, by-laws, and rules of order for the government of the Grand Lodge, and rules and regulations for the government of the subordinate lodges were adopted. After transacting a small amount of routine business the Grand Lodge adjourned, the entire work of the committee and the session of the Grand Lodge all having been transacted in one day.

The first annual communication of the Grand Lodge was held at Nebraska City, June 2d, 1858. In 1857 a lodge was created at

---

was especially active in his support of the church in Lincoln, which was organized but three days before his arrival, and with which he immediately identified himself. In 1854 Mr. Hastings settled in Buchanan county, Ia. Two years later he removed to Black Hawk county in the same state where he followed his trade as carpenter and builder until 1862. Upon the outbreak of the Civil war he promptly responded to the call for volunteers and enlisted in Co. C, 31st Reg. Ia. Vol. The following year he was transferred to General Hurlbut's staff with headquarters at Memphis, Tenn. During a portion of that time he had a command under Colonel Eddy. In 1869 he removed to Lincoln, where he laid the foundation of a happy, prosperous, and useful life, the influence of which has been felt throughout the community in which he lived. In 1871 he was appointed city marshal of Lincoln, a position which he held until 1873. During his incumbency of that office he was made deputy U. S. marshal, which position he filled for nineteen years. In 1875 he was elected a member of the house of representatives on the republican ticket. As a Mason he was known throughout Nebraska. He demitted from Waterloo (Ia.) Lodge No. 105, and became a member of the Lincoln Lodge No. 19, Sept. 6, 1870. He was master of the Lincoln Lodge in 1871, in 1873, and again in 1880, and was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Nebraska in 1875–76. He was made a chapter Mason in Penn Chapter No. 22, Memphis, Tenn., during the war, and demitted from there to Lincoln Chapter No. 6, May 11, 1870, and filled nearly all the stations in this chapter, being high priest in 1879. He was a charter member of the Lincoln Council No. 4, organized in 1872, and was elected Thrice Illustrious Grand Master of the Grand Council of the state of Nebraska in 1886. He was one of the early and most active members of the Sesostris Temple, and for a number of years filled the office of High Priest and Prophet. He was also an earnest and devoted member of the Order of the Eastern Star. Mr. Hastings was married Apr. 10, 1853, to Catura Ann Pease, who survives him and lives in Lincoln, Neb.

Brownville; in 1858 lodges were created at Omadi and at Plattsmouth; in 1861 lodges were chartered in Colorado; in 1863 lodges were created in Idaho. A large portion of the territory west of Omaha was under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Nebraska. The Grand Lodge of Colorado was organized with three lodges, two of them having formerly received charters from the Grand Lodge of Nebraska.

On July 30th, 1863, a dispensation was issued by Daniel H. Wheeler, Grand Master, to Lee P. Gillette, George W. Wilkinson, Robert R. Livingston, Sterritt M. Curran, Charles E. Provost, John P. Murphy, William L. Jaycox, F. L. Cramer, and W. B. Folsom to form Monitor Lodge U.·.D.·. in the 1st Nebraska Regiment, Infantry, located in the field, appointing Lee P. Gillette to be the first master, Robert R. Livingston[1] to be the first senior warden, and Sterritt M. Curran to be the first junior warden. Nineteen members were initiated, sixteen passed to the second degree, and fourteen received the third degree. The first work was done by the lodge August 12th, 1863, the last May 24th, 1864. This lodge continued as a military lodge until June 22d, 1866, when the dispensation was returned to the Grand Lodge of Nebraska.

In 1866, on motion of Orsamus H. Irish, a committee consisting of one member from each lodge was appointed by Grand Master Robert W. Furnas to found an institution for the education of orphans of deceased Masons.

[1]Gen. Robert Ramsay Livingston, M.D., deceased, pioneer physician and surgeon of Plattsmouth, Neb., was born in Montreal, Can., Aug. 10, 1827. He was a son of Robert Ramsay Livingston, a native of Scotland, and Janet McKercher whose family were from the north of Ireland. Dr. Livingston was reared in Montreal, and acquired his early education in the Royal grammar school in that city. He received his medical education at McGill university in the same city, and later attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city. Later he became interested in the copper mines of the Lake Superior region, and was made superintendent of a company formed for the purpose of engaging in the mining industry, with headquarters in Boston. On account of the panic of 1857, during which the mining industry suffered severely, Dr. Livingston resumed the practice of his profession, and in 1859 removed to Plattsmouth, Neb. In 1861 Dr. Livingston was temporarily in editorial charge of the Platte Valley *Herald*, during the absence of the proprietor, H. D. Hathaway, and with the arrival of the news of the firing on the "Star of the West" at Ft. Sumpter, the Doctor immediately had a number of large posters struck off, calling on all loyal men of Cass county to meet in Plattsmouth for the organization of a company of infantry. At this meeting a full company was organized, Dr. Livingston's name heading the list of privates, and he was immediately and unanimously elected captain of the company. This was the first military company raised in the territory of Nebraska for the Civil war, and before there had been any call for troops. The company was held in readiness, and June 12, 1861, it was mustered into service as Co. A, 1st Neb. Inf. In December of that year Captain Livingston was promoted to the rank of major, and in June, 1862, he was made lieutenant-colonel, and a few months later colonel of his regiment. The regiment served principally in the South, participating in the battles of Ft. Henry, Ft. Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, and others. In the summer of 1863 Colonel Livingston was appointed commander of the post at St. Louis, and a few months later was appointed commanding officer of the district of St. Louis. He served with distinction in Arkansas, and received the thanks of the legislature of that state in a resolution passed by the Arkansas house of representatives. In the latter part of 1863 Colonel Livingston's regiment was veteranized and while at home on furlough he was assigned to duty with his command on the northwestern frontier. In the spring of 1865 Colonel Livingston was brevetted brigadier-general, and in the July following his regiment was mustered out of service. Dr. Livingston returned to the practice of his profession at Plattsmouth, and in 1869 he was appointed surveyor general of Iowa and Nebraska by President Grant, serving in that capacity for two years. About the same time he was appointed medical director of the B. & M. R. R. in Nebraska, and held that position until his death, which occurred at his home at Plattsmouth, Sept. 28, 1888. Dr. Livingston was one of the organizers of the Nebraska State Medical society, and was its first president, serving for one year, and also served as corresponding secretary for several years. He also served as president of the faculty of the Omaha Medical college, and as professor of the principles and practice of surgery in that institution. He served several terms as mayor of Plattsmouth, and was a member of the first state board of fish commissioners, serving until his death. He was also prominent as a member of the Masonic order, and was master of Plattsmouth Lodge No. 6, A. F. & A. M., for four years; High Priest of Nebraska Chapter three years; Grand High Priest of the R. A. M., and served for several years as Eminent Commander of Mt. Zion Commandery No. 5, K. T. In politics General Livingston was a republican until 1872, when he supported Horace Greeley, and afterward affiliated with the Democratic party. Dr. Livingston was survived by a widow, four sons, and two daughters: Theodore P., Robert R., Jr., Henry Guy, J. Stuart, Annie C., and Janet McK. Livingston. Theodore P. and J. Stuart are both graduates of the Omaha Medical College and practicing physicians at Plattsmouth, Neb. Henry Guy, while serving as a private in Co. M, 1st Neb., during the Spanish-American war, was killed Feb. 5, 1899, at the battle of Santa Mesa. Robert R., Jr., retired from the practice of medicine on account of ill health and resides in Plattsmouth. The two sisters, Mrs. Annie C. Britt and Mrs. R. W. Clements, also reside in Plattsmouth.

A fund was started by a few small donations and a per capita tax levied in 1867 on the members, and in 1868 the first board of trustees of the fund was appointed. It consisted of Brothers Robert W. Furnas, Daniel H. Wheeler, and George B. Graff. In 1868 the Grand Secretary reported having collected $596.00 from the lodges in the territory for members of lodges, and $86.00 for unaffiliated Masons, a total of $682.00. This may be taken as the first record of the fund with the actual amount on hand. The last report of Treasurer Charles K. Coutant shows securities $39,148.46, cash $8,627.32; in addition there is property in Omaha belonging to the fund worth about $1,300.00, making a total of about $49,000.00.

In April, 1868, Grand Secretary J. Newton Wise[1] laid the foundation for a Masonic library by soliciting from Grand Lodges such books as they might be willing to donate. About ninety volumes were contributed in response to the request. To-day the available proceedings of all Grand Lodges, in addition to many

[1] Jonathan Newton Wise, pioneer of Plattsmouth, Neb., was born Nov. 27, 1832, in Canonsburg, Washington county, Pa., and was the ninth child of a family of ten children. His father was Andrew Wise, and his mother's maiden name was Hannah Leatherman. The ancestry of Mr. Wise dates back to early in the eighteenth century when the family first settled in Washington county, Pa. During the War of 1812 one of his ancestors, Adam Wise, was captain of a company. At the age of three years J. N. Wise was left motherless, and three years later his father removed to northern Indiana, where the family resided until the father's death. Andrew Wise was in early life engaged in mercantile pursuits, but later became an operator of boats on the Toledo & Wabash canal, and in 1846, with an associate, constructed a boat, of which he was captain. This boat was used in canal traffic between Ft. Wayne, Ind., and Toledo, O. Jonathan N. Wise acquired his early education in the common schools, and when nineteen years old he entered a general store at Decatur, Ind., and there earned his first dollar as a clerk. In 1856 he left Indiana, and on the 20th of May of that year landed in Omaha, Neb. After a time he recrossed the Missouri river to Glenwood, Ia., and from there again crossed the river and joined the few inhabitants in clearing away the brush and preparing the ground upon which stands the present city of Plattsmouth. In the following year—1857—Mr. Wise was elected to the office of county clerk of Cass county and served for two years. In 1862 he was elected a member of the territorial legislature from Cass county, which, by mutual consent of its members, did not convene. In July, 1861, Mr. Wise was commissioned by Acting Gov. A. S. Paddock captain of the "Plattsmouth Guards," 2d Brig., Nebraska militia, under Gen. Isaac Coe. In 1865 he entered the mercantile business at Plattsmouth. This he soon gave up and engaged in his chosen profession of bookkeeper and accountant, which he has since successfully followed. In 1875 Mr. Wise was chosen bookkeeper and deputy county treasurer of Cass county by John C. Cummins, then county treasurer, and served as such until 1878, when he was reappointed to the same position by James M. Patterson, serving until the close of 1881. By the superior skill of Mr. Wise as an accountant and bookkeeper the county treasurer's records were placed in first-class, systematic condition. Mr. Wise was for a year—1882—employed by the Cass county commissioners to prepare a delinquent tax list, extending over all previous years. As bookkeeper and accountant he was for two years in the employ of Morrissey Bros., grain dealers and elevator operators. From Mar., 1885, until Aug., 1889, he was postmaster at Plattsmouth, appointed by President Cleveland. Mr. Wise has frequently been called upon to serve the state in the capacity of an expert accountant. He was one of the experts who investigated the state institutions in 1897 under a resolution of the legislature; also one of the examiners of the accounts of a defaulting city treasurer of Omaha. He is the author of the tax commissioner section of the Omaha city charter, and labored to have that section adopted by the legislature for four years before its final enactment. From 1890 to 1896 Mr. Wise had the compiling department of the city taxes of Omaha. In July, 1899, he became a stockholder in the Plattsmouth Telephone Co., and was chosen bookkeeper and secretary of the corporation, which positions he now holds. Mr. Wise is and always has been a democrat. He has been active in the interests of his party, and has served as chairman of the county central committee and as a member of the state central committee. In addition to the offices mentioned he has served as mayor of Plattsmouth, councilman, and member of the board of education. For many years he has been prominent in Masonic circles, and has been a member of that order since early manhood. Among the positions he has held in the order are those of Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, secretary of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, and numerous positions in Mount Zion Commandery No. 5 of Knights Templar of Plattsmouth. He was a charter member and one of the organizers of Macoy Lodge No. 22, A. F. & A. M., in which he held the office of master for several years. For a number of years he served in the same official capacity in Capitol Lodge No. 3 of Omaha. Mr. Wise in early life united with the Presbyterian church and has always been a prominent worker, being an elder and actively engaged in Sunday school work. In connection with Thomas K. Hanna, he raised the funds for and superintended the erection of the first Presbyterian church edifice built in Plattsmouth and which for many years occupied the present site of the Hotel Riley. On Oct. 31, 1863, at St. Joseph, Mo., Mr. Wise was married to Miss Frances Evelyn Wright, who was born at Port Gibson, Ontario county, N. Y., June 27, 1846, and is the youngest daughter of the late Chaplain Wright. Their children are Evelyn Wright Root, born Nov. 9, 1866, who is the wife of Jesse L. Root, Plattsmouth; Willard Buell Wise, born Nov. 15, 1868, printer and newspaper writer; Bertha Clark Jackson, born July 11, 1871; and J King Wise, at present in the United States navy, was born May 23, 1876. All the children were born in Plattsmouth, Neb.

other valuable books, are to be found in the fire-proof vault furnished to the Grand Lodge free of cost by the Masonic Temple Craft of Omaha.

In June, 1889, the Nebraska Masonic Home was incorporated, with George W. Lininger[1] as president and William R. Bowen as secretary, with capital stock not to exceed $500,000.00. But little was done towards starting a home until the year 1902, when a few of the original incorporators, with President George W. Lininger as the leading spirit, went to work in earnest, the result of which is a Masonic Home, located at Plattsmouth, Nebraska, where the needy of the Fraternity are well cared for. The corporation has about $20,000.00 invested in building and grounds and $3,000.00 in furnishings. The home is maintained by donations and a small per capita tax, levied annually on the members of the lodges. The officers for 1906–7 are George W. Lininger, president; Charles K. Coutant, treasurer; Francis E. White, secretary; trustees, George W. Lininger, Charles K. Coutant, Francis E. White, term ends January, 1910. George H. Thummel,[2] Daniel H.

[1] George Washington Lininger, president of Lininger Implement Co., Omaha, Neb., was born at Chambersburg, Pa., Dec. 14, 1834, son of David and Elizabeth (Betz) Lininger, the former a tailor by trade, later a school teacher and miller, in comfortable circumstances. The Lininger family is of German descent. George W. Lininger acquired a common school education, and earned his first money clerking in a general store. He first engaged in mercantile business, and then in retailing agricultural implements, later becoming a jobber. In 1868 he moved from Illinois to Council Bluffs, Ia., and established the first jobbing implement and vehicle house on the Missouri river under the name of Shugart & Lininger. In 1873 he removed to Omaha, and opened a wholesale agricultural implement house under the name of G. W. Lininger & Co., which in 1881 became the Lininger & Metcalf Co., now the Lininger Implement Co., of which Mr. Lininger has been president from the beginning. Mr. Lininger is a republican in politics, and served as Nebraska state senator from Douglas county in the twenty-eighth legislative session, which convened Jan. 4, 1887. He was appointed a member of the park board of Omaha, May 14, 1889, for the term of four years, reappointed later, and is now serving as such. He has also been prominent as a member of the Omaha commercial club. He is a member of the Masonic order, and served as Grand Master of Nebraska in 1877, and is at present Past Grand Master of all Masonic bodies in the state. He was instrumental with others in founding the Masonic Orphans' Home in Plattsmouth, 1903. Mr. Lininger was married in 1856 to Caroline Marion Newman. Two children were born of this union: George Albert, who died in infancy, and Florence, who married F. L. Haller, secretary of the Lininger Implement Co. It is as an art patron that Mr. Lininger is best known, through the opening of his extensive private gallery in Omaha, and his contributions to the Omaha public library. The Western Art association of Omaha was organized in June, 1888, with Mr. Lininger as the first president, and the first exhibition was held at his art gallery Nov. 15–17, 1888. Mr. Lininger's tastes in fine arts have led him to make frequent trips to Europe for the purpose of securing rare paintings and other works of art representative of the various schools, both ancient and modern. His private gallery, which is widely known, is open to the public on Thursday and Sunday of each week, and no charge for admission is ever made.

[2] George Hamilton Thummel, residing at Grand Island, Hall county, Neb., was born on a farm at Palmyra, Lee county, Ill., Jan. 31, 1848. His father was Rev. Christian Bearnard Thummel, D.D., who was born in Jever, Ger., in 1802. He was educated in the university at Wittenberg, Ger., but after his graduation and when he was ready for ordination as a clergyman he was arrested with four other students charged with conspiracy against the government. They were released without trial, but were still liable to answer on suspicion. This condition continued for about a year, when the duke of the young man's native province, who was his friend, advised him to leave the country quietly. He accordingly sailed for America in 1828, at the age of twenty-six years. From that time until 1844 he was a resident of the state of New York, with the exception of a brief residence in South Carolina. These years were spent in teaching languages at Hamilton college, N. Y., in the Hartwich seminary at Hartwich, N. Y., and in the seminary at Lexington, S. C. His teaching included a range of eight languages. In 1844 he removed to Illinois, settling on a farm at Palmyra. He was a Lutheran minister and filled the pulpits of both the English and German Lutheran churches of that section. The Lutheran synod of northern Illinois was organized in his house, and he was a potent factor in the regulation of educational affairs in that portion of the country. He assisted in the organization of a theological seminary at Springfield, Ill., in which he was for a number of years an instructor. He was also one of the principal promoters of Carthage (Ill.) college. He was the founder of the Palmyra Insurance Co., which was organized exclusively for farmers, and now carries insurance on four-fifths of the farm buildings in Lee and Whiteside counties. He died in 1882, leaving his family in moderate circumstances. Mr. Thummel's mother was born in Oneida county, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1810. She received a seminary education in early life, and was married in 1836 to Christian Thummel, to whom she bore six children, four boys and two girls, all of whom are living except one. George H. Thummel attended the district school near his father's farm during the winter months until he was seventeen years old, when he attended the seminary at Mount Carroll, Ill., one year. Then for a year and a half he attended college at Beloit, Wis. In the spring of 1867 he began the study of the law in the office of Edsall & Crabtree, at Dixon, Ill., teaching school in winter until, in the spring of 1869, he was admitted to the bar. In the following year, June 17, 1870, he came to Nebraska, locating at Grand Island. Mr. Thummel has always been an active member of the Republican party. He was the youngest member of

Wheeler, Michael Dowling, term ends January, 1909. Charles J. Phelps,[1] Samuel P. Davidson,[2] Robert E. French, term ends January, 1908. Frank E. Bullard, Frank H. Young,

the Nebraska constitutional convention of 1871, in 1877 was elected a state senator, was a delegate at large to the Republican national convention of 1896, and Mar. 27, 1897, was appointed United States marshal for the district of Nebraska. Oct. 13, 1899, he resigned his position as United States marshal, and was appointed clerk of the United States circuit court for the district of Nebraska, which office he has since held. Ever since 1869 Mr. Thummel has been an active and influential member of the Masonic fraternity. He was elected Grand Master for Nebraska in 1876, and in the following year he was made Grand High Priest. In 1881 he was Grand Commander of Nebraska Knights Templar. In 1873 Mr. Thummel was married to Miss Lina M. Smith of Grand Island, who died Sept. 7, 1888, leaving no children. On Mar. 18, 1891, he was married to Miss Stella A. Bartruff of Mount Pleasant, Ia., who has borne him three children: George A., born Feb. 9, 1892; Catherine F., born Feb. 17, 1893; and Stella L., born in Mar., 1895. He has for many years affiliated with the Episcopal church at Grand Island.

[1]Charles J. Phelps, lawyer, Schuyler, Neb., was born on a farm near the town of Hartford, Conn., Sept. 13, 1839. The Phelps family is one of the oldest in America, the founder of it, an Englishman, landing in America in 1635 and settling at Windsor, Conn., where he reared a large family. During the war of the Revolution there were twenty-seven of the Phelps family soldiers in the ranks of the Continental army, and all were descendants of this early settler at Windsor. The parents of Charles J. Phelps were Julius F. and Cordelia (Steele) Phelps, the former born in Connecticut and a farmer during his life, the latter a member of an old New England family of Puritan origin and English descent. Charles J. Phelps received his early education in the common schools of his native state, and had not the advantage of a college training. He was reared as a farmer, and early in life had his spirit of self-reliance developed. He migrated to Nebraska in Jan., 1868, with the purpose of making a home for himself and family in the West. Early in 1869 he located upon a government homestead in Colfax county, to which he removed his small family a few months later. He energetically set at farming and improving his homestead, and was successful in his work. He had other ambitions than to be always a tiller of the soil, and during his spare hours from work in the field he studied law under the preceptorship of Reuben Butler of Schuyler, and in 1873 was admitted to the bar. A year later he left his farm and removed his family to Schuyler, which place has since been his home and his principal field of labor. In his practice as a lawyer he has been more than ordinarily successful, his practice extending to the Supreme Court of the United States. Mr. Phelps has always been a staunch adherent to the principles of Jeffersonian democracy, though he has never sought office, nor has he entertained ambitions to be known as a politician. For many years he has been a zealous Free Mason, and has advanced to high offices in that order, both in the subordinate lodges and in the Grand Bodies. He has been honored by being called to the position of Grand High Priest in the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons in Nebraska, serving in 1895, and has been Grand Master of Masons in Nebraska, and in 1896 was Grand Master of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters. He has been further honored by being made reviewer both in the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter. These positions involve great labor, necessitating the reviewing of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapters throughout all English-speaking countries before publication. Mr. Phelps has been a member of the Protestant Episcopal church from his early manhood, and for more than twenty years has annually attended as a delegate the diocesan councils of the church in Nebraska, and in 1892 was a delegate from Nebraska to the general council of the church in Baltimore, at which convention the revision of the American prayer book was perfected. For many years he has been senior warden of Holy Trinity church at Schuyler. For some years Mr. Phelps has been deeply interested in local building and loan association affairs. In 1887 he was one of the organizers and incorporators of the Schuyler Building and Loan association, which has prospered since its establishment, and has assisted in the upbuilding of the town more than any other single enterprise. In 1892 he was one of the incorporators of the Nebraska State League of Local Building and Loan associations, organized to conserve and protect local associations, and prevent the infringement of wildcat associations in local territory and the subsequent robbery of the people who invest in them. Much good has been accomplished through the efforts of the state league, and a number of worthless and unreliable concerns prevented from operating in the state. Mr. Phelps was married in Connecticut, Mar. 19, 1861, to Miss Sarah Elizabeth Wells, a member of one of the old New England families, and a woman of many noble traits of character, and a loyal helpmate of her husband. To Mr. and Mrs. Phelps six children have been born: Harry E. Phelps, Howell, Neb.; Mary, wife of Elmer E. Davis, Schuyler, Neb.; Helen, wife of Francis C. Reinecke, an accountant in the employ of the Deering Manufacturing Co. of Chicago; Edna, married to William T. Hastings, an attache of the printing bureau of the United States government at Washington; Louise, the youngest daughter, is a graduate of the University of Nebraska; and the youngest son, Charles, is a student at the same institution.

[2]Samuel Presley Davidson, lawyer, Tecumseh, Neb., was born near Decatur, in Macon county, Ill., Oct. 8, 1847. His father, John Davidson, was born in South Carolina, Nov. 1, 1803, and was a son of a native of Ireland who came to America in his youth, became a lieutenant in the American army during the War of 1812, and was severely wounded in battle. John Davidson accompanied his parents from South Carolina to White county, Ill., in 1815, and about 1823 they settled near Decatur in the same state, where John lived until his death in 1869. In 1832 he married Mary Campbell, of Scottish ancestry and connected with the famous Scottish family of Campbell, the present head of which is the Duke of Argyll. Samuel P. Davidson was educated in the public schools of his native county, which he attended until he was about sixteen years old, at Mt. Zion seminary where he prepared for college, and he was graduated from Lincoln (Ill.) university with the degree of bachelor of arts, in June, 1869. During his college life he won first honors for debate in the society contest in 1868, and was at the head and valedictorian of his class at graduation.

Walter J. White, term ends January, 1907. Frederick W. Kenny,[1] William Cleburne, Daniel H. Wheeler, term ends January, 1906.

When the Grand Lodge was organized September 23d, 1857, it consisted of three lodges with a membership of 69; the last report shows 234 lodges, with membership of 15,163.

The following is the list of Grand Masters and Grand Secretaries with date of service since organization:

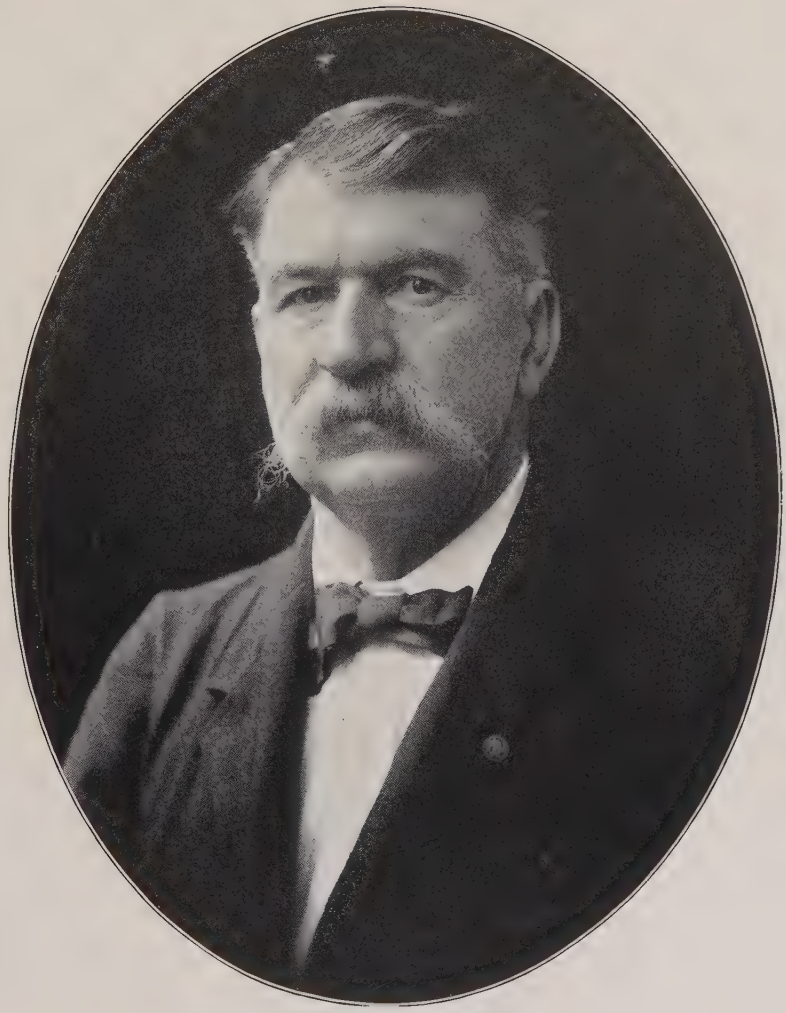
Grand Masters: Robert C. Jordan, 1857–59; George Armstrong, 1860–62; Daniel H. Wheeler, 1863–64; Robert W. Furnas, 1865–66; Orsamus H. Irish, 1867–68; Harry P. Deuel, 1869–70; William E. Hill, 1871–72; Martin Dunham, 1873; Frank Welch, 1874; Alfred G. Hastings, 1875; George H. Thummel, 1876; George W. Lininger, 1877; Edward K. Valentine,[2] 1878; Rolland H. Oakley, 1879; James A. Tulleys, 1880; James R. Cain,

---

While in attendance at the university and preparing for entry he read law under the preceptorship of William E. Nelson of Decatur, and after his graduation again studied law under him and Judge Samuel C. Parks of Lincoln, Ill. He was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Illinois on May 4, 1870. He practiced for two years at Lincoln, Ill., then, in Dec., 1872, removed to Tecumseh, Neb., where he has since lived, and been in continuous practice, except during the period he was on the bench. When he became a resident of Tecumseh the country was new and sparsely settled, and for some years he struggled hard to gain a foothold. His practice has not been confined to his county alone, but has extended throughout the southeastern part of the state, and for many years there has been little important legislation in that section in which he has not been employed on one side or the other. In the autumn of 1882 he was appointed judge of the district court of the 1st judicial district as the successor of Judge A. J. Weaver, who resigned that office because he had been elected a member of Congress. Judge Davidson served as judge until Jan., 1884. At the first term he held there were four murder cases tried. One of the defendants was sentenced to be hanged, another was sent to the penitentiary for life, another to the penitentiary for twelve years, and in the other case the jury disagreed. Judge Davidson has always been a republican. In early life he joined the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and in June, 1873, he became a member of the Presbyterian church at Tecumseh, of which he continues to be a member and an elder. He is a member of the Masonic order, having been made a Master Mason in Illinois Apr. 22, 1869. In Nebraska he has served as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, as Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, as Grand Master of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masons, as Most Excellent President of the Order of High Priesthood in Nebraska, and as Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar of Nebraska. On Dec. 7, 1869, he was married to Miss Mattie E. Houser at Lincoln, Ill., and by her has three living children: one daughter, Jessie, born in 1874, and two sons, Nelson Mansfield and Roscoe B., born respectively in 1876 and 1881. Their mother died in Feb., 1886. On July 24, 1889, Judge Davidson was married to Sidna J. Houser, who is the mother of four children.

[1] Frederick William Kenny, banker, Blair, Neb., was born at Geneva, O., Feb. 6, 1844. His father was a shoemaker at Geneva, and was born in County Donegal, Ire., as was also his mother, whose maiden name was Katherine Daugherty. F. W. Kenny received a common school education, and after the war was traveling salesman for the Chicago firm of Miller Brothers & Keep, and was the first hardware salesman to go out over the Hannibal & St. Joe R. R. He settled at Blair, Neb., in 1870 and engaged in the hardware business with Henry C. Riordan under the firm name of Riordan & Kenny. After several years this was changed to Kenny & Stewart, and continued as such for seventeen years. In 1887 he helped to organize the Blair State bank and was elected president, in which capacity he still continues. He enlisted, Aug. 15, 1862, in Bat. C, 1st O. Lt. Art., as a private, under Captain Kenny, his oldest brother, and served until the close of the war, being mustered out June 11, 1865. His battery was attached to Gen. George H. Thomas's corps until after the battle of Chickamauga, and was then transferred to the 20th army corps under General Sherman and took in all the battles on the famous march from Chattanooga to the sea, and then back to Washington, via Goldsborough. Mr. Kenny is a member of the John A. Dix G. A. R. Post No. 52, of Blair. He is past master of the Washington Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, past commander of Gordon Commandery of Knights Templar, and also a member of the Adoniram Chapter No. 13, Royal Arch Masons. He is a republican in politics but not an active party worker. Mr. Kenny was married May 2, 1871, to Miss Aimie J. Taggart, daughter of Rev. J. M. Taggart, and they have seven children: Frederick William, Jr., John M., Clara, Sue, Amy, Maude, and Mary Kenny.

[2] Edward Kimball Valentine, ex-member of Congress, ex-sergeant-at-arms of the United States Senate, and prominent as an attorney-at-law, now residing at Omaha, Neb., was born in Keosauqua, Van Buren county, Ia., June 1, 1843. His paternal ancestors settled in America long before the Revolution, which was participated in by both sides of the family. His father was Jones Valentine, a pottery manufacturer, who removed from Ohio to Iowa—then known as Black Hawk Purchase—in 1837, and resided there permanently until his death, Dec. 21, 1899, at the age of eighty-four years. The mother of Edward K. Valentine in maidenhood was Leah Cunningham Watts, a woman of many excellent traits of character. Until he was eleven years of age young Valentine attended the common schools of his native town, then commenced his apprenticeship in a printing office, and worked at the printer's case until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he enlisted successively in the 8th Ill. Inf., the 17th Ill. Inf., the 11th Ill. Cav., the 47th Ill. Inf., Davidson's Bat. of Art., and the 8th Mo. Inf., and in each case he was rejected. Not discouraged, and with determination to become a soldier, he was finally accepted as a private in Co. G, 67th Ill. Inf., in May, 1862, and in that company was promoted to first sergeant, then to second lieutenant. He was hon-



E. K. Valentine.

1881; Edwin F. Warren, 1882; Samuel W. Hayes,[1] 1883; John J. Wemple, 1884; Manoah B. Reese, 1885; Charles K. Coutant, 1886; Milton J. Hull, 1887; George B. France,[2] 1888; John J. Mercer, 1889; Robert E. French, 1890; Bradner D. Slaughter, 1891;

orably discharged Sept. 18, 1863, and on the 27th of the following May enlisted as a private in the 7th Ia. Cav., was promoted to sergeant, then sergeant major, first lieutenant, and adjutant, and was brevetted captain and major for "efficient and meritorious services." He was mustered out Aug. 15, 1866. At the close of the war he resumed work at the printer's trade, and for some time was employed on the Omaha *Republican*. He "set up" and "worked off" the first folder ever printed in Nebraska for the U. P. R. R. Co. In 1869 by President Grant he was appointed register of the land office at Omaha, and the same year moved the office to West Point, Neb. While register he devoted himself to the study of law, and in May, 1871, was admitted to the bar. In 1875 he was elected judge of the 6th judicial district and served until 1879, when he resigned to accept a seat in Congress, to which he had been elected in the fall of 1878 from the state at large. He served in the 46th, and by reelection served in the 47th and 48th Congresses. During his first term he served on the committee of agriculture, was chairman of the same committee during the 47th Congress, and also served on the committee on militia. In the 48th Congress he served on the committee on judiciary and elections, and was chairman of the subcommittee which had in charge the contest of Wallace v. McKinley. After the third term he refused renomination, settled at his old home in West Point, and resumed the practice of law. In 1885 he assisted in the organization of the First National bank of West Point, and was elected its first president, a position he continuously held until election as sergeant-at-arms of the United States Senate. From 1890 to 1893 inclusive he was president of the State Bankers' association. From July 1, 1890, to Aug. 8, 1893, he was sergeant-at-arms of the United States Senate. While a member of Congress, Major Valentine secured the passage of the act providing for the straightening of the northern boundary line of Nebraska, which resulted in giving the state what is now Boyd county. He also secured the passage of the joint resolution giving pay to the employees of the government printing office for legal holidays and such days as the bureau was closed by executive order. This resolution holds the record for time in passage as a law with executive approval, it requiring only two hours and eight minutes from the time it was introduced in the House until it was signed by the President. In politics Major Valentine has always been a republican unswerving in his fealty to party principles. He has taken an important part in the doings of his party in the state, and for some years has been a member of the Cuming county central committee. As an attorney he holds an eminent place before the bar of the state, and has been counsel one side or the other in all important litigation in Cuming county for a number of years. Since its organization he has been the general attorney for the Bankers' Reserve Life association of Omaha. He is a man of jovial disposition, an interesting entertainer, though never a club man. He has been a member of the G. A. R. since its organization, but has never held an office in it higher than post commander. Since 1867 he has been a member of the Masonic order, in which he is a Past Grand Master. On Mar. 4, 1866, at Omaha, Major Valentine was married to Frances A. Crawford. They have two children, Kimball E. Valentine, a resident of Chicago, and Watts C. Valentine, who is first lieutenant in the 19th U. S. Inf.

[1] Samuel Warren Hayes, veteran police judge of the city of Norfolk, was born in 1820 at Dover, Strafford county, N. H. His father, John Hayes, was a farmer of moderate means whose ancestors came from Scotland in 1680. In politics he was a whig. Some of the members of the family were in the Mexican war. Judge Hayes's mother, Caroline Plummer, came of a New Hampshire family of five sons and three daughters, of whom she was the youngest. Three of her brothers were prominent in the affairs of her native town, and two served in the New Hampshire legislature. One of them was a purser in the United States navy. All of them were whigs. Among the ancestors of the family were General Warren and General Pike of the period of the American Revolution. Samuel W. Hayes acquired a very good education in the public schools and academies at South Berwick and Kennebunk, Me. He earned his first dollar as a farmer boy raising potatoes and popcorn. After leaving school he taught several winters and worked in shops and stores during the summers. In the course of his youth he went to Portsmouth in his native state, and in that city he was married in 1841. Soon afterward he went to Boston, where he worked for a few years, and then to New Bedford, Mass. In 1849 he went by way of Cape Horn to the gold fields of California, where he remained for two years, and met with moderate success in mining. Soon after his return to New Bedford he removed to Iowa, and was employed for about eight years on the Burlington R. R., settling finally at Ottumwa. At the beginning of the Civil war he went south with the 36th Ia. Inf. as a clerk in the sutler's shop, and afterwards served as a civilian clerk in the post quartermaster's office of the commissary department. Although he was not a soldier by enlistment, he was on the firing line at the battle of Helena, Ark., July 4, 1863, and again at the engagement known as the Battle of Saline River or Mark's Mill. Mr. Hayes is a republican and was elected to membership in the Nebraska state senate in 1872 and again in 1877. In 1892 he was mayor of Norfolk, and for several terms in each office he has been justice of the peace and police judge of the city. He has been a Free Mason since 1846, is a past master, past high priest, past commander, and was Grand Master of Masons in Nebraska in 1878–79. He is connected with the Protestant Episcopal church. He was married in 1841 to Miss Sarah P. Seavy, of a well-known family of Portsmouth, N. H. They have two children, Aletha Caroline McClary and Warren Etheredge, both married and in the enjoyment of good positions in society.

[2] George B. France, for thirty-seven years prominent as a member of the York county bar, and Past Grand Master of Masons in Nebraska, was born in Ohio, Jan. 10, 1837. His father, Adam D. France, was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother, whose maiden name was Lydia Griffith, was a native of Ohio. Adam D. France followed farming in Ohio until 1851, when he became a resident of La Porte county, Ind., where he resided until his death in 1891, at the age of eighty-four years. In his boyhood

Samuel P. Davidson, 1892; James P. A. Black,[1] 1893; John A. Ehrhardt,[2] 1894; Henry H. Wilson, 1895; Charles J. Phelps, 1896; John B. Dinsmore, 1897; Frank H. Young,

George B. France attended the district schools near his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one he entered Oberlin (O.) college, which he attended until 1862. He enlisted in the 21st Ind. Bat., Aug. 15, 1862, and was appointed a sergeant, and after taking an active part in numerous skirmishes, and in the battle of Hoover's Gap, he was, in Aug., 1863, severely wounded at University Springs, Tenn., by the accidental explosion of six hundred pounds of powder, which caused his retirement from the service, and he was honorably discharged. He then reentered Oberlin college and was graduated in the class of 1867, after a total attendance of seven years. He immediately entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, and in 1868 was graduated with the degree of doctor of laws. Soon after this he removed to Nebraska and commenced practice at Milford, where he remained until Jan. 4, 1876, when he removed to York, York county. During his residence in Milford Mr. France was for six years superintendent of public instruction for Seward county. His reputation as a lawyer and jury advocate has spread beyond the confines of York county. He was formerly a republican, but of late years has been an advocate of the free coinage of silver. In 1879–80 he was mayor of York. Mr. France is prominent in Masonry, having attained the thirty-third degree, Scottish Rite; and served as master of the Grand Lodge of Nebraska. He was married Sept. 1, 1874, to Miss Edith M. Courtright, who had shortly before arrived at Milford, Neb., from Dixon, Ill. She is a daughter of Abram and Sallie H. Courtright, pioneers of Cass county, Neb. Mr. and Mrs. France have two children, a son and a daughter: George W., engaged in the practice of law with his father; and Era H., wife of S. M. Wilson, Louisville, Ky. The family are members of the Congregational church.

[1] James P. A. Black, lawyer, Hastings, Neb., son of Isaac and Jane (Montgomery) Black, was born in Butler county, Pa., Oct. 15, 1854. His parents were American born, and of Scotch-Irish descent. When he was but four years old the family moved to Nebraska, his father accepting a position as a teacher among the Omaha Indians, under the auspices of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. Seven years were spent at the mission, where J. P. A. Black began his schooling. In July, 1867, the father removed to Nemaha county and rented a farm from Gov. Robert W. Furnas. The son began attendance upon the State Normal school at Peru in 1870, his parents having moved to that place in the spring of that year. In the fall of 1872 he began teaching school, and alternated this with attending school himself, until the spring of 1876, when he was graduated from the Normal. His plan was to attend school as long as his money lasted, and then teach a term to replenish his purse. Vacations were spent at such tasks as he could find to do. After graduating in 1876 he entered the law office of Cobb, Marquett & Moore at Lincoln, as a student. In Apr., 1877, he removed to Bloomington, Franklin county, Neb., which was then the seat of the United States land office for the southwestern district of Nebraska. Empty handed, but full of determination to succeed, and backed up by good health and spirits, he began the practice of law. His first lawsuit was a case where he had to walk fourteen miles to court, and his fee was to be five dollars if he won the case, and nothing if he lost. He won the case, and he explains it on the ground that he had to win it. He was admitted to the bar in Sept., 1877, and since that time has been engaged in the practice of law with gratifying success. Mr. Black is prominently identified with many of the banking institutions of the state, and is largely interested in real estate throughout its western portions. He does some farming, handles cattle, and is interested in other enterprises. He is a republican in politics and an active worker in support of republican policies and candidates. He has been a delegate to every republican state convention for a quarter of a century. In 1880 he was appointed to fill an unexpired term as county treasurer of Franklin county, and in 1888 was elected its county attorney. In 1890 he was Grand Orator of the Masonic Grand Lodge of Nebraska, and after passing the several stations was elected Grand Master in 1893. In 1896 he was a delegate to the Republican national convention at St. Louis, and was prominently mentioned by his friends as a candidate for the republican nomination for governor in 1902. His family consists of his wife and one daughter.

[2] John Adam Ehrhardt, lawyer, Stanton, Cuming county, Neb., Past Grand Master of Masons in Nebraska, and prominent as a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, was born Dec. 6, 1848, at Erbach, Hesse Darmstadt, Ger. His father, John A. Ehrhardt, was one of the German revolution party of 1848, and a few years later, in 1854, he came to America and settled at Chambersburg, Pa., where he became a car painter in the employ of the Cum. Val. R. R. He died Sept. 17, 1856, leaving a widow (in maidenhood Frederica Dangler) to care for a small family. At the time of his father's death John A. Ehrhardt was eight years old, and the indigent circumstances in which his mother was left caused him to commence work as soon as able in order to assist in the support of the family. His first employment was as a farm helper for John Lehman of Falling Spring, four miles from Chambersburg, Pa. He was given the advantage of attending the English and German schools at Chambersburg until the family removed to Illinois in 1860 and settled near Fulton. There he attended the public schools until the breaking out of the Civil war. In Oct., 1861, he enlisted in the 52d Ill. Inf., but was rejected on account of age. He then worked as a farm hand until Jan. 1, 1864, when he enlisted in Co. F, 52d Ill., under Capt. S. S. Dunn, and served until the close of the war, participating in the battles of Resacca, Ley's Ferry, Rome Cross Roads, and many of the skirmishes of the march from Chattanooga to Rome. In Sept., 1867, he enlisted in the regular army, and was assigned as a musician to Co. K, 19th U. S. Inf., then stationed at Ft. Smith, Ark., and served during the reconstruction period in that state, and was discharged from the service at Ft. Jackson, La., Sept. 16, 1870, having attained the rank of sergeant and having served as acting quartermaster-sergeant of the company from Feb., 1870, until the time of his discharge. After leaving the army he settled at Monroe, Jasper county, Ia., and there entered the employ of Israel & Martin, general merchants, and was in their employ until 1876. During his years as a clerk he spent his nights and Sundays in reading law. In 1876 he purchased an insurance agency, which he conducted for about six months. In Oct.,

1898; William W. Keysor, 1899; Albert W. Crites,[1] 1900; Robert E. Evans, 1901; Nathaniel M. Ayers, 1902; Frank E. Bullard, 1903; Charles E. Burnham, 1904; Melville R. Hopewell, 1905.

Grand Secretaries: George Armstrong, 1857–58; Robert Wilkinson Furnas, 1858–62; Robert Correl Jordan, 1862–63; Stephen Duncan Bangs,[2] 1863–65; Jonathan Newton Wise, 1865–69; Robert W. Furnas, 1869–72; Wil-

1876, he was admitted to the bar by the circuit court of Jasper county, on a favorable report of the examining committee, of which Hon. Galusha Parsons of Des Moines was chairman. After a short time spent in practice at Monroe, he removed to Stanton, Neb., where he has since continuously resided, actively engaged in the pursuit of his profession. For a number of years prior to the passage of the law creating the office of county attorney he was the legal adviser of the Stanton county board of commissioners. He held the office of county attorney of the county of Stanton from 1895 until 1898. He has always been a republican, and for intervals during the past twenty years has been a member of the republican state central committee. He has never held other office than that of county attorney. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, having been mustered in Finicum Post No. 129, and became a charter member of Kendall Post No. 190 of Stanton. He was a delegate to the national encampment at Detroit in 1891, and was unanimously chosen junior vice-commander in 1895; senior vice-commander in 1896, and department commander in 1897. Since 1875 Mr. Ehrhardt has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and for eleven years he has served as master of Northern Light Lodge No. 41 of Stanton, and has been a member of the Nebraska Grand Lodge since 1881. In 1888 he held the office of Grand Orator, in 1891 was made Grand Junior Deacon, in 1892 chosen to the office of Grand Senior Warden, in 1893 was made Deputy Grand Master, and in 1894 Grand Master. During his term as Grand Master came the disastrous drouth which caused so much suffering throughout the state. The question of relief of the indigent and unfortunate members of the order took up much of the Grand Master's time, and the matter of caring for the afflicted ones was carried on so systematically that there was no assistance asked for from outside the state, and there was not a Masonic pauper within its limits. Mr. Ehrhardt was reared in the Lutheran faith. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, was one of the organizers of the church at Stanton, and was a member of the board of trustees for ten years, and president of the lay electoral conference of the church held in Omaha in Sept., 1891. He withdrew from the church in 1898 and since has had no church affiliation. Mr. Ehrhardt has been married twice. His first wife, whom he married Nov. 30, 1873, was Anna J. Hankins of Monroe, Ia., and she died in that city Jan. 9, 1876. On Nov. 11, 1879, he was married at West Point, Neb., to Augusta Moore, and to this union one son, Eugene M. Ehrhardt, was born, Nov. 20, 1880. He served in Co. L, 2d Neb., during the Spanish-American war.

[1] Albert Wallace Crites of Chadron, Neb., son of Joseph and Lydia (Darling) Crites, was born in Waterford, Racine county, Wis., May 12, 1848. His early education was in the district schools, and later he attended Lawrence university at Appleton, Wis. He did not graduate from the latter school, but left to engage in teaching district and village schools. He followed this profession four years. He located at Columbus, Neb., in 1876, and engaged in the practice of law. He remained there four years, then became interested in a newspaper and moved the plant to Plattsmouth, where he engaged in the practice of law for six years. With the exception of four years as an officeholder he has practiced law during his whole residence in Nebraska. He was for four years in partnership with Judge John G. Higgins of Columbus, and for six years was a partner of Judge B. S. Ramsey of Plattsmouth. His first public office was that of justice of the peace and police justice of Racine, Wis. In 1886 he was appointed by President Cleveland to be chief of the division of captured property, claims, and lands, in the office of the Secretary of the Treasury. One year later he was appointed first receiver of public moneys at the land office in Chadron, Neb. This office he held for two years and three months, when he was removed by President Harrison for political reasons. In 1891 he was appointed by Governor Boyd to fill an original vacancy as judge of the 15th judicial district. He failed of election at the ensuing election by reason of an adverse political majority. He has held a number of minor public offices, having been mayor of Chadron, county attorney of Dawes county, and member of the Nebraska land transfer commission. The latter body was created by the legislature to investigate different land transfer systems and report a bill for an act in relation thereto. He has affiliated with the Democratic party since attaining his majority. He has been an active Free Mason and as such has been Grand Master of Masons in Nebraska, and Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Nebraska Royal Arch Masons, and has also filled many subordinate positions in the fraternity. On June 15, 1876, Mr. Crites was married to Miss Minnie C. Hayt of St. Louis. Two children have been born of this union: Edwin D. and Frederick A. The wife and mother was a descendant of the Hayt, Tillotson, Delavan, and Southworth families, of the state of New York, all of whom were prominent in the war for national independence, and of John and Priscilla Alden of the Mayflower. During his professional career Mr. Crites has had more than two hundred cases in the supreme court and has been successful in three-fourths of them. He is an attorney and counselor of the supreme court of the United States, and was first admitted to the bar in Racine, Wis., on Mar. 22, 1872, by Hon. Robert Harkness, circuit judge, now residing in Salt Lake City, Utah.

[2] Stephen Duncan Bangs, Nebraska pioneer and first county clerk of Sarpy county, and for many years prominent in Omaha financial and real estate affairs, was born in London, Eng., Oct. 11, 1829, son of William and Sarah (Monck) Bangs. His education was acquired in the city of London under the care of private teachers. When he was seventeen years old he came to America, his only capital being his willingness to work. For some time he was at Albany, N. Y., where his first American money was earned by delivering papers over a route of one of the daily journals. This work he continued for a year; then he went to

liam Roberts Bowen, 1872–99; Francis E. White, 1899–.

ROYAL ARCH MASONRY

On November 21st, 1859, upon a duly prepared petition recommended by a Royal Arch chapter of Aurora, Illinois, Ira A. W. Buck, General Grand King of the General Grand Chapter of the U. S. A., issued a dispensation to Robert C. Jordan of McMillen Chapter No. 19, Cincinnati, Ohio; Robert W. Furnas of Troy Chapter No. 14, Troy, Ohio; William E. Harvey of Central City Chapter No. 70, Syracuse, New York; George Armstrong of Chillicothe Chapter No. 4, Chillicothe, Ohio; John H. Sahler of Newark Chapter No 117, Newark, New York; Jesse H. Lacey of Cincinnati Chapter No. 2, Cincinnati, Ohio; Charles W. Hamilton of Harmony Chapter No. 151, Norwich, New York; Aaron Cahn of Vinton Chapter No. 56, Vinton, Ohio; De Witt C. Sutphen of Fremont Chapter No. 64, Fremont, Ohio; Albert G. Clarke of Manlius Chapter No. 72, Manlius, New York; W. T. Beek of Brookville Chapter No. 16, Brookville, Indiana; Addison R. Gillmore of Horeb Chapter No. 7, New Bedford, New York; Horace G. Spencer of Somerset Chapter No. 61, Somerset, Ohio; Reuben Wood of Fremont Chapter No. 64, Fremont, Ohio, to form Omaha Chapter U.·.D.·. at Omaha, Nebraska, appointing Robert C. Jordan to be the first high priest, Charles W. Hamilton, the first king, and Robert W. Furnas, the first scribe. The first returns from this chapter show the following as having received the degrees of Royal Arch Masonry from the 29th day of November, 1859, to the 25th day of August, 1865: James K. Wall, Platte A. Preston, John Reck, William W. Keeling, Jesse Noel, Daniel H. Wheeler, Alfred Sayre, Henry H. Vischer, John R. Porter, George W. Forbes, Peter Windheim, Myer Hellman, Augustus Roeder, Samuel H. Jones, James K. Ish, William Ruth, John Q. Goss, Byron Reed, George B. Graff, Edwin A. Allen, Orsamus C. Dake, Lorin Miller, Edward P. Child, Alfred H. Jackson, L. J. Ruth, F. Court, H. Newman, Robert R. Livingston, Henry Grebe,[1] Harry P. Deuel,

MASONIC ORPHANS' HOME, PLATTSMOUTH, NEBRASKA

Chicago, and became a clerk in the office of a copperware manufacturer. Upon the suggestion of Colonel Gilmore, well known in the early history of Omaha, he came to Nebraska, April 21, 1855, and settled at Bellevue. Two years later in 1857, upon the organization of Sarpy county, he was appointed county clerk by Governor Izard, and at the election following, the first one held within the new county, he was elected to the office. Upon retiring from the office of county clerk he was appointed clerk of the district court, and served in that office for ten consecutive years. While living in Bellevue he was engaged in the real estate business, principally in looking after the interests and property of non-resident owners. In 1876, in response to a request from Washington, D. C., he wrote a history of Sarpy county, a copy of which is preserved in the government library at Washington, and in the state libraries of Lincoln, Neb., and Albany, N. Y. In politics Mr. Bangs has always been a republican, and has often served as a delegate to county and state conventions. He was the mayor of Bellevue in 1879—the last incumbent of that office before the city gave up its charter. The same year he became a resident of Omaha, which has since been his home and where he has been continuously engaged in the real estate business. He was economical and thrifty in his habits and saved his small earnings, which were the foundation of his success in Nebraska. His high integrity has been manifested throughout his business life, and he has always maintained the confidence and the good will of his clients. For some years he has been a member of the board of trade, and latterly of its judiciary committee. He has been a member of the Masonic order since 1858, belonging to Lodge No. 1, now of Omaha, and also the Royal Arch chapter. June 23, 1863, he was elected R. W. G. S. of the Grand Lodge of Nebraska at Omaha, and was reelected June 23, 1864, at Plattsmouth, Neb. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. Was married Jan. 15, 1863, at Council Bluffs, Ia., to Mrs. Jane B. Hall. Having retired from business, for the last fifteen years Mr. Bangs has spent a great deal of his time in foreign travel in a leisurely manner, spending months in the great cities of the continent and in the winter resorts.

[1] Henry Grebe, pioneer of Omaha, Neb., was born in Kinbach, province of Hessir-Nassen, Ger., May 25, 1828, and died in Omaha, Neb., May 10, 1894. He came to America in 1850, arriving at New York July 1 of that year. He went to Wheeling, W. Va., where he worked in a carriage shop until Apr., 1853, over a route of one of the daily journals. This work he continued for a year; then he went to

James G. Megeath, T. H. DeLoss, W. H. S. Hughes, William R. Bowen, Martin Dunham, D. F. Richards, Henry W. Kuhns, James E. Boyd, Mathew C. Wilbur, N. R. Hays, J. F. Sawyer, George H. Williams, and William McClelland. At the nineteenth session of the General Grand Chapter, U. S. A., held in the city of Columbus, Ohio, on the 8th day of September, 1865, a charter was granted, under the name and number of Omaha Chapter No. 1.

On January 20th, 1860, Ira A. W. Buck, General Grand King, upon a petition recommended by Omaha Chapter U.·.D.·., issued a dispensation to form Keystone Chapter U.·.D.·., at Nebraska City, Nebraska, to the following companions: Willis C. Ransom, Sylvester Redfield, James W. Moore, Henry Brown, John G. Ruple, John B. Bennett, F. W. Wood, John H. Maxon, and Aden G. Cavins, appointing Willis C. Ransom to be the first high priest, Sylvester Redfield the first king, and Henry Brown the first scribe. On November 20th, 1863, Ira A. W. Buck appointed John H. Maxon high priest, and James W. Moore, king of the chapter. The aforesaid chapter received its charter from the same authority, at the same place and on the same date as Omaha Chapter No. 1.

MELVILLE R. HOPEWELL[2]

On July 13th, 1865, Ira A. W. Buck, General Grand King, upon a petition in regular form, issued a dispensation to Harry P. Deuel, Daniel H. Wheeler, William D. Gage, Robert G. Doom, James G. Howe, J. B. Melone, Spencer S. Billings, John C. Cummins, and Samuel H. Cummins, to form Nebraska Chapter No. 3 at Plattsmouth, Nebraska, appointing Harry P. Deuel to be the first high priest, Daniel H. Wheeler the first king, and James G. Howe the first scribe. The chapter held its first meeting and organized on July 24th, 1865. It was chartered at the same time as those at Omaha and Nebraska City. The first statement of work shows that during the year J. Newton Wise, Elbert T. Duke, William H. Anderson, George C. Betts, Thomas K. Hanna,[1] Jacob Vallery, Jr., and William A. Amsbury received the degrees of Royal Arch Masonry.

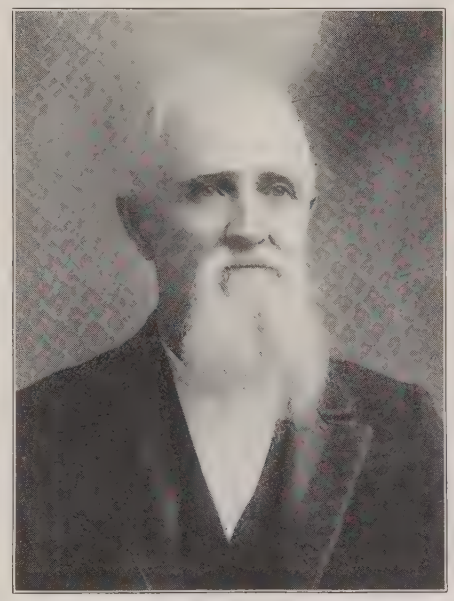
June 11, 1856. In Nov., 1861, he settled in Omaha and opened a carriage and wagon shop. He had been city treasurer of Florence in 1859, and in 1860 was elected to represent Douglas county in the lower house of the territorial assembly, and again elected to the 9th session of the assembly in 1864. Mr. Grebe was a member of the Omaha city council, 1863–64, and in 1869 he was elected sheriff of Douglas county, serving two terms. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875. In Jan., 1878, he was appointed deputy sheriff under George H. Guy, which position he held for four years; first deputy, under sheriff David N. Miller four years; deputy under William Coburn two years. He also served as chief deputy sheriff under John F. Boyd and John Drexel. Mr. Grebe was married at Davenport, Ia., Apr. 24, 1855, to Emilie Louise Cornelia Kroeger, daughter of Rev. Jacob Kroeger, a prominent Lutheran minister. Seven children were born of this marriage, three of whom survive: Louis, Henry, and Theodore, all residing in Omaha. Mr. Grebe was a member of the German Lutheran church and a liberal contributor to its support. He was a Royal Arch Mason, and was the first noble grand of the first German lodge of the I. O. O. F. organized in Nebraska. The death of Mr. Grebe was very sudden, resulting from an attack of pneumonia from which he suffered only a few days.

[1] Thomas K. Hanna became one of the wealthy merchants of Kansas City, and died there May 22, 1906.

[2] Melville Reeves Hopewell was born in Monroe county, Ind., Mar. 27, 1845. His father was Benjamin C. Hopewell. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Reeves. His mother died in 1853 near Dallas, Tex. His father died in 1901 at Tekamah, Neb. When he was ten years old he removed with his

On March 19th, 1867, the representatives from the former named chapters met in the city of Plattsmouth, and under the authority of Ira A. W. Buck, then Deputy General Grand High Priest, organized the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons in Nebraska.

The representatives present from the chapters were: Omaha, No. 1, Harry P. Deuel, high priest, Edwin A. Allen, king, Martin Dunham, scribe; Keystone, No. 2, James W. Moore, high priest, Orsamus H. Irish, proxy for king, William E. Hill, proxy for scribe; Nebraska, No. 3, Daniel H. Wheeler, high priest, Elbert T. Duke, king, Robert R. Livingston, scribe; and the following visiting companions: George C. Betts, Edwin Davis, William D. Gage, Hiram D. Hathaway, of Nebraska Chapter No. 3, and Edward Donovan of Omaha Chapter No. 1.



JOHN Q. GOSS
For biography see vol. 1, p. 469

The officers elected and appointed were: Companion Harry P. Deuel, Omaha, Grand High Priest; Companion James W. Moore, Nebraska City, Deputy Grand High Priest; Companion Daniel H. Wheeler, Plattsmouth, Grand King; Companion Edwin A. Allen, Omaha, Grand Scribe; Companion Orsamus H. Irish, Nebraska City, Grand Treasurer; Companion Elbert T. Duke, Plattsmouth, Grand Secretary; Companion William E. Hill, Nebraska City, Grand Captain of the Host; Companion Martin Dunham, Omaha, Grand Principal Sojourner; Companion Robert R. Livingston, Plattsmouth, Grand R.·.A.·.Captain; Companion George C. Betts, Plattsmouth, Grand Chaplain; Companion Lorin Miller, Omaha, Grand Master Third Vail; Companion Hiram D. Hathaway, Plattsmouth, Grand Master Second Vail; Companion Daniel Whittinger, Nebraska City, Grand Master First Vail; Companion Charles T. Whitmore, Omaha, Grand Guard.

The first annual convocation of the Grand Chapter after its organization was held in the city of Omaha on Monday, June 17th, 1867. At that date there were three chapters with a membership of about 165. On October 31st,

father and family to Kansas, but left that state on account of the border troubles, and a year later settled in Worth county, Mo., where he lived on a farm until he was eighteen years old. He was a soldier of the Civil war, being a member of Co. G, 3d Mo. State Militia, Mounted Infantry, organized for the purpose of putting down the guerrilla bands that infested the state. In the spring of 1864, when nineteen years old, he was a roustabout on the Denver, a steamboat plying between St. Joseph, Mo., and Omaha, Neb. Later the same year he "bull-whacked" across the plains from Ft. Leavenworth, Kan., to Ft. Laramie, driving back an ox team of twelve yoke of cattle attached to a government freight wagon. In the fall of 1864 he entered Asbury, now De Pauw university, at Greencastle, Ind., from which he was graduated in 1869. While at college, in addition to pursuing the regular literary course, he studied law, and was admitted to practice in the state of Indiana. In 1870 he removed to Nebraska and settled at Tekamah, where he has since permanently resided. He established the first bank in Burt county, in 1873, which he conducted until 1876, when his brother, H. M. Hopewell, and W. Harrington became associated with him, the firm name being Hopewell, Harrington & Co. Later this bank was incorporated as the Burt County State bank, and is one of the solid financial institutions of the state. In 1875 he was elected a member of the state constitutional convention, and served as a member of that body. In the matter of politics he has always been a republican. In 1887 he was appointed by Gov. John M. Thayer one of the district judges of the fourth judicial district of Nebraska, and was afterwards twice elected successively to the same office, serving in all nine years. From 1874 to 1880 Mr. Hopewell was one of the law firm of Hopewell & Laughlin, and from late in 1880 until appointed to the district bench he was of the firm of Hopewell & Dickinson. Since retiring from the judgeship he has again engaged in the practice of his profession, and is the head of the firm of Hopewell & Hopewell, which is composed of M. R. Hopewell and his son, W. M. Hopewell. He served as

1905, there were 55 chapters, with a membership of 3,633.[1]

CRYPTIC MASONRY

On July 8th, 1867, the Supreme Council of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite issued a charter to Robert C. Jordan, Champion S. Chase, Robert W. Furnas, De Witt C. Sutphen, William Ruth, George Armstrong, James G. Megeath, T. A. H. Smythe, Harry P. Deuel, William R. Bowen,[2] and Charles W. Hamilton of Omaha, constituting them a council of Royal and Select Masters under the name and number of Omaha Council No. 1, and appointing Robert C. Jordan the first thrice illustrious (grand) master, De Witt C. Sutphen the first deputy illustrious master, and Harry P. Deuel the first principal conductor of the work.

On the 10th day of November, 1868, the above named Supreme Council issued a charter to Orsamus H. Irish, William E. Hill, James W. Moore, John Reed, Albert Tuxbury, George S. Alexander, Henry Brown, John M. Taggart, and Abraham M. Smith of Nebraska City, constituting them a council of Royal and Select Masters under the name and number of Alpha Council No. 2, and appointing William E. Hill the first thrice illustrious (grand) master, John Reed the first deputy illustrious (grand) master, and James W. Moore the first principal conductor of the work.

On April 20th, 1871, M.·.P.·.John L. Philbrick, Grand Master of the Grand Council, R.·.and S.·.M.·. of Kansas, issued a dispensation to Companions John Blake, Jacob H. Rogers, Thomas A. Creigh, Robert W. Furnas, Henry M. Hart, William D. Shellenberger, Henry L. Crist, Jacob Marohn, Joseph

Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, A. F. & A. M., in 1905. Judge Hopewell owns over 3,000 acres of highly improved land in Burt county, and has given much of his time to farming and stock raising. Walking into the county of Burt for want of money with which to pay for his transportation, he has by his own efforts acquired a large property, has an extensive practice as an attorney, and enjoys the fullest confidence of his fellow citizens. Judge Hopewell was married, Oct. 20, 1874, to Hattie E. Nelson, daughter of Austin and Julia Nelson, of Tekamah, Neb., and has four sons, namely: Howard W., Walter M., Austin, and Clarence.

[1] PAST GRAND HIGH PRIESTS.—Harry P. Deuel, Omaha, 1867; *James W. Moore, 1867; Daniel H. Wheeler, Omaha, 1868; *Robert C. Jordan, 1869; *Edwin A. Allen, 1870; *Robert R. Livingston, 1872; *Robert W. Furnas, 1873; *Charles F. Goodman, 1875; Edwin F. Warren, Nebraska City, 1876; Francis E. White, Omaha, 1878; *Alfred G. Hastings, 1879; *H. Baxter Nicodemus, 1880; Samuel P. Davidson, Tecumseh, 1881; William H. Munger, Omaha, 1882; *James A. Tulleys, 1883; Henry E. Palmer, Omaha, 1884; John D. Moore, Helena, Ark., 1885; Lucius D. Richards, Fremont, 1887; Charles A. Holmes, New London, Wis., 1888; Milton J. Hull, Washington, D. C., 1889; Frank H. Young, Broken Bow, 1890; John B. Dinsmore, Sutton, 1891; Robert E. French, Kearney, 1892; Albert W. Crites, Chadron, 1893; Frank E. Bullard, North Platte, 1894; Charles J. Phelps, Schuyler, 1895; Charles C. Rittenhouse, Canon City, Col., 1896; *Robert H. Henry, 1897; John J. Mercer, Omaha, 1898; James Dinsmore, Eugene, Ore., 1899; John S. Harman, Tecumseh, 1900; James W. Maynard, Omaha, 1901; George J. Spohn, Superior, 1902; Benjamin F. Thomas, Omaha, 1903; Francis McGiverin, Fremont, 1904; William W. Wright, Beatrice, 1905.

GRAND SECRETARIES OF GRAND CHAPTER.—Elbert T. Duke, Omaha, 1867; J. Newton Wise, Plattsmouth, 1867; *Robert W. Furnas, 1869; Daniel H. Wheeler, Omaha, 1872; *William R. Bowen, 1873; Francis E. White, Omaha, 1899. (*=deceased.)

[2] William Roberts Bowen, deceased, Grand Secretary of Grand Lodge A. F. & A. M. of Nebraska for twenty-seven years, was born at Coatesville, Chester county, Pa., Sept. 4, 1836, and died May 6, 1899. He was a son of John Stevenson Bowen, a pioneer lawyer of Nebraska, of Welsh and English descent, and Annette (McWilliams) Bowen, of Scotch-Irish parentage. William R. Bowen acquired a common school education, and removed to Washington county, Neb., with his father's family in May, 1857. He had no professional training, and for a time engaged in farming. He enlisted at Florence, Neb., Oct. 2, 1862, in Co. A, 2d Regt. Neb. Vols.; was mustered into service the following day, and commissioned commissary sergeant; was promoted to first sergeant May 1, 1863, reduced to the ranks June 1, 1863, and mustered out Sept. 21, 1863. He reenlisted at Richland, Neb., Apr. 30, 1864, in Co. D, 1st Bat., Neb. Vet. Vols.; was mustered in as second lieutenant and recruiting officer Apr. 30, 1864; mustered as first lieutenant June 9, 1864; was transferred, as first lieutenant, to Co. H, 1st Neb. Vet. Cav.; was commissioned captain by brevet, Mar. 13, 1865, and was mustered out of service June 1, 1866. After the war he served for a time as chief clerk in the quartermaster's office, at headquarters of the department of the Platte. Captain Bowen was made a Mason in Capitol Lodge No. 3, Omaha, Feb. 27, 1864; was elected Grand Secretary Grand Lodge A. F. & A. M. of Nebraska in 1872, and served in this capacity for twenty-seven years. He was also recording officer of the Grand Chapter, R. A. M., and Grand Commandery, K. T., Grand Council R. and S. M., and of the order of High Priesthood. He was a member of the Loyal Legion, and the G. A. R. He was a republican in politics, but never held political public office. He was for several years a member of the state board of agriculture, and also served as secretary of the Nebraska Pioneer association. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. Captain Bowen was married in 1868 to Lila Storrs. Nine children were born to them, two sons and seven daughters, six of whom are living.

E. F. Ward

L. Roy, A. J. McFall, and J. K. Fritz, to form Furnas Council U.·.D.·. at Brownville, appointing John Blake as the first thrice illustrious master, Henry L. Crist as the first illustrious Hiram of Tyre, and Henry M. Hart as the first principal conductor of the work. The council continued under dispensation until October 18th, 1871, when a charter was issued to Companions John Blake, Robert W. Furnas, Henry L. Crist, J. K. Fritz, Smith P. Tuttle, Cyrus W. Wheeler, Jacob H. Rogers, Henry M. Hart, Jacob Marohn, John B. McCabe, James M. Hacker, Thomas A. Creigh, William D. Shellenberger, Joseph L. Roy, Andrew R. Davison, Alexander M. Handly, and A. J. McFall, under the name and number of Furnas Council No. 4, R.·. & S.·.M.·. The first three principal officers under the charter were John Blake, Henry M. Hart, and Henry L. Crist. The members created while the council was working under dispensation were John B. McCabe, Andrew R. Davison, Smith P. Tuttle, James M. Hacker, Alexander M. Handly, and Cyrus W. Wheeler. The following were made members of the council after it was chartered by the Grand Council of Kansas, and prior to the organization of the Grand Council of Nebraska: O. B. Hewitt, H. L. Mathews, William H. McInnich, James C. McNaughton, Fred Parker, Rufus T. Rainey, William H. Rogers, J. Clayton Shurtz, and Robert Teare. William D. Shellenberger died some time between September 1st, 1871, and September 1st, 1872. Moses M. Connor appears on the roll of members in the return for September, 1872, and is reported as one of the members of the council at the organization of the Grand Council of Nebraska. There is no record as to how he became a member of the council.

Furnas Council appears on the rolls of the Grand Council of Kansas as No. 4, while on the rolls of the Grand Council of Nebraska it has always appeared as No. 3, and was so entered at the convention held November 20, 1872, at which time the Grand Council, Royal and Select Masters of Nebraska, was organized. On December 25th, 1893, the Grand Master issued a dispensation authorizing Furnas Council No. 3 to move its location to Auburn, Nebraska, and there to reorganize and elect officers. He reports that upon January 10th, 1894, he assisted at the removal, reorganization, election, and installation of officers, and the conferring of degrees on a number of worthy petitioners.

On November 20, 1872, representatives from the above named councils met in Nebraska City, and organized a convention. John Blake of Brownville was chairman, and Edwin F. Warren of Nebraska City was secretary, and the following delegates were present: Omaha Council No. 1, Omaha, H. B. Case, proxy for the master, Charles F. Goodman, proxy for the deputy master, Gustavus Stevenson, proxy for the principal conductor of the work; Alpha Council No. 2, Nebraska City, Edwin F. Warren,[1] master, Milton E. Pinney, deputy master, Maurice M. Hamlin, principal conductor of the work; Furnas

[1] Edwin Force Warren, lawyer, Nebraska City, Neb., was born in Jamestown, Chautauqua county, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1841, son of Emory Force and Timandra Jane (Sackett) Warren. The Warren family is of old New England stock, and the men held positions of prominence and influence in colonial days. His father, Emory F. Warren, son of Peter Warren, was born Nov. 16, 1810, at Eaton, N. Y. The family removed to Chautauqua county, N. Y., in 1819, and Emory F. Warren died at Fredonia, that state, Mar. 23, 1893. He was an attorney and had a large practice. He was judge in Chautauqua county from 1871–77, a whig in politics in early years, and a republican at the time of his death. His wife, Timandra Jane Sackett, was born in Herkimer, N. Y., in 1810, and was a daughter of David Sackett, who moved to Chautauqua county in 1820, where he resided until his death in 1859. Both grandsires of E. F. Warren were soldiers in the War of 1812, and earlier ancestors were soldiers in the Revolution. E. F. Warren received his early education in the public schools of Chautauqua county, N. Y., and at the age of fourteen entered Fredonia (N. Y.) academy, where he remained until 1860. He then entered Tufts college (Mass.) as a freshman, and after two years became a student at Yale college, from which institution he was graduated in 1864 with high honors, having the degrees of A.B. and A.M. He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa at Yale. After graduating he became professor of natural science and mathematics in Caldwell Institute, Danesville, Ky. In 1865 he went to New Orleans, La., as director of the colored schools. He resigned after nine months and returned to Fredonia, N. Y. He studied law in his father's office, and was admitted to the bar in New York at the general term of the supreme court at Buffalo in May, 1868. He removed to Nebraska City, Neb., in Nov., 1868, where he has since resided. Mr. Warren had a good primary and collegiate education, and a

Council No. 3, Brownville, John Blake, master, Henry M. Hart, deputy master, Henry L. Crist, principal conductor of the work.

By resolution the convention proceeded to open, form, and constitute a Grand Council of Royal, Select, and Super Excellent Masters for the state of Nebraska. A constitution and by-laws were adopted for the government of the Grand Council and the councils in the state, after which the following officers were elected and installed: Companion John Blake, Grand Master; Companion H. B. Case, Deputy Grand Master; Companion Maurice M. Hamlin, Grand Principal Conductor of the Work; Companion Edwin F. Warren, Grand Recorder; Companion Gustavus Stevenson, Grand Treasurer; Companion Rev. Thomas B. Lemon, Grand Chaplain; Companion Charles F. Goodman, Grand Captain of the Guard; Companion Henry L. Crist, Grand Conductor of the Council; Companion Henry M. Hart, Grand Steward; Companion Milton E. Pinney, Grand Sentinel.

The Grand Council continued as an organized grand body until December, 1878, when by resolution it agreed to merge with the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Nebraska, surrendering to that grand body the right to confer the degrees of Royal and Select Masters in Nebraska. On May 23d, 1879, the Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons issued a proclamation authorizing all chapters of Royal Arch Masons within the state to confer the council degrees in accordance with the resolutions of merger and not otherwise. The council degrees continued under the control of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons until December 17th, 1885, when, by resolution, the Grand Chapter released all authority over the Cryptic degrees of Royal Select and Super Excellent Masters. On March 9th, 1886, the Grand Council convened in special session and resumed exclusive control and jurisdiction over the Cryptic degrees of Royal, Select, and Super Excellent Masters. After the reorganization of the Grand Council, it did not become a constituent of the General Grand Council until June 18th, 1889, when, by vote of the chartered councils in the state, it agreed to be governed by the constitution of the General Grand Council of the United States of America, and has since been a constituent of that General Grand Body. At the organization of the Grand Council there were three councils, with a membership of 124. On October 31st, 1905, there were twenty-two councils, with a membership of 948.[1]

TEMPLAR MASONRY

On June 16th, 1865, M.·.E.·.Benjamin B. French, Grand Master of the Grand Encampment, U. S. A., issued a dispensation to Robert C. Jordan of Chillicothe Commandery No.

thorough legal training. He has a logical and analytical mind, is a terse, forcible writer, has been successful at the bar, and is of recognized prominence in that profession." Judge Warren has always been a republican in politics, but never ambitious for political preferment. He has been county attorney, city attorney, and president of the board of education of Nebraska City. Other than this he has held no public office. His ambition is entirely in the line of his profession, to which he has exclusively devoted himself. He is a great reader, having devoted much time to the study of the French language, which he reads, writes, and speaks with fluency. He has served as a member of the board of directors of the public library of Nebraska City. He became a member of the Masonic fraternity in 1866, and has filled all the offices in the subordinate lodge, chapter, and commandery, and also in the upper bodies. He was Grand Master of Masons A. F. & A. M. in Nebraska 1882–83; Grand High Priest Grand Chapter R. A. M. of Nebraska 1876–78; Grand Master Grand Council R. & S. M. of Nebraska, 1873–75; Grand Commander Knights Templar of Nebraska, 1885–86; Scottish Rite, Southern Jurisdiction, receiving the thirty-third degree, June 12, 1885. Mr. Warren was married at Fredonia, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1869, to Martha A., daughter of Jerome B. Wygant. The Wygant family is of old Dutch stock and greatly respected. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Warren, Gertrude Stella, who is engaged in teaching in Omaha, Neb.

[1] GRAND MASTERS OF THE GRAND COUNCIL.—*John Blake, 1872; Edwin F. Warren, Nebraska City, 1873; *Charles F. Goodman, 1875; *Robert W. Furnas, 1877; *Alfred G. Hastings, 1886; Eben K. Long, Omaha, 1887; Frank H. Young, Broken Bow, 1888; Samuel P. Davidson, Tecumseh, 1889; Frank H. Young, Broken Bow, 1890; *James Gilbert, 1891; Charles C. Rittenhouse, Canon City, Col., 1892; *Jefferson H. Foxworthy, 1893; Henry A. Turton, Lexington, 1894; Charles J. Phelps, Schuyler, 1896; James Tyler, Lincoln, 1897; John J. Mercer, Omaha, 1898; Daniel H. Wheeler, Omaha, 1899; James A. Grimison, Schuyler, 1900; George W. Lininger, Omaha, 1901; William L. Ritter, Omaha, 1902; Arthur Truesdell, Fremont, 1903; Gustave Anderson, Omaha, 1904; Lorenzo D. Woodruff, Lincoln, 1905.

GRAND RECORDERS OF GRAND COUNCIL.—Edwin F. Warren, Nebraska City, 1872; *William R. Bowen, 1873; Francis E. White, Omaha, 1899. (*=deceased.)

8 of Chillicothe, Ohio, Herman Kountze of Massillon Commandery, Massillon, Ohio, George B. Graff, and Robert W. Furnas of Columbia Commandery U.·.D.·., Washington, District of Columbia (being the only Knights Templar known in Nebraska at that time), authorizing any three of the above named Sir Knights, hailing from three different commanderies, to open a commandery of Knights Templar and the appendant Orders at Omaha, and then to create a sufficient number to regularly petition for a dispensation to open and form a commandery of Knights Templar. On July 14th, 1865, under the dispensation, a commandery was formed with Robert C. Jordan, commander, Robert W. Furnas, generalissimo, and Herman Kountze, captain general, and the following received the Orders of Knighthood: Charles W. Hamilton, T. H. De Loss, Edward P. Childs, Orsamus C. Dake, Byron Reed, Augustus Roeder, A. G. Murphy, Philip H. Windheim, and Harry P. Deuel. On July 17th, 1865, all of the above named Knights Templar petitioned the M.·.E.·.Grand Master for a dispensation to form a commandery U.·. D.·. On July 24th, 1865, the dispensation was granted, under the name of Mount Calvary Commandery No. 1, with Robert C. Jordan, first eminent commander, Robert W. Furnas, first generalissimo, and George B. Graff, first captain general. At the sixteenth Triennial Conclave held in the city of Columbus, Ohio, on the 6th day of September, 1865, a charter was granted under the original name and number.

FRED WASHINGTON VAUGHAN[1]

On January 25th, 1867, Henry L. Palmer, Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of the United States of America, issued a dispensation to Orsamus H. Irish, Robert Lorton, Anthony P. Cogswell, Henry T. Davis, John A. Goodlett, William E. Hill, Charles H. Rice, John M. Taggart, and James Reed of Nebraska City to form a commandery to be known as Mount Olivet Commandery No. 2, appointing Orsamus H. Irish, eminent commander, Henry T. Davis, generalissimo, and William E. Hill, captain general. At the seventeenth Triennial Conclave held in the city

[1] Fred Washington Vaughan, lawyer, Fremont, Neb., comes from pure old colonial stock. His great-grandfather, Richard Vaughan, was a Revolutionary soldier, serving in Capt. Peter Grant's company of Grayson's regiment of Continental Foot, commanded by Col. William Grayson. He enlisted as a private Sept. 1, 1777. May 1, 1789, he was appointed by Thomas Mifflin, governor of Pennsylvania, as lieutenant of the 5th company of foot in the 2d battalion of militia in the county of Luzerne. The commission, attested by Charles Biddle, Secretary, is now in the possession of Fred W. Vaughan. Richard Vaughan's son, Elias Vaughan, was one of the earliest settlers in the vicinity of Wyalusing, Bradford county, Pa., and cleared away the thick forests of timber, and gave to his sons what were then deemed large farms for that part of the country. He was commissioned "deputy postmaster at Asylum, Luzerne county, Pa., June 8, 1812," by Postmaster-General Gideon Granger, his commission being still preserved by the family. He was also appointed lieutenant of the 5th company of the 144th regiment of the militia of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in the 2d brigade of the 9th division, comprising the counties of Northumberland and Luzerne, for the term of four years, the commission bearing the signatures of Gov. Thomas McKean and Secretary T. M. Thompson. Evander Vaughan, son of Elias Vaughan and father of the subject of this sketch, brought the family name to Nebraska, and resided there until his death, which occurred Nov. 12, 1900. During his residence in Pennsylvania, as shown by

of St. Louis, Missouri, on September 18th, 1868, a charter was granted to the Sir Knights under the above name and number.

On July 22d, 1870, a dispensation was issued by William Sewall Gardner, Grand Master of the Grand Encampment, United States of America, to Robert W. Furnas, Anthony P. Cogswell, John Blake, Henry L. Crist, Henry M. Hart, Andrew J. McFall, Cornelius Woodley, Frederick P. Halsey, and George R. Davis to form Mount Carmel Commandery No. 3 at Brownville, naming Robert W. Furnas, eminent commander, Anthony P. Cogswell, generalissimo, and John Blake, captain general. At the eighteenth Triennial Conclave held in the city of Baltimore, Maryland, on September 21st, 1871, a charter was granted under the name and number of Mount Carmel Commandery No. 3. On April 25th, 1888, this commandery, by unanimous vote, agreed to move to Auburn, Nebraska.

On February 18th, 1871, a dispensation was issued by William Sewall Gardner, Grand Master, to James M. Hurty, Rolland H. Oakley, Samuel G. Owen, John Lamb, John McClelland, David H. Freeman, George W. Ballentine, Robert P. Beecher, N. Rogers, John N. Cassell, and Nelson C. Brock to form a commandery of Knights Templar at Lincoln, to be known as Mount Moriah commandery No. 4, and naming James M. Hurty, eminent commander, John N. Cassell, generalissimo, and Rolland H. Oakley, captain general. The above named commandery received its charter at the same session, and on the same date as the one issued to Mount Carmel Commandery No. 3, and, like it, retained its original name and number.

On December 28th, 1871, representatives from Mount Calvary Commandery No. 1, Mount Olivet Commandery No. 2, Mount Carmel Commandery No. 3, and Mount Moriah Commandery No. 4, met in convention in the city of Omaha for the purpose of organizing the Grand Commandery, Knights Templar of Nebraska. Champion S. Chase of Mount Calvary, No. 1, was elected presi-

a document now in possession of his son, he was commissioned first lieutenant of the Wyalusing and Asylum Invincibles, attached to the 4th battalion of the uniformed militia of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. He also enlisted as a private when the southern troops invaded Pennsylvania and Governor Curtin called for volunteers, but there being no necessity for further service, the troops were returned home. He removed to Fremont, Neb., in 1882 and engaged in the furniture business until about 1890, when he sold out on account of his age and retired from active business. On his mother's side, six generations back, James York was one of the royal house of Orleans. He came to America in 1630 and settled in Connecticut, where he was a large land owner. One of his descendants, Amos York, great-great-grandfather of Fred W. Vaughan, was taken prisoner in 1778 at Wyalusing, Pa., by the Indians and tories, all of his stock was taken, and he was compelled to drive it himself as a prisoner to the British lines. He was held for several months, was finally exchanged at New York, and from the latter city walked back to Connecticut, where he died a few days before his wife, who had escaped from the fort at the time of the Wyoming (Pa.) massacre by the Indians, had gone in a canoe down the Susquehanna river, and thence to Connecticut, her home. The mother of Fred W. Vaughan, Jessie E. Hinman, was a native of Bradford county, Pa.; she died Oct. 13, 1901. She was a daughter of Abner Curtis Hinman, who lived at Wysox in the county named, and who was the first abolitionist in the northeastern part of the Keystone state. As such he was actively and enthusiastically connected with the "underground railroad," which fed fugitive slaves and assisted them in their escape from their southern owners into Canada. Fred W. Vaughan was an only child and worked on his father's farm in his native county during his boyhood, meantime acquiring an education in the common schools, the Susquehanna Collegiate Institute at Towanda, Pa., and graduating from the Wyoming commercial college at Kingston in the same state. In Aug., 1879, when not quite twenty-one, he migrated to Nebraska, going to North Platte and making his home with his uncle, Beach I. Hinman. He studied law in the office of Hinman & Neville, was admitted to the bar Sept. 28, 1881, and Feb. 22, 1882, removed to Fremont, where he has ever since lived and practiced his profession. He had always been a democrat, but upon the division of the party in 1892 on the silver coinage question he became identified with the gold faction. He was a member of its state committee until 1897, was a delegate to the national convention in Chicago in 1896, being a member of the Nebraska delegation that was unseated, and July 23, 1896, was a member of a conference of forty-five gold democrats from the states of Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Kentucky, and Nebraska, held to protest against the Chicago platform. That conference called the convention at Indianapolis which nominated Palmer and Buckner, and to which Mr. Vaughan was a delegate. He was secretary of the Sound Money Democratic league of Nebraska during its existence following the year 1895, and in 1897, believing that sound money democrats must choose either the free silver Democratic party or the Republican, unless they wished to stand aloof and hold no party association, he united with the Republican party, of which he has since remained a member. The only political office he ever held was the mayoralty of Fremont, to which he was elected in April, 1899. Mr. Vaughan was one of the incorporators of the Fremont club, a social and busi-

dent of the convention, and Rolland H. Oakley of Mount Moriah, No. 4, was appointed secretary.

The Committee on Credentials reported the following representatives present: Mount Calvary, No. 1, Omaha, Champion S. Chase, Edwin A. Allen, and Eben K. Long;[1] Mount Olivet, No. 2, Nebraska City, William E. Hill, Henry Brown, and William E. Hill, proxy for Albert Tuxbury; Mount Carmel, No. 3, Brownville, Robert W. Furnas, Henry L. Crist, and Daniel H. Wheeler, proxy for John Blake; Mount Moriah, No. 4, Lincoln, James M. Hurty, Rolland H. Oakley, and Homan J. Walsh, proxy for Samuel G. Owen.

The convention adopted the statutes and regulations of the Grand Commandery of Illinois, with the necessary changes to suit the jurisdiction of Nebraska. The choice of the convention for officers resulted in selecting: Harry P. Deuel, Omaha, R.·.E.·.Grand Commander; William E. Hill, Nebraska City, V.·.E.·.Deputy Grand Commander; James M. Hurty, Lincoln, E.·.Grand Generalissimo; Daniel H. Wheeler, Plattsmouth, E.·.Grand Captain General; Rev. George C. Betts,

ness organization composed of business men, and is its president. He has served as Grand Captain General of the Grand Commandery Knights Templar of Nebraska, and was, until Feb., 1900, president of the Nebraska Society Sons of the American Revolution for one term. He is entitled to membership in that society through the families of both his father and his mother. He is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Vaughan was married to Miss Ora Reynolds, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. M. C. Reynolds of Culbertson, Neb.

[1] Eben Knapp Long, Omaha, Neb., son of William Ruggles and Eliza Ann (Haskell) Long, was born at Newburyport, Mass., Dec. 24, 1826. His father, William Ruggles Long, was killed in a railroad accident in 1840, aged forty-two years. Eliza Ann (Haskell) Long belonged to the Haskell and Herrick families that settled in Salem, Mass., just after the Pilgrims at Plymouth. She died in Omaha, Neb., in 1879, and was buried in Prospect Hill cemetery. The Herricks trace their descent from Eric the Saxon and Eric the Red, each of whom invaded England when the Britons were a semibarbarous nation. Eben K. Long was placed in an infants' school at two years of age. He continued in the common schools and high school, and was graduated from the latter at the age of thirteen years. The death of his father soon afterward prevented his plan to enter Harvard university. He earned his first money in the dry-goods business, at a salary of $2 per week. He was engaged for a few years in Lowell, Mass., in various mechanical pursuits, and then entered the cotton mills, where he became an overseer at the age of twenty-seven years. In 1853 he became a clerk in the Tremont House at Boston, at the time one of the most celebrated hotels in the United States. In 1856 he went to Cincinnati, O., where he began railroading, which he followed for twenty-eight years. From Ohio he went to Indiana, and thence to Nebraska. He arrived at Omaha, June 6, 1868, and accepted a position in the general ticket office of the U. P. R. R., where he remained for seventeen years. In 1885 he was elected city auditor of Omaha, serving one term, and was the only one to bear that title. During his service with the U. P. R. R. he was appointed ticket auditor, and in this case, too, was the only one to have that title. With the beginning of the Civil war Mr. Long was in southwestern Indiana, and assisted in raising volunteers for the service. He was the unanimous choice of the first company raised for captain. He, however, sacrificed any ambitions that he might have had for military honors, and accepted the position of colonel of the home guards, which it was necessary to maintain on account of the incipient rebels in that locality. In politics Mr. Long is an uncompromising republican. In 1840, as a boy of thirteen years, he became an active partisan of the old Whig party, and for sixty-five years has taken an active part in party politics, although himself declining political honors during his early life. With the organization of the Republican party he naturally affiliated with it. After removing to Omaha some of his friends secured his nomination as a candidate for the board of education without his consent. He was elected without any effort on his own part, and served by subsequent reelections for fourteen years, during four years of which time he was president of the board. In 1891 he was nominated and elected as justice of the peace, to which office he has been six times reelected. On his twenty-first birthday Mr. Long became a member of the I. O. O. F., and during the five years following passed the chairs, ending with noble grand. At this time the lodge of which he was a member surrendered its charter, and Mr. Long severed his connection with the order and joined the Masons, receiving his master's degree Dec. 16, 1863. When he migrated to the West he joined Robert Burns Lodge, Newport, Ky., then Cincinnati Lodge, O., Aurora Lodge, Ind., and lastly Covert Lodge No. 11, in Nebraska, thus having been a member of Masonic lodges in five states. He joined the Royal Arch Chapter, Council R. A. M., and the Commandery of Knights Templar, all in Indiana. He has been honored with various positions in Masonry since residing in Nebraska, which have come to him all unsought: Master of Covert Lodge; Commander of Mt. Calvary in 1881; Grand Commander of Knights Templar of Nebraska, 1881; Most Puissant Grand Master of the Grand Council R. A. M. of Nebraska; Grand Junior Warden and Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge; and has held the junior offices most of the thirty-seven years of his residence in Nebraska. He is a Scottish Rite thirty-second degree, and an original Shriner. He has been a member of the Royal Arcanum, Knights of Honor, Knights and Ladies of Honor, and Order of the Eastern Star. Mr. Long was married in June, 1860, to Mary Jane Gray, of Wilton, N. H., who died in 1881, and was buried in Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha. He has three children living: Annie L., born in 1865, who married Robert Tunica and resides in St. Louis, Mo.; Hattie B., born in 1870, who married Stuart Cutler, and lives at Omaha, Neb.; and Charles H. Long, born in 1873, now residing at Omaha, Neb.

Omaha, E.·.Grand Prelate; Champion S. Chase, Omaha, E.·.Grand Senior Warden; Rolland H. Oakley, Lincoln, E.·.Grand Junior Warden; Henry Brown, Nebraska City, E.·.Grand Treasurer; Robert W. Furnas, Brownville, E.·.Grand Recorder; John Blake, Brownville, Grand Warder; Eben K. Long, Omaha, Grand Standard Bearer; John Reed, Nebraska City, Grand Sword Bearer; Homan J. Walsh, Lincoln, Grand Captain of the Guard.

The officers were installed and the Grand Commandery, Knights Templar of Nebraska, was duly organized by Past Grand Commander Theodore S. Parvin of Iowa, who had been deputized by Grand Master John Q. A. Fellows for that purpose, assisted by Deputy Grand Commander George W. Lininger of Iowa.

On January 5th, 1872, a dispensation was issued to Daniel H. Wheeler, Anselmo B. Smith, Elbert T. Duke, Hiram D. Hathaway, William B. Porter, Jacob Vallery, Jr., Jason L. Lamb, Mathew Gaston, Oscar M. Carter, Isaac L. Simington, and Jacob Lininger to form a commandery of Knights Templar at Plattsmouth, Nebraska, to be known as Mount Zion Commandery U.·.D.·., with Daniel H. Wheeler as eminent commander, Hiram D. Hathaway, generalissimo, and Elbert T. Duke, captain general. On November 12th, 1873, a charter was granted to the Sir Knights of Plattsmouth under the name and number of Mount Zion Commandery No. 5, Knights Templar. This was the first commandery organized and chartered by the Grand Commandery of Nebraska.

When the Grand Commandery was organized it consisted of four commanderies with a membership of 176. On February 28th, 1906, there were 26 commanderies with a membership of 2,160.[1]

ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE[2]

Though the Supreme Council of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite for the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States was organized as early as May 31, 1801, and included within its jurisdiction all the northwestern states, yet for many years that body made no attempt to propagate the Rite in that vast territory, then almost unknown and little valued, which now forms a very important part of its jurisdiction. The first members of the supreme council, elected from that section, were Theodore S. Parvin of Iowa, and Azariah T. C. Pierson of Minnesota, elected in 1859, and Robert C. Jordan of Nebraska, elected in 1868. After the close of the Civil war the attempts to establish bodies of the Rite in the northeastern states proved still premature. Inspector Parvin organized bodies in Iowa in 1866, Inspector Collins at St. Louis in 1867; Inspector Pierson established a Lodge of Perfection at Leavenworth, Kan., the same year, and on July 1, 1867, he organized Pierson Lodge of Perfection at Omaha. From the minutes of this lodge, which have been carefully preserved, it appears that there were, prior to the organization, but five brethren residents of the state who were in possession of the degrees, viz., Robert W. Furnas, George B. Graff, Isaac L. Gibbs, Jesse H. Lacey, and Thomas A. H. Smythe, the last two, however, of the northern jurisdiction. In order to complete the statutory number of nine required for a charter, Inspector Pierson communicated the degrees from the fourth

[1] Past Grand Commanders.—Harry P. Deuel, Omaha, 1871; *Robert W. Furnas, 1872; *Orsamus H. Irish, 1873; *Rolland H. Oakley, 1875; Charles F. Catlin, Pueblo, Col., 1876; *James W. Moore, 1877; Daniel H. Wheeler, Omaha, 1878; George H. Thummel, Omaha, 1879; *Joseph K. Marlay, 1880; Eben K. Long, Omaha, 1881; Francis E. White, Omaha, 1882; *Samuel G. Owen, 1883; *Thomas Sewell, 1884; Allen B. Smith, Omaha, 1885; Edwin F. Warren, Nebraska City, 1886; Edgar S. Dudley, West Point, N. Y., 1887; John J. Wemple, 97 Bell Ave., Cleveland, O., 1888; Henry Gibbons, Kearney, 1889; Lewis M. Keene, Fremont, 1890; Louis H. Korty, Omaha, 1891; Edgar C. Salisbury, Beatrice, 1892; *William R. Bowen, 1893; *James A. Tulleys, 1894; Charles B. Finch, Kearney, 1895; *Richard P. R. Millar, 1896; Edwin C. Webster, Omaha, 1897; Wilton K. Williams, York, 1898; George W. Lininger, Omaha, 1899; Thomas G. Rees, Imperial, 1900; Samuel P. Davidson, Tecumseh, 1901; Frank E. Bullard, North Platte, 1902; Fred W. Vaughan, Fremont, 1903; William J. Turner, Lincoln, 1904; Carroll D. Evans, Columbus, 1905; John W. Hughes, Hebron, 1906.

Grand Recorders of the Grand Commandery.—*Robert W. Furnas, 1871; Thomas A. Creigh, Omaha, 1872; *William R. Bowen, 1873; Francis E. White, Omaha, 1899. (*=deceased.)

[2] This history of the A. A. S. R. should be credited to William Cleburne.

degree to the thirty-second degree to Robert C. Jordan, Harry P. Deuel, Charles W. Hamilton, William R. Bowen, De Witt C. Sutphen, James E. Boyd, and Rev. George C. Betts, Master Masons in good standing. The charter is dated July 1, 1867, and contains the names already stated, except Lacey and Smythe. On July 8, the degrees from the fourth to the fourteenth were communicated to Lorin Miller, James G. Megeath, Reuben Wood, and Champion S. Chase by Inspector Pierson. On July 13 the officers were elected and the lodge consecrated. In the list of officers appear the names of Robert C. Jordan, thirty-second degree venerable master; Harry P. Deuel, thirty-second degree senior warden; De Witt C. Sutphen, thirty-second degree junior warden; Champion S. Chase, fourteenth degree orator; George B. Graff, thirty-second degree almoner; William R. Bowen, thirty-second degree secretary; Charles W. Hamilton, thirty-second degree treasurer.

In 1868, Brother Robert C. Jordan was elected Active Inspector for Nebraska, which had been admitted as a state the year before. Inspector Webber, of the supreme council, paid a visit of inspection to the lodge in July, 1869, and after granting a dispensation to elect officers, which had been allowed to lapse, installed the officers and assisted them to confer the degrees on eleven brethren, who had previously petitioned and been elected. On February 2, 1870, Inspector Webber made a second visit to Omaha for the purpose of completing the organization of the Rite there, and with the aid of the officers of the Lodge of Perfection conferred its degrees on Charles F. Catlin, John R. Porter, J. L. Lamb, Martin Dunham, and William Cleburne. He then, on February 3 and the following days organized Illion Council of Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree, Harry P. Deuel, Tarshatha; Ascalon Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree, William R. Bowen, wise master; Coeur de Leon Council Knights Kadosh, thirtieth degree, Rev. George C. Betts, eminent commander; Cyprus Consistory S. P. R. S., thirty-second degree, Robert C. Jordan, commander-in-chief.

The name of Pierson Lodge of Perfection was changed in April, 1870, to Mount Moriah Lodge of Perfection, a name perpetuated in the existing Omaha body. The last minutes of the first lodge bear the date of March 13, 1871.

After this date the Omaha bodies appear to have become inactive. The maintenance of Scottish Rite bodies required more and better trained material than Omaha could supply. Brother Jordan, the most active laborer in the diffusion of the Rite, was compelled at this time, by the demands of private business, to move from Omaha to Grand Island, where he attempted to build up the Rite. Business interests compelled him to resign the active inspectorship in 1872. He was succeeded by Robert W. Furnas, who was appointed special deputy of the supreme council, an office which he held until 1874, when William R. Bowen was elected Active Inspector for the state. Brother Bowen resigned in 1878, and was succeeded by Robert C. Jordan, who was made Inspector, not only for Nebraska, but for the territory now included in the states of Wyoming, Idaho, Montana, and the Dakotas. The earliest bodies in these states were constituted by him, and to him mainly is due the success of the Rite in Nebraska. January 5, 1881, Gustavus Stevenson, thirty-second degree, who was deputized by Inspector Jordan for this purpose, assisted by William Dolan, thirty-second degree, organized at Masonic hall, Omaha, Mount Moriah Lodge of Perfection No. 2. Preliminary to the organization, the degrees, fourth to fourteenth, had been communicated to the following brethren who were Master Masons: John G. Taylor, Charles P. Needham, William E. Annin, Fred J. Borthwick, George M. Nattinger, William J. C. Kenyon, Louis H. Korty,[1] Elbert T. Duke, William France, Frank P. Zimmer.

[1]Louis Henry Korty, superintendent of telegraph for the U. P. R. R., Omaha, Neb., was born in Hanover, Ger., Oct. 22, 1846, son of Henry and Johanna (Bode) Korty. His parents emigrated to the United States in 1850, and settled at Ft. Madison, Ia., where he received his early education in public and private schools. At the age of fourteen years he was employed in a newspaper printing office, and

The brethren then elected as officers of the lodge: Gustavus Stevenson, venerable master; John G. Taylor, senior warden; Louis H. Korty, junior warden; William J. C. Kenyon, orator; William France, almoner; George M. Nattinger, secretary; Elbert T. Duke, treasurer.

The officers were duly installed by Brother Stevenson and Brother Dolan. At a session of the lodge, January 9, by special dispensation, the degrees, fourth to fourteenth, were communicated to Brothers Carl A. Fried, Byron Stanberry, John G. Willis, Charles R. Turney, and on January 13, to Dyer O. Clark and Gustave Anderson.[1] This completed the work of reorganization, and regular work began. Thus on March 10 Brother John J. Monell received the fourth degree, and on

became familiar with the ordinary duties common to a printing office. The work possessing no fascination for him, however, he took a position in a book and stationery store. Shortly after a telegraph line was extended from Chicago to Ft. Madison, and the office established in the store where he was employed. He took advantage of this opportunity to learn telegraphy, and by 1862 had so far advanced as to enable him to take charge of the office. During the same year he was transferred to the company's office in Chicago, and successfully filled other positions for the Illinois and Mississippi Telegraph Co. in Illinois, Wisconsin, and Iowa until 1863, when he entered the United States military telegraph corps in Tennessee, remaining in this service with the army until the close of the war. He was then continued in the government telegraph and cypher service in Louisiana and Texas until the spring of 1868, when he returned north and accepted a position as operator with the Western Union Telegraph Co. at Chicago. In May, 1870, he was employed by the U. P. R. R. Co., filling various positions as operator and agent in Wyoming and Idaho until 1871, when he was transferred to Omaha as chief operator of the company's line east of Cheyenne. Jan. 1, 1881, he was made assistant superintendent of telegraph, and in Aug., 1887, was promoted to his present position as superintendent. Mr. Korty is also a pioneer in the introduction of the telephone in the West, and he secured the territorial rights for the use of the patents of Professor Bell of the Bell Telephone Co. in Iowa, Nebraska, Wyoming, Utah, Montana, and Idaho. With others, he organized the companies by which telephone systems were established as fast as communities required them. And in this connection as well as with the telegraph service Mr. Korty has constructed many miles of lines which have had an important part in the development of the West. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, in the Nebraska Commandery, is a member of all the Masonic branches, including the thirty-third degree in the Scottish Rite; Past Grand Commander Knights Templar. He is also a member of the Omaha club, and of the commercial club. He affiliates with the Lutheran church. Mr. Korty was married Oct. 14, 1871, to Elizabeth B. Sampson of Chicago. The marriage occurred during the week of the great fire, during which Mrs. Korty's family lost their home with its entire contents. One daughter has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Korty, Augusta Louise, the wife of John R. McDonald of Omaha.

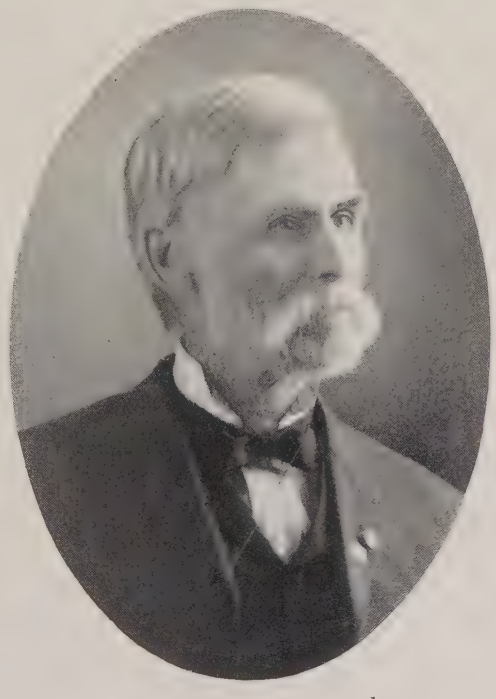
[1] Gustave Anderson, United States commissioner, Omaha, Neb., was born in Sweden in 1842. He received his education in the public schools and was graduated from the Royal Agricultural college of his native country. He served four years as an officer in the Swedish army. Judge Anderson came to Nebraska in 1866, and settled in Omaha, where he now resides. He is one of the oldest residents of the city and stands high among the men who have done much for the material advancement of the state. He was one of the founders of the first Swedish Lutheran church in Omaha and in the state. Pastor G. Larson, John Benglson, and August Eklund met at Judge Anderson's house and organized the first board of trustees, which resulted in the erection of a church building on Davenport St., between 16th and 17th Sts. in what was known as the Balcombe block, where divine services were held for many years. In 1870 Judge Anderson entered the law office of Champion S. Chase, at that time mayor of Omaha, where he studied law, and later read in the office of Gen. Silas A. Strickland. He was admitted to the practice of law in the federal court in 1875, Hon. Justice Miller of the United States Su-

preme Court presiding, and in recognition of his proficient examination he was appointed United States commissioner by Elmer S. Dundy, judge of the United States district court for the district of Nebraska, which position he has since held, being the oldest commissioner in point of service in the state. In 1877 he was elected judge of the municipal court, and held that important position for several years. Under his administration the metropolitan police system was introduced into the city of Omaha, which has proved a great benefit in the administration of justice, and a great improvement on the old system when the police were largely under control of the unscrupulous ward politician. In 1884 the National Bank of Commerce was established and Judge Anderson was one of the original organizers, and for many years one of its directors. He has aided in the development of Omaha from a mere village to a great commercial metropolis of the trans-Mississippi country. The Omaha *Bee* of May 30, 1882, said:

Wilbur Merson

April 21, the fourteenth. On April 28, a petition for affiliation was received from William Cleburne, thirty-second degree, a member of the old Mount Moriah Lodge No. 1, and he was elected to membership. The charter is dated January 5, 1881.

January 13, 1881, Gustavus Stevenson, thirty-second degree, was deputized by Inspector Jordan to organize a chapter of Rose Croix at Omaha, assisted by Brother William Dolan, thirty-second degree, and he communicated the degrees, fifteenth to eighteenth, to Louis H. Korty, Elbert T. Duke, John G. Taylor, George M. Nattinger, William J. C. Kenyon, Charles P. Needham, William E. Annin, Carl A. Fried, Frank P. Zimmer, Byron Stanberry, Fred J. Borthwick, John G. Willis, Dyer O. Clark, and Gustave Anderson; and January 17, a temporary charter for Semper Fidelis Chapter of Rose Croix No. 1 was issued to the above named brethren, with Brother Gustavus Stevenson as Wise Master. The permanent charter bears the date January 17, 1881.



JOHN GREGORY WILLIS[1]

December 29, 1883, a temporary charter was issued by Robert C. Jordan, Inspector General, to Brothers William R. Bowen, thirty-third degree, Emeritus Inspector, Harry P. Deuel, thirty-third degree, Inspector Honorary, George M. Nattinger, Louis H. Korty, John J. Monell, William J. C. Kenyon, William E. Annin, and others, authorizing them to organize a preceptory. Thereupon they elected officers and chose for the new body the name of St. Andrews Preceptory Knights Kadosh No. 1. Elbert T. Duke was its first eminent commander. The permanent charter, through some oversight, was not issued until 1890.

A temporary charter was issued December 29, 1883, by Active Inspector Jordon to fifteen masters of the royal secret, therein named, authorizing them to organize a Consistory of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite at Omaha. Thereupon the masters named selected the title of Occidental Consistory No. 1, and elected officers. Among them were: Harry P. Deuel, thirty-third degree, commander-in-chief; James A. Tulleys, preceptor; Charles P. Needham, registrar; John J. Monell, prior; Rolland H. Oakley, minister of state.

"Judge Anderson is one of Omaha's representative men, as well as one of Omaha's most honored and respected citizens. Each year adds to the high esteem in which people hold him. He is a representative man in every respect, and one who is destined to fill a more important position in the future than he has ever yet aspired to. The municipal court in his hands was in a reality a court of justice. In whatever station he is placed he brings to the exercise of his duties moderation and discretion, as well as firmness and sound judgment. He is a gentleman, a self-made man, and a citizen whom his adopted country can hold up as a model to be patterned after by all." While Judge Anderson is widely known for his civil and charitable work, it is as a member of fraternal organizations (many of which he has founded) and particularly in the Masonic fraternity, where he now exercises the greatest activity. He has been identified with every forward movement taken by the order in the Nebraska jurisdiction, and later has placed his impress upon the order throughout the world. As a Mason of the thirty-third degree he is an active member of the highest Masonic body in the world, and he is an honorary member of several grand Masonic bodies, both of America and Europe, and has been decorated by the Imperial Council of the A. A. O. N. M. S. of North America, and by the Knights Templar, for distinguished services rendered the orders. He is now the Sovereign Grand Inspector General of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite for the Jurisdiction of Nebraska. He has recently been commissioned Intendant General, Empire of the West, of the Ecclesiastical and Military Order of the Red Cross of Constantine. Judge Anderson is a philosophical student, devoting much time to research. He is a liberal thinker, always in the van of advanced thought.

[1] John Gregory Willis, residing at Idlewild Place, 22d and Willis Ave., Omaha, was born in Charlton, Saratoga county, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1840. He is a son

The permanent charter was dated April 13, 1885. Its name was changed in 1897 to that of Nebraska Consistory No. 1.

Fiducia Lodge of Perfection No. 3 was organized at Hastings in 1883; Constans Chapter of Rose Croix No. 3, in December, 1893. Delta Lodge of Perfection No. 4 was established at Lincoln in January, 1885; and Emanuel Chapter of Rose Croix No. 2 in December, 1885.

Emeth Lodge of Perfection was instituted at Fremont in 1888. Lewis M. Keene was its first venerable master, and Lucius D. Richards[1] was its first senior warden. I regret being unable to give fuller particulars as to the organization of these bodies, or the dates on their permanent charters.

Brother Robert C. Jordan resigned the active inspectorship for the state in October, 1897, on account of failing health, and

---

of Robert Frazer Willis, a blacksmith by trade, who owned his own home and shop, and one acre of land with each in Charlton, N. Y. In this house all of his eight children were born, of whom John G. Willis is the only survivor. His mother, Mary (Callaghan) Willis, was a daughter of Dr. Henry Callaghan, Cork, Ire. Both parents were born in the town of Cork, and emigrated to America on their wedding trip, settling at Charlton, N. Y., where they resided about fifty years. John G. Willis attended the common school in his native place until fifteen years old, and also attended an agricultural college in Illinois, where he acquired a taste for horticulture and agriculture, in which he has always been much interested. He enlisted for the Civil war with the Chicago Zouaves the morning following the first shot on Ft. Sumpter. He later enlisted in the 8th Ill. Cav., was transferred to the 17th Ill. Cav., and participated in many engagements. The regiment was for thirty days and nights in the saddle in pursuit of General Price in 1864. Finally, in an engagement with Price on the Big Blue, in Kansas, they took 1,500 prisoners and as many stands of arms, the latter of which they burned on the field. During the service Mr. Willis was with the regiment that captured General Marmaduke, who was riding in a carriage with General Lee, and secured Lee's capture and papers. He was mustered out in Dec., 1865, as orderly sergeant of Co. K, 17th Ill. Cav. In the spring of 1866 Mr. Willis drove overland with a team of mules and wagon from Geneva, Ill., to Omaha, Neb. In the latter city he loaded with goods and drove across the plains to Denver. He continued in freighting operations until the completion of the U. P. R. R. as far as North Platte, Neb. He then drove to the town site of Cheyenne, Wyo., with General Carling's government outfit to establish Ft. Russell to protect the railroad builders and settlers from the Indians. In 1866–67 Mr. Willis built the first general store in Cheyenne. The logs were hauled from Cashlapuder river, Col., by two four-mule teams, and the building was 50 x 100 feet with sawed lumber for the front. The building soon after burned, Mr. Willis losing everything. He immediately started again, but was burned out in 1868. He then returned east and entered a homestead in Plymouth county, Ia., where he found civilization but little further advanced than in Wyoming. The first year he broke eighty acres of prairie land, and raised sod corn and potatoes. His residence was soon after destroyed by a hurricane, and another was built on the same ground. He also planted ten acres of box-elder, cottonwood, and soft maple trees. In 1870 Mr. Willis removed to Omaha, and built a home on the site of his present residence, "Idlewild Place." This has become one of the most beautiful residence sites in Omaha. The Willis Park Place, Omaha, which he has also improved and beautified, supports black walnut trees eighteen inches in diameter that were grown from the nuts planted thirty-five years ago. Mr. Willis is a republican in politics. He is a member of the Masonic order, having joined Covert Lodge No. 11, Omaha, thirty-five years ago; chapter and council and Mt. Calvary Commandery No. 1. He is also a Veteran Mason. He joined the Scottish Rite Masons in 1880, was a charter member of Mt. Moriah Lodge of Perfection, and its first treasurer, also Semper Fidelis Chapter of Rose Croix No. 1, Saint Andrews Council of Kadosh No. 1, Nebraska Consistory No. 1. He also belongs to Tangier Temple, Oasis of Omaha, A. S. O. N. M. S. He was the first commander of George Crook Post, G. A. R., No. 262, Omaha; a charter member of the Omaha board of trade, and a member of the real estate exchange of Omaha. He affiliates with the Episcopal church. Mr. Willis was married in 1868 to Miss Cecelia J. Beck, of Plattsmouth, Neb. Ten children were born to them, seven of whom are still living: Robert Henry, a civil engineer, Mrs. Mary C. Belt, Mrs. Blanche Smith, William H., Edith Beatrice, and Margaret Willis.

[1] Lucius D. Richards, Fremont, Neb., was born in Charleston, Orleans county, Vt., Nov. 26, 1847. He is the son of Silas G. and Sarah Lockling Richards, both natives of Vermont, and on both sides of the family he traces his ancestry back to Revolutionary stock. At the age of eleven years Lucius D. Richards was thrown upon his own resources, and began working on a farm for his board and clothes, and his early education was acquired in the common schools of his native state. In Sept., 1862, he enlisted in Colonel Proctor's 15th Vt. Inf., and later reenlisted in the 17th Vt., serving in the Army of the Potomac until the end of the war. After the close of the war he attended Eastman's business college at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and in the spring of 1866 went to Hannibal, Mo., where he engaged with his uncle, Fred R. Lockling, in civil engineering. Later he became interested in a lime kiln, but in 1867 sold out and started for Colorado. He got as far as Missouri Valley, Ia., when his funds gave out, and he took a position on a pile driver for the S. Cy. & Pac. R. R. In 1868 he first entered Nebraska as transit man, locating the S. Cy. & Pac. R. R. into Fremont. The same year he had charge of the track laying, bridging, and building of the S. Cy. & Pac. from Blair to Fremont, and in 1869 had charge of a division of construction at Cherokee, Ia. In Nov., 1869, he had charge of construction of the Elkhorn R. R. until it reached Wisner, after which he had charge of bridges and buildings between Sioux City and Wisner. In 1872 he went to Costa Rica to engage in railroad work, and remained there two years, becoming superintendent of the road which he constructed. He returned to Ne-

Brother John J. Monell was appointed Deputy of the Supreme Council for Nebraska, an office which he held until October, 1899, when Brother Gustave Anderson was elected the Active Inspector for the state.

Inspector General Anderson issued, February 5, 1903, letters temporary of constitution to Lincoln Council of Kadosh No. 2 and Lincoln Consistory No. 2, installing Charles D. Traphagen, thirty-second degree, as preceptor of Lincoln Council of Kadosh, and Henry H. Wilson, thirty-third degree, master of Lincoln Consistory.

There were on July 1, 1905, in Nebraska, four Lodges of Perfection having 729 members, three Chapters of Rose Croix with 685 members, two Councils of Kadosh with 618 members; and two Consistories having 609 members.

KNIGHTS OF CONSTANTINE

On the 11th of December, 1871, Rose and Lilly Conclave No. 63, Perfect Knights of the Illustrious Order of Roses, and of the Red Cross of Constantine, was organized at Brownville, under the auspices of Alfred A. Creigh, of Pennsylvania. The charter came from headquarters, London, Eng., signed and sealed by Fred W. Williams, Grand Viceroy, and R. W. Wolflett, Grand Recorder.

The charter members were: Robert W. Furnas, Brownville; John Blake, Brownville;

William R. Bowen — Robert C. Jordan — Jonathan N. Wise
Samuel P. Davidson — Samuel W. Hayes — Martin Dunham

A GROUP OF PROMINENT NEBRASKA MASONS

braska in 1875, locating at Fremont in the real estate and insurance business. Since that time he has been active in the business life of his home city and is interested financially in many of the industries car-

Daniel H. Wheeler, Plattsmouth; Henry L. Crist, Brownville; William E. Hill, Nebraska City; Harry P. Deuel, Omaha; Joseph L. Roy, Brownville; Henry M. Hart, Brownville; Robert Teare, Brownville; Rufus T. Rainey, Brownville.

Nebraska Masons did not seem to take much interest in the order, and consequently it never increased in conclaves or membership.[1]

HISTORY OF THE ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR[2]

The history of the Order of the Eastern Star in Nebraska has been a checkered one. It began with the organization of a chapter at Brownville, in January, 1872, by Brother Rob Morris, LL.D., the founder of the order, but Queen Esther chapter, at Nebraska City, received its charter first and was recorded as No. 1, while Adah at Brownville was numbered 2. Other chapters were organized in the state, and by the zeal and earnestness of a few of the loyal hearts the growth of the order gradually continued, until there were twelve chapters in existence June 22, 1875, on which date nine of these were represented by nineteen delegates at the Commercial hotel, Lincoln, for the purpose of organizing a grand chapter, which was successfully organized by electing Mary E. Imhoff grand matron, Jonathan N. Wise grand patron, and W. I. Baker grand secretary.

At this convention all past worthy matrons and past worthy patrons were made members of the grand chapter without the right to vote, and were not given that right until 1892. According to the proceedings of this august body, the grand chapter was required to meet at the same time and place as the Grand Lodge of the A. F. & A. M. But this regulation was repealed in 1888.

The grand patron was made the executive head of this grand body and continued as such until 1888, when the grand matron was clothed with the executive powers of the Grand Jurisdiction of Nebraska.

Many were the discouragements met with by those who were eager and anxious to advance the interest and welfare of this beautiful order in the state.

In 1876 delegates were elected to the convention at Indianapolis, Ind., that organized the General Grand Chapter, but none of them attended. The Grand Chapter of Nebraska was, however, recognized by the General Grand Chapter in 1877, and dues paid to it. On account of the lethargy and indifference of the chapters in this grand jurisdiction the grand chapter held no meetings in 1882 and 1883, and from unknown causes the proceedings for 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1884 have not been published. In 1889 provisions were made for dividing the state into districts, and a sister was appointed to bear greetings to the Masonic Grand Lodge then in session.

The tender and sympathetic cords of sisterly love and affection having been touched (the white-winged angel of Death having borne some of the members of the Order to the

---

ried on in Fremont. He was one of the organizers of the Fremont National bank and is now director of that institution. In 1895 he organized the Security Savings bank and became its president. He is president of the Fremont Stock Lands Co., and a stockholder in the Fremont Foundry Co., the Fremont Saddlery Co., and the Fremont Carriage Co. No enterprise calculated to advance the material interests of Fremont is without his recognition and support. In 1888 Mr. Richards became active in politics. He has always been a stanch republican, and in 1888 was made chairman of the republican state central committee. In 1890 he was nominated for governor by the republican convention, but was defeated at the polls after one of the most spectacular political campaigns in the history of the state, that being the year of the great populist uprising. Since then he has served several times as a member of the state central committee, and during the campaign of 1900 was its treasurer. He was mayor of Fremont two terms, county surveyor four years, and a member of the Fremont board of public works from the enactment of the law creating the board until the present time. In political circles Mr. Richards has taken a foremost place, and to him is due in large measure the fact that the republican party declared for the gold standard in 1898. He is a member of McPherson Post No. 4, G. A. R., a thirty-third degree Mason, and past president of the Sons of the Revolution. He is a vestryman in the Episcopal church and active in the social and charitable work of that denomination. Jan. 9, 1871, he was married to Miss Carro E. Hills, and four children have been born to them: Josephine H., now the wife of A. D. Sears, Fred H., Katharine A., and Redfield P.

[1] Written by the late Governor Furnas just before his death. The charter and works are yet in existence and were in the keeping of Governor Furnas as custodian, at the time of his death.

[2] By Mrs. Mary E. Haggard of Nebraska City, Past Grand Matron.

celestial chapter beyond the skies), a grand chapter of sorrow was held in 1892, which practice has been annually observed since 1894.

During these years of trials and many discouragements, new chapters were organized, new zeal was manifested, and a spirit of charity, truth, and loving kindness was developed, and much good was accomplished by the chapters throughout the state. This was practically demonstrated by the chapters in 1892 contributing to the relief of the cyclone sufferers at Nelson to the extent of $84. Many other deeds of kindness were shown by the chapters to the members and others in distress. The grand chapter manifested a public spirit in advancing the interest of the order and bringing it to the attention of the world by contributing an ornament to the state building at the World's Fair in Chicago, a design six feet in diameter, the center of which was an immense star made entirely of glass representing the grand chapter. The center pentagon of the star was in crimson, lettered in gold leaf, and about the inscription was wrought a golden chain. Each point of the star was of the appropriate color, with proper emblems painted thereon; and surrounding this were the stars furnished by the subordinate chapters.

MRS. MARY E. RECTOR IMHOFF[1]

In 1895 the grand chapter adopted a public service prepared by Helen H. Stires, of Columbus, for the celebration of Christmas.

District conventions were inaugurated in 1896. A creditable display for the order was made at the Trans-Mississippi Exposition, and the chapters in Nebraska contributed $345.25, while the other states contributed only $190.

In October, 1900, an appeal for assistance was received from the grand matron of Texas for the unfortunate sisters and brothers who had lost all their earthly possessions in the Galveston flood. A letter was sent out to each chapter, requesting them to contribute as much as they felt able to. The total amount received and forwarded was $283.70.

In 1902 a communication was received by Sister Simpson, grand secretary, from Sister Sallie E Dillon, grand secretary of Missouri, asking her to assist her as chairman of the ways and means committee, representing the Eastern Star, to solicit funds for the Temple of Fraternity to be constructed at St. Louis, for the Exposition of 1904. A circular letter was sent each chapter asking them to assist in this work by contributing a sum not to exceed five cents per member. Various chapters appropriated $98.50.

In 1887 a committee was appointed to confer with the Grand Lodge, A. F. & A. M. in relation to establishing a Masonic home, and the next year the following was adopted:

"Whereas, we understand that a proposition is to be made to the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Masons of Nebraska at its present session looking to the establishment

[1]Mrs. Mary E. Rector Imhoff, wife of Joseph J. Imhoff, was born in Circleville, O., daughter of Sanford S. and Rachael Rector, who settled at Nebraska City, Neb., in 1856. Her education was acquired in the select school of Miss Lucy Bowen and Mrs. Bonner's school for young ladies, both at Nebraska City. She was married to Joseph J. Imhoff Nov. 5, 1862. To them were born six children: Charles Hudson, Oct. 10, 1864; Joseph Blass, Sept. 24, 1866; Horace Edgerly, Aug. 18, 1872; Ono Mary, Jan. 18, 1876; Kate Baker, Apr. 10, 1880; and Harriet Josephine Imhoff, July 2, 1881. Mrs. Imhoff has been a member of the M. E. church from early youth, and during the early years of Lincoln, where the family settled in 1872, she was deeply interested in educational and philanthropic work. She was a charter member of the Shakespeare club, the first literary club organized in Lincoln; later also a member of the Fortnightly club. She was a member of the W. C. T. U. and also of the O. E. S., of which she was the first Grand Matron, in 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Imhoff now reside in Reading, Pa.

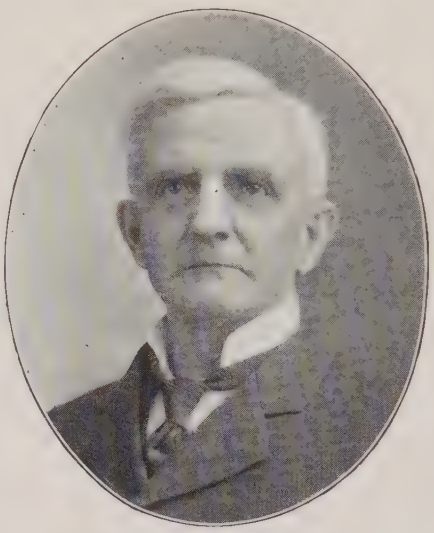
CHAPTER XI

Independent Order of Odd Fellows[1]

BY GEORGE L. LOOMIS

THE history of Odd Fellowship in Nebraska begins with the earliest permanent settlement of white men in the territory.

In November, 1853, the year before the territory was opened to settlement, Brother Alfred D. Jones, then a past grand of Council Bluffs Lodge No. 49, crossed the Missouri river and staked out a claim near where now stands the palatial residence of Mr. Herman Kountze in the city of Omaha, and early the following spring he transferred his residence to the new claim. There was no Omaha then. Only a little frontier Indian village marked the site of the present metropolis of a great state.



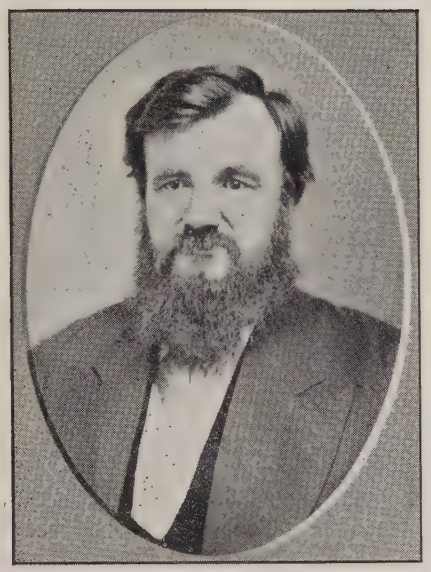
GEORGE LINDON LOOMIS[2]

Brother Jones was the first active Odd Fellow in the new territory, and a very enthusiastic one. No sooner had he cast his lot on the west side of the river than he set about the purpose of organizing an Odd Fellows lodge there. It was his cherished ambition to organize the first Odd Fellows lodge in the new territory.

The laws of the order then required a petition for a charter to be signed by at least five members of the order holding withdrawal cards. It was not until June, 1855, that immigration had brought enough members of the order to that vicinity to make it possible for Brother Jones to secure the names of the four others necessary to join with him in a petition for a charter, and then, just as the petition was to be forwarded, one of the four disappeared and no trace of him was ever after discovered; even his name is now unknown. This necessitated further delay, but in a short time another name, the name of George Armstrong, was added to the list,

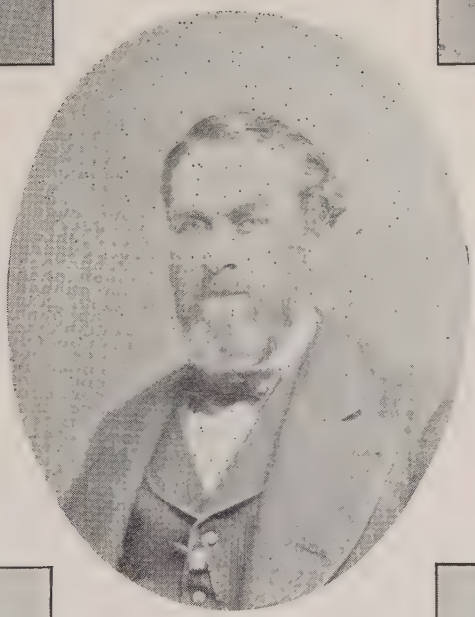
[1] Mr. Loomis is not responsible for the biographies or portraits used in this chapter.—(Ed.)

[2] George Lindon Loomis, lawyer, was born in the town of Harmony, Chautauqua county, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1849. He is a son of Daniel Loomis, a farmer and Methodist minister, and Hannah Scofield, both of whom were from old colonial families of distinction, members of which were active participants in the Revolutionary war. Daniel Loomis was a descendant from Joseph Loomis, who came from Braintree, Eng., and settled at Windsor, Conn., in 1639, upon land which has ever since remained the property of the family, and whose American progeny may be traced in "The Descendants of Joseph Loomis," published in 1870 by Prof. Elias Loomis of Yale. The paternal great grandfather of George L. Loomis was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and his grandfather took part in the War of 1812. His maternal great-grandfather, Josiah Scofield, came from England about 1750, and settled at Stamford, Conn. He was a soldier in the continental army, was with Gen. Israel Putnam at Horseneck, Conn., in 1778, and saw him make his famous ride for life. He was also present at the execution of Major André. George L. Loomis was the eleventh of a family of thirteen children. When sixteen years of age his father died and he was left on his own resources. He attended the common schools of his native county in the intervals of his service upon his father's farm, and after a course of reading in the office of Barlow & Green, at Jamestown, N. Y., finished his professional education in the law department of Union college at Albany, N. Y., from which he was graduated in 1875, with the degree of LL.B. In Aug., 1876, Mr. Loomis settled in Fremont, Neb., having at that time neither money nor acquaintance there. He has been in active and successful practice of the law ever since. He has always been an active democrat. He served two terms as county attorney for Dodge county, 1887–90, and during this service he prosecuted two notable murder cases, State v. Shepherd, and State v. Furst.

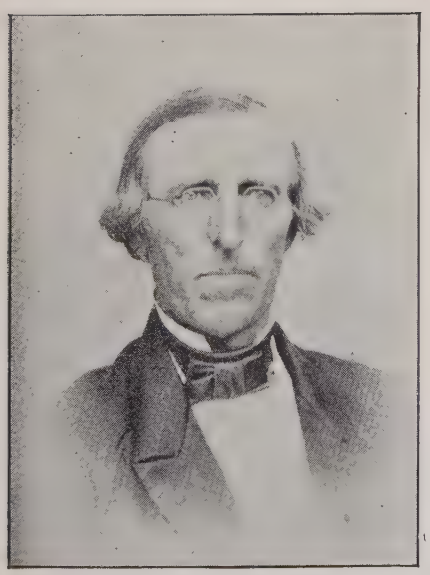


WILLIAM BOYDSTON

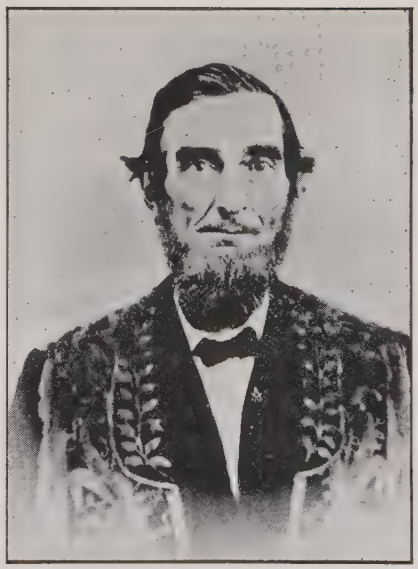
JOHN HAMLIN



CHARLES F. HOLLY



ST. JOHN GOODRICH



JONAS HACKER

and the petition went forward bearing the time-honored names of Alfred D. Jones, Hadley D. Johnson, Ambrose S. Bishop, Taylor G. Goodwill, and George Armstrong; and in November of that year a charter was duly issued to them to institute a lodge of Odd Fellows to be known and hailed by the name of Omaha Lodge No. 2.

In the meantime, and while Brother Jones was doing everything possible for the early organization of the lodge at Omaha, in hopes that it might bear the proud title of "No. 1," efforts were also being made at Nebraska City for the organization of a lodge there.

IRENÆUS PRIME GAGE[3]

In 1854 Brother Charles F. Holly,[1] a past grand of Nodaway Lodge No. 14, Savannah, Mo., and a lawyer by profession, settled at Nebraska City, and at once took steps for the organization of a lodge at that place. About the same time came four other members from Savannah, Mo., holding withdrawal cards from Nodaway lodge, and their timely coming greatly facilitated the work of organization and made it possible for Brother Holly to snatch from Brother Alfred D. Jones[2] the coveted honor of instituting Lodge No. 1. They were Lewis Hax, L. D. Carter, William R. Craig, and Charles A. Goshen, and the petition for a charter bears their names and the name of B. B. Belcher, formerly of Johnson Lodge No. 82, Simpsonville, Ky.

Before the institution of the lodge, however, Brother L. D. Carter moved away, and Brother Napoleon B. Giddings, holding a card from Oriental Lodge No. 19, District of Columbia, took his place. On the night of the institution of the lodge, May 28, 1855, Brothers John Boulware, Jacob Deneen, and S. B. Gideon were admitted on deposit of cards and became charter members, and William P. Walker and Mastin W. Riden were received by initiation. They were the first Odd Fellows initiated in Nebraska.

Brother Holly did not join in the petition for a charter, preferring to retain his membership temporarily in Nodaway lodge, so that he might be qualified to act as special deputy grand sire at the institution of the new lodge. He did, however, become a member by deposit of card, March 10, 1857.

---

in both of which the accused were convicted and executed. Out of over a hundred criminal cases conducted by him during his official service for the county there were but four acquittals by juries. Mr. Loomis has also served two terms as city attorney for Fremont and has been several times a member of the board of education of that city. In 1900 he was elected as representative from the 14th district, Dodge county, to the twenty-seventh general session of the state legislature, and served through subsequent reelection in the twenty-eighth session, in which he was the recognized floor leader of the fusion minority. In Apr., 1905, Mr. Loomis was appointed by the governor one of the commissioners for Nebraska to the Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition at Portland, Ore., June 1 to Oct. 15, 1905. He has long been prominent in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was grand master of the order for Nebraska in 1891 and 1892, and the following eight years, 1893–1900, served continuously as grand representative from the Grand Lodge of Nebraska to the Sovereign Grand Lodge. Since 1900 he has served continuously as grand instructor for Nebraska, which office he still holds. He is a member of the Congregational church. On July 21, 1880, Mr. Loomis was married to Alice M. Hadley of Hillsdale county, Mich. They have six children, five sons and one daughter: Bayard, Leo (daughter), Floyd, Zela H., Howard, and Wayne.

[1] For biographical note see vol. 1, pp. 347, 437.

[2] For biography see vol. 1, p. 286.

[3] Irenæus Prime Gage, grand secretary of the grand lodge and grand scribe of the grand encampment, I. O. O. F. of Nebraska, residing at Fremont, was born Jan. 12, 1848, in Orford, N. H., son of O. A. and F. A. (Cutting) Gage, the former a building contractor in poor circumstances. I. P. Gage acquired a common school education, supplemented by a course at the Orleans county institute, Glover, Vt., after which he spent one year in the Chandler scientific department of Dartmouth college, residing during the time in the family of Prof. Oliver Payson Hubbard. Here more time was spent in janitor and laboratory work than in study. He left school just prior to the Civil war, and enlisted May 10, 1861, at Glover, Vt., in Co. B, 3d Regt. Vt. Vol. Inf. This

On May 28, 1855, the new lodge, Nebraska Lodge No. 1, was duly instituted at Nebraska City by Charles F. Holly, who had been appointed special deputy grand sire for that purpose. The first elective officers were: Napoleon B. Giddings, noble grand; Charles A. Goshen, vice-grand; William R. Craig, secretary; and Lewis Hax, treasurer. John Hamlin, who later became grand master, joined this lodge by deposit of card July 17, 1855.

Omaha Lodge No. 2 was instituted at Omaha, Feb. 1, 1856, by Jefferson P. Cassidy, past grand, of Council Bluffs Lodge No. 49, who had been appointed the special deputy grand sire for that purpose. Its first elective officers were: Alfred D. Jones, noble grand; Taylor G. Goodwill, vice-grand; Ambrose S. Bishop, recording secretary; George Armstrong, permanent secretary; Hadley D. Johnson, treasurer. Its first initiation was February 15, 1856, when Hiram C. Anderson, a druggist, was made a member, and at once appointed warden. On February 29 Rev. William Leech and Rev. Isaac F. Collins were initiated and at once appointed respectively chaplain and conductor. During the term commencing July 1, 1856, six members filled ten offices, Brother George Armstrong serving both as secretary and conductor, Brother Hiram C. Anderson as right supporter noble grand and left supporter noble grand, and Brother Alfred D. Jones as right scene supporter, outside guardian, and inside guardian.

Frontier Lodge No. 3 was instituted at Nebraska City, March 24, 1856, by Charles F. Holly, acting as special deputy grand sire. Its charter members were: John Hamlin, George Allen, James W. Stull, John B. Boulware, Joseph T. Cannon, Charles A. Goshen, and B. B. Belcher. Its first elective officers were: John Hamlin, noble grand; George Allen, vice-grand; James W. Stull, secretary; Joseph T. Cannon, treasurer.

The territorial legislature at its second session in the city of Omaha, commencing December 16, 1855, passed an act "to incorporate the Masonic and Odd Fellows Hall company" of Otoe county. This act took effect January 24, 1856.[1] The incorporators were mostly, and perhaps all, members of both societies. Acting under the charter thus granted, the company, in 1861, erected in Nebraska City a large double front, three story, brick building, on the second floor of which was a large public hall used for church services and all public gatherings, the third story being occupied by the two societies, with their respective halls for society purposes. This was, without doubt, the first building erected by any fraternal society in the territory. It remained in active use and occupancy of the two societies until February 24, 1887, when it was destroyed by fire. At the same session the legislature also passed an act incorporat-

was known as "Baldy Smith's" regiment, Vermont brigade of the 6th corps. He reenlisted in Dec., 1863, and received his final discharge July 11, 1865, as the "boy corporal." His regiment is credited with about forty battles and skirmishes, and it was never under fire when he was not present. He was slightly wounded in the knee in the battle before Petersburg, Apr. 2, 1865. Mr. Gage is a member of McPherson Post No. 4 G. A. R., Fremont, Neb. At the close of the war, and until 1872 he engaged in the cabinet-making, furniture, and undertaking business at Barton, Vt., and in the latter year was burned out with a total loss. He then engaged as a sewing machine salesman until 1873. In the spring of the latter year he removed to Nebraska in the employ of the American Sunday School Union. He settled at Fremont, where he resided until Dec. 1, 1889, when he resigned and removed to a farm in Mapleton township, Dodge county. In politics Mr. Gage is a republican but not active in political affairs. He is a member of the Congregational church. It is as an Odd Fellow that Mr. Gage is best known to Nebraskans. He belongs to all four branches of this order. He was first initiated by Centennial Lodge No. 59, and is a charter member of Encampment No. 22, a member of Golden Rule Rebekah Lodge No. 59, and Canton Fremont No. 4. He was elected grand patriarch in Oct., 1889, grand scribe of the grand encampment in Oct., 1890, and grand secretary of the grand lodge in Oct., 1891, serving in both of the latter positions continuously since election. He is also a member of Fremont Lodge No. 15, A. F. and A. M.; Court No. 12 Ben Hur; Tribe No. 11, Independent Order of Red Men; and is exalted ruler of Lodge No. 514, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. Mr. Gage was married July 12, 1881, to Etta J. Hall. Nine children have been born to them: George C., bookkeeper Commercial National bank, Fremont; Louis H., clerk Hammond Printing Co., Fremont; Royal L., student; Frank W., student; Etta J., deceased; Irenæus P., deceased; Ralph, student; Wilbur L.; and Ruth, all residing at home.

27

[1] Laws of Neb., 2d Ter. Sess., p. 192. For names of incorporators see vol. 1, p. 273, of this History.

ing the "Odd Fellows Hall Association of Omaha," granting to the incorporators and their associates the usual powers of a corporation, and authorizing them to erect an Odd Fellows Hall in Omaha City, Nebraska territory.[1]

On the 8th day of January, 1858, the Most Worthy Grand Sire George W. Race and Most Worthy Grand Secretary James L. Ridgely issued a warrant to the three lodges above named, and their successors, to constitute a grand lodge in the territory of Nebraska, at Nebraska City, to be known and hailed by the title of the Grand Lodge of Nebraska. By virtue of such warrant the Grand Lodge of Nebraska was instituted at Nebraska City, on the 27th day of April, 1858, by Charles F. Holly, district deputy grand sire for Nebraska territory. By that time two other subordinate lodges had been instituted, Bellevue Lodge No. 4 at Bellevue, for which dispensation was granted June 29, 1857 (the exact date of institution being now unknown), and Brownville Lodge No. 5 at Brownville, January 28, 1858. There were present at the institution of the grand lodge, Charles F. Holly, D. D. G. S. for Nebraska, of Nebraska Lodge No. 1, and the following past grands, to-wit: Henry R. Newcomb of Nebraska Lodge No. 1; George Armstrong of Omaha Lodge No. 2; Miles W. Brown, James W. Stull, John Hamlin, William L. Boydston, and George Allen, of Frontier Lodge No. 3; William H. Cook[2] of Bellevue Lodge No. 4; and Robert W. Furnas of Brownville Lodge No. 5. The first grand officers, installed at this session, were: Charles F. Holly, grand master; James W. Stull, deputy grand master; William H. Cook, grand warden; Robert W. Furnas, grand secretary; John Hamlin, grand treasurer; Miles W. Brown, grand marshal; Henry R. Newcomb, grand conductor; George Allen, grand guardian; William L. Boydston, grand messenger. William H. Cook was the first grand representative, elected in September, 1858; he attended the session of 1860.

The next session of the grand lodge was held in Omaha, September 14, 1858, and at that time, Alfred D. Jones, William Woodhurst, and A. G. Doom became members of the grand body. There were then six subordinate lodges, Rock Bluffs Lodge No. 6 having been instituted August 4, and a total membership of 172.

More than four years elapsed before the institution of the next lodge, Platte No. 7, at Plattsmouth, on August 29, 1862. No. 8 at Omaha and No. 9 at Pawnee City followed in March and August, 1864; No. 10 at Omaha in July, 1867; and No. 11 at Lincoln in February, 1868.

The grand secretary's report in 1856 shows three lodges with an aggregate membership of 57; and in 1864 it shows a total of six lodges, with a membership of 231. At that time two lodges had ceased to exist. Nebraska Lodge No. 1 had been burned out in the great Nebraska City fire of May 12, 1860, losing all its property, records, and effects of every kind in the fire. It had previously become much weakened by the growth of No. 3 in the same village, and after the fire it became and remained dormant until March 10, 1871. On petition of Anton Zimmerer, Peter Rodenhaus, Paul Schminke, Ernest Guenzel, Louis Magers, Henry Schmitz, and Conrad Schneider it was revived as a German lodge, working in the German language, and so continued until January 12, 1888, when it was consolidated with Frontier Lodge No. 3. Bellevue Lodge No. 4 had surrendered its charter because the once promising village of Bellevue had so declined after the loss of the territorial capital, and had been so totally eclipsed by its rising and more fortunate neighbors, Nebraska City, Plattsmouth, and Omaha, that it no longer afforded a population sufficient to support a lodge.

In 1865 there were reported seven lodges and a total of 317 members; in 1866, seven lodges and 364 members; in 1867, eight lodges and 399 members; in 1868, eight lodges and

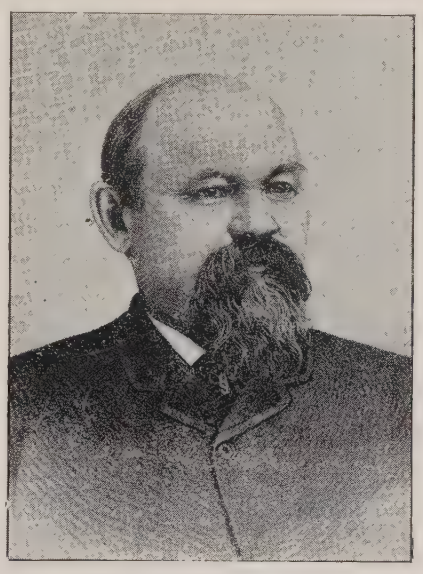
[1] Laws of Neb., 2d Ter. Sess., p. 190. For names of incorporators see vol. 1, p. 273, of this History.

[2] William H. Cook, grand representative in 1858, and grand master I. O. O. F. in 1859, was the first county judge of Sarpy county, in 1857 and 1858. He died in Deadwood, S. Dak., in the latter part of 1905.

476 members; in 1869, ten lodges and 570 members; and in 1870, nineteen lodges with 768 members.

The growth of the order at first was, of necessity, very slow. The Missouri river was then practically the border line between civilization and savagery. The white settlements in the territory fringed the eastern border, while Indian tribes roamed over the entire country from the river west. The population was largely engaged in freighting or trading, and was more or less of a transitory character.

Here was an inflowing tide of restless, unsettled humanity, coming from all parts of the country, composed mostly of earnest, honest, large-hearted, true-hearted men, who had exchanged the ease and comforts of more refined communities for the rough, rustling, and strenuous life of the frontier. They needed friends; they needed companionship; they often needed help. To them Odd Fellowship came as a distinct blessing. It gave to them the companionship of others who were bound to them by the strongest of fraternal ties, and whom they could take by the hand and call "brother." It gave them a feeling of security in the knowledge that they were not alone, and, come what might, they would not be forsaken. It brought to them the sweet realization of a true fraternity. It introduced system and order and organization. The teachings of a perfected and beautiful ritual came to cultivate and develop the natural virtues, to strengthen the aspirations for better things, and to teach men their duties to their fellow men.



ANTON ZIMMERER[1]

Frontier life was earnest, active, aggressive, and those who came to stay soon became inured to its hardships and privations. Men were here to do business, to establish homes, to found fortunes, and in the ceaseless struggle to better their material conditions they could devote but little time to social amenities. But the true spirit of Odd Fellowship was ever present with the brothers, and in the lodge room and in fraternal matters their hearts were ever warm and generous, as the record of their benevolences abundantly proves.

The lodges were young and frequently without funds with which to afford relief, or pay the benefits that members were deserving of or entitled to; and so it would frequently happen that

[1] Anton Zimmerer, Nebraska City, Neb., past grand master I. O. O. F., was born in the kingdom of Wurtemburg, Ger., Sept. 15, 1832. His father, Joseph Zimmerer, was born in the same locality, as were also his paternal grandparents, Alois and Theresa Zimmerer. Joseph Zimmerer was a farmer in his native country until his death in 1871. He married Maria Mauch, daughter of Anton and Theresa (Geiger) Mauch, who died in 1849. To Alois and Theresa Zimmerer eleven children were born, seven of whom attained their majority: Alois, emigrated to France; Anton to Nebraska City, Neb.; Elizabeth remained in Germany; Kunigunda emigrated to America, married William Bischof, and died in Nebraska City, Neb.; Genevieve; Carl, residing in York, Neb.; and John, at Seward, Neb. Anton, the second of these children, attended the common schools of his native land, and at the age of fourteen years was prepared to enter college, but on account of limited means he was compelled to relinquish his ambition for a university education. At the age of sixteen years he commenced a three-years apprenticeship to the tailor's trade. He subsequently worked as a tailor in the larger cities of Switzerland, and at the age of twenty-one returned to his native town. He took passage at Rotterdam, on a sailing vessel, for America, Sept. 5, 1853, and landed in New York, Dec. 24. He went directly to Madison, Ind., where he remained nine months, thence to Cincinnati, O., and from there to Springboro, where he worked at tailoring until 1856. In the fall of the latter year he went to Des Moines, Ia., and in the spring of 1857 he started on foot for Nebraska City, Neb., arriving Apr. 22. Here Mr. Zimmerer found employment at his trade, but soon removed to Pawnee county, and entered a tract of government land. The following year (1858) he built a log house and made some other improvements on this claim, and in 1859 established his residence there. He farmed there for three years, then sold his claim, returned to Nebraska City, and established himself in the merchant tailoring business, which he continued un-

a member would rise in the lodge room and propose to take up a collection for some needy brother, and would offer to head the list with $5 or $10, or perhaps to "give as much as any one else." Such challenges always met a ready response, and in that way the emergency was quickly met by a generous and timely donation. It can be truthfully said of the early lodges and membership that they practiced the principles of the order and never lost sight of its objects and purposes.

The first Odd Fellows funeral in Nebraska was that of John Phebus, who came to Nebraska, May 17, 1856, was initiated in Frontier Lodge No. 3 the same year, died July 14, 1857, and was buried by the two lodges, No. 1 and No. 3. A son of his says, "My first recollections of Odd Fellowship are in connection with the sickness and death of my father. We lived on a farm in Berlin township, fifteen miles from Nebraska City. There were but two other settlers in the township. He was sick for a long time, and neighbors came from five or six miles around to help take care of him. My elder brother went to town when occasion required, but the time came when it was thought necessary that he should be at home, and I was sent to town with a yoke of oxen and a cart. There was no road. On the way I met two men in a buggy who inquired the way to our house. I wondered what they could be going there for, but I directed them on the way. Returning at night, I met one of the men at about the same place. It was James W. Stull, then noble grand of No. 3, and soon after grand master of Nebraska. He told me that he had left Mr. Sanders to take care of my father as long as he should be needed. This surprised me very much, but nothing could have been more appreciated. Later on came the funeral. Lodges No. 1 and No. 3 turned out. It was the first thing of the kind I had ever seen. The procession, the address, the lecture, the prayer, the regalia, the weird music, and the sprig of myrtle were all new to me and made a deep impression on my mind." Doubtless the feelings of the boy were shared by many others in attendance. And thus did the brethren in those early days obey the injunction to care for their brothers in sickness and bury them in death.

In his report to the Grand Lodge of the United States, 1872, Grand Secretary Ridgely wrote of the order in Nebraska, "This jurisdiction is becoming one of the most prosperous in our order, and appears to be possessed of a very emulous spirit, which is sure to give it rapid and solid progress."

Among the early members who helped to build up the order in its infancy and direct its course in the early formative period were such sterling characters as Charles F. Holly, John Hamlin, George Armstrong, Robert W. Furnas, William L. Boydston, Asa Hunt, Alfred D. Jones, William Woodhurst, George H. Burgert, Jacob J. Hochstetler, Jonas Hacker,[1] Andrew J. Simpson, John Evans, Alvin

til 1868. He then formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, William Bischof, and opened a hardware store. This partnership continued until 1883, when Mr. Zimmerer sold his interest to his partner. He then purchased 1,000 acres of land in Gage county with the intention of engaging in farming and stock raising on an extensive scale, but instead he again engaged in business in Nebraska City, establishing a jewelry, china, and crockery store, which he still conducts. Mr. Zimmerer is a republican in politics, and has taken an active part in public affairs. He served as a member of the house of the Nebraska state legislature in the fifth, sixth, and seventh sessions, 1869–70. It is, however, as a member of the I. O. O. F. that Mr. Zimmerer is most widely known. He joined this order in Ohio, and has ever since been an enthusiastic exponent of Odd Fellowship. He early became a member of Frontier Lodge No. 3, of Nebraska City, and was one of the original petitioners for the revival of Nebraska Lodge No. 1 as a German lodge, Mar. 10, 1871, and which continued working in the German language until Jan. 12, 1888, when it was consolidated with Frontier Lodge No. 3. Mr. Zimmerer served as Grand Master of the I. O. O. F. in 1875–76. He is also a member of Ridgely Encampment No. 1, and has twice been a delegate to the Sovereign Grand Lodge. Mr. Zimmerer was married Aug. 30, 1868, to Emma Zepf, and nine children have been born to them: Carl, Tony, John, Maurice, Alpha, Nettie, Frank, Eddie, and Fred. Mr. Zimmerer also has two children by a former marriage: Emma, wife of F. Daniel Kees, Beatrice, Neb.; Lizzie, wife of George Street, Oberlin, Kan. Mrs. Zimmerer, a daughter of Nicolaus and Frances (Zimmerer) Zepf, was born Jan. 22, 1844, in Frittlingen, Wurtemburg, and came to this country with her parents when but seven years old. She is a member of the Baptist church.

[1] Jonas Hacker was born in Montgomery county, O., Apr. 20, 1806. Initiated in Warsaw (Ind.) Lodge No. 62, in 1846; emigrated to Nebraska in 1856, and settled at Brownville. By occupation he was a farmer. Elected grand master I. O. O. F. Oct., 1866; elected grand representative to Sovereign Grand Lodge Oct., 1867; died at Brownville, Neb., Jan. 3, 1871.

Saunders, St. John Goodrich, David A. Cline, Anthony P. Cogswell, Byron Reed, Henry Grebe, Daniel H. Wheeler, James H. Stephenson, James W. Stull, William H. Cook, Franklin Templin, Seth H. Nuckolls, Hadley D. Johnson, Henry C. Lett, Daniel Gannt, Martin Dunham,[1] Anton Zimmerer, Louis Magers, Charles J. Karbach,[2] Ira A. Gallup, Dr.

[1] Martin Dunham, son of James Clark and Sarah (Budd) Dunham, both natives of Trumbull county, O., was born in Clarks, Pa., Nov. 10, 1836. His father was engaged in the tanning and leather business in Sharon, Pa., and vicinity until 1851, when he removed with his family to Spragueville, Ia., where he followed farming until the time of his death. Martin Dunham arrived in Omaha, Neb., in 1859, having ridden across Iowa on horseback. He first engaged in the saddlery, harness, and carriage trimming business, which he continued until 1863. July 13 of the latter year he was married to Sarah J. Winship, and the same year engaged in dealing in hides, leather, buffalo robes, and wool. He continued in this business from 1863 to 1877, and later became a dealer in real estate. During the Civil war he was mustered into the United States service on Aug. 13, 1864, and served in the Indian war in Nebraska, Colorado, and Wyoming until Nov. 12, 1864, when his company was mustered out of service. In 1866 Mr. Dunham was elected a member from Douglas county of the lower house of the 2d state legislature, which met in special session at Omaha Feb. 20, 1867, and also served in the third and fourth special sessions, which convened May 16, 1867, and Oct. 27, 1868, respectively. He was again elected a member in 1872, serving in the 9th regular session, and in the 10th special session in Mar., 1873. In 1866 he was elected grand treasurer of the I. O. O. F., and served one year. He also served one year, in 1873, as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge A. F. & A. M. of Nebraska. In 1871 he was elected a member of the Nebraska State Board of Agriculture; helped to organize the first board of managers, of which he was appointed chairman, and served as president or manager until 1898. Mr. Dunham was elected, and served as a member of the Omaha City council in 1881–82–83. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dunham: Charles A., assistant cashier of the Packers National bank, South Omaha, Neb.; Daniel H., electrical engineer with the Nebraska Telephone Co.; and Bessie C., wife of Lieut. La Vergne L. Gregg of the United States army.

[2] Charles Jacob Karbach, deceased, pioneer of Omaha, was born at Bensweiler, near Simmer, in Germany, Oct. 9, 1834. All that is known of his ancestry is that his parents were of the German peasant class, and that their children enjoyed no educational advantages worth mentioning. Charles J. Karbach left home when he was but seventeen years old and came to America. He settled first at Sheboygan, Wis., where he secured employment as a blacksmith in a large wagon manufactory. Young Karbach remained there about two years, then went to Chicago, and for a time followed the same trade in that city. There he was joined by his brother Joseph upon the latter's arrival in America, and together they went to St. Charles, Mo., where they both worked for about three years as section hands on a railroad. About the year 1854 they removed to Council Bluffs, Ia., where Charles J. opened up a blacksmith shop, while his brother went to the gold fields of California. During the latter years of his life Mr. Karbach was wont to recall his early experiences in Council Bluffs, and among his reminiscences was one to the effect that Fred Krug, who became the head of the Krug brewing establishment in Omaha, was his neighbor in the Bluffs, and that he was even then in the brewing business, brewing his beer in a wash boiler and delivering it with a wheelbarrow. To the members of his family Mr. Karbach has recounted how, in the spring of 1855 he and Mr. Krug emigrated from Council Bluffs to Omaha together, piling all of their worldly effects together upon a kitchen table and dragging them across the river on the ice. Arriving in Omaha Mr. Karbach worked for a while in a blacksmith shop operated by Peter Frenzer on the present site of the Frenzer block, 15th and Dodge Sts. The following year he established a shop of his own on 15th St. north of the alley between Farnam and Douglas. This business he prosecuted successfully for several years. After his marriage he occupied a residence on the northeast corner of 15th and Farnam Sts. During the early '60s he quit blacksmithing and engaged in the liquor business. His place, known as Market Hall, was on the northeast corner of the property upon which the Karbach block now stands. While in this business he bought that lot from Andrew J. Hanscom, paying for it $2,100 upon the installment plan. This lot was estimated during the period of high prices just prior to 1890 to be worth $200,000, before the splendid block that now adorns it was erected. When he bought this lot Mr. Karbach erected a residence upon it, and as soon as he had paid for it he bought another lot on the northwest corner of 15th and Howard Sts., now occupied by the Karbach hotel. That purchase was made in 1864, and the property, which cost him then $1,000, was, twenty-five years later, estimated to be worth $100,000. Soon after its purchase he removed his residence, a frame structure, from 15th and Douglas to the new acquisition, a work which in that day was accomplished with considerable difficulty. Meantime his brother Joseph had returned from California, where he had accumulated some money, and the two joined in the erection of a two-story brick building on the southeast corner of 15th and Douglas; and when it was completed Charles J Karbach retired from the retail liquor business and opened a wholesale liquor store therein. This business he pursued until 1874, when he sold it, after which he ran a blacksmith shop at 14th and Harney Sts. for two years, doing a large contract business for the government. At the end of that time he bought the property now occupied by the Granite block, on 15th between Farnam and Harney Sts., built a two-story brick structure thereon, and in it, with Henry Grebe as a partner for the first five years, operated a carriage, wagon, and blacksmith shop, until about 1880. He then sold the property to W. A. Paxton and purchased the property at 20th and Leavenworth Sts., which was his home for many years. Soon afterwards he built the three-story brick structure on his property at 15th and Howard Sts., and from that time on he devoted his energies to looking after his property interests. In 1890 he recognized the necessity of more office buildings in Omaha, conveniently located, which led to the erection of the Karbach block at a cost of $165,000. In the same year he became interested in the organization of the German Savings bank, which

George L. Miller, John M. Thayer, John R. Porter, Ezra Millard, Charles H. Dewey, Joseph F. Sheely, Milton Rogers, and many others who have been prominent in the political and business life of the state.

At the present writing, January, 1906, there are 280 live lodges in the state, with a total membership in good standing of 17,500, having invested assets of $600,000.

What the order is doing in a fraternal way must always remain a part of its unwritten history, for it can not be told; it can not be known. What it is doing in the way of financial benefits and benevolences let the record of one lodge alone indicate. During the ten years ending December 31, 1904, Omaha Lodge No. 2 paid out of its treasury the following sums:

For sick benefits	$ 7,610 00
For funeral benefits	1,250 00
For relief of widows and education of orphans	626 31
For special relief, nurse hire, etc	964 18
A total of	$10,450 49

During that time it buried 37 brothers, relieved 243 members, assisted 14 widows, educated 1 orphan, and paid 1,522 weeks' sick benefits. Of this amount, $6,752.27 was expended during the last five years, or an average of $1,350 a year—a record that speaks for itself, and needs no words of commendation.[1]

THE ENCAMPMENT BRANCH

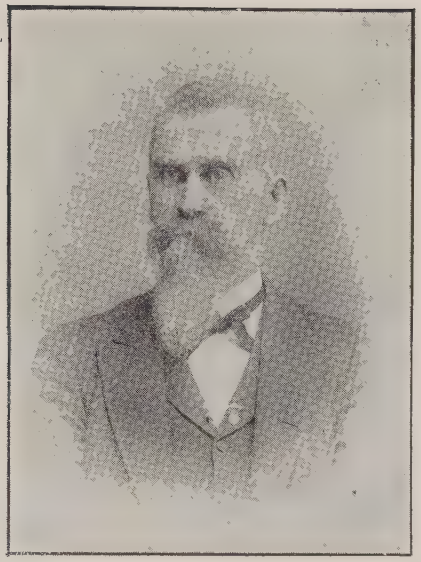
Ridgely Encampment No. 1 was instituted at Nebraska City, May 3, 1862; Hesperian No. 2 at Omaha, January 13, 1865; Platts-

was at first located in the building at the southeast corner of 13th and Douglas Sts., but which was removed the following year into the Karbach block. In 1894 he was elected president of that institution. During the early years of its existence it did a very prosperous business, and weathered the great panic of the early '90s until it was nearly over, but in 1896 a run was created on the bank which sent it to the wall. Mr. Karbach never recovered from this severe business reverse, and from that time until his death he was a changed man and never seemed to get off his mind the memory of the bank and its unfortunate end. He died Jan. 6, 1900, leaving his family in comfortable circumstances.

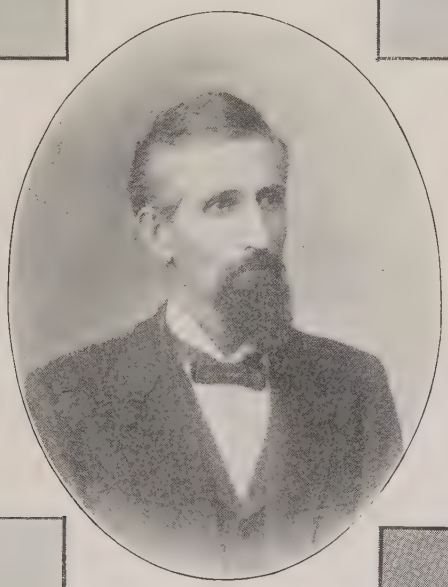
Mr. Karbach was always a republican, and took an active interest in his party's affairs. In 1879 he was elected to the lower house of the legislature and served for one term. Prior to that time, in 1875, he served one term as a member of the city council. Some months before his death he was appointed by Mayor Moores as a member of the Omaha fire and police commission, serving until his death. In the days of his greatest prosperity Mr. Karbach was liberal with his means in the encouragement of every local enterprise. He took an active part in the promotion of the Grand Central hotel project and was among the heaviest contributors. He subscribed liberal sums toward the erection of both Boyd theater buildings, and gave $10,000 toward the erection of the Creighton theater. He was born and reared a member of the Roman Catholic church, but after coming to America never affiliated further than to contribute to the construction of one of the local churches of that denomination. He was one of the original organizers of the Omaha turnverein, and was a member of the board of trustees at the time of the erection of the old Turner hall at 10th and Howard Sts. He was a member for years of the Odd Fellows fraternity, and served for a long time as treasurer of the lodge to which he belonged. He was connected with the syndicate of Omaha capitalists who secured and equipped grounds north of the city for the uses of the state fair, and actively aided in many other enterprises requiring capital and liberality. About the year 1866 Mr. Karbach, accompanied by his brother Joseph, made a trip to the old home in Germany for a visit, and in 1886 he again crossed to the fatherland, accompanied by his wife. Upon each occasion the greatest joy he experienced was when he again set foot in Omaha. Mrs. Karbach still lives in Omaha. She has eight children living: William, born in 1861, now a musician in Denver; Olga, born 1865, wife of J. D. Voerster of Omaha; Oscar, born 1867, clerk to the chief of police, Omaha; Charles J., Jr., born 1869, now in charge of the estate; Clara, born 1872, still living with her mother; Victor, born 1874, in baggage department of the U. P. R. R.; Octavia, born 1875, wife of R. A. Kohls of Omaha; and Laura, born in 1880, living with the mother; Thekla, born 1863, married L. W. Buell, and died in 1888, leaving a daughter, Thekla Blanche, who lives with her grandmother. All of these children were born on the present site of the Karbach hotel, except William, who was born on the property now occupied by the Nebraska Clothing store.

[1]The list of grand masters, with date of election, residences, or date of death, is as follows: Charles F. Holly, No. 1, Apr. 27, 1858, died Sept., 1901; James W. Stull, No. 3, Sept. 14, 1858, died 1869; William H. Cook, No. 4, July 12, 1859, died 1905; Robert W. Furnas, No. 5, July 10, 1861, died June 7, 1905; Jacob J. Hochstetler, No. 3, July 8, 1862, died June 7, 1905; Asa Hunt, No. 2, July 14, 1863, died Nov. 2, 1863; Franklin Templin, No. 3, July 13, 1864, died 1890; Alfred D. Jones, No. 2, Oct. 18, 1865, died Aug. 30, 1902; Jonas Hacker, No. 5, Oct. 17, 1866, died Jan. 3, 1871; George H. Burgert, No. 3, Oct. 16, 1867, Nebraska City; Alvin Saunders, No. 2, Oct. 21, 1868, died Nov. 1, 1899; Anthony P. Cogswell, No. 5, Oct. 20, 1869, died July 18, 1894; John Hamlin, No. 3, Oct. 19, 1870, died Apr. 30, 1904; David A. Cline, No. 39, Oct. 18, 1871, Lakeside, Wash., 1904; St. John Goodrich, No. 2, Oct. 18, 1872, died Jan. 16, 1878; David M. McElhinney, No. 50, Oct. 22, 1873, Santa Cruz, Cal.; Ira A. Gallup, No. 18, Oct. 21, 1874, died Dec. 2, 1893; Anton Zimmerer, No. 3, Oct. 18, 1875, Nebraska City; Thomas J. Staley, No. 10, Oct. 18, 1876, unknown; Hiram W. Parker, No. 19, Oct. 10, 1877, died Apr. 11, 1893; Daniel H. Wheeler, No. 7, Oct. 19, 1878,

HIRAM W. PARKER



JOHN T. HEDRICK



JOSEPH S. HOAGLAND

DAVID M. M'ELHINNEY

ARTHUR GIBSON

mouth No. 3 at Plattsmouth, September 6, 1870; Saline No. 4 at Lincoln, May 12, 1871; and Ashland No. 5 at Ashland, February 19, 1872.

In pursuance of a call by St. John Goodrich, district deputy grand sire for Nebraska, a convention of past chief patriarchs was held at Plattsmouth, April 27, 1872, to consider the advisability of organizing a grand encampment. There were present John Hamlin, David A. Cline, Anton Zimmerer, and David M. McElhinney,[1] of No. 1; St. John Goodrich, Alfred D. Jones, and John Evans, of No. 2; Daniel H. Wheeler and S. Duke, of No. 3; Isaac Oppenheimer and Samuel McClay, of No. 4; and Harvey A. Wakefield of No. 5. David A. Cline was chosen president.

It was resolved, "That the district deputy grand sire make application for a charter for a grand encampment for Nebraska, to be located at Lincoln."

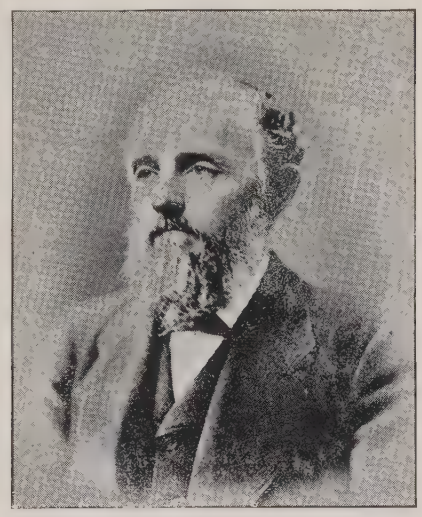
A charter having been duly obtained, representatives from said encampments met at Lincoln, July 1, 1872, pursuant to call of District Deputy Grand Sire St. John Goodrich, for the purpose of instituting a grand encampment. There were present John Hamlin, William Rotten, Anton Zimmerer, Curran C. Hail, David A. Cline, Franklin Templin, Adolph Albright, and Louis Magers, of No. 1; St. John Goodrich and John Evans, of No. 2; Daniel H. Wheeler and W. L. Wells, of No. 3; E. O. Wallace and Isaac Oppenheimer, of No. 4; and Harvey A. Wakefield of No. 5.

Omaha; Charles A. Speice, No. 44, Oct. 22, 1879, Columbus; A. T. Cannon, Kearney, No. 38, Oct. 20, 1880, died Dec. 23, 1888; John T. Hedrick, No. 24, Oct. 20, 1881, died Oct. 9, 1896; W. H. Curtis, No. 9, Oct. 19, 1882, died Dec. 27, 1894; Henry J. Hudson, No. 44, Oct. 18, 1883, died Mar. 15, 1903; William Blakeley, No. 19, Oct. 16, 1884, died Jan. 2, 1898; Arthur Gibson, No. 59, Oct. 20, 1885, died Aug. 12, 1902; Adam Ferguson, No. 88, Oct. 21, 1886, died Dec. 12, 1890; George H. Cutting, No. 88, Oct. 20, 1887, Salt Lake City, Utah; George N. Beels, No. 46, Oct. 18, 1888, Norfolk; Winslow H. Barger, No. 49, Oct. 17, 1889, Hebron; John Evans, No. 2, Oct. 16, 1890, died Oct. 7, 1901; George L. Loomis, No. 59, Oct. 22, 1891, Fremont; Austin H. Weir, No. 11, Oct. 20, 1892, Lincoln; E. J. O'Neill, No. 200, Oct. 19, 1893, Pawnee City; Jacob Stenger Johnston, No. 87, Oct. 18, 1894, Superior; Harry S. Hotchkiss, No. 138, Oct. 17, 1895, died June 24, 1896; George W. Norris, No. 96, Oct. 22, 1896, McCook; Charles A. Patterson, No. 2, Oct. 21, 1897, Omaha; John E. Arnold, No. 28, Oct. 20, 1898, Schuyler; Oscar O. Snyder, No. 57, Oct. 19, 1899, O'Neill; Porter C. Johnson, No. 33, Oct. 18, 1900, Tecumseh; Charles A. Randall, No. 196, Oct. 17, 1901, Newman Grove; William J. Wolfe, No. 54, Oct. 16, 1902, Fairbury; Charles H. Ellis, No. 222, Oct. 22, 1903, Perry, Okl.; Walter A. Leese, No. 138, Oct. 20, 1904, Lincoln; Frank P. Corrick, No. 55, Oct., 1905, Cozad.

[1] David Miller McElhinney, pioneer of Nebraska, now residing at Santa Cruz, Cal., was born in Lawrence township, Washington county, O., Jan. 9, 1834, son of Joseph McElhinney, a farmer in moderate circumstances, and his wife, Mary Miller, a lineal descendant of the Stuarts of Scotland. David M. McElhinney acquired a public school education in his native county, supplemented by one year's study in Allegheny City college, Pittsburg, Pa. He worked on the farm until nineteen years of age, and then learned the trade of bricklayer. During the winter season he taught school, and also learned the art of photography. He early engaged in merchandising, in partnership with his brother Alexander, and in 1869 started for Nebraska City, Neb. Here he landed from a steamboat Apr. 19 of the latter year. At Nebraska City he formed a partnership with Charles H. Roselius for the manufacture of brick, and they also engaged in contracting and building. This partnership being terminated by mutual consent, a new copartnership was formed with Swend Johnson in the same line of business, under the firm name of McElhinney & Johnson, with headquarters at Hastings, Neb. This partnership continued for over thirty years. In 1878 Mr. McElhinney removed his residence to Hastings, Neb., where he resided until his removal to California, in Apr., 1902. He was president and director of a number of joint stock companies of minor importance, and a director of the First National bank of Hastings, Neb., and the First National bank of Holdrege, Neb. A republican in politics he was elected mayor of the city of Hastings in 1881 and again in 1894. He was made an Odd Fellow in Tonaluka Lodge No. 365, at Uniontown, Pa., in 1863, and received the Encampment degrees at Uniontown and Pittsburg, Pa. He was elected grand master of the order in Nebraska in 1873, and representative to the grand lodge of the United States (now Sovereign Grand Lodge I. O. O. F.) in 1874. He was made a Free Mason at Wellsburg, W. Va., in 1868, demitted in 1870, and affiliated with Western Star Lodge No. 2, A. F. and A. M., at Nebraska City; again demitted and affiliated with Hastings Lodge No. 50, and was several times elected its master; exalted to the Royal Arch in Hastings Chapter No. 21, and filled the office of high priest; received the orders of high priesthood, Dec. 15, 1886; knighted in Mt. Nebo Commandery K. T. No. 11, at Hastings, Neb., in 1885, and filled the office of its commander. The degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite from the fourth degree to the thirty-second degree inclusive, communicated by Robert C. Jordan, thirty-third degree, then Sovereign Grand Inspector General for Nebraska, in 1884; elected Knight Commander Court of Honor in 1893, and coronated a thirty-third degree honorary Dec. 11, 1897. He has also filled some appointive offices in the Grand Lodge A. F. and A. M. of Nebraska. Mr. McElhinney was married in Pittsburg, Pa., June 4, 1862, to Harriet Barnes of Allegheny City, Pa. Two children have been born to them: Bessie B., and Frank A., of Hastings, Neb.

The grand encampment being duly instituted by St. John Goodrich, D. D. G. S., the following officers were elected and installed: David A. Cline, grand patriarch; John Hamlin, grand high priest; W. L. Wells, grand senior warden; John Evans, grand scribe; Daniel H. Wheeler, grand treasurer; and Harvey A. Wakefield, grand junior warden. St. John Goodrich was elected grand representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States.

The grand scribe's report shows, June 30, 1873, a total of 6 encampments and 176 patriarchs. A year later there were 7 encampments and 228 patriarchs. There are at this writing, January, 1906, 53 encampments, with a total of 2,075 patriarchs in good standing.[1]



DAVID A. CLINE[2]

THE REBEKAH BRANCH

The first Rebekah lodge in the state, Ruth No. 1, was instituted at Omaha, March 8, 1870, and the second, Charity No. 2, at Lincoln, October 19, 1870. The charter members of No. 1 were: Sisters Miriam E. West, Mary V. Babcock, M. A. Jordan, Sarah Dunham, Freidrika C. Ryley, Lizzie A. Mount, Maria Larned, Eugenia McAusland; Brothers Collins Jordan, James M. Goodwin, Joseph B. West, Edwin B. Wiest, R T Briggs.

The first Rebekah state convention was held at Nebraska City, October 16, 1884, at which time there had been instituted in all twenty-four Rebekah lodges. Sister Miriam E. West of Ruth No. 1 was elected the first president. The state convention met annually thereafter at the same time and place of the meeting of the grand lodge. For some years the functions of the convention were purely social and advisory. It had no legislative or official power.

In October, 1894, the grand lodge issued a charter to the state convention under the name and designation of the "Rebekah Assembly I. O. O. F. of Nebraska," and also adopted a constitution for the assembly, conferring on it additional and important powers. This was done in conformity to legislation enacted by the Sovereign Grand Lodge, at its session in September, 1894, authorizing the grand lodges in the various jurisdictions to issue charters to Rebekah assemblies, and to confer on them such powers, within certain

[1] The list of grand patriarchs, with residence at time of election, date of election, and present residence, is as follows: David A. Cline, Nebraska City, July, 1872, Lakeside Wash.; Jeremiah C. Ford, Lincoln, Oct., 1872; James H. Wheeler, Nebraska City, Oct., 1873; C. F. Williams, Nebraska City, Oct., 1874; John T. Hedrick, Tecumseh, Oct., 1875; A. C. Cowperthwait, Nebraska City, Oct., 1876; Edward G. Ryley, Omaha, Oct., 1877; Henry J. Hudson, Columbus, Oct., 1878; Leopold Levi, Fairmont, Oct., 1880; Max Meyer, Omaha, Oct., 1881, New York city; George Weber, Lincoln, Oct., 1882; Lloyd G. Johns, Seward, Oct., 1883, Cal.; Isaac Oppenheimer, Lincoln, Oct., 1884; Silas B. Hall, Ashland, Oct., 1885; Franklin B. Bryant, Omaha, Oct., 1886; Joseph S. Hoagland, North Platte, Oct., 1887, North Platte; Charles D. Ayers, Kearney, Oct., 1888; Irenæus P. Gage, Fremont, Oct., 1889, Fremont; Charles E. Doughty, Norfolk, Oct., 1890; Luther J. Byer, Lincoln, Oct., 1891; Jacob F. Heiler, Hastings, Oct., 1892; Henry M. Uttley, O'Neill, Oct., 1893; William V. Bain, Lincoln, Oct., 1894; Nicholas Klein, North Platte, Oct., 1895; Nicholas B. Heim, Omaha, Oct., 1896; Adolphe d'Allemand, Arapahoe, Oct., 1897, Arapahoe; L. E. Karnes, Plattsmouth, Oct., 1898; James Tyler, Lincoln, Oct., 1899; Ernest C. Hedrick, Tecumseh, Oct., 1900; Melville D. Cameron, Schuyler, Oct., 1901, Omaha; James C. Shaw, Tekamah, Oct., 1902; Edward S. Davis, North Platte, Oct., 1903; James L. Ingrey, York, Oct., 1904; William D. Crawford, Lincoln, Oct., 1905.

[2] David A. Cline, past grand master and past grand secretary I. O. O. F. of Nebraska, son of Daniel and Mary (Miller) Cline, was born in New Lexington, O., Mar. 28, 1831. His father was a native of Virginia and a soldier in the War of 1812, and his grandfather, Adam Cline, served in the Revolutionary war. David A. Cline received his early education in the common schools of his native county, and later became a student at Wittenberg college, Springfield, O. He left school on account of ill health, and afterwards taught school for a time. In 1864 he moved to Nebraska City, Nebraska territory, where he remained for six years. In 1870 Mr. Cline moved to Lincoln, and opened a photograph gallery, which he conducted successfully until 1880, when he engaged in the general merchandise business. He joined Chosen Friends Lodge, I. O. O. F., at New Lexington, O., Dec. 2, 1851,

prescribed limits, as the grand lodges might deem advisable. From that time on the growth of this branch of the order has been very rapid, until October 1, 1905, it had 180 live lodges and June 30, 1905, a total membership of 10,671, a net gain of 1,322 for the year. The membership is divided approximately into three-fifths sisters and two-fifths brothers. The object and purposes of Rebekah lodges are declared to be:

"1st. To aid in the establishment and maintenance of homes for aged and indigent Odd Fellows and their wives or widows, and homes for the care, education, and support of orphans of deceased Odd Fellows.

"2d. To visit the sick, relieve the distressed, and in every way to assist subordinate and sister Rebekah lodges in kindly ministrations to the families of Odd Fellows who are in trouble or want.

"3d. To cultivate and extend the social and fraternal relations of life among lodges and the families of Odd Fellows."

JAMES L. INGREY[2]

The Rebekah assembly and lodges have been very active in raising the endowment fund of $25,000 for the erection and maintenance of an Odd Fellows' orphans' home, which the order contemplates erecting in the jurisdiction in the near future, and it is largely due to their interest and labors in the cause that such endowment fund is now entirely raised.[1]

THE PATRIARCHS MILITANT

At its session in September, 1882, the Sovereign Grand Lodge adopted legislation authorizing the organization of "uniformed degree camps." Prior to that time, but without any authority of law, some scattering uniformed bodies had been organized out of the patriarchal membership of the order, and had assumed the name of "Patriarchal Circles."

Under the legislation of 1882 two uniformed bodies were organized in Nebraska. "Millard Uniformed Degree Camp No. 1" of Omaha, named in honor of Ezra Millard, was instituted July 10, 1884, by Grand Patriarch Lloyd G. Johns, with twenty-five members. Thomas

and after his removal to Nebraska he joined Frontier Lodge No. 3, I. O. O. F., of Nebraska City, and became a member of the grand lodge in 1866. He was made grand master in 1871, and on the organization of the grand encampment he was its first grand patriarch. In 1873 he was made representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, and 1877 he became the grand secretary of the grand lodge, and the grand scribe of the grand encampment, which offices he held until 1891, when he declined reelection on account of impaired hearing. Mr. Cline is also a member of the Masonic order. He has been a republican since the organization of that party, but has never aspired to any political office. In 1905 he removed to Lakeside, Wash., his present home.

[1] The list of presidents of the state convention and Rebekah assembly, with date of election, is as follows: Miriam E. West, Omaha, Oct., 1884; Frankie E. Miller, 1885; Elizabeth Davis, Omaha, Apr., 1886; Sadie L. Wright, Omaha, Oct., 1886; Mrs. Laura A. Wilson, Omaha, Oct., 1887; Rebekah J. Livesey, Omaha, Oct., 1888; Mattie Armstrong, Omaha, Oct., 1889; Mary E. Heaton, Lincoln, Oct., 1890; Mary A. Brass, Juniata, Oct., 1891; Sophia C. Bennett, Omaha, Oct., 1892; Grace E. Haller, Blair, Oct., 1893; Marie L. Hoagland, North Platte, Oct., 1894; Rose McGiverin, Fremont, Oct., 1895; Cora A. Beels, Norfolk, Oct., 1896; Belle C. Bolshaw, Lincoln, Oct., 1897; Mary C. Sperry, Beatrice, Oct., 1898; Anna B. Crawford, Lincoln, Oct., 1899; Emma L. Talbot, South Omaha, Oct., 1900; Lucy J. Barger, Hebron, Oct., 1901; Mary A. Caldwell, Auburn, Oct., 1902; Mary D. Livingston, Fremont, Oct., 1903; Nettie R. Corrick, Cozad, Oct., 1904; Miss Lynn Sutherland, Omaha, Oct., 1905.

[2] James Lewis Ingrey, past grand patriarch I. O. O. F., Grand Encampment, residing at York, Neb., was born Dec. 22, 1862, in Warrick county, Ind. He is a son of Ellis and Ann (Shipp) Ingrey, both natives of England, the former of whom died in Aug., 1871. James L. Ingrey, left fatherless at the age of nine years, acquired only a country school education. He migrated west and was for a time employed on a farm in Marshall county, Ill. In Oct., 1878, he removed to York county, Neb., and worked on a farm for a time. He next learned the baker's trade, and followed it for about two years. He then followed the barber's trade for fourteen years, and in connection with it wrote fire insurance. Nov. 1, 1902, he became bookkeeper for F. P. Van Wickle, grain dealer in York, a position which he still holds. Mr. Ingrey is a republican in politics, and has served two years as a mem-

J. Staley was elected commander; John W. Nichols, vice-commander; Nicholas B. Heim, officer of the guard; Franklin B. Bryant, secretary; and Joseph F. Sheely, treasurer. The charter members were: Thomas J. Staley, Franklin B. Bryant, Frank M. Wooley, William H. Whitson, Ewing L. Armstrong, Edward H. Cady, Jesse H. McGuire, Augustus Thorspeckare, Nicholas B. Heim, Thomas Curry, George A. Bennett, John A. Johnson, William R. Mathis, Silas Wright, Joseph F. Sheely, John P. Henderson, John W. Nichols, Archibald C. Weeks, George F. King, Edward C. Cooper, Hiram B. Davis, Robert E. Livesey, Martin R. Pruitt, William Henderson, Gottlieb Striffler, all of whom were members of Hesperian Encampment No. 2.

Ford Uniformed Degree Camp No. 2 was instituted at Lincoln, February 14, 1885, by Grand Patriarch Isaac Oppenheimer. It was composed of Patriarchs holding membership in Saline Encampment No. 4. Joseph S. Hoagland[1] was elected commander and James Tyler vice-commander.

At its session in September, 1885, the Sovereign Grand Lodge enacted a complete code of laws for the organization and government of the Patriarchs Militant, with the canton as the unit of organization. Gen. John C. Underwood of Kentucky, past grand sire, was placed in supreme command with rank of lieutenant-general, and commenced an active organization of the Patriarchal army. At once the uniformed degree camps over the country began to reorganize as cantons.

On November 12, 1885, Millard U. D. Camp No. 1 voted to organize as a canton, and made application for a warrant for that purpose, which was duly granted, and on March 11, 1886, it was regularly mustered as Canton Ezra Millard No. 1 with the following officers: John W. Nichols, captain; Nicholas B. Heim, lieutenant; George A. Bennett, ensign; Franklin B. Bryant, clerk; and Joseph F. Sheely, accountant. This is perhaps the only canton that enjoys the distinction of being named for a living person. The laws of the order do not permit lodges, encampments, or cantons to take the name of a living person, but that rule did not apply to uniformed degree camps, and inasmuch as

ber of the city council of York. It is as an Odd Fellow that Mr. Ingrey is best known. He has held all the offices in the subordinate lodge, is a member of the grand lodge of the state, and has also held all the offices in the encampment branch of the order, and is a past grand patriarch of the grand encampment of the state. He is also a charter member of the Modern Woodmen of America and Royal Highlanders. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Ingrey was married Mar. 27, 1890, to Miss Lizzie Broadwell. They have two children, Homer E. and Helen M. Ingrey.

[1] Joseph S. Hoagland, North Platte, Neb., was born in Jersey City, N. J., Feb. 10, 1847; son of William V. F. and Sarah M. (Beekman) Hoagland. Both his paternal and maternal grandfathers were soldiers in the War of 1812. His paternal great-grandfather was a colonel on the staff of General Washington during the Revolutionary war. William V. F. Hoagland died at Lincoln, Neb., in Dec., 1904, and his widow, Sarah M., is now a resident of Lincoln. Joseph S. Hoagland was educated in the public schools of his native town, and afterwards attended the academy at Bunker Hill, Ill. But a few months before graduating he enlisted, Feb. 10, 1865, in the 152d Ill. Inf. For several months he served in southern Tennessee in pursuit of the "Bushwhackers," but was never in an actual battle. Returning from the army he taught school, studied law, and farmed in Illinois until 1872, in the spring of which year he moved to Nebraska and settled at Lincoln. Here he continued to study law, aided by Oliver P. Mason, Turner M. Marquett, E. E. Brown, and C. C. Burr. From 1873 to 1878 he served as deputy sheriff of Lancaster county, was then elected to the office of sheriff, serving two years. In 1880 he was admitted to the practice of law, and remained in Lincoln until 1884, when he moved to North Platte, Neb., where he has since resided. In 1883 Mr. Hoagland organized the soldier colony, which settled in Logan county the following year. He went with the colonists, took a homestead and timber claim, and served as president of the colony. After opening up his law office in North Platte he drove every Saturday fifty miles across the country to his homestead, returning to North Platte every Monday. During the summer of 1884 he drove his team 2,000 miles, then proved up on his claim, after which he moved his family to North Platte. He is now associated with his son, Walter Van Fleet Hoagland, in the practice of law. Mr. Hoagland has been a republican since attaining his majority, and in 1895 he was elected state senator of the 13th district. He has been prominent in the I. O. O. F. since 1880, has served as grand patriarch of the grand encampment, and for more than fifteen years has represented the Odd Fellows of Nebraska in the Sovereign Grand Lodge of the World. He is a member of the Royal Highlanders, and of Stephen A. Douglas Post, G. A. R., North Platte, and junior vice-commander Department of Nebraska. He is also a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Hoagland was married Dec. 29, 1869, at Ridgely, Ill., to Marie L. Waples, and four children have been born to them: Walter V., Arthur B., Eugene, deceased, and one son who died in infancy.

No. 1 had taken the name as a uniformed degree camp, it was permitted to retain it as a canton.

Ford Uniformed Degree Camp No. 2 was mustered as Canton Ford No. 2 on March 5, 1887, with James Tyler as captain.

Other cantons have since been mustered as follows: Canton Excelsior No. 3 at Kearney, April 23, 1887; Canton Fremont No. 4 at Fremont, April 7, 1888; Canton Beatrice No. 5 at Beatrice, April 14, 1888; Canton Colfax No. 6 at North Platte, January 22, 1889; Canton Paran No. 7 at York, April 19, 1890; Canton Gordon No. 8 at Gordon, March 28, 1891; Canton Gustavus Adolphus No. 9 at Omaha, April 24, 1894; Canton Burt No. 10 at Tekamah, April 17, 1902; Canton Gibson No. 11 at Schuyler, May 25, 1903; Canton Jefferson No 12 at Fairbury, June 20, 1903; Canton Etter No. 13 at South Omaha, January 26, 1904.

FRANKLIN B. BRYANT[1]

On April 1, 1888, Capt. John W. Nichols was, by Lieutenant-General Underwood, appointed commander of the Regiment of the Platte with rank of major, and Franklin B. Bryant of Omaha, assistant adjutant-general with rank of captain. At that time seven cantons constituted the regiment. They were Nos. 1, 2, and 3 above named, and four in Wyoming, located respectively at Laramie, Rawlins, Cheyenne, and Rock Springs. Canton Fremont No. 4 and Canton Beatrice No. 5 were mustered respectively on the 7th and 14th of that month, bringing the number up to nine.

The first election of field officers was held early in 1890, and resulted as follows: Commander, with rank of colonel, John W. Nichols of Omaha; lieutenant-colonel, William L. Kuykendall of Cheyenne; major 1st battalion, Nicholas B. Heim of Omaha; major 2d battalion, David B. Marston of Kearney; major 3d battalion, W. H. Armstrong of Laramie City.

Col. John W. Nichols served as commander of the regiment from November 9, 1889, to April 26, 1892, when he was succeeded by James Tyler of Lincoln, who served until April 26, 1894, with Robert C. Hazlett of Lincoln as assistant adjutant-general.

During Colonel Nichols' term, Wyoming was disconnected from Nebraska, and this

[1]Franklin B. Bryant, grand treasurer Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Omaha, Neb., was born in Rushville, Yates county, N. Y., July 2, 1839. He is a son of Ira D. and Adaline A. (Millard) Bryant. After acquiring a common school education in his native state he migrated west, in 1857, settling at Madison, Wis., where for four years he was bookkeeper in a banking house. With the beginning of the Civil war, in 1861, he enlisted as a private, Nov. 1, in Co. C, 12th Wis. Inf., George E. Bryant, colonel. He participated in the battles of Vicksburg, Atlanta, Savannah, and others, and was mustered out of service in July, 1865, with the rank of first lieutenant. He then went to St. Louis, where for one year he was cashier in the depot of the quartermaster's department. In 1866 he was transferred to the department of the Platte in the same capacity, and removed to Omaha, Neb., in September of that year. He remained with the quartermaster's department at Omaha for about four years, and then became bookkeeper for Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., bankers. After six years' service with this firm he was for several years employed in the auditor's department of the Pacific Express Co., and then as bookkeeper and assistant cashier for the Commercial National bank of Omaha until 1892. Prior to his service with the Commercial National bank Mr. Bryant had engaged in the wholesale crockery and glassware trade at Omaha, which he continued for one year. In 1892 he became deputy county treasurer of Douglas county, which position he held until 1900, and in 1901 he was elected deputy city treasurer of Omaha. Mr. Bryant became an Odd Fellow Nov. 15, 1878, joining Omaha Lodge No. 2. He was elected noble grand in June, 1879, admitted to the grand lodge in 1880, of which body he is at

state made a department by itself. There being at that time less than ten cantons in the state, the department commander took the rank of lieutenant-colonel. On April 26, 1894, Arthur Gibson of Fremont became department commander with rank of lieutenant-colonel, and Irenæus P. Gage of Fremont, assistant adjutant-general. On April 26, 1896, Nicholas B. Heim of Omaha became department commander with rank of lieutenant-colonel. At the same time Louis Heimrod of Omaha became assistant adjutant-general, which position he still holds. Lieutenant-colonel Heim served as department commander until April 26, 1900, when he was succeeded by John W. Nichols, who had again been elected to that office for a term of two years. This term was lengthened by a change of the laws so as to expire December 31, 1902, at which time, having been reelected, he commenced a second term which expired December 31, 1904.

ROBERT C. HAZLETT[2]

At an election of field officers held in November, 1904, Robert C. Hazlett, of Lincoln was elected department commander, with rank of colonel, the number of cantons in the department then exceeding ten; Frederick J. Etter of South Omaha, rank of lieutenant-colonel; Peter B. Cummings of Fremont, major of 1st battalion; and Jacob Wolf of North Platte, major of 2d battalion. Their term of office commenced January 1, 1905, and expires December 31, 1906.

The department council was organized at Lincoln, Wednesday evening, October 17, 1894, with Cantons Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, and 9 represented. Officers elected were: President, Lieut-Col. Arthur Gibson[1] of Fremont; vice-president, Maj. Robert C. Hazlett of Lincoln; secretary and treasurer, Irenæus P. Gage of Fremont. The council meets annually during the session of the grand lodge, and the department commander is president.

This degree is purely military. It is based upon the principle of universal justice, expressed in its motto, "*Justitia Universalis*," and requires that the doctrine of rights shall be advocated by peaceful methods, but, if necessary, shall be defended by force. This is expressed in its battle-cry, "*Pax aut Bellum*," Peace or War.

present grand treasurer. He entered the encampment branch of the order in 1881, and the following year was elected chief patriarch of Hesperian Encampment No. 2, Omaha, admitted to membership in the grand encampment in 1883, and elected grand patriarch of that body in 1886. Mr. Bryant has been a member of the Patriarchs Militant since its organization, in 1882. In 1887 he was elected grand representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, serving for eleven consecutive years. He is a past commander of Grant Post No. 110, G. A. R., Omaha, and holds the office of recorder Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. Mr. Bryant was married, Sept. 23, 1878, to Miss Jenny L. Holtzinger, a native of Mt. Pleasant, Ia. Five children have been born to them: Frank D., Torrey F., Arthur C., William Cullen, and Marjorie Bryant.

[1] For biography see foot-note 1 on p. 431.

[2] Col. Robert C. Hazlett, department commander Patriarchs Militant Department of I. O. O. F. of Nebraska, Lincoln, was born at Pittsburg, Pa., Feb. 11, 1838. He is a son of Robert and Jane (McKee) Hazlett, and his ancestors were Scotch-Irish, known as Covenanters, and later as Reformed Presbyterians. He acquired a common school, academic, and business education, and at the age of eighteen years engaged as a bookkeeper in Allegheny City, Pa., where he remained until the beginning of the Civil war. In 1861 he assisted in recruiting Bat. C, Ind. Pa. Lt. Art., and for the most part was engaged with the Army of the Potomac during all of its battles. He was mustered in as quartermaster-sergeant, promoted to second lieutenant, and afterward to first lieutenant, with the brevets of major and captain. He also served as assistant adjutant on the staff of Chiefs of Artillery McGilvery and Hall. He was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg. At the close of the war he was mustered out and

The name, "Patriarchs Militant" conveys the two-fold idea of peace and soldierly valor. "Patriarch" suggests to our minds a leader or ruler, by birth or lineage, devoted to arts of peace, of which Abraham was the most illustrious example, and when combined with "Militant," derived from the Latin, *militans*, "serving as a soldier," we get the thought of a peaceful ruler serving as a soldier, or one devoted to peace, but ready, if necessary, to do battle for the right. Then, universal justice should be maintained by peaceful means if possible, but enforced by arms if necessary.

FREDERICK JOHN ETTER[1]

In the 14th chapter of Genesis we have a striking illustration of the thought underlying this degree. We are there told that Abram armed the trained soldiers of his household, 318 men, pursued, defeated, and killed Chedorlaomer, King of Elam, and his allies, at the valley of Shaveh, and returned Lot, his brother Haran's son, and the spoils of conquest originally taken by the banded kings. The man of peace was terrible in war when he took up arms in defense of justice.

The name "chevalier" is fittingly applied to the individual members of the degree. It means a horseman, a knight, a cavalier, a gallant soldier, "a chevalier of the Legion of Honor," a chivalrous soldier.

The name "canton" as applied to the company or unit of organization is a Swiss word of semimilitary meaning, expressing a small community or clan.

More fitting or proper names could not possibly have been selected.

While the degree was primarily intended for display and to gratify the martial spirit, yet it is in fact one of the finest in Odd Fellowship. Beautiful in thought, grand in conception, appealing powerfully to the noblest sentiments of manhood, the lesson that it teaches is really sublime. Its membership being limited to patriarchs in good stand-

discharged in Feb., 1865, at Washington City. He returned to Pittsburg, and accepted a position as auditor of the eastern division of the Adams Express Co., and later engaged in business on his own account at Pittsburg. In May, 1878, he sold out, removed to Lancaster county, Neb., and purchased an eighty-acre farm which he put under cultivation during the following two years, and then removed to Lincoln, where he became bookkeeper for the firm of Raymond Brothers & Co. In 1897 he engaged with the old line Bankers Life Insurance Co., home office in Lincoln, and is still connected with this company. Colonel Hazlett became an Odd Fellow in 1865. He renewed his membership in the order after removing to Nebraska, and in 1890 became noble grand of Lincoln Lodge No. 138, I. O. O. F., chief patriarch Saline Encampment No. 4, I. O. O. F., and lieutenant Canton Ford No. 2 Patriarchs Militant, I. O. O. F. In 1892-93 he became assistant adjutant general of Nebraska P. M., I. O. O. F.; major 1st battalion six years, 1894-1900; lieutenant-colonel, 1903-4; colonel department commander in 1905. He became a member of the G. A. R. in 1868, and was a charter member of McPherson Post No. 117, G. A. R., Pittsburg, Pa., and later became its commander, and also junior vice-commander of the Department of Pennsylvania, G. A. R., in 1877. He became a charter member of Farragut Post No. 25, G. A. R., Lincoln, Neb., Sept. 8, 1879, and its commander in 1883. Colonel Hazlett is a republican in politics, and served as deputy city treasurer of Lincoln from 1888 to 1896. He was married in Oct., 1865, to Miss Mary Lee Bartruff of Washington, D. C. Four children have been born to them: Marcus Bartruff, Grace, Maud, and Howard L.

[1]Frederick John Etter of South Omaha, Neb., was born in St. Gall, Switz., which was also the birthplace of his father and mother. His pater-

ing in subordinate encampments, it can not possibly be numerically strong, and is not looked upon as one of the working degrees of the order.

nal grandfather, who bore the same name, Frederick John Etter, was a Frenchman, a jeweler and watchmaker by trade, and served as a grenadier under Napoleon. He lost two brothers in Egypt and one in the Russian campaign. His son, George Frederick Etter, was born at St. Gall in 1806, was educated in the common schools of that town and in the technical college at Strassburg, Ger. He followed the trade of a jeweler and watchmaker in early life, and later became a manufacturer of machinery, patterns, and engines. About 1831 he married Eliza Hoegger, daughter of George Frederick Hoegger, owner and keeper of a hotel in St. Gall, who died in 1842 in comfortable financial circumstances. She was born in 1810, was educated in the common schools at St. Gall, married George F. Etter in her twenty-first year, and bore him three children, of whom Frederick John was the firstborn. She was noted for her serene and earnest piety, was a member of the German Protestant church, and died in Switzerland in Jan., 1868. In 1846 her husband emigrated to America, locating in New York city, where he owned a trading schooner plying between that city and Aspinwall, and where he died in 1848. Three years after the death of his father, Frederick John Etter began life's battle as a newsboy in New York at the age of thirteen years. Later he learned the cigarmaker's trade, and at the age of twenty years, owing to the failure of his health, he removed to western New York and worked on a farm for four years. Apr. 20, 1861, he enlisted in Co. A, 32d Reg. N. Y. Inf., and served two years in the Union army. Upon his discharge at the expiration of his term of enlistment he reenlisted in Co. G, 15th N. Y. Cav., Aug. 1, 1863. During his service he was corporal and sergeant, and he was discharged July 22, 1865, as a quartermaster. He served in the 6th army corps under General Sedgwick for two years, and during the remainder of his term in the cavalry division commanded by General Custer. Upon his return from the war he bought a farm in western New York, which he conducted for about six years, selling out at the end of that time and engaging as a freighter, carrying grain and merchandise from the Erie canal to Buffalo. This employment he followed for six and a half years, when he again sold out and removed to Cambridge, Henry county, Ill., where he was a clerk in a store for about eleven years. July 25, 1865, three weeks after his return from the army, Mr. Etter was married to Miss Flavilla Hagin, of South Lansing, N. Y. Three children have been born to them: Oscar M., 1866, engaged in the grain and coal business at Cambridge, Ill.; Louis F., 1868, assistant postmaster, South Omaha; and Fred G., 1871, retail grocer, South Omaha. In 1889 Mr. Etter left Cambridge, Ill., for the West. Reaching South Omaha Apr. 1 of that year, he established the firm of Etter & Sons in the grocery business, which is still in successful operation. Dec. 21, 1898, he was appointed by President McKinley postmaster of South Omaha, and reappointed by President Roosevelt. Mr. Etter has been an active republican since 1863. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., of which he has been district deputy grand master, and is now lieutenant-colonel Patriarchs Militant, and past chief patriarch encampment branch. Canton Etter No. 13, South Omaha, is named in his honor. He is also past commander of the Grand Army post at South Omaha, and a member of the Union Veterans' League.

[1]Arthur Gibson, son of Thomas Gibson (q.v. vol. 1, p. 277) was born in England, July 25, 1844; removed to Nebraska with his parents in Sept., 1855, residing at Fontenelle and Fremont; was engaged in the mercantile business for more than thirty years. Initiated into the I. O. O. F. by Centennial Lodge, No. 59, Apr. 19, 1876; entered the grand lodge Oct., 1878; elected grand master Oct., 1885; grand representative Oct., 1886. Was a charter member of Apollo Encampment No. 22, Golden Rule Rebekah Lodge, No. 59, and Canton Fremont, No. 54. He died Aug. 12, 1902.

CHAPTER XII

Baptist Denomination in Nebraska

BY REV. A. W. CLARK,[1] PH.D., HISTORIAN

DURING the past century the whole civilized world has stood in admiration of the heroism and self-sacrificing spirit of the Careys and the Judsons who took their lives in their hands and went into the horrible pit and darkness of heathenism, but comparatively few have appreciated the deprivations and sufferings and heroism of the pioneer missionaries who laid the foundations of Christianity in a new territory in our own country. Their lives were filled with sufferings and tragedies which taxed their powers of endurance many times to the limit. The present generation has little knowledge and little concern about these experiences. Nevertheless, the information we possess concerning them ought to be given to the public and ought to be emphasized that they might serve as an inspiration to present and future activities. A few of the facts in Baptist history with this object in view are herewith presented.

It is a fact in history that the first sermon ever preached west of the Missouri river was by a Baptist minister, Rev. Moses Merrill, at the old Bellevue trading post not far below Omaha. His work as a missionary at this point began nearly ten years before the territory of Nebraska was open to settlement and continued until about the time the territory was organized.[2] A few whites resided at this post and many Indians were in touch with

[1] Rev. Anderson W. Clark, Ph.D., late superintendent Child Saving Institute of Omaha, Neb., and prominent in the work of charities and corrections, was born on a farm near Petersburg, Ill., in 1853. At the age of fifteen years he accompanied his parents to Kansas. When eighteen years old he entered William Jewell college, Missouri, where he pursued the preparatory course for three years. He took the freshmen and sophomore years in Chicago university, and was graduated from the full classical course at Rochester (N. Y.) university, in 1877, receiving the degree of B.A. He was graduated from the Baptist Union Theological seminary, Chicago, Ill., in 1880, with the B.D. degree. He also took the degree of B.D. from the divinity school of Chicago university in 1885, and received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Nebraska in 1905. His first pastorate in the Baptist ministry was at Dundee, Ill., where he entered upon his work in 1880, remaining three years. In 1883 he removed to York, Neb., where he served as pastor three years, and from there to Omaha, where he became pastor of Calvary Baptist church, and remained for five years. He then became superintendent of the Omaha city mission, and secretary of associated charities of Omaha, which positions he held four years, and is well known in this connection, not only in Nebraska, but throughout the United States. He has been corresponding secretary of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections during the past fourteen years, and for the last four years has been a member of the state board of charities of Nebraska. He was superintendent of Nebraska Baptist state mission work for three years, and for the past eighteen years has been a member of the board of managers, and most of this time a member of the executive committee of the Nebraska Baptist state convention. He has also served for sixteen years as historian of the Baptist denomination in Nebraska, seven years as a member of the board of trustees of Grand Island college, and has been a member of the Baptist Education society of Nebraska from its beginning. For the past seven years Dr. Clark has been superintendent of the Child Saving Institute of Omaha. He was president of the Nebraska State Conference of Charities in 1903, president of the Sociological club of Omaha from 1891 to 1896, and superintendent of the Boys' and Girls' Aid society of Omaha from 1891 to 1898. Dr. Clark was married, Jan. 26, 1882, at Gibbon, Neb., to Anna E. Taggart, daughter of Rev. John M. Taggart, and a teacher in the Gibbon Baptist seminary. Mrs. Clark's mother resides with the family of Mr. Clark. She is now eighty-nine years of age, reads French daily, and takes a keen interest in the problems of the day, giving her attention more especially to Bible reading. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have four children, two girls and two boys, all unmarried, the oldest daughter twenty-one years old, and the youngest girl eight years old. The parents of A. W. Clark are still living at Holyoke, Col. His father is seventy-six years of age, and his mother is seventy-one. Both are in excellent health. In 1906, Dr. Clark was elected general superintendent of the Juvenile Improvement association with headquarters at Denver, Col.

[2] Mr. Merrill arrived at Bellevue Nov. 19, 1833, and began to preach there almost immediately. This was more than twenty years before the organization of the territory.—(Ed.)

the place, and thus an opportunity was given to lay foundations for Christian work preceding the coming of the multitudes upon the opening of the territory. It belongs, therefore, to the Baptist people to record that this first sermon and that the first prayer-meeting ever conducted, and the first religious visits ever made upon Nebraska soil were by a Baptist minister. This consecrated man of God returned to New York, and the only monument to him in the state of Nebraska is a memorial church building now standing at Plattsmouth which was erected to his memory.

SITE OF THE OLD MERRILL MISSION ON NORTH SIDE OF THE PLATTE RIVER ABOUT SIX MILES FROM ITS MOUTH. THE CHIMNEY IS ALL THAT REMAINS OF THE ORIGINAL BUILDING.

On the 23d day of May, 1854, an act was passed by Congress organizing the territory of Nebraska. Among the first emigrants to cross the Missouri river were some who located at Nebraska City, and in this company were found some Baptist people. They held conferences together, and after conducting religious services as best they could, a Baptist church was organized of twenty-two members the 18th day of the following August, 1855. Rev. J. G. Bowen was appointed as the missionary pastor by the American Baptist Home Mission society, and began his pastorate at that date.

Rev. Moses Merrill returned to the East about the time the territory of Nebraska was opened to settlers.[1] Rev. J. G. Bowen settled in the territory in August, 1855. About the same date Rev. J. M. Taggart[2] from Illinois came into the territory and arranged to locate permanently, and brought his family the following year, 1856. Rev. G. W. Barnes was licensed to preach by an Iowa church, and under the appointment of the American Baptist Missionary society came into Nebraska as a missionary in 1856. Rev. I. C. Jones, who still resides at Tekamah, began his labors about the same date. Rev. J. N. Webb began his work a few years later. These men will

[1]Mr. Merrill died at his missionary post of duty as early as Feb. 6, 1840, and was buried on the east bank of the Missouri river several miles above Bellevue. About ten years ago his son, Samuel P. Merrill, who was born in Nebraska in 1835, came from his home at Rochester, N. Y., to search for his father's grave, but was unsuccessful. It is thought that it had been washed away by the river.—(Ed.)

[2]For portrait and biography of Rev. J. M. Taggart see vol. 1, pp. 332-33, of this History.

ever be remembered as the pioneer workers who laid solid foundations for future successful work in the territory.

The first baptism in the territory of Nebraska occurred at Cuming City in Washington county in the winter of 1857. Several candidates were baptized at that time by Rev. J. M. Taggart, who was pastor at Fontenelle. The winter had been severe and the ice was two feet in thickness. Enough of it had been cut away and removed for the performance of the rite of baptism. This opening in the ice made it indeed like a grave, and these candidates were buried in baptism in the presence of a large and solemn audience. For twenty-five years afterwards these candidates continued to be faithful Christian workers. Many of those who stood upon the banks of Fish creek where this ordinance was performed said that while they had read of immersion they never before had witnessed it. Rev. G. W. Barnes was at this time the missionary pastor at Cuming City as well as at Omaha, Bellevue, and Florence, but he had not been ordained, and for this reason Rev. J. M. Taggart performed the rite.

Rev. G. W. Barnes, who was pastor of four little churches which had been organized in the territory, made repeated efforts to secure a council of regularly ordained Baptist ministers and of delegates from several churches in order to be ordained. Ministers were so far away, and the difficulties in the way of messengers from the churches coming together were so great that this matter was not accomplished until May 28, 1858, in connection with an assembly which was called at the same time to organize the First Nebraska association. The examination of this candidate was very thorough and very satisfactory. During the next few years several other young men were ordained to the work of the Gospel ministry.

The First Nebraska Baptist association was organized May 28, 1858. This first gathering of the representatives of all the Baptist churches of the territory, which was presided over by Rev. J. M. Taggart, lasted for two days, and the records of that meeting are full of inspiration. They indicate the earnest desire of all present for divine guidance, and it may properly be said that "they builded better than they knew." Seven churches were represented by letters and delegates at this convention, namely: Nebraska City, Fontenelle, Cuming City, Rock Bluffs, Florence, Plattsmouth, and Peru. Rev. J. M. Taggart of Fontenelle and Rev. J. G. Bowen of Nebraska City were the only two ordained ministers. The minutes of that association show that there were "giants in those days," and that these men were indeed "prophets in Israel." Many to-day are surprised in reading the broad and comprehensive views expressed at that time concerning all vital questions relating to denominational work in Nebraska. Among the resolutions introduced by Father Taggart and unanimously adopted attention should be called to the following: "Whereas we regard the cause of education as second in importance only to the cause of religion and its advancement by all proper means as imperative on Christians; and, whereas, the belief that the encouragement and establishment of educational institutions in our territory will tend to the advancement of our denominational interests and of the Redeemer's kingdom; therefore, resolved, that we recommend to the churches composing this association the immediate formation of an educational society with the view of taking steps, at as early a date as may be deemed practicable, for founding and maintaining an educational institution of high grade at some central and convenient point within the territory." Great enthusiasm was shown in the discussion of these resolutions, and at this date it is proper to record that these resolutions have guided and controlled the Baptist denomination in Nebraska from that time to the present. The outcome of this early movement was the establishment of a Baptist educational institution first at Gibbon and afterwards the college at Grand Island, where all the educational forces of the state are centered in building up the high grade institution of which Rev. George Sutherland, D.D., is president.

Mention should also be made that at this association in 1858 the denominational papers were endorsed and urgently recommended to

all the members. Also plans of benevolence were adopted which are still in operation and which tend to develop a true spirit of generosity. Many problems were discussed relating to the welfare of the whole population in the territory. Among other resolutions adopted at that meeting we mention the following: "Resolved, that in view of the degrading effects of the liquor traffic and the injuries it inflicts upon the bodies and souls of men, we recommend to the churches of this association, the employment of active efforts for its suppression by all legitimate means, and that they in no way tolerate within their limits the manufacture, sale, or use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage." Before the adjournment a committee on the "state of religion in the territory" was appointed and active steps were taken to evangelize as rapidly as possible the whole territory. It was indeed a memorable meeting and had much to do with all that has since been accomplished by the denomination. The seven churches represented in the association had a total membership of 79.

The first Baptist meeting-house was erected at Omaha in the year 1859 when Rev. G. W. Barnes was pastor. The little Baptist church at Florence had been disbanded and all the members united in the Omaha church. Heroic efforts were put forth by the pastor and the members in building this church. Great sacrifices were made upon their part in giving of their means and of their time in its construction. The pastor himself assisted in the building, and it is recorded that he nailed on nearly all the shingles himself. The contrast between that enterprise and the present movement of the First Baptist church of Omaha is very great. On Easter Sunday, 1903, this same church raised $35,000 towards a $50,000 building, and Rev. J. W. Conley, D.D., the pastor, is not expected to nail on shingles or do any other part in the construction of the building. During the years from 1854 to 1859, while there was no church building in the territory, the members of the various churches held services in dugouts and wherever arrangements could be made. An eye-witness of those early struggles recorded that, "The few disciples and their friends met under the shade of friendly trees and in dugouts and sod houses and wherever they could find a shelter, and the Spirit accompanied the word preached and God blessed them."

The number of Baptist churches had increased to nine in 1860 with a total membership of 167. At that time the war-cloud was casting its heavy shadows over the territory, and the people found great difficulties in maintaining existence. There were no railroads in those days, and it was often necessary for farmers to drive thirty and forty miles for flour and for groceries and clothing. The Baptist missionary, who in no case with the help of the Home Mission society received a salary beyond $600 a year, shared with the struggling members of the little churches in all their trials. When we compare the contributions of those ministers and those little churches with the benevolent contributions of to-day, we find that they made sacrifices far beyond anything to be found in Nebraska to-day. The difficulties in the way of progress were so great when the war broke out that very little advancement was made in the membership of the churches. Yet we are glad to record that at the close of the war in 1865 the membership of the churches had steadily increased and the churches were in better condition for work than at any previous time. During this war period the missionary pastors and their families endured more suffering and deprivations than the present or future generations will ever know or understand. The financial crash of 1857 produced conditions of hardship and suffering which lasted during the war period. Winters were cold, all clothing and material and necessaries of life were expensive. The missionaries recorded the purchase of ordinary muslins and prints at forty cents a yard, and all woolen goods in the same proportion. They also recorded that tea, coffee, sugar, and other comforts were many times beyond their reach, and the question "What shall I eat, drink, and wear?" became a vital one. There were constant dangers from the Indians. When Rev. J. M. Taggart

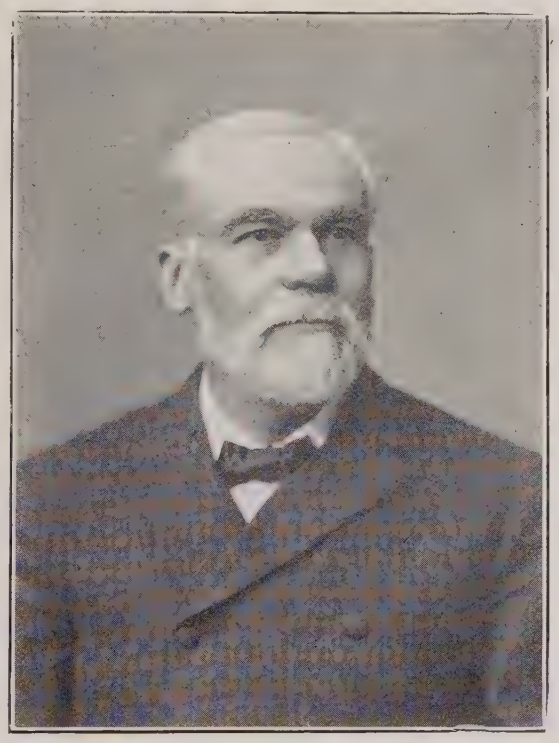
was absent from his home at Fontenelle on a missionary journey, his wife, while engaged in household duties, saw from the open door an Indian seize the axe in the hands of her son who was ten years of age. The mother rushed from the house with a broom, her only weapon of defense, and put the fellow to flight and rescued her boy. At the home of a neighbor a lady was alone when some Indians from one tribe came to the house and demanded that she should show them where the cattle were which belonged to her husband who was away from home. They slaughtered one of them and said as they were leaving, "We will come to-morrow for another." Another family was visited by some Indians when the lady of the house was just spreading the dinner table, and the odor of the food filled the room. The Indians took their seat at the table and demanded that all the food should be brought to them at once. Some women would have either fainted or obeyed the order. She did neither, but stepped to a convenient shelf and drew a revolver on them, which caused them to leave instantly at great speed. All these pioneer missionaries and pioneer Baptist families were, however, in constant danger of their lives. In the midst of all the hardships they were faithful Christians and laid solid foundations for future Christian work. It should be remembered that from 1861 to 1865 the American Baptist Home Mission society was so crippled in its benevolences that it was impossible for them to make appropriations to assist very much the missionaries in the territory of Nebraska. While the help rendered was very small, yet it was vital to the prosecution of missionary work. Father Taggart, referring to that period, stated, "Had it not been for the aid of the home mission society during those years of struggle, the existence of the churches at the close of the war would have been an impossibility."

It was found that the number of churches north of the Platte river increased so that two years after the close of the war it was advisable to organize another association. Delegates from these various churches convened in the year 1867 and organized the Omaha Baptist association, which at that time had about the same numerical strength as the First Nebraska association.

The year 1867 was a memorable one in Baptist history as well as in the history of the territory. It was upon March 1 of this year that Nebraska was organized as a state and adopted her constitution. It was on November 12 of this year, 1867, that delegates from the various Baptist churches of Nebraska met at an adjourned meeting with the church at Bellevue, Neb., and completed the organization of the Nebraska Baptist State convention. The object of this convention was stated to be "to conduct Baptist mission work of all kinds in the state of Nebraska. To receive, control, and manage all kinds of property for the purpose of providing expenses connected with its mission work. To receive donations of all kinds to be held, managed, and expended under such terms and limitations as the donors thereof may impose upon the convention, and in general to do everything its board of managers may deem necessary to carry on such mission work." Rev. J. M. Taggart was made president of this body and remained the president for many years, directing the missionary operations. The plans of work drawn by Father Taggart adopted at the first meeting of this convention have been pursued from that day to the present with slight modifications.

Plans of cooperation with the national society were adopted at the very beginning and have been harmoniously pursued to the present. In the year 1860, Rev. J. M. Taggart, who had settled at Nebraska City, having been requested to take charge of the work at that point and at other points in that vicinity, was requested by the national society to take with him a helper and to traverse the entire territory as far as population extended, and to make a detailed report to the headquarters of the society at New York. This he did at his own expense, passing through great difficulties. In the year 1864 the First Nebraska association asked the national society to send another missionary into the territory, pledging the association to an additional $100 beyond

what they had already pledged. At this meeting of the association a missionary board of five members was appointed to cooperate with the American Baptist Home Mission society in determining mission fields and directing missionaries in their work of planting new churches and in building up the mission churches. One additional missionary began work in the territory that year. This mission board of five was ultimately enlarged to the number of thirty-five, and the methods of cooperation adopted in 1864 are practically the same in operation at present. More than 1,000 missionaries have been appointed who have assisted in planting churches and in advancing Christian work in Nebraska.



REV. OWEN A WILLIAMS[1]

In 1860 the population of Nebraska was 28,841. At that time there were nine Baptist churches with a total membership of 167. In 1870 the population of Nebraska was 122,993. At that time there were 1,000 members of Baptist churches. In 1880 the population of Nebraska was 452,402. The number of Baptists in the membership of Baptist churches that year was 4,906. In 1890 the population of Nebraska was 1,058,910. The total membership in Baptist churches the same year was 10,903. In 1900 the population of Nebraska was 1,067,000, while the membership in Baptist churches was 15,154. The increase in the membership of Baptist churches since that time has been more rapid than in the preceding decade. The total membership of Baptist churches reported for 1902 was 16,181. It is a remarkable fact that while the population of Nebraska is about the same that it was ten years ago, the membership of Baptist churches has steadily increased. It is worthy of note that since 1854, when the territory of Nebraska was opened for settlement, the increase in the membership of Baptist churches has been relatively much more rapid than the increase of population in the state. By a study of the increase in the number of Baptists the past ten years, we learn that for that period it has been 159 per cent. The increase of Baptist membership in Iowa for the same period has been 140 per cent; in Kansas for the same period 110 per cent. In all the other states of the

[1] Rev. Owen A. Williams, D.D., an early minister of the Baptist church of Nebraska, was born in the parish of Dolbenmaen, Wales, G. B., in 1837. He emigrated to the United States in 1857. He graduated from Colgate university, Hamilton, N. Y., in 1863, and from the theological seminary of the same institution in 1865. He was ordained pastor of the First Baptist church, Mt. Vernon, N. Y., in October of the same year, and continued his labors here until failing health made it necessary for him to move west. With his wife and family he removed to Nebraska, in Apr., 1875, becoming the pastor of the First Baptist church at Nebraska City. In Apr., 1881, he accepted a call to the First Baptist church of Galesburg, Ill. In Nov., 1886, Mr. Williams moved from Galesburg to Lincoln, Neb., to become the pastor of the First Baptist church at that place. He served this church for eight years, during which time the present church building was erected, and a colony was sent out to organize the East Lincoln Baptist church. During his fourteen years' residence in Nebraska Mr. Williams was identified with all the interests of his denomination in the state, and as a citizen with the interests of the state at large. While at Nebraska City he was especially active in the pioneer work carried on by the Baptists. Much of the present strength of the denomination is due to the progressive spirit, far-sightedness, and good judgment of the early leaders, and prominent among these appears the name of Mr. Williams. In 1894 he was called to the larger work of superintendent of missions and district secretary of the American

Union the rate of increase has been much smaller.

The state convention itself looked after plans of education for a number of years until the institution for higher education was established at Gibbon, but it was soon found that the missionary operations required the entire attention of the state convention and that it was necessary to organize a state educational association, which was done about the year 1885. That association has successfully managed the plans inaugurated for building up a college which is located at Grand Island.

The two small associations of 1867 have developed into fifteen associations covering all the counties of Nebraska. In addition to the fifteen associations there have been established a Danish Baptist conference for the state, a Swedish Baptist conference, and also a German Baptist conference. All these cooperate with the state convention in missionary work. These missionary operations of the state are under the supervision of a general missionary, Rev. C. W. Brinstad of Omaha. During the past year the general missionary has had under his supervision 42 missionary pastors under appointment who supplied 58 mission churches and 49 other mission stations. These missionary pastors performed last year 1,241 weeks of service, preached 483 sermons having a total average attendance every Sunday of 1,887. They attended 1,428 prayer meetings; made 9,519 religious visits; received into the membership of the mission churches 434 by baptism, 242 by letter and experience, making a total of 676. They distributed 52,313 pages of tracts and enrolled in mission Sunday schools 1,778. The money appropriated to these missionaries for the past year by the state convention in cooperation with the Home Mission society amounted to $6,729.94. In addition to supervising these missionary pastors the general missionary has directed the work of 10 evangelists in various sections of the state; has also had under his supervision 4 district missionaries who have devoted their entire time to assisting weak churches and establishing new churches wherever desirable. The general missionary himself during the year visited 111 churches and fields; preached 105 sermons; delivered 56 addresses; attended 67 prayer meetings; held 245 conferences; baptized 20 persons; collected in cash for the work $3,247.42; traveled 23,391 miles; and wrote 3,517 letters and postal cards. The Baptist State Convention now has on hand a cash reserve fund of $17,000 to use for the development of weak churches and for establishing new ones.

These facts show to the reader the present force engaged in missionary operations for the Baptist Denomination in Nebraska. It is larger than it ever was before, and as a result more work has been accomplished the past year than any preceding year. Plans are now in operation to secure more money for missionary work so that a still larger force can be employed. The outlook for future work, therefore, is brighter and promises more than in any preceding period.

Baptist Home Mission society in the northwest, including the states of Wisconsin, Minnesota, North and South Dakota. He has served in this capacity for nearly ten years. Mr. Williams was married Apr. 11, 1866, in New York city to Mary Piper, a native of New Hampshire, and four children have been born to them: Richard O., attorney at law, Lincoln, Neb.; Elinor, wife of Louis Sisson, Palo Alto, Cal.; John P., physician, eye and ear specialist, Lincoln, Neb.; and Charles B., deceased.

CHAPTER XIII

Catholic Church in Omaha and Nebraska

BY REV. PATRICK F. M'CARTHY

IF IT be true that Quivera was situated within the present boundaries of Nebraska, it follows that the Rev. John de Padilla, Franciscan friar, and native of Andalusia, Spain, was the first Christian clergyman to officiate within the limits of our state, and Nebraska enjoys the distinction of being the last resting place of the first Christian martyr of the North American continent. Father Padilla accompanied Coronado to Quivera in the year 1541. As the territory did not afford the worldly riches expected, the disappointed Spaniards returned in disgust to New Mexico. Padilla, however, saw something in Quivera more precious in his sight than treasures of silver and gold—the souls of the benighted natives—and as a consequence he determined to return and attempt to convert the people. Taking with him some Quivera Indians as guides, and accompanied by Andrew del Campo, a Portuguese, a negro, and two Zapoteca Indians of Michvocan, he set out on his missionary journey from New Mexico, in the month of April, 1542. Arriving at Quivera, he departed thence to visit a neighboring Indian tribe, but on the way he was attacked by a roving band of savages and killed.

RT. REV. JAMES M. O'GORMAN[2]

From 1670 to 1776 the region now called Nebraska was under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of Quebec. From 1777 to 1787 it was subject to the diocese of Santiago de Cuba. Subsequently it fell again under the control of the French ecclesiastics. In the year 1851 Nebraska and Kansas formed what was known as the "Vicariate Apostolic of the

[1]Rev. Patrick Francis McCarthy, Mt. St. Mary's seminary, 1424 Castellar St., Omaha, was born in Newark, N. J., Feb. 22, 1852, son of Dennis and Mary (O'Kane) McCarthy, natives of Ireland. The names of McCarthy and O'Kane antedate the Christian era, and were borne by several celebrities who have figured in Irish history. The immediate ancestors of Father McCarthy were, however, always peasants. Patrick F. McCarthy received his early training in private and parochial schools and entered college in 1867. He studied the classics for the most part with the Sulpicians in Maryland, and studied mental philosophy and theology with the Benedictines at St. Vincent's seminary, Latrobe, Pa. He was ordained a priest in Pittsburg, Pa., Aug. 17, 1877, and immediately afterward journeyed to Omaha, Neb., and was assigned to the charge of Tecumseh, Neb. In 1879 he was transferred to the cathedral at Omaha, where for many years he acted as assistant. For three months during the year 1881 he was in charge of O'Connor, Greeley county, Neb., and subsequently was chaplain to the Poor Clares convent, Omaha, for two years. He was then sent as an assistant to Exeter, Neb., and six months later returned to again become cathedral assistant at Omaha. In 1885 he became pastor of the cathedral and remained such until 1893. He then went to the orphanage at Benson, Neb. Thence in the order named to St. Cecelia's, Omaha, North Platte, Blair, and then to his present location, Mt. St. Mary's seminary, Omaha.—(C. S Paine.)

[2]Rt. Rev. James M. O'Gorman, vicar apostolic of Nebraska and titular bishop of Raphanea 1859–74,

Territory East of the Rocky Mountains." On the 6th of January, 1857, Nebraska was established as a separate and relatively independent vicariate apostolic. October 2, 1885, the diocese of Omaha was erected, and included Nebraska and Wyoming. The first vicar apostolic of Nebraska was Rt. Rev. James O'Gorman, titular bishop of Raphanea, consecrated May 8, 1859, died in Omaha, July 4, 1874. The second vicar apostolic of Nebraska was Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, titular bishop of Dibona, consecrated August 20, 1876; appointed first bishop of Omaha, October 2, 1885; died in Omaha, May 27, 1890. The second bishop of Omaha is the present incumbent, Rt. Rev. Richard Scannell, consecrated bishop of Concordia, Kan., November, 30, 1887, transferred to Omaha, January 30, 1891. The present chancellor of the diocese is Rt. Rev. A. M. Colaneri, V. G.[1]

Until the arrival in Omaha of Rt. Rev. James O'Gorman, the few Catholics in the territory of Nebraska were under the spiritual jurisdiction of Rt. Rev. J. B. Miege, S. J., whose residence was at Leavenworth, Kan. The first official report of the vicariate of Nebraska appears in Sadier's almanac for the year 1860. This report is very brief and meager. It is as follows: "Bishop, 1; priests, 4." Of these priests one was a Benedictine, another a Jesuit, and the remaining two secular.

The report for 1861 runs as follows: "Secular priests, 4; priests of religious orders, 4; priests on the mission, 4; total number of priests, 8. Stations, 8; churches, 1. Churches in course of erection, 3 or 4; clerical students, 1; Catholic population, including Indians, about 7,000." In 1865 the vicariate of Nebraska comprised the territories of Nebraska, Dakota, and Idaho. The report for that year is as follows: "Priests, 7; churches, 5; churches building, 2; chapels, 5; stations, 19; clerical students, 7; convent, 1." The vicariate of Nebraska in 1867 was composed of Nebraska, Dakota, Montana, and Wyoming. The report for the year showed: Priests, 10; churches, 7; churches in course of erection, 2; chapels, 3; stations, 17; clerical students, 3; convent, 1. This report states that of the church edifices "except two, our churches are all built of wood, some of rough logs." In 1868 there were in the vicariate: Priests, 10; churches, 7; churches building, 2; chapels, 3; stations, 17; clerical students, 3; convents, 2. The report for the following year gives the number of regular priests, 6; secular priests, 13; churches, 15; churches building, 2; stations, 22; convents, 2. By the report for 1870 the vicariate, then composed of Nebraska, Montana, Wyoming, and part of the territory of Dakota, was as follows: Regular priests, 6; secular priests, 15; churches, 20; stations, 45; convents, 2. In the year 1885, when Omaha was made an episcopal see, the new diocese embraced the state of Nebraska, and the territory of Wyoming. The report for that year is interesting as showing the

was born in County Limerick, Ire., in 1809; entered the monastery of Mt. Melarry, and became a member of the Trappist Order at the age of nineteen years, although his family were generally Protestants. He was ordained a priest, and in 1830 was sent to America to establish a branch of the order at Dubuque, Ia., to which he gave the name of the New Melarry. He was consecrated vicar apostolic of Nebraska May 8, 1859, and soon after removed to Omaha, where he resided until his death, July 4, 1874. His remains were buried under the altar of St. Philomena's cathedral.

[1]Rt. Rev. Augustine M. Colaneri, V. G., vicar general and chancellor of the Catholic diocese of Omaha, was born in Rome, Italy, Feb. 28, 1853. There on the historic banks of the Tiber he acquired his early education in the classics and philosophy. At the age of eighteen years, to avoid military service and enable him to continue the ecclesiastical studies, which he had marked out to fit him for the priesthood, he was obliged to leave Italy, which he did Apr. 10, 1871. Upon crossing the Atlantic he went to Montreal, Can., where he completed his studies and was ordained to the priesthood Dec. 18, 1875. In 1877 he served as secretary to the apostolic ablegate to Canada, Monsignor George Conroy. On account of failing health, however, he was compelled to leave Canada, and on June 10, 1878, he arrived at Omaha, and was made secretary to the late Bishop James O'Connor. In 1885 Rev. Father Colaneri was made chancellor of the diocese of Omaha, which position he has ever since retained. He was appointed vicar-general of the diocese June 27, 1902. July 17, 1905, he was appointed a prothonotary apostolic of the third class. This appointment makes him a prelate of the pontifical household, and entitles him to wear some of the Episcopal insignia. There are four classes of these prelates: 1st, the participant apostolic prothonotaries, seven in number; 2d, supernumerary prothonotaries apostolic; 3d, prothonotaries apostolic "ad instar," that is, similar to the members of the first class; 4th, prothonotaries apostolic, titular or honorary.

progress made from the year 1870. It is as follows: Bishop, 1; priests, secular, 59; priests, regular, 22; religious communities, men, 3, members, 41; women, 8, members, 163; clerical students, 25; parishes, 64; missions with churches, 147; missions without churches, 68; chapels, 12; monasteries, 2; convents, 2; hospitals, 3; orphan asylum, 1; orphans, 22; academies, 7; pupils in academies, 606; college, 1; students in college, 180; parochial schools, 22; pupils in parochial schools, 1,911; marriages, 486; baptisms, 2,881; families, 10,179; Catholic population, 58,395. In 1888, the year following the diminution of its territory, when the diocese of Omaha comprised that part only of the state of Nebraska north of the south shore of the Platte river, the following report was made: Priests, secular, 44; priests, regular, 17; school children, 2,680; marriages, 336; baptisms, 2,070; deaths, infants, 405, adults, 303; families, 7,064; Catholic population, 41,320. For the year 1900 the diocese of Omaha, with the same limits as in 1888, gave the following report: Diocesan priests, 95; regular priests, 23; parishes, 84; church edifices, 152; university, 1; colleges, 2; students, 325; academies for young ladies, 6; females educated in higher branches, 576; parochial schools, 38; pupils in parochial schools, 5,008; orphan asylum, 1; orphans, 86; industrial and reform school, 1; inmates of industrial and reform school, 80; total young people under Catholic care, 5,989; hospitals, 3; baptisms, 2,689; marriages, 541; burials, 680; families, 10,390; Catholic population, 65,175.

RT. REV. JAMES O'CONNOR, D.D.[1]

Were it possible for Coronado and the venerable Father Padilla to return to life and go once more in search of Quivera, how strange the scene that would meet their wondering gaze! The one would encounter a manifestation of worldly wealth and progress such as had never entered into his most glowing dreams. The other would find the ancient faith which he loved more than his life, strong, vigorous, and progressive, careless and indifferent as regards royal smile or frown, disenthralled, rejuvenated, and as pure and free as the air of Quivera.

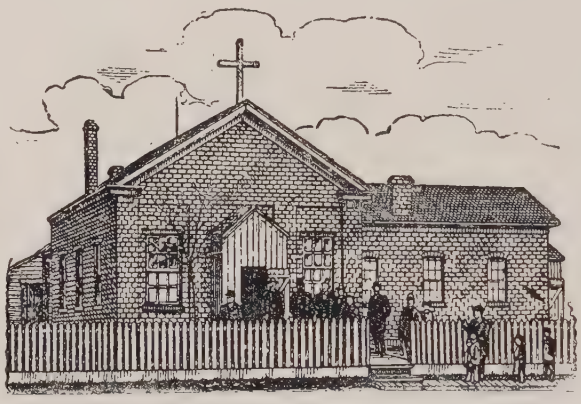
The history of the Catholic church in Nebraska is certainly interesting to the citizens of that faith dwelling within our borders; but

[1] Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, D.D., was appointed titular bishop of Dibona and vicar apostolic of Nebraska, Wyoming, Montana, and that part of Dakota lying west of the Missouri river in 1876. In 1879 Montana was made a vicariate, and in 1880 Rt. Rev. Martin Marty, O. S. B., became vicar apostolic of Dakota. In 1887 Wyoming was made a diocese, and in the same year that part of Nebraska south of the southern shore of the Platte river was erected into the diocese of Lincoln. Bishop O'Connor was born in Queenstown, Ire., Sept. 10, 1823, and emigrated to America in 1838, with his brother, Michael O'Connor, afterward bishop of Pittsburg. He was educated at St. Charles seminary, Philadelphia, and in the Propaganda college, at Rome, Italy. He was ordained a priest in Rome, Mar. 25, 1848, by Cardinal Fransoni. Returning to America he was appointed rector of St. Michael's seminary, Pittsburg, Pa., in 1849, serving in this capacity about seven years. He was then transferred to St. Charles seminary at Overbrook, Pa., where he remained for seven years. In 1872 he was appointed pastor of St. Dominic's church at Holmesburg, Pa. He was consecrated titular bishop of Dibona and vicar apostolic of Nebraska Aug. 20, 1876, at Eden Hall near Philadelphia, by Bishop Ryan, of St. Louis, Mo. He arrived in Omaha in September of the same year. He was titular bishop of Dibona until the diocese of Omaha was erected, when he was made its first bishop, Oct. 2, 1885. During the administration of Bishop O'Connor he was instrumental in establishing in the diocese the Jesuit and Franciscan Fathers, the Sisters of Saint Francis, the Poor Clares, the Religious of the Sacred Heart, the Benedictine Sisters, and the Sisters of Providence. He resided in Omaha until his death, May 27, 1890.

it is to the history of the church in the city of Omaha that many will turn with the fondest attention. There are men and women still resident in Omaha who were present at the first mass ever celebrated on the site, now covered with stately public and private buildings, of Nebraska's metropolis. As one lady who was present on the memorable occasion expresses herself: "It was a bright, warm work-day, the 14th or 15th of May, 1855." The priest, the Rev. W. Emonds, who is yet amongst the living, and now a resident in Oregon, was brought from St. Joseph, Mo., by Mr. Jere Dee, who had gone thither for supplies. The following correspondence is interesting as it settles a dispute which at one time was somewhat active:

"OMAHA,
"Nov. 20, 1878.
"*Rev. Father Emonds:*
"MY DEAR SIR—As some parties here are inclined to discredit my statement regarding matters and things connected with the location; etc., of our old church, and especially the house and place where you first offered up the holy sacrifice of the mass, I will ask you to write and aid me in settling that question.

"Yours,
"THOMAS O'CONNER."[1]



FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH BUILDING IN OMAHA

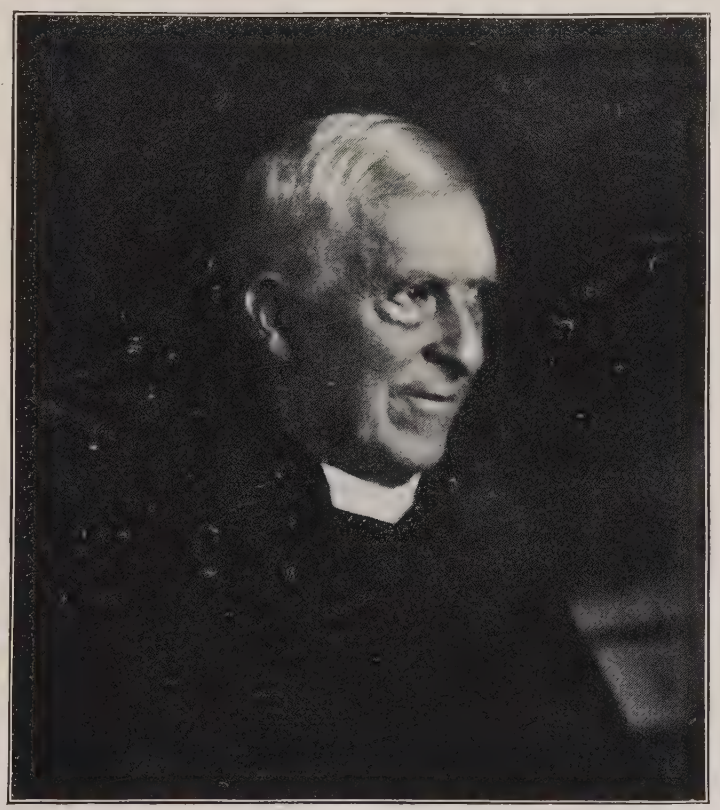
"ST. JOSEPH'S INSTITUTE.
"IOWA CITY, IOWA, November 25, 1878.
"*Mr. Thomas O'Conner, Omaha:*
"DEAR SIR—April or May was the month when the first mass was said in Omaha, rather think May, 1855,—you ought to know. It was in the court room of the old statehouse, built of brick—about the only brick building in the capital—not far from the raised ground joining the river. Governor Cuming assigned us lots, a part of a so-called park. We commenced digging the foundation. Some folk objected to have the park thus disposed of. We kept on digging, notwithstanding pistols being threatened. This ground, I think, was nearer the river bank, on the raised ground.

"Yours in Jesus and Mary,
"W. EMONDS."

Father Emonds did not remain to see Omaha's first Catholic church built. He was called away, and the building was abandoned even before the foundation was laid. In the spring of 1856, however, contracts were made for the building of the new church edifice. Two lots were donated by the Nebraska and Iowa Ferry Co. The building was to be of brick and 24 x 40 feet. The stone foundation was laid by Mr. James Ferry, still a resident of Omaha, and Mr. Jenkins. The brick work was done by Bovey & Armstrong. While the church edifice was building Rev. Father Scanlan of St. Joseph, Mo., arrived in town and celebrated the second mass in the parlor of the residence of Acting Governor Cuming, 19th and Dodge Sts. When it was completed the new church was dedicated by the same Father Scanlan, and was named St. Mary's Church. To Messrs. Ferry, O'Conner, Murphy, and Mrs. Cuming, wife of the acting governor, is due the credit of having started the subscription list and of having managed the construction of the building. Father Scanlan remained only a few weeks after the dedication of the church, and was succeeded by Father Kavanaugh, who came from Illinois, but who remained only three months. In the fall of 1858 Father Cannon, a Benedictine, was installed as the first regular pastor of St. Mary's. In the latter part of May, 1859, Rt. Rev. James O'Gorman came to Omaha as vicar apostolic of Nebraska.

[1] Thomas O'Conner crossed the Missouri river at Omaha, Nov. 28, 1854, in a canoe, having as a fellow passenger Gen. John M. Thayer. He became a member of the first board of aldermen of Omaha, and subsequently served as a member of the city council in 1863. He was also the second register of deeds for Douglas county in 1855–56–57. Mr. O'Conner is still a resident of Omaha.

The new bishop found only two clergymen in Nebraska, charged with the spiritual interests of about 300 families scattered along the river counties. He was undecided for a time where to reside, and inducements of the most tempting kind were held out to him by the citizens to determine him to decide in favor of Omaha. One offer was the promise to donate sixty-three full city lots to the church. This offer the bishop declined, but finally he decided to take up his residence in Omaha.



VERY REV. WILLIAM KELLY[1]

Father Cannon was succeeded as a pastor of St. Mary's by Rev. William Kelly, now of Omaha, who was ordained a priest in the church on the 25th of June, 1859, and thus enjoys the distinction of being the first man to be ordained on Nebraska soil. Some of his successors were Fathers Dillon, Laurence, McMahon, Hayes, Daxacher, Curtis, Groenebaum, and Egan. The old church was plain to an extreme, being devoid of ornamentation interiorly as well as exteriorly. A simple wooden cross on the western gable indicated the nature of its uses. After the completion of St. Philomena's church, 9th and Harney Sts., in March, 1867, the old church became a parochial schoolhouse. In the early part of the year 1882, on the breaking out of the memorable "dump riot," which excited Omaha for several weeks, and which led to the calling out of the state militia and a large part of the regular army, the old church was turned into a barrack for the militia, and when the trouble of the riot had disappeared was taken possession of by the Burlington & Missouri R. R. R. Co., and shortly afterward was totally removed. Thus disappeared Omaha's first Catholic church edifice.

In the year of 1901 Omaha and South Omaha possessed fifteen Catholic church

[1]Very Rev. William Kelly, the "Patriarch Priest of Nebraska," was born about the year 1820 in the parish of Tullyhern, Newry, County Armagh, Ire. He was the youngest of five children born to James Kelly and his wife, Mary McGee. At the age of eighteen he joined the Christian Brothers in Dublin, Ire., in which order he remained for fifteen years. Feeling that he had a vocation for the priesthood, he severed his connections with the Christian Brothers, and entered upon his classical studies under the Rev. Dr. Bennett in his famous classical school in Dublin. In July, 1855, he left Dublin for the United States, and in November of the same year he entered St. Vincent's college at Cape Girardeau, Mo. He remained here until the fall of 1858, when he went to Atchison, Kan., to complete his studies under the Benedictine Fathers. During his stay at Atchison he was adopted as a theological student for the vicariate of Nebraska by Rt. Rev. James O'Gorman who had been recently appointed vicar apostolic of Nebraska. A few weeks after the new bishop's arrival in Nebraska he summoned the Rev. Kelly to Omaha and ordained him priest on June 25, 1859, in old St. Mary's church, the first church edifice erected in the state. Father Kelly enjoys the double distinction of being not only the first priest ordained by Bishop O'Gorman, but also of being the first priest ordained in the state of Nebraska. At the time of his ordination there were only two priests in the vicariate, namely, Rev. Francis Cannon, O. S. B., at Nebraska City, and Rev. Jeremiah Trecy at St. John's, situated one and one-half miles north of the present city of Jackson. Father Kelly remained in Omaha until July, 1861, when he took charge of St.

edifices, ten parochial schools with an attendance of 1,858 pupils, one university, one hospital, four academies for young women, one industrial and reform school for fallen women, three convents, and one monastery. The Catholic population of the city was estimated to be about 18,000.

The Sisters of Mercy were the first religious community to take up their residence in Omaha. They came from New Hampshire, and after a long and dangerous journey by way of St. Joseph, Mo., arrived in the city on October 21, 1864. Theirs is the credit of having started and managed Omaha's first hospital—St. Joseph's. The Sisters now devote their time and labor exclusively to teaching in their two academies and the parochial schools of the city, and to the care of the orphans.

The second religious community to appear in Omaha were the "Poor Clares," of the order of St. Francis. Their work is chiefly prayer, and the practice of evangelical poverty. They took up their abode in the city August 15, 1878. The next religious society to arrive were the Sisters of St. Francis, who, since April 17, 1880, have had charge of St. Joseph's hospital. They were followed August 28, 1881, by the Ladies of the Sacred Heart, a teaching society of French origin. The Sisters of the Good Shepherd came April 4, 1895, and have charge of the industrial and reform school for fallen women.

RT. REV. RICHARD SCANNELL, D.D.[1]

The Jesuit Fathers—Society of Jesus—came to Omaha in the year 1878, and have had charge ever since of Creighton college and university. The Franciscan Fathers took charge of St. Joseph's church, Omaha, in the year 1895, and in connection therewith have built a large monastery. In the year 1879, through the efforts of Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, the Irish Catholic Colonization society bought several large tracts of land in Greeley county, Neb. Since that date Greeley county has been rapidly settled, and at the present time there are two large Catholic communities within its limits. With very few exceptions the Catholics who have settled in Greeley county have prospered to a marked degree.

John's, Dakota county, where he officiated for a period of six months; then he returned to Omaha. In July, 1863, he succeeded Rev. Almire Fourmont as pastor of Columbus, where he built a frame church. He was transferred to Rulo in 1865 and here also he erected a frame church and parsonage besides building a frame church at Brownville. During his pastorate at Rulo plans were made for the erection of a cathedral in Omaha, and in order to hasten its completion Father Kelly was recalled from Rulo and commissioned to travel through the East to collect funds for this worthy object. It is almost needless to remark that his efforts were crowned with success. In the fall of 1867 he was sent to establish a new mission at Cheyenne, Wyo. The U. P. R. R. was then building westward, and from Cheyenne Father Kelly attended the different "railroad camps," giving them regular services, besides building in Cheyenne a frame church and parochial residence. His missionary field here extended from Sidney, Neb., westward to Wasatch Canyon, Utah, and northward to Ft. Laramie. His ministry to the spiritual wants of this extensive territory continued until Oct., 1869, when he was recalled to Omaha in order to accompany Bishop O'Gorman to Rome to attend the Vatican council. After his return, and during the fall of 1871, he was appointed pastor of Lincoln, from which place he made regular visits to Plattsmouth, Seward, York, and all the newly established towns along the Burlington R. R. as far west as Hastings. In May, 1874, he returned to Omaha, and in 1876 Bishop O'Connor appointed him rector of the cathedral and vicar general of the diocese until Sept., 1878, when he retired from the active duties of parish work. Since that time he has resided at the cathedral rectory, where, in the enjoyment of a healthy old age, he can view with pleasure and satisfaction the extraordinary progress made by the church during his lifetime, and where he is held in the highest esteem by the citizens of all denominations.

[1] Rt. Rev. Richard Scannell, D.D., bishop of Omaha, was born in County Cork, Ire., May 12,

Since the year 1894 Omaha has received a large number of Syrian Catholics. These strange people, who come from the neighborhood of Mt. Lebanon, and who are certainly lineal descendants of the first gentiles converted to the Christian religion, have been organized and now form a congregation by themselves. They have a priest of their own, a Syrian, Rev. E. Aboud, and are making arrangements for the erection of a church edifice.

As will be seen from this brief sketch, the Catholic church is deeply and widely rooted in the state of Nebraska. Its progress has been as rapid and as marvelous in its way as that of the state at large. The good Catholic earnestly hopes and prays, of course, that his church will continue to grow and prosper. He takes pride in the fact that he has helped to found and build up an institution that will endure as long as the state itself — a monument, more durable than brass, of his self-sacrificing devotion to the faith of Jesus Christ. As life's eve approaches and the shadows begin to fall, he derives sweet consolation from the fact that he has been a strenuous participant in the temporal and spiritual edification of the state. As he is conscious of having done everything in his power to do, in order to provide for the happiness of his posterity here and in the never-ending hereafter, he feels prepared to sing his "*nunc dimittis*" in confidence, and leave to younger and stronger hands the work of making our beloved Nebraska the paragon amongst states of every excellence possible.

REV. ANTON BIRNBACH[2]

GRETNA CHURCH[1]

The little village of Forest City is located on a high plateau about two miles east of the conjunction of the Platte and Elkhorn rivers. A beautiful valley, well watered and timbered, extends north and south from the village, and it was in this valley that many of the early settlers of Sarpy county made their homes. Many of these pioneers were Catholics from the Emerald Isle. The Irish people are strong adherents of Holy Mother church, and the teachings of St. Patrick abide with them in whatsoever clime their lot may be

1845. He acquired his early education at Middleton in his native county, studied philosophy and theology at All Hallows college, near Dublin, Ire., where he won first prize on canon law. He was ordained a priest in 1871, emigrating immediately afterward to the United States. He first became pastor of St. Columbia's church at Nashville, Tenn. He was later rector of the cathedral, administrator of the diocese of Nashville, 1880–83, rector of St. Joseph's church, Nashville, theologian to Bishop Rademacher at the 111th Plenary Council of Baltimore, 1884. He was consecrated Bishop of Concordia, Kan., Nov. 30, 1887; transferred to Omaha, Jan. 30, 1891, and installed, in St. Philomena's cathedral, Apr. 12, 1891.

[1] This sketch is by Rev. J. V. Wallace.

[2] Rev. Anton Birnbach, Bow Valley, Cedar county, Neb., pastor of St. Peter and St. Paul's church, was born at Linz-on-the-Rhine, June 1, 1871, son of Herman and Eva Birnbach. He was educated in the gymnasium in his native place, ordained a priest June 21, 1896, by Archbishop Katzer, Milwaukee, Wis. He was called to Nebraska in July, 1896, was priest at Petersburg, Boone county, afterwards at St. Libory, 1898, and at Stuart, Holt county, 1900. In May, 1901, he was transferred to Bow Valley, where he has erected one of the finest church buildings in the state. Bow Valley is the garden of Cedar county, and the parish an inspiring example.

cast. It follows, then, that these early settlers did not forget the early teachings received in their native land. The Catholic priest is also solicitous for the spiritual welfare of the faithful; therefore the children of St. Patrick located at Forest City were not left without the consolations of religion. The Catholic priest, with true missionary zeal, sought out these people and brought to them the comforts of holy church. The names of the priests who ministered to the people of Forest City are Fathers Cavanaugh, Cannon, Dillon, McMahan, Daxacher, Kelly, Bohne, Curtis, Groenebaum, Lonergan, Keenen, Bernerd, Martin, Emblen, and Wallace. The five last mentioned were resident pastors, the others paid only periodical visits.[1] The first church was a log structure, built by Father McMahan in 1859. The logs used in the construction of the church were donated and put in place by the members. John Thomas, Anthony Thomas, William Morrison, and Bernerd Monahan did the building. This church was used for about ten years, and then replaced by a larger and better building. In the summer of 1869 Father Lonergan built a substantial frame building 30 x 60 feet in size, the membership at this time being about 186 souls. This church was used for twenty-six years and became known far and wide. In those days Forest City was fifteen miles from a railroad, and although called a city it possessed very few of the characteristics of a city. Its buildings consisted of the church, a schoolhouse, a general store, and the post-office, the residences being extremely few in number. In the summer of 1886 the Burlington R. R. Co. built the Ashland short-line from Ashland to Omaha, and the town of Gretna was located two and one-half miles northeast of Forest City. The birth of Gretna marked the decline and fall of Forest City. Shortly after the town of Gretna was established it became necessary to erect a new pastoral residence, and for this purpose a block of land in Gretna was purchased by Father Wallace, the purchase price being $150. This block is on the

REV. JOHN V. WALLACE[2]

[1] The history of the pastors who have attended the Forest City mission is not easily obtainable. Of some no record can be found, and of the others the facts are so meager that any history is, at best, unsatisfactory. Father John Daxacher was born in Marithos, Tyrol, Aust., Oct. 25, 1818. He was ordained July 2, 1863. Father William Kelly was born in Armagh, Ire., in 1820, and was ordained June 26, 1859. Rev. John Lonergan was born in Kilfakle, Ire., June 24, 1838, and was ordained July 19, 1868. He was appointed pastor at Forest City, Aug. 15, 1868, and served until he resigned in April, 1875. Fathers Kelly, Daxacher, and Lonergan were ordained in Omaha by Bishop O'Gorman. Rev. Otto Groenebaum was born in Neuenkirchen, Kreis Wiedenbrueck, Westphalia by Padernborn, Ger., Aug. 28, 1837, and came to the United States in 1864. He was ordained Feb. 15, 1867, and died at St. Michael's church, South Evanston, Ill., July 9, 1897. Father Keenen was the first resident pastor and had charge of the parish for about eight months, during which time he made his home with Thomas Conner. Rev. John Bernerd, the second resident pastor, took charge about the beginning of 1877. He had two rooms fitted up in the church and in these he made his home. He was born in Vrieden, Westphalia, Ger., Jan. 16, 1838, and was ordained Apr. 11, 1874. He received the Franciscan habit at Tuelopolis, Ill., in 1877, and on July 9, 1881, took solemn vows. After becoming a Franciscan his labors were confined to Illinois. He built a beautiful brick church at Axton. He died July 1, 1894. Father James M. K. Martin was born in Ireland, Mar. 17, 1849; ordained at St. Joseph, Mo., by Bishop Hogan, July 19, 1876, and became pastor Aug. 22, 1877. He resigned in Mar., 1880. During his pastorate he built a pastoral residence attached to the west end of the church. He died at St. Joseph's hospital, Omaha, May 26, 1889. Father George Emblen was pastor at Forest City from Apr. to Dec., 1880. He was born in Wheeling, W. Va., and was ordained by Bishop McQuade, of Rochester, N. Y., on Oct. 13, 1878.

[2] Rev. John Vincent Wallace became pastor at Forest City, Dec. 18, 1880, and has continued in that

most commanding site in Gretna, and on September 1, 1890, ground was broken for the new residence. It was completed in January, 1891, and Father Wallace moved into it the following month. Mass continued to be said in the old church at Forest City until Easter Sunday, 1895. On May 1, 1894, work was commenced on the new St. Patrick's church at Gretna, and completed in March, 1895. It was solemnly dedicated on April 17, 1895, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Scannell of Omaha, and the dedication was an event long to be remembered. The ceremonies were participated in by a large part of the residents of Sarpy county. The dedication mass was celebrated by the pastor, Rev. J. V. Wallace. Rev. George J. Glauber, of St. Mary Magdelene subdeacon; Rev. S. F. Carroll, of St. Philomena cathedral, Omaha, master of ceremonies; and Rev. J. E. English, of St. Bridget's church, South Omaha, assistant priest. Rev. M. J. Barrett, of St. Francis Borgia's church, Blair, preached the dedicatory sermon; and Rev. John Smith, of St. Patrick's church, Omaha, and Rev. J. Daxacher, of St. Joseph's hospital, Omaha, were deacons of honor. After mass a class of twenty-six received the sacrament of confirmation. The church and house occupy the most commanding site in Gretna. The church is Gothic in style and cost $9,000. The house cost $2,700. In 1859 the membership of St. Patrick's church consisted of sixteen families.[1] At the time of the dedication of the new church at Gretna the

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH, FOREST CITY (GRETNA) BUILT IN 1869

church, Omaha, was deacon; Rev. D. W. Moriarty, of St. Agnes church, South Omaha, membership included about sixty families, or about 300 souls.[2]

capacity ever since. The magnificent church building and the handsome pastoral residence are the fruits of his tireless energy and his ability to arouse the zeal of the faithful to good works. He is beloved by his flock and stands high in the esteem of all the citizens. Father Wallace was born in County Limerick, Ire., Nov. 20, 1850. When he was one year old his parents came to America and established their home in Orange county, N. Y. His boyhood was passed upon the farm and in the public school. When he was nineteen years old he entered Niagara university at Suspension Bridge, N. Y. His seminary career covered nine years and embraced a five-years course in classics and a four-years course in philosophy and theology. Father Wallace was the senior member of his class, and to him was given the high honor of saying the solemn high mass at the university the morning after his ordination, June 8, 1879. After completing his studies at the university he was ordained by Bishop Ryan, of Buffalo, on June 7, 1879. Two weeks later he started west, arriving in Omaha July 1. He was at once assigned to Lincoln as assistant priest to Rev. C. J. Quinn. He was placed in charge of the Seward church, Jan. 25, 1880, succeeding Rev. P. N. O'Brien. His entire career as a priest has been spent at Forest City and Gretna save eighteen months as outlined above. His father's name was David Wallace, and his mother's maiden name was Mary Sanders. He is the second oldest of a family of five children, their names being Ellen, John, Mary, William, and Catherine. John and William are the only members of the family now living.

[1] The heads of these families were: Andrew Weeth, John Thomas, Anthony Thomas, Thomas Conner, Matthew Conner, Margaret Weeth, Patrick Langdon, Wm. Langdon, Patrick Grimes, James Dailey, John Grigg, Wm. Fogarty, John Fogarty, Thos. Welsh, Bernerd Monahan, and Wm. Morrison.

[2] Since Jan. 1, 1876, there have been 74 marriages and 504 baptisms in St. Patrick's church. Louis Lèssieur and Susan Dowd are the first names on the marriage record, the date of their marriage being Feb. 20, 1876. Anna Gillespie, daughter of Patrick and Margaret Gillespie, is the first name on the baptismal record, the date being Jan. 30, and the date of the birth Jan. 28, 1876. John Weeth and Teresa Capius were the first to be married in the old log church, Father Daxacher officiating.

CREIGHTON UNIVERSITY[1]

The history of this college may be briefly outlined as follows: Mr. Edward Creighton, after whom the college is named, had proposed in life to form a free institution of learning, but died intestate on November 5, 1874, before making provisions for the fulfilment of his project. His wife, Mrs. Mary Lucretia Creighton, inheriting both his fortune and his noble purpose, determined to carry out her husband's wish, but did not live to behold its realization. Her death occurred on January 23, 1876. In her last will and testament, dated September 23, 1875, she made, among others, the following bequest:

"Item: I will and bequeath unto my said executors the further sum of one hundred thousand dollars to be by them received, held, kept, invested and reinvested in like manner, but upon the trusts nevertheless and to and for the uses, intents and purposes hereinafter expressed and declared of and concerning the same, that is to say, to purchase the site for a school in the city of Omaha, or within . . . miles thereof and erect proper buildings thereon for a school of the class and grade of a College, expending in the purchase of said site and the building of said buildings, and in and about the same, not to exceed one-half of said sum, and to invest the remainder in securities, the interest of which shall be applied to the support and maintenance; and the principal shall be kept forever inviolate. When said buildings shall be ready for occupancy for such school, the said executors shall convey all of said property, including said site, building and securities, to the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church having jurisdiction in Omaha and his successors in office, upon trusts to be aptly expressed in the deed of conveyance securing said property to the purposes aforesaid. The said school shall be known as The Creighton College, and is designed by me as a memorial of my late husband. I have selected this mode of testifying to his virtues and my affection to his memory, because such a work was one which he in his lifetime proposed to himself."

REV. MATHEW P. DOWLING,[2] S. J.

[1] By Rev. M. P. Dowling, Pres. Creighton University.

[2] REV. MATHEW P. DOWLING, S. J.—The conviction holds ground almost universally outside the Catholic church, and to a great extent within the fold, that the Society of Jesus contains the flower of the Catholic priesthood. However much disposed one may be to dispute the question of fact, it is well known amongst the faithful at least that the authorities of the Society are ever on the alert to select the best and brightest from amongst their collegians as candidates for membership. The training of the candidate is long, thorough, and varied. After he has passed through his probationary course his capabilities and his deficiencies are well known by his superiors, and as a consequence he is certain to be set at the work which he is able to do best. By reason of this method, no mistake was made when the Rev. M. P. Dowling was placed in charge of Creighton university. Father Dowling, as he is familiarly but reverentially and affectionately known by his coreligionists, was born in Cincinnati, June 14, 1851. Entering the Society of Jesus at an early age, he passed successfully through a long and arduous course of instruction in both human and divine science. It was also his good fortune to have the opportunity to solidify and sharpen his acquired knowledge in the professor's chair. The people of Omaha first made the acquaintance of Father Dowling when he came to that city in the year 1885, to assume the presidency of Creighton university. His presence soon infused new energy into the management of that institution, and improvements began to appear in quick succession. Amongst the most prominent works of his first term as president, 1885–89, may be mentioned the erection of the observatory, the observatory transit-room, St. John's Collegiate church, and the south wing of the main building. These improvements were extensive and expensive,

Acting on this bequest, the executors, Messrs. John A. Creighton, James Creighton,[1] and Herman Kountze, purchased the present site and proceeded to erect what is now called the main building. The entire property and securities were duly conveyed by the executors to the Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, D.D., Bishop of Omaha, July 1, 1878.

Under and in pursuance of "An act of the legislature of the state of Nebraska (February 27, 1879) to provide for the incorporation of universities under certain circumstances," Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, D.D., vested the entire property and securities of The Creighton College in a corporation, designating the legal title of said corporation to be The Creighton University, and appointing five members of the Society of Jesus to constitute the board of trustees. The Creighton University was thus incorporated on August 14, 1879.

By deed of trust executed on December 4, 1879, the Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, D.D., conveyed all the property and securities of The Creighton College to the above-mentioned corporation, The Creighton University. By this conveyance the entire trust passed from the Rt. Rev. Bishop and his successors to The Creighton University and its successors, the trust to be held and adminis-

and give evidence of great activity during the short period of his first presidency. In the year 1889 Father Dowling was sent to another mission, and during his absence from Omaha until the year 1898 performed distinguished work in the cities of Detroit, Chicago, and Milwaukee. Financial difficulties of the gravest kind, the result of the collapse of the real estate boom in Omaha a short time before and after the hard times which had been experienced by the country at large, awaited settlement when Father Dowling returned to Omaha in 1898. Once more he took hold of affairs with his accustomed energy, and his efforts as usual have been crowned with a splendid success. The prominent features so far of his second administration are the south wing extension, the building of the north wing, the library, the University hall, the Edward Creighton law school building, the heating plant, and the new dormitory. Father Dowling possesses a splendid physique and a very engaging manner. He is an easy and graceful public speaker, and the matter of his discourses is always clothed in beautiful and delicate imagery. It is certain that he is one of the most valuable and accomplished members of the Society of Jesus and a brilliant ornament of the Catholic priesthood. The educational and the religious interests of Nebraska owe a great deal to his efforts. His intimate friends and those who are familiar with his work hope that he will be spared to round off a long career of usefulness to his God and his neighbor.—(P. F. McCarthy.)

[1] James Creighton was born Mar. 1, 1822, and died June 8, 1903, son of John Creighton and Anna Marie (Bargman) Creighton, who were married Mar. 11, 1821. John Creighton was of Irish descent and with his widowed mother came to America when only twelve years old. He landed in Philadelphia, but went from there to Pittsburg, where he worked in the mines earning money to educate himself. While a young man he taught school in Guernsey county and bought land there. It was in Belmont county, O., that he met and married Anna Maria Bargman, who was of German parentage. In her psalm book, now cherished as an heirloom, there is recorded the birth of their six children, of whom James Creighton was the eldest. James Creighton spent his youth upon the old farm in Ohio. In 1856 he removed to Omaha in company with three cousins, Edward, John A., and Joseph Creighton. These men were associated in the building of the telegraph line between St. Joseph, Mo., and Omaha. In 1861 when the construction of the Pacific telegraph line was begun, James Creighton was one of the chief aids of Edward Creighton, who was the general superintendent. Meanwhile the mining resources of Montana had been discovered, and the shipment of food and supplies from Omaha became an extensive business. Into this work James Creighton threw his entire energy. Later the cattle industry occupied his attention. All these years Omaha was his home, and it was largely through his efforts that the West and not the East profited by the benefactions of Edward Creighton and his wife, Mary Lucretia Creighton. As monuments of his thoroughness and unfailing hostility to all shams stand the Creighton buildings, which he superintended—Creighton college, the Convent of Poor Clares, Creighton Memorial hospital, and the John A. Creighton Medical College. With John A. Creighton and Herman Kountze he was executor of the will of Mrs. Edward Creighton, and selected the site on which Creighton university now stands. Mr. Creighton held many political public offices. In 1857 he was elected to the city council to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Taylor G. Goodwill. He was afterwards elected to the council on Mar. 4, 1867, June 1, 1869, June 7, 1870, and Apr. 4, 1871. He served as a member of the board of education from 1872 until 1875, and was elected to the legislature from Douglas county in 1876, serving two terms. In July, 1882, he was appointed by the mayor the first chairman of the board of public works, and served until 1885, when he was asked to accept a second term, but declined. He was on several occasions a delegate to Democratic national conventions, and notably the convention of 1896 which nominated William Jennings Bryan for president. Mr. Creighton was first married in Ohio to Mary McCrystal, who died several years before he settled in Omaha, leaving two little daughters. One of these girls died soon after, and the other is now Mrs. C. V. Gallagher. His second wife was Mary Eliza Largey, who died in 1867. A few years later he was married to Miss Katherine McCullum, who now survives him. The surviving children are Mrs. C. V. Gallagher, Kansas City, Mo.; John V. Creighton, Portland, Ore.; Mrs. John O'Connell; and Miss Mary Creighton, whose home is near Vancouver, Wash.; Charles, Arthur, Etta, and Clara Creighton, and Mrs. Mark Coad of Omaha.

tered upon the same terms and conditions and for the same purposes, for and under which it was originally bequeathed by Mrs. Mary Lucretia Creighton. The position, therefore, of The Creighton University relative to The Creighton College, its property, and securities, as derived from the bequest of Mrs. Creighton, is that of trustee for The Creighton College.

The funds invested for the support of the college had been increased from the division of the residue of the estate of Mrs. Mary Lucretia Creighton, so that when The Creighton University accepted the trust, the endowment fund amounted to about $147,500. This fund, according to the original bequest and the terms and conditions of the trust, must be invested in securities in perpetuity, the interest alone to be used for the support of the faculty and the maintenance of the college. To those who are familiar only with the million dollar endowments of other universities and colleges, an endowment of $147,500 must appear a very modest sum. Even to those experienced in the management of Catholic colleges, it must seem a hazardous undertaking to build up and develop a free college on a financial basis of nothing more than the annual interest of $147,500. But the Jesuits, like most of the teaching orders of the Catholic church, receive no salary for their labor, and though in this particular instance they fully realized the financial difficulties, they consented to face them. In this, no doubt, they were animated by the hope of seeing restored one of the chief glories of their history, namely, the bestowal of gratuitous education, such as was given by their predecessors in the older and more fortunate days of the order, when all Jesuit colleges and universities were endowed and free institutions. The venture has thus far met with unexpected success, thanks to good friends, and in particular to John A. Creighton and his lamented wife, both of whom generously seconded the noble purpose of the original founders, and by large benefactions carried on the good work to a development which, without their munificence, would have remained an impossibility.

MRS. MARY LUCRETIA CREIGHTON[1]

The college, located on 25th and California Sts., commands an excellent view of the city and surrounding country. The grounds cover an area of six acres, and with the buildings of the classical department of the university represent a value of $140,000.

The main building was begun in 1877 and completed in 1878. It is built of brick trimmed with limestone. There are three stories and a basement, with a frontage of 56 and depth of 126 feet. The facade is surmounted by a tower 110 feet high. This building is at present devoted entirely to college purposes.

The library, which had only 1,000 volumes in 1899, now contains about 17,000 volumes, among which are many works of considerable antiquity and value. It is a free library.

[1] Mary Lucretia Creighton was born in Dayton, O., Feb. 3, 1834. Her father was David A. Wareham. She was married to Edward Creighton at Dayton, O., Oct. 7, 1856. Her only child, Charles David, died in 1863, at the age of four years. It was in 1857 that Mrs. Creighton first removed to Omaha with her husband. After her husband's death in 1874 Mrs. Creighton continued to reside in Omaha until failing health compelled her to go east for treatment, in the fall of 1875. Nothing, however, that medical skill could do served to prolong her life, and she died at the Continental hotel in Philadelphia, Jan. 23, 1876. Her remains were returned to Omaha and buried in the cemetery of the Holy Sepulchre beside those of her husband. Dr. Miller paid the following tribute to the life and character of Mrs. Creighton in the Omaha *Herald:* "In the death of this noble woman, the poor among us have lost a friend for whom they may well mourn, as for one whose like they shall not soon see again. If we ever saw a person more than another whose self-imposed mission it appeared to be to make others happy that person was Mrs. Mary Lucretia Creighton, and those who knew and loved her best will bear cheerful testimony to the justice of this tribute to her character." Mrs. Creighton was a woman of charming simplicity.

John A. McShane

In 1883, the scientific department of Creighton college was established and richly furnished by John A. Creighton with a complete chemical, physical, and astronomical outfit.

The astronomical observatory received its full development in 1886, when the present observatory was erected on the brow of the hill north of the college. The cost of its erection was largely borne by John A. Creighton and John A. McShane.[1]

In the same year, 1886, the gift of a city lot, valued at $15,000, enabled the trustees to secure by exchange, after the payment of a bonus of $2,000, a much-needed house and lot adjoining the main building on the northeast.

The college chapel, popularly known as St. John's church, is situated to the southwest of the main building, facing California St. The cornerstone was laid by Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, D.D., on June 27, 1887, and the church was dedicated by the same prelate on May 6, 1888. The style of architecture is English Gothic. The church is built of Warrensburg sandstone, and is at present 112 feet in length by 75 feet in width. The plan, however, contemplates a building 184 feet long with a width at the transept of 138 feet. John A. Creighton subscribed $10,000 towards the erection of the church; the rest of the requisite funds, about $35,000, came from a sale

[1] John A. McShane, capitalist, Omaha, Neb., was born in New Lexington, Perry county, O., Aug. 25, 1850. He is a son of Thomas McShane, a native of County Armagh, Ire., and his mother was, before her marriage, Miss Alice Creighton, a native of Pennsylvania. Thomas McShane was a farmer in Ohio, and his son passed the years of his minority in working upon his father's farm and attending the district school during the winters. As soon as he reached his majority he started out for himself. Emigrating west, he settled in Wyoming, where he obtained employment upon a cattle ranch. With the savings of two years of such employment, in 1873 he became interested with Edward Creighton, John A. Creighton, and associates in the same business, and was successful from the start. During the following ten years the business grew to large proportions, and in 1883 it was absorbed by the Bay State Live Stock Co., one of the most powerful in the West, in which he became an active factor. Meantime, in 1874, he removed to Omaha and engaged in mercantile pursuits with marked success. Seeing the marvelous possibilities of western enterprise, he embarked in numerous enterprises, with the result that he soon became one of Omaha's very wealthy men. During several years of his early residence in Omaha he served as manager of the Bay State Live Stock Co. In 1878 he was assistant secretary and treasurer of a company of capitalists that started the Omaha nail works, which was removed to St. Joseph, Mo., ten years later. In 1883 he was one of the incorporators of the Sperry Electric Light Co., which was subsequently consolidated with the New Thomson-Houston Co. In the same year he was one of the incorporators of the Union Stock Yards Co., South Omaha, with the active management of which he has ever since been connected, serving for a long time as its president. He has also been one of the active promoters and managers of the auxiliary enterprises at South Omaha, including the Union Stock Yards Ry. Co., the Union Stock Yards bank, and the syndicate that bought up, platted, and sold to home builders the site of the present city of South Omaha. In 1889 he was interested in a project which was agitated for the erection of a third bridge across the Missouri river at Omaha, the building of a central depot to cost not less than $400,000, and one hundred miles of railway into Iowa to tap many of the lines that it was desired to bring into Omaha. The Nebraska Central Railway Co. was organized for this purpose, but the enterprise never proved effective. In 1885 he was a member of the company organized to build the Exposition building on the block bounded by 14th and 15th Sts., Capitol Ave., and Davenport St. This building was erected at a cost of $113,000, and after a career of varied usefulness was destroyed by fire a few years ago. In 1887 he secured control of the Omaha *Herald*, which he retained for one year. Along about the same time he was a member of a company comprising about fifty of Omaha's prominent citizens who organized the Fair and Exposition association, secured the old fair grounds, later a part of the Trans-Mississippi Exposition grounds, and made Omaha the location of the state fair for a number of years. He was a member of the Omaha Veteran Firemen's association, which, at a tournament at Plattsmouth in June, 1890, won the prize banner awarded to the best drilled and best marching company. He has also been connected with the directory of the First National bank of Omaha for many years. In politics Mr. McShane is a democrat. His first political preferment was in 1881, when he was elected a member of the lower branch of the state legislature. In 1885 he was elected to the state senate, and in the following year he was nominated by the democrats of the 1st congressional district of Nebraska to make the race for Congress, his opponent being Church Howe of Nemaha county. It seemed a hopeless undertaking to attempt to secure an election to Congress from Nebraska as a democrat, as up to that time no man of that party had ever been so honored in the history of the state. The campaign that followed was a vigorous and heated one, and Mr. McShane received a majority of upwards of 6,000 votes. At the close of his term he was made the democratic candidate for governor. It was the year of the national election in which Grover Cleveland was defeated for President. Nebraska was at that time solidly republican, and Mr. McShane was defeated by John M. Thayer. Mr. McShane was married in Omaha, Apr. 25, 1876, to Miss Mary M. Lee, daughter of John G. Lee of that city. She died Apr. 16, 1884. Two children were the issue: Edward Lee and Mary Lee. In 1892, Oct. 11, Mr. McShane was married to Miss Kathryn A. Lonergan of Chicago. During the past ten years Mr. McShane has been looking after his interests in the many large enterprises with which he has been connected for many years.

of property belonging to the Jesuit fathers in their own right. The main altar is the gift of John A. McShane; the side altars were presented by Mrs. John A. Creighton; the organ was donated by Mrs. John A. Schenk.

The south wing of the present college building was begun in the fall of 1888, and was ready for occupation the following spring. Mr. and Mrs. John A. Creighton contributed $13,000 towards its erection; the rest of the cost was covered by the interest fund of the college. The wing is built of brick in the same style of architecture as the main building, and has a length of 90 feet and a depth of 36 feet.

In 1888, Mrs. Sarah Emily Creighton, wife of John A. Creighton, bequeathed to the Creighton University some business property on Douglas St. for the use of The Creighton College, according to the same terms and conditions as were designated in the bequest of her sister, Mrs. Mary Lucretia Creighton.

Among the student societies for religious culture are the following: The Sodality of the Immaculate Conception, the Apostleship of Prayer—League of the Sacred Heart, and the St. John Berchmans Sanctuary society. Other societies are the Creighton Oratorical association, the Creighton Literary society, the Creighton Dramatic circle, the Student's Library and Reading Room association and the Creighton University Athletic association.

MRS. SARAH EMILY CREIGHTON[1]

FOUNDATION OF THE JOHN A. CREIGHTON MEDICAL COLLEGE AND HOSPITAL.

In 1892 John A. Creighton signified his willingness to found the medical department of Creighton university. To carry out his idea, the board of trustees held a meeting May 3, 1892, and unanimously resolved to establish the "John A. Creighton Medical College" as a department of the university. This action was taken in virtue of an act of the legislature, passed February 27, 1879, giving the university authorities power to "erect within and as departments of said institution, schools and colleges of the arts, sciences, and professions, as to them may seem proper." The funds necessary for maintaining the college, until it was on a paying basis, were guaranteed by the founder. Thirty-six students, representing six states, were registered the first year; and the number kept steadily increasing till the present time. It was the first institution in this section to require a four-years course in medicine.

Pending the erection of a commodious structure, the college found a temporary home at 12th and Mason Sts., in the old St. Joseph's hospital, which had been vacated on the completion of the Creighton Memorial hospital, at 10th and Castellar Sts.

This magnificent hospital was founded in 1888 by Mrs. Sarah Emily Creighton, who bequeathed to the Franciscan Sisterhood $50,000 towards the construction of a building. Mr. Creighton took up as a labor of love the project initiated by his noble wife, and determined to make it a worthy memorial of her. Besides donating the ground on which the edifice stands, he added threefold to the amount of the original legacy, insuring thereby the construction of the best and most complete hospital in the West.

[1] Sarah Emily Creighton, a younger sister of Mary Lucretia Creighton, was born in Dayton, O., Oct. 17, 1840. In 1862 she paid a visit to her sister, Mrs. Edward Creighton, then residing in Omaha. There she met John A. Creighton, to whom she was married June 9, 1868. One child was born of this union, a daughter, who died when scarcely a year old, on Apr. 9, 1870. Like her sister, Mrs. Edward Creighton was the friend of the poor and distressed. She also gave generously to institutions of charity, of which she was an encouraging patroness. For several years before her death Mrs. Creighton had been in delicate health. She died Sept. 30, 1888, and was buried in the Holy Sepulchre cemetery at Omaha.

D. E. Bryant, M.D.

By an arrangement made with the Sisters in charge of the hospital, through the good offices of the founder of the medical school, all clinical material and advantages have from the beginning been reserved and will continue to be devoted in perpetuity to the exclusive use of the faculty and students of the John A. Creighton Medical College.

Though the temporary quarters of the college furnished all the facilities essential for practical teaching, it soon became evident that something better was needed to meet the requirements of the rapidly increasing number of students. It has long been the cherished wish and intention of John A. Creighton to build a permanent home for the department of medicine and thus unite the two institutions, The Creighton University and the Creighton Memorial hospital. Through his liberality such a building was completed and ready for use in October, 1898. The building is situated on the northwest corner of 14th and Davenport Sts., where it stands a monument to its founder, an inspiration to the medical profession, and an ornament to the city. The building, furniture, and equipment cost about $70,000, without counting the value of the ground. After the completion of the college, an operating building, with a large amphitheater, the only one in the city, was erected in connection with the hospital for the use of the professors and students, at a cost of $10,000.

The medical college building is located on the corner of 14th and Davenport Sts., five minutes' walk from the important business district of the city. Two street car lines pass in front of the building, one of which connects directly with the line running to the St. Joseph's hospital. The college building has a basement and three stories, with a central extension, making that part four stories in height.

The ground surface covered is 132 x 66 feet, with an east frontage of 132 feet and a south frontage of 66 feet.

The design of the exterior of the building, being a modern adaptation of the Italian Renaissance, deals with the basement as the base, the first story as the pedestal, the second story as the shaft, and the third story as the frieze of the monument, the whole being crowned with a cornice, which in turn is ornamented with dentals and consoles. From the very start the John A. Creighton Medical College enjoyed a high standing. The number of students, representing six or seven western states, has steadily increased from fifty until in 1905 it had reached 650. To Dr. D. C. Bryant,[1] dean of Creighton Medical college, belongs much of the credit for the marked success of that institution. Dr. Bryant has been ably seconded by such eminent medical men of the Nebraska metropolis as Drs. J. S. Foote, J. P. Lord, W. O. Henry,

[1] De Witt Clinton Bryant, A.M., M.D., Omaha, Neb., was born in Lorain county, O., on June 3, 1849. His father, David Bryant, whose parents were English, was a merchant and farmer in moderate financial circumstances. His mother, Sarah (Flanagan) Bryant, was of German-Irish descent. During the earlier portion of his life he resided on a farm, and it was at farm work that he earned his first money. He left the farm at the age of eighteen years and entered the Oberlin (O.) college. After completing his studies at Oberlin he began the study of medicine at Cleveland in the medical department of Wooster university, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1875. He provided for nearly all his expenses, both at Oberlin and at the medical college, by teaching school. Dr. Bryant first engaged in the practice of medicine at North Ridgeville, a small town on the western reserve in northern Ohio, where in a comparatively short time he built up a large and lucrative practice. He devoted six years to the hard life of the general practitioner among the people of that community, at the end of which period he spent two and one-half years in New York and London, where he made a special study of diseases of the eye and ear, having decided to specialize in that branch of medical science. Coming to Omaha in 1884, Dr. Bryant soon established himself in his special branch of practice, in which he is very successful. He has always taken an active interest in any movement the object of which is to advance his chosen profession, and has won an enviable place among the medical fraternity. Dr. Bryant is now dean of The Creighton Medical College, Omaha, and also occupies the chair of ophthalmology in that institution. He is chief of the medical and surgical staff of St. Joseph's hospital, a member of the Omaha Medical society, of which he has been president, the American Academy of Railway Surgeons, of which he has served as secretary, the American Medical association, the Missouri Valley Medical society, and the Pan-American Medical Congress. Dr. Bryant is a republican, although not active in political affairs. He is an enthusiastic book lover and the possessor of a choice library that covers almost the entire field of literature. He is very fond of fishing and hunting, which furnish him the means of relaxation from professional cares. An extensive traveler, he has seen most of this country, Old Mexico, and Europe. On his last trip, in 1900, he was accompanied by Dr. J. S. Foote, also a member of

B. F. Crummer, S. K. Spalding, A. W. Riley,[1] and the late Paul Grossman.

During the year 1900 John A. Creighton, desirous of equipping the university more fully for its educational work, contributed the means for the completion of the buildings as planned by the founder. The additions include an extension of the south wing for the accommodation of the members of the faculty residing on the grounds, and a separate library building; and on the north an L-shaped extension, which is devoted exclusively to the use of the students of the classical department. Here are located the college chapel, the recitation rooms, and the lecture halls.

An auditorium with a seating capacity of one thousand has been erected at the corner of California St. and 25th Ave., while immediately north of it a large heating plant supplies heat to all the buildings on the grounds. All these additions were ready for occupancy in March, 1902.

The new physical department occupies ample and commodious quarters in the third story of the north wing, the new chemical department the entire second floor of the main building.

The Edward Creighton Institute, 66 by 126 feet, four stories and basement, located on 18th St., opposite the city hall, is the latest addition to the university buildings. It is intended to afford a permanent home for the departments of law and dentistry, which were opened in 1905. It also gives temporary accommodation to a school of pharmacy, now in operation. The Omaha law library is located in this building.

Within the last few years John A. Creighton has added considerably to the endowment fund of the university.

---

the faculty of The Creighton Medical College. They visited Great Britain, Holland, Germany, Italy, Austria, Switzerland, and France. Dr. Bryant is an observant traveler, and each pilgrimage is made to swell his already large store of useful information. In 1875 he was married to Miss Sophronia Peckham of Chatham, O. Mrs. Bryant is an enthusiast in the sports and travels of her husband, and always accompanies him on his trips.

[1] Andrew W. Riley, M.D., Omaha, Neb., was born near Morrisonville, Clinton county, N. Y., Nov. 2, 1858. His parents were of Irish birth, emigrating to this country from County Cavan, Ire. His father, Edward Riley, a farmer by occupation, came to America when a young man, remaining for twelve years in Boston, Mass., when he returned to Ireland, married Catherine Smith, and remained there for ten years. Then, with his family, he again emigrated to the United States, and settled in Schuyler Falls township, Clinton county, N. Y., where Andrew W. Riley was born. The early education of Dr. Riley was received in the public schools, followed by attendance at the Plattsburg (N. Y.) academy, and also at the La Colle (Can.) academy. He then became principal of schools at Au Sable Forks, N. Y. While teaching there, he studied medicine and took a course of lectures at McGill university, afterwards attending Dartmouth college. Teaching and attending school alternately, he continued his preparation for the practice of medicine. His principal college work was done at the University of the City of New York, where he graduated with honors from the medical department in the class of 1880. He began the practice of medicine at Au Sable Forks, N. Y., and remained there for seven years, then went to Europe to study in the hospitals. His longest period of residence in any one place on the continent was at Berlin, where he studied for nine months in the hospitals of that city. He later traveled over Europe, visiting many of the principal cities, especially Vienna, Dublin, Paris, and London, and he spent much time in a study of the management of the best hospitals in those cities. He returned to New York in the fall of 1888 and soon after went to Omaha, where he entered upon a large and growing practice, and soon became one of the foremost physicians and surgeons in that city, being also largely interested in college and hospital work. He holds the chair of theory and practice of medicine and clinical medicine in the John A. Creighton Medical College, which position he has held since the institution was founded. He is a member of the staff of the Douglas county and St. Joseph's hospitals. Besides his M.D. degree conferred by the University of the City of New York, he has an honorary degree of A.M. from Creighton university, conferred in 1892. He is a member of the American Medical association, the Nebraska State Medical society, and the Omaha-Douglas County Medical society. Socially he is a member of the Omaha club, the Elks, Knights of Columbus, and other fraternal and political organizations. Since coming to Omaha he has always been identified with every forward movement. Politically he is a democrat, but has never aspired to office. Dr. Riley is a member of the Catholic church and largely interested in all Catholic enterprises and charities.

CHAPTER XIV

South Platte Catholicism and the Lincoln Diocese

BY REV. MICHAEL A. SHINE

THAT part of Nebraska lying south of the Platte river, covering an area of about 23,844 square miles, was erected into the Catholic Diocese of Lincoln on August 2, 1887. It is interesting to trace the gradual evolution of this territory from an unknown region in 1493 into a prosperous diocese in 1887.

On June 25, 1493, Pope Alexander the Sixth published a Bull erecting "those lands and islands which have been recently discovered in the western regions and the Oceanic Sea, as well as those that may yet be discovered," into a Vicariate Apostolic, and appointing Rev. Bernard Boil, the Provincial of the Franciscans in Spain, as Vicar Apostolic.

REV. MICHAEL ALLEN SHINE[1]

Nevertheless, the authority of this vicar was disregarded by the bishops of Spain, France, and England, who exercised their jurisdiction over the respective parts of America, under the control of their governments, until after the Declaration of Independence and the establishment of an American hierarchy. Hence this region of Nebraska was theoretically under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of Spain from 1493 to 1682, when it came under the rule of the bishop of Quebec, and so remained until 1776. For the next five years it was subject to the bishop of Havana, Cuba. In 1781 Rt. Rev. Cyril de Barcelona was consecrated auxiliary bishop of Havana. He resided in New Orleans, and his jurisdiction extended over the Louisiana territory and the Floridas until 1795, when he was succeeded by Bishop Louis Penalvert, who also resided in New Orleans until 1802. Then France ex-

[1] Rev. Michael Allen Shine, rector St. Theresa's pro-cathedral, Lincoln, Neb., was born May 19, 1868, in Kinsale, County Cork, Ire. He was brought to America by his parents when but three months old, and was reared in Springfield, Mass. He received his early education in the public, grammar, and high schools of Springfield, graduating from the latter in 1887. He entered St. Charles college, Ellicott City, Md., from which he was graduated in 1889. He then entered St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, Md. He was appointed professor of Latin, Greek, and history in Epiphany, Apostolic college, Baltimore, Md., for two years. He was ordained a priest Dec. 19, 1896, by His Eminence Cardinal Gibbons, in the cathedral at Baltimore. His first charge was at Red Cloud, Neb., with the missions of Riverton, Guide Rock, and Superior, from Jan., 1897, to May, 1897. He was then transferred to Harvard, Neb., having

ercised jurisdiction until 1805, when Archbishop John Carroll of Baltimore was appointed as administrator, his authority ceasing in 1815. From that time the bishop of New Orleans ruled until 1827, when it came under the jurisdiction of St. Louis. In 1850, Rome established the "Vicariate Apostolic of the Territory East of the Rocky Mountains." This vicariate included all territory west of the Missouri river to the Rocky mountains, and from the southern boundary of Kansas to the British possessions. Rt. Rev. John B. Miège, S. J., was appointed vicar apostolic.

In 1857 Kansas was cut off, and the remaining part was erected into the Vicariate of Nebraska. This vicariate was gradually trimmed down until 1885, when, comprising Nebraska and Wyoming, the Diocese of Omaha was erected. Two years later, in 1887, took place the establishment of the present Diocese of Lincoln. Its history is no less interesting. If Coronado's Expedition entered the present state of Nebraska, it must have been somewhere within the limits of the Lincoln diocese. However, the first authentic records we have of Catholic priests ministering within the present borders of Nebraska, and of the Lincoln diocese, are those of the Jesuit Indian missionaries. Many of the early traders and trappers who dwelt in these regions had been baptized as Catholics, but, being far removed from churches and priests, they retained only the name and some traditions.

The Jesuit Fathers, Peter John De Smet and Christian Hoecken, visited and baptized among the Indians living along the Missouri river. Father De Smet, in a letter dated December 16, 1839, writes, "A few days ago I also baptized two young Omahaw's, from 18 to 20 years old. One of them was the son of Opetanga (the great dog) Chief of his tribe, and nephew to the famous Blackbird." In 1840 Father De Smet accompanied Captain Drips and the American Fur Co.'s caravan up the Little Blue river, through the present Jefferson, Thayer, Nuckolls, Clay, Adams, and Kearney counties, to the Platte river, thence along the south shore to where Julesburg, Col., now is, crossed the river there, and proceeded through Wyoming to Oregon. He saw Chimney Rock on May 31, 1840. He returned in the fall along the Missouri river from Ft. Benton. He passed through Nebraska again in 1841, with Fathers Point, Mengarini, and three lay brothers. On these journeys Father De Smet met several tribes of Indians, but it is not known, at present, whether he baptized any of them.

In 1843 the Jesuit fathers, Peter Devos and Adrian Hoecken, passed over this route and were the first white men to discover and travel over the famous "short route" to Oregon, for which another person has received the credit.

In 1848 Father De Smet journeyed on horseback for ten days from Bellevue to the mouth of the Niobrara river, meeting the Ponca Indians there, to whom he gave religious instruction and baptized their children. He also met a band of Sioux Indians returning with thirty-two scalps of old men, women, and children, taken in an attack on the Omaha's camp, while the warriors were off hunting. Then, following what is now the northern boundary, Father De Smet penetrated as far as the northwestern corner of the present state, visiting the various tribes, until October, 1848, instructing them and baptizing their children.

In 1851 he was present at the "Great Indian Council" held on the plains at the junction of the Horse river and the Platte in Scotts Bluff county. There he celebrated mass in the

Aurora and Nelson as missions. The church in Aurora was about to be sold under a foreclosed mortgage, and the congregation was discouraged and in a very poor financial condition, owing to the hard, dry years immediately preceding. However, by an extraordinary effort, over $1,400 were collected in one week, and the church building was saved. On Jan. 1, 1899, he was made pastor of Sutton, having Fairfield as a mission. The church in Sutton was also mortgaged, and its financial affairs were in a most deplorable condition. In a short time, with the hearty cooperation of the congregation, all debts were paid, including the mortgage, the property was extensively improved, and having a neat sum in the church treasury, steps were taken for a new and substantial brick church building. In July, 1903, Father Shine was made rector of St. Theresa's procathedral at Lincoln, and during his incumbency he has already reduced the indebtedness over $4,000.—(C. S. Paine.)

presence of the United States army officers and about 10,000 Indians on Sunday, September 14, 1851, and the same day he baptized twenty-eight half-blood children and five adults. During his stay here he also baptized 239 children of the Ogallalas, 305 of the Arapahos, 253 of the Cheyennes, 280 of the Brulé and Osage Sioux, 56 in the camp of Painted Bear, and 56 half-bloods. Returning along the Platte river he baptized five more half-bloods at the trading houses at Robidoux. From Ft. Kearney he took the southern course, across the present Lincoln diocese, down the Little Blue river into Kansas, accompanied by Major Fitzpatrick, U. S. A., and six Indian deputies on their way to Washington, D. C.

In 1858 Father De Smet passed over this route again as chaplain for the 7th Regt. Reg., under Colonel Morrison, on their way to subdue the Mormons in Utah. Of this journey Father De Smet says: "I had frequently the consolation of celebrating the holy sacrifice of the mass, early in the morning, and on each occasion a large number of soldiers devoutly approached the Holy Table." He undoubtedly said mass at Ft. Kearney, and perhaps at Cottonwood Springs. At the former place he baptized 208 Pawnee children, and at the Springs all the children in thirty lodges of Ogallalas. He returned by this same route shortly afterwards. The remnants of the once numerous tribes that formerly roamed over Nebraska's prairies are still under the religious care of the Jesuits.

Bishop Miège, S. J., in his report to the "Catholic Almanac and Laity's Directory" for 1854, says: "The Catholic population scattered over the vast extent of the upper country, now called Nebraska, may not fall short of 3,000.[1] It is our earnest wish to visit the Indian villages, forts, and trading posts as soon as possible." This wish he partly carried out the next year, for he visited Omaha and Nebraska City, to look after Catholic affairs and see what prospects there were for new missions. At Omaha he called on Governor Cuming, who told him that "two lots had been reserved for a Catholic church, and that more could be secured if necessary." "Being well pleased" (writes the bishop), "with the site of Omaha, I promised to send there a priest as soon as possible, and meanwhile I requested Father Trecy of St. Johns (now Jackson) opposite Sioux City, to do what he could for Omaha." Before Father Trecy could respond, Rev. Wm. Emonds, of Iowa, on one of his missionary trips in May, 1855, celebrated the first mass in Omaha, and the Catholics began arrangements for the building of a church. The church was dedicated by Rev. Thomas Scanlan of St. Joseph, Mo., in August, 1856, and in the following October it was placed in charge of Rev. John Cavanaugh, who also attended Nebraska City in November, 1856. He was succeeded in 1857 by Rev. Jere. Trecy, who attended here for a few months, and in August, 1857, Rev. Augustine Wirth, O. S. B., the famous Benedictine missionary, officiated in Omaha and Nebraska City.

In September, 1857, Rev. Geo. H. Plathe of Iowa administered a few baptisms. Rev. Augustine Wirth attended here and Nebraska City again in February and March, 1858. Then Rev. James Powers of Missouri came here about twice a month until August, 1858. At this time Rev. Hugh P. Kenny had charge of Nebraska City, from at least August to November 30, 1858. However, the Benedictine Fathers from Atchison, Kan., were the first priests to make regular and constant visits to the towns within the present limits of Nebraska.

In August, 1858, Rev. Francis Cannon, O. S. B., a newly ordained Benedictine priest, took charge of Omaha, and from there attended Plattsmouth and Nebraska City until the arrival of Bishop O'Gorman in Omaha in the latter part of May, 1859. Then he removed to Nebraska City and attended Platts-

[1] The total white population of the region called Nebraska at this time was estimated by the participants in the debates on the Nebraska organization bills at about 600. The Catholic population spoken of here included not only white settlers, but also soldiers, Indians, and half-breeds, in the territory extending from the Kansas line to Canada and from the Missouri river to the Rocky mountains.

mouth, Rulo, Brownville, and Falls City until the end of 1859, when he was recalled to his monastery.

These missions were then looked after by Rev. Casimir Seitz, O. S. B., from Atchison, Kan., until the spring of 1860, when Rev. Philip Vogg, O. S. B., visited them from Atchison. In order to serve better the constantly increasing Catholic population, Father Vogg, in the fall of 1860, took up his residence in Nebraska City, and commenced the erection of St. Benedict's brick church, on Kearney Heights. This was the first Catholic brick church erected in the South Platte country, and the second of its kind in the state. The cornerstone was laid by Rt. Rev. James O'Gorman, Vicar Apostolic of Nebraska Territory, in September, 1860. Father Vogg established the mission of Dawson's Mills in 1861, and shortly afterwards he was succeeded, on July 10, 1861, by Rev. Emmanuel Hartig, O. S. B., who completed the church building in Nebraska City, attended the missions already established, and founded new ones. Among these were Tecumseh, Palmyra, Salt Creek (now Lincoln), Aspinwall, Douglas, Elwood, Turkey Creek (now Steinauer), Auburn, and Arago. As there were no railroads here in those days, all these journeys were made on horseback in all kinds of weather.

In 1861 Rev. Almire Fourmont, who was stationed at Columbus, made occasional visits to Ft. Kearney and Cottonwood Springs, both of which were on the south side of the Platte river. His successors, Rev. Fathers Kelly, Erlach, and Ryan, also visited these places occasionally.

In June, 1863, Father Fourmont was transferred to Rulo, and attended Brownville and Arago for about a year, then he returned to France.

ST. BENEDICT'S CHURCH, KEARNEY HEIGHTS, NEBRASKA CITY. THE FIRST BRICK CATHOLIC CHURCH ERECTED SOUTH OF THE PLATTE RIVER IN NEBRASKA

In the fall of 1863 Rev. John Daxacher was stationed at Plattsmouth, to attend the neighboring missions, until February, 1864, when he was transferred to Omaha. Rev. Wm. Kelly succeeded Father Fourmont at Rulo, where he erected a frame church. He was succeeded in March, 1867, by Rev. John A. Hayes, and in April, 1867, Rev. Fred. Uhing was made first resident priest at Arago.

In 1868 Rev. John Lonergan, who resided at Fremont, crossed the Platte river and estab-

lished missions at Sand Creek and Mead in Saunders county. In the meantime Father Hartig, O. S. B.,[1] required the aid of an assistant for his rapidly growing and increasing missions, and consequently Rev. Pirmine Koumley, O. S. B., was sent to him in 1868.

After the organization of the state and the selection of Lincoln as the capital, Father Hartig celebrated the first mass, in the city proper, in 1867, at the home of John Daly, a blacksmith, whose house stood on the present site of the Missouri Pacific depot, 9th and S Sts.

In 1867 Gov. David Butler donated three lots at the corner of 13th and M Sts. for church purposes, upon which a frame church, 30 x 50 feet, was erected and was attended by Father Hartig until August, 1868. Then his assistant, Father Pirmine Koumley, O. S. B., came here once a month until February, 1869, when he was succeeded by Rev. Michael Hofmayr, O. S. B., another assistant, until September, 1869, when he became the first resident pastor.

In 1870 another parish for English-speaking Catholics was organized in Nebraska City and placed in charge of Rev. John McGoldrick.

In the year 1870 the five priests residing and having charge of missions south of the Platte river were the following: Revs. Emmanuel Hartig, O. S. B., and John McGoldrick at Nebraska City; Rev. Michael Hofmayr, O. S. B., at Lincoln; Rev. John A. Hayes at Plattsmouth; and Rev. Theodore Majerus at Rulo.

In 1871 Rev. Wm. Kelly had charge of Lincoln, and as the Burlington R. R. was building rapidly towards the West, he followed, because many members of the "construction gangs" were Catholics. During these visits he also established many missions along the route, as Crete, Exeter, Sutton, and Hastings.

[1]Very Rev. Emmanuel Hartig, O. S. B., vicar general of the diocese of Lincoln, and rector of St. Benedict's church, Nebraska City, was born on May 1, 1830, at Inchenhofen, Bav. His father, Thomas Hartig, was a prosperous flour merchant, and his mother, Afra Sedelmeir, was a farmer's daughter from Inghausen, Bavaria. Father Hartig's early education was received in the parish school at Inchenhofen and his collegiate training at Munich. He came to America in Sept., 1855, and continued his studies under the Benedictine Fathers at St. Vincent's Abbey, Latrobe, Pa., and later on in Atchison, Kan., where he arrived on Jan. 6, 1858. After spending two years here he was ordained a priest on Sept. 21, 1860, by Rt. Rev. John B. Miege, S. J., vicar apostolic of Kansas. Then he was appointed as a professor in St. Vincent's college, Atchison, and besides he had to attend to the spiritual wants of several outlying missions in Kansas. In July, 1861, he was ordered by his superior, Rev. Augustine Wirth, O. S. B., prior of the Atchison monastery, to proceed to Nebraska City and to complete the church building, already begun in 1860 by Rev. Philip Vogg, O. S. B. This was the second Catholic brick church erected in Nebraska, being completed and furnished by Rev. Father Hartig. Besides attending to the wants of the German- and English-speaking Catholics of Nebraska City, Father Hartig had the care of all the Catholics of Nebraska living south of the Platte river. Through this territory he made many and frequent visits on horseback in all kinds of weather. From Aug. 5, 1861, to Dec. 1, 1861, he visited the following places: Plattsmouth, Bellevue, Peru, Salt Creek (now Havelock), Yankee Creek (Johnson county), Turkey Creek (now Steinauer), Forest City (now Gretna), Rulo and Brownville. In all of these places he celebrated mass and baptized children. He continued to visit these towns at intervals and also other towns as they sprang into existence, such as Arago, Aspinwall, Auburn, Douglas, Elwood, Palmyra, and Tecumseh, besides making many missionary trips into Iowa, Missouri, and Kansas. During these journeys he had many an exciting adventure, and endured many and various hardships. On one occasion he was suddenly surrounded by a war party of howling Indians, intent on scalping him, but his presence of mind, in reaching down into his saddle-bag and showing to them his breviary, saved him, for they then recognized him as a "black-gown," and all of them insisted on shaking hands with him, and accompanying him as an escort, to protect him from other hostile bands. On another occasion, while going through Missouri, he was arrested by the Federal soldiers as a spy, but on proving that he was only a priest on a missionary visit he was released. A few hours later he was again arrested by the Confederate soldiers, who tried to make him reveal the number of soldiers, cannon, etc., that he saw in the Union camp. This he refused to do, and after some delay, the rebel commander ordered him to be released and allowed to go on his way. In 1867 he selected the three lots, at the corner of 13th and M Sts., in Lincoln, which were donated by Governor Butler for church purposes. On these lots a frame church 30 x 50 was erected in 1868. During its construction Father Hartig used to celebrate mass in the house of John Daly, which was located on the present site of the U. P. depot. He continued to visit Lincoln until 1869, when a resident priest was stationed here. Father Hartig erected the following churches in the South Platte territory: Nebraska City in 1861, Plattsmouth in 1864, Lincoln in 1868, Tecumseh in 1870, Palmyra in 1874, Watson, Mo., in 1878, and Straubs Settlement in 1885. From 1875 to 1881 Father Hartig labored in Seneca, Kan.; then he was again transferred to Nebraska City, where he still resides. Rt. Rev. Bishop Bonacum, in recognition of Father Hartig's long and meritorious service, appointed him vicar general of the Lincoln diocese and dean of Nebraska City. He is also a member of the Bishop's council. He is a very amiable old gentleman, very exact and regular in his

Rev. Emmanuel Lacy B.S.B.

He also established the mission of Seward, besides attending occasionally to Plattsmouth, Louisville, Ashland, and Greenwood.

In 1871, also, Rev. P. J. Erlach took charge of Rulo and missions.[1] Father Hayes was succeeded in Plattsmouth in 1872 by Rev. Francis Bobal, who, besides, had charge of all the Bohemian missions in the state.

In September, 1873, Rev. Ferdinand Lechleitner was appointed to Crete, to attend all territory west of Crete and south of the Platte river. Among the new missions which he founded were Fairfield, Fairbury, Red Cloud, Orleans, Lowell, Beatrice, Aurora, and Kenesaw.

In May, 1874, Rev. John Curtis succeeded Father Kelly as pastor of Lincoln. On July 4, 1874, to the great sorrow of the Vicariate, Bishop O'Gorman died and was interred in the cathedral. Rev. Wm. Byrne was chosen as administrator of the diocese. The following February, Most Rev. John Ireland, the present Archbishop of St. Paul, Minn., was elected as Vicar Apostolic, but at the earnest request of Bishop Grace of St. Paul this appointment was canceled and he was made Coadjutor to Bishop Grace of St. Paul. In the meantime Rev. Thos. Bartle, O. S. B., succeeded Father Hartig at Nebraska City. Father Bobal was transferred to Omaha, Rev. John Jennette succeeding him at Plattsmouth, while Rev. John A. Hayes had charge of Falls City. Rt. Rev. James O'Connor was consecrated as Vicar Apostolic in August, 1876, and on his arrival in Omaha the Rev. Wm. Byrne was transferred to Lincoln.

In July, 1877, Rev. Joseph Havorka was stationed at Linwood or Abie, Butler county, to take care of the Bohemians, while the Franciscan Fathers from Columbus looked after the other nationalities in the same county.

In September, 1877, Rev. P. F. McCarthy was appointed first resident pastor of Tecumseh, and in November Rev. Thos. Donnelly took charge of Exeter and the missions in Fillmore and Clay counties. In January, 1878, Rev. B. Kueppenbender became resident priest at St. Stephens, with missions in Nuckolls, Thayer, and Jefferson counties. The following March Rev. Geo. J. Glauber was sent to Hastings, and attended all missions west and south of there, making his visits in lumber-wagons and ox-carts. The same year Rev. F. Smutney was appointed to Wilber, for the Bohemians, and in July Rev. P. N. O'Brien occupied Seward, having charge of the missions in Seward, York, and Hamilton counties.

In 1879 Rev. C. J. Quinn was rector at Lincoln and erected St. Theresa's church. He was succeeded in 1880 by Rev. M. A. Kennedy, and the same year Rev. P. J. Erlach became pastor of Hebron.

In 1881 Rev. J. B. Fitzgerald was sent to Auburn, Rev. James Simeon took charge of Hastings, while Rev. E. Hartig, O. S. B., returned from Kansas to Nebraska City, where he still resides. In 1882 Rev. J. A. Fanning became first resident priest at Orleans, in charge of all the missions along the Republican valley. The same year Rev. P. J. Boyle of Kearney attended Minden and a few other missions south of the Platte, while Rev. Aug. Rausch had charge of Wymore.

In 1883 Rev. E. Rhullier was placed over the French congregation at Wheatland (now Campbell).

In 1885 resident priests were sent to Beatrice, Plasi, Friend, and Grafton, while Rev. Thos. Cullen took charge of McCook and its missions, extending from Oxford, Neb., to Denver, Col.

Such was the rapid development and progress of the church in the South Platte country that it was deemed advisable to erect it into an independent diocese in 1887. Rt. Rev. Thomas Bonacum,[1] D.D., the first and present

habits, and beloved and admired by every one acquainted with him. He is still as active and zealous as he was forty-five years ago when he began his ministry on the prairies of Nebraska.—(M. A. Shine.)

[1] These missions were: Arago, five times a year; Barada, ten times a year; Brownville, once a month; Burkes Settlement, four times a year.

[1] Rt. Rev. Thomas Bonacum, first Roman Catholic bishop of Lincoln, Neb., was born near Thurles, in the County Tipperary, Ire., on Jan. 29, 1847. In his infancy he was brought to America by his parents, Edmund and Mary (McGrath) Bonacum, who settled in St. Louis, Mo. Bishop Bonacum received his early education in the Christian Brothers' college in St. Louis. His classical studies were pursued

+ Thomas Lincoln

Bishop of Lincoln

Bishop of Lincoln, was born near Thurles, County Tipperary, Ireland, in 1847, was educated by the Christian Brothers, and at St. Francis, Milwaukee, Cape Girardeau, Mo., and in Europe. He was ordained priest in 1870 for the St. Louis diocese, where he labored with great success, and was consecrated the first bishop of Lincoln on November 30, 1887, at St. Louis. He took possession of his see December 21, 1887, finding here twenty-nine priests, twenty-nine parishes, seventy-four missions, seventy-three churches, two academies for young ladies, with 197 pupils, two parochial schools with 109 pupils, three religious orders of women with twenty-four members, and a Catholic population of about 17,000.

Since the arrival of the Bishop the prosperity and progress of the diocese have been very remarkable, in spite of the several crop failures combined with the great financial depression. In 1888 the Bishop built an addition to the pro-cathedral, organized a new parish for the German-speaking Catholics of Lincoln, and erected St. Theresa's high school. The Buckstaff residence was secured for the Franciscan Sisters and transformed into a hospital. In 1893 the "Bishop's House," a beautiful brick residence with stone trimmings, was erected in the suburbs of Lincoln, and close by a magnificent orphanage is now being completed. The rectors of the cathedral have been Fathers Kennedy, Dunphy, Walsh, Loughran, Fitzgerald, Nugent, Roche, Nugent, Bradley, Reade, and Michael A. Shine, the present incumbent. In 1893 the Franciscan Fathers took charge of the German church, improved the property, and have a flourishing parochial school.

In 1893, also, St. John Nepomuc's church was erected for the use of the Bohemian catholics, the priest attending from Plattsmouth.

In March, 1904, the "Church of Christ" property, at the corner of 14th and K Sts., facing the state capitol, was purchased for $14,000. The interior will be remodeled in accordance with Catholic architecture, and it will be known in the future as the Cathedral of the Epiphany.

The Sisters of St. Benedict from St. Marys, Pa., were the first religious community to reside south of the Platte river, coming to Nebraska City in April, 1865, and opening an academy and day school there, which they still conduct. The next order, the Sisters of the Holy Child Jesus, from Sharon Hill, Pa., came to Lincoln in June, 1883, where they established an academy for young ladies, which is still flourishing. The third order, the Ursuline Sisters, from Peoria, Ill., came to Crete in 1887, where they had charge of the school until 1889. In 1890 they established themselves permanently in York, where they now conduct an academy and a hospital. They also have charge of schools in Lincoln, St. Stephens, and Falls City. In the fall of 1888 the Dominican Sisters, from Sinsinawa Mound, Wis., opened a school at Plattsmouth. In 1889 the Franciscan Sisters, from Lafayette, Ind., took charge of St. Elizabeth's hospital in Lincoln. The same year the Sisters of the Precious Blood, from O'Fallon, Mo., took charge of the school in Crete. They also conduct schools in Beatrice and Roseland. In 1890 the Sisters of Charity from Dubuque, Ia., took charge of St. Theresa's school in Lincoln. The Sisters of Notre Dame, from St. Louis, came in 1898, and have charge of

at the Provincial seminary at Milwaukee, Wis., after which he entered the noted school of the Lazarist Fathers at Cape Girardeau, Mo., St. Vincent's college, where he studied philosophy and theology, and from which he was graduated with distinction. Desiring to further perfect himself in his studies he went to Europe, and entered the University of Wurzburg in Bavaria, which at that time had the most celebrated faculty of Catholic theology in Europe, including among its professors, Hergenroether, afterwards cardinal prefect of the Vatican archives, Dr. Franz Hettinger, and Dr. Johann Grimm, the Exegetist. Bishop Bonacum studied ecclesiastical law and church history under Hergenroether, and apologetics and theology under Dr. Hettinger. He was ordained to the priesthood on the 18th of June, 1870, in St. Louis, Mo., and immediately entered upon a missionary career. The field of his first labors was at Indian Creek, Monroe county, Mo., where he was stationed for three years. Afterward he was appointed to the pastoral charge of St. Peter's church at Kirkwood, a suburb of St. Louis. His next important appointment was to the large congregation of the Church of the Holy Name on North Grand Ave., St. Louis. At the convocation of the third plenary, or national council, of the Catholic church of North America, held at Baltimore in 1884, Father Bonacum, as he was then called, was appointed one

the schools in Hebron and Lawrence. The Sisters of Loretto, who arrived from Loretto, Ky., in 1899, conduct schools in David City and Auburn.

The statistics for 1905 show the rapid development and progress of the Lincoln diocese during the past eighteen years. They are as follows: Bishop, 1; priests, 64; churches, 124; missions, 34; chapels, 5; religious women, 128; academies, 3; parochial schools, 21; pupils, 1,829; hospitals, 3; orphanage, 1; families, 6,000; Catholic population, 30,000.

The foregoing sketch gives a "birds-eye view," as it were, of the important part that Catholics have taken, not only in the development of their church, but also in the material and moral progress of our dearly beloved state, Nebraska.

---

of the theologians to the council, and attracted the attention of the assembled bishops, who unanimously named him first bishop of the new see of Belleville, in southern Illinois. The erection of the see of Belleville was postponed for a number of years, and thus the field of Father Bonacum's future labors was not to be in Illinois, but Nebraska, as the Episcopal see of Lincoln was erected, and Father Bonacum was appointed by the authorities at Rome its first incumbent. Father Bonacum was consecrated first bishop of Lincoln by Archbishop Kenrick, of revered memory, in St. John's church in St. Louis, on the 30th of November, 1887, and he took formal charge of his diocese on the 21st of December of the same year, when he was installed in his pro-cathedral church at Lincoln by the late Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, bishop of Omaha. The reception tendered Bishop Bonacum on the occasion of his entrance into his Episcopal city by the Catholics of the South Platte country is memorable in the history of the Catholic church of Nebraska. Bishop Bonacum is held in high esteem in ecclesiastical circles of the Catholic church in America, and by the laity as a scholar, a theologian, and an able and zealous worker for the furtherance of Christianity. Throughout southern Nebraska he has a large personal following. He resides in the bishop's mansion at Bishop's Heights in the suburbs of Lincoln.

CHAPTER XV

Churches of Christ (Disciples)

BY WILLIS A. BALDWIN[1]

THE search for data from which to write even a brief history of the Churches of Christ,[2]—otherwise known as Christian churches or Disciples of Christ,—in Nebraska, has led the historian into many fields. The beginnings of the work of this religious body date back to the period when men were so busy subduing the desert and building homes in the face of hardships and dangers that they had little time to give to, or thought to care for the preservation of records. This has made the sources[3] none too abundant. However, the time is not so remote but that there remain many of the pioneers who lent their assistance in starting congregations that, deploring the sinful divisions afflicting the Body of Christ, should wear only the name of Christ, be governed by His will as revealed in the New Testament, and plead for the unity of all the children of God on the divine creed,

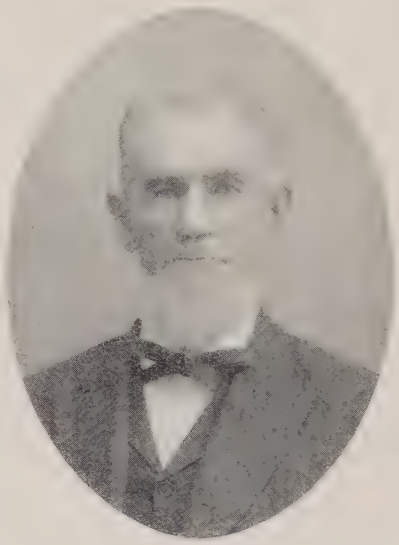
[1] Willis Anson Baldwin, Lincoln, Neb., corresponding secretary Nebraska Christian Missionary society, was born in St. Augustine, Knox county, Ill., Oct. 17, 1860. He is a son of Dr. Anson Baldwin and his wife, Lucretia (Allen) Baldwin. Dr. Baldwin was a prominent and successful physician. He served in the Union army for about a year. The boyhood of Willis A. Baldwin was spent in his birthplace, and there he received a substantial English education in the public schools, including a year in the graded schools of Galesburg, the county seat. In common with the other boys of the community I found it necessary very early to earn money for himself, and his first efforts were as a "hand" on a farm, where he was set to following a V-harrow drawn by one horse. The rules required that the harrow must be lapped one-half each round. At the age of sixteen years he successfully passed the examination for a second grade teacher's certificate. Miss Mary Ellen West being the superintendent of public instruction in the county. He taught two terms of school in Illinois, and engaged in farm work, painting and paperhanging between them. A year or more as clerk in a general store closed his life in Illinois. An attractive offer to enter the office of a law firm at Galesburg came just before leaving the state, but was reluctantly put aside. Removing to Nebraska in June, 1881, he established his home at Rising City, Butler county. For two years he farmed, teaching school in the winters. In Sept., 1883, he matriculated in the University of Nebraska, but was compelled to leave the following spring. Returning to Rising City he became bookkeeper and weigher in the grain office of Col. Aurelius Roberts, and when Colonel Roberts opened a bank in the village in the fall of 1885 Mr. Baldwin became its cashier. In this position he remained until June, 1894. Mr. Baldwin became a member of the Christian church at the age of fourteen years. Finding no church of that faith at Rising City, he worked with the Congregationalists, though never becoming a member of that body. In Mar., 1889, a small congregation of Disciples was organized in the village, and Mr. Baldwin became its first elder. During the year following a new house of worship was erected and dedicated Mar. 1, 1890. The finances of the members were so strained by this building enterprise that they were unable to employ a minister. As their elder, Mr. Baldwin had led the church through the winter without a preacher, and he was asked to take charge as the regular preacher for six months, when it was hoped that a preacher might be called. He began this work the first Lord's Day in Apr., 1890. He continued to preach for them during the short crop years following, carrying on the banking business during the week, until June, 1894, when he gave his whole time to the ministry. In Sept., 1896, he resigned the Rising City work to become corresponding secretary for the Nebraska Christian Missionary society, continuing until the next June, when he again took charge of the church. Again in 1898 he was chosen as secretary of the missionary society, which work he was to carry on in connection with the pastorate. That fall he accepted a call to the Ulysses (Neb.) Christian church, remaining there four years, when the missionary work demanded his whole time. He then removed to Lincoln, where he still resides. He is now serving his ninth year as corresponding secretary. Mr. Baldwin was married at Rising City, Neb., Jan. 18, 1889, to Miss Viola S. Cash. They have two children: Gertrude Evelyn, born Feb. 18, 1890, and Morris, Dec. 25, 1895.—(C. S. Paine.)

[2] No effort is made herein to mention all the churches that are in the state. Only a few occupying places in the earlier history of the church will appear.

[3] Acknowledgment is hereby made of the help received from the recollections of R. C. Barrow, republished as a "Life" of Mr. Barrow. Of personal help from C. P. Evans, J. Z. Briscoe, D. R. Dungan, ex-Gov. R. W. Furnas, James Connoran, C. W. Hemry, Worthy T. Newcomb, C. S. Paine, et al.

"Jesus the Christ, the Son of God," and for the restoration of the Apostolic Christianity, its doctrine, its ordinances, and its fruits. To have in essentials, unity; in opinions, liberty; and in all things, charity.

The first sermon by a Christian preacher in the territory seems to have been preached by a man named Foster on the south side of the North Platte river at a point about due north of the present town of Ogalalla, on June 15, 1845.[1] This incidental sermon was some years in advance of any recorded effort to do permanent work. August 29, 1854, Richard Brown[2] settled on the town site of Brownville. Joel M. Wood[3] came in October of the same year. They organized the village which was named after Mr. Brown, many settlers coming from Holt county, Mo. Both men were staunch Disciples, and Mr. Wood, a preacher of some ability, began to preach in the growing village. "Father" John Mullis was associated in this work. In January, 1855, the church was formally organized, being the first regular church organization in the territory. It was not till several years later that an effort was made to build a house of worship. This house was blown down in 1866, which calamity scattered the congregation for a time. It was again revived and a new house built, which in the '90s was burned. Again they built, and are now occupying their third building.



CHARLES P. EVANS[4]

Mr. Wood and Mr. Brown were members of the 1st territorial assembly which met in Omaha during the latter part of the winter of 1854–55. Mr. Wood took occasion to preach in that village while there. Ziba Brown, an Iowa preacher, delivered one sermon in the spring of 1857. During the winter of 1860–61 Dr. Israel Swihart and W. A. Denton held a meeting at De Soto, twenty miles north of Omaha, and organized a small congregation, which has long since ceased to meet.

In May, 1860, Charles P. Evans held a meeting in the home of Isaac Wiles near Plattsmouth, baptizing Mrs. Wiles in Four Mile Creek. The next year James Connoran of Glenwood, Ia., preached regularly once a month at Plattsmouth and in the Dikenberry schoolhouse, two miles south An organization was effected at the schoolhouse.

A systematic effort was made in the summer of 1861, by a cooperation of some of the

[1] Joel Palmer, Journal of Travels Over the Rocky Mountains, 1847, p. 23. Palmer was the captain of a company passing through the country, numbering thirty wagons.

[2] Biography and portrait on p. 217, vol. 1.

[3] Biography and portrait on p. 226, vol. 1.

[4] Elder Charles Pidgeon Evans, Arapahoe, Furnas county, Neb., son of Israel and Evelina W. (Smith) Evans, was born in Belmont county, O., Feb. 2, 1827. His father was a farmer in moderate financial circumstances, an elder in the Christian church for thirty-five years, and died in his eighty-second year. His mother was a member of the Christian church for more than sixty years, and died in her eighty-sixth year. The ancestors of Charles P. Evans were Virginians, settling in Ohio in 1804. One brother of Israel Evans became a member of Congress, and another brother a judge of the district court in Ohio. Charles P. Evans received his early education in the common schools, and later took a partial course in Hiram (O.) college, and at Kentucky university, Lexington, standing high in scholarship at both institutions, but not graduating from either. He was raised on a farm and was baptized into the Christian church in Henry county, Ind., by Elijah Martindale, Sept. 29, 1844. He removed with his parents to Henry county, Ind., in 1834, from there to Putnam county, Ind., in 1844, and thence to Harrison county, Ia., in 1854. After that Iowa was his home, except for two years, until 1887, when he removed to Nebraska and settled at Arapahoe under favorable circumstances. He commenced his public career in 1849, was ordained as a minister Dec. 31, 1855, and has since been actively engaged in the ministry. Elder Evans has traveled and preached in nine different states, principally Iowa, Missouri, and Nebraska. While living at Sidney, Ia., in the early '60s Elder Evans first visited Nebraska, preaching at various points along the west side of the Missouri river. This work was continued intermittently for several years prior to his removal to Arapahoe, Neb. In politics he was first a whig, then a republican,

churches in the western counties in Iowa, to establish the work firmly in the new territory. Partially supported by this cooperative movement, Charles P. Evans, David R. Dungan, and William A. Denton began to preach in the communities around Omaha, then a village with one brick, a few frame, and several sod houses. They planted small congregations at Fontenelle, Papillion Creek, and Ireland's grove, and preached at Bellevue and De Soto. In September of that year Dungan and Denton held a meeting in a store room on Douglas St., in Omaha. Five persons were baptized and a small organization effected. When the cooperation ceased in the fall of 1861 the infant churches were left shepherdless, causing them to finally disband.

In 1862, Mr. Connoran, who had continued to preach at and near Plattsmouth, held a meeting and organized a congregation at Rock Bluffs, about six miles below Plattsmouth on the Missouri river. He continued to preach for them afterward.

DAVID ROBERTS DUNGAN[1]

In the fall of 1863 a cooperation meeting was held at Rock Bluffs at which five of the six churches in the territory were represented. This meeting petitioned the American Christian Missionary society at Cincinnati, O., for assistance to evangelize the rapidly developing territory. In response J. F. Berry of Washington, Ill., was sent out by the general board in the autumn of 1864. Mr. Berry returned almost immediately to Illinois. Afterward the board appointed D. R. Dungan, who had settled in Plattsmouth and was engaged in teaching school and preaching at Plattsmouth, Rock Bluffs, and other places without remuneration. Notice of his appointment as missionary to Nebraska arrived the last in December, 1864. He began at once the great work that has endeared him to thousands of Nebraska Disciples.

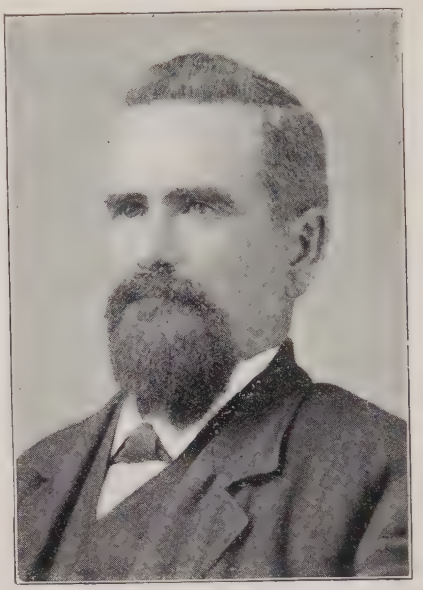
Mr. Dungan pushed west as far as Bell's Station on Salt creek, and in February, 1865, organized a church there that afterward became the nucleus of the Greenwood church. He followed C. P. Evans who had visited Nebraska City early that year, finding many Disciples, and organized a congregation of forty-five members.

and now a prohibitionist. He has been a member of the Good Templars organization, and has always thrown his influence on the side of temperance. He was married Aug. 31, 1854, to Rachael Willard, in Putnam county, Ind. Seven children have been born to them, three of whom are living: John W., Charles M., and Mrs. Minnie E. Baxter, all living in Arapahoe, Neb.

[1]David Roberts Dungan, Bible teacher, Drake University, Des Moines, Ia., pioneer minister of the Christian church in Nebraska, was born in Noble county, Ind., May 15, 1837, and is a son of James and Mary Ann (Johns) Dungan. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1807, and died in Shasta county, Cal., in 1895; was a minister for over thirty years and also practiced medicine. The genealogy of the Dungan family is traced back ten generations to the Earl of Dunganon. The name originally came from Scotland and was spelled Duncan, the *g* being used in England. His mother, Mary Ann Johns, of English descent, was born near Wilmington, O., in Oct., 1811, and died in 1855. When only a year old D. R. Dungan was taken by his parents to Clay county, Ind., where they resided until 1852, then removed to Harrison county, Ia. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Indiana and western Iowa with two years in a select school. Later he was a student in Kentucky university, but took his degree of A.M. from Drake university at Des Moines, Ia. In Mar., 1891, he received the degree of LL.D. from the University of Nebraska. Dr. Dungan visited Nebraska in 1861 and stopped a short time in De Soto; the following year he went to Iowa and taught school at Glenwood. In 1863 he returned to Nebraska and settled at Plattsmouth, where he preached for two congregations, also taught school during the winter.

In July, 1865, Robert C. Barrow[1] of Missouri was also appointed as evangelist to the new territory, and he became at once a co-laborer with Mr. Dungan. His first work was at Nemaha City. About these two men clusters very much of the early history of the Christian churches in Nebraska. Together they went from place to place, usually on horseback, preaching the Gospel and establishing congregations. At times they labored in separate fields. Schoolhouses, dwellings, barns, and groves were the principal places of meeting. In privation and often in danger they toiled to plant the banner of Christ on these broad prairies.

A second cooperation meeting was held at Brownville in the fall of 1865. At this meeting Mr. Dungan was persuaded by J. B. Judd of Pawnee City to return with him to that place. A meeting was held resulting in an organization. David Butler, afterward the first governor of the state, was converted and baptized at this time.



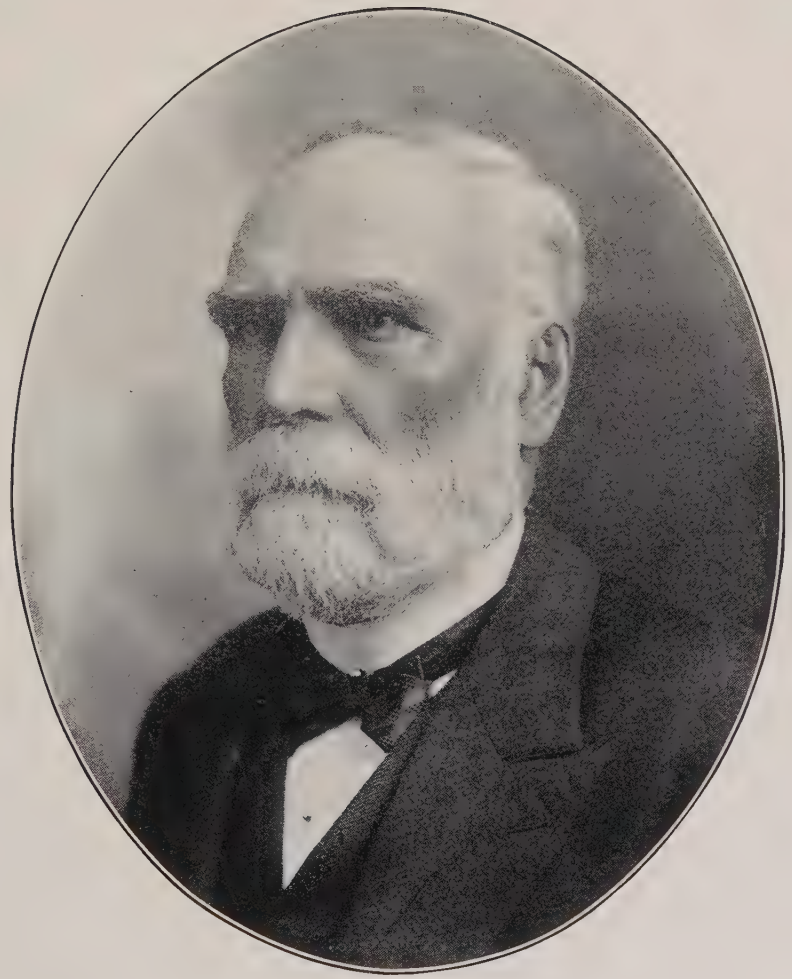
ROBERT CLARK BARROW[1]

In the winter of 1864–65 G. R. Hand of Missouri held a meeting in the Congregational church in Omaha. For lack of a meeting-place nothing permanent was done. Mr. Dungan served as chaplain of the third session of the legislature after the admission of Nebraska into the Union as a state, in March, 1867. This session was held that spring. While so serving he raised funds and secured a half lot on Harney St. between 14th and 15th. Alvin Saunders, the last territorial governor, gave an equal amount of ground beside it and $800 in money. Milan Hunt also gave $800, and these with other subscriptions taken were the beginnings that resulted in the erection of a house of worship. This building is still standing, though now used as a blacksmith shop. This house was dedicated by N. A. McConnell and the membership reorganized December 12, 1867. The following officers were elected: Elders, Milan Hunt, Gov. Alvin Saunders, and Ira Van Camp.[2] Deacons, Dr. S. D. Mercer, Wm. Stephens, and J. W. Rogers. John W. Allen appears to have been the first pastor. During the ministry of J. W. Ingraham, which began

He then began work for the Home Missionary society, and continued until 1874, four years of which time he spent at Pawnee City, and nearly four years at Lincoln. He was a member of the board of regents of the state university six years; and collected library and cabinet for that institution. While a resident of Lincoln he was twice a member of the school board. He was president of Cotner university at Bethany, Neb.; was a member of the academy of sciences and of the State Historical Society during his residence there. Dr. Dungan was chaplain of the third session of the state legislature in Nebraska, which was the last legislative session held in Omaha; afterwards he was chaplain of the senate in Lincoln, and officiated in that capacity at the laying of the cornerstone of the state university. During his residence in Iowa from 1874 to 1890 he was for seven years an instructor in Drake university. He became a member of the Christian church in Mar., 1858, and has been in the ministry since 1859. For several years prior to 1905 Dr. Dungan was dean of Christian university, Canton, Mo., but in the latter year again became a member of the faculty of Drake university. He was married Feb. 17, 1861, to Mary Ann Kinnis of Woodbine, Ia., and eight children have been born to them: Mary and Alvin, deceased; Ella Jane, David Edgar, Robert Milligan, James Arthur, Allen Benton, and Daniel Garfield.

[1] Robert Clark Barrow was born in Andes, Delaware county, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1832. His boyhood days were spent without the advantages of school. At sixteen years of age he was enabled to start to school, continuing for three years. The rest of his education he gained through his own efforts, acquiring some knowledge of both Greek and Latin. He was converted in Union, Pa., in 1856, becoming a member of the Christian church. He became a preacher not long afterward, his whole after life being given thereto. He remained in the ministry in Pennsylvania until 1865, when he removed to Nebraska, first settling at Nemaha City. In 1868 he took charge of a church in Cameron, Mo., but returned to Nebraska the following year. Elder Barrow was married in 1856 to Miss Helen Harding, daughter of a physician at Canton, Pa. They raised a family of three sons and one daughter. Mr. Barrow died at Bethany, Neb., Nov. 29, 1890.

[2] Ira Van Camp, M.D., deceased, pioneer, Omaha, Neb., was born in Durham county, Canada West, and died in Omaha, June 1, 1903. He was the second son of Jesse Van Camp, minister of the Chris-



Ira VanCamp

in 1878, the Harney St. property was sold and a new house erected on 20th St. and Capitol Ave. This building was the place of worship of this congregation until it was wrecked in October, 1902, by an immense audience gathered on Lord's day during the international missionary convention of the church which was being held at the coliseum. This convention was one of the largest and most successful of the great conventions of the church. At the great communion service held on the afternoon of Lord's day fully 10,000 people were present. The First church at Omaha now meets at 19th and Farnam Sts.

In January, 1869, D. R. Dungan held several services in Lincoln. He found twenty-seven persons who had formerly been members of the Christian church, and on the 24th of that month they were legally organized. Michael Combs and Joseph Robinson were the first elders, and G. W. Aiken and J. H. Hawkins the first deacons. Lots were donated by the state on condition that a house be erected thereon. J. M. Yearnshaw settled in Lincoln in May and was a valuable help to the little church. A meeting was held at Crabb's mill on Salt creek in what is now Lincoln Park, July 3. Michael Combs preached. Subscriptions were taken for the erection of a house, and about $1,000 was pledged. The house, located on the corner of 10th and K Sts., was begun and finished in time for dedication on July 3, 1870. The dedicatory sermon was preached by J. M. Yearnshaw.

D. R. Dungan became the pastor of the church in 1871, continuing for three years. A new house of worship was built on the corner of 14th and K during the ministry of Charles B. Newnan. The cornerstone was laid July 3, 1888, by Allan R. Benton, the first chancellor of the state university, himself a Disciple. Misfortune and debt caused the loss of this handsome building about ten years later. The congregation owns a valuable site and meeting-house at 14th and M Sts.

The church at Tecumseh originated in a meeting held by R. C. Barrow in the kitchen of Mrs. Mary Bivens, and she was herself the first convert. This was in June, 1866. In March, 1867, Mr. Barrow again visited the place and held a meeting in the schoolhouse. A church was organized on the last day of

---

tian church at Bomanville, Can., and spent his youth on the old Van Camp homestead between Bomanville and Oshawa, Can. He acquired his early education in the public schools and afterwards was a private pupil of W. G. King. He moved to Nebraska in 1862, settling in Dakota county; two years later he removed to Omaha, where he continued to reside until his death. In 1867 he graduated from his medical studies at Cincinnati, O., where he delivered the valedictory of his class. In 1881 he established the Nebraska Medical and Surgical Institute. In 1884 he was elected professor of obstetrical science in the University of Nebraska, where he remained two years, going to Lincoln twice a week to deliver lectures, at the end of which time he was compelled to resign on account of his large practice. He was one of the organizers of the Nebraska Eclectic Medical society, holding the office of president several years, and was also associate editor of the Nebraska *Medical Journal*. He served for some years as municipal councilor and was an excellent platform speaker. By the force of his natural ability he left his impress on the community in which he lived. He acquired a fortune, but real estate speculation caught him in its net, and he was a heavy loser in the panic of 1893. Dr. Van Camp was in no sense a theorist, but on the contrary practical in all things, slow to advocate the new and untried, adhering to the proven article or agent of the materia medica as a friend not to be forsaken. He was one of the oldest practicing physicians in the state, and was a very skilled surgeon, a man of broad mind and wide charity. Dr. Victor H. Coffman says in a recent communication to the editor, "Dr. Van Camp was greatly handicapped in his profession by a mistake in his medical education, having entered upon the study of medicine in an eclectic college at a period when it was considered irregular by the general practitioner of medicine, and at a period, too, when the code of ethics of the American Medical association was a great stickler for restricting consultation and professional associations to the established school of medicine. So bitter was the feeling that it extended not only to the restricting of professional courtesy but likewise to social life. But the independent Esculapian, daring to recognize ability wherever found, soon made Dr. Van Camp an associate who proved honorable and worthy. As time advanced, likewise, ethics enlarged and harmony prevailed. During this long period of humiliating conditions Dr. Van Camp was never heard to complain, but sought to increase his knowledge from every source, and lived to attain success and command respect and recognition by the very exquisitely ethical." Dr. Van Camp was first married in Canada to Phoebe L. Bourke, who died in 1869, leaving three children: Alda Jane, deceased, wife of J. M. Eddy; Albert Eugene, deceased; and Hamilton Brisbon. He was again married in 1870 to Sarah Virginia Cowan, daughter of Maj. Joseph Bute of Cambridge, O., and three children were born to them: Clarissa Bute, wife of Edward R. McMahon, Omaha; Ira L., Wyoming; and Bertha Frederick Van Camp, a teacher in the public schools of Omaha. Mrs. Sarah V. Van Camp died very suddenly at her home in Omaha, Nov. 22, 1904.

the month. Henry Sutherlin, James M. Thompson, and S. L. F. Ward were the first elders. A house was built in the fall of 1871.

An incident occurring in connection with the establishment of the church at London, Neb., in February and March, 1866, indicates the high tension of feeling in the minds of the people, wrought by the war just closed. Mr. Barrow began a meeting in a house belonging to the Methodists. The second Lord's day evening he was denied admission to the house on the ground that while his Christian standing was not questioned, he was a "runaway rebel from Missouri." Also that he had made speeches in the interest of secession. Excitement ran high. Trouble was averted by Mr. Barrow requesting a prominent member of the church to write to his home in Missouri for the facts. The meeting progressed and a church was organized. Later a house was built. This church has been largely reduced by removals.

Congregations were established during these years at St. Deroin, Big Spring, Clifton, Monterey, and Larkin schoolhouse. These have all disappeared, but the membership has largely gone to enrich the newer churches formed in the railroad towns.

Farther west a church was established by L. C. Bauer and Theo. Johnson at what is now Bower, January, 1870. A Christian colony organized in Cincinnati, O., settled at Hebron in 1869. An Indian raid in this vicinity five years previous resulted in a massacre, and several women were made captives. Another raid was made on the new village, but it was repulsed. L. J. Correll, who arrived there in the fall of 1869, went to Omaha and prevailed upon Gen. C. C. Augur to send a detachment of soldiers to protect the people. Mr. Correll began to preach to soldiers and citizens. The first communion service was held in October, 1869, and a congregation organized the next spring. L. J. Correll, C. J. Rhodes, and Jacob Hendershot were chosen elders.

The first preaching by the Christian church at Beatrice was by Mr. Barrow in May, 1868. He baptized several persons. D. R. Dungan soon followed with a short meeting. In the fall of 1872 J. W. Allen held a meeting and organized the congregation. It has grown to be one of the largest and strongest churches among the Disciples in the state.

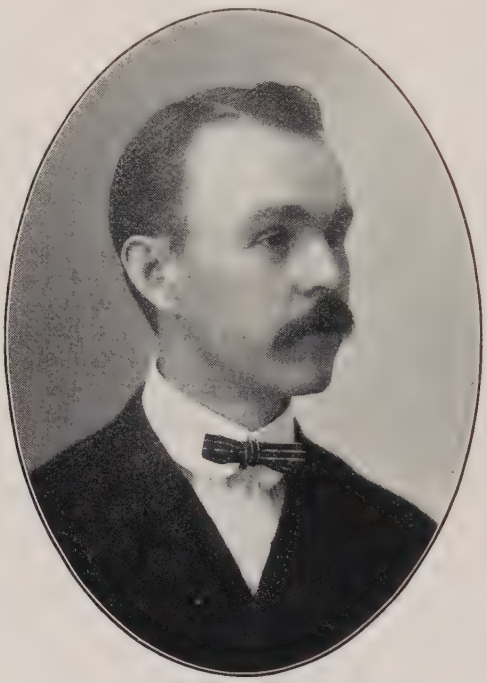
In these early days the Christian preachers were, as they now are, the strong and outspoken opponents of the rum traffic. At Nemaha City a drunken rough attempted to drag T. K. Hansberry from his place while preaching. A mob organized to kill him, but he escaped and lived to help drive the saloons out of Salem.

During the two decades, 1870–90, the work of discipling Nebraska progressed as rapidly as the means at hand would permit. The Nebraska Christian Missionary Convention kept up a more or less effective organization, aiding and directing the work. Money was scarce, and at a time when thousands should have been available, less than hundreds were at hand. Outside funds, never more than a few hundred dollars annually, ceased coming entirely for about half the period. Some unworthy men came in as preachers, creating disaster. In spite of these obstacles the work was so pressed that churches were organized and many houses of worship built in towns almost to the western border of the state. These were mostly on and south of the Platte river.

The Nebraska Christian Missionary society was a natural child of the cooperation meetings of the early years. It has been guided by D. R. Dungan, J. Z. Briscoe, J. A. Beattie, and others as presidents. R. C. Barrow served as secretary and evangelist for about twenty-five years. The society has aided perhaps two-thirds of the present churches in the state, besides organizing a number that have become inactive. In 1863 there were six congregations holding fairly regular meetings, with perhaps 300 members, not a single preacher giving his entire time to the ministry. In 1906 there are 196 churches with over 19,000 members, 135 preachers including ministerial students that preach, and 160 church buildings. The society employs evangelists for the purpose of assisting weak congregations and

opening new fields. Annual conventions covering five to six days are held each year on the society's assembly grounds at Bethany, a suburb of Lincoln. These grounds have a fine summer pavilion or tabernacle and a well-appointed dining hall. The last annual meeting enrolled over 2,000 delegates and visitors. No legislative powers are vested in this assembly, and the subjects treated are largely missionary and educational. Z. O. Doward of Lincoln is now serving his fifth consecutive term as president of the society.

The Christian Woman's Board of Missions is the woman's missionary society of the church. Its head offices are at Cincinnati, O. The local organizations are known as auxiliaries and number 75, with 1,475 members. The state organization was first considered in 1884, but was not effected till 1886. Mrs. C. L. Schell, Mrs. N. B. Alley, and Miss Nora Gage were among the first presidents. The early secretaries were Mrs. N. B. Alley, Mrs. Eli Fisher, and Mrs. Mary D. Aylsworth. The funds of this society are gathered systematically and are used for home and foreign missions, educational and orphanage work, and negro education and evangelization. The state board is supporting a family of missionaries in Porto Rico directly; besides different auxiliaries have special mission work in different fields. The president of this organization is Mrs. J. S. McCleery of Beatrice, and its secretary and organizer is Mrs. Calla Scott Willard of Bethany.



WILLIS ANSON BALDWIN

The history of the educational work undertaken by the Christian churches is chiefly confined to two principal institutions: Fairfield college and Cotner university, the first located in Fairfield and the other in Bethany Heights, northeast of Lincoln.

In 1878 Worthy T. Newcomb offered a resolution at the state convention of the missionary society, asking for the appointment of a college committee. Nothing resulted. Five years later at the convention R. C. Barrow introduced a like resolution, and Barrow, Newcomb, and O. C. Hubbell were appointed as such committee. A proposition to locate the school at Fairfield in Clay county was accepted, and school was opened in September, 1884, in a temporary building, with C. W. Henry as president. The institution was called the Fairfield Normal and Collegiate Institute, enrolling 26 students the first term. The second year 134 students matriculated and in the third year 137. Three courses of study were offered,—classical, Biblical, and normal. In the third year a philosophical course was added. A permanent brick building was erected situated on a sightly eminence above the town, with a campus of twelve acres. Owing to financial distress the college was reorganized in March, 1889, as Fairfield college. It was ultimately compelled to close its doors for lack of proper endowment, its last annual report to the state conventions being made in June, 1897. Its alumni have gone out into honorable places in the world's work, and many of its graduates and undergraduates are now successful ministers of the Gospel.

At the annual state convention in 1887 a resolution was passed authorizing a committee composed of J. Z. Briscoe, E. T. Gadd, Porter Hedge, W. P. Aylsworth, G. E. Bigelow, J. B. Johnson, and W. W. West to "receive and accept propositions" looking toward the incorporation of a Christian university. This committee accepted donations of land aggregating 321 acres, lying northeast of Lincoln, and on

February 14, 1888, articles of incorporation of the Nebraska Christian Educational Board were filed. The construction of a suitable building was begun which was finally completed in April, 1890, and fully paid for. This structure is a handsome and entirely modern building of Milwaukee pressed brick, and overlooks the city of Lincoln from a beautiful campus of twenty acres well set to trees, about four miles northeast of the post-office. School was opened in the fall of 1889, in a private house, with William P. Aylsworth as its acting president. In 1890 D. R. Dungan was called to the presidency and served for six years. During this time the financial distress that came upon the country, crushing banks and business interests of all kinds, met the young institution in its first years and well-nigh ended its career. Its assets, in common with those of the business world, shrank in value, and notes accepted for the deferred payment on lots sold, the proceeds of which were used to construct and fit out the building, were defaulted in large amounts and came back for payment. The lots had so shrunk in value that in many instances not one-tenth of the purchase price could be realized on them. A mortgage on the building, campus, and dormitory was given for funds to meet these demands. Times grew worse. Men were failing in business everywhere. Courage and confidence were at the lowest ebb. It came to be practically every man for himself. The mortgage was foreclosed and the property passed into the hands of a trustee for the creditors. But in spite of these adverse conditions the school never failed to hold full year's sessions. In 1896 Mr. Dungan resigned and W. P. Aylsworth was chosen as chancellor. John W. Hilton, a graduate of the school, was called to be its financial agent in 1898 and sent into the field to raise a fund to redeem the property. After two years of labor and through the great generosity of the creditors in scaling down the original debt very largely, the university building, campus, and dormitory were deeded to the "Nebraska Christian University," an incorporation formed

WILLIAM PRINCE AYLSWORTH[1]

[1] William Prince Aylsworth, A.M., LL.D., chancellor of Cotner university, Bethany, Neb., was born at Cuba, Lake county, Ill., Dec. 12, 1844, son of John and Ann Frances Aylsworth. His paternal grandfather was a seafaring man, and was aboard the frigate Constitution when she took two British vessels in one engagement. He was later taken a prisoner in the War of 1812, and held in England for six months. He was a member of the first Baptist church of Providence, R. I. The Aylsworth family is supposed to have been of English or Welsh descent. Judiah Aylsworth was a member of the general assembly which made the Rhode Island declaration of independence, in 1776. John Aylsworth, the father of William P. Aylsworth, was a printer by trade and settled in Chicago, Ill., in 1836, where he worked on the old Chicago *American*, the first newspaper in that city. After his marriage in Oct., 1838, he removed to Cuba, Ill., and resided there about thirty-three years, removing thence to Nunda, Ill., where both he and his wife died. William P. Aylsworth acquired his early education in the public schools, and at Wauconda academy. At the age of sixteen years he entered the Chicago university, remaining until the junior year. He taught for several years in the public schools of Illinois, part of the time as principal of the Central school at Waukegan, Ill. He then entered Bethany (W. Va.) college, receiving the degree of A.B. in 1869. This institution, then the strongest among the Disciples of Christ, was founded by Alexander Campbell. Among the teachers at that time were A. E. Dolbear in science and W. H. Harding (brother of Rebecca Harding Davis), mathematics. Mr. Aylsworth took Hebrew under Prof. C. L. Loos, and a Biblical course of lectures under Professors Loos and Pendleton. Later he studied Hebrew under Pres. W. R. Harper in the American Institute of Sacred Literature. After

February 11, 1901, and representing the Disciples of Christ in Nebraska, thus securing to the brotherhood of the state this handsome property, valued at over $137,000.

The university has two colleges, liberal arts and medicine. It has also an academy, normal school, business school, school of eloquence, school of music, and school of art. The college of liberal arts offers four courses: Classical, sacred literature, philosophical, and normal philosophical.

The medical college is situated in the city of Lincoln and is known as Lincoln Medical college. This school was opened September 15, 1890, in the university building, with Dr. W. S. Latta as dean. It has a four-years course and confers the degree of M.D., its diplomas being recognized by state boards of health. Dr. W. N. Ramey is the president.

William P. Aylsworth, LL.D., is the chancellor of the university, and James A. Beattie,[1] LL.D., is vice-chancellor. The work of the school is growing steadily and its influence is widespread. Its alumni may be found in prominent fields of labor in business, education, and religion. Some of its graduates are in foreign fields as missionaries.

A ministerial association is maintained by the ministry of the church, whose president is R. A. Schell of Hastings. It conducts an annual institute of two weeks, in which daily lectures are given by prominent religious teachers of the brotherhood.

The intensely evangelistic spirit of the Churches of Christ makes it difficult to secure enough capable preachers to care for the congregations as they are organized, which has the effect of limiting the organization of new congregations. Yet the steady growth of the churches in the state keeps pace with the increase of membership in the United States, which now numbers over 1,200,000. Nebraska Disciples support all the missionary, educational, and benevolent enterprises of the brotherhood. It is the purpose and aim of the ministry to make the churches more and more efficient in producing the best class of Christians, thereby doing a large part toward raising the standard of citizenship in the state.

---

his graduation he entered the ministry of the Disciples of Christ, and became pastor successively of the churches in South Bend, Union City, Angola, Ft. Wayne, Ind., and Columbus, O. During the latter pastorate he acted at different times as chaplain of both house and senate of the state legislature. On removing to the West in 1886, Dr. Aylsworth first taught sacred literature for three years at Fairfield (Neb.) college, and was president of the college the last two years of his service. In 1889 he removed to Lincoln as one of the founders of Cotner university, of which he was chosen vice-president and professor of sacred literature. In 1896 he was chosen chancellor of Cotner university, a position which he has ever since filled with marked success. For several years he was a trustee of Bethany (W. Va.) college. Dr. Aylsworth is a member of the Phi Kappa Psi and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a republican in politics, but not active in political affairs. William P. Aylsworth was married Dec. 5, 1871, to Mary D. Stuzaker, of Pompey, N. Y. Her great-grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, and her grandfather served in the War of 1812. At the time of her marriage she was the only person living by the name of Stuzaker, so far as she knows. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Aylsworth, two of whom are living: Raymond Garfield, graduated at Cotner university in 1896, took post graduate studies in the University of Nebraska, taught Greek two years in Cotner university, later becoming division civil engineer of the Burlington R. R., with headquarters at Lincoln, Neb. He took his master's degree at Cotner in 1906. Their only daughter, Clara Frances, a graduate of Cotner university, resides at home. Few men engaged in the great work of Christian education in the West occupy a higher place in the confidence and esteem of the people than does William P. Aylsworth.

[1] James Alexander Beattie, A.B., LL.D., Lincoln, Neb., son of John and Isabel (Thom) Beattie, was born in Ashland county, O., May 11, 1845. His parents were both natives of Scotland, of the agricultural class. He was educated in the public schools of Ohio, the academy at Savannah, O., and Bethany (W. Va.) college. He united with the Christian church in Ohio in his twenty-first year, and although educated for a teacher he has also preached the Gospel since 1870. Dr. Beattie has served as president of Oskaloosa (Ia.) college, Nebraska State Normal school at Peru, the Eastern Oregon State Normal school, and Hiram (O.) college. For several years he was a professor in Cotner university, Bethany, Neb., and now occupies the chair of economics and sociology in that institution, though giving his time mostly to the finances of the university. He removed to Iowa in 1881, and to Nebraska in 1889. He served seven years as a member of the state board of missions in Iowa, and five years as a member of the Nebraska board. For eight years he was a member of the board of the state reading circle, of the State Teachers' association. Dr. Beattie was married in Ohio, in 1873, to Miss Margaret D. Benton. They have four children: R. Kent, Ethel Blanche, Mabel Benton, and Merle M. Beattie. As an educator Dr. Beattie is widely known, and highly regarded by the teaching profession. Among the Disciples of Christ he is looked upon as an able preacher of the Gospel and a leader in all good works.

Arthur C. Zierath

CHAPTER XVI

Christian Science

BY WILLIAM HOLMAN JENNINGS

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE was discovered by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy in 1866. Mrs. Eddy had been a member of the Congregational church for more than thirty years, and the discovery of Christian Science came to her in the light of a ripe religious experience. In one of her works, Retrospection and Introspection, Mrs. Eddy gives the following statement in the chapter entitled "The Great Discovery:"

"It was in Massachusetts, in February, 1866, and after the death of the magnetic doctor, Mr. P. P. Quimby, whom spiritualists would associate therewith, but who was in no wise connected with this event, that I discovered the Science of Divine Metaphysical Healing, which I afterwards named Christian Science. The discovery came to pass in this way: During twenty years prior to my discovery I had been trying to trace all physical effects to a mental cause; and in the latter part of 1866 I gained the scientific certainty that all causation was mind, and every effect a mental phenomenon.

"My immediate recovery from the effects of an injury caused by an accident, an injury neither medicine nor surgery could reach, was the falling apple that led me to the discovery how to be well myself, and how to make others so.

"Even to the homeopathic physician who attended me and rejoiced in my recovery, I could not then explain the *modus* of my relief. I could only assure him that the divine Spirit had wrought the miracle—a miracle which later I found to be in perfect scientific accord with divine law.

"I then withdrew from society about three years,—to ponder my mission, to search the Scriptures, to find the science of mind, that should take the things of God and show them to the creature, and reveal the great curative principle—Deity.

"The Bible was my text-book. It answered my questions as to how I was healed; but the Scriptures had to me a new meaning, a new tongue. Their spiritual signification appeared; and I apprehended for the first time, in their spiritual meaning, Jesus' teaching and demonstration, and the principle and rule of spiritual science and metaphysical healing,—in a word, Christian Science.

"I named it *Christian* because it is compassionate, helpful, and spiritual. God I called *Immortal Mind*. That which sins, suffers, and dies I named *mortal mind*. The physical senses, or sensuous nature, I called error and shadow. Soul I denominated *Substance*, because soul alone is truly substantial. God I characterized as individual entity, but His corporeality I denied. The real I claimed as eternal; and its antipodes, or the temporal, I described as unreal. Spirit I called *reality*, and matter the *unreality*.

"I knew the human conception of God to be that He was a physically personal being, like unto man; and that the five physical senses are so many witnesses to the physical personality of mind, and the real existence of matter; but I learned that these material senses testify falsely, that matter neither sees, hears, nor feels spirit, and is therefore inadequate to form any proper conception of the infinite mind. 'If I bear witness of myself my witness is not true.' (John 5:31.)

"I beheld with ineffable awe our great Master's purpose in not questioning those He healed as to their disease, or its symptoms, and his marvelous skill in demanding neither obedience to hygienic laws, nor prescribing drugs to support the Divine power which heals. Adoringly I discerned the principle of his holy heroism and Christian example on the cross, when he refused to drink the 'vinegar and gall,' a preparation of poppy, or aconite, to allay the tortures of crucifixion.

"Our great Way-shower, steadfast to the end in his obedience to God's law, demonstrated for all time and peoples the supremacy of good over evil, and the superiority of spirit over matter.

"The miracles recorded in the Bible, which had before seemed to me supernatural, grew divinely natural and apprehensible; though

Egra M. Braswell C.S.J.

uninspired interpreters ignorantly pronounce Christ's healing miraculous, instead of seeing therein the operation of divine law."

In the state of Nebraska the pioneer worker in Christian Science was Mrs. Jennie B. Fenn of Omaha. Mrs. Fenn was healed early in 1885, and in March of that year attended a class in Christian Science, taught by Mrs. Eddy at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College in Boston. Mrs. Fenn returned to Omaha to practice Christian Science, and was the first Christian Science practitioner west of the Missouri river.

The first Christian Science class in Nebraska was taught at Beatrice, in October, 1885, by Mrs. Janet T. Coleman, C. S. D., of Boston, Mass. In October, 1887, Mrs. Fenn taught the first Christian Science class in Omaha.

The first Christian Science church in Nebraska was organized at Beatrice in November, 1888. This organization was the result of the healing in Christian Science of Mrs. Elizabeth Buswell,[1] Mr. Ezra M. Buswell,[2] and others who had been given up by prominent physicians.

MRS. JENNIE B. FENN

In 1889, after the healing of an invalid and several other cases at Weeping Water, Neb., services were commenced, the meetings being held at private residences. July 31, 1891, a Christian Science church was organized with Mr. Ezra M. Buswell, C. S. D., pastor. During the summer of 1892, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Weeping Water, Neb., was erected, this being the first church edifice built by Christian Scientists in Nebraska. This church is on a site given by one of its members in gratitude for the healing of his wife. The church has a seating capacity of about 200 and cost about $1,600. It was dedicated the last Sunday in September, 1892.

In Omaha regular public services have been held since early in 1891, meeting for a time in private homes and afterwards in halls. First Church of Christ, Scientist, Omaha, Neb., was organized May 18, 1893, with twenty-eight charter members. It has increased in membership to 306 members with a congregation twice as large. The first regular pastor, appointed December, 1893, was Mrs. Al-Freddie DeLong. In 1895, when the Bible and Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, by Mary Baker G. Eddy, were ordained the only pastor of all the Christian Science churches, Mrs. De

[1] Mrs. Elizabeth (Le Poidevin) Buswell, C. S. D., Beatrice, Neb., was born at Somers, Wis., July 28, 1850. Her father, Nicholas Le Poidevin, was born on the island of Guernsey, and emigrated to America when a young man, settling in Somers township, near Racine, Wis. He was a lumber dealer during the latter part of his life, and was active in building up the city of Beatrice, Neb. He accumulated a competence, and died at Beatrice, May 18, 1891. The mother of Mrs. Buswell was, in maidenhood, Julia Burgess, who was born in Steuben county, N. Y., and when quite young moved with her parents to Wisconsin. Mrs. Buswell removed with her parents to Beatrice, Gage county, Neb., in May, 1866, and Nov. 26, 1867, married Ezra M. Buswell, C. S. D. Through the teaching and practice of Christian Science, in 1887, Mrs. Buswell was healed from what eminent physicians had pronounced incurable diseases. She later studied Christian Science with Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy at the Massachusetts Metropolitan college of Boston, of which Mrs. Eddy was the founder and president. Since then Mrs. Buswell has devoted her whole time to the study and practice of Christian Science. She is a member of the First Church of Christ, Scientist, Beatrice, Neb., and resides with her husband at 823 High St. in that city.

[2] Ezra M. Buswell, C. S. D., Beatrice, Neb., son of Moses C. and Lucy J. (Gardner) Buswell, was born July 23, 1844, at Paris, Kenosha county, Wis. His father was a native of Warner, N. H., and was educated in an academy of that state. After his marriage with Lucy J. Gardner of Steuben county, N. Y., he moved to Wisconsin and settled at South Port, now Kenosha. Eleven children were born to them, of whom Ezra M. Buswell is the oldest. Two brothers of E. M. Buswell were educated in the Free Will Baptist college at Hillsdale, Mich., and are now in the ministry, one a Congregationalist and the other a Free Will Baptist. E. M. Buswell received his first education in the district schools, his early life being spent on his father's farm in Wisconsin. When a young man he taught school, and in 1866 moved to Nebraska and settled near Beatrice, where

Mrs Elizabeth Buswell. C.S.D.

Long and Mr. Richard H. Calkins were the first duly appointed first and second readers. The Omaha church has recently purchased a desirable building site at the cost of $6,000, and in the near future expects to have a new church home to accommodate its increasing membership.

In 1891 a store building was bought by the Christian Scientists at Blue Springs, Neb., and changed into a church, costing $500.

A church was built at Firth, Neb., in 1900 at a total cost of $1,050.

In the spring of 1901 First Church of Christ, Scientist, Beatrice, Neb., erected a church edifice, the building and lot costing $4,000. On the 27th of May of the same year the church was dedicated free from debt. It is the custom among Christian Scientists never to dedicate a church until it is paid for in full.

First Church of Christ, Scientist, Lincoln, Neb., was organized October 10, 1902, its membership being composed of all the Christian Scientists in Lincoln. For ten or eleven years prior to the organization of this church there had been one or more Christian Science organizations in the city, but they all united to form First church. The membership of this church is 163 with a congregation of about 400. A building site was bought in the spring of 1904—100 x 142 feet at the southeast corner of 12th and L Sts., costing $7,000.

The Christian Science church at Kearney, Neb., has a corner lot 75 x 100 feet, centrally located, and has remodeled the dwelling house on the lot, thus making a comfortable and pleasant, though small, auditorium and reading room.

There are also Christian Science churches at Auburn, Aurora, Chadron, Crawford, Exeter, Fremont, Hastings, Middleburgh, Nebraska City, Neligh, Norfolk, Plattsmouth, Waverly, Wymore, York, Grand Island, and Cambridge. And Christian Science societies holding regular services at Bancroft, Bloomfield, Cozad, Crete, Doniphan, Ewing, Fairbury, Genoa, Gothenburg, Greenwood, Imperial, Lexington, McCook, Mullen, Newport, Plainview, Stanton, Stella, Tecumseh, Wellfleet, and Westerville.

The propagation of Christian Science is carried on largely by the practitioners, and by free public reading rooms, which may be found in all the great cities and in many towns of the United States.

All the larger Christian Science churches in the state and many of the smaller ones maintain a public reading room in which all Christian Science literature is sold, and also a comfortable place is offered to any one who wishes to read our literature.

Efficient missionary work is also done by the publication committees, one in each state with assistants in every city and many towns. Under the charge of the publication committees is the distribution bureau of Christian Science literature. The lecture board of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass., is another successful means of disseminating correct Christian Science doctrine. This board consists of authorized lecturers,

---

he took a homestead. The following year he taught school in Gage county, afterwards spent six years in Lee and Livingston counties, Ill., engaged in stock raising and farming. In 1874 he returned to Beatrice and became a member of the firm of Le Poidevin & Co., dealers in lumber and machinery. He remained in this business for several years until his health became so poor that active life was given up entirely. He spent much time at mineral springs in Missouri, and health resorts in Colorado. These efforts failing, as also those of the best doctors that could be had, he turned his attention to Christian Science, and the Christian Science text-book, Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures, by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, was placed in his hands, "with the assurance that the understanding of what it taught would heal him." He faithfully studied this book for a year and asserts that "for the past twenty years not a drug of any kind has been used in my home, nor has he had a symptom of his old trouble." Since 1887 he has devoted his whole time to the study, practice, and teaching of Christian Science, having with his wife taken all the degrees taught at the Massachusetts Metropolitan college in Boston under the instruction of its president and founder, Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy. Mr. Buswell was the principal in the famous "Buswell trial" which occurred at Beatrice, Neb., in March, 1883, he having been arrested for "healing the sick." He was successful in winning the case and holds it up as a victory for the cause of Christian Science, the report of the trial having been circulated over the globe. Mr. Buswell enlisted at Kenosha, Wis., in May, 1863, for service in the 39th Wis. Vol. Inf. and was in Memphis, Tenn., at the time of "Forest's Raid." He was born and educated a republican, but now affiliates with the Prohibition party. He was formerly a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, but has since united with the First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Beatrice. He was married Nov. 26, 1867, to Elizabeth M. Le Poidevin, daughter of a pioneer family of Gage county.

any one of whom may be called to lecture anywhere.

Christian Science teaches charity towards all systems of religion and medicine. The weapon of our warfare is love, not hate. We grow by loving and to us hating is suicidal.

There are five Christian Science teachers in Nebraska, one at Omaha, one at Lincoln, one at Beatrice, one at Fremont, and one at Norfolk.

The Christian Scientists of Nebraska have supported since 1900 a publication committee with central offices at Lincoln, and assistants in other cities and in many towns of the state.

After all, the history of Christian Science in Nebraska is largely found in the work done by and among individuals in healing all manner of diseases, and destroying all sorts of sinful habits. Our people hold no emotional revivals, no church feasts, fairs, nor bazaars. We do not depend upon the personal magnetism of pulpit orators. We bring the Gospel before the people in a quiet and harmonious manner, and generally rely upon individual work in healing and reformation to redeem mankind. Students of Christian Science are encouraged to study thoroughly the Bible and the Christian Science text-book, so that they may know how to work out their own problems in life, and the sincere student soon gets sufficient understanding to overcome the attacks upon him of sin and disease. Until sufficient knowledge is gained beginners may go to professional practitioners for healing and spiritual guidance.

One of the landmarks in Christian Science history in Nebraska is known as "The Buswell Trial," and this is the title of a pamphlet which has done a great deal of good in the Christian Science cause everywhere. The title of the case is "State of Nebraska vs. Ezra M. Buswell," and the trial was had in the district court for Gage county, February 28, 1893. Abundance of evidence was adduced to prove that the practice of Christian Science by the accused had been successful in a large number of cases, and only two failures were found. The practice of Christian Science was shown to be based on the Bible, and its method was proved to be silent and solemn prayer to God, and sole reliance on God for health as well as salvation. Mr. Buswell was acquitted, but the case was carried to the supreme court of Nebraska on exceptions by the county attorney. And while no judgment could be rendered against the acquitted defendant, the exceptions of the county attorney were sustained.

As this was the first case ever decided against a Christian Scientist, in a court of last resort, for the practice of praying for the recovery of the sick, it would certainly have been followed as a precedent by the courts of other states if the law had been correctly stated. But this opinion of the Nebraska commissioner stands alone, and the courts of other states have decided that statutes regulating the practice of medicine do not make prayer for the sick a criminal offense, and the decision, even in Nebraska, has been a dead letter for a decade; as the liberal views of the Nebraska people are opposed to prosecution for prayer.

Several other cases against Christian Scientists were brought in Nebraska; at Omaha, Lincoln, and Pawnee City, all of which ended well for the Christian Scientists, and none of them ever came to trial in the district court. A lady at Omaha was charged with insanity for treating a man who had been injured in an accident. A physician pronounced the accident fatal, and promptly brought proceedings in insanity against the Christian Scientist. But the injured man appeared as a witness for the defendant, and as the patient was sound and whole, the board discharged the lady, thus establishing the proposition that healing accidental injuries by prayer is not insanity. This was the case of Mr. Jerry Sedgwick who was thrown from his buggy and struck his head against a log.

In the few years since the first Christian Scientist came to Nebraska the movement has gained ground until now Christian Science is generally recognized by the people of Nebraska as a member of the family of religions, and Christian Scientists as a working and growing body of Christians.

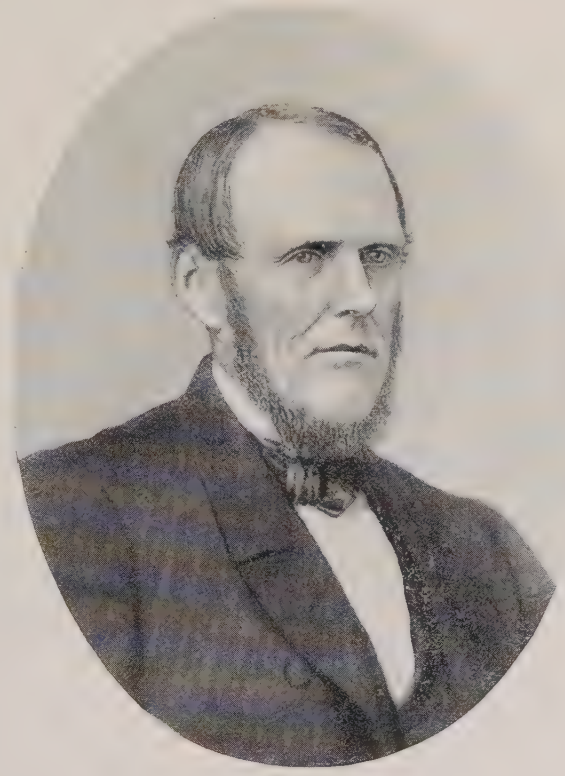
CHAPTER XVII

Congregational Church

BY REV. HARMON BROSS, D.D.

THE history of Congregational Churches in Nebraska covers a period of half a century, but the springs of their power and influence were far back in the hills of Connecticut and Massachusetts in the early days of the last century.

Among those converted in a revival of religion in Norfolk, Conn., in 1827, was a young man, fifteen years of age, named Reuben Gaylord. His pastor was Rev. Ralph Emerson, for fifteen years pastor of the historic church at Norfolk and afterwards professor in Andover seminary—a man who left the impress of his strong personality upon many young men. Young Gaylord pursued his studies with Mr. Emerson and prepared for Yale college at Goshen academy. The years 1830–34, which were passed by him in college, were years of intense religious interest, and young Gaylord gave himself to the work of the Christian ministry. At the time of his graduation, however, Dr. Julian N. Sturtevant, the long-time president of Illinois college, was visiting his alma mater, and persuaded the promising young graduate to come back with him and teach for a time in the college; but Gaylord's mind was full of church work and the great problem of church extension. He returned to Yale and graduated from the theological seminary in 1838. Toward the close of his seminary course he became deeply impressed with the growing importance of the great West, and especially with the prospects of the then territory of Iowa, which was rapidly settling with an intelligent,



REV. REUBEN GAYLORD[1]

[1] Rev. Reuben Gaylord was born Apr. 28, 1812, in a farmhouse near the summit of "Gaylord Hill" on the old Winchester road near Norfolk, Conn., and died at Fontenelle, Neb., Jan. 10, 1880. Of the ancestors of Rev. Reuben Gaylord, William Gaylord, a descendant of Huguenot refugees from Normandy, in France, to England, was the first of the name to settle in America. He emigrated from Devonshire, Eng., to Dorchester, Mass., with his family of four sons and one daughter in 1630. The grandson of William Gaylord of the fifth generation was Timothy Gaylord, who married Lydia Thompson of Goshen and settled in Norfolk about 1760, where he died Sept. 9, 1825, aged ninety years and four months. It was from this family that Gaylord Hill received its name. Their son, Reuben, married Mary Curtis, a daughter of Thomas Curtis, who was killed in the Revolutionary war. Of this union was born Rev. Reuben Gaylord. His father, Reuben Gaylord, was a man of marked decision of character, energetic, kind, benevolent, and a consistent Christian; he died in Sept., 1843, aged seventy-three years. His

enterprising class of people. He was ordained to the work of the ministry at Plymouth, Conn., and soon after left for Iowa, having a commission from the American Home Missionary society to preach in Henry county. He reached what is now the town of Mount Pleasant, Ia., September 18, 1838, and entered upon those active services which made him one of the well-known pioneers in religious work in that state. In common with nearly all of the Congregational ministers of his time, he was deeply interested in the patriotic side of home missionary work, as well as its religious influence.

Soon after the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska act in 1854, which made Kansas and Nebraska the theater of such intense activity for the few succeeding years, Mr. Gaylord's attention was turned toward the needs of this territory, and in the early autumn of 1855 he visited Omaha, where a nephew of his had settled in 1854. Of his first Sunday service he says: "In my congregation was Governor Richardson, to whom I had been introduced the day before. At the close of the meeting he gave me an earnest invitation to come and make my home in the city that was to be. Without giving him a direct answer, the seed lodged in my mind as a seed drops into the ground. That seed germinated, that thought grew in my mind all the way home."

The result of this visit was that a council was called by the church at Danville where Mr. Gaylord had been pastor for eleven years, and he was dismissed to enter upon work in Nebraska, being recommended to the Home Missionary society for a commission, which he found awaiting him upon his arrival at Omaha, December 25, 1855. Of this beginning Mr. Gaylord says:

"I at once commenced preaching in the council chamber of the old state house. I

wife, Mary Curtis Gaylord, mother of Rev. Reuben Gaylord, lived to the great age of ninety-three years and four days, and died Dec. 20, 1867. The education of Reuben Gaylord began at the age of four years under a private tutor. He was fitted for college under the Rev. Ralph Emerson and graduated from Yale college in 1834. He became a Christian and united with the Congregational church during the winter of 1827. In the winter of 1834–35 he taught school in New Preston, and in the spring of 1835 he began his labors as instructor in Illinois college at Jacksonville, where he taught for two years. He made the journey from Connecticut to Jacksonville on horseback, and two years later returned in the same way, spending five weeks en route, going by way of Niagara Falls. In the fall of 1837 he commenced his theological studies at the Yale seminary, and July 12, 1838, he was licensed to preach by the South Consociation of Richfield county, and was at once invited to occupy the pulpit in New Preston, which he did for a short time. July 4, 1838, he addressed the secretaries of the American Home Missionary society as follows: "I now present to your board my application for a commission to labor in the work of the Gospel ministry in the territory of Iowa. It is my purpose to leave for the West not far from the 20th of next month. The place which I have in view is Mt. Pleasant, the county seat of Henry county." Mr. Gaylord received his commission to preach in Henry county, Ia., for which he was to receive $400 for the year, and $40 for traveling expenses. In Aug., 1838, he was ordained a Congregational minister in Plymouth, Conn., and departed to his new field of labor Aug. 20, spending four weeks and two days en route, and arriving at Round Prairie, Ia., Sept. 18. He was the second Congregational minister in Iowa, and for seventeen years, or until 1855, he labored in that state. In the fall of 1855 Mr. Gaylord traveled across the state of Iowa to learn the particulars of the sickness and death of his nephew, Myron C. Gaylord, son of his oldest brother, Timothy C. Gaylord. Arriving at Council Bluffs he crossed the Missouri river to Omaha City, where his nephew, Myron C. Gaylord, had settled after leaving Norfolk, and where he had built the second house in the village in 1854. This visit convinced Rev. Gaylord of the importance of Omaha as a missionary field, and returning home he conferred with his wife and the brethren in the church, and finally decided to resign and enter upon the work in Omaha City. After traveling across Iowa by wagon with his family, he arrived at Council Bluffs Dec. 24, 1855, where he could not find lodging until late in the night. He immediately began his work in Omaha, and May 4, 1856, organized the First Congregational church with nine members. Soon after he organized a church at Fontenelle with twenty-three members. Near the close of Mr. Gaylord's first year in Nebraska he wrote, "We have been able to erect our house of worship, 27 x 36 feet, of brick, substantially built, in good style, with a basement room 19 x 24 feet, pleasant and inviting. We expect to finish the house as early as we can get materials; I believe we shall see it completed, paid for, and dedicated by the 1st of June next. It has cost your missionary much labor and anxiety to raise the funds, make the contracts, and attend to the general superintendence of the building." Mr. Gaylord was commissioned by the Home Missionary society to labor in the territory of Nebraska, and guaranteed $600 for his support for one year, which he said was not one-half of the actual cost of maintaining his family. Of the expense of living in Omaha at that time, he wrote, "I have now secured a more comfortable dwelling. It has two rooms, one of good size, the other small; no cellar, well, or other conveniences. For this we pay $21 a month. Flour is $8.50 a hundred pounds. We deny ourselves the luxury of butter. Sugar is 12½ cents a pound, and other groceries in proportion." In the spring of 1864 Mr. Gaylord found his health seriously impaired by excessive labor, and the church voted him a vacation of four months for rest and travel. With his wife he started east, May

found Rev. Mr. Collins of the M. E. church and Rev. Mr. Leach of the Baptist church in the place. They had appointments, one in the morning, the other in the evening, and I took the afternoon. There was no church organization in Omaha except a Methodist of about six members. We began with a union Sunday school, which we held for a time in the state house or in the dining room of the hotel. Having no suitable place to hold our meetings, we were compelled to arise and build. This work began in 1856, and the house was completed and dedicated in August, 1857."

REV. ISAAC ERVING HEATON[1]

MIRANDA N. HEATON

On the 4th of May, 1856, a Congregational church of nine members was organized with Mr. Gaylord as pastor. Of the membership, two were from Michigan, two from Illinois, and five from Iowa. Eight of these were from Congregational churches and one from a Presbyterian. The following Sabbath—May 11—Mr. Gaylord organized the church at Fontenelle, with twenty-four members.

Mr. Gaylord made extended reports of his work and of the prospects in Nebraska, and these being published in the *Home Missionary*, the monthly magazine of the society, attracted wide attention. Some of these reports fell under the eye of another minister, then laboring in Wisconsin, who became a large factor in Nebraska pioneer work. In

23, visiting Illinois, the scene of his early labors, and continuing on to his birthplace at Norfolk. After spending four months in the East, he returned to Omaha, but resigned the pastorate of the First Congregational church, and for the remainder of his life labored in the territory and state of Nebraska, establishing churches and Sunday schools. It was Mr. Gaylord who gave the name to Norfolk, Madison county, in grateful remembrance of his native town. Along with his other work, Mr. Gaylord was active and efficient in the planting of schools and colleges. He was a leading spirit in the founding of a college in Davenport, Ia., during his years of labor in that state, and after removing to Nebraska he assisted in establishing the college at Fontenelle, which was succeeded by the present Doane college at Crete. Early in Jan., 1880, Mr. Gaylord was prostrated by a stroke of paralysis which he survived but a few hours. He died at the age of sixty-seven years and eight months. Rev. Reuben Gaylord was married Oct. 13, 1838, to Sarah Burton, a native of Connecticut. She accompanied her husband to Iowa, and she died in Danville, Sept. 23, 1840, leaving a baby girl, Sarah, who married S. C. Brewster, July 17, 1862, and now resides at Irvington, Neb. Rev. Gaylord was again married Nov. 8, 1841, to Miss Mary M. Welles of Newington, Conn., who survived him and who bore him three children, one of whom, Reuben E. Gaylord, is still living. There was, also, an adopted daughter, Georgia, to whom Mr. Gaylord was much attached.

[1]Isaac Erving Heaton, pioneer Congregational minister and for nearly forty years a resident of

the early autumn of 1856 Mr. Gaylord was walking down a street of Omaha one day and saw coming toward him a covered wagon and a one-horse buggy, a gentleman walking beside the buggy and driving the horse. The gentleman inquired if he could tell him where Rev. Mr. Gaylord lived. Mr. Gaylord replied (with a roguish twinkle in his eye) that he thought he could. That was the beginning of the life-long friendship and partnership in Christian work between Mr. Gaylord and Rev. Isaac E. Heaton, for many years pastor of the church at Fremont.

Mr. Heaton was born in the historic town of Franklin, Mass. He prepared for college at Wrentham academy and graduated at Brown university. While studying theology with Dr. Ide of Medway, Mass., he also found his thoughts and interest turning to the great West. Married at Franklin in 1836, ordained to the ministry in 1837, he started for his home missionary field in southern Wisconsin, where, as teacher and preacher in home missionary churches for eighteen years, he served an apprenticeship which served to make him a master builder in this new region. The two men knelt in the humble home of Mr. Gaylord that autumn of 1856 and consecrated themselves to the work of religion and patriotism in this new region.

Omaha was then a little straggling village of about 500 people, and the territory of Nebraska had a population estimated at 5,000. Almost the entire population was in a little narrow strip along the Missouri river, and beyond was the treeless prairie, which most people thought would never be populated. Mr. Heaton went on and began preaching at Fremont, where, August 2, 1857, the church was organized. In the latter part of the same month these two active men, with delegates from the three churches of Omaha, Fontenelle, and Fremont, met at Fremont and organized the General Association of Nebraska.

SAMUEL ALLIS[1]

Mr. Gaylord began at once to preach in the towns about Omaha — Bellevue, Florence, and Ft. Calhoun. In the year 1857 he preached also at Decatur and at Brownville, where churches were afterwards organized. Mr. Heaton also preached at various points in the vicinity of Fremont. On account of the general absorption of public interest in the contest going on in Kansas in those years,

Fremont, Neb., was born in Franklin, Mass., Oct. 6, 1808, and died at Fremont, Neb., Sept. 18, 1893. His father was Nathan Heaton, a successful farmer, who died at Fremont, Neb., Oct. 30, 1857, and his mother in maidenhood was Sarah Boone, closely related to Daniel Boone, the noted colonizer and pioneer of Kentucky. Rev. Isaac E. Heaton was educated in the schools of his native village, at Wrentham academy, and Brown university, Providence, R. I., from which institution he received the degree B.A. He received his theological training under Rev. Jacob Ide of West Medway, Mass., and became a missionary of the Congregational church. For nearly twenty years he labored as a missionary and a teacher in Wisconsin, at Prairie du Chien, Mineral Point, Rock Prairie, and Waterloo. His parents had removed to Wisconsin in 1852, and his mother died there in Dec., 1854. In 1856 he settled in Fremont as a missionary, and there established the second Congregational church organized in the new territory of Nebraska, and was its pastor for twelve years. He then resigned from the ministry, though he remained a life-long member of the church which he had established. In the matter of politics he was first a whig, then a free soiler, and became a republican upon the organization of that party, and remained a steadfast republican until his death. He was a man of the highest integrity, liberal minded, and of refined tastes. He was married July 16, 1836, to Miranda N. Metcalf, and they had two children, Mary E., who became the wife of J. J. Hawthorne, Fremont, Neb., and Lottie E., who married Mr. L. H. Rogers, Fremont, Neb. Mrs. Heaton died at Fremont, Aug. 8, 1905, aged ninety-three years.

[1] Samuel Allis, pioneer Indian missionary, was born in Conway, Mass., Sept. 28, 1805. At seven-

settlement made somewhat slow progress in Nebraska, and at the end of the first decade there were but nine Congregational churches, eight ministers, and 210 members.

Mention has been made above of the patriotic spirit which characterized Mr. Gaylord's work. Deacon E. J. Cartlidge, the long-time secretary at Lincoln of the Burlington Land Co., mentioned an incident, toward the close of his life, which deeply impressed him in regard to Mr. Gaylord's work. He says:

"A small party, consisting of my family and that of my sister, left Hannibal in the last part of June, 1863, for a trip up the Missouri river, arriving at Omaha on the 3d of July. We attended the Congregational church the next day. Rev. Father Gaylord was pastor. It was a very solemn and interesting occasion. It was the day for the celebration of the Lord's Supper. It was also a day of great anxiety. It was known that a great battle was impending near Gettysburg and surmised that the same might be true at Vicksburg. I can remember well how our hearts were encouraged and our faith in God's providence and care for our nation strengthened by Mr. Gaylord's earnest prayer and timely words. I remember there were no deacons left in his church to officiate at the communion service. All were away in the service of their country. From the peculiar circumstances I remember the occasion left a deep impression on my mind. We had driven out the rebels from Missouri, and I was out on furlough, but it seemed to us the darkest time of the Rebellion. We were greatly cheered and strengthened by the faith of Father Gaylord, and the next day we had the news of the victory of Gettysburg and the capture of Vicksburg. Mr. and Mrs. Gaylord called on us the next day at the hotel and told us something of the history and struggles of the little pioneer church. The incident would, of course, appear trifling to others but it impressed me deeply. I shall never forget the fervor of Mr. Gaylord's prayer for President Lincoln, for the soldiers in peril, and for our government and its institutions, nor the earnest words of his address, which gave evidence of such a calm, unfaltering trust in God. I have always looked back upon that occasion as one of the deepest religious experiences of my life, and felt for Mr. Gaylord a peculiar affection, though we never met but once again."

MRS. EMELINE ALLIS

With the organization of the church, the pressing need was felt for a house of worship, and steps were taken at once toward the erection of such a building. Mr. Gaylord says:

teen he went to Conway Center to learn the saddlery and harness trade and remained there until he was twenty-one. He next worked at his trade for six months in Williamstown, Mass., and then went to Troy, N. Y., and worked over a year with a Quaker friend by the name of Williams. His next place of residence was in Ithaca, and here he united with the Presbyterian church. In 1834 he offered his services as a missionary among the Indians, and went as an assistant to Rev. John Dunbar under the patronage of the American Board of Foreign Missions. They were directed to cross the Rocky mountains and minister to the Flathead Indians, but on arriving at St. Louis they found the traders whom they were to accompany to the mountains already gone, so they began their mission work among the Kickapoo, Shawnee, and Delaware Indians at Liberty, Mo., and near Ft. Leavenworth. After spending the summer in that vicinity they went up the Missouri river to Bellevue, Neb., where they met the Indian agent and the Pawnees in council. Mr. Dunbar went with the Grand Pawnees and Mr. Allis with the Loups or Wolfe Pawnees. He traveled with the Indians, accompanied them on their hunts two winters and one summer, and during this time became familiar with their habits and learned their language. In the spring of 1836 he was married to Miss Emeline Palmer of Mansfield, Conn., who had also come as a missionary to the Pawnees. Their home was at Bellevue until 1842, when they moved to the Pawnee reservation in Nance county and began active work among the tribe. In 1845 Mr. Allis built a schoolhouse, doing the work himself, and the following spring established a mission school. Mr. Allis and his wife remained with the Pawnees about four

"In October, 1856, we had so far progressed with our church building as to hold services in the basement room. Then and there was organized the first distinctive Congregational Sunday school in Nebraska, with John H. Kellom as its superintendent." Mr. Kellom will be remembered by the older citizens of Omaha as one prominent in all the educational affairs of that city through the early years.

About this time the village was passing through some of those trials incident to a new settlement, and Mr. Gaylord was always counted upon for helpful services. At the home missionary anniversary in Omaha, in May, 1894, Dr. Geo. L. Miller, who settled in Omaha as a practicing physician about the time of Mr. Gaylord's coming, paid a glowing tribute to the devotion and energy of this pioneer church worker. Mr. Gaylord makes mention of Dr. Miller in the following paragraph:

MRS. MARTHA ALLIS HOLLINS[1]

"The month of December, 1856, ushered in a winter which proved to be one of even greater severity than the preceding. A series of snowstorms, commencing with the very beginning of the month, kept the ground covered until March. The snow often fell to the depth of four feet, was much of the time from two to three feet on a level, and accompanied by an intense cold which seemed to know no abatement for days and weeks together. But hardships and privations were for a time forgotten in the great sorrow which had recently come upon the little family. On the 23d of November the youngest son, the pride and pet of the household, after a few weeks' illness, had been laid away in the lonely spot which those early settlers had selected for the resting place of their dead. The mother wandered about the house aimlessly, not knowing what to do with the care and love which had been given to the lost one, or sat down dazed with grief and folded her hands in silence. But some of these sad thoughts were destined to be soon diverted into another channel. It was in the afternoon of one of those severe days, early in the month, that Dr. Miller, a young physician, who had made his home in Omaha two years before, called to tell of a case of suffering which had just been discovered by him. In one room of an unfurnished house on Harney St. a father was lying very ill with inflammatory rheumatism, and in the bed with him were his two little girls, one two and the other four years of age. During a heavy fall of snow the wind had burst open the door and fastened it open with a snow drift, so that the little girl of four had tried in vain to close it. For more than twenty-four hours they had been without food or fire or care of any kind, and had not relief come

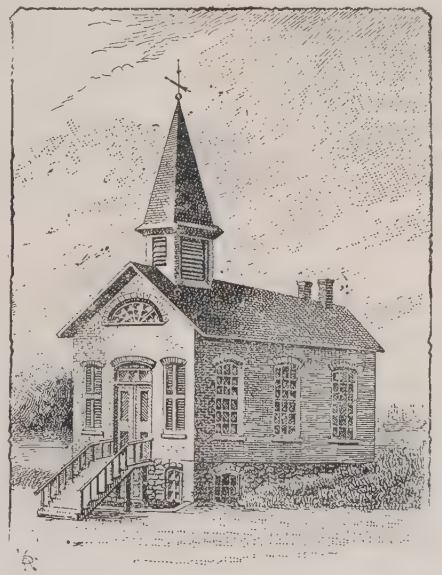
years and four months, leaving by the advice of the government Indian agent in Aug., 1846, as the Sioux were making such depredations in that vicinity that it was not safe to remain longer. They returned to Bellevue, where they remained until 1851, then moved to St. Mary, Mills county, Iowa, and resided upon a farm three years. Mr. Allis was United States interpreter for the Indians seven years. He then purchased a farm a short distance from St. Mary, upon which he lived until his death, Dec. 12, 1883. During their residence in Nebraska five children were born to them. They were, namely: Otis E., born in 1837, died in infancy; Henry, born Mar. 2, 1839, deceased; Martha A., widow of William George Hollins, Council Bluffs, was born at Bellevue, Neb., Nov. 15, 1841; Otis Eddy, born Dec. 4, 1843, now a prosperous farmer living about twelve miles from Council Bluffs; and Harriet, born July 15, 1847, deceased.

[1]Mrs. Martha Hollins, widow of William George Hollins, pioneer lawyer of Omaha, was born at Bellevue, Neb., Nov. 15, 1840, and is a daughter of Samuel and Emeline (Palmer) Allis. She is probably the first white female child born in the territory of Nebraska, and her parents were among the first missionaries to the Indians. Mrs. Hollins's youth was spent in Nebraska. She was married July 4, 1861, to William G. Hollins, who died Nov. 3, 1889, in Minneapolis, Minn., where he practiced law after moving from Omaha. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hollins: Alice, William Guynn, deceased; Frank Nebraska, deceased; Flora Nebraska, wife of Herbert A. Robinson, Kenosha, Wis.; Mary Texas, wife of Royal O. Babcock, Omaha; and Hill Hollins. Mrs. Hollins has for several years resided in Council Bluffs, Ia., with her invalid daughter Alice and her son, Hill Hollins.

soon they must have perished. A few weeks previous the wife and mother had died, and a little babe of a few days old soon followed. Mr. Gaylord at once accompanied the doctor to the dwelling of the stricken family. A nurse was found, provision made for the supply of their wants, and their sufferings relieved as far as possible. Mr. Gaylord took the youngest child home and Mrs. A. D. Jones cared for the other, but in a short time this one was also taken by Mr. Gaylord. In the meantime Dr. Miller was constant in his attendance upon the sick man."

At this time Mr. Gaylord was paying $21 a month for a little dwelling of two rooms. Good flour was from $8 to $8.50 per 100 pounds, but they were using an inferior grade which they could get for $7. They were denying themselves the luxury of butter; sugar was twelve and a half cents per pound and other groceries in proportion.

Near the close of 1857 the church building was completed and dedicated. It was 27 x 36 feet, built of brick, with a good basement, 19 x 24 feet, a seating capacity of 225 persons, and cost, exclusive of furnishings, $4,500. At a fair held in June, 1857, and from which all exceptional features were excluded, the ladies' aid society raised between $600 and $700 for the furnishing of the new building.



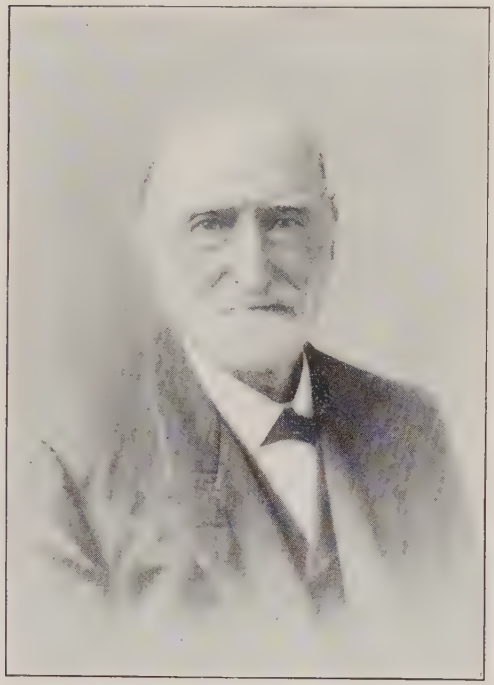
THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH BUILDING IN OMAHA—1857

Mr. Gaylord continued to push the work through the eastern part of the state, while remaining pastor of the First church, and in 1864 he was appointed agent of the American Home Missionary society. At first his district embraced the western part of Iowa also, and the church at Atlantic City and others in western Iowa were organized under his leadership. With the close of the war in the spring of 1865, population began to set toward Nebraska, and Mr. Gaylord was active in gathering and establishing churches. With the removal of the capital to Lincoln, the South Platte country attracted wide attention, and from Cass and Otoe counties westward soldier colonies and others began to take possession of the rich valleys and to dot the prairies.

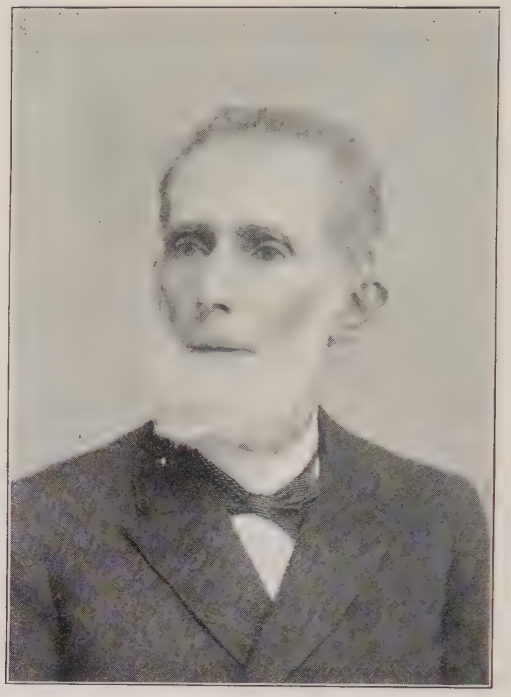
The church at Weeping Water, which was composed largely of Congregational colonies, was organized in 1860, and the one at Nebraska City in 1863. In addition to Messrs. Gaylord and Heaton, Rev. C. G. Bisbee, Rev. F. Alley, Rev. E. B. Hurlburt, Rev. E. C. Taylor, and Rev. M. F. Platt were pioneer workers in establishing churches and Sunday schools. The Sunday school work, which has been a prominent feature in the progress of the denomination, was carefully fostered by Mr. Gaylord. During a visit to the East in 1864 he spoke before various Sunday schools, interesting them in the work of the West, and helping to lay the foundation for that wider interest which has resulted in the organization of schools numbering now nearly 20,000 members. Rev. J. D. Stewart has been for twenty-four years the devoted and efficient superintendent of this work among the churches.

The completion of the Union Pacific R. R. soon after the admission of Nebraska into the Union in 1867 gave new impulse to all the interests of the state. During that year Rev. A. F. Sherrill took charge of the First church at Omaha, and Rev. Amos Dresser entered upon that pioneer work in Butler county out of which the four self-supporting churches in that county have grown. Rev. David Knowles had commenced work at Greenwood the previous year.

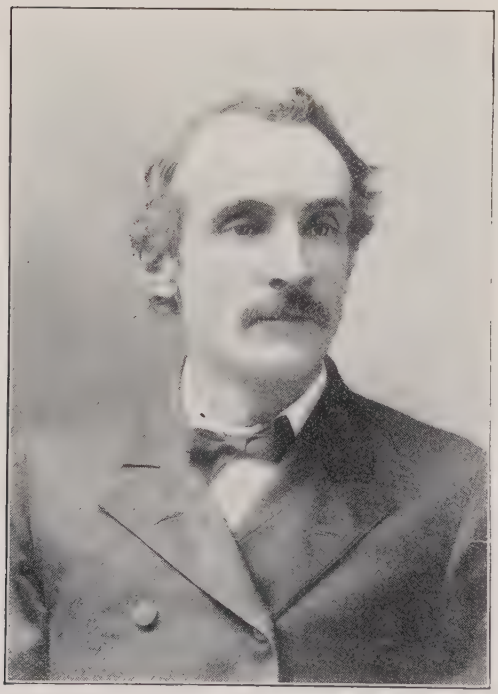
The annual meetings of the general association have been occasions of fellowship and



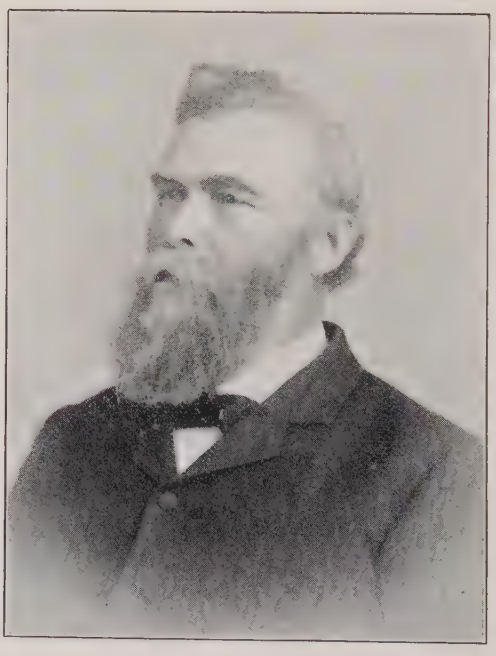
REV. AMOS DRESSER



REV. CHARLES LITTLE



REV. A. F. SHERRILL, D.D.



REV. C. S. HARRISON

A GROUP OF PIONEER CONGREGATIONAL MINISTERS OF NEBRASKA

of great aid in fostering and forwarding the interest of the churches. As the work developed, local associations were formed, and there are now nine of these local bodies, all auxiliary to the general association. Every annual meeting has marked a sort of mile-stone in the denomination. At the session of 1870 Superintendent Gaylord made his final report, and Rev. O. W. Merrill of Anamosa, Ia., was appointed his successor by the Home Missionary society. Mr. Gaylord continued to supply vacant churches from time to time until his death at Fontenelle in 1880, while acting pastor of that church. At the meeting of the association in 1870, eight new churches were reported, and the list numbered twenty-three, with a total membership of 569.

Then came the building of the Burlington road and the great tide of immigration into the South Platte country. Doane college, a brief history of which is appended, was founded in 1872, and there were forty-two churches with a membership of 869. Rev. Marshall Tingley had commenced work at Blair in 1869, and Rev. J. B. Chase came to the pastorate in Fremont in 1870. In 1872 Rev. Henry Bates gathered the church at Plymouth, Rev. S. C. Dean that at Jenkins Mills (now Steelburg), and Rev. Thomas Pugh that at Fairfield. Rev. H. A. French came to Milford in the same year.

The memorable grasshopper raid in 1874 somewhat retarded settlement and interrupted work, but in October, 1876, the general association went as far west as Kearney, where Rev. L. B. Fifield commenced pioneer work in 1873. There was a new house of worship, and the record showed eighty-two churches, fifty-two ministers, and 2,398 members. About the time of this meeting at Kearney the churches entered upon the era of church and parsonage building. At that time only twenty churches had houses of worship and only four had parsonages. The Church Building society had been able to help but sparingly, and there had been small means for these material improvements.

With the extension of the Elkhorn road through northern Nebraska to the Black Hills, 1884–86, that part of the state received a large and rapid accession to its population. All the counties in northwestern Nebraska were organized, homesteads were taken, towns established, and there was earnest call for church extension. February 1, 1884, Rev. H. Bross, who had been for nearly eleven years pastor of the church at Crete, having been appointed general missionary for northern Nebraska, entered actively upon work in that part of the state, encouraging feeble churches, gathering new ones, and promoting church and parsonage building. Churches were organized in northeastern Nebraska; Gospel tents and tabernacles were provided in the new towns along the extension of the road in the northwestern part of the state; a large group of churches was organized out of which grew Chadron academy. The increase of population along the extension of the Burlington road in southwestern Nebraska in 1886–87 called for another forward movement, and Rev. George E. Taylor was summoned from his successful pastorate at Indianola to act as general missionary for southwestern Nebraska. All of the churches along the Holdrege and Holyoke division of the Burlington were organized under his leadership, houses of worship built, and parsonages provided.

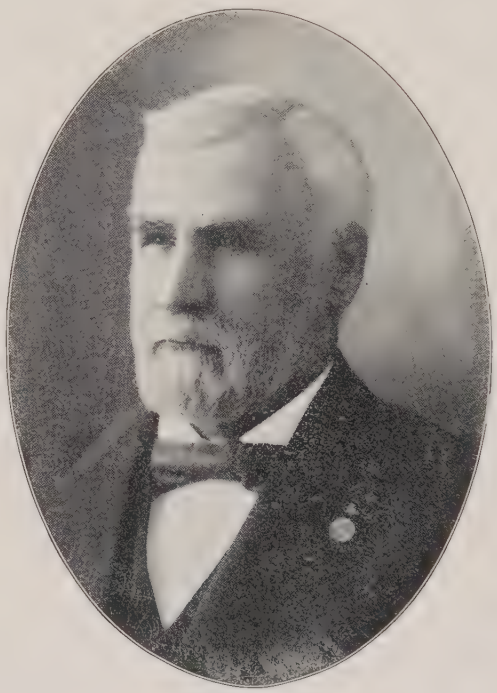
During the last decade the churches have had a steady and healthy growth. A work of peculiar promise has been undertaken in the sand-hills of northwestern Nebraska where a group of churches, led by faithful pastors, has become responsible for the religious work among the cattlemen of that region. At Hyannis, a central point, a large and convenient building has been erected adapted for institutional work, including an audience room for public worship, a parsonage, reading room, and library.

The number of churches has now reached 210, with a membership of about 16,000, and church and parsonage property to the value of $800,000. The history of three or four of the more prominent of these churches is given below. The educational work inaugurated and carried forward by the denomination has

been an important part of its history. The story of Doane college and of Santee Normal is given by Rev. M. A. Bullock, and the history of the academies by their various principals.

The Nebraska Congregational *News*, edited and published by Rev. H. A. French, has also been an important factor in the development of the work. The Chautauqua Sunday School assembly at Crete, conducted for several years under the auspices of the denomination, rendered a distinct service to the Sunday school and religious interests of the state.

The offerings of the churches for home expenses have reached a total of $150,000 annually, and for various benevolences about $20,000. The amounts raised for their home work since the beginning have aggregated $3,000,000 and for benevolent work $400,000. They have contributed largely to the evangelization of the world by sending a number of successful workers into the foreign field. They have been active in temperance efforts and in all moral reforms. In addition to the two above named Rev. H. N. Gates was superintendent 1874 to 1881; Rev. C. W. Merrill 1881 to 1884; Rev. J. L. Maile 1884 to 1889; Rev. Harmon Bross, 1889 to 1906; Rev. S. I. Hanford, 1906–.



REV. HARMON BROSS,[1] D.D.

FIRST CHURCH, OMAHA

The history of the First Congregational church of Omaha runs back almost to the beginning of the city's life. In 1855 the Rev. Reuben Gaylord, who had been for seventeen years a missionary in Iowa, was sent by the American Home Missionary society to Omaha. He preached through the winter of 1855–56 in the assembly room of the territorial legislature. Here, on May 4, 1856, a church was organized with the following charter members: Gov. and Mrs. O. D. Richardson, Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Chapman, James W. Seymour, Mrs. Allen, Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Gaylord, and Miss Sarah A. Gaylord.

Under Mr. Gaylord's faithful leadership the church grew rapidly, and before many years assumed self-support. During the fifty years of its existence about 1,000 persons have been enrolled in its membership.

From 1883 onward, various colonies were sent out to form the St. Marys Ave., Ply-

[1] Harmon Bross, D.D., educator, author, and journalist, and for many years prominent as a missionary minister of the Congregational church, residence, Lincoln, was born in Montezuma, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1835. He is descended from Huguenot stock, his ancestors being among the persecuted religionists who left the southern part of France about three centuries ago, and sought a harbor in Holland; and some of their progeny, some time before the American struggle for independence, migrated to the New World, and founded homes in New York and New Jersey. His paternal grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, a member of the Continental army; and in one of the battles for liberty one of his great-uncles lost his life. The Bross family, while mostly noted as agriculturists, has supplied a number of prominent workers in other fields, one of the near relatives of Harmon Bross being William Bross, at one time lieutenant-governor of Illinois. The father of Dr. Bross was Luke Bross, who passed his early days at Patterson, N. J., thence removed to Montezuma, N. Y., and in 1836 settled near North Adams, Mich., where he engaged in farming. The mother of Dr. Bross in maidenhood was Theodocia Britain, whose people were early settlers at Kensington, a suburb of Philadelphia. Harmon Bross resided on the farm and attended the public schools until his fourteenth year. He was prepared for college at Jonesville, in the Union school which was under the direction of Prof. A. S. Welch and Prof. George Dudley, both of them at a later date becoming noted as educators. Both served as principals of the Michigan State Normal school, and the former as the president of the Iowa State Agricultural college for many years. Some of the studies of Dr. Bross were pursued under the direction of Prof. Joseph Estabrook, one of the most noted teachers of Michigan; and, during the first

mouth, Hillside, and Park Place (afterwards Pilgrim) churches. Other organizations have sprung up from time to time until there are nine of the Congregational order in the city.

The First church has had eight pastors. The Rev. Reuben Gaylord continued in its service until 1865, when he became the superintendent of missions in the territory. He died in 1880 and was buried from the church which he had founded twenty-four years before. Mrs. Gaylord, who had shared to the full his devoted labors and whose generous and lofty Christian spirit was an inspiration to all who knew her, continued among us until January, 1899, when she, too, fell asleep. The influence of these two lives will never cease to be felt in the First church of Omaha nor in the work of the denomination throughout the state.

Following Mr. Gaylord's resignation in 1865, the Rev. A. D. Stowell preached for a few months, after which the Rev. W. W. Rose was pastor for two years, being succeeded after an interval by Rev. E. S. Palmer, who continued with the church for two years. In 1870 the Rev. A. F. Sherrill, D.D., was ordained and installed as pastor and so continued for eighteen years. Under his unselfish and energetic ministry the church made steady progress, both in numbers and in spiritual power, at the same time sending out colonies of its people to found new churches as has been mentioned. At the close of his pastorate the Rev. Joseph T. Duryea, D.D., brought to the service of the church his stores of ripe scholarship and magnetic eloquence, speedily gathering about him a congregation which overflowed the house of worship. In 1894 his failing health compelled him to resign. For nearly two years the church was without a pastor, being supplied a part of the time by the Rev. A. Holden Byles, D.D., of Manchester, Eng.

In 1896 the Rev. Franke A. Warfield, D.D., was called from Brockton, Mass., and was able during his pastorate of two years by his words of encouragement and his practical

year of Hillsdale college, under Dr. E. B. Fairfield, its president, who afterwards became chancellor of the University of Nebraska. Without completing his college course, Dr. Bross engaged in teaching, and at Newaygo, Mich., established a private academy, which later was merged into a Union school, of which he became the principal. When only fourteen years of age he joined the Congregational church, and after some years spent as a teacher he decided to prepare himself for the ministry. While conducting his school he gave all his spare time to the study of theology, and in Apr., 1862, he assumed the pastorate of a church at Somerset, Mich. He was patriotic as well as pious, and when earnest calls came for enlistment in the cause of the nation's unity, he enlisted in the 18th Mich. Vol. Inf., was commissioned a second lieutenant, and became active in raising Co. G of that regiment. During the remainder of 1862 and the early part of 1863 his regiment was active in the service until mustered out June 26, 1865. He entered the Chicago Theological seminary, and in Apr., 1867, was graduated with the degree of bachelor of divinity. Immediately afterward he was called to the pastorate of the First Congregational church of Ottumwa, Ia., where he remained for nearly seven years. In Aug., 1873, he removed to Nebraska, and entered upon his pastorate of the church at Crete. At that time there were only fourteen members and no house of worship. Dr. Bross immediately set about to increase his flock and to build a church. In 1877 a substantial building was erected, which was enlarged in 1882. His pastorate over the Crete congregation extended from Aug. 1, 1873, to Feb. 1, 1884. During this period the membership had been increased to 185, with a congregation of about 250. Not alone did he direct his efforts toward the upbuilding of the church, but was one of the most earnest workers in the establishment and the advancement of Doane college, he having been for many years a member of the executive committee. From his arrival in the state he identified himself with the work of church extension in his denomination, being chairman of the associational home missionary committee and visiting frequently the weaker churches to encourage and help. With the organization of the Nebraska Home Missionary society in 1883 he was placed upon the board of directors and remained a prominent member until he resigned to accept the superintendency. Upon closing his ministry at Crete he was appointed general missionary for work in northwestern Nebraska, with headquarters at Norfolk. With the extension of the Elkhorn railroad system, and the resultant rapid settlement of the territory of the Northwest, through his efforts churches were multiplied in the Black Hills and in Wyoming and throughout northwestern Nebraska. In addition to his work in Nebraska he was made the superintendent of the Black Hills and central Wyoming work, and for four years had his headquarters at Chadron. In Nov., 1889, he was appointed to the superintendency of the Nebraska Department of the Congregational Home Missionary society, and since then has made his home in Lincoln. For twenty-one years Dr. Bross served as stated clerk of the Nebraska general association, and during those years compiled the annual minutes of the denomination. In addition to his ministerial and missionary work he has been a prolific writer for the Congregational papers and magazines, and as well for the secular press. He is the author of an exhaustive pamphlet, "Forty Years of Congregationalism in Nebraska." In recognition of his meritorious labors as a minister, a missionary, and a scholar he was honored by Tabor (Ia.) college, the faculty of which in 1896 conferred upon him the degree of doctor of divinity.

sagacity to guide the church through a time of commercial depression from which it, in common with the other churches of the city, has suffered severely. The present pastor, Rev. Hubert C. Herring, began work in September, 1898.

There have been three houses of worship erected by this church. The first was a brick building 27 x 36 feet, with basement lecture room. It was built in 1856 at a cost of $4,500, part of which was furnished by the Congregational Union. It stood on the west side of 16th St. about ninety-five feet north of Farnam. In 1871 the congregation removed from this church to their new house of worship, a frame structure on the northeast corner of 19th and Chicago Sts., erected at a cost of $20,000, and seating on floor and gallery about 600 people. This was sold and torn down in 1888, and the present church was built, at a cost of $75,000, having an audience room seating 650 people, a lecture room seating 300, besides parlor, class rooms, kitchen, dining room, and pastor's study.

REV. LEWIS GREGORY,[1] D.D.

FIRST CHURCH, LINCOLN

The following account of this church is in the main condensed from a historical discourse preached at the fortieth anniversary by its pastor, Rev. Lewis Gregory.

"The early days of this church have a special interest because its organization antedates both the city and the state. Its history carries us back to pioneer times. The first white resident of the county is said to have settled on the banks of Salt creek on what is now Centerville, in June, 1856. At this time the country had not been surveyed. During the next five years a few families moved in here and there on inviting spots near Waverly and Yankee Hill. They led a precarious existence, disputing with the Indians the right of possession.

"In 1862 the homestead law was passed. Among the first settlers under it was John S. Gregory, Sr., the first deacon of this church. His first stop was at a roofless and floorless log cabin on the margin of the salt basin. The cabin had been erected by J. Sterling Morton as a preemption claim, but was desolate and deserted. Mr. Gregory built a dugout in which he lived. He furnished salt to

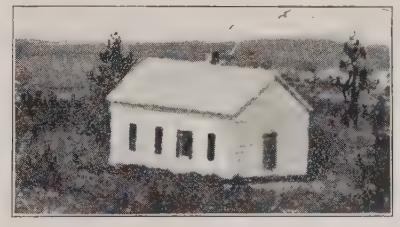
He has always been a sound adherent of republicanism since he cast his first vote in 1856 for John C. Frémont for president, but he has never held a political office. He belongs to no society except the G. A. R. He assisted in the organization of the Post at Crete, Holland No. 75, and also Lennington Post No. 227 at Chadron, and at present he is a member of Farragut Post No. 25 at Lincoln, and has served three years as department chaplain of the order. He was department commander from May, 1904, to May, 1905, and at the close of his service was presented by the department with a unique and beautiful badge in recognition of the good work done. Dr. Bross was married in Michigan, Dec. 28, 1856, to Lydia A. Kingsbury, whose death occurred at Newaygo, Mich., Jan. 17, 1861. Of this union two children were born, one of whom, Ernest H. Bross, was managing editor of the *Morning Oregonian,* Portland, Ore., for several years, and was generally recognized as one of the ablest writers and newspaper men of the Pacific Coast. He is now editor-in-chief of the Indianapolis *Star.* On Sept. 4, 1865, Dr. Bross was married again, to Lydia M. Johnson of Ivanhoe, Ill. Of this union six children were born, three of whom survive.

[1] Lewis Gregory, Lincoln, Neb., was born in Wilton, Conn., June 17, 1842. His ancestors are traced in unbroken line back to the time of Charles I. of England. We find them, on both sides of the house, in the Revolutionary army. They belonged to the class of well-to-do farmers from the time of the founding of Connecticut. Mr. Gregory's father was Charles Gregory, a farmer in comfortable circumstances residing in Wilton, Conn. His mother's maiden name was Harriet Clark. As a youth Lewis Gregory did not enjoy robust health, and with no little reluctance he gave up the thought of a farmer's life, which he thoroughly enjoyed. His early education was in Wilton academy, an institution of high rank in Connecticut. In 1860 he entered Yale college, and graduated in the class of 1864. As a college student he took several literary prizes. Feeling drawn to the Gospel ministry, Mr. Gregory entered Andover Theological seminary, from which he was

the Rocky mountain freighters at two or three cents a pound. The next year Lancaster county was organized. Mr. Gregory was made chairman of the board of county commissioners. He also succeeded in having a post-office established named Gregory Basin, of which he was appointed postmaster at a yearly salary of $3, with an extra $12 for bringing the mail from Saltillo, then in Clay county.

"In 1864 J. M. Young, with ten or a dozen others, staked out a town of eighty acres where Lincoln now stands. They called it Lancaster. The settlement was planned as a church colony of the Protestant Methodist church. From the proceeds of a sale of lots a building was erected, known as Lancaster seminary, used also as a place for Sunday meetings, until a stone church was afterwards erected on the corner of K and 12th Sts. To this building Mr. Gregory personally contributed $8,000. In spite of the heroism and sacrifice of the members, this church did not flourish, and it passed away with its first families twenty years ago.

"From the beginning Mr. Gregory and a few neighbors who were Congregationally inclined held services among themselves, ministered to occasionally by the pastor at Greenwood. Finally, on August 19, 1866, a little church of six members was organized, when, as the first page of the church record states, there were but seven buildings in the town, viz., the seminary, the store, the blacksmith shop, and four dwellings. The church agreed to raise $100 a year for its minister, a pledge which the record at the close of the year proudly states was more than fulfilled. During this year, in March, 1867, Nebraska was proclaimed a state. In July the capital was located on paper and the bare prairie. In November of this same year Rev. Charles Little,[1] having been chosen pastor of the Congregational church, set about securing for it a building. There were then, he says, not over 300 people in the city.



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, LINCOLN, NEB., 1868

"The first church building was erected in 1868 and finished and furnished in 1869—simple but substantial and capable of seating 125 people. It cost $2,778.86. This was the first permanent building dedicated to the worship of God in our city. Following the completion of the building in 1869 the church was able to pledge only $201 for the pastor's salary, of which only $132 had been raised at the close of the year. The remaining meager support was contributed by the Congregational Home Missionary society. Such a condition of things makes short pastorates. The minister, having exhausted his own resources and those of his friends, must leave. Mr. Little resigned in 1870, the church then having thirty-four members.

"Rev. L. B. Fifield, a man of scholarly tastes and well educated, took up the work and helped to bear its burdens for two years more, adding twenty-three to its membership, but owing to deaths and removals he left it in numbers the same as he found it.

"His successor, Rev. S. R. Dimmock, was a man of unusual oratorical gifts. The church building was enlarged, and fifty were added to the membership during Mr. Dimmock's pastorate. Yet there was the constant going and coming characteristic of a western town; so when, after two years and a half of service,

graduated in 1868. For seven years he was pastor of the First Congregational church of Merrimac, Mass., and then removed to Lincoln, Neb. When Rev. Lewis Gregory assumed the pastorate of the First Congregational church of Lincoln, Aug., 1875, it was a weak church with an uncertain future. His wisdom and rare executive ability brought the church out of more than one financial struggle, and saved many of his congregation, who had learned to trust him implicitly, from severe loss in the time of financial panics. Mr. Gregory was pastor of the First Congregational church for twenty-three years. Under his leadership the present attractive church building was erected, and the church became one of the strongest in the state and of commanding influence. From the first Mr. Gregory has been closely identified with the growth of Congregationalism in the state of his adoption; his wisdom was sought for in the councils of the churches, and in many of these was he present. He was a director in the Nebraska Home Missionary society for years, and is now its treasurer. As a trustee of Doane college he has rendered valuable service in the cause of Christian education. In 1895 Mr. Gregory was elected a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. For ten years he served on the board of education in the city of Lincoln, and with all the public interests of the city he has been more or less identified. After resigning the pastorate of the First Congregational church Mr. Gregory entered business life, and since 1900 has been president of the American Savings bank. Aug. 12, 1868, Mr. Gregory was married to Elizabeth H. Buckingham, by whom he had two children, Charles B. and Helen. Feb. 25, 1897, he was united in marriage to Sarah B. Ramsdell, with whom he now lives in the family residence, 1230 L St.—(Motier A. Bullock.)

[1]Rev. Charles Little, deceased, son of Samuel and Jerusha (Bailey) Little, was born at Columbia, Conn., Sept. 26, 1818, and died at Lincoln, Neb.,

the minister was compelled to resign on account of ill-health, there were but fifty-four names on the roll, of whom only forty were resident, while on the other side was a debt of $2,000."

Rev. Lewis Gregory took charge of the church in October, 1875, and during his ministry the church debt was paid and the present attractive and commodious church building erected. The church property is now valued at $50,000. Mr. Gregory was pastor of the church for twenty-two years, and during this time 1,064 were received to church membership, $110,656 were raised for church expenses, and $32,828 for various benevolences.

The membership of the church at the close of Mr. Gregory's pastorate was 472.

In the meantime, the church had become the mother of other churches of the denomination in the city. The seven other Congregational churches in Lincoln, viz., Plymouth, Vine Street, Butler Avenue, German First, German Zion, German Salem, and Swedish Congregational, are all practically the daughters of the First church. These churches have a total membership of 1,517 and church property valued at $75,000. Rev. W. H. Manss was pastor of the church for two years following the ministry of Rev. Mr. Gregory; and the present pastor is Rev. John E. Tuttle, D.D., under whose vigorous leadership the entire indebtedness of the church has been paid, and it is having an era of growth and development.

FIRST CHURCH, FREMONT[1]

The First Congregational church of Fremont was organized by Rev. Isaac E. Heaton, August 2, 1857, with seven members, four from his own family, H. A. Pierce and wife, and E. H. Barnard.

Mr. Heaton's pastorate extended over a period of about twelve years. He received such meager contributions as his little flock of weaklings could bestow, and sometimes a small pittance from the H. M. S. But his main dependence, like Paul's, was upon the labor of his own hands. He led a life of unselfish devotion to the welfare of others.

About 1860 material was gathered for a church building, which took fire one windy night from a Pawnee Indian camp fire, and was entirely destroyed. A small unfinished house was procured soon after and used for a church until about 1868. Then a church 28 x 40 was built and a suitable bell placed in its tower. It was Fremont's first bell, and for several years was used to call the people together on public occasions, the children to school, and to sound fire alarms. Father Heaton resigned in 1869. The membership then exceeded fifty. A few months later the church called Rev. J. B. Chase, at a salary of $1,000, and it became self-supporting. From the first Mr. Heaton was one of the most liberal contributors. Rev. Roswell Foster was called to the pastorate in 1872, George Porter in 1875, Rev. A. T. Swing in 1878, Rev. L. F. Berry in 1887, and Rev. W. H. Buss in 1890. Rev. John Doane was pastor from 1902 to 1905, when Mr. Buss returned to the work. The old frame church was enlarged under Rev. Foster's pastorate. Under that of Rev. A. T. Swing the church was again greatly enlarged, a $1,000 organ purchased, and the present brick church erected at a cost of about $25,000. It was dedicated June 2, 1885, and a few months later Mr. Swing resigned his

Aug. 19, 1892. He was seventh in descent from Thomas Little, who emigrated to Plymouth, Mass., in 1630 and married Ann Warren, the daughter of Richard Warren, who came over in the Mayflower. Charles Little took high rank as a student at Yale, graduating in 1844. In 1847 he went as a missionary to India. On account of his wife's health he returned in 1860. He was pastor at Cheshire and Woodbury, Conn., and at Manlius, N. Y., until he migrated to the West. In 1868 he became pastor of the First Congregational church of Lincoln, Neb., and it was through his efforts that the first church building was erected and dedicated Nov. 7, 1869. He founded the Saline County *Post* at Crete, May 1, 1871, and was its editor till 1873, when he became editor of the Lincoln *Leader*. From 1875 to 1885 he was pastor of the Congregational church at Lewis, Ia. From there he went to Clay, Ia., for three years. His last years were spent in Lincoln, Neb., with the family of his son, C. N. Little, at that time a professor in the state university. He died Aug. 18, 1892, and is buried in Wyuka cemetery by the side of his second wife, Susan Robbins Little, who was buried there twenty years before. One daughter, Mrs. W. J. Adamson, still resides in Lincoln, Neb.

[1]This history of the Fremont church is by E. H. Barnard of Fremont.

very successful pastorate. The church occupies a quarter block originally donated by one of the charter members. The present value of the church and its equipments, including grounds, is about $30,000. The longest pastorates were those of Mr. Heaton, about twelve years, Mr. Swing about nine years, Mr. Buss[1] about eleven years. The present membership is about 355.

DOANE COLLEGE[2]

One of the distinctive characteristics of Congregationalists is to build colleges and academies. Our Pilgrim fathers landed at Plymouth in 1620, and in 1636 founded Harvard college and in 1701 Yale college. Since then, with the development of the denomination, colleges and academies have been established east and west, north and south, until to-day the Congregational institutions of learning bear noble testimony to the educational genius of the Congregational churches and stand in the very forefront in the splendid educational system of the republic. It is not surprising, then, that our pioneer fathers in Nebraska at the first annual meeting of the Congregational churches in the territory, held in Omaha, October 30, 1857,

"*Resolved*, That we deem it expedient to take measures to lay the foundation of a literary institution of a high order in Nebraska.

SITE OF NEBRASKA UNIVERSITY AT FONTENELLE, 1905
Photo by Melvin R. Gilmore

[1] William Henry Buss, minister and pastor of the First Congregational church of Fremont, was born in Hook Green, Lamberhurst, Sussex, Eng., Feb. 6, 1852. When he was an infant he was brought to America by his parents, Rev. Henry and Charlotte (Miles) Buss. Rev. Henry Buss was a pioneer missionary at Mineral Point, Wis., in 1853, and is now living a peaceful and retired life at the age of eighty-five years (1906) in Aurora, Ill. William H. Buss received his early education in the public schools of Wisconsin and Illinois, and pursued the higher branches in Wheaton and Oberlin colleges. He took the four-years classical course at Oberlin, and was graduated in the class of 1879, ranking well in his class, which had fifty members, and was elected the class poet. Prior to his entry to Oberlin college he was a clerk in a store, a bookkeeper, and a school teacher, and at these vocations he earned a large part of his college expenses. Immediately upon leaving Oberlin he entered the Chicago Theological seminary and took the three-years course, including Hebrew. He paid the expense of his last year at the theological seminary by missionary preaching in Chicago. He was ordained a minister of the Congregational church at Burlington, Ia., June 6, 1882, and for two years was assistant pastor in that city. He then organized a new church and built a new edifice at West Burlington, where he remained until Feb., 1887, when he was called to a pastorate at Deadwood, S. Dak., at which place he remained until Oct., 1890. He left his pastorate at Deadwood to accept charge of the First Congregational church at Fremont, where he served eleven years. In 1901 he was called to the pastorate of the church at Aurora, Ill., but was recalled to Fremont, Jan. 1, 1906. In 1892 he delivered the baccalaureate sermon at the University of Nebraska; in 1895 was a delegate to the national council of Congregationalists at Syracuse, N. Y., and was a delegate from Nebraska to the international council of Congregational churches held in Boston, in Sept., 1890. He organized and managed the celebration of the fortieth anniversary of the founding of the Congregational church at Fremont in 1897. In 1905 he served as a delegate to the international convention of Christian Endeavor, which met at Baltimore, Md. He has published many poems, some of which have been largely reprinted. He was married Oct. 29, 1885, to Miss Annie Rachel Woepking of Burlington, Ia., and has three children: Edith Emily, Ralph Harold, and William Kenneth Buss.

[2] This history of Doane college is by Rev. Motier A. Bullock, D.D., author of Congregational Nebraska.

"*Resolved,* That a committee of three be appointed to take into consideration the location of the literary institution.

"Voted, That this committee view locations, receive propositions, and, if thought expedient, call a special meeting of the association."[1]

In accordance with these instructions the Nebraska university, located at Fontenelle, February, 1855, and commonly referred to as the "Fontenelle school," was transferred to the Congregationalists, January, 1858. A tract of 112 acres was set apart for the school almost ideal in the lay of the land, and the early prospects of the school were bright, but subsequent disappointments many. Fontenelle had an ambition to secure the county seat and also the capital of the new state.

The building of railroads and the push of settlements west and south of Fontenelle sealed its fate as a school center and as a town. Fremont secured the county seat and Fontenelle was set in another county, Lincoln was awarded its hoped-for capitol, Crete its college, and the open fields its once ambitious town. The Fontenelle school never reached a secure footing. When the state capital was located at Lincoln and the trend of immigration went that way, it became evident that the Congregational college must have a more central location. The result was that the school at Fontenelle was abandoned,[2] and a new college was organized at Crete by vote of the general association, June, 1872, and was duly incorporated July 11, 1872. An academy had been located at Crete the preceding year—incorporated as Crete academy, May 22, 1871,—and this doubtless had no little to do with the location of the new college.

No name was attached to the college when it was located, but in virtue of the generous aid, active cooperation, and splendid qualities of manhood of Thomas Doane,[3] chief engineer and superintendent of the Burlington

[1] Congregational Nebraska, p. 291.

[2] Ibid., p. 212.

[3] Thomas Doane, son of John and Polly Eldridge Doane, was born at Orleans, Mass., Sept. 20, 1821. The Doane family has been closely identified with the development of New England, and the Pilgrim ancestry of the subject of this sketch was shown in his life work. Deacon John Doane was a member of the Plymouth settlement as early as 1630, and from that date until the present the annals of that section of New England are filled with the mention of members of the Doane family. A descendant of the Puritans, Thomas Doane combined in his character the rugged honesty, the tireless industry, the love of religious liberty, and the hatred of sham and pretense that characterized the men and women who landed upon Plymouth Rock and set about to conquer the wilderness of an unknown hemisphere. His early education was received in an academy established in the Cape Cod district of Massachusetts by his father and others. After completing the course required by this academy he spent five terms at Phillips academy, Andover. Early in life he conceived a liking for civil engineering and determined to make that his profession. His father, John Doane, was one of the best known lawyers in the Cape district, but the son had no taste for the law. Upon leaving the academy at Andover he entered the office of Samuel M. Felton, one of the most noted civil engineers of his time. Mr. Felton's office was at Charlestown, and here Thomas Doane studied for three years, as was the custom of that time. Immediately after this term of study he entered upon the active pursuit of his profession. His first professional engagement was as engineer of the Windsor, White River division of the Vt. Cent. R. R., where his work soon attracted wide attention. From 1847 until 1849 he was resident engineer of the Cheshire R. R. at Walpole, N. H. In Dec., 1849, he returned to Charlestown, Mass., and established an office, conducting a civil engineering and surveying business either personally or through capable assistants. He continued this office up to the time of his death. His ability as an engineer was recognized in all engineering circles, and at different times he was connected with all of the railroads running out of Boston, particularly the Boston & Maine.

In 1863 the state of Massachusetts assumed the work of building the Hoosac tunnel, and the board of commissioners at once engaged Mr. Doane as chief engineer. With characteristic energy he proceeded to relocate the tunnel line and establish new grades. The distance to be tunneled was nearly five miles. He pushed the borings on four faces from both sides of the mountain and a central shaft, and so accurate were his measurements and levels that the centers of the borings met with a variation in alignment of only nine-sixteenths of an inch in one case and five-sixteenths of an inch in the other. He was a pioneer in the use of compressed air in this country and he built a dam across the Deerfield river to furnish power for the turbine wheels to operate his air compressors. The successful use of nitro-glycerine, drilling by machine drills operated by compressed air, and "simultaneous blasting" by electricity were here established for the first time in the United States. Naturally this attracted universal attention, for at that time the Hoosac tunnel was justly considered one of the engineering marvels of the world. In his book on tunneling Mr. Henry S. Drinker pays the following deserved tribute to Mr. Doane's ability as an engineer and his energy in exploring the field of compressed air and mechanical contrivance for tunnel work: "Mr. Doane's connection with the Hoosac tunnel in the early days of that great work is not a matter of especial, but of universal interest to the engineering profession in America; for to his persistent energy, far-seeing sagacity, and his able management, we in a large measure and, in fact, chiefly owe the development

Engd by Henry Taylor Jr Chicago

Thomas Doan

& Missouri River R. R. in Nebraska, the college corporation wrote his name in the articles of incorporation, and the institution was called Doane college.

and introduction into this country of the present advanced system of tunneling with machinery and high explosives. It was under his direction as engineer of the commission that the state experiments were made, and the long and disheartening fight carried through, which terminated in favor of the new system, the system which has since given us the Burleigh, Ingersoll, and Wood drills, and which also first showed Americans practically what the potent agency of nitro-glycerine, first applied by Nobel in Europe, actually was."

In 1869 Mr. Doane was called west and became chief engineer and superintendent of the B. & M. R. R. R. in Neb., an extension of the C., B. & Q. system. Though new to the West he gave the men of the West an example in their own push and energy, and in less than four years completed 241 miles of road on the frontier, establishing a steam ferry at Plattsmouth and building and maintaining a telegraph line the full length of the road. And on a rush order he surveyed the branch line from Crete to Beatrice, the distance of thirty miles, and had the road ready for operation in ninety days. He named the towns on the line between Plattsmouth and Kearney, and this will explain the frequent recurrence of New England names, Dorchester, Exeter, Harvard, Lowell, etc. This line was built with a view to economy of operation, and time has proved the soundness of his judgment in constructing the road on the low grades he established.

In 1871 Mr. Doane thoroughly identified himself as a citizen with Crete, Neb., selecting a beautiful knoll on the southwest corner of what is now known as the College Section, on which he erected a dwelling-house and occupied it with his family during his connection with the Burlington system. In 1873 Mr. Doane returned to Charlestown and shortly after was reappointed consulting engineer of the Hoosac tunnel and also of the reconstruction of the Troy & Greenfield Ry. On Feb. 9, 1875, the Hoosac tunnel was opened and Mr. Doane ran the first train through. He remained in charge of the tunnel work until 1877. In 1879 he was appointed consulting and acting chief engineer of the N. P. R. R. and served in this capacity for one year. From that time on Mr. Doane devoted himself chiefly to office practice as a consulting engineer.

While in Nebraska Mr. Doane saw the possibilities of the country and believed that it would soon become a populous and wealthy section of the republic. His first thought was a characteristic one—how best to provide for the educational growth of the young commonwealth. Before the railroad reached Crete he took a prominent part in the effort to establish a college there. Cooperating with the land commissioner, Mr. George S. Harris, and others, he secured from the Burlington R. R. Co. the offer of a beautiful college site, just east of Crete, embracing in all 600 acres, and when the Congregational churches of Nebraska in general association had located their college at this point he gave liberally of his means to make it a success. In recognition of his services the college was named after him, and for many years he was the efficient chairman of its board of trustees. His interest in the college never waned, and from his eastern home he did much to guide it by wise counsel and tide it over financial difficulties. He was rarely absent from its annual commencements, though his attendance involved a journey of 3,000 miles. He made generous provision for the college in his will and a large part of his estate has become a permanent college endowment. Doane college is fulfilling the expectation of its founders. From its walls are going forth young men and women who are making their mark in the world and leaving a noble impress upon their generation.

Mr. Doane was also one of the founders of the first bank established in Crete in 1872, and its first president. During the years that he was actively engaged in his profession he received many young men into his office as students, and a goodly number of these have carved their names high in the engineering world. For upwards of twenty years he was a member of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers and for nine years its president. He was greatly interested in various educational and charitable institutions, and took an active part in religious work.

Nov. 5, 1850, Mr. Doane was married to Miss Sophia D. Clarke, who died Dec. 1, 1868. To this union five children were born, viz.: Mrs. David B. Perry, wife of the president of Doane College; Mrs. William O. Weeden, Concord, Mass.; Mrs. Henry B. Twombly, Summit, N. J.; the Rev. John Doane, Greeley, Col.; and Thomas, who died in infancy. Nov. 19, 1870, Mr. Doane was married a second time to Miss Louisa A. Barber of Brattleboro, Vt., who was in close sympathy with him in his Nebraska enterprises, taking an active part in the first efforts to establish the college at Crete. On Oct. 22, 1897, after a short illness and while on a visit at West Townsend, Vt., he departed this life. It was fitting that he should pass away among the rock-ribbed hills and amid the trees he loved so well, the maples all aglow with autumn's choicest colors. His grave is in the old family burial ground at Orleans, Mass., a commanding knoll which looks out over a pleasantly diversified landscape and the great sea, an environment rich in ancestral associations. Of him it may be well said that the world was better because of his having lived. Successful in the management of his own business affairs, he took delight in assisting others, and he was never more pleased than when doing something to help those about him to higher and better things. The long line of generations constituting the Doane family contains many illustrious men, but none was more so than Thomas Doane, founder of Doane college. The family is an old one, probably of Norman origin, its history being traceable to the year 1000. There were Doanes with William the Conqueror; Doanes were prominent in English church history; they were conspicuous in the civil life of England. When the good ship Fortune sailed from Wales in the wake of the historic Mayflower a Doane placed his name upon the passenger register and established the family in the new world.

From such stock as this sprung the eminent engineer and philanthropist whose monument is the splendid college upon the upland overlooking the beautiful valley of the Big Blue where the river, as seen from College Heights, turns sharply to the west to make room for the picturesque little city of Crete, Neb. Not marble shaft or polished brass can best perpetuate his memory, but it will live forever in the minds and hearts of thousands who have been, and will yet be made better and more useful citizens by reason of his integrity, his wisdom, his enterprise, his liberality, and his devout Christianity.

Among those who had much to do with locating the college and advancing its interests were George S. Harris, a deacon, and Rev. Charles Little, first pastor of the First Congregational church, Lincoln. Through their efforts as well as those of Mr. Doane, the railroad company was led to offer very liberal inducements to the proposed college. President Perry relates this incident in connection with the railroad grant:

"An indescribable charm invests the story that the late Edmund McIntyre of Seward told of the way in which the prime movers in the college enterprise were encouraged to ask the railroad company for the large grant of 600 acres. These men in earnest deliberation had purposed to limit their petition to eighty acres, but one of them, Rev. Charles Little, at length, with a peculiar light in his eye, says, 'Why not ask for the whole [illegible]' The Scriptures say, Ask, and ye shall receive.' Thereupon these college builders had a large accession of faith, and they asked and received. That their faith was rewarded was due in no small measure to the railroad land commissioner, Mr. George S. Harris, who was a large-hearted, broad-minded man who took great interest in all educational and religious work in the new state."[1]

PRESIDENT DAVID B. PERRY[2]

No more beautiful site for a college could be desired than this land grant affords. From it a campus of ninety acres has been reserved, overlooking the city of Crete and the beautiful valley of the Big Blue. A stroll through this campus in the month of June is a delight. It is beautifully laid out, and the lay of the land adds to its attraction. "The campus rises in knolls and falls away in slight ravines which contain choice springs of water. These ravines have been filled with groves, while the high grounds have their winding drives bordered with shade trees." It is an ideal spot and reminds one of some of the attractive New England landscapes. It has a fine athletic field, and manly sports are encouraged.

During his life Mr. Doane was a constant and liberal giver, and since his death his estate has yielded more than $70,000 and has enabled the college to advance the endowment fund to $170,000.

Other property, including lands, buildings, and equipment, would carry the total assets of the college to nearly $300,000. "The college has now (1906) four substantial brick buildings, biological, chemical, and physical laboratories; a library that contains 10,000 volumes and 6,000 pamphlets; a well-equipped observ-

[1] Historical Glimpses, p. 38.

[2] For biography see next page.

atory; a time service; a museum with varied collections of plants, minerals, and animals," writes President Perry. Of these buildings Merrill hall, costing $13,000, was erected in 1879. The building is in the form of a cross, three stories, 89 x 56 ft. Boswell Observatory, one story with seven small rooms, was built in 1883 at an expense of $3,000, and has an equipment of telescope, transit, clocks, weather service, electrical devices, etc., which cost as much more. Gaylord hall, erected in 1884, cost $31,000. The main part of the hall is four stories, 50 x 36 ft.; two wings with high basement, three stories, each 48 x 36 ft. Whitin library, erected in 1894 at an expense of $9,000, is 1½ stories, high basement, 62 x 38 ft. Lee Memorial Chapel and Conservatory of Music, to cost $30,000, is now being secured. The plans are adopted and a large part of the money is already raised. This will be followed by a new Science hall costing $25,000, and when secured and furnished the material equipment of Doane college will place it in the front rank for scientific work.

In classical and literary work it has for years stood among the best colleges in the land, and in scientific research and instruction Doane college has achieved splendid results considering its meager equipment.

There are now in the college ten professors and twelve instructors. The chairs are mental philosophy and history, economics and ethics, ancient languages and principal of the academy, Greek and Latin, English literature and history of art, German, French, and elocution, chemistry, physics and astronomy, biology, mathematics, and biblical literature.

In addition to these there is a fine music school and a successful commercial department. Much attention also is given to pedagogy, and excellent work is being done along this line, the course in pedagogy leading to a state teacher's certificate. The college has had a healthy growth from its beginning in 1872. The first year there were fifteen students and one teacher, Mr. Perry himself; the second year forty students and two teachers; the third year sixty students and three teachers. It now has an annual attendance of about 250 students. The 1904–5 catalogue gives an attendance of 136 in the college classes; of these 1 was a graduate student, 19 were seniors, 20 juniors, 31 sophomores, 39 freshman, and 26 special. The other students were in the academy, school of music, department of art, and commercial school. The president of Doane college, Rev. David Brainerd Perry,[1] D.D., has the unique record of being the first teacher in the college, its first professor in charge of the school, and its first and only president, being elected to

[1]David Brainerd Perry, D.D., president of Doane college, Crete, Neb., was born in Worcester, Mass., Mar. 7, 1839. His ancestors on his father's side came from England to Massachusetts at a very early date, and the old homestead farm bordering on the city of Worcester was for many generations a permanent and noted family possession. Samuel Perry, the father of the subject of this sketch, inherited the sturdy characteristics of his family, and was a thrifty farmer. Possessing the respect and confidence of his neighbors to a rare degree he was an important member of the community in which he lived and a generous supporter of religious and educational enterprises near and far. The aid he rendered to Doane college at an early and critical period in its history was invaluable. He married Mary Harrington, who, in addition to the care of her own family of ten children, was an efficient and much loved medical adviser for the neighborhood. In his early boyhood Brainerd Perry preferred work on the farm to attendance at school. Perhaps few boys have been more fond of an outdoor active life. Few boys took more interest in the great anti-slavery agitation with which New England was at that time all alive. As he was too young to go in person to Kansas to take part in the struggle for freedom, he did the next best thing—he sent his small earnings to buy Sharps rifles. When at the age of seventeen his life work had been chosen, he gave himself with intense purpose to making amends for lost educational time. He fitted for college in the Worcester high school, an institution of high grade. He went to college for the purpose of preparation for the Christian ministry. His high school teachers, who were recent graduates of Yale, did much to determine his choice of a college. He entered Yale in 1859 and graduated in 1863 with the degree of A.B., taking second rank in scholarship in a class of 122. During his training at Yale the freshman and senior college societies were in high favor, but he carefully avoided the sophomore society and used that of the junior year simply as a stepping stone to the senior society. The war for the Union was being fought out while he was in college, and he would gladly have thrown himself into the conflict, but he was held back by the advice of friends. Immediately after graduating from Yale he took one year of theological training at Princeton seminary, N. J. For an interval during this year he was able to give himself to the service of the Christian Commission in Virginia where he saw the campfires of the enemy. He spent the following year at Union Theological seminary, New York city, and engaged in religious work in

that office and Perry professor of mental and moral philosophy in 1881. The members of the faculty are men and women of culture, fine intellectual attainments, inspiring teachers, and of positive Christian influence. It is through their self-sacrificing devotion to the college and Christian education that they remain with the institution on salaries wholly inadequate. The endowment fund should immediately be increased to a sum sufficiently large to enable the college to give at least a fair compensation for the service rendered on the part of its able and devoted faculty.

Doane college early adopted the motto, "We build on Christ," and in the inspiration of this thought the work of the college is conducted. This may be one reason why so many of its 237 graduates represent strong Christian manhood and womanhood.

The Congregational system of schools in Nebraska is somewhat unique. Doane college with Crete academy is the center, and related to it as feeders, though with no organic connection, are four academies, Chadron in the northwest corner of the state, Gates at Neligh in the northeast, Franklin in the southwest, and Weeping Water in the southeast. In all these Congregational schools there were, in 1904, 750 students and 42 teachers.

The college is governed by a self-perpetuating board of trustees, twenty-seven in number, who serve for three years but are eligible for reelection. College graduates are invited each year to nominate one or more of their number to fill vacancies on the board, and in like manner the Congregational churches of the state have the privilege to nominate one or more trustees, the object being to keep the college in close touch with its alumni and with the churches of the state. The board shall have not less than twelve nor more than twenty-seven members, its present number, and of these not less than three-fourths shall be members in good standing in Evangelical Congregational churches.

The college is broad in its sympathies, nonsectarian in its methods, charitable in its dealings with others, and welcomes students of other denominations, and of no church leanings, and seeks to bring all under the influence of higher learning, based on eternal truth.

The college presents three carefully prepared courses of study leading to the baccalaureate degrees in art, literature, and science.

Iowa in the summer vacation. He had gone to Andover, Mass., for a third year in the theological seminary at that place when he received an invitation from President Woolsey to become a tutor in Yale, which led him to change his plans and to take his third seminary year in the Yale divinity school during the two years of his college tutorship. President Perry was graduated from Yale divinity school in 1867 with the degree of S.T.B. In the following year he went abroad and continued his study and travel for fourteen months. Upon his return he was engaged for nearly two years again as a tutor at Yale. At the end of his student life his health, which had always been exceptionally good in his college days, was so much impaired that he asked the Congregational Home Missionary society for a frontier parish, where he could have outdoor life and breathe the high, dry air of the plains. Supt. O. W. Merrill assigned him to Hamilton county, Neb., where he lived near Aurora from Apr. to Sept., 1872. In a short time the north half of Clay county was added to his parish and he was then in charge of three little churches. Efforts that had been put forth for some time to establish a Congregational college in the state culminated in June of this same year, and Mr. Perry was at once urged to take up educational work in the new institution soon to be known as Doane college. During his first year of service at Doane, in 1872–73, he was sole instructor with the title of tutor, and was engaged in preparing a few students to enter a freshman class. Then he became professor of Latin and Greek, and afterward successively senior professor, acting president, and, in 1881, president. He received from Yale the degree of M.A. in 1866, and of D.D. in 1898. His sympathies have always been with the Republican party, but he has taken no active part in politics and has neither held nor sought public office. He is a member of the Crete Congregational club, the oldest organization of its kind in the state, and the Schoolmasters' club, which was organized in 1898. He was married July 3, 1876, to Helen Doane, and five children were born to them: Thomas Doane, born May 27, 1877; Brainerd Clark, Aug. 13, 1879 (died July 21, 1880); Charles Boswell, Jan. 25, 1884; Helen Clark, Feb. 17, 1888; Henry Eldridge, Oct. 8, 1889. If, contrary to expectations, the college educator speedily took the place of the frontier home missionary, President Perry has never forgotten the missionary work that drew him to Nebraska, and he has lost no opportunity to identify himself with the religious life of the state. He has also sought to come in close touch with every phase of school life whether public or private. It has seemed to him that there should be no divorce between education and religion, but that each should help the other to what is highest and best. The college of which he has been the head for thirty years has taken a high rank, and it is his ambition that he may be a part of its vitalizing power in the generations to come. He still fills the office of president of Doane college acceptably to all who are concerned in its welfare.

In 1904 Doane college conferred one degree of master of arts, fourteen of bachelor of arts, four of bachelor of science, and one of bachelor of letters. Each course of study covers a period of four years, and all work is prescribed to the end of the sophomore year. A wide range of elective studies for the junior and senior years gives the student ample opportunity to follow his specialty in preparation for post-graduate work, and laboratory methods of teaching are extensively employed.

"It is the full purpose of the trustees," says President Perry, "to go on increasing the facilities for imparting instruction and to bring the advantages of a good education within the reach of every capable and deserving young man or woman in the state. Opening its doors alike to young people of both sexes, thoroughly identifying itself with educational and religious progress, successful in the past, hopeful for the future, Doane college seeks to fill a good place in developing the best interests of Nebraska." Among the graduates of Doane who have already won distinction we find ministers, teachers, editors, writers of fiction, lawyers, representatives in all the learned professions, and in the spheres of home and business occupations. These with the larger student body who did not graduate have gone into active life and are making the world better by reason of their educational training and strong character moulded under the influence of Doane teachers.

Nebraska Congregationalists have said: "No order of Christians can hope to be respectable or useful which neglects its educational interests. The order, under God, which embodies the most Christian thinkers will be the moulding power of the age and nation and will do most for God and humanity."

To make Christian thinkers and workers is the supreme object of Doane college, and in accomplishing this sublime purpose it faces a bright future and a magnificent opportunity.

GATES ACADEMY[1]

As early as 1874 the Congregationalists of the North Platte began to look forward to organizing a Christian school in that region. In the fall of 1880 the Columbus association began to consider the matter more definitely; and the next year bids were invited for the location of "an institution of academy or seminary grade." The Neligh bid was most favorable,[2] and by vote of the association in special session, August 10, 1881,[3] the institution was located there and christened Gates College.[4] During the ensuing winter a building was erected,[5] and in the fall of 1882 the work of instruction began.[6]

For four years, only secondary work was offered, but in 1886 the school was opened to college classes, and three students were enrolled as freshmen.[7] This undertaking of college work "precipitated a prolonged and somewhat acrimonious debate" among the churches, which proved a serious handicap to the growth of the institution. The avowed policy of the general association had been to have but one college in the state; and notwithstanding Gates's insistence for recognition, this policy seems to have been quite closely adhered to until 1891,[8] when, as a temporary solution of the problem, qualified

[1] The article by Prof. A. B. Show, in Caldwell's Education in Nebraska (Washington, 1902), is the principal source of authority for this brief sketch.

[2] Other bids were received from Albion, Norfolk, and Oakdale. The Neligh bid was $5,000 in subscriptions and about $2,000 in land.

[3] Articles of incorporation were filed by the trustees, Sept. 29, 1881.

[4] The school was named in honor of Rev. H. N. Gates, then superintendent of home missions in Nebraska.

[5] A two-story brick structure 50 x 50 feet.

[6] The faculty consisted of M. L. Holt, A.M., president, George A. Gregory, S.B., and Hannah S. Prime.

[7] This action of the trustees was according to instructions from the Columbus association.

[8] This is a disputed point. While many of the South Platte people understood that Gates college had not been recognized by the association, the North Platte people understood that it had. In support of the latter view may be cited the fact that the association appointed visiting committees and received and accepted reports from Gates college as from the other institutions during 1888 and 1889. The college authorities themselves understood that the institution had full recognition during this period.

endorsement was given Gates college.[1] But this solution was only temporary, while an effort was made to consolidate the two colleges.[2] This failing, "the two institutions were left to adjust their relations as they might be able."

In 1895 a new crisis arose. The institution was struggling under an increasing debt,[3] and the trustees, yielding to overtures from certain Norfolk parties,[4] voted to remove the school thither. This action was vigorously opposed by citizens of Neligh, including several of the trustees; and through the aid of the courts removal was prevented. Nevertheless the attempt did serious injury to Gates; since its president, part of its faculty, and most of its trustees resigned and cast their influence with the rival institution at Norfolk.[5] Gates college bravely continued its work for four years more. "But the long controversy had so weakened its strength that it was unable to maintain its position; and in the spring of 1899 it resigned its college charter and became an academy."[6]

The academy inherited not only the property and traditions of the college, but its debts also, which, by 1901, amounted to about $20,000. Here was another crisis. But "through the kindly efforts of Pres. H. K. Warren, Dr. Theodore Clifton, the Congregational Education society, and the timely gifts of many friends east and west," the debt was lifted March 31, 1901.[7] It was a splendid achievement and meant life to the institution.

Thus the first two decades of the history of Gates were a struggle for existence. But they were more. During this period the school maintained high standards and did a noble work for the young people of the North Platte region.[8]

The academy property, including grounds, buildings, and school equipment, is valued at $22,500.[9] Though the school has no productive endowment, it has a large field and the basis for a strong constituency.[10]

The one aim of Gates now is to be "a first-class Christian academy."[11] As such it should have a large and important part in the upbuilding of northeast Nebraska.

FRANKLIN ACADEMY, 1881–1902

The Franklin Academy association was organized under the auspices of the Republican Valley association of Congregational churches in February, 1881. A building was built and the school opened before the end of the year, with Rev. W. S. Hampton, principal. Stewart hall was built in 1882 and burned in 1900. Harrison hall built 1886, Blose Cottage 1889, and Dupee hall of music 1902. The campus, buildings, and equipments are worth probably $28,000.

[1] After a long debate the association refused such recognition by a vote of 107 to 124. Later in the session the association advised the trustees of Gates college to develop the preparatory department for the present, restricting college work to the first two years of the college course; and on condition of its accepting this counsel, the association commended the college to the churches and to the American College and Education society."—(Education in Nebraska, p. 222, note h.)

[2] While this effort at consolidation was pending, the association recognized Gates on an "equal footing" with Doane. This was at the meeting in Omaha, 1892. See Education in Nebraska, pp. 222–23.

[3] The debt was about $10,000.

[4] The Norfolk offer "consisted chiefly of town lots and other lands."—(Education in Nebraska, p. 223, note g.)

[5] The presidents of Gates college were as follows: Rev. M. L. Holt, 1883–86; Rev. H. A. Shorey, 1886–89; Rev. H. K. Warren, 1889–94; Rev. J. F. Ellis, 1894–95; G. W. Hinman, acting president, 1895–97; Rev. O. F. Davis, 1897–99.

[6] When the institution was changed to an academy Prof. J. A. Doremus was elected principal. He was succeeded in 1902 by Mr. J. E. Taylor.

[7] See Gates Academy catalogue, 1902, pp. 18–20.

[8] During this period (1882–1902) 1,330 different students were enrolled in the various courses; 220 completed the regular academic or normal course. Of these 184 are known to have continued their studies in some higher institution. Ninety-six students were enrolled in the college department of Gates, and twenty-one were graduated from the college. The religious life of the school has always been strong, and the students have been active in literary work, athletics, and all that goes to make a complete and stimulating school atmosphere.

[9] The academy has three buildings: The academy proper, already described; Gaylord hall, a brick structure, affording dormitory facilities for girls; and a laboratory. The library contains about 5,000 volumes, and the laboratories are quite adequate for secondary work in the sciences.

[10] It is the only school of its kind in this section of the state.

[11] See Gates Academy catalogue, p. 19.

A library of about 4,000 volumes has been gathered, and the laboratories are well equipped for elementary science work. From the first the school has been conducted as a high grade, thoroughly Christian preparatory and normal school. Later, excellent music and business departments have been added.

Principal Hampton was succeeded in 1886 by Chas. H. Dye of Oberlin college, and he in 1888 by the present principal, Alexis C. Hart of Iowa college. The academy has enrolled 1,350 students from 225 towns in 17 states; 155 have been graduated from courses three or more years in length, 115 of whom finished preparation for college.

To Rev. C. S. Harrison,[1] Rev. Amos Dresser, E. B. James, A. E. Rice, W. H. Austin,[2] and others of its founders, men of great energy, strong faith, and high ideals, the institution owes its character and its success.

WEEPING WATER ACADEMY[3]

Weeping Water Academy was opened in September, 1885, under a board of trustees who had incorporated the summer before.

One instructor was employed, the Baptist church rented as a building, and Rev. Geo. Hindley, pastor of the Congregational church, acted as principal and taught some classes.

The next year a frame "lean-to" was added to the Congregational church, and the school moved into these two rooms and the church.

A flourishing music department was added soon. Mr. Hindley continued as principal with a gradually increased force of teachers until his resignation of the church pastorate in the fall of 1893. Rev. Chas. A. Richardson, the senior assistant, was acting principal during the school year 1893–94, when the present principal, Mr. F. C. Taylor, accepted the position with three assistants and a music teacher.

At the resignation of pastor and principal Hindley, things looked dark for the school. The Congregational church, whose liberal, wealthy members were financially ruined by a boom reaction, was heavily in debt; the school was without property and meagerly equipped.

---

[1] Rev. C. S. Harrison, York, Neb., widely known as the propagator of rare flowers, was born Nov. 24, 1832. In 1857 he began his work of the ministry in Minnesota. In 1871, while pastor of the Congregational church at Earlville, Ill., Mr. Harrison was asked by George S. Harris, then land commissioner of the B. & M. R. R. R., to take charge of a colony to be established in Nebraska. The present site of York was finally settled upon, and Mr. Harrison preached the first sermon there in Nov., 1871. One of the inducements offered the colony was the building of an academy, for which forty acres of land were donated. Mr. Harrison was a leader in the fight against the liquor traffic in York, and no saloon has ever secured a foothold in that city. In 1870 he was interested with others in founding Franklin academy, and in 1883 he was called from the pastorate at Pueblo, Col., to become pastor in Franklin, where he spent eight years. He then became field secretary of the Educational society at Boston, which work he gave up at the end of two years on account of failing health. He then became pastor of the church at Weeping Water, Neb.

[2] William H. Austin, postmaster and business man, Franklin, Neb., was born at Beckett, Mass., Apr. 1, 1847. His father, W. E. Austin, was one of twelve children who became orphans at an early age. There were four daughters and five sons, and three of the sons became Congregational ministers. W. E. Austin moved to Franklin in 1874 and became an influential member of the community. William H. Austin's mother, Mary Clarke Austin, was a native of Massachusetts. She died in 1862, leaving a family of three sons. William attended a country school until twelve years old, when he began to assist in the work of supporting the family, and attended only the winter terms until he was sixteen years old. His first money was earned driving an ox team for the munificent wage of twelve and one-half cents a day. In 1863 he went to southwestern Iowa, where he taught school for one term and attended school a term, farming the balance of each year until twenty-three years old. He then entered a grain office where he worked two years, learning the business thoroughly. In 1874 he removed to Nebraska, and having a few hundred dollars, invested in some railroad land, and settled at Macon. When the B. & M. R. R. R. was built through Franklin he moved to that place and engaged in the grain and stock business, which he followed with success until 1899, when he sold out and began dealing in real estate. He was one of the prime movers in the founding of Franklin academy in 1881 and has given generously to its support. He has always been a trustee of the school and most of the time an officer of the board. He is a leading member of the Congregational church and is always foremost in contributions to church and charitable work. Mr. Austin is a strong republican and one of the leaders of the party in Franklin county. He has never sought office, though once a candidate for state senator, when he was defeated after running far ahead of his ticket. He was appointed postmaster at Franklin in Dec., 1900, by President McKinley. He was the first master workman of the A. O. U. W. lodge at Franklin, first worthy councilor of the Loyal Mystic Legion, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias. On Aug. 24, 1871, he was married to Miss Mary F. Brown at Tama City, Ia. They have three children living: Marie A. Humphreys, Fred W. and Anita Bell Austin. The son, Fred, served eleven months in the 3d Neb. Vols.

[3] This history of Weeping Water academy is by F. C. Taylor, principal of the academy.

Under the leadership of Rev. C. S. Harrison, the new pastor, the church debt was pledged and the old church, under an $1,800 mortgage, was deeded to the academy. Some back debts of the school were paid and buildings were rented and fitted up for dormitory uses. The old church was partitioned off and the school work, excepting music, was taken out of the new church into which it had drifted.

The crop failure of 1894 and the increasing financial uncertainty of the following years brought additional reverses. Attendance fell off and the Congregational Education society was unable to help. The teaching force was reduced one-fourth and the work contracted. It was a discouraging time. But holding steadily on, the school weathered the gale. Attendance increased. In 1897–98 all current expenses and the mortgage indebtedness were squared up. The fourth instructor was soon restored and a second building occupied for business and science work.

With good appliances for its science work, a library of over 1,000 volumes, and all of its four teachers college graduates of enthusiasm and teaching ability, the academy is deserving of its present high reputation.

Though it has many immediate and ultimate needs, it is advancing in many lines each year and believes its way will open before it for still better things.

Hindley Cottage, completed in 1904, was the first building ever built by the academy for itself. It cost $9,000 and was entirely paid for when finished. The building was designed to furnish dormitories for twenty young women, and a boarding hall to accommodate forty-eight students, either boys or girls. The building is two stories high above the basement, and the furnishings cost $1,000.

CHADRON ACADEMY

The following brief account of Chadron academy is condensed in the main from the monogram of Prof. A. B. Show on Denominational Colleges in pamphlet No. 32, United States Bureau of Education.

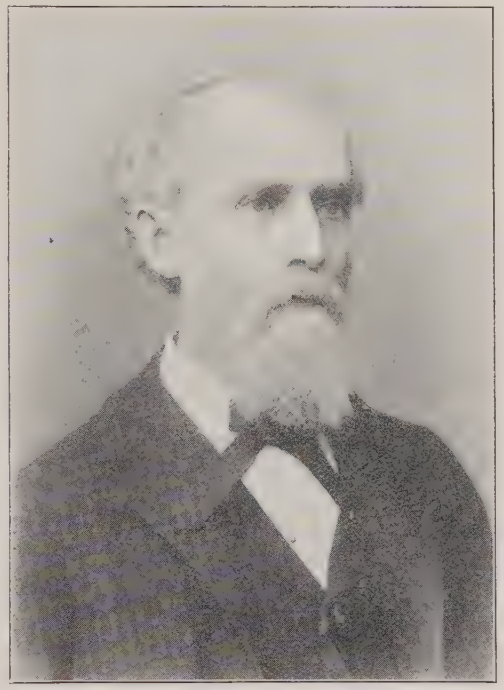
The building of railroads into northwestern Nebraska in the early years of the decade of 1880–90 opened the way for the rapid settlement of that region, and within a short period it was filled with a numerous population and dotted with prosperous villages. Following closely this stream of immigration, various religious orders began the work of organizing churches of their several kinds. Among the first foundations in the new district in the Congregational interest was the church at Chadron, Dawes county, established in the autumn of 1885. Chadron was at that time already a thriving village and rapidly grew to prominence among the towns of the region. Other churches were planted in like promising centers, and in 1887 there were enough of them to form a separate "northwestern association" of Congregational churches.

The opportunity for Christian education in this wide region soon attracted attention from ministers and missionary workers. The practical issue was the decision of the Northwestern association in 1888 to found an academy at Chadron. Various other towns entered actively into the canvass for location, but the natural advantages and enterprise of Chadron secured for it the site of the new institution. At the same meeting the association provided for the government of the school and elected the first board of trustees. Immediately following this action the trustees selected a site for the academy on a hillside overlooking the town, purchased grounds sufficient for a campus, and began plans for the erection of a permanent building. The school was opened in an outgrown public schoolhouse, and December 3, 1890, the new building was dedicated and occupied at once. In November, 1892, this building was totally destroyed by fire. But without any interruption of instruction a new and satisfactory home for the school was provided. Since 1894 one small building has been erected to serve as a dormitory for young women, and to provide a dining hall for the students in general. The enrolment for the year 1901–2 was 120. The attendance is constantly on the increase.

Prof. L. M. Oberkotter is principal with a corps of well-trained and efficient assistants.

SANTEE NORMAL TRAINING SCHOOL

The Indian school at Santee is a part of the educational work in the state. The school was founded in 1870 by the American Board, but in the readjustment of missionary work it was later on transferred to the American Missionary association, by which it is supported. The Congregational churches in the state share in the work through the A. M. A. Situated in the northeast corner of Nebraska it is well located to accommodate the Indians of the Northwest. The principal of the school is the well-known Rev. A. L. Riggs, D.D.



REV. ALFRED L. RIGGS,[2] D.D.

Santee is neither a college nor academy, but, as its name signifies, is a normal training school. Prof. F. B. Riggs, M.A., the assistant principal, has given a concise account of the object of the school in these words:

"The fundamental purpose of Santee is the preparation of Indian young men and women for missionary and educational leadership among their own people. Active Christians and working churches are the result of Christian education.

"Government schools do not and can not provide adequate preparation for the missionary teachers, preachers, and other Christian leaders that are needed. Santee does not conflict with, compete with, or parallel the work of the government schools or any other schools. . . . Home life is recognized as a potent educational means, and Santee dormitories are accordingly small and numerous, each in charge of a Christian lady who appreciates the responsibilities of mothering her flock. . . . In the academic work the pedagogical developments at Santee are not only abreast of the times, but often advance into originality. The course of study is essentially unique. The secondary value of 'form study,' such as language and mathematics, is recognized, and the 'real studies,' or 'thought studies,' as history or the humanities, and the sciences, are made the basis of all 'form study' teaching.

"The order, relative value, and most advantageous use of studies is made a constant pedagogical and psychological study at Santee. . . . Industrial training occupies half of every pupil's school day.

"Besides the domestic training that the pupils incidentally receive in the care of their rooms, houses, and clothes—both boys and girls—the school, cooking school, shop, and farm give them more systematic instruction planned to fit the possibilities of their home conditions. Santee pupils are taught to make good bread, and to prepare plain, nourishing food economically, and from such materials as they have at home or should be able to have.

"The students are practiced in the essentials of stock raising and general farming; and in laboratory they have experimental demonstration of the more important theories of agriculture.

"With the mechanical arts the object is not trade training, but 'manu-mental' instruction, development of the mind and character through the hand and body. Blacksmithing, carpentering, printing are used for their mental and ethical value, a means to all-around development."[1]

[1] Congregational Nebraska, pp. 265–70.

[2] Alfred Longley Riggs, D.D., principal of the Santee Normal Training school, Santee, Neb., was born at Lac-qui-parle, Minn., Dec. 6, 1837. He was graduated at Knox college, Ill., in 1858; graduated at Chicago Theological seminary in 1862; ordained at Lockport, Ill., in 1863; pastor Congregational church, Lockport, Ill., 1862–67. Then followed pastorates of one year at Center, Wis., and one and one-half years at Woodstock, Ill. He arrived at Santee agency, Neb., June 3, 1870, to take charge of the mission work of the American Board, which was afterwards turned over to the care of the American Missionary association. Here Dr. Riggs has established and built up the Santee Normal Training school for the education of Indian youth.

Santee has also special classes for adults who have had no or but few educational advantages; these classes are called "adult primaries." The school also has an extension course with lectures by Santee teachers. Much interest is manifested in this special work, even by adult Indians with no previous training.

In 1903 there were 230 students catalogued, of whom 123 were in the correspondence school, 8 in the high school, 51 in the intermediate, including from the fourth to the seventh grades, 7 in the adult primary, 40 in the primary, 18 in instrumental music, and 1 unclassified. The music scholars are included in the other grades.

Looking at the bright and intelligent faces of the high school pupils one can hardly realize that these are the children of "wild Indians." They illustrate what Christian training can do and is doing for the Indian races. They are a strong argument in favor of the Christian school for the Indian boys and girls.

ARTEMAS EH-NA-MA-NI[1]
Indian Preacher, Pastor, and Missionary

In Santee there are representatives from different tribes including the Santee, Winnebago, Navajo, Sioux, and other tribes, all living and working in perfect harmony and good will, all becoming disciples of one Master, our Lord.

Says Prof. Riggs: "During thirty-four years of Santee's history there have been great changes in the condition of all the Indians of the Northwest. Christianity has been the only power that has transformed barbarism into the beginnings of civilization."

The Santee pupils, with rarely an exception, are, or become while in school, Christians and church members. And in answer to the question: "Does an Indian on returning from school relapse to the heathen ways of his people?" Professor Riggs answers, "No, never if he has become a genuine Christian."

Statistics can not tell all that the eighteen teachers and helpers in the Santee school are doing for the uplift and Christian civilization of the Indian tribes; nor can a superficial study of the work done give any adequate conception of its value. It is only they who watch the progress of these Indian boys and girls as they go through the years of study in

[1] Artemas Eh-na-ma-ni was born in 1825 at Red Wing, Minn. His boyhood days were passed along the banks of the Mississippi river. As a young man he was tall, attractive, a lover of the chase, and ever ready to engage in war with the Chippeways, the enemies of his people. He also won for his bride, in competition with valiant rivals, the maiden of his choice, the most beautiful one in all the tribe. While yet in the prime of life he and his tribe ceded their ancestral homestead along the Mississippi, and moved on to the Sioux reservation on the Minnesota river. Active in the Sioux outbreak of 1862, Eh-na-ma-ni with other leaders was captured, imprisoned at Mankato, Minn., and Davenport, Ia., and condemned to death. While in prison he was converted and became a devoted Christian. The prison became his school, his one book the Dakota Bible. With others he was eventually pardoned by President Lincoln, and when released they all returned to their people, who had in the meantime been removed to northeast Nebraska near the Missouri river. Eh-na-ma-ni was soon chosen "one of the preachers and pastors in the reorganized church." He was licensed to preach in 1866, was ordained in 1867 as pastor of Pilgrim Congregational church at Santee agency, and in this capacity served the church for thirty-five years, or until his death on the eve of Easter Day, 1902. His wife also became a Christian and helper in his work. Eh-na-ma-ni was an out-and-out Christian; his faith was genuine, his experience real. He rejoiced in Christian fellowship, and believed in the brotherhood of the church. He was tender and compassionate as a judge, successful as a leader, a man of wisdom and rare executive ability. He was a "missionary bishop" among the Indian workers of his day, but he never "lorded it over God's heritage." He was as humbly amenable to the discipline of the church as any other member. At one time

Santee, and then out among their people as leaders and helpers, who are competent to judge of the character of the work done in the school, and the transformation of the Indian into a Christian and honored member of society. Santee Normal Training school is an institution of untold blessings to the Indians of the Northwest. It brings to the Indians within its reach a new hope, a new career, a new life.

Into this Indian mission work the Riggs family have put their lives. "Dr. A. L. Riggs was born in the work," his father being a missionary among the Sioux in 1857, and his son is following in his steps. They have made Santee largely what it is, and are the inspiration of its growing work.

SANTEE NORMAL TRAINING SCHOOL

On account of railroad facilities Santee has been more accessible to South Dakota and the Northwest than to Nebraska in which it is situated, and for this reason the Nebraska churches have not come in as close touch with this institution as with the other Congregational schools in the state, but the Santee Normal Training school is doing a work of which all Nebraskans are proud, and in which citizens in other states who keep in touch with the Indian work in the country take a great interest.

The Santee Mission was begun by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in 1866, but the school, as above indicated, was founded in 1870, and the whole mission was transferred in 1882 to the American Missionary association.

The following missionaries have been in commission:[1] Rev. John P. Williamson, D.D., Mrs. Sarah F. Williamson, 1866 to 1870; Mr. Edward R. Pond, Mrs. Mary F. Pond, 1866 to 1871; Rev. A. L. Riggs, D.D., Mrs. Mary B. Riggs, 1870 to 1882; and since 1882 under the A. M. A. Prof. F. B. Riggs, M.A., for some years has been associated with Dr. Riggs as assistant principal of the school.

when his wife was half crazed through sickness, and had become very childish, to gratify her, he fired off a gun "to kill the spirits causing her sickness." His board of elders investigated this act of superstition, and administered to him sharp reproof, which he humbly and courteously accepted. As a preacher Eh-na-ma-ni had a positive message; it was the gospel of *The Risen Savior and Lord.* This was his great theme upon which he loved to dwell. He often made trips among the wild tribes of the Sioux and Dakota Indians as a Gospel missionary, and this was his living message to them. On account of railroad facilities Santee affiliated with the South Dakota Congregational churches more than with the Nebraska churches with which it is connected. However, from time to time Pastor Eh-na-ma-ni attended the state association of Nebraska, an interested spectator of its proceedings, and one of its principal speakers, though speaking through an interpreter. He had the distinction of serving a Congregational church as pastor longer than any other minister in the state. Eh-na-ma-ni's second son, Rev. Francis Frazier, is pastor of Pilgrim Congregational, which his father served so many years. The eldest son, Albert Frazier, is preaching to the Bazile Creek church, Santee reserve, some ten miles from Santee, but up to the present time (Jan., 1906) he has not been ordained. In securing the data for this brief sketch of the life of Rev. Artemas Eh-na-ma-ni I am indebted to Rev. A. L. Riggs, D.D., who has furnished much valuable information not otherwise obtainable.—(Motier A. Bullock.)

[1] Congregational Nebraska, p. 275.

CHAPTER XVIII

Episcopal Church

BY JAMES M. WOOLWORTH

IN 1856 several churchmen in Omaha addressed to Bishop Lee of Iowa an earnest request to visit them with reference to forming a parish here. The Bishop deputed the Rev. Edward W. Peet, rector of St. Pauls, Des Moines, to this errand. Soon after Easter in that year Dr. Peet undertook the journey from his home, reaching Council Bluffs on Saturday, the 12th of April. During the next week he came over the river and visited the church people. On the evening of Saturday he met eight or ten gentlemen, who, with his advice, organized a parish under the name of Trinity Church, adopting articles of parochial association and selecting a vestry. Plans were discussed for the purchase of a lot for a church and for securing a priest at an early day. On Sunday morning Dr. Peet preached in the territorial government house on 9th St. between Farnam and Douglas, but which has been destroyed. The room was crowded and interest in the enterprise was general.

At that time Kansas and Nebraska were within the jurisdiction of Bishop Kemper. In 1835 this venerable man was, by the General Convention of the Episcopal Church in the United States, elected a bishop to exercise jurisdiction in Missouri and Indiana. Afterwards, when dioceses were formed in those states and the new regions in the Northwest were, one after another, settled, his jurisdiction was extended to them successively, until in 1856 the two new territories, Kansas and Nebraska, were the remnant of the vast domain over which he had held sway. Hearing of Dr. Peet's visit to Omaha and its results, Bishop Kemper felt the old fires of missionary zeal burn within him, and he soon started from his home in Wisconsin for the new lands. On his way hither he met Bishop Lee at Des Moines, and the two arrived here on Friday, the 11th of July. On Sunday, that being the eighth Sunday after Trinity, services were held in the government building. In the morning the prayers were read by the Rev. Mr. Irish of St. Joseph, Mo., and the ante-communion service by Bishop Kemper, at whose invitation Bishop Lee preached. Bishop Kemper preached in the afternoon. Shortly afterward Bishop Kemper resigned his missionary jurisdiction, and Nebraska was placed in the episcopal care of Bishop Lee; he continued to exercise jurisdiction until the general convention in 1859. During this time there were three priests and three parishes in Nebraska, namely, the Rev. George W. Watson, rector of Trinity, Omaha; the Rev. Eli Adams, rector of St. Mary's, Nebraska City; and the Rev. Dr. Stephen C. Massock of Arago. The first church edifice in the state was St. Mary's, Nebraska City. It was a beautiful church, situated in a very romantic spot in the valley between what was then Nebraska City and Kearney City. A lovely stream of pure water flowed by it and a bit of wood enfolded it in rural solitude. It was long since removed from that spot to the town and now forms a part of the present St. Mary's.

In 1859 the general convention met at Richmond, Va., and elected the Rev. Joseph C. Talbot, rector of St. Pauls, Indianapolis, missionary bishop of the Northwest, with jurisdiction over what is now Nebraska, the two Dakotas, Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, Utah, and Nevada—a total area of 750,000 square miles. He came to Nebraska in 1860. In 1865 he was translated from the mission

to Indiana. The most important part of his work that remains visible to the human eye is Brownell Hall, the only college for girls in Nebraska. In 1861 he purchased six acres in Saratoga, now north Omaha, on which was a good building designed and for a short time used as a hotel. He agreed to pay $3,500 for the property and went east to collect the money. A daughter of Bishop Brownell gave part of the money, on account of which Bishop Talbot gave it its name. Some further money was raised to put the building in repair, and it was furnished by people living in Omaha. From the first the school was well supported, and although the most careful economy was necessary it was of a good order.

Bishop Talbot left eight clergymen in the service. Besides these Dr. Massock was on the roll, but he had become disabled and had retired to Covington, Ky.

The general convention of 1865 divided the jurisdiction of the Northwest into three, one of which was Nebraska and Dakota, to the episcopate of which Bishop Clarkson[1] was elected. He was consecrated in his parish church of St. James, Chicago, on the 15th of November and began his service the following spring. He purchased Bishop Talbot's home, a tract of forty acres a little out of Nebraska City, and lived there about a year. He then converted the house and property into a school, under the name of Talbot Hall, and removed to Omaha.

The first three years of Bishop Clarkson's episcopate were three years of rapid growth. From his consecration in 1865 to the organization of the diocese in 1868, the number of active clergy went up from eight to sixteen. At the latter date there were ten candidates for orders, 700 communicants, property of the estimated value of $123,000, and three church schools.

At the expiration of that time the missionary jurisdiction was organized as a diocese, and the council placed it under the full charge of Bishop Clarkson. Two years afterward it elected him bishop of Nebraska. Practically this action did not change his work, but it did change his status. As missionary bishop he could, on his election to the episcopate of any other diocese, have been translated thereto. As bishop of Nebraska this was not permissible. Now he was irrevocably bound to Nebraska for life. He continued missionary bishop of Dakota, and afterward Niobrara was added to his jurisdiction, with the care of the Indians in southern Dakota. In a few years he was relieved of that care by the election of Bishop Hare. He held jurisdiction in Dakota until the convention of 1883.

When the diocese was organized the Bishop reported three church schools. One was St. James Hall at Fremont, for which quite a large building was erected, and the school was opened and conducted for a period with a measure of success. But when the Rev. Mr. Dake,[2] who had the enterprise in charge, resigned the parish at Fremont it languished, and after a brief period was abandoned. Bishop Clarkson was no farther responsible

[1] Robert Harper Clarkson, D.D., was born at Gettysburg, Pa., Nov. 19, 1826. His father devoted his life to business, but his grandfather, Rev. Joseph Clarkson, D.D., was an Episcopal clergyman. Robert H. Clarkson was graduated at Pennsylvania college in 1844; became a tutor at the College of St. James, Hagerstown, Md.; studied theology, and was ordained a deacon June 18, 1848. He was ordained a priest Jan. 5, 1851. For seventeen years, 1849–65, he was rector of St. James church, Chicago. In 1865 he was elected missionary bishop of Nebraska and Dakota. He first visited Omaha in December of the latter year. In 1868 he was elected the first bishop of the diocese of Nebraska. Bishop Clarkson was married May 18, 1849, to Meliora McPherson. He died in Omaha, Mar. 10, 1884, and was buried in the cathedral yard. He was survived by his widow and two children: Mrs. Mary McPherson Millspaugh and Mrs. Nellie Clarkson Davis.

[2] Orsamus C. Dake was born in Portage, N. Y., of Welsh descent, Jan. 19, 1832. He attended school continuously until his majority, graduating from Madison university, Hamilton, N. Y., with the class of '49. He then followed teaching for a time, and later became county superintendent of schools. Removing to Illinois, he became editor of a political paper, and later accepted a clerkship in the interior department at Washington. In 1862 he settled at Omaha, Neb., was ordained deacon and priest in the Episcopal church, and became rector of Trinity church. He is said to have been the first to receive orders in Omaha, and the first priest to lay down his life in the diocese. In 1863 he organized Brownell Hall in Omaha, which he conducted for one year. This institution has now grown to be an important factor in the educational life of Nebraska. In 1865 he went to Fremont, Neb., where he organized a church and built a house of worship. In 1871 he published Nebraska Legends and Other Poems. The leading article in this collection was "Weeping Water," founded upon a legend of the Omaha and Otoe Indians. Mr. Dake was married Feb. 9, 1853, to Amanda Catherine Eaton of Edwardsville, Ill.

for the enterprise or committed to it than by his desire for its success and the encouragement he gave to Mr. Dake.

Another of the educational institutions in which the Bishop was very much more interested, and to which he gave his best efforts, was Nebraska college. When he first came here, as has been stated, he purchased from his predecessor a tract of forty acres of land not far from Nebraska City and made his home there for a year, when he devoted the property to a boys' school, which he called Talbot Hall. Afterwards the school was erected into a college, and in connection with it plans for a divinity school were formed. It seeming desirable to reach a larger number of day scholars, the school was removed into the town and carried on for a period with varied success. Considerable debts were contracted, the location of the school became somewhat inaccessible from other parts so that its patronage was local, and it was reduced to its former condition of a boys' school, and at last, after the death of Bishop Clarkson, was abandoned. Property was purchased in Nebraska City for a divinity school, and several candidates for orders were instructed at the college. The original plan contemplated an institution of which the Rev. Dr. Oliver was to be dean. Other instruction was to be given by clergy of the diocese. After the Bishop's death Dr. Oliver removed from Nebraska City, and it seemed impracticable to sustain the institution; the property was sold and the proceeds invested, the income of which is applied to theological education.

Brownell Hall has had a more happy history. In 1868 it was removed from Saratoga to eligible lots in Omaha, upon which a building reasonably satisfactory for the purpose was erected. During Bishop Clarkson's episcopate the school saw some very dark days, and only his buoyant spirit and firm resolution saved it, on more occasions than one, from the fate which has often overtaken unendowed church schools. During the last years of his life his desire was a new site and a larger building for the Hall. He felt that that was the work which remained for him to do. He made many and great efforts to obtain the necessary funds for the purpose. He was unsuccessful, and his failure was a great grief. After his death, quite unexpectedly, the difficulties in the way disappeared. In 1887 a new and substantial brick structure was built. It is admirably adapted for the purpose, and provides for 100 boarders, and a large number of day scholars. The Hall suffered severely from the depression of 1892 and the following year, and was closed for a year, when it was reopened under a new management. It is now very prosperous—under a very efficient principal and corps of teachers, its rooms are full, its curriculum extended, and its future progress assured. Could the good Bishop's eyes look upon the institution now he would rejoice that what was denied to him was given to another to accomplish.

Hardly was Bishop Clarkson settled in his new home at Omaha before he began to feel that sense of isolation of which many bishops have complained, who have not had a church of their own nor an altar at which they had the right to serve. He was peculiarly sensitive in this way, for he loved more than all else close relations with his people. Trinity Church was, in proportion to the resources and population of the city, large and prosperous; it had an eligible site, a simple but sufficient wooden church, and an interested congregation. The circumstances seemed to favor a connection between it and the Bishop. At his instance, and with the ready assent of the authorities of the parish, on the 4th of March, 1868, an agreement was concluded to the effect that the Bishop should have his seat in the chancel, direct the ritual, preach when in the city, use the church for all episcopal offices and functions, and have a certain part in the selection of a rector in case of a vacancy. This was the beginning of the framing of the cathedral system in Nebraska. It was

They had two children, a son and a daughter. The last work of Mr. Dake was as professor of English literature and rhetoric in the University of Nebraska, which chair he occupied from the opening of the university in 1871 until his death, which occurred at Lincoln, Neb., Oct. 18, 1875.

simple and tentative, but it was for the time satisfactory to all concerned.

The church was afterward burned, and a temporary building put up in its place. In 1872 the Bishop and vestry began to look forward to a new and permanent church, and it seemed opportune to establish their relations more certainly. He then brought forward a plan of cathedral organization, the general idea of which was his; in some details as he worked them out he took the advice of others. He submitted it to the vestry, which gladly approved it, and then presented it to the diocesan council, which unanimously adopted a canon embodying it.

The organization is diocesan rather than local. This appears from its name, which is the Cathedral Chapter of the Diocese of Nebraska. Its members are almost all diocesan officers. Its functions are almost entirely diocesan. It is the board of missions, the trustee of the funds and property of the church, the visitor of the schools, the administrator of the institutions of charity, and is competent to receive the care of other activities. The diocesan character of the system further appears from the fact that the church and the chapter could at any time be dissevered and the latter remain almost as complete as before in its personnel and objects. While the system is maintained the parish enjoys the advantages of the bishop's interest and services, and displays in its church the episcopal office in various and impressive functions. There are in our country cathedrals formed on other plans. Some are bishop's churches, in which he is sole and active authority. There are others with organizations not unlike those of England, with a local chapter composed of a dean, canons, and other officers. In certain conditions Bishop Clarkson's scheme is satisfactory; at least under his mild rule it was both satisfactory and efficient. It has received the approval of many other bishops, and has been adopted by several dioceses and jurisdictions. There are defects in it which will be mentioned hereafter.

On the evening of May 25, 1880, the cornerstone of the cathedral was laid. It was a great event for the church. Bishop Whipple of Minnesota, Bishop Vail of Kansas, Bishop Hare of Niobrara, Bishop Garrett of northern Texas, and Bishop Spalding of Colorado responded to Bishop Clarkson's invitation to assist in the ceremonies. There was a large attendance of the clergy of this and other dioceses. Crowds thronged the grounds and the streets about. A procession which formed on 17th St., led by the band from Ft. Omaha and two military companies, and long drawn out by members of the vestries, the clergy, and the bishops, marched through the multitude to the site. Bishop Clarkson laid the stone with the usual ceremonies. The procession re-formed and proceeded to the chapel where Bishop Whipple preached. The impressive feature was the general interest of the people in the event. The whole city, the clergy and people of all Christian denominations, and citizens without regard to religious relations, entered into the occasion with enthusiasm.

On November 5, 1883, the cathedral was consecrated. It was the consummation of the work which had sorely taxed the patience, zeal, and ability of all concerned. It was a very happy day. Bishops Sweatman of Toronto, Can., Garrett of northern Texas, Hare of Niobrara, and Burgess of Quincy came to rejoice with Bishop Clarkson. There were large numbers of clergy from this and other dioceses and of other denominations. Bishop Clarkson was the celebrant, Bishop Burgess, epistoler, Bishop Sweatman, gospeler, and Bishop Garrett, preacher. In the evening Bishop Sweatman preached.

Again the civic character of the cathedral was emphasized. The presence of officers of the nation, state, and city, and of the army testified to it. The clergy of other denominations showed their sympathy by a large attendance.

It may seem that this sketch has fallen from the general history which concerns us here to local topics. This cathedral belongs to the diocese as well as to those who worship at its altar. The parochial authorities have again and again, by grants and solemn muni-

ments, confirmed the diocesan character of the church. As such they have been called upon to bear a larger share of the diocesan burdens, and with a more than generous spirit have answered the call. Besides, in the works of construction and embellishment of this sacred edifice, large aid was given by the Bishop and his friends because it is a cathedral rather than a parish church. It is, therefore, a diocesan institution and has a place of its own on this account.

In 1881 the Bishop bought the lot near the cathedral for a child's hospital. There was a little one-story wooden dwelling there which he opened for children, having secured the services of a sister from the Bishop Potter memorial house in Philadelphia. Nothing could be more humble. Two years afterward the present building was erected. The institution from the first was aided by generous benefactions of several members of a family devotedly attached to the Bishop, and by gifts from other good people. This charity which undertakes the pitiful care of little ones was most like himself—it was the efflorescence of his heart. Its name will carry his memory to other generations.

Mindful of the fact that the church sent him here to be a missionary, Bishop Clarkson realized that his task was to go about everywhere, into every town, village, and hamlet, and even to the solitary settler on the public domain, carrying with him the Gospel, dispensing the blessings of the sacraments, teaching the doctrines of the church, giving Christian nurture to children, comfort to the sick, and help to the wayward. This duty rested on him always; he never cast it off. The church, the Master bound it on his shoulders, and he bowed down under the load. There were journeys from his home to farthest points in his jurisdiction, hundreds of miles sometimes, traveled by wagon. When he came here no railroads had been built, nor until a few years before he died could most of his stations be reached by rail. Often he went the long weary way to help a single one of his clergy living almost in solitude, and almost as often to look after the people who had lost their missionary. He did not stay in a town where was a parish and work that might go on of itself without him, of which, indeed, there were not many. He went to the little missions and to places where a mission might be started. He held services and preached in dwelling-houses, and schoolhouses and courthouses, and houses of worship of Christians of other names. Always, everywhere, to a handful as to a multitude, he preached with the same mellifluous eloquence, the same persuasive tones, the same high thought, and with what effect upon the sensibilities, convictions, and life, some can never forget.

But he had one very discouraging experience. When Bishop Clarkson came here the Missouri river was the sole avenue of trade and communication, and all the towns were planted along its borders. Accordingly, the work of the Bishop was to build churches in this region, and to gather the people into them. Hardly was this well begun before railroads penetrated the West—the Union Pacific first, the Burlington next, and the others soon afterward. This destroyed commerce on the river, and the towns along it soon began to fall into decay, and with them the churches. New towns sprang up in the interior, to which the faith had to be carried. The work of planting had to be begun again as if never done before.

In 1868, when the diocese was organized, the churches at Brownville, Peru, Bellevue, Ft. Calhoun, and Decatur each had a measure of strength. In 1885, when the Bishop died, they had become almost extinct. Even Nebraska City and Plattsmouth at that date were not able to go alone. Between the two dates, towns on the Union Pacific had sprung up, and in the South Platte were Lincoln, Beatrice, and Hastings. Beginnings had to be made again, missions planted, people gathered, and churches built. None had strength to help the general work and most called on the Bishop for aid.

And thus it happened that the diocese had two beginnings, two periods of pioneer work, the work in the last aided not at all by what had been done in the first. The loss of what

was done in the early part of his episcopate gave Bishop Clarkson's work an appearance of results below his expectations, and in his last days he had a sense of failure. But few knew that a cloud rested on his spirit; his words were cheery and he called his people and clergy on to new endeavors.

The Bishop did not count the cost of what he did, or measure the gains he made. It was no matter to him that his means were very small, that he reached very few souls, and gained very uncertain results. He did not complain of any of his clergy who lacked persistence and shifted from place to place, and from this diocese to another. He was always saying that no bishop ever had so devoted a body of clergy. He was not discouraged by the inertness and want of sympathy of the people among whom he went in and out. To him the diocese was a splendid domain, full of great possibilities. So far was he from making little of his field he magnified it greatly. His buoyant spirit carried him always beyond the means and gains which commonplace men count trivial. He rejoiced in what he had to do as if it were the largest and most conspicuous work any bishop ever undertook.

At the general convention of 1883 Bishop Clarkson resigned the jurisdiction of Dakota. From that time he was to devote himself wholly to his duties as the diocesan of Nebraska. We may take this as the dividing point in our history. Before that time we were altogether a missionary diocese, receiving Episcopal service from the general church, doing little for our own missions, and depending largely on the church in the East. But now churchmen took upon themselves their own burdens. They were made to understand that most of what should be done should be done by themselves.

Bishop Clarkson died on March 10, 1884. The homage of the people to his memory was profound. During the funeral, at the request of the mayor, business in the city was suspended. Crowds lined the way as he was borne to the cathedral, and reverently uncovered as the cortege passed by. The officers of the city and the state and the people gathered to this sacred place.

Bishop Worthington was consecrated in his parish church of St. John, in Detroit, on St. Matthias's Day, 1885. During the interregnum the church here had hardly held its own. A rigid trial of her strength at that time disclosed weakness almost everywhere, and there came to many a sense of impotency. But the dawn of a new day had begun to break, even before the first Bishop's death. His eye caught the rays, but it was not to see the full light. If he could only have lived to see the bright morning! The population of the state was about 400,000. It soon became 1,250,000. Omaha has added 100,000 to her people, and many towns have increased in equal proportion. The growth of the church followed with equal steps. In the western part new towns sprang up, and the call for the church was imperative. The new bishop was almost as much a pioneer as the old one. The work was pressed with great vigor; every place was occupied; wherever a new town appeared in the vast domain, the church came at once with her offices and benedictions; and so it was that both by the growth of the population and the energy in ministering to it the development of work outran all ability to do it. It soon appeared that all Bishop Worthington could do did not answer the demand upon him.

At the council of 1890 a resolution was passed memorializing the general convention, which was to meet in the following October, to set off the western part of the state as a missionary jurisdiction. The memorial at first met in the general convention a disinclination to it. But as the interesting facts of the case were made known by statements and appeals to individual members, to committees, and the two houses, an enthusiasm was aroused, opposition was swept away, and in the house of deputies and the house of bishops, successively, the action prayed for was granted by almost unanimous votes. The Rev. Anson R. Graves of Minneapolis was elected missionary bishop of the Platte. He was consecrated in his own church, and at

once entered upon his mission. The event has justified the action of the diocese and the general convention.

In every item of statistics, except the value of church property, the missionary jurisdiction makes a better showing to-day than did the diocese at its organization. The growth has been remarkable, and this, too, while the whole territory has severely suffered from exceptional depression. The humble, quiet, patient, day-by-day labors of Bishop Graves and his clergy have told upon the people, who have been unable to resist the persuasions of such devotion, persistence, and urgency.

During Bishop Worthington's episcopate a step has been taken in the development of the cathedral system. Bishop Clarkson recognized a defect in it, and at times contemplated remedies, but delayed action which he feared would cause friction. That system superimposed the cathedral upon the parish, and rested in voluntary agreement of the bishop and the vestry, and was without legal sanction. It was by the grace and consent of the parish that the place, office, and functions of the bishop and chapter were recognized. This insecurity, not practically felt in the days of Bishop Clarkson, was likely to appear during another's administration.

In 1885 the legislature of the state passed an act permitting action on the part of the vestry by which the corporate name was changed from that of the Wardens and Vestrymen of Trinity Church to that of the Bishop and Vestry of Trinity Cathedral. It was further provided that the bishop should be a member and president of the vestry; that he should have his seat in the choir; should direct the ritual and at his pleasure preach; use it for all episcopal acts and functions and have large part in the selection of the dean and resident canons. Some further changes in the development of the system were made, not material to our present purposes.

The abandonment of Nebraska college by Bishop Worthington and the trustees was deeply regretted. Another school for boys was the subject of constant discussion, and in 1889 several gentlemen of Lincoln undertook to provide grounds and buildings for it. They secured an eligible site on which they erected a building admirably fitted for the purpose, with plans for other halls when they should become necessary. The entire expenditure was over $60,000. At first the purpose was to commit the care and administration of the institution directly to the authorities of the diocese, but this was found impracticable, and so it was placed in the charge of a board of trustees with the bishop as visitor. It was, however, devoted to education of youth under the influences of the church by a fundamental declaration to that effect in the documents of its organization. Under the name of the Worthington Military academy it was opened on September 15, 1892, with an attendance of thirty-eight scholars. The buildings were burned June 1, 1898, and the school abandoned.[1]

Bishop Worthington's administration covers about ten years.

In the see city, including South Omaha, nine churches and chapels, three rectories, and one guild house have been built of the value of $180,000. Elsewhere in the present diocese twenty-nine churches and eight rectories have been built, increasing the value of church property about $140,000. In Brownell Hall, $140,000, in the Bishop Clarkson Memorial hospital over $25,000, in the Worthington school over $60,000 have been acquired. Bishop Worthington consecrated twenty-six churches in the territory under his jurisdiction. The funds of the diocese have been increased as follows: The Episcopal fund, $5,000; the aged and infirm clergy fund, $2,000; the John S. Minor fund, $10,000. A hospital endowment fund has been commenced and amounts to about $33,000. The total increase of all church property is $578,000, being over $70,000 per annum.

The Bishop ordained twelve deacons and sixteen priests, being nineteen individuals, of whom the majority have received their train-

[1] Worthington Military academy was situated on the heights of Grand View, three miles north of Lincoln. The building was owned by the Grand View Building association, of which Homan J. Walsh was president. It was under the patronage of the Episcopal church, although it had no official connection with that denomination. The building carried $35,000 of insurance when burned.

ing as students of the diocese. The number of communicants, baptisms, and confirmations, and the aggregate offerings have multiplied many fold.

In 1888 Bishop Worthington experienced very serious heart trouble. When prosecuting his visitations of the diocese he suffered severely from attacks which were painful and sometimes disabled him from meeting his appointments. After struggling against the disease for a long time and finding its symptoms progressing rather than abating, he consulted an eminent physician in New York, who strongly advised a protracted cessation of work and a removal from the high altitudes of the diocese to sea levels. Acting on the advice of his physician, the Bishop addressed a communication to the diocesan council of 1889 asking for a coadjutor who should relieve him from the arduous labors of his office. In this letter he proposed to surrender, to whomever should be elected as coadjutor bishop, all that belongs to the Episcopal supervision and administration of the diocese, save the admission of clergymen to service in the diocese, the care and direction of candidates for holy orders and their ordination, the consecration of churches that had been built or were at that time proposed, confirmations at the cathedral when he desired to administer that ordinance, and also retaining his relations to the diocesan institutions and funds. He also proposed to surrender all of his salary but $600. He submitted to the council a certificate of his physician respecting his infirmity.

The council acceded to his request, expressing in most affectionate terms the sympathy of its members and profound regret at the dissolution of the happy relations between the Bishop and the diocese.

Thereupon, the council proceeded to the choice of a coadjutor-bishop and upon the first ballot, by a decided majority of the clergy and lay delegates, the Rev. Arthur L. Williams, Rector of Christ Church, Chicago, was elected. This action was duly confirmed by the Bishop and standing committee of the several dioceses. The consecration of the bishop-elect took place at the cathedral in Omaha on the 18th day of October, 1899, the bishops participating in the ceremony being Bishop Worthington, consecrator; Bishop Spalding of Colorado, Bishop Graves of Laramie, Bishop Morrison of Iowa, and Bishop Edsall of Minnesota, the presenting bishops; Bishops Nickolson of Milwaukee, Atwell of West Missouri, and Millspaugh assisting.

Bishop Williams at once entered upon his work and has prosecuted the same with vigor and success.

H. W. Kuhns D.D.

CHAPTER XIX

Lutheran Church

BY LUTHER M. KUHNS

IN 1858, Rev. Henry W. Kuhns,[1] D.D., left Pittsburg, and, after nineteen days of continuous traveling, he arrived in Omaha, then an Indian trading post, with a commission in his pocket from the Allegheny Lutheran synod, appointing him as "the representative of the Evangelical Lutheran church to Nebraska and adjacent parts." A glance at the old Mitchell geography, then in use, will show the sweeping character of that commission. On horseback he rode over the district assigned him, caring for the twenty-six places where he had organized congregations or established preaching stations. His work took him to Yankton, Dak., on the north, to Leavenworth and Lawrence, Kan., on the south, and as far west as Laramie, Wyo. All through this region he cared for the varied interests of the Lutheran church, and in very many places he secured church lots that are in use to-day by English, German, or Scandinavian Lutheran churches. This was before the day of church boards in the denomination, and Rev. A. W. Lilly, D.D., president of the board of church extension, recognized it as laying the foundation for the present work of the church. It was the beginning of things, and pioneer work in home missions.

The first Lutheran church organized in Nebraska was "Emmanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church, Omaha," now known as the Kountze Memorial. The first church building erected and dedicated was that in Dakota City. The contractor was Mr. Augustus Haase, who is still living. This church building, one of the oldest, if not the oldest remaining in which English services are held, is still standing. The first German Lutheran church organized was at Fontenelle. Rev. Dr. Kuhns met Hon. Henry Sprick in the store of Mr. James G. Megeath, Omaha. In Mr. Sprick's ox wagon he returned with him to Fontenelle, and in Mr. Sprick's log house, with the assistance of Dr. Augustus Roeder, of Emmanuel Lutheran church, Omaha, Dr. Kuhns organized this German Lutheran church. Remains of the old log house are still standing in the little village, while a splendid brick church, a fine parochial school building, and an excellent parsonage tell the story of progress.

After Dr. Kuhns had labored in Nebraska alone for some four or five years he succeeded in inducing Rev. J. F. Kuhlman to come to his assistance, and later Rev. J. G. Groenmiller, D.D. Both of these ministers were from the Allegheny Lutheran synod. By their coming the work was strengthened. Mr.

[1] Rev. Henry Welty Kuhns, D.D., deceased, pioneer Lutheran minister in Nebraska, was born in Greensburg, Westmoreland county, Pa., Aug. 23, 1829, and died in Omaha, Neb., Sept. 19, 1899. He was a son of John and Susan (Welty) Kuhns. Henry W. Kuhns came of old colonial stock. Upon completing the course of instruction provided in the schools of his native town in 1851 he entered the preparatory department of Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, from which institution he was graduated in 1856 with distinguished honor, being Latin salutatorian of his class. At the early age of nine he had resolved to become a minister of the Gospel. Having graduated at college, he entered the theological seminary at Gettysburg, and was graduated there in 1858. He was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Pittsburg Lutheran synod at Leechburg in 1858. At Bedford, in 1858, the Allegheny synod commissioned him as their missionary to Nebraska. This missionary commission read, "To Omaha and adjacent parts." One year later, in 1859, although a young man, and contrary to the prevailing custom, he was ordained by the Allegheny Lutheran synod at Hollidaysburg, Pa. In the fall of 1858 Dr. Kuhns removed to Omaha, then a little Indian trading village. Of him some one has said, in estimating his work: "He soon became popular among the early settlers. He was a great worker inside his study as well as outside of it, and Dr. Kuhns's sermons were distinguished for their elegance, scholarship, and finish. He was thoroughly conversant with theological matters and never failed

Kuhlman and Mr. Groenmiller cared for the German-English and German work of the church, and Dr. Kuhns was enabled to devote his time to the church in Omaha now demanding his exclusive services. Mr. Kuhlman's labors were largely, though not exclusively, in the northern part of the state, while Dr. Groenmiller labored in southern Nebraska and northern Kansas. Sometime later, Rev. Samuel Aughey, Ph.D., LL.D., at one time professor of sciences in the University of Nebraska, Rev. Josiah Zimmerman, and Rev. Eli Huber, professor of Biblical literature in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, Pa., were added to the force of workers.

It is a notable fact that in Nebraska to-day there are about 532 organizations, 300 church edifices, and 39,850 communicant members of the Lutheran church. Beside, there is a Lutheran constituency of 31,125 Germans and 16,685 Scandinavians alone in the state, according to the best statistics at hand. There is one theological seminary, one deaconess motherhouse, one hospital, two orphans' homes, five academies giving instruction in the normal and advanced grades of education, and one publication house. Beside these the Nebraska synod was instrumental in establishing the Theological Seminary of the General Synod at Atchison, Kan., and Midland college at the same place.

On the 27th of April, 1871, a meeting of General Synod Lutheran ministers was held in Emmanuel Lutheran church, Omaha, to

to interest his audience when he handled topics of that nature. Above all, he was practical, and his preaching appealed not only to the heart, but to the reason of his auditors. He was a ready extemporaneous speaker and in time became the leading pastor of the city." On Dec. 5, 1858, he organized a congregation known as "Emmanuel Evangelical Lutheran church," with nine members. The name of the church afterward was changed to Kountze Memorial Evangelical Lutheran church, through the benefactions of Mr. Augustus Kountze, one of the original nine members. In 1860 two lots on Douglas St., between 12th and 13th Sts., Omaha, were purchased. A brick church was erected on this site that year. On this location and adjoining the church, in 1861, a brick parsonage was built. The first church bell in Omaha was placed in the cupola of this church. Until the fire department secured a bell of its own, as occasion required, for five years this bell was rung by Dr. Kuhns, without fail day or night, in sounding the alarm of fire. Among the results of his missionary efforts was the deeding to him of eighty-seven lots in widely separated localities in trust for the Lutheran church, all of which, with the exception of five, are in use. This property to-day is estimated to be worth several hundred thousand dollars. In this field he was instrumental in establishing twenty-five congregations. All this was before the different boards of the Lutheran church were organized. Dr. Kuhns served as chaplain of the Nebraska legislature in 1858–59–60. For several years he was a member of the Omaha board of education. To him also belongs the credit of securing to Omaha the establishment of the Nebraska institute for the deaf and dumb. He began the agitation for this school, and continued it until the legislature passed the act authorizing the establishment of the institution, which was approved Feb. 7, 1867; and an appropriation of $32,000 was secured, the money being carried up from Lincoln by him and delivered to Senator Joseph H. Millard, treasurer of the directory. For five years he served as secretary of the directory of this institution, and as a member of the executive committee. When the University of Nebraska was established at Lincoln he was elected to the chair of natural sciences, but declined the honor. Broken in health, he resigned his congregation in Omaha, now increased from a membership of nine to that of 250. In 1872 he went to Newberry, S. C., as his physician informed him he must seek a milder climate. There through his untiring efforts a small congregation grew to over 200 in six years, the church was remodeled, and a parsonage built. Newberry college, then located at Walhalla, S. C., was transferred to Newberry, claims amounting to about $35,000 were relinquished, and a building costing $20,000 was erected for college purposes. In 1878 he went to Westminster, Md., where he met with his usual success. He resigned the Westminster pastorate in 1887 to return to Omaha. From 1883 to 1887 he was a member of the Board of Home Missions of the General Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, through whose instrumentality many churches have been established in Nebraska since pioneer days. He was a member of the General Synod of the Lutheran Church, which, in 1887, at Omaha, gave a constitution to the board of education of the General Synod of the Lutheran Church, and took steps to found the first college of that body west of the Missouri. Early in 1893 he was appointed by the president of the general synod a member of its board of education. This connected him with the early history of Midland college at Atchison, Kan., the synod's first institution of learning west of the Missouri river. He was a member of this board of education, and participated in the organization and opening of the Western Theological seminary at Atchison, Kan., for the preparation of young men for the Gospel ministry in the Lutheran church in 1893. He continued to the time of his death to take a deep interest in the welfare of the Lutheran church, in which he was prominent, especially in that section where he had been the pioneer minister. On the 18th of Oct., 1860, he married Miss Charlotte J. Hay, a daughter of Dr. Michael Hay of Johnstown, Pa., who shared with him the hardships and privations of the early days. Five children were born to them, of whom three are living: Rev. Luther M., the general secretary of the Luther League of America, Paul W., a clerk in the First National bank of Omaha, and John Hay, teacher of English in the government school, Chofu, Japan.

take preliminary steps toward organizing a synod for Nebraska. Four years after its organization it was received into the general synod at the biennial convention held in Baltimore in May, 1875. The first president was Rev. J. F. Kuhlman, Dakota City; Rev. Ira C. Billman of Omaha was the first secretary; and Mr. John B. Detwiler, also of Omaha, was the first treasurer of the synod; and Rev. A. G. R. Buetow was the first candidate ordained to the Gospel ministry. At West Point, September 20, 1877, the district conferences were established. At Nebraska City, October 10, 1878, steps were taken to organize a woman's home and foreign missionary society. At Ponca, in 1884, a preamble and resolutions were adopted, praying the general synod to appoint a board of education. This movement resulted in establishing the general synod's board of education, having the fostering care of the Western Theological seminary and also Midland college at Atchison, Kan., which are of great importance to the church in Nebraska. In 1879 they petitioned the general synod for the appointment of a committee for a liturgy in full accord with the spirit of the period of the Reformation. In 1886 a traveling secretary, or missionary, was established, and headquarters for this work was built in Omaha. Rev. C. Huber filled this position from 1887 to October 26, 1893. In 1890 fifteen German pastors withdrew from this now exclusively English body to form the German Nebraska synod.

To-day the Lutheran church is represented in Nebraska by the following synods, viz.: Nebraska synod, the Danish in America, Danish United Lutheran church, German Iowa, German Nebraska, Hauges, Missouri, Norwegian in America, United Norwegian, Joint Synod of Ohio, Augustana, and Wisconsin synod; in all twelve synods, besides at least seven independent congregations with four churches and 800 members.

REV. LUTHER M. KUHNS[1]

The German Nebraska synod was organized at Sterling, Johnson county, Nebraska, in July, 1890, Rev. Julius Wolff, president. On September 8, 1891, in accordance with the action of the general synod at Lebanon, Pa., this body was received into its fellowship. In connection with the Wortburg synod and under the auspices of the general synod it

[1] Rev. Luther M. Kuhns, general secretary of the Luther League of America, was born in Omaha and is the son of Rev. Dr. Henry W. and Charlotte J. (Hay) Kuhns. He enjoys the distinction of being the first Lutheran minister born in Nebraska. He was educated in the public schools of Omaha, and graduated from Pennsylvania college and the theological seminary at Gettysburg, Pa. He was the founder of Grace Evangelical Lutheran church, Omaha, and for nearly sixteen years its pastor. He has served three terms as president of the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Nebraska. For twelve years he has been secretary of the synod's committee on traveling secretary, having in charge the missionary operations of the church in Nebraska. He is now serving his third term as a member of the board of trustees of Midland college at Atchison, Kan., the leading institution of the General Synod of the Lutheran Church in the West. In 1903 he was made general secretary of the Luther League of America, a national organization that is a centralizing movement for unifying the Lutheran young people's societies of whatever name in any and all branches of the Lutheran church, on the basis of federation and cooperation, with a present membership of over 100,000. He is associate editor of the *Luther League Review*, New York, the official organ of the Lutheran young people. For fourteen years he has been a regular contributor to the *Lutheran Observer*, Philadelphia, and the leading papers of the denomination. For a number of years he was registrar of the Nebraska Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, participating in its organization, and was its president for the term 1895–96. For some time he has been a member of the Nebraska Academy of Sciences.—(C. S. Paine.)

supports a church publication society and a traveling missionary. Its official organ is the Lutherischer Zionsboti. It has 90 organizations and 5,536 members, and is growing very rapidly.

The Danish in America synod has an academy at Nysted. It was established in 1887. In its conception it is Grundvigian. Rev. R. R. Dorf, a graduate of the University of Christiania, is its principal. It has a good building, a large campus, and is quite successful. The Danish United synod was organized in 1896 and is represented in Nebraska by a number of institutions. Blair is the center of its activities. Trinity seminary, its theological institution, is located here. There are four professors and eleven students. Its library contains over four hundred volumes. Rev. P. S. Vig is the president. It was established in 1886. In 1899, at the same place, they founded Blair college. Its property is valued at $25,000, its library contains 1,000 volumes, it has eight professors and ninety-six students. Rev. Christian Auker is the president. Here, too, is located its publishing house which employs not less than twenty-one men. The periodicals published are Dausk Luthersk Kirkeblad, Rev. A. M. Andersen, editor, founded in 1898, a weekly; Danskern, weekly, Boernebladet and De Unges Blad, both semimonthly publications.

These two Danish bodies represent about sixty organizations in the state. The three different Norwegian synods have about fifty-seven organizations, and upwards of 1,700 members in Nebraska. But they have no institutions, or publications that are distinctively identified with Nebraska. They do have as synods splendid institutions and fine publications, but they are located in other states. This is true, too, of the work of the joint synod of Ohio and of the German Iowa synod with their twenty-five or more organizations and 1,200 members. Thus five synods, three Norwegian and two German, have so far confined their work in the state to their congregations and missions, and exhibit remarkable growth.

The Missouri synod, the largest German synod in the United States, has two flourishing institutions in Nebraska. In 1894 they established a "school teachers' seminary" at Seward, Neb. This academy has property valued at $18,000, and there are three instructors and sixty-six students. Rev. Geo. Weller is the principal. Beside this the Missouri synod supports the Evangelical Lutheran Orphan Home at Fremont, Neb. This charitable institution was founded in 1893, and Rev. A. Leuthaeuser is its superintendent. Its property is valued at $15,500, its endowment is $5,000, and it has 40 inmates. Lately this synod has undertaken English work in this state. Its strength in Nebraska is limited to about 175 organizations and 18,000 communicants. The joint synod of Ohio, the German Iowa, and Missouri synods are strictly confessional, and exclusive in their church relations. They are zealous missionary bodies.

The Swedish Augustana synod, which was organized in 1860, and some time after its organization began work in Nebraska, is a very aggressive Lutheran body. It has done considerable to promote church life in the state. In 1890 its greatest strength centered in Saunders, Otoe, Phelps, Nemaha, and Polk counties, and it was well represented in forty-one counties in Nebraska. It has gone, without noise, steadily forward and numbers to-day about 100 organizations and 10,000 members. In 1883 it founded Luther academy at Wahoo, Neb., of which Rev. O. J. Johnson is president. It has a fine campus, a number of substantial buildings, nine professors, 130 students, a library of over 2,000 volumes, and its property is valued at $75,000. Beside the buildings already on the campus a splendid modern building, costing $25,000, will soon be completed. In the northern part of Omaha this synod has Immanuel hospital, founded in 1890, Immanuel Deaconess Motherhouse, founded in the same year, and Immanuel Orphan Home, established in 1901. The founder and manager of these splendid institutions was Rev. E. A. Fogelstrom. This year a ward for incurables was added to these institutions. They have five acres of ground, high and sightly. Sixteen orphans are in the home, and there are thirty-two sis-

ters connected with the Motherhouse, who are at work either in the hospital, the orphanage, the new ward for incurables, in the congregations of the synod, or elsewhere out in the field engaged in charitable work. The cost of maintenance at present is approximately $15,000 a year, but with the continued growth from year to year of necessity the expenses will increase. It is a most Christian work.

As matter of history a few additional items may be added to this limited sketch. The German Iowa synod early in the '60s established a station on the Deer creek, Nebraska, among the Cheyenne Indians. Three Indian boys were given them to be educated. Their missionary, Krebs, translated Luther's catechism into the Cheyenne tongue. In 1863 they had begun to preach in the Cheyenne language, when the Sioux persuaded the Indians in Nebraska to go upon the war-path. On the approach of a band of Sioux, intending to murder them, the missionaries withdrew. Thus ended the only effort of the Lutheran church to establish an Indian mission in Nebraska.

By the generous offer of the citizens of Homer in 1886 Homer academy was started under Lutheran auspices. Subsequently it was removed to Wayne. After a few sessions its affairs were concluded in 1890.

On September 24, 1883, the American Lutheran Immigrant Missionary society was organized at Tekamah. In connection with this a Lutheran address center was established. While not very active, its members are still interested in the work of the society. Prof. A. M. Andersen, Blair, Neb., is the corresponding secretary at this writing. It is gratifying to know that this association proved helpful to many of the Lutheran diaspora.

From small beginnings the Lutheran church in Nebraska has grown to splendid proportions. In every branch of the church's work, missionary, educational, and church extension, there is push and vigor. It is estimated by statisticians that Nebraska has a constituent Lutheran population of 275,000, of all nationalities, and from the older states of the Union. With such a field the future of this denomination in Nebraska is particularly bright.

FIRST LUTHERAN CHURCH BUILDING IN NEBRASKA

Erected at Dakota City in 1860 by Augustus Haase, who is still living there. Rev. Henry W. Kuhns was the first missionary pastor of this church and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Aughey. The building is still standing, and is probably the oldest church building belonging to any denomination in Nebraska.

David Marquette

CHAPTER XX

Methodist Episcopal Church

BY DAVID MARQUETTE,[1] D.D.

THE 3d of June, 1854, is the date of the first official act by which the Methodist Episcopal church recognized and provided for the religious needs of the people of Nebraska; but as early as April 21, 1850, Rev. Harrison Presson, who is still living at the advanced age of eighty-nine, and is now a superannuated member of the Nebraska conference, says

[1] Rev. David Marquette, D.D., pioneer preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church, was born on a farm in Clark county, O., on the 19th day of July, 1842. He was the youngest of a family of nine children. His father died while he was yet an infant, and his training devolved on his mother, and was well and faithfully done in his case as in that of older brothers and sisters. Indeed, no mother could have been more devoted to the welfare of her children, and few, if any, were more competent to discharge the great duty; and whatever success he or other members of the family achieved in life is largely due to the influence of that mother. His first steps in an education were taken in a school kept at irregular intervals in a schoolhouse two and one-half miles from his house, and the instruction there obtained barely sufficed to enable him to read when he was thirteen years of age. In 1855 an epidemic of typhoid fever proved fatal to the two daughters of the family, who had just attained to womanhood. The older brothers having gone out to make their own way in the world, David was the only one left at home with the widowed mother. It seemed best to her to accept the urgent invitation of her oldest son (Philip Reed), residing in Illinois, to bring her boy David and make her home with him. This she did in the fall of 1855, and remained three years. Here David was employed in various ways about the large ranch, herding cattle during the summer. Here also he attended the district school for a few months each year, but was advanced thereby but little beyond the rudiments of an education. At the end of three years the mother returned with her boy to Ohio, expecting to keep house for him and an older brother who had just become of age; but this plan was defeated by the untimely death of this son (John), which was followed in a few months by her own death. Thus at the age of sixteen David was left an orphan, henceforth largely to make his own way in the world. He had already developed a taste for reading and a thirst for knowledge, and formed the purpose of devoting his small patrimony to securing an education. He went to Urbana, O., and entered an academy, and was making rapid progress in his studies when diverted from his long-cherished purpose to secure a good education by the well-meant, but, as he ever afterwards thought, unwise advice of his friends to learn a trade. He selected the printing trade and entered upon a three-years apprenticeship and served his entire time, except three months at the close of the term from May to October, 1862, which were spent in the army. He had before enlisted at the first call of Lincoln, but had been rejected on account of physical disability. Returning from his three months' service in the army, he at once entered the University of Ohio at Athens, purposing to complete his education. In less than a year his health broke down and he was compelled to abandon for a time his educational plans. He spent a year in Illinois, teaching a term of school, and then, in 1865, removed to Nebraska, where his brother, T. M. Marquett, had preceded him by ten years. Here a conviction that had existed for years that it was his duty to preach the Gospel issued in a decision to do so, and in the spring of 1866 he joined the Nebraska conference on trial and was appointed to Helena circuit. At the end of the year, feeling the need of a better education for the great work, he went to Garrett Biblical school at Evanston, Ill. After two years he returned and resumed his work as a Gospel minister and again became a member of the Nebraska conference. He was appointed to what was called Wood River mission, embracing all the settlements along the newly completed U. P. R. R. from Silver Creek on the east to Gibbon Siding on the west, and including the then thriving town of Grand Island. It may be of interest to note the fact that this charge was, at that time, farther west than any other. A line running north and south across the state and crossing the railroad at Silver Creek, his eastern appointment, would have left at least three-fourths of the state west of it. In all that vast region he was the only Methodist minister, and his the only organized charge. Indeed, for much of the time he was the only pastor of any denomination in all that vast territory. In the bounds of this same region there are now two entire conferences and parts of two others. There were no church buildings and no parsonage. He paid $15 a month for three small rooms, and his wife utilized one of them in which to teach a select school that they might have means to pay the rent. The situation may be summed up by saying that society was demoralized, the church weak, the pay meager, and the cost of living twice as high as it now is. Nevertheless, he regarded it as a privilege to be among those who helped to lay the foundations of the church even under these adverse conditions. The next seven years were spent on circuits with the usual experiences of a Methodist itinerant. His appointment in 1879 to the 10th St. charge in Omaha was of some special significance in that it brought some new experiences in city work, and

that when passing through Nebraska with a colony of emigrants on their way to the Pacific Coast, they camped over the Sabbath on the site where Omaha now stands, and he preached from Isa. 35:1.

Dr. H. T. Davis in his book, Solitary Places Made Glad, says that a Methodist preacher by the name of Wm. Simpson preached on the site of Omaha as early as 1851.

Mrs. John W. Barnes (since deceased) in a letter to the writer says that her father, Rev. W. D. Gage, preached a sermon at old Ft. Kearney (now Nebraska City), in January, 1853. But these all antedated the permanent settlement of the country, the hearers in each case being passing emigrants or transient settlers.

The event that makes the 3d of June the proper beginning of Nebraska Methodism was the appointment by Bishop Ames of Rev. W. H. Goode, D.D., to visit the territory, ascertain by personal observation the actual religious needs of the people, and to report to the bishops. This was four days after the Kansas-Nebraska bill, providing for the organization of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, became a law, and twenty-three days prior to the proclamation of the President declaring the Indian title extinguished and the country open for white settlement. Thus we see that the religious wants of the people were really anticipated by thus early appointing one of the wisest and strongest men of the church to perform this preliminary work. And the fact that this same Dr. Goode, after making his report of these preliminary observations, was immediately appointed superintendent of missions in this territory was a guaranty that the religious needs of the settlers would be met as fast as the settlements in the new territory should demand. The promptness of this action on the part of the church authorities, and the character and spirit of the man appointed as the leader of the hosts, and the character and spirit of those who responded to his call for men to preach the Gospel in these frontier settlements, reveal those characteristic features of Methodism which led our great historian, Bancroft, to say:

REV. HARRISON PRESSON[1]

"The Methodists were the pioneers of religion. The breath of liberty has wafted their message to the masses of the people; encouraged them to collect white and black in church or greensward for council in divine love and full assurance of faith, and carried their consolations and songs and prayers to the farthest cabins of the wilderness."

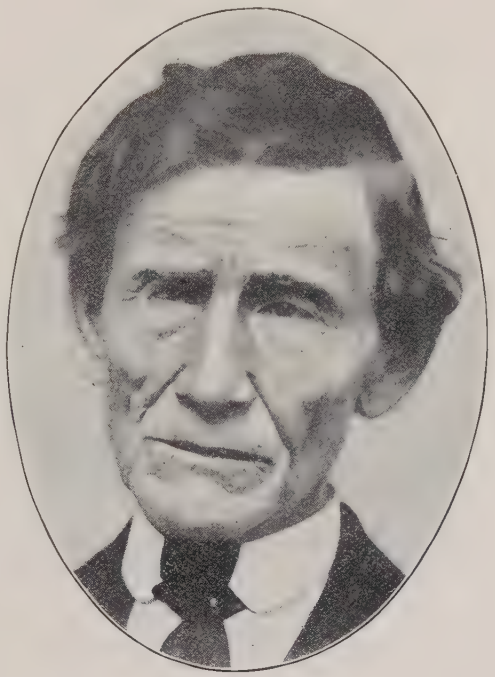
the building of a church and parsonage which occurred during his three-years pastorate there. After a quiet year as pastor at Dakota City which followed, he was appointed presiding elder of the Norfolk district. This brought its new experiences and enlarged responsibilities. The new duties brought much care and heavy work, resulting in the second year in nervous prostration which laid him up for eight months. He offered to resign, but the bishop refused to accept the resignation, and friends offered to do his work for him pending the time of recovery. Among the number that deserve special mention in this connection is Rev. John P. Roe of Omaha, who kindly attended nearly all his quarterly meetings for him. When sufficiently recovered to do so he resumed his work on the district and continued to the middle of the fourth year, when he resigned to accept the presidency of the Nebraska Central college, made vacant by the resignation of Dr. J. B. Maxfield on account of ill health. The financial condition of the institution was so embarrassing, requiring such hard work, and causing such a nervous strain that, in the course of a year, another complete breakdown threatened, and his physician insisted that he must relinquish his work, and he accordingly resigned. After resting awhile he reentered the pastorate, serving in succession the important charges of Schuyler and M St. church in South Omaha, in which latter place a new church was completed and dedicated during his pastorate. He was then appointed presiding elder of the Neligh district, which he served for six years, the full legal term. During the incumbency of this district his friends, unknown to him, prepared an application, which was signed by many of the leading ministers of the church in Nebraska, and sent to the faculty of Simpson college, in Iowa, asking that the honorary degree of doctor of divinity be conferred on him, which was done. After leaving the district he served in succession the Oakdale and Stanton charges. At the conference in 1900, owing to growing deafness, he asked and received a supernumerary relation and retired from the pastorate, after a continued service extending over a period of thirty-six years. He is now residing at University Place, Neb., and holds the position of corresponding secretary of the Methodist Episcopal Historical society of Nebraska. He was married to Miss Hulda M. Montgomery of Plattsmouth, Neb., Mar. 1, 1866. She has been a true wife, gladly sharing not only the joys but the hardships incident to the pioneer work of the early days of his ministerial career.

[1]Rev. Harrison Presson, Auburn, Neb., the first Methodist Episcopal preacher to deliver a sermon within the present boundaries of Nebraska, was born

The two features that have made the Methodist church preeminently the pioneer church are the authority of the bishops to draw on the entire church for a suitable man to be the leader, and the spirit of self-sacrifice and devotion on the part of the ministry to guarantee that a sufficient number would promptly respond to the call of this leader to amply supply the demands of the work.

On his appointment as superintendent of missions in Kansas and Nebraska on the 15th of September, 1854, Dr. Goode at once returned to the field and began the difficult task of supplying the work both in Kansas and Nebraska, as fast as the settlement of the country demanded. This sketch will naturally be confined to that part of his work which relates to Nebraska.

While the necessary brevity of this sketch of the nearly fifty years of Methodist history in Nebraska will make it impossible to even mention the name of many a worthy worker, it is fitting that not only the names of those who came during the first years should be noted, but that their character and the conditions under which they wrought should be portrayed in some detail.



REV. WILLIAM D. GAGE[1]
First Methodist Pastor in Nebraska

The first man on the ground and to receive a formal appointment to a charge was Rev. W. D. Gage, who at the Missouri conference in October, 1854, was assigned to Nebraska City. It was the fortune of this hardy old pioneer to be the first in other things connected with the history of the state. Father Gage was the chaplain of the 1st Nebraska territorial legislature, Gage county being named after him in recognition of the fact. He also organized the first Methodist church in Nebraska in 1855 at a point near Rock Bluffs, in Cass county, and was the first to lift the standard in other places.

The next man to respond to the call was Isaac F. Collins, who, early in 1855, was assigned to Omaha. Little is known of this modest but faithful pioneer, except that he was a man of some culture, resigning the

Feb. 15, 1816, in Farmington, Me. His parents, William and Judith (Merrill) Presson, were natives of Maine, and his father fought in the War of 1812. Harrison Presson received his education in the country schools, afterwards attending the seminary at Cincinnati, O., for four years. He resided in Ohio from 1827 to 1846, when he moved to Illinois, remaining until 1862. He was ordained in Illinois in 1852. From there he went to Minnesota, and in 1871 settled in Plattsmouth, Neb. He joined the Nebraska conference at Nebraska City, in 1872. In 1850 he passed through Nebraska with a party on a trip across the continent, and camping on the present site of Omaha, Sunday, Apr. 21, 1850, he held services near where the Douglas House now stands. There was an audience of about 400, the colonists grouped in the center and the Indians, wrapped in their blankets, about the outer edge. The sermon was from the text, "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose." Isa. 35:1. The interpreter told the Indians that they were worshiping the Great Spirit, and they shook hands with Rev. Presson saying, "Indian he no hurt the white man." Throughout the journey Rev. Presson preached every Sunday and held Thursday evening prayer meeting. His party never traveled on Sunday, and they "suffered no loss of life, either of man or animal." He enlisted at Galesburg, Ill., in Co. F, 55th Ill. Inf., serving as first lieutenant. He was forced to resign before the close of the year on account of ill health. He has always affiliated with the Republican party and has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1840. He was married Feb. 3, 1836, in Warren county, O., to Miss Mary Elizabeth Russel, and they have had fourteen children, seven of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Presson, though so far advanced in years, still retain all their faculties and live by themselves in their own home in Auburn, Neb. Mr. Presson addressed the annual conference held at Beatrice, Sept. 22, 1904, and presented his thoughts in a clear and forceful manner.

[1] For biographical sketch of William D. Gage see vol. 1, p. 201.

principalship of a seminary that he might take his place on the frontier and give two or three years of his life to the work of planting the church in the new soil of Nebraska, and was willing to serve, suffer, and sacrifice for the Master.

In the same winter of 1855, David Hart was assigned to an unorganized field lying between the Nemahas. He was an Englishman, with the sturdy virtues of his race, and a preacher of more than ordinary ability, and for many years he rendered faithful and efficient service in important charges such as Omaha, Plattsmouth, and Beatrice.

H. Burch

The fourth in the list of brave men who came to this hard field was Hiram Burch, who, after preaching some six months in Kansas and Missouri, was received on trial at the Iowa Conference in 1855, and appointed to Nebraska City. Brother Burch is among the very few of that devoted band of workers who joined the ranks during the '50s who are still living. He is at present a resident of University Place, Neb. While his work has been occasionally interrupted by intervals of ill health, his plain, practical common sense, faithful work, and sound doctrinal preaching have been a valuable contribution to the achievements of Methodism in the state. It was he who built the first Methodist church ever erected and dedicated in Nebraska,—in 1856, at Nebraska City. He also first organized the Methodist church at Plattsmouth and at a number of other places.

Among the first to appear on the field in Omaha was Moses F. Shinn. He had for many years been a prominent member of the Iowa conference, and in 1852 was appointed presiding elder of the Council Bluffs district, which probably was to include any work that might develop on the Nebraska side, if not otherwise provided for. He became a resident of Omaha probably in 1854, and was the prime mover of the first educational enterprise projected in Nebraska, as noted later in this chapter.

[1] Hiram Burch, pioneer minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, University Place, Neb., was born Dec. 11, 1829, in London, Can., and is a son of John and Lydia Burch. He spent his boyhood days upon his father's farm, and while his education was limited to the district schools, he received good training in the English branches. He taught school a short time, then entered the ministry, in Dubuque, Ia., but on account of poor health went to Texas, in 1853, where he remained over one year. During the summer of 1855 he preached in Kansas, then returned to his home in Illinois, where he was married in October of that year to Mary Brisbin, of Cherry Valley, Ill. With his young wife he started, in a private conveyance, for Nebraska and arrived at Nebraska City, Nov. 29, 1855, where he took charge of the first Methodist Episcopal church as its pastor. Mr. Burch was the first to be ordained to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church within the present limits of Nebraska. During his term of service in Nebraska City, which by the rules of the church was then limited to two years, a brick church 40 x 60 feet was built and dedicated, it being the first building of that denomination, and probably of any denomination to be completed within the then territory. With but sixteen members, all in poor circumstances, many difficulties attended an enterprise of that character, and had it not been for the generous aid of non-communicants it must have failed. One example of the public spirit and liberality of these early pio-

About this time the ranks were increased by the coming of J. M. Chivington,[1] a man of good ability but of erratic conduct, and J. T. Cannon,[2] a rugged, earnest frontiersman, who wrought efficiently for several years, when he was compelled to take a superannuated relation, and soon after went to his reward; and J. W. Taylor, a plain, unassuming, but faithful and efficient worker for many years. He died recently at his home in St. Joseph, Mo.

On the 23d day of October, 1856, the three of these Nebraska workers who were members of conference, together with enough of the same class in Kansas to make the entire number fifteen, were organized by Bishop Baker into the Kansas and Nebraska annual conference, which held its first session in a tent at Lawrence, Kan. There were reported to this conference from the Nebraska portion one district, six organized charges, and 297 full members and probationers.

In 1857 three additional names are added to the list of workers, J. A. Wilson, H. A. Copeland, and D. H. May. Of the first two little is known, but the third was permitted to spend many useful years in laying the foundations of the church in Nebraska.

In 1858 the little band was doubled in number by the accession of nine to the ranks. Three of these, Philo Gorton, J. R. Minard, and A. J. Dorsey, rendered a few years of faithful service and dropped out of the ranks. W. M. Smith, who was a preacher of more than ordinary ability, served as pastor of Omaha and Nebraska City, and was afterward presiding elder of the Omaha district, and then removed to Colorado. Jerome Spillman was a great revivalist. Z. B. Turman, a hardy pioneer, gladly maintained his place on the frontier, serving faithfully on some of the hardest circuits. Martin Pritchard was permitted to put in nearly twenty years of efficient service both as pastor and presiding elder, was elected reserve delegate to the general conference, and for four years occupied the responsible place of member of the general book committee, which has the oversight of the vast publishing interests of the church.

---

neers may be mentioned: Stephen F. Nuckolls, not a member of any church, subscribed and paid one-fourth of the entire cost of the building, and on dedication day added $200, his entire donation aggregating, $1,350. He evidently was of the opinion that in building a city, or founding a great commonwealth, morals and religion must not be overlooked. In the spring of 1857 Mr. Burch and his church entertained the first annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal church to be convened on Nebraska soil. The conference was composed of all the Methodist ministers then laboring in Kansas and Nebraska and was presided over by Bishop Ames. By that conference Mr. Burch was appointed to Plattsmouth, and there organized the first Methodist Episcopal church of that place. Since that time he has served a number of charges, always increasing the membership, and in several places securing and improving church properties. Possibly his widest usefulness has been in connection with the educational interests of the state. It was largely through his influence, seconded by the liberality of the people of Peru and vicinity, that land was secured, the first building erected, and the school founded that since has become the State Normal. As financial agent he also had an important part in establishing and maintaining the Nebraska Wesleyan University. In consequence of age he has now retired from the active duties of the ministry, and with his estimable wife is peacefully spending the evening of life at his quiet home in University Place. Six children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. Their oldest son, I. L. Burch, for twenty years a resident of South Dakota, now resides in Wyoming; E. A. Burch is a farmer in South Dakota; Albert, expert mining engineer, resides in Spokane, Wash.; and Lottie is a critic teacher in the training school of the University of Utah, at Salt Lake City. All their children were born in Nebraska and educated in the normal school at Peru.

[1] For biographical sketch and portrait of John M. Chivington, see p. 196, this volume.

[2] Rev. Joseph T. Cannon, pioneer Methodist minister and farmer of Cass county, Neb., was born in Shelby county, O., Sept. 14, 1814. Here he farmed for some years, and was employed also in woolen mills. He was licensed to preach in 1839, and labored for fourteen years in the Methodist Episcopal church of Missouri. In 1851 he was ordained a deacon by Bishop Waugh at Hannibal, Mo. In 1855 he moved to Nebraska City, engaged in the mercantile business for one year, and then resumed preaching in the Methodist church for three years. In 1859 he moved to Cass county, where he engaged in farming. In 1860 he went to Central City, Col., and preached for a time, but soon returned to Nebraska on account of ill health. He was placed on the superannuated list about 1872. He served one term as a member of the lower house of the 8th state legislature from Cass county, 1871–72. Mr. Cannon was married in Berrien, Mich., Nov. 7, 1835, to Phoebe Jordan. Mrs. Cannon died in Nebraska, in 1871, leaving three children: Samuel L., William T., and Mary A. Mr. Cannon was married a second time, in 1874, to Mary S. Daley, of Cass county. One son was born to them: Joseph Wallace. Rev. Joseph T. Cannon died at his home near Union, Cass county, July 24, 1883.

Jacob Adriance, in addition to many years of valuable work in Nebraska, went in 1859 as a missionary to Colorado, where he was the first to plant Methodism in the city of Denver. After a few years he returned to Nebraska, where, as an honored superannuated member of the North Nebraska conference, he now resides at Fremont, Neb., and with his devoted wife he is spending a happy old age, and waiting with hope for the summons of the Master they have loved and served so long. And last but not least is the honored name of H. T. Davis, D.D., who was permitted to give a longer period of active service to the church in Nebraska than any one else, having at the time of his superannuation in 1901 been forty-three consecutive years in the work. During that time he filled some of the most important pastorates, several terms as presiding elder, and three times he represented his conference in the general conference. His good preaching and administrative ability, together with his saintly life and amiable traits of character, gave him success in all these relations, and made his service to the church of great value. He was the author of several books, among them Solitary Places Made Glad and The Way of Happiness. He died at his residence in Lincoln, Neb., September 18, 1903.

REV. MOSES FRANKLIN SHINN[1]

In 1859 the working force was still further strengthened by the addition of T. M. Munhall, L. W. Smith, Isaac Chivington, and Jesse L. Fort. With the exception of Jesse L. Fort, these remained in the work in Nebraska but a short time. Though handicapped by ill health, Brother Fort gave many years of efficient work before he was finally compelled to take a superannuated relation. He lived to the advanced age of eighty-seven years, over fifty of which had been given to the Christian ministry. His last earthly home was in University Place, Neb., where he died May 22, 1902.

During the year 1860 there were seven names added to the list of workers in Nebraska. Of these only two remained as permanent workers, the others in a short time going to other fields. Isaac Burns was a typi-

[1] Moses Franklin Shinn, oldest son of George and Elizabeth (Woodrow) Shinn, was the first white child born at Hillsboro, O., Jan. 3, 1809. At the age of fifteen years he went to Maysville, Ky., and learned the tailoring business, which he followed there and at Washington, Ky., and at Cincinnati until 1828. From the latter place he went to Augusta, Ky., and then settled on the head-waters of the Kanawha river, where he established a reputation in the practice of medicine, although he had received no previous training in this profession. In 1829 he went to Jackson, O., and there in 1830 he was married to Sarah H. Holcomb, and with his wife united with the Methodist Episcopal church at Hillsboro, O. He then moved to Greenfield, O., and there followed his trade, and practiced medicine. In the meantime he had been licensed to exhort, and preached with success until 1838. In the latter year he moved to Burlington, Ia. Ascending the Des Moines river he preached at various places, and in the fall of 1839 was received into the Rock River conference, his first appointment being to Fairfield, Ia. His wife died in Aug., 1839, in Van Buren county, Ia. He subsequently preached at Mount Pleasant, Oskaloosa, Birmingham, and Philadelphia, Ia. At the former place it is said that 600 people united with the church under his ministry. Returning to Keokuk he built the first Methodist church in that city, remaining one year as its pastor. After this he preached successively at Keosauqua, West Point, and New London. He went to Council Bluffs in 1850. Here he is credited with distributing $1,000 worth of Sunday school books and other literature, at his own expense. From 1850 to 1855 he was presiding elder of the western Iowa district which included all the territory known as the Missouri slope, extending from Creston in Union county and Stuart in Guthrie county west to the Missouri river, and from the northern line of Iowa to the Missouri line on the south. He traveled over this district in a two-horse buggy, although many of the appointments he never reached. He built the first Methodist church in Council Bluffs, and also the second Methodist church in Omaha in 1868. The latter building he paid for

cal frontier preacher. While somewhat eccentric and old fashioned in his notions, Nebraska Methodism never had a more devoted man than he was. W. A. Amsbury was of great force as a preacher, and in many ways did valuable service in those early times. Great revivals attended his ministry, and he was always popular with the people. He went to Colorado in 1867 and after twenty years returned to Nebraska, death closing his useful career while he was serving Sidney district as presiding elder.

himself. This was located at Izard and 23d Sts., and Elder Shinn was its pastor until 1872. At the time he was building the Council Bluffs "cottonwood church," as it was called, on Pierce St., he went into the Ocean Wave saloon, a noted gambling house, walked into the room among the gamblers where they were playing, told them he had always heard that they were the most generous, open hearted men that lived, and that he was trying to build a church, and he wanted a twenty dollar gold piece from each one of them. His appeal was so impressive that eight of them complied with his request. In 1855 he was assigned to the Nebraska and Kansas missionary district. Moving to Omaha in Apr., 1855, he purchased a tract of land in the suburbs, which was later platted as Shinn's addition to Omaha. In Dec., 1856, he dedicated the first Methodist church in Omaha, Elder Isaac F. Collins, pastor. In 1859 at the time of the discovery of gold at Cherry Creek in Colorado he established a ferry across the Platte river below the mouth of the Loup fork and at a point about seven miles southwest of Schuyler. This ferry was known as Shinn's ferry throughout all the eastern states. Hundreds of emigrants to the gold regions crossed upon this ferry to avoid fording the Platte river at old Ft. Kearney. This was a very profitable business to him. He at one time was worth $250,000, but his open hand and generous nature reduced this fortune to about $10,000 at the time of his death. Of the establishment of this ferry, Mr. Frank Shinn, of Carson, Ia., a nephew of Moses Shinn, and a son of Allen T. Shinn, also a pioneer Methodist preacher of Iowa, says:

"Dear Sir—Your favor received, answering will say that Stephen Decatur Shinn, commonly known in Nebraska as Dick Shinn, who operated the Platte river ferry, was the only living child of Moses F. Shinn, my uncle. Dick went to California with his wife, two sons, and one daughter in the year 1888. I received a letter from him in the spring of 1889 which letter I answered and I have never heard from him since. If he is living he would be seventy-three years old. My impression is, however, that he is not living. I was at my uncle's house in Omaha, when he with a young man by the name of Richard McMurray started up the Platte river for the purpose of finding a place to establish a ferry below the mouth of the Loup fork. They were gone several days and on their return said they had found a place thirteen miles below the mouth of the Loup fork My uncle supplied all the money necessary to furnish the guy ropes, the carriages, and build the boats, and Richard McMurray was to superintend the building of the boats, take control and management of the ferry, for which he was to receive one-third of the net proceeds after paying all expenses in operating the ferry. McMurray ran the ferry the first year while Stephen Decatur Shinn that year cultivated the farm of 160 acres of land which now constitutes a part of the city of Omaha, known as Shinn's addition to the city of Omaha. This was in the year 1859. In the spring of 1860 my uncle put Stephen D. in charge of the ferry and Dick and myself went out, I then being seventeen years old. I worked hard, got a good soaking every day, and at the end of six weeks I resigned and returned to my mother's home at Macedonia, Ia. After the U. P. R. R. was constructed to Columbus, Neb., in 1865, my uncle Moses bought some five or six hundred acres of land on the south side of the Platte adjoining the ferry and Shinn's Island as it was called, and gave to Dick, ferry, land, and all, and of course when the country began to settle up the old fathers and mothers and children of the present Nebraska found Stephen D. there running the ferry, and that is the way they get the impression that Stephen D. established the ferry. Stephen D. Shinn is the only child that Moses F. Shinn ever raised. His second wife had children who died in infancy."

The *Huntsman's Echo* of Apr. 25, 1861, has the following:

"We learn the Elder Shinn is again well and stirring about in his usual, enterprising manner. Preaches forenoon—visits among emigrants after dining, figures up in evening—runs his boat and paddles his own canoe all the week and swaps horses Saturday evening; is a great friend to 'Shinn's Ferry,' and at no time forgets to speak in its praise.—That's right, we do like an enterprising man, but hope Brother Shinn will forget to tell any wrong stories about the north Platte route. Tell the truth Brother, if it don't happen to put a dollar in your pocket. . . . Go on, Brother Shinn, we like to see a stirring man make money, but not at the expense of the truth. Don't say the Platte is high and difficult at Kearney, for it isn't. Don't say we have not abundance of provisions for man and beast on this route; for we have."

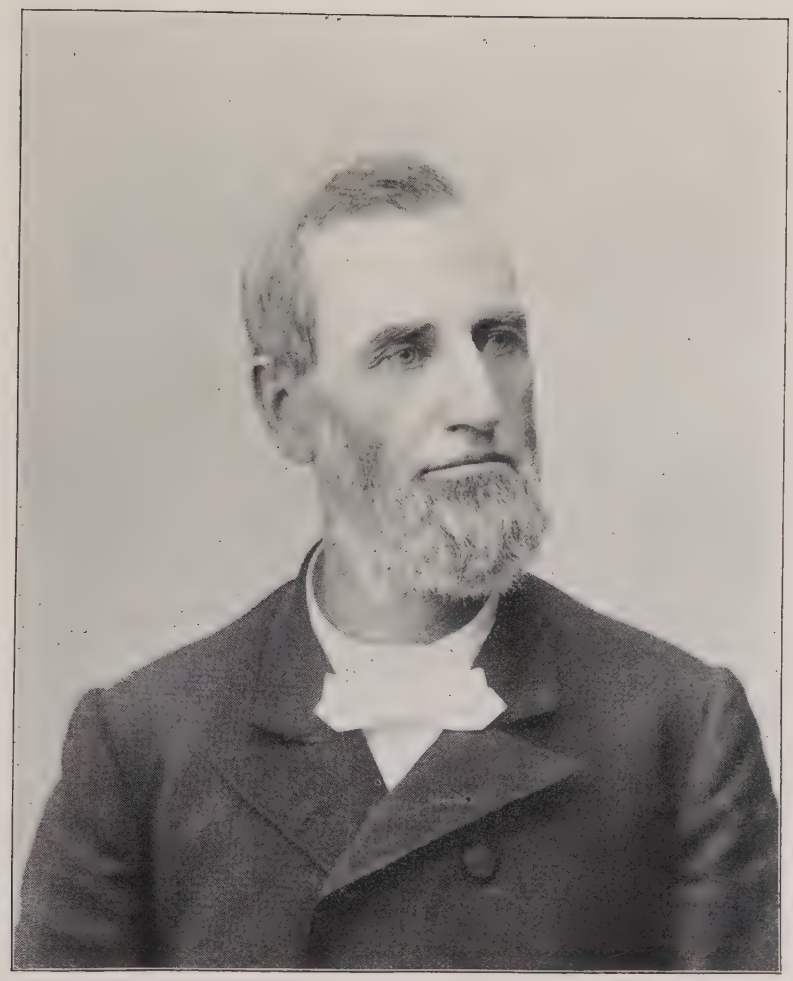
Mr. Shinn is given credit for having made the first move to erect a Methodist Episcopal church building in Fremont, heading the subscription list with $500, and loaning the congregation $1,000 in addition, the church building being fully paid for at the time of its dedication. At Birmingham, Ia., Elder Shinn was married to his second wife, Nancy Moffett, a native of Kentucky, who died at Omaha in 1872. He was again married in 1875 to Carrie Smith, who after his death married Henry Newell, and now resides at San Diego, Cal.

When Elder Shinn was assigned to the western Iowa district, in 1850, he expressed the belief that in five years he would be worth $100,000, and in the specified time he had accumulated $250,000. Rev. J. W. Shank, South Pasadena, Cal., who knew Elder Shinn very well, says that, "The accumulation of this money was a cruel test of his courage, and it would probably have been better both for himself and the church had it not been made. It put him on a course of speculation and money making that is perilous for any minister of the Gospel. Looking backward we see a series of years in which our departed brother shone as a brilliant star in the gallery of Christian workers. He was honored by the church and by the community in which he lived. He had a financial tact not usually attributed to Methodist preachers. But shadows gathered upon that unique life. If he could speak to day he would not wish us to say that his life was without grave

We come now to a turning point in the history of Nebraska Methodism. As a result of the steady tide of immigration that had been filling up the river counties, and pushing out along the streams some distance into the interior, bringing many Methodist settlers, and of the faithful ministry of the men whose names have been recorded above, by whom these Methodist settlers had been hunted up and organized into classes and circuits, and their number increased by conversions in many revivals, the number of districts had increased in 1861 to two, the number of charges had increased to nineteen, and the membership, including probationers, had increased from 297 in 1856, to 1,344. It was now deemed best for the work that the Kansas and Nebraska portions of the conference be organized into separate conferences. This was done for Nebraska by Bishop Morris, April 4, 1861, at Nebraska City. There were, including two who were received into full connection at the conference, fourteen preachers who were members of this conference. Three, T. B. Lemon, John B. Maxfield, and T. Hoagland, were received on trial. The first two were destined to become leaders of the Lord's hosts through many years, and over large portions of the state, and with H. T. Davis,[1] before mentioned, were easily the three most conspicuous figures in Nebraska Methodism. Dr. Thomas B. Lemon was a strong preacher, sometimes swaying his audiences with marvelous power. His warm-hearted, sympathetic nature made him a leader whom many were glad to follow. Both in the pastorate and the presiding elder's office he was eminently successful. He was one of the most important factors in building up the old original Nebraska conference. His work

mistakes. None felt this more keenly than himself, and none suffered more on account of it. In all his mistakes he himself was the greater sufferer. So true was this that all who knew him sympathized with him in his conflicts. If it is possible for one to be tempted more than another his were the stronger temptations. The Enemy of all souls loves a shining mark. His delight is to conquer the great and strong. So Elder Shinn was the subject of some of the fiercest attacks of the Enemy. For long years the battle waxed sore. Often defeated, yet he as often raised his heart and voice to God for help. Sometimes almost giving up in despair and then gaining a gleam of hope, he would live for a goodly season in conscious enjoyment of peace with God. We have reason to believe that he gained the final triumph." Elder Shinn died at Omaha, Jan. 6, 1885, and was buried in Prospect Hill cemetery.

[1]Henry T. Davis, D.D., pioneer minister, pastor and missionary of the Methodist Episcopal church, for nearly fifty years, was born in Springfield, O., July 29, 1833, and died in Lincoln, Neb., Sept. 18, 1903. His early education was received in the district school near South Bend, Ind. During the gold excitement in 1850 at the age of seventeen he left home in company with his brother Albert, to seek his fortune in California, where he remained two years. Shortly after his return home he was converted, heard and accepted the call to preach the Gospel. He entered Asbury university at Greencastle, Ind., (now De Pauw university) in 1853. He was licensed to preach in 1855 by Aaron Wood, his first appointment being Russelville circuit, Indiana. The second year he was appointed to the Sanford circuit near Terre Haute. Sept. 17, 1857, he was married to Miss Emily McCulloch. In July, 1858, he removed to Nebraska and took charge of Bellevue circuit, remaining there until the following April, when he was appointed to Omaha, where he remained two years as pastor. From Omaha Mr. Davis went to Nebraska City, remaining from 1861 to 1868, being presiding elder of the district the first four years of the time and pastor of the church the remaining three years. In 1868 Mr. Davis became pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Lincoln. Services had been carried on in a little church at what is now the corner of 10th and P Sts., and which was known as the Lancaster circuit, but Mr. Davis was the first resident pastor. At the end of the first year, the building at 10th and P Sts. was sold for use as a schoolhouse, and a $2,000 structure was erected on the spot where St. Paul's church now stands. It was called the First Methodist Episcopal church of Lincoln. Mr. Davis was pastor in Lincoln three years, and presiding elder of the Lincoln district four years. He was then presiding elder of the Omaha district for two years, being transferred to the Nebraska City district in the autumn of 1877. Here he served four years as presiding elder. Two years were spent as pastor of the church at Beatrice. From Beatrice Mr. Davis went to York, where he was pastor three years and presiding elder one year. On leaving York he returned to Lincoln and organized Trinity Methodist Episcopal church, which he served as pastor three years. For the next five years he was presiding elder of the Beatrice district. In 1896 he became presiding elder of the Lincoln district and worked in that capacity until 1901. On account of his long service and failing health he was superannuated in 1901, but he did not, however, cease his labors for the Master he had served so well, but continued with his pen, as long as his strength lasted, to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ. At the request of many friends and co-laborers Dr. Davis published, in 1890, a book, Solitary Places Made Glad, giving his observations and the experiences of his life in Nebraska, with sketches and incidents touching the explorations, early settlement, and development of the state. He was also the author of five other books: Perfect Happiness, The Shining Way, Modern Miracles, Coals from the Altar, and Headlights. Six children were born to Dr. and Mrs. Davis, three of whom are still living, Mrs. Allen T. Rector of Chicago, Mrs. E. May Shockey, and Margaret A. Davis of Lincoln, Neb.



H. J. Davis

and worth will be more fully noted later. Of Dr. Maxfield, the other member of this notable three, it may be said that as a preacher he has had few equals and no superiors in the history of Nebraska Methodism. In addition to his great ability as a preacher, his was in every way a masterful personality. He was a born leader of men. He possessed rare executive ability, which made him a great organizer, a quality greatly needed in this formative period of the church. He successfully served some of the most important pastorates, among them that of the First church, Omaha. He was the first president of the Nebraska Central college, was five times selected delegate to the general conference, and served two terms as member of the general missionary committee. He was also a member of the first board of regents, and helped organize the University of Nebraska, and later was a member of the commission that organized the Nebraska Wesleyan University. But it was as presiding elder of successive districts, including the Beatrice, North Nebraska, Norfolk, and Omaha districts, that he probably rendered his most valuable service. These districts embrace nearly all the eastern third of the state, and in every part of this territory his influence was strongly felt in shaping the work of the church. He died September 11, 1899, in Boulder, Col., after a long and painful illness.

The four years following the organization of the Nebraska conference covered the period of the great Civil war, during which immigration to the western territories was checked, and the excitement of the times was unfavorable for the work of the church. By removals and other causes, a number of the preachers left the field, but their places were filled by such men as J. G. Miller, A. G. White, C. W. Giddings, J. J. Roberts,[1] and W. B. Slaughter,[2] all men of superior intellectual power, executive ability, and fine cul-

[1] Rev. James Joel Roberts, deceased, pioneer Methodist clergyman of Nebraska, was born Sept. 5, 1820, at Pike, N. Y., and died at Lincoln, Neb., Feb. 14, 1872. His father, Joel Roberts, a pioneer Methodist preacher of New York, rode a circuit of 200 miles which kept him from home for months at a time. He was an earnest seeker after knowledge, and always traveled with books in his saddle bags. Abigal (Watkins) Roberts, the mother of James J., was a granddaughter of Cyrus Watkins, who served in many important engagements during the war of the Revolution. James J. Roberts was educated at Lima college, now known as Syracuse university. He was first married to Emily Metcalf, by whom he had two children, both dying before their mother. After the death of his first wife Mr. Roberts was married to Mrs. Minerva E. Burr, by whom he had four children: Laura M., married Rev. W. H. Mills and resides in Garfield, Neb.; May L., wife of Paul F. Clark, Lincoln, Neb.; Ed M., junior member of the firm of Hanger & Roberts, Lincoln; and James J., Bellwood, Neb. In 1866 Mr. Roberts, on account of ill health, removed to Plattsmouth, Neb., and in 1870 settled in Lincoln as the second Methodist clergyman of that city. He was a republican in politics, and was one of the first chaplains of the state penitentiary. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Masons. Mr. Roberts was a Seneca Indian by adoption, and was known to the Indians as Diute-te-gay. It was said at his funeral that the coming of a man of his character to the young city of Lincoln was worth more than any number of business blocks. He was a quiet, well-bred, scholarly man, and was loved and honored by all who knew him.

[2] Rev. William Bradner Slaughter, D.D., was born in Yates county, N. Y., July 15, 1822. His father, Isaac Slaughter, was of Scotch extraction, and his mother, whose maiden name was Harriett Bradner, was a descendant of Irish nobility. William B. Slaughter obtained his education at a private school, and at the age of sixteen was teaching a country school. With the money obtained by teaching he pursued his studies and was graduated at Lima, a Methodist school, in New York state, after which he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, where he did efficient work until his death. In 1843, Dr. Slaughter married Miss Sarah Buck, daughter of Rev. Z. Buck, a Methodist minister of western N. Y. She died in 1850. Two children were born to them: Bradner D. Slaughter, who married Ada D. Dorsey of Nebraska City, and is now paymaster in the U. S. regular army, stationed at Omaha, and Sarah Ellen, who married Mr. Albert Clark—she died in Omaha in 1886. In 1852 Dr. Slaughter married Lucinda Butterfield, daughter of Dr. Alexander Butterfield of Olcott, N. Y. The result of this union was two children: Willie Butterfield, who died in infancy, and Hattie Lucinda, who married Samuel Hawver, of Omaha. Mrs. Slaughter died of consumption in 1855, and was buried at Olcott, N. Y. Dr. Slaughter subsequently married Miss Adelaide Butterfield, a sister of his former wife, who now lives at Princeton, Ill. Two children were born to them: Elizabeth, who died in infancy, and William B., now a Methodist minister at Princeton, Ill. After serving a few years at Buffalo, Lockport, and other places, Dr. Slaughter decided to go west, and was stationed at Wabash Avenue church, Chicago, Rockford, and Joliet, Ill. While at Rockford, Bishop Ames insisted on his going to Colorado to take the presiding eldership of the Denver district, and the bishop's call being in those days imperative, he made hasty preparation for the long journey. Leaving instructions for his family, who would follow later, he hurried on to the conference, and arrived just in time to hear the appointment which he was expected to take given to Rev. Oliver Willard, and his own name called as presiding elder of the Colo-

W. P. Slaughter.

ture. Nebraska Methodism was fortunate in having for her foundation builders a class of men that compared favorably with the ministry of any other church in natural ability and culture, or with her own ministry at any subsequent period of her history.

With the close of the war, however, the church as well as the country entered upon a new era of growth and prosperity. The generous homestead law, together with other causes, again started the tide of immigration toward the new territories. The bulk of this immigration came from the great central western states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa in which the Methodist membership is relatively very large, ranging from 25 to 40 per cent of the entire Protestant communicants. As was to be expected under these circumstances, a large percentage of the new settlers who were church going people were either adherents or attendants of the Methodist church. From this cause our church increased in membership very rapidly; but not from this cause alone. Our ministry have never been satisfied to increase simply at the expense of the older churches of the East, but through revivals and other evangelistic methods, "added to the church daily."

REV. ISAAC CHIVINGTON[1]

From this time on to the present, Nebraska Methodism has carried on the two lines of work, the strengthening and development of the older charges, and providing for the frontier line that has ever existed, though being steadily pushed farther west from year to year, until the conquest of the whole state was accomplished.

The growth in the older portions was marked by the increase of membership, the better organization of the charges, and the building of churches and parsonages. The first church built in the territory was at Nebraska City, under the pastorate of Rev. Hiram Burch, at a cost of $4,500. It was dedicated in November, 1856, by Dr. W. H. Goode. About the same time a church was erected in Omaha, but was not completed and dedicated till December.

By this two-fold process in the older and newer settlements, building up strong charges

rado City district. This was a great disappointment to him, but his loyalty to the church kept him at his post. His family braved the dangers of crossing the great plains and the discomforts incident to such a trip. The Colorado City district consisted of but two charges, and only a few members, who were scattered through the mountain region, and to reach them Mr. Slaughter had to encounter many severe storms. Dr. Slaughter entered a homestead on which were some springs which he decided contained great medicinal qualities. Here he built a log house, but on account of illness he had to be brought back to the States. The homestead thus abandoned is the site of the now famous Manitou Springs. On Oct. 11, 1861, he was mustered as Capt. of Co. G, 39th Ill. Inf. He was disabled on account of illness, and received an honorable discharge, July 20, 1862. In 1865 Dr. Slaughter was called to fill the pulpit of the First Methodist Episcopal church in Omaha, where he labored for three years, and from that time was actively identified with the interests of Methodism in Nebraska. He was chaplain of the first state senate, and in other ways was prominent in civic and political affairs. Dr. Slaughter was the author of several books of which The Modern Genesis, an inquiry into the nebular hypothesis, was the last one published. He also contributed to leading magazines of the day. He was a Mason, a Knight Templar of the Joliet, Ill., commandery, but in later years gave all his time to the church. He was a delegate to the general conference at Baltimore in 1876, and was then made a member of the book committee, which office he held till his death. His last pastorate was Lincoln, Neb., and he was presiding elder of the Omaha district when he died, July 26, 1879. A granite block marks his resting place in Prospect Hill cemetery at Omaha. His life was filled with activity, and his pioneer labors resulted in much good and the acquisition of numerous friends who mourned his death.

[1] Rev. Isaac Chivington, pioneer Methodist minister of Nebraska, now residing at Lindley, Mo., was born in Ohio, Aug. 18, 1824, son of Isaac Chivington, who was born at Gallipolis, O., in 1790. The elder Chivington was the son of Irish parents who emigrated to America prior to their marriage. He married a Miss Runyon, of Scotch descent, near Lexing-

in the older, and caring for weak charges on the frontier, the church grew rapidly for a few years. Not only did the number of ministers constantly increase, but the ranks of the laity were also reinforced by accessions of many strong, influential, and active laymen who contributed to the advance of the church in many ways.

This brings us to the close of the first quarter of a century of Methodist history in Nebraska. During nearly all of this time the church has wrought under great difficulties. Nebraska Methodism had its birth amidst the fierce battle between freedom and slavery that preceded and led to the Civil war; its early growth and development took place during the progress of that war. The poverty of the people, which is always incidental to a newly settled country, was greatly increased in Nebraska by the financial crash of 1857, and the high prices that prevailed during the war. And just as they were recovering from these adverse conditions the grasshopper scourge set in. It may be truthfully said that the adverse conditions under which the church did its first quarter of a century of work in Nebraska occasioned such a measure of hardship and sacrifice on the part of preachers and people as has rarely been excelled, and called for as high a type of courage, faith, devotion, and heroism as has ever been witnessed. In most cases the salaries promised were small, and these were often less than half paid. Yet the results achieved by this heroic band of workers were large. Through accretions by way of immigration, and accessions by means of conversions as a result of revivals, the 297 members reported in 1856 had increased to 12,571 in 1880. The ministerial force (including members of conference on trial) has in-

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH BUILT IN THE TERRITORY OF NEBRASKA, NEBRASKA CITY 1856

ton, Ky., and moved to Hamilton county, O. They settled twelve or fifteen miles from Cincinnati, and bought two sections of land at 6¼ cents per acre. The elder Chivington was with Gen. William Henry Harrison at the time of the battle of the Thames. He died in 1826, leaving the wife and mother with six children, only one of whom, Isaac, is now living.

The elder Mrs. Chivington was a strong-minded woman of more than ordinary talent and lived to be ninety-seven years old. Her father bought 320 acres of land fourteen miles from Cincinnati, there being at the time only one settler, Judge Foster, between him and Cincinnati. With three men he began the work of erecting log buildings, but before completing them was attacked by the Indians. After a brief battle the white men made their escape across the Ohio river. Isaac Chivington attended a country school, which was located on one corner of his mother's farm, and later attended high school in Cincinnati. He then became a student at Augusta college, united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and on the completion of his college course decided to enter the ministry. He was married in Warren county, O., Aug. 4, 1846, to Rebecca S. Butler. Mr. Chivington is now in his eighty-second year and says that during his years in the Christian ministry he has been the means of bringing at least 20,000 persons into the church, and has erected twenty-two church buildings. He removed to Nebraska territory with his family in 1858, and settled at Nebraska City. He was transferred from the Indiana to the Nebraska conference, and was made presiding elder of the Nebraska City district. Of his work in Nebraska he says, "The country was new and preaching places were far apart, and the routes were across the trackless prairies, over unbridged streams, and through forests inhabited by wild beasts." After the Civil war he removed to Missouri and entered the Missouri conference as pastor and preacher, and continued in this capacity until compelled to take a superannuated relation, which he now holds. Isaac Chivington is a member of the Masonic order, and was made a Sir Knight in the city of Philadelphia during a visit east to solicit funds to pay off the indebtedness on the Methodist church in Nebraska City. In politics he voted with the democrats prior to the organization of the Republican party, but voted for John C. Frémont for president and for every republican candidate down to Theodore Roosevelt. His first wife died Jan. 21, 1892. His

creased from 4 to 109 besides a large number of others employed as supplies; the number of pastoral charges from 7 to 145; the number of church buildings from 2 to 79.

As a result of this growth two events of great significance mark the close of the first quarter of a century of our history, namely, the organization of the West Nebraska mission in 1880, and of the North Nebraska annual conference in 1882. In the Methodist system the annual conference is the principal unit of administration, at which the pastors make their reports of the work done the preceding year, and receive their appointments for the following year. But as the work extends over wider areas of territory, attendance at conference may involve hundreds of miles of travel and an expenditure of a large percentage of the pastor's meager salary. To obviate this hardship, as soon as the development of the work justifies it, new conferences are organized.

REV. JACOB ADRIANCE[1]

Probably the first class within the bounds of what was in 1880 organized as the West Nebraska mission was formed by Rev. D. Marquette, at Gibbon, in January, 1870, and was the result of what was probably the first revival ever held within its limits. He was at that time in charge of the Wood River mission, which extended from Silver Creek on the east to Gibbon. The Indians were still hunting buffaloes on the Republican river, and antelope on the Loup and Elkhorn rivers, as far east as Red Cloud on the former and Holt county on latter. There was at that time no organization of Methodism west of Gibbon, and only an occasional visit and preaching service by the presiding elder. But in a few years the tide of immigration that set in toward all parts of Nebraska reached these rich valleys and filled them up with hardy, intelligent pioneers. As usual, the Methodist church was ready for the emergency.

In 1873 the Kearney district was formed, and A. G. White, an excellent organizer and one of the best and ablest presiding elders the church has had, was put in charge of it. It seems providential that such a wise, resourceful man should be in charge at this time, for scarcely had these teeming thousands got settled in their dugouts and sod

second wife was Miss Mary J. Myers, daughter of Lewis Myers, a native of Kentucky and a relative of Gen. Winfield Scott and Mrs. Benjamin Harrison. Mr. Chivington has eight living children, seven sons and one daughter. His oldest daughter, Mrs. Annie Gifford, died at Siloam Springs, Ark., several years ago. Those living are: Mrs. Jennie Dougherty, Troy, Kan., Lewis Cass, Emmory Simpson, George Edward Ames, Charles Olin, William Wallace, Benjamin Franklin Crary, and James Logan Chivington. His third son, John Edmund Baker Chivington, died at Nebraska City and is buried there.

[1]Rev. Jacob Adriance, pioneer, Methodist Episcopal minister, Fremont, Neb., was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1835, and is a son of Thomas and Margaret Adriance, both of whom were natives of New York. His early education was received in the public schools, and he afterwards spent a year as a student in Wilson Collegiate institute, Niagara county, N. Y. In the spring of 1857 he moved to Nebraska, making his home at Tekamah, and serving the De Soto mission. The following year he removed to Fremont, and took charge of the Platte Valley circuit of the Methodist Episcopal church, there being twelve appointments upon the circuit. He remained on this charge one year, and then went to Pikes Peak. He made the trip overland to Colorado, and was the first resident minister within the territory, organizing the first Methodist church in Denver. Only a provisional form of government existed in Colorado at that time, called Jefferson territory, but Mr. Adriance was made chaplain of the lower house of the legislature. In 1860 he was removed to Golden City, Col., and in 1861 was put in charge of the church in Central City, Col. He

houses, and a few acres of land broken out, when the dreadful grasshopper scourge set in, and lasted several years, entailing great suffering among the settlers. A. G. White, with the experience and training acquired by four years as presiding elder of the Omaha district, was equal to the occasion. He at once went to the older eastern states, laid the needs of the sufferers on the hearts of the generous people, and soon started streams of beneficence which made it possible for many of these pioneers to weather the storm and remain on their homesteads. By the help thus secured the church held her ground, and the brave presiding elder and his heroic preachers remained on the field, faithfully proclaiming the Gospel to the people and sharing with them the hardships of the occasion.

As this condition of things continued during nearly all of Mr. White's administration, partially suspending immigration, and causing not a few to become discouraged and leave the country, it could not be expected under these circumstances that the church could more than hold its own. To have done so would have been a great achievement. But, as a matter of fact, the church in the portion of his district now embraced in the West Nebraska conference nearly doubled its membership during his four-years term, increasing from 588 members and probationers in 1873 to 1,044 in 1877.

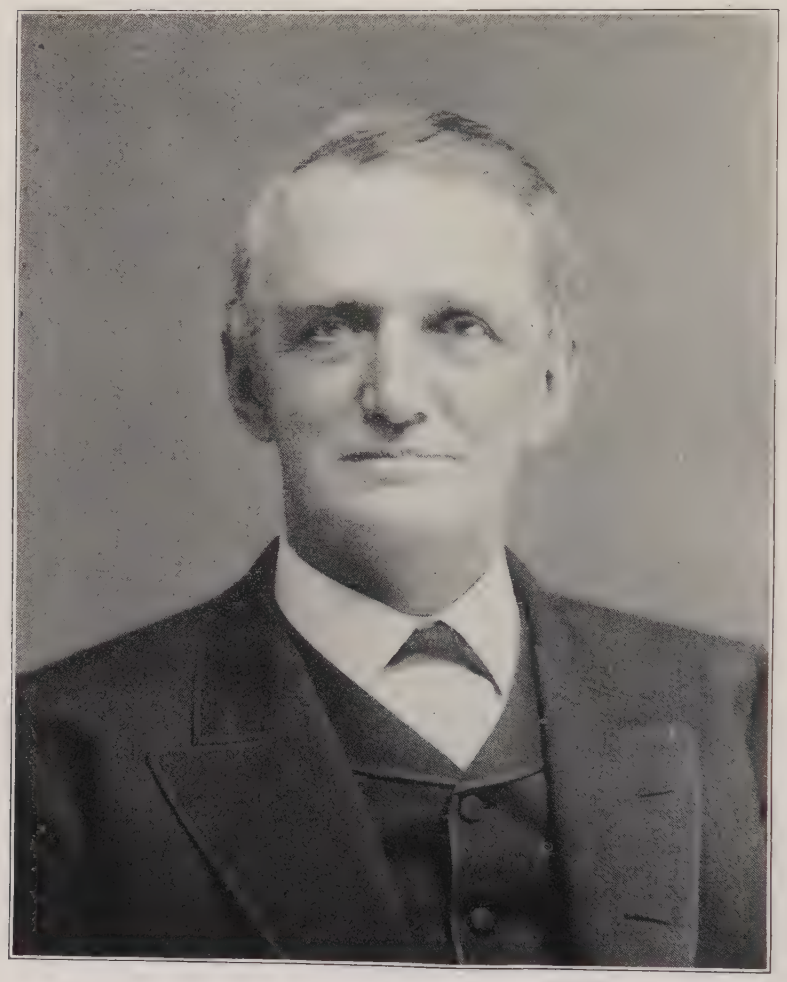
After serving the full term of four years on the Kearney district Mr. White was appointed to the Lincoln district and afterward served one or two pastoral charges, and then, in the prime of his life and in the midst of his usefulness, passed to his eternal reward. He died at his home in Lincoln, Neb., November 3, 1883. It occurred in his case as he had often expressed the wish that it would, for he "ceased at once to work and live."

If the church in the western part of the state was fortunate in having such a leader as A. G. White during the trying time of the grasshopper scourge, it was equally fortunate in having a skilful organizer and leader like T. B. Lemon[1] during the years of its rapid

---

then visited his native county in New York, where he remained eighteen months; then, returning to Nebraska, he was appointed pastor of the church at Decatur. He afterwards was sent successively to Fremont, Ft. Calhoun, Fontenelle, North Bend, and Wahoo, and later was appointed in Douglas and Sarpy counties. In 1862 Mr. Adriance secured a farm in Dodge county, from a land warrant given to him by his father, and made improvements upon the place from time to time. His patent is signed by President Lincoln. After a long service as a minister of the Methodist church, his health and hearing failed him, and he was placed upon the superannuated list. He removed to his farm in Maple township, where he resided until May, 1905, when, with his wife, he removed to Fremont. He owns 320 acres of land near Jamestown, Dodge county, which is in a high state of cultivation. He was married in Apr., 1860, to Fannie A. Rogers, daughter of Rev. Lucius C. and Fannie Rogers. Four children have been born to them: Lillie E., Myrtle E., deceased, Emory R., deceased, and Effie L.

[1]Thomas B. Lemon, pioneer minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, in Nebraska, was born Nov. 5, 1819, and died in Omaha, Neb., Feb. 19, 1890. He was converted when eighteen years of age at Harpers Ferry, W. Va., and entered the Baltimore conference on trial in 1840. He was ordained deacon at Baltimore in 1842, by Bishop Waugh and elder in 1844 by Bishop Soule. He thus belonged to the apostolic succession from a Methodist standpoint. In 1846 he was married to Margarette E. Waters, daughter of Rev. Thomas G. Waters of Annapolis, Md. His first ministerial work in Nebraska was at De Soto in 1860, where he served as supply. The next year he entered the Nebraska conference at its session in Nebraska City, and at the close of the session became pastor of the charge there, where he remained the full limit of two years. In 1863 he was appointed pastor of the First church, Omaha, where he remained two years, leaving it for the presiding eldership of the Omaha district, on which he remained four years. He left the Omaha district for the presiding eldership of the Nebraska City district, but at the close of the first year he was again appointed to the pastorate of the Nebraska City charge, upon which he remained the full (new) term of three years. For one year he was pastor of the Eighteenth Street Methodist church in Omaha, a new enterprise then starting, and at the close of the year he again became the presiding elder of the Nebraska City district. About this time the western part of Nebraska began to attract especial attention, and in 1877 Dr. Lemon was sent to the Kearney district as its presiding elder. This district, with all the balance of the state westward, was resolved into a mission by the general conference in 1880, and Dr. Lemon was appointed its first superintendent. In 1885 the mission became a conference, under the title of the West Nebraska conference, and Dr. Lemon was appointed presiding elder of the Kearney district. In 1887, on account of failing health, he was transferred to the Nebraska conference, and made tract agent of the conference, and afterwards financial agent of the Nebraska Wesleyan University, which office he held up to the time of his death. By request of the North Nebraska conference in 1888 he was transferred to that body. Dr. Lemon represented the Nebraska conference in the general conferences of 1872 and 1880; he was a member of the missionary and church extension committees for many years, and had served in every way the growing interests of the rapidly expanding church. In person



J B Lemmon

growth which followed. Dr. Lemon was appointed to the Kearney district in 1877, and in addition to the heroic men he found on the field, soon gathered around him a band of enthusiastic workers. The work grew rapidly under his administration, and the twenty-seven charges which he found on the Kearney district in 1877 increased to thirty-seven in 1880, when it was deemed expedient to organize the district with slight modification in boundary lines, into the West Nebraska mission. Dr. Lemon was appointed superintendent of missions.

His work now rapidly extended along the Elkhorn river from Holt county as far west as Valentine, and along the Union Pacific R. R. as far as Sidney, and up the Republican river as far as the west line of the state. The growth was such that in 1885 the Mission conference was erected into the West Nebraska annual conference.

Soon after the organization of the West Nebraska conference Dr. Lemon, by reason of advancing age and increasing physical infirmities, felt constrained to retire from the work in west Nebraska. About this time, however, he took an important part in the founding of the Nebraska Wesleyan University, and was for some time the financial agent. But increasing feebleness soon made it necessary to relinquish all work, and along with his devoted wife, he found a restful home with his daughter, Mrs. J. W. Maynard, in Omaha, Neb., where, on February 19, 1890, he passed to his reward. He had been three times elected delegate to the general conference, and was held in high esteem by many of the prominent men of the church outside of the state, and was greatly beloved by those who knew him best.

REV. PORTER C. JOHNSON,[1] D.D.

Among the efficient men who wrought with Dr. Lemon at this time was P. C. Johnson, D.D. He was transferred from the New Jersey conference to Nebraska in 1876. After filling several important pastorates, among them 18th St. and south 10th St., Omaha, North Platte, and Grand Island, he was appointed presiding elder of the Grand Island district in 1883. This district embraced an area equal to forty-five counties, and to serve

Dr. Lemon was tall, spare, and of rough exterior. His face when in repose had a kindly smile that relieved its ruggedness and won confidence. When moved by any strong feeling its expression would impress the beholder with the sincerity of the man. His mind was active, acute, logical, and positive. He was a profound thinker, a close reasoner, and had the faculty of clearly expressing his thoughts. His experience in the practice of law served him well in his ministerial work, and his pulpit efforts were marked by exactness of statement and precision of expression. To his love for the Great Master was attached a faith and fidelity that manifested itself in loving service and cheerful obedience. After suffering partial paralysis from which he never fully recovered, and when somewhat restored to health, he and his wife went to California and later returned to Nebraska where he resumed his work; but he was never the strong man of former years. At the time of his death he was residing with his daughter, Mrs. John Maynard, in Omaha, Neb. He left a widow and five children to mourn his loss. Mrs. Lemon lives with her daughters, Mrs. A. B. Smith and Mrs. John Maynard, in Omaha. In the death of Dr. Lemon the church lost an earnest worker and a loyal subject, the brethren in the ministry a loving, fraternal, and faithful brother, the state a helpful and public-spirited citizen, the poor a sympathizing friend.

[1] Porter Chaloner Johnson, D.D., Tecumseh, Neb., was born on Long Island, N. Y., near the present site of Greenwood cemetery, July 14, 1836; son of Thaddeus Harris Johnson, a native of Greenfield, Mass., who removed to New York city about 1830, and married Mary Ann Rhone in 1832. Mr.

it Dr. Johnson traveled 7,000 miles in a single year. He afterward served as presiding elder of the Republican district.

Of Dr. Johnson, one of his coworkers at this time—Rev. Jos. Buckley—writes: "We all loved him. Indeed, he was very popular throughout the district. His administration as presiding elder was marked by fairness and courtesy. He was frank, manly, and true. His quarterly visitations were hailed with delight by both preachers and people." He has twice been elected delegate to the general conference, and is still in the active work, being at present an honored member of the Nebraska conference and chaplain at the state penitentiary.

Of the more than thirty preachers doing faithful work in the West Nebraska mission and conference during these years, only a few can even be mentioned for want of space. Of these C. A. Mastin still remains on the field; C. A. Hale was transferred to Nebraska conference and died suddenly on the 23d of December, 1905; J. R. Gortner went as a missionary to Africa, dying of the African fever a few months after his arrival; Joel A. Smith went as a missionary to India, and Leslie Stevens, after serving the Sidney and

---

Johnson, Sr., engaged in the "victualling" business, as the restaurant business was then called, and was afterward for seven years connected with the police force. He then followed various occupations until his death at Philadelphia, in 1863, at the age of fifty-six years. This particular branch of the Johnson family emigrated originally from the Scandinavian peninsula to Scotland, and from thence, in the last half of the seventeenth century, to America, where one Daniel or David Johnson settled in Vermont, from whom Thaddus Harris Johnson traced direct descent. Thaddeus H. Johnson was politically attached to the old Whig party. In religion he was, if anything, a Universalist. A whole-souled, generous man, capable of making money but not greatly given to keeping it. He was well known about Washington market, New York city, and his "coffee stand" was a place of popular resort. The mother of Porter C. Johnson was in maidenhood Mary Ann Rhone, a native of Hope, N. J. She was of German descent, and was reared in Easton, Pa., to which place her family removed in an early day. Religiously the family were Methodists, and the male members were politically democrats. The boyhood of Porter C. Johnson was spent at 98 Veasey St., New York city. His training was such as a child would naturally acquire in the streets of New York and in a large old-fashioned bar-room of sixty-eight years ago. According to his own statement he early became familiarized with the good and the bad, "especially the bad of our common life." His education was limited to the private and public schools of New York city with some little chance at schooling in the rural districts of New Jersey, where "readin, 'ritin and 'rithmetic" constituted the curriculum of the schools. Mr. Johnson pays high tribute to these schools of his youth. "Though limited, they served to awaken in the boys and girls of those days an ambition that made men and women of them in the after time. To be the 'best speller in the school,' to 'do the sum first,' 'to speak a piece,' and such like achievements were the things to boast of, and I doubt if the schools of to-day do more in the way of arousing the ambitions of young life than did many of these crude schools of the past." Mr. Johnson earned his first money selling peaches on or near the corner of Veasey and West Sts. of New York, when he was about seven or eight years old. "It was on a Sunday." He rarely received money for work until he was sixteen years of age, receiving instead only "board and clothes, and these often limited." The only exception which he recalls was when he was employed for two or three dollars a week to set up ten-pins in a Broadway, New York, ten-pin alley, and he adds, "some of that is owing me yet." His first regular wages were $5 per month for eight months in the year with "board and washing." This was on a farm in New Jersey, where they worked boys from daylight to dark, often making them do "chores" after night. Of his youth Mr. Johnson says: "Necessity, poverty, lonesomeness, and friendlessness were factors in my making. A waif in society. My mother died when I was but little past ten years of age. A broken home scattered us, one to Massachusetts, one to Pennsylvania, and myself to a farm in New Jersey. I worked my first winter on a farm in Monmouth county, N. J., for my board and a pair of woolen mittens. After that on other farms for the same rations with some improvement in the matter of clothes and a little schooling. Excluded from society because I was nobody's child, I was thrown back on myself for society, entertainment, and practically everything. For months and even years together I scarcely heard a friendly word or knew a friendly act. Fortunately for me I was a great reader. This filled up my spare time when I had any, and begot within me a love for reading, thinking, and knowing. The great event of my life was my conversion to Jesus Christ. This fact revolutionized my whole life. After a while the church took notice of me, opened my way to place and station. My progress, much or little, has depended upon my faithfulness to duty assigned. I left the farm for a trade, that for a situation in an express business, that for a store position, and that for school teaching. This I followed a number of years, and then, in 1867, came a call to the ministry. Four years before that I had been serving in the church in subordinate positions. I distinctly trace my way through life to the good providence of God, of which I speak frankly and without misgiving." Mr. Johnson joined the Methodist Episcopal church in 1858, and the New Jersey Methodist Episcopal conference in 1868. In July, 1861, he enlisted in Co. B, 3d Regt. Pa. Res. Vol. corps, McCall's division, George Meade's brigade, and went immediately to the front, arriving in Washington in time to see the "Bull-Runners" enter that city from the south. He was with McClellan on the Peninsula before Richmond, was in the seven days' fight, and participated in all the battles except Malvern Hill. He was wounded in the head June 30, 1862, at Charles City Cross-Roads, taken to West Philadelphia hospital, and discharged therefrom in Sept., 1862. Of his po-

Kearney districts, was appointed superintendent of the Central China mission.

The West Nebraska conference continued to expand its borders, and in 1893 the northern portion was organized into what is now the Northwest Nebraska conference. Following Dr. Johnson, Dr. G. W. Martin, T. C. Webster, and A. R. Julian have in turn served as presiding elders and contributed valuable service to the building up of this, the last-formed of the Nebraska conferences. Chas. H. Burleigh, W. O. Glassner, J. A. Scamahorn, and P. H. Eighmy, along with a number of others that deserve to be mentioned, have also done efficient work. The last two have served as presiding elders.

At the session of the Nebraska conference at York, Neb., beginning September 14, 1831, it was decided to divide the conference by the organization of the North Nebraska conference, which was consummated at Fremont, September 14, 1882, by Bishop Merrill. The two conferences extended as far west as the West Nebraska mission, the Platte river constituting the dividing line between them. The following named preachers constituted the first conference: Jacob Adriance, J. B. Maxfield,[1] J. B. Leedom, David Marquette, J. W. Shenk, S. P. Van Doozer, W. F. Warren, Z. S. Rhone, A. Hodgetts, Jabez Charles, W. M. Worley, J. R. Wolf, J. L. St. Clair, W. H. Carter, J. Q. A. Fleharty, John P. Roe, J. M. Adair, J. W. Stewart, D. S. Davis, J. Fowler, W. F. Grundy, C. F. Heywood, J. R. Gearhart, E. G. Fowler, J. B. Priest, and D. C. Winship.

Having traced the history of Methodism in Nebraska till its rapid growth has extended over the entire state, and the organization of its four conferences has been effected, it will now be necessary very briefly to note some of the important features of the last period following the organization of the North Nebraska conference in 1882.

A characteristic feature of Methodist policy has been to carry the Gospel into the rural neighborhoods as well as into the towns and cities. To do this it has been necessary to divide the missionary money appropriated to the conferences for domestic missions into very small amounts for each mission. In 1878 Dr. Maxfield reports that while the Methodist pastors on the North Nebraska district received on the average only $73 from the mission fund, the pastors of another denomination on the same field received an average of over $400. Of the $5,000 missionary money appropriated to the entire state in

litical affiliations Dr. Johnson says: "Politically I am a republican, and cast my first presidential vote for Lincoln. While I do not swallow everything that the Republican party is and does, yet I have not seen any good reason for leaving its ranks for any other party now in existence. Have held one county office, and was promised an election to Congress if I would turn aside from my appointed work in the church." Dr. Johnson migrated to the West in 1876, from Medford, N. J., arriving in Nebraska on Mar. 11 of that year. He settled first at Tecumseh, Neb., and was transferred from the New Jersey conference in which he had spent eight years. Since his arrival in Nebraska he has been continuously in the ministry of the Methodist church, filling appointments at Omaha, North Platte, Grand Island, Osceola, Friend, Table Rock, and other places. For five years he filled the office of presiding elder, has twice been elected to the general conference of the Methodist church, and aided in introducing women into the general conference. He freely admits "the duty of the church to keep up with the times," and goes further, insisting that the church should be "ahead of the times." He adds, "I do not endorse any and every church fad, religious notion, new discovery in theology, nor every new conclusion of the critics. There are some things that are old and yet true, and some that are new and not yet proven true." Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Franc Voorhees, in 1863, in New Jersey, where she died. He was again married, to Miss Jennie C. Chubbuck, daughter of Dr. C. K. Chubbuck, of Tecumseh, Neb., in 1877. Several children were born of the second marriage, of whom only two are living, Mary and Nellie, both married, the first living at Table Rock, Neb., and the second at Enid, Okla. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Masonic order, Blue Lodge, chapter, and commandery, and is also a past grand master and past grand representative of the I. O. O. F. of Nebraska, belongs to the G. A. R., and is past commander of Hunters Post 122 and Heckathorne No. 147. He is at present holding an appointment from the Nebraska conference as agent for the conference superannuate endowment fund, also an appointment from Governor Mickey as chaplain of the Nebraska state penitentiary.

[1] Rev. John B. Maxfield, D.D., was born in Syracuse, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1833. He was converted in a revival meeting held by the Wesleyan Methodists at Waddell's meeting-house, in Knox county, O., in Feb., 1856, and united with the Methodist Episcopal church at Waymansville, Ind., in April of that year. In 1857 he went to Kansas, but soon after removed to Nebraska, where, after nearly a year's severe illness, he yielded to the call of the ministry, and in 1861 joined the Nebraska conference on trial. His first appointment was as junior preacher on the

J. D. Maxfield

1880 no pastor received as much as $100, while the average for the 71 receiving help was only $50. Of these 71 missionaries, 38 received not to exceed $300 from their respective charges, and many much less. One reported only $41, and another received only $15. Surely nothing but the overmastering conviction that the people of every neighborhood, rural as well as urban, must have the Gospel, whether the preacher got a comfortable support or not, could have induced these preachers to make the sacrifices involved, or justified the church in requiring it. Happy for Methodism and the state that there were always found devoted men who would voluntarily and even cheerfully go to these out-of-the-way places on these hard terms.

An era of church and parsonage building set in about this time. At the conference in York in 1881 the number of Methodist churches reported for the entire state was 102, valued at $199,000, and the number of parsonages was 56, valued at $41,000. In 1903 the number of churches for the entire state was 574, valued at $1,592,000, and the number of parsonages was 321, valued at $330,525. Thus it will be seen that the Methodists of Nebraska during these twenty years have dedicated two churches every month, on an average investing in the work over $1,000 every week. Besides all this a large number of new edifices were erected to take the place of old ones, which had become too small.

During this last period the church has given special attention to perfecting the organization of its forces. Sunday school methods have been improved; her young people have been organized into Epworth Leagues, and the women into home and foreign missionary societies.

The Methodists of Nebraska have been in hearty sympathy with all moral reforms. They were opposed to slavery in the '50s, and

Beatrice circuit, the Rev. Joel Mason being the senior preacher. His next charge was the old De Soto circuit, lying along the river north of Omaha, to which he was appointed in 1862. In 1863 he was received into the conference and ordained deacon by Bishop E. R. Ames, and appointed to the Decatur charge. But after a single round on this circuit he was appointed to the superintendency of the Pawnee Indian manual labor school at Genoa, Neb., where he remained four years. After this he served the following pastorates: Bellevue, Mount Pleasant, and Plattsmouth. In 1871 he was appointed presiding elder of the Beatrice district and in 1875 to the North Nebraska district, serving a full term on each. In 1879 he was appointed to First Church, Omaha. At the end of the second year of this important charge his official board unanimously asked for his return, but the conference being divided that year, Bishop Foster, against his protest, appointed him presiding elder of the Omaha district. At the end of a full term he was elected the first president of Nebraska Central college. He came to this institution in his prime, and gave it nearly two years of excellent service. But the nervous strain was too great for even his strong constitution, and after getting the institution well organized, he was compelled by reason of ill health to resign. After a few months' rest he was appointed to the Norfolk district, where he served the full term of six years. He was then assigned to the Omaha district. A few months before he closed his full term on this district he suffered a severe stroke of paralysis, which rendered him almost helpless and nearly destroyed his power of speech. However, he was in his place at the opening of the succeeding conference at Omaha, to do as he had done every conference for nearly forty years, answer to roll call. He asked and was granted a supernumerary relation. It was with a feeling of universal regret and most tender sympathy that the members of the conference saw their heroic and successful leader retire from the active work. He was five times elected delegate to the general conference, in which body he took high rank from the first, serving on the most important committees. He also served one term as member of the general missionary committee, in which his superior knowledge of the West and its needs was of great value. He was a member of the first board of regents of the University of Nebraska, and helped to organize that institution. He was also a member of the commission that located Nebraska Wesleyan University near Lincoln, and had been an influential member of its board of trustees from the first, rendering valuable service in building up that institution. In 1882 the degree of doctor of divinity was conferred on him by Hedding college of Abingdon, Ill. John B. Maxfield was one of the most important human factors in rearing the goodly structure of Nebraska Methodism. There is scarcely a church in much of this territory that has not in some way felt the touch of this strong man and felt it for good. Dr. Maxfield was a preacher of great ability. He was deemed by many competent to judge in such matters the equal of any minister that ever preached the gospel in Nebraska, either of his own or other denominations. His sermons were characterized by profound thought, convincing logic, and great clearness and beauty of expression, the result of a marvelous command of language. His religious life, which was free from cant, was genuine and thorough. It seemed providential that, only a few years after the first sermon was preached in Nebraska, where organizing ability was so much needed, John B. Maxfield could and did bring his forceful personality, richly endowed by the very qualities required by the times, and dedicated a lifetime of faithful and efficient service to the church. The last year of his life was one of great suffering. In the summer of 1899 a third stroke of paralysis robbed him of that power of speech that had meant so much to himself and his friends and to the church. He was taken by his wife and brother to Boulder, Col., and seemed to rally for a day, but apoplexy occurred, and the great life of John B. Maxfield went out, Sept. 11, 1900.—(David Marquette.)

loyal to the government in the '60s. They have occupied an advanced position on the temperance question, and whenever the issue has been distinctly drawn, as in the contest in 1890 for a constitutional amendment, have been unanimously arrayed against the saloon.

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

It was not till this last period that the church found it possible to enter upon its long cherished work of Christian education. It is, however, characteristic of the church that the first enterprise of any kind projected was Simpson university, as far back as 1855, for which the Methodists of the ambitious city of Omaha secured from the legislature an act of incorporation.[1] To furnish a financial basis for the institution Rev. Moses F. Shinn gave fifty acres of land and T. B. Cuming, acting governor, gave twenty-five. This tract of land, lying as it does just north of Cuming street, has since become very valuable, being in the heart of a fine residence portion of the city. But a disputed title, involving long years of litigation, made it impossible for the Methodists of Omaha to consummate the project, and unwise for the church to make it its own by conference action. A year or two after this an effort was made to establish a center of learning, including a theological school, at Oreapolis, near the mouth of the Platte river. Along with other prominent business men, John Evans, M.D., was the projector. He had a few years before helped to found what is now the great Northwestern university, the city which grew up around it being named Evanston in his honor. He afterwards became governor of Colorado, and was one of the principal founders of the Denver university. These facts are mentioned to show that this enterprise at Oreapolis was not wholly visionary, though, being premature and started in unpropitious times, it was doomed to failure. Though after this the conference frequently received offers from ambitious localities, of lands and subscriptions, it was usually to found a college "or a university," and the conference wisely refused to undertake to maintain an institution of that grade. So it was not till the conference which met in Lincoln in October, 1879, that the Methodist church of Nebraska officially began its long deferred work of Christian education by accepting a proposition from York, Neb., to establish York seminary. This institution, located in a thrifty section of the state, and in a town in which there never has been a saloon, opened for work January 7, 1880, under the principalship of Dr. Edward Thompson. The school did splendid work under the management of Professor Thompson and also during the presidency of Dr. R. N. McCaig, who succeeded Professor Thompson in 1885, and in the meanwhile it was raised to the rank of a college. The attendance at one time reached over 200.

In 1884, two years after its organization, the North Nebraska conference appointed a commission with authority to establish a conference seminary. The commission met in December and selected Central City as the place. Dr. J. B. Maxfield was elected president, and a substantial brick building erected at a cost of $10,000. The following year the school was opened with good prospects. At the following conference the grade was changed to that of college, and the name changed to Nebraska Central college. At the end of the second year Dr. Maxfield resigned on account of failing health, and Rev. David Marquette was elected to the place. He, too, after a year spent principally in an effort to solve the financial problem, which had already become serious, found his health so impaired as to make it necessary to relinquish the work, and Rev. J. W. Shenk was elected. He in turn was soon succeeded by Rev. H. A. Crane, and he by F. W. Ware. The number of students continued to increase till at one time there were 150 in attendance, but the financial conditions contantly became worse.

[1] The incorporators named in the act incorporating Simpson university were: William H. Goode, J. H. Hopkins, William D. Gage, Charles Elliot, Moses F. Shinn, Thomas H. Benton, Jr., O. B. Selden, John B. Robertson, Mark W. Izard, Thomas B. Cuming, Charles B. Smith, William N. Byers, and J. R. Buckingham.—(Laws of Neb. 1st Ter. Sess., p. 370.)

In 1886 Rev. Allen Bartley and others started the town of Bartley in the southwestern part of the state, and within the bounds of the West Nebraska conference, and established an institution of learning with the pretentious title of Mallalieu university.

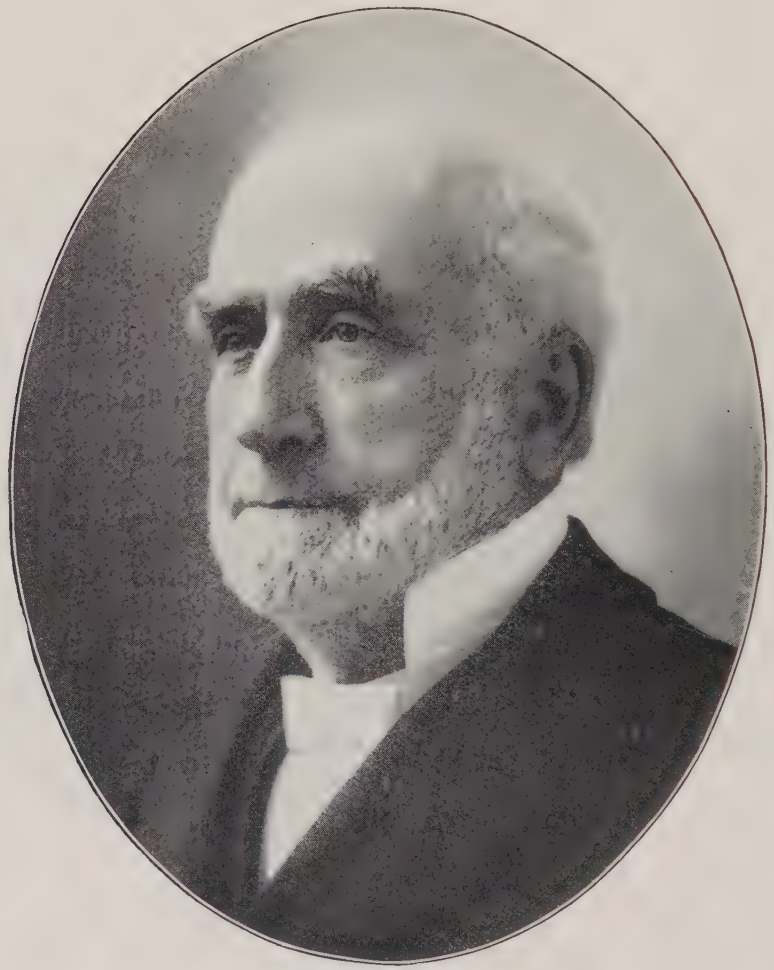
This was the situation of Methodist educational affairs in 1886 when Bishop Fowler came to preside over the Nebraska conferences. With the York and Central City schools within forty miles of each other, and both financially embarrassed, and the tendency to increase the number of struggling schools, each conference wanting to have its own high grade institution, it seemed improbable that either would ever be able to reach the standard of a first-class institution. The bishop suggested the appointment of a commission composed of five members from each conference, and three from each school, and that an effort be made to unify the educational work of the church in the state by centering

REV. JAMES J. ROBERTS[1]

MRS. MINERVA E. ROBERTS[2]

[1] For biography see p. 532.

[2] Mrs. Minerva E. Roberts, Lincoln, Neb., was born at Farmersville, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1834. She is a daughter of Woodbury and Eunice (Richardson) Bullock. The former, descended from the Vermont branches of two colonial families, Bullock and Woodbury, was a well-to-do farmer; the latter was a great-granddaughter of Enoch Richardson, a Revolutionary soldier who went with Arnold through "the wilderness." Mrs. Roberts as a girl acquired a common school education, supplemented by a course at Rushford academy. After teaching school for a time she married Allen Burr. In 1863 she was married to Rev. James J. Roberts, a Methodist clergyman, and with her two children removed to Plattsmouth, Neb., in 1867, her husband having preceded her in 1866. She made the journey from New York to St. Joseph, Mo., by rail, and up the Missouri river to Plattsmouth by steamboat. From Plattsmouth she removed with her husband to Lincoln, Neb., and after the latter's death, in 1872, became a teacher in the Lincoln city schools, a position which she retained for ten years. Mrs. Roberts was a charter member and secretary of the "Ladies Library and Reading Room society," out of which grew the present Lincoln city library. She was elected by the city council as a member of the first board of the city library, and resigned in 1877. A member of the Methodist Episcopal church since girlhood, she has ever been a prominent worker in that organization. She had, for several years, a class of 100 young men in the Sunday school of St. Paul's church. A large number of these young men are now in business in Lincoln. She was also one of the first women who gave her name to join the Crusade in which she worked for three months. She was chosen alternate at the first election of women to the general conference of the Methodist



D. W. Huntington

its efforts on one institution of high grade for the entire state. The suggestion was adopted by all the conferences. The commission as thus constituted, together with Bishops Bowman and Warren, who had been made members, met at St. Paul church in Lincoln, on December 15, 1886. Bishops Fowler and Foss had also been made members of the commission, but were unable to attend.

The commission addressed itself at once to the delicate and difficult task of unifying the educational system, and as a result of its deliberation what is called the "Plan of Unification" was adopted, involving these features: (1) That there should be but one institution of college grade in the state, the location of which should be determined by a majority vote of the commission; (2) that all other schools should be parts of, but subordinate to the central university, and should have permission to carry their course of study as far as the sophomore year. By a vote of the commission the central university was located at Lincoln, and named the Nebraska Wesleyan University. It was located some three miles from the main part of the city and a building costing $70,000 erected. A town site was laid out and named University Place, which has grown into a thrifty village of nearly or quite 2,500 inhabitants. Being outside of the city limits, it maintains a separate municipal government, excluding saloons and all other haunts of vice. It is connected with the city by two electric street car lines, with service every fifteen minutes.

Dr. C. F. Creighton was the first chancellor, serving in that capacity for six years, when he resigned and was succeeded by Dr. Isaac Crooks. After three years he resigned, and the place was left vacant with only an acting chancellor. In March, 1898, Dr. D. W. C. Huntington[1] was elected to the vacant chancellorship, and under his administration, which still continues, the school has thrown

Episcopal church. At this time women were not admitted to the conference. At the next election she was chosen regular lay delegate to the first general conference admitting women to its membership, in 1904, and served on the most important committees. She was elected general organizer of the National Home Missionary society in 1893, where she still serves efficiently, traveling thousands of miles and gaining hundreds of members annually, although she is now seventy-one years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts were the parents of four children: Laura M., May L., Ed M., and James J. Mrs. Roberts, as a pioneer of Lincoln, helped to form the town when it was young and plastic. She has proven herself a brave, unselfish, industrious woman, of wide sympathies, good business insight, and bright intellect.

[1] Rev. De Witt C. Huntington, D.D., LL.D., son of Ebenezer and Lydia (Peck) Huntington, was born in Townsend, Va., Apr. 27, 1830. Early in his ministerial life he removed to western New York. In his native state he was student, teacher, and pastor for several years. In New York he pursued a course of study in ancient and modern languages, but was pastor during the same time. He spent thirteen years in Rochester, N. Y., serving three different churches in that city, one of them during three separate terms. At three different times he was appointed presiding elder, but left his district, once to accept the pastorate of the University Avenue church in Syracuse, N. Y. In 1891 he removed to Nebraska, and at the unanimous request of the officers of the Trinity Methodist church in Lincoln, became its pastor for five successive years. During that time the membership of the church was nearly doubled, and a new church edifice took the place of the small and humble structure which the church had occupied since the time of its organization. During the years of crop failure, 1893–94, Dr. Huntington was made receiver and disburser of the relief goods and money which were sent into the state by Methodist congregations from points farther east. During the winter and spring he secured and distributed some $17,000 in money besides 3,000 shipments of provisions and clothing. In Mar., 1898, he was elected chancellor of the Nebraska Wesleyan University in which position he still remains (Jan., 1906). During his administration the institution has paid off its cumbersome indebtedness of some $72,000, additional buildings have been erected, and the number of students in attendance has been more than doubled. Dr. Huntington has been variously honored by his own denomination. He has been a member of eight general conferences, and in 1881 was a member of the Ecumenical Methodist conference held in London. During that year he made a somewhat extended tour through the different countries of Europe. Dr. Huntington has written largely for the religious journals of his own denomination as well as frequently for the secular press. Quite a number of his sermons have been published in pamphlet form, chiefly upon questions of the day. Those upon "The Death of President Lincoln," "The Cotton King and the Rum King," "Misreading Providence," have been widely circulated and extensively quoted. The literary work from his pen, however, which has created the greatest degree of interest, is a work recently issued entitled, "Sin and Holiness," in which the author takes issue with certain views and methods of teaching which have gained currency in his own church. Rev. Huntington was married to Mary E. Moore, Chelsea, Vt., who died in 1865, having borne her husband three children: Charles F., deceased; Thomas M., president of the Maverick Loan and Trust Co., Gordon, Neb.; Horace D., assistant cashier of the Sheridan County bank, Gordon. In 1868 he was again married to Francis H. Davis of Rochester, N. Y., and one daughter has been born to them: Mary Francis, now a student in Wesleyan university.

off the burden of debt, and has increased its attendance of students more than 900, and starts out on a new era of prosperity, the unique "plan of unification" placing back of this one school the entire 50,000 Methodists of the state as a constituency. Though by reason of debts, adverse financial conditions, and other causes, all the other schools of Methodism in the state have suspended, the Nebraska Wesleyan, because of its favorable location and better equipment, will be able, for the present at least, to do the education work for the church better than it would have been done had they continued to live and Wesleyan had not been. Besides the income from the sale of Nave's Topical Bible, there is a productive endowment of nearly $50,000. The new conservatory of music, named the C. C. White Memorial, is rapidly approaching completion and will be about as large as the main building, and will cost over $50,000.

METHODIST HOSPITAL

While Methodism is distinctively evangelistic in its spirit and mode of work, it was inevitable that the kindly spirit generated by the Gospel should sooner or later result in the erection of a hospital and deaconess home as subsidiary agencies. Hence, in 1890, Dr. D. A. Foote, a leading physician of Omaha, came before the Omaha Methodist preachers' meeting with a proposition that such an institution should be established. The idea was at once received with great favor, but the financial condition of some of the leading churches seemed to make its immediate realization uncertain. However, a committee was appointed, and the matter was kept before the attention of the church and general public. In 1891 Dr. Harold Gifford offered a two-story building at No. 419 south 20th St., which he had erected at his own expense and used as an infirmary, on condition that a debt of $1,900 be assumed and eight rooms reserved for his patients. This was accepted, a board of trustees appointed and incorporated, and on May 24, 1891, the building was dedicated by Bishop Newman.

Thus was launched what has since been known as the Methodist Hospital and Deaconess Home of Omaha, a beneficent institution that, besides training many consecrated women for the various forms of deaconess work, has ministered to the physical ailments of thousands of earth's afflicted ones, coming from all classes of society. The poor have been treated gratuitously, and the rich have found it to their advantage to avail themselves of the superior services both of physician and nurse, supplied by it. It was successful from the very beginning, and soon the demand for treatment under its auspices exceeded the capacity to furnish room. Inside of ten years it became apparent that a larger building was an imperative necessity, and a movement in that direction was inaugurated in 1900 by the purchase of a fine site at 36th and Cuming Sts. for a $100,000 building which is now in process of construction, the funds for which are nearly all provided. As typical of the work this hospital has been doing, the following facts taken from their last annual report will be of interest: Connected with the institution are fourteen physicians and surgeons and specialists; there are twenty-three nurse deaconesses and five visiting deaconesses under the superintendency of Mrs. Allie P. McLaughlin, who has occupied this position from the first, and by her devotion and skill has contributed largely to the success of the work. These deaconesses receive no salary, the small amount of $250 a year being assigned to each for a bare support. During the year 1903 there were admitted for treatment 897 patients, 267 being treated free. The rules make no distinction as to church affiliation, all needing treatment being equally welcome. This is apparent from the fact that 235 were of no church, 231 were Methodists, 63 were Catholics, and the other 372 were from fifteen different denominations. In addition to this service in the hospital, there were 26,872 hours given by these deaconesses to nursing the sick outside the hospital, in the homes of the people. Then the visiting deaconesses did a great deal of evangelistic work, visiting and holding revival

meetings in many places, besides much effort soliciting funds in the interest of the new hospital.

Another institution, our Mothers' Jewels' Home, at York, Neb., was established at that point by the Woman's Home Missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church. Its work has to do with homeless waifs, and is carried along two lines: The finding of Christian homes for as many as possible, and the making of a home for such as can not be provided for in that way. Burwell Spurlock[1] and his wife, Isabella Spurlock, have had charge of this important work about twenty

[1] Burwell Spurlock was born in Wayne county, Va., June 28, 1835, where his parents were born and lived, and whence they moved, when he was too young to remember, to Illinois, and thence eventually to Iowa, and finally to Nebraska. He preceded his father to Nebraska about two years, settling in Plattsmouth, and his father in Nebraska City. The family consisted of nine children, six sons and three daughters, he being the oldest of the boys. His father died in his eighty-first year in Nebraska City, Neb. The mother still lives in Nebraska City and is in her ninety-first year. As soon as he had attained to sufficient age he began to render assistance to his mother, who in that early day did much of both spinning and weaving of woolen and linen cloth for their apparel. He helped her with all kinds of work till he was able to be of help to his father with farm work. He soon became skilful in the management of horses, and also with the axe, maul, and wedges in rail splitting. He made all the rails that fenced the last new farm his father ever opened. He never lost a day the whole winter in which he accomplished it. The first money he earned was in this wise: A good old farmer neighbor, a Christian man, knowing of his work and how his father depended upon him, asked his father to allow Burwell to come and work for him a month, as an object lesson to his own boys, offering to give him $25 for the month. This was extra farm wages for that day. His father consented, and he did so, delighting the old gentleman as well as his boys, and made them his fast friends for life. He was justly proud of the $25, for it was his first earned money.

He actually obtained his education on the run. During the winter he spent rail-splitting he virtually mastered arithmetic from the light of the old fashioned fireplace. Night after night, all winter long, after a hard day's work in the cold, he pursued his studies. It may quite properly be said he was self-educated, having earned the money that paid for the best of his education. His last schooling was six months in the Iowa Wesleyan university. He worked on his father's farm till eighteen years old; then entered a store, that of Sarpy & English, Glenwood, Ia., under an express agreement that he would neither sell nor give away any intoxicating beverages, or sell goods on the Sabbath day, though both these were customary in those times. He remained one year with this firm, becoming their bookkeeper within three months from entering their employ. At the end of the year he quit to attend school. He arrived in Plattsmouth, Neb., Apr. 1, 1856, before he had attained his majority, entering the employ of a business firm that had recently located there. Here, too, his principles were tested. Having become a Christian in early boyhood and having formed a strong aversion to the use of intoxicating beverages, for a time in the mixed population he seemed to be an anomaly. But he had been taught at home to be respectful and courteous to all, irrespective of class, color, or station. Observing this teaching he safely passed through the crucial test, and won the respect and friendship of all classes, without making a single compromise to their ways. He was married Nov. 1, 1860, to Miss Isabella S. Davis, whose father, W. H. Davis, was also a Nebraska pioneer, residing in that early day upon a farm about eight miles south of Plattsmouth. Mr. Davis was an ardent republican and moved to Missouri just as the Civil war began, thus, as he always said he would, moving to it in time to help make it a free state. His two sons, B. K. Davis and George D. Davis, entered the Union army. The eldest, B. K., whose military career, though brief, was remarkably brilliant, was acting colonel at the close of his service.

Isabella S. Davis was born in Nodaway county, Mo., Jan. 21, 1843. Her father crossed the Missouri river prior to the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and bought from the Indians the privilege of selecting his claim. He joined with a few friends in hiring private teachers for their children, and in 1855 he built on his own land a schoolhouse, probably the first one in what is now Cass county. In 1858 his daughter Isabella was engaged to teach the neighborhood school, which she did in an acceptable manner, and although but fifteen years old herself had grown-up boys and girls for her pupils. In 1860 she was married at Plattsmouth, Neb., to Burwell Spurlock of that place. She became active in the social and religious life of the young city of Plattsmouth, and was soon after selected as corresponding secretary of the Christian Commission. In this position she rendered excellent service, and aided materially in gathering supplies for the wounded and dying in southern hospitals. In the early temperance work of the state she took an active part as editor of the *Olive Branch*, and of a temperance column in the Plattsmouth *Herald*. About this time she organized a corps of eighty boys known as the "Cold Water Army." Many of these are now prominent in the civic and commercial life of the state. She became prominent in the organization of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, was chosen corresponding secretary of the state department, and sent as the first delegate from Nebraska to the national executive meeting at Cincinnati, O. For many years she has been prominent in the work of the Woman's Home Missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church, and this work led to the establishment of a home and industrial school for boys and girls located at York, Neb., and known as the Mothers' Jewels' Home. In 1898 Mrs. Spurlock was a candidate on the prohibition ticket for regent of the University of Nebraska, and made an active campaign for the office.

To add to the gladness and sunshine of their early married life there were given to Mr. and Mrs. Spurlock two sons—first William Wesley, born Aug. 22, 1863, whose death occurred a little over a year after his birth. Apr. 18, 1866, their second son, George M., was born. The latter is now a practicing attorney at York, Neb.

Mr. Spurlock continued to pursue the mercantile business in one form or other until elected to the

years. Both have been in Nebraska over fifty years, and have all this while been prominent in church and other benevolent forms of work, but in their present relation they have rendered the most valuable service.

In closing this brief sketch it may be appropriate to note some of the results of the first half century of Nebraska Methodism. In 1903 the conferences had increased to four, the districts to fourteen, the pastoral charges to 410. But many of these charges have from two to five distinct organizations known as classes, which in other churches would be counted as separate charges. On this basis there would be not less than 500 distinct Methodist church organizations in Nebraska. The membership, including 3,354 probationers, increased to 55,054, and the effective ministry, including full members of conference and those on trial preparing for admission, numbers 354. In addition to these there are 82 superannuated and supernu-

---

office of county clerk and recorder in the fall of 1861. After the expiration of the first term—two years—he was renominated and elected for a second term. Then afterward for two other terms, in each succeeding convention receiving the nomination by acclamation. In his last election, after the famous election contest over the "Rock Bluffs matter," his majority was greater than that of any former election. Many democrats voted for him. He was importuned by the leading and best men of the Republican party of the county to be a candidate for the fifth term, enough delegates voluntarily pledging before the convention an overwhelming majority for his renomination, but he positively declined. Also, after this, he was urged by prominent and influential men of the state to allow his name to be used as a candidate for the office of secretary of state, but he declined this also. For twenty years he was engaged in selling goods, till 1891, when he and his good wife, at the earnest importunity of the national executive board of the Woman's Home Missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church, entered upon their present work as superintendents of the national orphanage—the Mothers' Jewels' Home—located at York, Neb. The 1st of Apr., 1906, marks a period of fifteen years of earnest, persistent, consecutive effort upon the part of Mr. and Mrs. Spurlock for its establishment on an enduring basis. That the establishment of this beneficent institution at York was no mistake will be readily seen from the advancement made. The site comprises 172 acres and is a naturally beautiful plot of ground, and has been further beautified by the planting of hundreds of trees each year. On this 172 acres they have four buildings, the "York Farm Cottage," the main building—"Memorial Hall," the new hospital now in process of transformation and completion that will be designated as "Randall Memorial Hospital," and a cottage—"Stare Retreat." The cash value of the plant is approximately $50,000. They have homed and supported under Christian culture an average of 100 per annum.

This brief outline of the typical facts of the long life of Burwell Spurlock reveals his true character as an upright conscientious man. From childhood we find him industrious and painstaking, striving in all the relations of life to find out what his duty was and then to do it to the best of his ability. It could not but be that a man living that kind of a life should command the confidence and respect of his fellow men, and we are not surprised that at the early age of twenty-six he was summoned by his fellow citizens of Cass county, who knew his worth, capability, and honesty, to an important office. Nor are we surprised that, having tested his competency and trustworthiness, they should reelect him the second, third, and fourth times, and tender him the office for the fifth time. This exhibition of confidence is unusual in the history of our state. Indeed, rarely can a man command more than a second term.

This "Rock Bluffs affair" above referred to needs a brief explanation. Of this affair it may be said that, as related to Spurlock, it has the distinction of being the only time in his life that his integrity or purity of motive was seriously called in question. Doubtless he had made mistakes, but no one before or since doubted his honesty. As related to the interest and progress of Nebraska it is one of the most important events in the history of the commonwealth. What, then, are the real facts about this Rock Bluffs affair concerning which so much has been said pro and con, and which has been so misrepresented and therefore misunderstood? Are we yet, after forty years, far enough away to give us the true historic perspective, and to correct the distortions arising out of the partisanship of all parties concerned? Certainly to do so we must divest ourselves as far as possible of the intensity and even bitterness of partisan feeling then prevailing, and being free from conscious, personal and party interests, then tending mightily to sway opinion and control action, seek only the truth. In this spirit let us calmly inquire what were the plain facts in this affair.

Of this much we may be certain. There was an election held June 2, 1866. Primarily the issue was the admission of Nebraska into the Union as a state; incidentally the election of state officers, legislators, and congressmen was involved, the legislature to elect two senators. This election was held under conditions of great excitement and bitter feeling. Those generated by the Civil war that had closed but a year before, intensified by the assassination of Lincoln, who was idolized by the republicans but had been villified by some democrats, still lingered in full force. Then the reconstruction period through which they were passing added to the feelings and anxiety of the time. The break between President Johnson and his party on reconstruction policies still further complicated the situation and seemed to promise a new alignment of parties to the advantage of the democrats. Then the prizes at stake in case the state should be admitted added the element of personal and political interest that tends to warp men's judgment and opinion. It was claimed by democratic papers that there were forty aspirants for the senatorship among the republicans. This was probably one of the exaggerations of the time. But whatever the number doubtless the democrats had as many. This was the general situation, and resulted in what Charles H. Gere, himself a candidate for the legislature in Pawnee county, pronounced the hottest campaign ever witnessed in Nebraska.

BURWELL SPURLOCK,
Superintendent Mothers' Jewels' Home, York, Neb.

(MRS. B.) ISABELLA S. D. SPURLOCK
Assistant Superintendent Mothers' Jewels' Home, York, Neb.

NATIONAL ORPHANAGE OF THE WOMAN'S HOME MISSIONARY SOCIETY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, YORK, NEB.
Known as the Mothers' Jewels' Home

merary preachers, some of whom are doing efficient work in supplying charges. To these must be added 158 local preachers who have done excellent service as pastors pending the time the charges could be supplied with members of conference.

Want of space has made it impossible to include in the above sketch a detailed account of the history of the German and Swedish branches of our work, the former of which numbers 2,675, including 140 probationers; and the latter 1,090, making a total membership for the entire Methodist church in Nebraska of 58,083.

In conclusion it may be said that it has been and is the wish of the citizens of our state that all the elements of the best civilization should be present and active. There is also substantial agreement in the conviction that among these elements must be included the home, the farm, the factory, the store, civil government, schools, and churches; that is, that the bod-

---

The contest proved to be close, and both before and after the election charges and countercharges were flying as thick as bullets on a southern battlefield. Even Mr. Morton was charged with conspiracy with the captain of Co. A, which was raised in Cass county, to have the soldier vote of that company thrown out. Spurlock was charged with a conspiracy with the republican leaders to throw out the vote of Rock Bluffs and "rob American citizens of their sacred rights." A few of these many charges may have been true; certainly most of them were false.

Now the situation at Rock Bluffs at that time was this: A class of people known then as "Missouri refugees," that is, people whose sympathies were with the South in the Civil war but who, being too cowardly to fight for the Confederate flag, had run away from the scene of war, had settled at Rock Bluffs and other places in Nebraska. They were not only regarded by the Unionists as rebels, but were considered by many, as P. P. Gass, then sheriff of Cass county, put it, "a tough set." These gravitating to the Democratic party helped to reduce the republican majority. They had settled in old Rock Bluffs in such numbers as to give them entire control of the election machinery, they having elected members of their own party as judges and clerks. Spurlock was county clerk, and shared the general distrust in which these people were held, and before election suspected some crookedness there. To guard against it as far as possible he had taken pains to give them written instructions concerning the provisions of the law of 1864 under which the election was held, including sec. 14, which read as follows: "After the polls are open on the morning of the election the ballot box shall not be removed from the view of the electors present until the polls are closed." He was not surprised the next morning after the election to have his preelection suspicions confirmed by rumors of gross irregularity in the conduct of the election officers of Rock Bluffs. These rumors took tangible form during that day, when such men as Amos Berger, George A. Seybold, Stephen A. Davis, Abram Towner, Howard Allen, W. F. Chapin, and W. R. Davis, all old citizens of Rock Bluffs precinct, and all men whom Spurlock knew as men of honor and reliability, and who had been eye-witnesses, came hastily to the county clerk, reported the situation, and earnestly protested against counting the votes of that precinct because of the defiance of the law that they alleged characterized the conduct of the election officers. Under these circumstances it is not strange that Spurlock should be personally convinced at once that the vote of that precinct should be thrown out. But when later it became apparent, through the slowly incoming returns from the county and territory, that the result in the territory depended upon the vote in Cass county, and that in Cass county it depended on the vote of Rock Bluffs precinct, and further that the official action of the board of canvassers, of which he was ex-officio a member, and his own action as county clerk in giving certificates of election to members of the legislature would determine the question of the admission of Nebraska as a state and the political complexion of the legislature, which would in turn determine the question of who would be United States senators, Burwell Spurlock had pressing upon him a responsibility such as comes to few men, and which few men would feel more keenly than did he. He now felt that his official action must be taken only after such mature consideration as was commensurate with the vast interests at stake. In accordance with the law he summoned two others, Isaac Wiles, an honest, conscientious man like himself, and Willet Pottenger to act with him as a board of canvassers. Henceforth these two must be equally responsible with him in the disposition of the vote of Rock Bluffs precinct. There were two facts to be ascertained by the board as a basis of action. The first was whether there were any violations of law at all. As to this they found, as they believed from the evidence at hand, three distinct violations: One of the men who acted as election officer had never been legally constituted a member, and had never qualified as such by taking the prescribed oath; second, that, contrary to the explicit provision of sec. 14, these election officers had twice removed the ballot box from the view of the electors and had kept it an hour each time in the hands of one or more of their number; third, that the poll book and list of voters had not been legally certified. Of these, two and three were conceded by all parties, including Mr. Woolworth in his formal statement (see vol. 1, p. 529, of this History). The second fact to be established was whether, all this being true, these violations of law were of a nature to so vitiate the election as to justify throwing out the whole vote of that precinct. The law was only two years old, and never having been judicially interpreted by any court of competent jurisdiction, there was no common standard of appeal by which opinions on such a matter could be tested, which left all to form their own opinions in the light of facts and circumstances as they saw them, a liberty which all parties proceeded to take after the manner of such times; and we need not be surprised if these opinions, both as to the law and the facts, were of the most contradictory nature, and even among the leading lawyers on both sides were sometimes determined more by the pending political exigencies than by a judicial state of mind. It must be said concerning this second question there was room for honest differences of opinion, depending largely upon the point of view. With a majority for the democratic ticket in the precinct the average democrat would find it difficult to conceive of a violation of the election law so great as to justify

ily, social, intellectual, moral, and religious interests of all the people should be recognized and provided for. Of all the factors that have wrought in the realization of this ideal in so far as it has been realized, none have been more potent than the Christian churches. All from the first have worked side by side in a generous rivalry of Christian effort and self-sacrifice. And among these Christian churches it may be said in truth of the Methodist Episcopal church in Nebraska that none were more promptly on the field to begin this work; none were more constantly and universally at the forefront of the advancing tide of immigration, supplying the uttermost frontier with the Gospel and

throwing out that precinct. On the other hand, the average republican would require a much less divergence from law to constitute a sufficient reason for such action, if by doing so the scale would be turned and his party triumph. This may be called the political brand of human nature, and is found about equally present in all parties. The situation was essentially the same, only on a smaller scale, as that which obtained in the Hayes-Tilden contest, when a commission of fifteen, including members of both political parties, and embracing several members of the United States Supreme Court, decided the law points according to their political interests, as shown conclusively by the stereotyped vote of seven to eight and eight to seven, which could not have been had not the politician for the time got the better of the judge. Still these were "all honorable men," as were doubtless most of the lawyers who were rendering conflicting opinions in the Rock Bluffs case. It is certainly true of such men as James M. Woolworth and T. M. Marquett, who were diametrically opposed to each other in their legal view of this case. And where such lawyers differ, who shall determine the legal and moral right in a case like this, that confronted Spurlock as a member of the canvassing board, and in his subsequent action in giving certificates of election? His personal conviction from the first had been that the vote of this precinct ought to be thrown out, and in this view the other members of the canvassing board agreed, and on the grounds noted threw out the vote. Some democrats affirmed at the time that the lawyer, Willet Pottenger, was the dominating factor in the board. But to those who knew both Wiles and Spurlock and the little respect they had for "Pott," as every one called him, either as a man or a lawyer, this view is untenable. But the sole responsibility of issuing certificates still rested on Spurlock, and the man on whose judgment both as a man and lawyer he depended for guidance and judgment at this trying and critical moment was T. M. Marquett, who, when approached on the subject said, "Burwell, this is a case you must decide for yourself. While it seems to me from all the facts in the case the vote ought to be thrown out, and the republican candidates for the legislature receive the certificates of election, you had better go right ahead and do what your own judgment and conscience tell you is right." The situation was such that whatever way he finally decided to act he would receive the condemnation and perhaps curses of the other party. This really left him free to act upon his own judgment and conscience, which was the way Burwell Spurlock was in the habit of acting. Ordinarily his action would not have been final, as by a well-recognized principle legislative bodies always have the final determination of the qualifications of their own members. But in this case his action would virtually determine the final result for reasons that will appear later. If he gave the certificate to the republican candidates, which he finally did, the democrats would contest the election. This they did in due legal form. S. M. Chapman was chosen by the republicans and Josiah Moore by the democrats, as referees before whom the evidence was taken, and the interests of the contestants were cared for by Woolworth and Poppleton, the ablest lawyers of Omaha. The evidence was transmitted to the legislature and was soon in the hands of the committees on election, of the respective branches, that of the senate consisting of A. S. Stewart, S. M. Rich, M. C. Wilbur; that of the house of C. H. Gere, George W. Fairbrother, W. R. Hamilton, A. Tuxbury, and George P. Thomas. The republican members from Cass county, by virtue of Burwell Spurlock's certificates, were admitted on their credentials. These were, in the senate, Thomas K. Hanna and John Cadman; in the house, Samuel Maxwell, William F. Chapin, T. R. Bell, and H. D. Hathaway. Now, theoretically and legally, if the canvassing board of Cass county or the county clerk has made any mistakes to the injury of any party or person, the legislature has full power to rectify it, so that the responsibility that once rested on Burwell Spurlock passes entirely over to them. Will they sustain him or reverse his action by counting the vote of Rock Bluffs? The committees in the senate and house both considered the matter in due form, and the following report of the senate committee fairly well sets forth the republican view of the case, and in justice ought to be read in connection with Mr. Woolworth's subsequent statement which appears on p. 529, of vol. 1.

"The most of the relevant testimony taken in each case was taken at the same place, before the same officers, and has a direct bearing upon each of the cases, and as the conclusions arrived at in both cases are the same, we have concluded to report the two back together.

"The vote polled in Cass county, excluding Rock Bluffs, is

For Hanna	365
For Hanna, soldiers' vote	39
Total	404
For Cooper, excluding Rock Bluffs	345
Leaving for Hanna a majority of	59

"Counting all the votes polled and canvassed for the two parties, and add to them the vote of Rock Bluffs, rejected by the canvassers, the vote would stand,

For Hanna	453
For Cooper	453

"Cooper does not complain in his notice of illegal votes having been polled and counted for Hanna, and could not, therefore, by the law under which this contest has been conducted, introduce testimony to show it, for the reason that no such point is made in the notice. But we think that Hanna has proven several illegal votes to have been polled for Cooper outside of the Rock Bluffs precinct, and that Davis, a legal voter who was denied the right to vote at Plattsmouth when he offered to vote, would have

church, Sunday school, and other religious privileges; none have stood more decisively for social and civil righteousness; none have come nearer planting a church in every city, village, and rural settlement, and thus bringing the gracious influences of the Gospel within the reach of every inhabitant of the state.

---

voted for Hanna had he been permitted so to do. We are therefore of the opinion that Hanna, as it appears from the testimony, is entitled to the seat now occupied by him. But there is a question of more importance arising here in reference to the Rock Bluffs vote. The law under which the election was held required the judges and clerks of election to be chosen and qualified in a certain way, and we think that its requirements can not be dispensed with.

"It is ascertained from the evidence that Hutchison, one of the judges, was not chosen, and did not qualify as the law provides, and that he was consequently disqualified by law from serving as such. It also appears from testimony that this same usurping, disqualified judge took the ballot box away from the room where the election was held, and kept it out of sight of the electors on two or three occasions, and kept it concealed from view for two or three hours. The election law requires the polls to be opened continually during the day, from 9 o'clock in the morning, until 6 o'clock in the evening, and that the ballot box shall be kept continually in view of the electors present. Hence, the law, passed for the protection of the honest voter, and the preservation of the purity of the ballot box, and the sacred right of the elective franchise, has been most grossly violated in both the letter and the spirit. It appears not to have been enough to procure a person to act as judge who had not the slightest right so to do, as the testimony seems clearly to show, but to perfect what was undertaken at first, this same judge, after the polls had closed, on two occasions, must take the ballot box away a mile or more, and keep it away a great length of time, to do what he only knows. We do not say, however, the ballot box was tampered with at the time, neither is it necessary to speculate on probabilities of the kind; we will only say that, where an unauthorized person has possession of the ballot box, as was clearly the case here, and an opportunity offered to pollute the ballot, it is unsafe and unwise to rely upon the correctness of the returns. We are therefore of the opinion that the vote of the Rock Bluffs precinct was very properly rejected by the board of canvassers of Cass county, and that it ought not to be now and here counted. At this precinct the contestant, Cooper, had 59 majority. If this view of the question were to be adopted by the senate, and the vote of said precinct counted, it would leave the sitting member, Hanna, undisturbed in his seat. The abstract of the votes shows the vote polled and counted for John Cadman and J. A. Hellman to be as follows:

	FOR CADMAN	FOR HELLMAN
Cass and Saunders....	425	434
Lancaster	76	79
Soldiers' votes	37	...
Total	538	533

"Majority for Cadman 5, counting Rock Bluffs, and not deducting illegal votes cast for Hellman, the vote of Rock Bluffs precinct having been, in the opinion of your committee, properly rejected by this board of canvassers for the reasons above given, and it is wholly unnecessary to again refer to it. And if this view of the question is sustained it will also leave the sitting member, Cadman, undisturbed in his seat. There are several papers, and something considered to be testimony, questioning the right of soldiers of the 1st Neb. Vet. Vol. to vote, but as there is nothing but a certificate from a Captain Gillette to impeach the validity of a vote, we consider such testimony as too contemptible to receive any consideration from your committee, where we have regular depositions, proving their residences to be in Cass county. There are also a large number of papers, certificates, and affidavits, including bills of lading of steamboats, receipts, and other irrelative documents about which the same might be said; all of which are also dismissed without further consideration. On the whole your committee are clearly of the opinion that Thomas K. Hanna and John Cadman, the sitting members, are entitled to their seats, and ought not to be further disturbed therein. Your committee therefore recommend the indefinite postponement of the whole subject matter.

"Signed, A. S. STEWART, *Chairman.*
"S. M. RICH."

But as C. H. Gere puts it in a paper read before the State Historical Society in 1880: "While in law possession is only nine points, in a legislative body, where such prizes as statehood and U. S. senatorships are in the scale, possession is the only point that receives any consideration." If Spurlock had committed a crime by giving certificates of election to Thomas Hanna and Samuel Maxwell and H. D. Hathaway and other members of the legislature, they also partook of the same crime by accepting these certificates and taking their seats as members of the legislature. Likewise John M. Thayer, T. W. Tipton, T. M. Marquett, and all who were willing to reap the fruits of his alleged crime by accepting office as a result. But the facts are that Spurlock himself and these honorable men mentioned above always believed the course Spurlock pursued was essentially the right and legal course. That at most there could be nothing more than an honest doubt as to the legal aspects of this transaction. Believing this, they proceeded to give themselves the benefit of the doubt rather than to give it to their political enemies. And on the other hand, truth will require us to more than suspect that the real but unexpressed offense of Spurlock from the democratic standpoint was that he gave this power to the republicans instead of to themselves, which, if he had given it to them, they would have used in precisely the same manner and spirit as the republicans had done. To have done so he would have had to ignore the violation of law at Rock Bluffs, and in the face of these irregularities, counted the vote, and on the basis of this doubtful procedure, given the democratic candidate for the legislature in Cass county the certificates of election. The right to count this vote of Rock Bluffs precinct would certainly have been questioned, and thus a serious doubt of the validity of his action, though of another kind, would have been raised. Notwithstanding this doubt, the democratic delegation from Cass county would doubtless have taken their seats on these credentials from the county clerk, and voted on the question of their own admission as Maxwell and Hathaway had done, and most likely both Morton and Poppleton would have accepted the senatorship on these terms, and all have given themselves the benefit of the doubt.—(David Marquette.)

CHAPTER XXI

Presbyterian Church

BY REV. JAMES D. KERR, D.D.

THE first Christian work done in Nebraska by the Presbyterian church was in behalf of the Omaha and Pawnee Indians, and antedates by twenty-one years the beginnings of things among the English-speaking population. The Rev. John Dunbar[1] began work among the Omahas at Bellevue in 1834, and the Rev. Edward Kinney among the Pawnees in 1846. The Rev. William Hamilton entered upon his life service of consecration to the welfare of the Omahas in 1853, and continued with quiet, patient, steadfast fidelity for about fifty-four years, to the end of his long and useful life.

REV. HENRY M. GILTNER,[2] D.D.

In 1855 the Rev. Henry M. Giltner crossed the Missouri river with his bride at Nebraska City, and immediately began to lay the foundations of the English Presbyterian church in Nebraska, to be followed as the years have passed by about 450 other missionaries and pastors who have joined hands with him in extending this branch of the church throughout the length and breadth of the state.

The first churches were connected with those in southwestern Iowa, and in presbyteries known as Council Bluffs, organized in 1856; Omaha, organized in 1858; Missouri River, organized in 1862; and Omaha, new school, organized in 1867.

After the reunion of the old and new school assemblies in 1870, the presbyteries of Missouri River, old school, and Omaha, new school, were united, July 15, 1870, under the name of Missouri River. The territory cov-

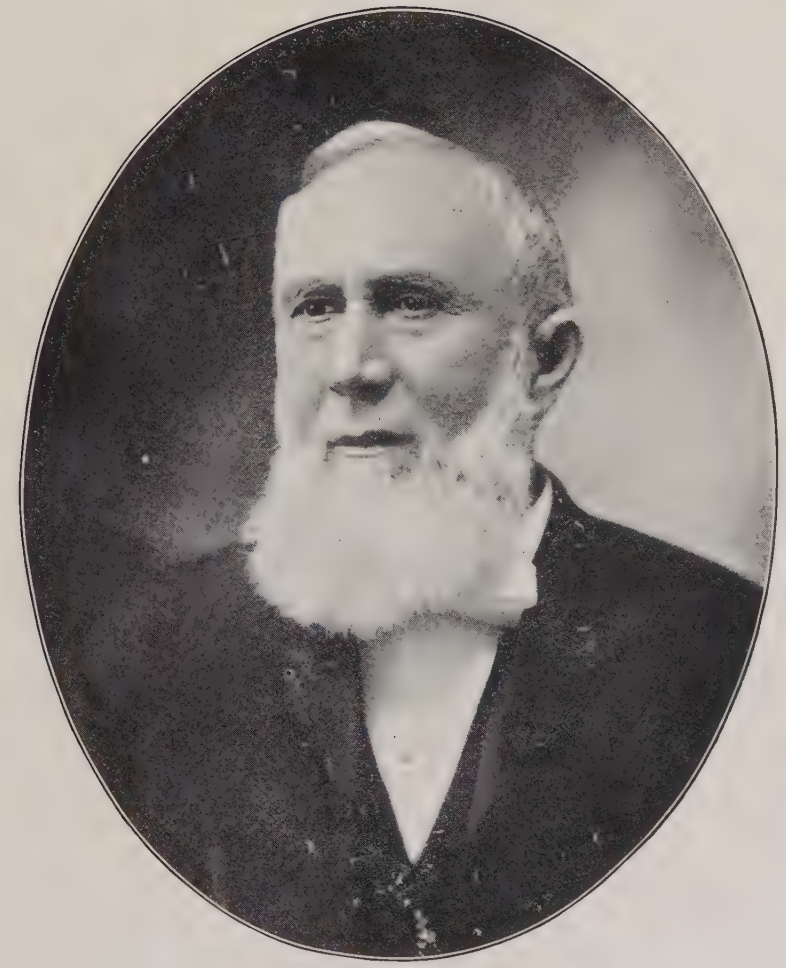
[1] Rev. John Dunbar was born in Palmer, Mass., Mar., 1804. He united with the West Parish Congregational church of Ware, Mass., Feb. 4, 1827. The Rev. Augustus B. Reed was then pastor, and Mr. Dunbar studied with him in preparation for college. He also studied a term at Hopkins academy, a term in a public school at Belchertown, and a term in Amherst academy, and then entered Williams college, a Congregational institution, in the autumn of 1828, and was graduated in 1832. He entered the Theological seminary at Auburn, N. Y., in the summer of 1832, and left about the 1st of Apr., 1834. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Cayuga, May 1, 1834, was commissioned by the American Board as a missionary to the Pawnee Indians in Nebraska in 1834, and reached Bellevue, near Council Bluffs, the following year. He thus sustained the double relationship of Congregational church membership, and New School Presbyterian ministerial fellowship, a relation common in those days, and occasionally occurring to-day as in the case of former Chancellor MacLean of the University of Nebraska, who is a member of a Congregational church in New England and of a presbytery in the West. Such relation is sometimes called "Presbygational." But little seems to be known of the church relation of Samuel Allis, Mr. Dunbar's coworker, but the probability is that he was a New School Presbyterian. The Congregationalists and New School Presbyterians were closely affiliated, and membership from one to the other denomination was often transferred.

[2] Henry M. Giltner was the son of Abraham and Nancy L. Giltner, and was born in Clark county, Ind., Jan. 30, 1827. At the age of eighteen he decided to prepare himself for the Christian ministry; and for this purpose entered Hanover (Ind.) college, where he remained five years, graduating in 1852. He then spent three years in the Presbyterian Theological seminary at Princeton, N. J. He was ordained at Hanover, Ind., and there, May 21, 1855, was married to Susan E. Gregg. Soon after, under a commission from the Presbyterian Board of Home

ered by this presbytery included the entire state of Nebraska, together with Wyoming, Montana, and Utah. At a meeting of the Synod of Iowa South, October, 1872, the presbytery was divided into the three presbyteries of Council Bluffs, Omaha, and Nebraska City, the Presbytery of Omaha including all the territory north of the Platte river, and the Presbytery of Nebraska City all the territory south of the Platte river. In 1873 the presbytery of Kearney was constituted, including all the territory west of the east line of Nuckolls, Clay, Hamilton, Boone, and Antelope counties. These three presbyteries requested the general assembly of 1874 to separate them from the Synod of Iowa South, and erect them into the Synod of Nebraska, which request was granted; and the presbyteries met by their representatives in the First church of Nebraska City the first Thursday in October, 1874. This session was opened with a sermon by the convener, the Venerable Rev. Naham Gould of the Presbytery of Kearney. There were thirty-one ministers and sixty-one churches on the rolls of the three presbyteries at that time. Of this number thirteen ministers were present, and six churches were represented by elders at this first meeting. The Rev. John T. Baird[1] was chosen moderator and also stated clerk and treasurer, the latter office being held by him continuously to the present time. Of the thirteen ministers present at that meeting and of the thirty-one constituting the clerical portion of the synod at the time of its organization only two remain in connection with the synod, J. T. Baird, D.D., and J. D. Kerr. The first pioneer, the Rev. Henry M. Giltner, D.D.,

Missions, as missionary to Nebraska, they started westward, traveling in their own conveyance, and after a tedious journey and detentions by sickness, they arrived in Nebraska City, then the principal settlement in the new territory. Mr. Giltner entered at once upon his chosen work with great earnestness, and soon gathered the people for the organization of a Presbyterian church, and the means for the erection of a house of worship. After nine years of faithful service he removed to Pawnee City in 1864. There he remained about twelve years, preaching in the church and in schoolhouses, private houses, and groves throughout the county. He then moved to Aurora, where he spent the remainder of his life, excepting three years spent in Logan county with his sons, caring for his invalid wife, who died there Jan. 19, 1893. She was the mother of nine children, six of whom survive their parents in the following order of birth: Mrs. Fannie L. Spafford, Aurora, Neb.; Mrs. Kate G. Scott, Spearfish, S. Dak.; Mrs. Ida Wilcox, North Platte, Neb.; Charles R. Giltner, Aurora; Mrs. Susie Mills, Pasadena, Cal.; and George L. Giltner, Gandy, Neb. Dr. Giltner was again married June 8, 1897, to Mrs. C. W. Eckerson who still lives in their home at Aurora, where he died Apr. 7, 1903, at the age of seventy-five years. He spent forty-eight years in the Gospel ministry and took great pleasure in missionary work and in the erection of houses of worship. He helped to haul and lay the stone and bricks in the church at Nebraska City; and under his pastorate churches were built at Pawnee City, Aurora, Seatonville, and Giltner, the latter town being named in his honor. He received the honorary title of doctor of divinity from Hastings college about ten years before his death. He was always the friend and patron of higher Christian education, and was numbered among the trustees of Bellevue and Hastings colleges. The cause of temperance ever found in him an earnest advocate and friend. In his family and social life Dr. Giltner was a genial and companionable man and was greatly esteemed and loved by neighbors and friends who knew him best. As a pioneer of the Presbyterian church in Nebraska his name will always be associated with her early history as the man who successfully led the way for all who have come after him, and who set an example of earnest service and willing sacrifice well worthy the imitation of all his successors.

[1] John Taylor Baird, D.D., pioneer minister of the Presbyterian church in Nebraska, was born in Cincinnati, O., Dec. 3, 1834. His father, William Baird, was born in the county of Londonderry, province of Ulster, Ire., in 1792. He came to the United States in 1816 and settled in Cincinnati in 1818, where he remained till his death in 1874. He married Miss Isabelle Morrison in Pittsburg, May 14, 1833, who died in 1860. The son attended the public schools of Cincinnati and was graduated at Hughes high school in 1854. He entered Yale college and was graduated in 1858; afterwards studied theology in Princeton seminary, N. J., completing his course in the spring of 1861. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Cincinnati in Sept., 1861. He preached in the Pleasant Run church, Hamilton county, O., in 1862, and in the Walnut Hills church, Cincinnati, in 1863. In the spring and summer of 1864 he served in the Christian commission with General Sherman's army, following their movements up to Kennesaw mountain, Ga. He removed to Nebraska in Sept., 1864, was ordained and settled as pastor of the Presbyterian church of Brownville, where he remained in the diligent discharge of his duties until July 4, 1875. He then accepted a call to the pastorate of the Presbyterian church in Plattsmouth, where he remained in active service for more than thirty years as pastor, resigning in 1905. This is much the longest pastorate in the Presbyterian church of Nebraska, and since the recent decease of Dr. Henry M. Giltner he is the senior resident Presbyterian minister in the state. During Dr. Baird's pastorates in Brownville and Plattsmouth more than 400 persons were received into the membership of those churches. He was elected stated clerk of the Presbytery of Missouri River, which included all of Nebraska and southwestern Iowa, in 1866, and served until 1873, when the presbytery was divided. He then became stated clerk



John T. Baird.

has lived to see the state of his choice and the church of his love grow to their present large dimensions and promising outlook. For more than forty-seven years he has lived the life of the loyal citizen of the state and the faithful servant of the church; and just now, while this paper is being written, he, "having served his generation by the will of God" so long and well, has fallen asleep, April 7, 1903, at the good old age of seventy-five years, three months, and eight days.

Thus began the organized life of the Synod of Nebraska, small in outward appearance, not boasting great things, yet not without cheering hopes for coming years. The condition of the people in worldly estate was not flattering, for most of them were only beginning to lay foundations for future homes; while in that very year they were visited with a severe drouth which largely diminished their expected harvests; and what they did raise was devastated by the hordes of grasshoppers which swept over the state like an invading army.

REV. JAMES D. KERR, D.D.

In 1872 the Rev. Nelson C. Robinson was appointed by the board of home missions, under the title of synodical missionary, to superintend the mission work of the state, including the gathering and organizing of churches, and securing pastors and missionaries for the ever-increasing demands of the fields. He continued in this office, doing faithful and efficient work, till his lamented death in 1876.

But the growth of existing churches and the organization of new ones was seriously impeded by drouth and the ravages of grasshoppers from 1874 to 1876. And when his successor, the Rev. James D. Kerr, came into office, July 1, 1876, he found but little opportunity to do more than care as best he could for the churches that were having a hard struggle to maintain life.

The tide of immigration which had been increasing rapidly for a few years was checked, almost to the point of cessation, as the tidings of our impoverished condition spread throughout our eastern states, so that there was almost no opportunity for the gathering in of members and the organizing of new churches.

of the Presbytery of Nebraska City, and served until the organization of the Synod of Nebraska in Oct., 1874, when he resigned to accept the office of stated clerk of the synod, which he has held continuously till the present time. He was elected and served as a delegate to the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in the United States, which met in New York city and Pittsburg, Pa., in 1868, and to the general assembly, which met in 1903 at Los Angeles, Cal. When Bellevue college was incorporated in 1880 he was chosen a member, and first vice-president of the board of trustees; he still remains a member of the board and a regular attendant upon all its meetings. When the Presbyterian Theological seminary at Omaha was founded he was chosen as one of the charter members of the board of directors, which position he still occupies. He received the degrees of A.B. (1858) and A.M. (1866) from Yale college and D.D. from Bellevue college in 1891. While taking no active part in politics Dr. Baird has generally voted with the Republican party, casting his first vote for General Frémont for President and voting for every republican candidate since. On state and local issues he has voted according to what, in his judgment, would best promote the interests of religion, morality, and the public good. Dr. Baird was married in Brownville, Neb., Sept. 16, 1875, to Miss Maria Gibson Wood, daughter of P. N. Wood of New Orleans, who was president of the Jackson & New Orleans R. R., of a bank in New Orleans, and of the city gas works. Five children have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Baird: William Nichol, a graduate of the Bellevue college and now bookkeeper in the Commercial National bank of Omaha; Mary Abbie Hoadley, wife of George L. Farley, Plattsmouth, Neb.; Caroline Isabelle and Edith Estelle, students in Bellevue college; and Florence Beatrice, attending school in Plattsmouth. Those who are intimately acquainted with Dr. Baird know him to be a modest and unassuming Christian gentleman, a man of fine scholarship and literary tastes, kind and genial in all his personal habits and social relations, and a man whose name will always remain closely identified with the interests of religion and the advancement of Christian education in the state of his adoption.

But in the spring of 1878 the tide began to turn in our favor; so that when in that year the Rev. George L. Little began his work as synodical missionary he found the people pouring into Nebraska by tens of thousands; and a field of activity and usefulness opening before him sufficient to stimulate to the utmost exertion in the effort to supply the immigrants with the means of grace and the constituted church.

This was the period of most rapid growth in the number of churches organized, being nearly 100 during the five years of his service; while the outlook for the future was most encouraging, as is witnessed by the following words with which Mr. Little closed his last annual report to the synod:

"Our state is now having a most healthy growth. A constant stream of population is flowing out through every artery. We are receiving a very superior class of immigration, families of large means that come to stay, the young, the energetic, the enterprising from the older states, an American and Protestant element largely, with a vigorous sprinkling of foreign nationalities. There is activity in all the enterprises of the state, in the building of railroads, in the founding of new towns, in the opening of farms, in the introduction and development of manufacturing industries. There is the hum, the stir, the push of an intense activity on every hand. Why should not the church of Christ be correspondingly active?"

The Rev. George T. Crissman succeeded to the office of synodical missionary in 1883, and served the synod three years in this capacity, during which time the names of forty-two new churches were added to the roster of the presbyteries.

The Rev. Thomas L. Sexton, D.D., was elected synodical missionary in 1886, and has continued in the faithful discharge of his duties to the present time. The total number of churches organized during the years of his incumbency is 148. In one year only, 1895, were there no additions to the roll of churches; and this was due wholly to the fact that the board of home missions was compelled, by its straitened financial condition, to forbid any enlargement of the work.

But while the superintendents of mission work have given their time and strength to the duties of their office, pastors all over the state have gone outside the bounds of their own parishes to look up the scattered sheep, and gather them together, and prepare the way for the formation of churches. Not afraid of extra toil, they have cooperated in the labor of seeking out and shepherding the hidden ones of God's flock, and so making possible the more rapid and extensive ingathering to the fold of the Shepherd of Israel.

In addition to this form of pastoral mission service there has also been called into existence by the exigencies of the situation a class of workmen known as pastors-at-large. Their special work is to care for the smaller and feebler vacant churches in each presbytery; visiting them, preaching and administering the sacraments, and doing all in their power to make up for the lack of regular pastoral services. For the past ten years this work has been carried forward to the great advantage of the churches directly affected, as is witnessed by the following words from the pen of Dr. Sexton:

"In bringing the messages of grace to our feeble churches, and thus keeping them alive, the self-denying efforts of these brethren can not be too highly estimated, nor too strongly emphasized. Without their timely aid in the general work of the church many of our feeble churches would have ceased to exist."

Another group of laborers employed by the Presbyterian church in the development of her life is that of Sunday school missionaries, who give their entire time to the work of establishing and maintaining Sunday schools in communities which are for the most part without churches and destitute of all religious privileges. These men canvass such districts, visiting the homes of the people and their public schools, appealing to the parents in behalf of their children, awakening their interest toward the moral and spiritual side of life, inviting them to meet in their schoolhouses or their homes on the Sabbath day, and organizing them into schools with such

local help as they can secure for officers and teachers, and supplying them with religious literature which is provided by the board of publication and Sunday school work at Philadelphia. In many cases these little schools offer the only opportunities for religious instruction in the communities where they are established; and they become centers of moral and spiritual blessing, the value of which can not be too highly estimated. And one evidence of this is seen in the fact that no less than thirty-four churches in this state have been organized as the direct fruits of these mission schools. The leader in this interesting and hopeful field of Christian effort is the Rev. James B. Currens, who for many years has been the superintendent of the work, and whose name deserves honorable mention in this connection. With a zeal that has never waned, and a patience that has never flagged, he has traveled all over the state through summer's heat and winter's cold, directing the work of those under his care, and himself seeking out destitute regions, planting schools and encouraging local officers and teachers in their humble efforts to instruct the children and youth in the knowledge of the word of God.

The three presbyteries with which the synod began her organized life in 1874 have multiplied into six as the years have gone by. The presbytery of Kearney was divided into two presbyteries in the year 1881; that part lying north of the Platte river retaining the name; and the territory south of the Platte being called the Presbytery of Hastings. But this division did not long suffice the growing needs of our Presbyterian household. The territory occupied by the presbyteries of Omaha and Kearney was too large for the convenience and comfort of its members, and as ministers and churches multiplied it was decided to readjust presbyterial lines, and add still another name to the synodical roll. This change was ordered at the meeting of synod in 1884; and the next year the good mother entered upon the birth-roster of her children that most euphonious and beautiful of all her family names, Niobrara.

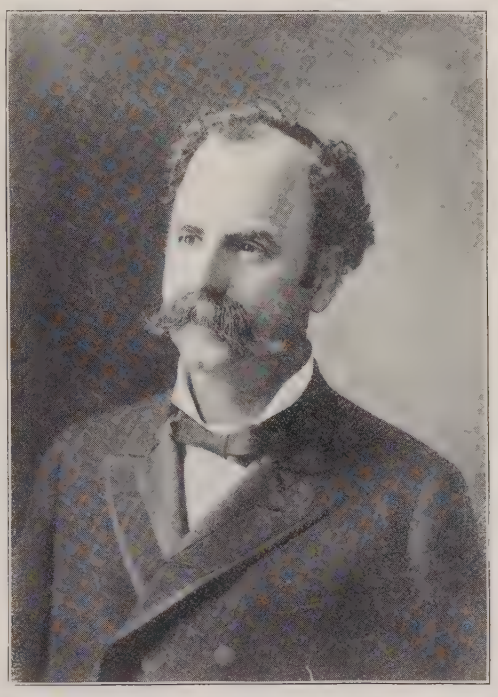
PRESBYTERIAN MISSION BUILDING, BELLEVUE, NEB., 1854

See vol. 1, p. 222

And still the good work went on, new churches being organized, and other missionaries heeding the Macedonian cry, despite all the hindrances caused by recurring periods of loss of crops and financial depression, till the year 1893, when the synod ordered the erection of another presbytery in the northwestern part of the state, and which was enrolled the following year by the name of Box Butte, with a constituency of six ministers and seventeen churches.

The Presbyterian church has always and everywhere been the friend and advocate of thorough and liberal Christian education. Many of the most useful institutions of learning in the United States have been founded and maintained by this branch of the church. Recognizing the fact that learning without moral character is only a larger equipment for evil, and that good education and true religion must join hands to secure the best citizenship, this church has ever been diligent according to her ability to provide Christian schools of all grades for her children and youth.

This governing principle was clearly recognized by the men who laid the foundations of the Presbyterian church in Nebraska. At the first meeting of the synod, October, 1874, the subject was introduced by the representatives of the church at Hastings, and was earnestly discussed and heartily approved. But the synod was not able at that early date to take any direct action toward establishing a denominational school. But the purpose to do so was firmly cherished in the hearts of all, and only waited the opportune time for its practical development. At the end of six years of growth in churches and financial resources it was believed that a beginning might be made; and at the meeting of synod, October 16, 1880, it was determined to open such a school at Bellevue.



REV. ROBERT LUCIUS WHEELER,[1] D.D.

The location was decided by the generous offer of Mr. Henry T. Clarke, then of Bellevue, now of Omaha, to give 264 acres of land adjoining Bellevue, and to erect a building on the summit of Elk Hill, which he subsequently did at a cost of $16,000. The college was opened for students in the fall of 1883 with two professors and sixteen students. The Rev. William W. Harsha, D.D., LL.D., became the first president, taking charge in 1884, and continuing till June, 1888. Rev. Francis S. Blayney, Ph.D., succeeded Dr. Harsha and served one year.

Rev. David R. Kerr, Ph.D., D.D., was then chosen president, and continued in this capacity from January 2, 1890, to June, 1904, when he resigned. During all these years Dr. Kerr carried a load of anxious responsibility which would have crushed a less courageous and determined spirit; and to him chiefly are the college and

[1] Robert Lucius Wheeler, D.D., was born in Richland Center, Wis., Apr. 9, 1851. He is the son of Rev. Nathaniel M. Wheeler and Emily C. Griswold who were married in 1841 in Hector, N. Y., and emigrated to Wisconsin where Mrs. Wheeler was the first white woman in Trempealeau county. The territorial legislature voted her a handsome gold watch and chain for her bravery as a pioneer woman in withstanding numerous attacks by the Indians and patient endurance of her isolation. Mr. Wheeler practiced law, was a justice of the peace, a member of the territorial legislature, and an ordained clergyman in the Methodist church. The family line is traced back through several generations to one Thomas Wheeler who emigrated from England in 1635 and settled in Concord, Mass., afterwards removing to Fairfield, Conn., in 1644. Robert L. is the third of five sons who were born in the home of his parents. Three are deceased; the youngest, William M. Wheeler, is editor of a paper in Fairfield, Neb. Robert L. attended school in Hector, N. Y.; afterwards in Watkins academy and Danville seminary. He studied for the ministry under the direction of his father and later under care of the Presbytery of Omaha, by which he was licensed and ordained. His first charge was in Ponca, Neb., where he labored successfully as pastor of the Presbyterian church from Aug., 1876, until May, 1888. Dr. John Hall of New York, president of the board of home missions of the Presbyterian church, then induced him to take up the work of city missionary at South Omaha, Neb. He formed the nucleus of a church, consisting of three women and seven children in the Sabbath school. Mr. Wheeler took hold of this work with characteristic energy and has prosecuted it with unfailing patience and zeal to the

its friends indebted for the steady enlargement of its plant and work in all directions. After the resignation of Dr. Kerr,[1] the vice-president, Rev. Robert M. Stevenson, D.D., became acting president until the election of the present president, Guy W. Wadsworth, D.D., who entered upon his duties September 1, 1905.

The location of the college is "beautiful for situation," commanding an extended view of river and bluffs, hills and plateau, such as can rarely be seen in any part of our country. To the one building which crowned the hill when Dr. Kerr began his work there have been added five others, used for president's house and dormitories, and all well adapted to the purposes of their erection. The library contains 4,500 books and 3,000 pamphlets; and 110 papers, magazines, and other periodicals are regularly received. The laboratories are well equipped for the work of that department. Athletic fields and gymnasium provide ample accommodations for healthful recreation. The Bible is taught regularly and systematically, and is fundamental in the whole course of instruction. Young men's and young women's Christian associations and literary societies are maintained. It is the constant aim of the faculty to attain a high standard of instruction and scholarship, and at the same time

BELLEVUE COLLEGE, BELLEVUE, NEBRASKA

present time. Some of the good fruits of this long pastorate appear in the valuable property now owned by the church, a roll of 335 resident members, and four outlying stations maintained by the church. But the work and influence of this pastor are not confined within the limits of his own charge. His long residence and signal ability have given him a commanding position in the "Magic City," where he is esteemed and honored by all good citizens. The honorary title of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Bellevue college in 1895. Dr. Wheeler is chairman of the home mission committee of the Presbytery of Omaha, a trustee of the Nebraska Children's Aid society, and of the college at Bellevue. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. No. 66, Modern Woodmen No. 1095, South Omaha Lodge No. 148, I. O. O. F., and a master Mason and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite. He is also chaplain of the South Omaha Cavalry troop. Mr. Wheeler was married at Sheldrake, N. Y., in Nov., 1871, to Miss Nancy T. Blew, youngest daughter of John and Ann Blew, also of English descent, and who were the parents of sixteen children. The father died in 1853, leaving the widowed mother to care for the children, which she did with great devotion until her death, in 1879. The Blew family settled near Somerville, N. J., in the early part of the Revolutionary period, and there now stands a stone mansion which was erected in 1765, called the Blew Refuge Home, which had been used as a place of protection for the women and children during the time of the negro insurrection about 1776. Mrs. Wheeler has been the faithful and efficient helper of her husband in all his work. During the grasshopper invasion of 1876–78 Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler did much active work in dispensing relief to the sufferers of Dixon, Dakota, and Cedar counties. Their only child is Perry MacD. Wheeler, a graduate of Bellevue college, now a member of the faculty of South Omaha high school, where he stands high in character and scholarship. Professor Wheeler has also taken a course of study at the University of Chicago.

[1]David Ramsey Kerr, Ph.D., D.D., late president of Bellevue college, at Bellevue, Neb., was born near Shortcreek, O., Mar. 2, 1850. He is descended from

to cultivate and develop the moral and spiritual side of the student life. The attendance has steadily increased till the present year, which shows an enrolment of 180. The material resources, including lands, buildings, library, apparatus, aggregate about $120,000.

But the people of Hastings, who had taken the initiative in this matter at the first meeting of the synod, felt that they must have an institution of their own, being so far distant from Bellevue, and having so large a territory that would naturally be tributary to them. Hence the Presbytery of Kearney, covering at that time all the western portion of the state, on September 2, 1881, took steps toward organizing a presbyterial academy at Hastings. At the next meeting of the synod this action was approved, and the coming institution commended to the confidence and support of the churches.

The first board of trustees incorporated the institution as Hastings college, May 10, 1882, and secured an initial subscription of $10,000. The educational work began September 13, 1882, and has continued without interruption to the present time. The number of students who have graduated is eighty-four, while hundreds of others have enjoyed the advantages of a partial course.

Two college buildings have been erected: McCormick hall in 1883 at a cost of $13,000, and Ringland hall in 1884 at a cost of $20,000. These buildings stand in a beautiful campus of twenty-three acres; and there is additional equipment in lands and money to the amount of $18,000, and a library of 3,500 volumes. The president is the Rev. E. Van Dyke Wight, who is giving most faithful and efficient service to the institution. The college occupies a very advantageous position, and appeals with hope and confidence to the sympathy and support of all friends of higher Christian education.

With the growth of population and the increase in the number of churches there was great difficulty in securing a sufficient number of ministers to supply the churches. None of the theological seminaries of the church were nearer than Cincinnati and Chicago. This suggested to some of those most interested the thought of establishing a seminary within our own bounds, where graduates of

a pioneer family of that name, the first American representative of which was John Kerr, who came from the north of Ireland in 1740 and settled in Pennsylvania, where, during the year named, he bought a tract of land from William Penn, the parchment deed for which is still well preserved and is treasured by his descendants. His son, James Kerr, was born at Gettysburg, or was brought to that place while very young. Samuel Kerr, son of James, left Gettysburg when he was about ten years old and went to Harrison county, O., with his parents in 1802. His son was also named James Kerr. He became the father of David Ramsey Kerr. He began life in poor financial circumstances, first as a farmer in Harrison county, O., and then as a merchant in Cadiz, and died at the age of sixty-eight years, leaving a considerable competence. He married Julia Carrick, daughter of David S. Carrick and Elizabeth Ramsey. David Carrick's father was James Carrick, who emigrated from the neighborhood of Gettysburg to Harrison county, O. Elizabeth Ramsey's father was William Ramsey, a soldier in the war of the Revolution. The gun which he carried in the war is now in the possession of Dr. David R. Kerr. None of Dr. Kerr's ancestors had any higher education than was afforded by the common schools of their time. They were all total abstainers, and were allied with the opposition to slavery from the earliest discussion. In his youth Dr. Kerr attended the common schools during the winter and worked on the farm in summer. Between the ages of eighteen and twenty-one he spent the winters in teaching and the summers in farm work. Meantime he had studied chiefly in the evening, so that he was able at the latter age to enter the freshman class in Franklin college, Ohio, from which, in three years, he received the degree of bachelor of arts. He then studied theology for three years, graduating in 1876 from the Western Theological seminary at Allegheny, Pa. He entered the ministry at Jamestown, Pa. He was called later to Mercer in the same state and then to Omaha. In 1890 he became president of Bellevue college, and in 1891, upon the organization of the University of Omaha, he was made its chancellor. He received the degree of Ph.D. from Bellevue college before he became its president, and in 1891 he received the degree of doctor of divinity from both Franklin and Bellevue colleges. Dr. Kerr married Martha Sharon Hill, at Steubenville, O., in 1879. They have six children—four sons and two daughters. The University of Omaha came into existence as a corporation in 1891 by a change in the charter of Bellevue college. The latter had existed since 1880 as a corporation, but had been doing successful educational work since Sept., 1883. The first recitations were held in the village church and two dwellings near by at Bellevue. Rev. W. J. Bollman, D.D., with others, began the work, and Dr. W. W. Harsha was the first president. Omaha Medical College, organized in 1881, affiliated with Bellevue College as the medical department of the University of Omaha in 1891, but this nominal connection ceased in May, 1902, when the Omaha Medical college became a part of the University of Nebraska. The Omaha Dental college was chartered as a dental department of Bellevue college in 1895, but ceased to exist in June, 1906. Dr. Kerr resigned in June, 1904, and at the opening of the following school year assumed the duties of president of Westminster college, Fulton, Mo., to which position he had been previously elected.

Bellevue and Hastings colleges and other young men could qualify themselves for the work of the ministry, and be ready to supply vacant pulpits and enlarge the mission work in this and adjoining states. The initiative was taken at a meeting held in the First Presbyterian church of Omaha, February 17, 1891, where the local ministers and others from a distance, and laymen to the number of about forty, discussed the subject, and decided to move forward at once toward the establishment of such an institution. A board of directors was chosen, who, meeting in April, 1891, adopted a constitution, and determined to open the seminary in Omaha, September, 1891. A faculty was chosen, and their action reported to the general assembly, May, 1891. Nine classes have graduated, including sixty-seven students, and about forty others have taken partial courses. A beautiful and commodious building was erected in 1902 on a large plot of ground in a desirable location with ample room for professors' houses and others as needed. A good library of 5,000 volumes is now on hand, while a total property, worth about $100,000, represents the accumulations of the past twelve years. The president of this institution is the Rev. Matthew B. Lowrie, D.D., who, by his energetic devotion to the work, has been chiefly instrumental in obtaining the funds necessary for current expenses and the sum already secured toward permanent endowment.

Thus has the Presbyterian church in Nebraska tried to do her part toward educating her sons and daughters for the duties and responsibilities of life, and to qualify men to teach and lead others in the ways of righteousness.

In face of all the difficulties and hindrances incident to the development of a new country, arising from limited means, loss of crops, and financial stringency, the churches have multiplied in numbers, increased in strength, and grown into a large and controlling influence in society. For this growth they are largely indebted to the timely and necessary aid of the two boards of home missions and church erection, which have always extended a liberal hand, and made possible that degree of development which could not otherwise have been realized. The latest reports from the six presbyteries, April 1, 1903, show a total enrolment of 161 ministers, 223 churches, and 17,753 members. The Sunday school enrolment is 21,334.

During the year ending April 1, 1903, the churches of the state gave through the eight boards of the church and miscellaneous benevolences the sum of $31,950, and for local self support $175,766, making a total for all Christian purposes of $207,716.

A paper of this character would be incomplete which failed to recognize the faithful and efficient help given by the officers and members of the churches in their different relations and responsibilities. The ruling elders in the Presbyterian church are a body of men chosen by the members to lead and direct in the spiritual affairs of each church; and together with the pastor constitute the session of the church. They are chosen for a term of years, or for life, as each church may determine.

The Nebraska churches have been favored with many good and faithful men in this honorable position; men who have reflected credit upon themselves and their office, and whose names might well be recorded in this paper did space permit. The senior elder in this goodly company is Mr. William Buchanan of the Nebraska City church, who was ordained in 1856, and has served continuously to the present time, a period of about forty-seven years.

Along with this group of men must be mentioned the "honorable women not a few" who have organized and sustained the aid and missionary societies of the churches. Very much of the financial support of the local churches has been contributed by the labors of the aid societies, while the missionary societies have raised large sums of money for the extension of the church of Christ at home and abroad under the direction of the boards of home and foreign missions.

The first woman to be named in this connection was Mrs. Henry M. Giltner, the wife of the first Presbyterian missionary to the

English-speaking people of the state. As they drew near to Nebraska, traveling in their own buggy over the unbroken prairies of western Iowa, both were taken sick and detained for several weeks. Disheartened by this experience the husband said, "I believe I have not heard the Lord aright. He wants us to go to some other place, and has intercepted us by these sicknesses. Shall we not go back?" The brave bride, on her wedding tour, replied, "No, I propose that we go over and possess the land." Long years after that husband said of her, "I want to tell you how much I prized that strong one at my side, and how much the beginning of our church work in Nebraska is indebted to her. Without her quiet yet brave help I had never succeeded."

The spirit of this young missionary bride found practical expression many years after in the organization of the first missionary society in the state by fifteen ladies of the church in Nebraska City which was planted by Mr. and Mrs. Giltner in 1855. They met in the home of that noble woman, Mrs. Judge Kinney, August 15, 1872, and elected as their first officers Mrs. Judge Kinney, president, and Mrs. J. D. Kerr, secretary and treasurer; and the first year contributed $26 to missions. A second similar society was organized in the First church, Omaha, December, 1875, with Mrs. J. R. Meredith, president, and Mrs. O. N. Ramsey, secretary. These two societies met by their representatives in the First church, Omaha, October 21, 1876, and organized the synodical society with sixty charter members. Mrs. Mary K. Robinson, widow of the first synodical missionary, Rev. N. C. Robinson, was chosen president, and Mrs. O. N. Ramsey, secretary. Through the faithful labors of these and other consecrated women, local and presbyterial societies were organized till almost every church in the state was represented in the synodical society. At the end of eight years Mrs. Robinson retired from the leadership; and Mrs. P. L. Perine of Omaha succeeded her and held office for a like period of eight years. And hers is the one name that has remained conspicuous on the roll of officers and active members from the day of organization to the present time; "whose impress and influence have been component parts of the conception and growth of every department of the work."

The total amount of money raised by the women's societies alone is nearly $70,000. At the request of the managers of the Columbian Exposition in 1892 a bronze tablet bearing a missionary design indicating the aim and object of the societies was prepared and placed in the Woman's building at Chicago, and is now in the custody of the State Historical Society at Lincoln.

The young people of the Presbyterian churches of the state are organized into Sunday schools, mission bands, and senior and junior Christian Endeavor societies, having for their objects the higher development of personal character, and the raising of funds for local use and for missionary purposes. They aid the women's societies liberally in supporting various missionaries, both in our own and foreign lands. This early training of the young in the precepts and principles of the word of God, and in the practical application of these precepts in Christian benevolence is of immense value to the youth themselves, and gives hope for the future of the churches which must soon be left to their care and love.

In closing this paper let it be stated that while the Presbyterian church holds a distinct system of truth which she proclaims, and a definite form of government under which she operates, she is none the less in full sympathy with all other branches of the evangelical church, and stands ever ready to cooperate heartily in all efforts for the instruction of the people in the teachings of divine revelation and the extension of the kingdom of righteousness in the world.

Since the above narrative was written, the author, the Rev. James Dinsmore Kerr,[1] D.D.,

[1] Rev. James Dinsmore Kerr, son of James Mason and Rebecca Dinsmore Kerr, was born in Washington county, Pa., Nov. 28, 1839, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was graduated from Washington college in 1858. Entered the Western Theological seminary, and graduated in 1864, accepting a call to supply the church at Farmington, Ill., in July, 1864. He removed to Nebraska in 1870. In Aug., 1865, he was

has passed from earth to his heavenly reward. He died at Lincoln, Neb., on Sabbath, February 18, 1906, and was buried from the Second Presbyterian church of Omaha on Tuesday afternoon, February 20, the Rev. J. T. Baird of Plattsmouth, Neb., preaching the sermon, assisted by Rev. N. H. Burdick and the Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D., in the presence of numerous clergy and loving friends, who highly esteemed Dr. Kerr for his many virtues.

I have examined the history as compiled by Dr. Kerr, and believe it to be authentic and correct as possible in the limited space alloted for such an historic account of Presbyterianism in Nebraska.

Attest: ROBERT L. WHEELER, D.D.

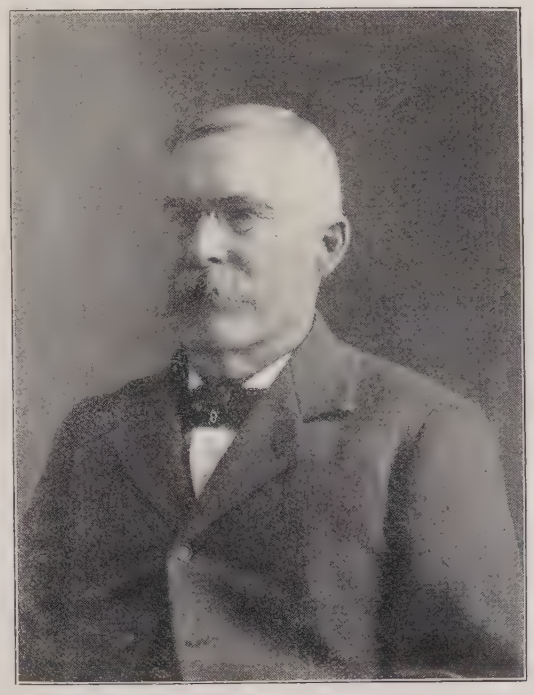
Dated South Omaha, March 26, 1906.

united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Lyman. Six children were born of this union, two dying in infancy—one, a son of great promise, Ralph Dinsmore, dying in early manhood. Henry P. and Calista L., with the mother, reside in Omaha, and James M. at Long Beach, Cal. Rev. J. D. Kerr, D.D., became pastor of the First Presbyterian church at Nebraska City in 1870, continuing his pastorate until July, 1876, when he resigned to accept the position of synodical missionary for the state of Nebraska, filling this office acceptably until Feb., 1878, when he was called to the 17th St. Presbyterian church at Denver, Col. In Feb., 1881, he removed to Erie, Pa., to become pastor of the Chestnut St. Presbyterian church, returning to Nebraska in June, 1883, to accept the pastorate of the Presbyterian church at Kearney. He remained there until Apr., 1889. After a long, serious illness he moved to Bellevue, Neb., where he labored for four years. He accepted a call to the Presbyterian church at Clifton Hill (Omaha) in Dec., 1895, continuing in that relation until Aug., 1900, when he served the Presbyterian church at Tekamah from Oct., 1902, until Sept., 1904. In this ministry to the aforesaid churches he preached about 3,000 sermons, received over 700 people in the church, and baptized 318 people. He was a member of synod at its organization in Oct., 1874. He was chosen moderator of the synod of Nebraska in 1877, and for over twelve years was stated clerk of the presbytery of Omaha, serving in this capacity in a most concise and business-like manner, with a touch of spiritual tenderness and courteous regard for every one. On Sept. 1, 1904, he was stricken with nervous prostration, and for fourteen months was at Dr. Bailey's private sanatorium at Lincoln, Neb. On Sabbath day Feb. 18, 1906, his suffering ceased, and his days on earth were numbered. Brief services were held at Lincoln, after which his body was conveyed to Omaha, where services conducted by resident clergymen, under direction of Rev. H. N. Burdick, assisted by Rev. T. V. Moore, were held in the Second Presbyterian church, the sermon being preached by Dr. John T. Baird of Plattsmouth, Neb. Thus closed the eminent services of one of Nebraska's most loyal pioneer ministers, whose memory is fragrant in all the state, and one whose example will shine as the stars shine —forever.—(Robert Lucius Wheeler, D.D.)

CHAPTER XXII

BIOGRAPHICAL

ABBOTT, EZRA STONES, deceased, pioneer of Crete, Neb., was born in Bradford county, Pa., Mar. 23, 1833, son of Daniel Lazedel and Caroline (Turner) Abbott. The family originally emigrated from England prior to the Revolutionary war. Daniel Abbott was a Methodist minister, but also followed farming to a great extent. Some time before the birth of his son Ezra he was injured by a falling tree and rendered incapable of performing farm work. He then learned the pump trade, which he continued until his sons were old enough to work upon a farm, when he bought and cleared a timber tract and later owned and operated a sawmill run by water power. In 1849 he moved to Gandy county, Ill., and took government land there. In 1854 he went to Hardin county, Ia., and later settled in Saline county, Neb. He died in Harlan county, Neb., at the age of nearly ninety years. Ezra S. Abbott attended the common schools in his boyhood, in Illinois, and when in Iowa taught a term in the first district school of Hardin county. After the death of his mother he returned to Illinois and attended college at Wheaton for two years, and then entered the law department of the University of Chicago. After a two-years course he was admitted to the bar, and, settling in La Salle county, Ill., he began the practice of his profession at Leland, a small town on the Burlington R. R. He remained there until 1873, when he moved to Saline county, Neb., and settled at Pleasant Hill, then the county seat. He invested from year to year in farm lands which rapidly increased in value. In 1878 Mr. Abbott moved to Crete to educate his children in Doane college, and this continued to be his home until his death.



EZRA STONES ABBOTT

In early life Mr. Abbott was a republican, but later decided that the democratic platform more nearly represented the needs of the country. In his later years he was a bimetallist and made the first free silver speech in his county. Mr. Abbott was a member of the board of education two terms when a resident of Pleasant Hill, and in 1875 was chosen county judge. He was married in La Salle county, Ill., Sept. 3, 1861, to Eliza, oldest daughter of David and Eliza (Lett) Springstead. Her father was a wealthy farmer in that county, and her mother was a sister of Thomas and Benjamin Lett who were prominent in the Patriotic war in Canada. To this union were born eight children: Guy Lett, Evelyn, who died at the age of fifteen, Lysle Ivor, Raymond J., Claude Leroy, Ruth and Clyde, who died in infancy, and Francis Huber. The oldest son, Guy Lett Abbott, was reared by his grandfather Springstead and educated at Ottawa, Ill. After his graduation he returned to Nebraska and studied law with his father. Though admitted to the bar, he did not practice his profession, but devoted his time to contracting and general investing. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Lanham, and later removed to Illinois, where he has charge of his grandfather's farm. Lysle I. Abbott (q.v.) is a prominent young lawyer of Omaha, Neb. Claude and Raymond were graduated from the city schools

and were well advanced in Doane college when the Spanish war broke out, and both hastened to enlist. Claude became a sergeant in Griggsby's troop K, went to Chickamauga, and became very ill of fever. He finally recovered his health and resumed his college work, graduating from Doane college in 1899 and entering the University of Nebraska at Lincoln the following year. Raymond entered Co. F, 1st Neb., and was ordered to the Philippines, where he saw active service. After the fall of Manila he was discharged on account of illness and returned home. He resumed his law studies and was admitted to the bar in 1900. Soon after his return from the war he published a little book entitled "The First Nebraska, in Camp and Field," which gives an interesting view of the life and trials of a private soldier in the ranks. Francis Huber, the youngest son, is developing his natural taste for farming and stock raising. Ezra S. Abbott died on Nov. 5, 1903, after a lingering and painful illness, at his home in Crete.

ADAMS, DAVID D., merchant, Johnson, Nemaha county, Neb., was born near Hamilton, Can., Jan. 4, 1853. In Sept., 1868, he settled in Brownville, Neb., with his parents, Samuel and Agnes (McGill) Adams. He acquired his education in the public schools, and in 1870, when he was seventeen years of age, became a clerk in a drug store and continued at this work until 1884, when he became a member of the firm of B. B. Hoadley & Co. For two years he was a partner of Mr. Hoadley, then engaged in the same line of business alone at Johnson, at which he has since continued. He is a member of the Masonic order, the Knights of Pythias, the Grand Orient, and the Royal Tribe of Joseph. He was married in 1877, and has three children: Carrie, Minnie, and Charles D.

ALBRIGHT, ADOLPH, deceased, pioneer of Nebraska City, Neb., was born in Gandersheim, Brunswick, Ger., Feb. 16, 1833, and died at Nebraska City, Feb. 6, 1905. He was a son of Ludwig and Julia (Finkenstet) Albright, of pure German ancestry. Mr. Albright acquired a thorough education in the common schools of his native country, and in early youth learned the shoemaker's trade. At the age of twenty-two years he emigrated to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he followed his trade until 1856. In the latter year he migrated to the West and settled in Nebraska City, and worked at his trade until the spring of 1870. He then bought a small farm in Belmont precinct, where he resided until 1891, when he retired from active labors and again established his residence in Nebraska City. Mr. Albright was a democrat in politics, and served two terms as a member of the city council of Nebraska City, four years as assessor of Belmont precinct, and was the democratic candidate for representative for the state legislature in 1880. He was a member of the Lutheran church, and prominent in the I. O. O. F. Mr. Albright was married, Sept. 26, 1858, to Miss Louisa Schmidt of Nebraska City. Mrs. Albright was born in the Grand Duchy of Hesse, Ger., Oct. 19, 1837, and emigrated to America in Sept., 1855. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Albright, four of whom are living: Emma, wife of Theodore Wirth, a farmer of Otoe county; Lucy, who married Oswald Wirth, a brother of Theodore, and also an Otoe county farmer; Alexander, residing in Texas; and Mrs. Minnie Maher, living at home with her mother.

ALLEN, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, clerk of the district court of Clay county, was born in the city of Toledo, O., Sept. 3, 1846. His paternal and maternal grandparents were pioneer settlers in Ohio, the former coming from Geneva county, N. Y., and the latter from Pennsylvania. Thomas Collins Allen, the father of George A. Allen, was an architect and builder, a graduate from the West Point military academy and held a commission signed by President William Henry Harrison. He resigned from the army and settled in Toledo. There he married Eliza Woolfinger, and became a man of wealth and influence. In the early '50s reverses swept away most of his property. He died in 1857. George A. Allen attended the common schools until his ninth year in the city of Toledo. Then his parents removed to the country, and until his eighteenth year he attended the district schools. In 1862 he enlisted at La Grange, Ind., in the 7th Ind. Vol. Cav. and served with the regiment from its organization at Camp Shanks, Indianapolis, to its muster-out at Austin, Tex., and its final discharge at Indianapolis in Mar., 1866. This was the last Indiana regiment to return from the war. Leaving the army, Mr. Allen attended school at Ontario, LaGrange county, Ind., and afterwards attended normal school, received a teacher's certificate, and for about six years was a school teacher in the "Hoosier" state, filling in the time between school terms by work as a farmer and as a clerk. In Mar., 1873, he settled in Nebraska, entering a homestead of 160 acres in Clay county, two and

L. B. Anderson

a half miles from the site of Inland, and seven and a half miles west from the site of Harvard, two towns then in embryo. There was only a broad stretch of burned-over prairie, its fertility an unknown quantity, to encourage him in his selection. However, he commenced to make modest improvements, built a sod house, started breaking land, and in the fall erected a small frame building 12 x 16 feet, 8-foot posts. There were grasshoppers, drouths, and other things to discourage, but he managed to grow some wheat the first few years, commenced planting trees, and devoted considerable attention to stock raising, built a sorghum mill, and prospered. In the fall of 1895 he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of clerk of the district court, elected, and at the expiration of his term of office reelected by a large majority, and is the only one not a fusionist holding a county office in Clay county. In the fall of 1903 he was again renominated for clerk of the district court, third term, and reelected, which will make twelve years in office. Has been for five years chairman of the Clay county republican central committee, is now chairman of the 5th district congressional committee. To Mr. and Mrs. Allen was born the first child in the precinct where they lived—Theodore Mynott Allen, Apr. 28, 1874, who is now a prosperous citizen of the state of Oregon. Mr. Allen was married Dec. 1, 1871, to Miss Alice Fuller of LaGrange county, Ind., in the town of Sturgis, Mich., and to them twelve children have been born, five boys and seven girls, all of whom are living.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS ALLEN

ANDERSON, CHARLES B., banker, Crete, Neb., was born June 30, 1865, at Albion, N. Y. He attended the public schools in his native town and graduated from the high school in 1883. He immediately began work as delivery boy and clerk in the hardware store of Edward E. Cole, and the following year became bookkeeper for the firm. He continued in the employ of Mr. Cole until 1885, when, in company with his uncle, Charles Bidelman, he purchased the business, which he continued until the spring of 1887. The fall of the same year Mr. Anderson moved to Nebraska and purchased an interest in the De Witt bank of De Witt and became its cashier and manager. In Jan., 1891, he was elected president of the bank. He continued in the banking business at De Witt for ten years, having organized during that time banks at Plymouth and Stamford, Neb., being president and principal owner of both institutions. He moved to Crete, Aug. 2, 1897, and in company with Mr. T. H. Miller organized the Crete State bank. Mr. Anderson was cashier of this bank until 1899, when he became vice-president. During these years he also gave much attention to the making and selling, for New York and other eastern investors, first mortgage farm loans, and in 1899 organized the Conservative Investment Co., of which he is president. He was elected and served for a time as cashier of the Omaha National bank, as well as the South Omaha National bank, but remained in both only a few months, preferring to return to his old home and look after his investments and business at Crete. He is now vice-president of the Ord State bank at Ord, and president of the Conservative Investment Co. at Blackwell, Okla., as well as president of the Kramer State bank and interested in and director of several other banking institutions. Mr. Anderson is a republican and has always taken an active interest in politics, though not a seeker after office. In 1896 he was a delegate to the national Republican convention

from the 4th congressional district, and in 1902 was elected state senator in Saline county by over 700 majority. During his term in the senate he was chosen chairman of the finance, ways and means committee and was also a member of the accounts and expenditures, revenue, municipal affairs, claims, and rules committees. At the close of the senate the following resolution was unanimously adopted by the senate: "That the thanks of the senate be tendered to the chairman of the finance, ways and means committee for the courteous, dignified, and honorable manner in which he has discharged the arduous duties of that office." Mr. Anderson has been prominent in all enterprises for the advancement of his community and state. He is a member of the school board, a trustee and member of the executive committee of Doane college. He is president of the State Laymen Association of the Congregational Churches of Nebraska, and is a member of the executive council of the State Bankers' association as well. He is secretary and treasurer of the Crete Loan and Savings association and also treasurer of the Crete Butter Tub Co. Mr. Anderson was married in May, 1887, to Miss May L. Loveland. Mrs. Anderson died in Jan., 1900, having borne her husband two children, Olsie M., born June 14, 1888, and Delos L., born Feb. 13, 1895. In 1901 Mr. Anderson was married to Miss Mathilda Miller, daughter of T. H. Miller, president of the Crete State bank. To this union have been born two children, Marion H., born May 4, 1902, and Margaret B., born Apr. 6, 1904. Mrs. Anderson is active with him in church, college, and social life at Crete.

ANDERSON, PAUL, lawyer, St. Paul, Howard county, Neb., was born in Denmark, near the city of Odense, Sept. 25, 1847. He is a son of Anders Paulsen and Ane Mads Datter, both for many generations tracing their ancestry through honorable families of farmers. Like other farmers' sons in his native land, Paul Anderson received his education in the common schools. His father died when he was about eight. After helping his widowed mother and other members of the family for a few years he decided to emigrate to America. In 1871 he joined the Danish colony organized by Lars Hannibal, came to America, located on a homestead in Howard county, near the town of Dannebrog, and after farming for two years and proving up on his land he sold his claim, moved to Dannebrog, and opened a general store. He continued in the mercantile business until 1880, when he was elected county judge. He served in this office six consecutive years. In the meantime he was admitted to the bar. Retiring from the county judge's office, he commenced the practice of law, and in connection carried on a loan, insurance, and steamship agency business. He has served several times as a member of the city school board and member of the city council of St. Paul, where since 1880 he has made his home. He is a member of the Republican party, though independent in politics. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, is a Knight Templar, a member of Tangier Temple, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; is a K. P., a Royal Highlander, a member of the A. O. U. W.; and the Danish Brotherhood. He is a member of the Presbyterian church. He was married Apr. 6, 1872, to Miss M. K. Nielsen, and is the father of ten children, nine of whom are living: Anna, William, Emma, Rosalia, Augusta, Lilian, Clara, Agnes, and Harriet.

ARNOLD, FANNIE LEE, vocalist, and supervisor of music in the Omaha public schools, is a woman who has been honored by election to positions of importance and responsibility which she has filled in a manner to eminently justify her selection. Miss Arnold was born in Coshocton county, O., Dec.

FANNIE LEE ARNOLD

11, 1860, and received her education in the public schools. She settled in Brownville, Neb., in Mar., 1868, and the first money she ever earned was at the age of fourteen, when she filled for three weeks the position of substitute teacher in the Brownville graded school. She invested this money for

a term of music lessons with a result that decided her to make music her profession. She studied music in 1876, under Dr. Zeigfield, winning a silver medal for proficiency. From 1878 to 1882 she studied voice culture in Boston, under Miss Kellogg and Charles R. Adams, the great exponent of dramatic music. Miss Arnold removed to Omaha in Oct., 1882, and was for a period the leading soprano in the Baptist church in that city, and later she accepted the position of organist and precentor in St. Philomena's cathedral, which station she filled with efficiency and credit for ten years. In 1887 she was elected teacher of vocal music in the Omaha high school and four years later was assigned to the onerous duty of supervisor of the music in the public schools, which position she still holds. Miss Arnold conducted three very popular concerts in Omaha. In the first one given there were 1,000 children, in the second 1,200, and in the last 1,600 voices. These concerts received the highest praise from musical critics and the city press. Miss Arnold takes an active interest in all forward movements, and was one of the earliest members of the Woman's club of Omaha. Her mother was Lu ·ia Russell Lee, a niece of Philander

MRS. LUCIA RUSSELL LEE ARNOLD

Chase, one of the early pioneer Episcopal bishops and a cousin of Salmon P. Chase of greenback fame during Lincoln's administration. Her father, Dr. William Arnold, a physician, was born in Kent, Eng., and enjoys the distinguished honor of being a cousin to the renowned Dr. Thomas Arnold, head master at Rugby school, England, poet, teacher,

WILLIAM ARNOLD, M.D.

preacher, and historian. Dr. Arnold was a surgeon in the Union army during the Civil war, serving in the 37th O. Vols. He now resides in Omaha in easy circumstances.

ARNOLD, HERBERT TRACY, who has been a resident of Nebraska and of Polk county for thirty-four years, traces his descent from Caleb Arnold who, with his eight sons, was a soldier in the Revolutionary army. He was born in Chenango county, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1846. His father was Othniel Arnold, a farmer in moderate circumstances who became one of the pioneers of Wisconsin, and died in that state, after a brief residence, in 1851. His mother, Sarah Roberts, survived her husband nearly thirty years, dying in 1879. He attended the district school in the vicinity of his father's farm, and afterward the high school in Fond du Lac, Wis., for three years. He broke off his attendance at the high school to enter the Union army during the Civil war, serving for two years as a private in the 35th Regt. Wis. Inf. After the war he took a commercial course at the Wisconsin business college, from which he was graduated. In Sept., 1871, Mr. Arnold removed to Nebraska, and took a soldier's homestead

two miles from the present site of the town of Osceola. This property he still owns. For several years after settling in the state he taught school and was afterward engaged in various business enterprises until 1879, when he formed a partnership with J. M. Woods, under the firm name of H. T. Arnold & Co., which for the following three years conducted the leading mercantile business in Polk county. In 1882 he organized the Bank of Polk county, which he managed with success until 1905, when he sold his interest and retired. Mr. Arnold has always been an active republican, but has never held a political office except that of county clerk of Polk county. For many years he was president of the board of education of Osceola. He has been a Mason for many years and is past master of his lodge at Osceola. He is also a member of the local post of the G. A. R., in which he holds the rank of past commander. In Apr., 1879, Mr. Arnold married Mary W. Van Horn at Pleasant Home, Neb. They have two children: John Clinton, born in Aug., 1880, and Alice, born in Feb., 1884.

AXEN, AGGE, Stanton, Stanton county, Neb., was born in St. Peter, Schleswig, Ger., May 11, 1840. On both his paternal and maternal sides he is a descendant of old West Friesian stock, who for centuries have inhabited the western shores of Schleswig. His father, Nickels Peter Axen, was a farmer in moderate circumstances, and his mother in maidenhood was Anna Catharina Feddersen, the former dying when Agge Axen was nine years of age, and the latter when he was twenty. Agge Axen received his education in the schools of his native place, and by self-study. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to the cabinet-maker's trade, and during the period of his apprenticeship—four years—worked sixteen hours a day with no compensation except the instruction he received and his board. For two years he worked at his trade in Hamburg, Ger. In the spring of 1862 he emigrated to America on a sailing vessel, and settled at Manitowoc, Wis. In the winter of 1864–65 he enlisted in the 82d Ill. Inf., and later was transferred to the 60th Ill., in which he served until the close of the war. In the spring of 1871 he removed to Nebraska, and settled on a homestead three miles south of the town of Stanton. For several years he worked at the carpenter's trade, and conducted a small furniture store in Stanton for about seven years. He then bought a farm on Union creek in Stanton county, and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1880 he was elected county commissioner for three years, and in 1895 was appointed to the same office. In 1897 he was elected county treasurer, and in 1899 reelected. He has always been a republican, and a stanch supporter of every principle of his party. Mr. Axen was married in 1862 to Catharina Andrea, who died in 1897, leaving six children, one son, Arthur, and five daughters: Bertha, Rosa, Emma, Ida, and Sophia, all of whom are living and reside in Stanton county.

BABCOCK, HEMAN A., deceased, pioneer of Valley county, and for many years prominent in the official life of Nebraska, was born in Persia township, Cattaraugus county, N. Y., May 19, 1842, and died at Lincoln, Neb., May 29, 1904. He was a son of George C. and Almira (Brown) Babcock, and descended from one of three brothers who came from England to America in 1623. When he was three years old his parents moved to Rock Prairie, Rock county, Wis., where they resided until 1849, and then removed to Waushara county. Here he acquired a common school education. In the spring of 1863 he enlisted in Co. G, 37th Regt., Wis. Vol. Inf., became sergeant-major, and was later commissioned a lieutenant. He was mustered out of the service in Washington, D. C., July 27, 1865. After the war he went to Albert Lea, Minn., where he was engaged, for a year, as a photographer. From Albert Lea he moved to Brookfield, Linn county, Mo., where he farmed for six years. He removed to Nebraska in May, 1872, and located a homestead in sec. 2, tp. 18, r. 13, Valley county,—about nine miles southeast of where Ord, the county seat, was afterwards located—which he farmed for five years. On Mar. 18, 1873, he was appointed the first sheriff of Valley county and served until 1876. He was elected county clerk and clerk of the district court in the fall of 1876, serving by successive reelections until 1884. During this time he acquired more real estate, moved to Ord, and the partnership of Mortensen & Babcock was formed. This partnership was based upon personal friendship and esteem to a degree which has excited comment for more than twenty years. Together they handled lands in a very large way and loaned money on real estate. They were prominent in the organization of the First National bank of Ord, of which Mr. Mortensen was president when elected state treasurer. Mr. Babcock was elected auditor of public accounts of the state of Nebraska in the fall of 1884, and was reelected in the fall of 1886, serving from Jan.

H. A. Babcock

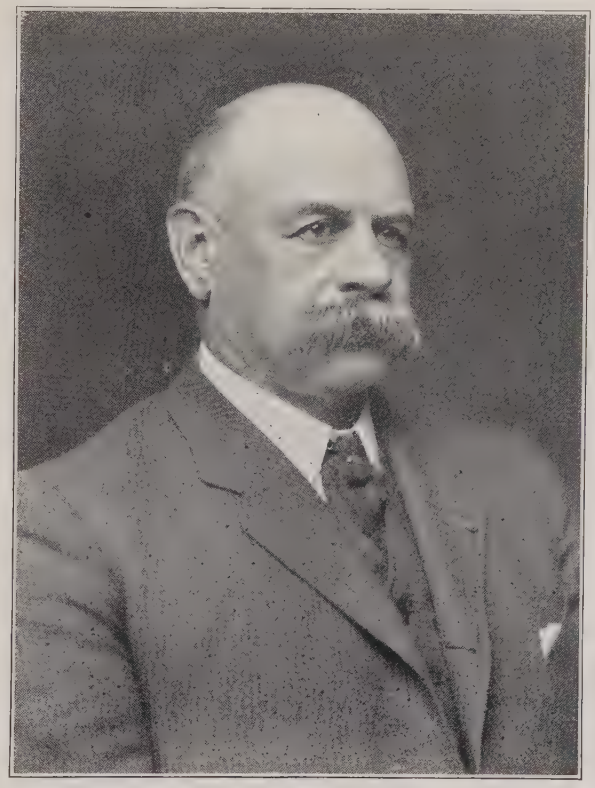
8, 1885, to Jan. 3, 1889. During this time he was admitted to the bar, and after the expiration of his term as state auditor he began the practice of law in Lincoln, but soon engaged in the life insurance business, which he followed for several years and became a recognized authority on insurance matters. In Jan., 1901, he was appointed insurance commissioner, serving in this position until his appointment as deputy under state treasurer Peter Mortensen, in Jan., 1903, in which office he continued until his death. Mr. Babcock was a republican in politics and active in the support of republican policies and candidates. He was a member of Appomattox Post, G. A. R., and also a member of the I. O. O. F. He was married Aug. 28, 1861, to Miss Retta O. Bristol, a native of Kenosha county, Wis. Two children were born to them: Everett C., who succeeded his father as deputy treasurer, and resides in Lincoln, and Royal O., who holds a responsible position with the Nebraska Telephone Co., and whose home is in Omaha. Mrs. Babcock survives her husband, and resides at the family home in Lincoln.

BABCOCK, HARVEY I., of Chappell, Neb., was born in Ridgeport, Ia., Sept. 19, 1870. His father, Dr. William H. Babcock, was a native of New York, who attended medical college after finishing a common school education, and engaged in the practice of his profession for a number of years. Dr. Babcock was a veteran of the Civil war, enlisting in Co. A, 95th Ill. Vol. Inf., and serving three years and six months. For some time he was a hospital steward at Vicksburg, but participated in the two notable assaults on that city. After the war Dr. Babcock located in Iowa, where he remained until 1878, when he removed to Nebraska, settling in Hamilton county. In 1886 he removed to Chappell and opened a drug store and operated it in connection with his profession until his death on June 18, 1895. Luceba De Wolf Terry, mother of Harvey I. Babcock, was a native of Illinois, and when quite young was married to William Terry of Chicago. Mr. Terry died a few years later, and in 1865 Mrs. Terry became the wife of Dr. Babcock. Dr. Babcock was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his ancestors settled in Oswego county, N. Y., in the early days of that colony. Mrs. Babcock is of Scotch descent, and her parents located in Illinois at an early date. Dr. Babcock is a grandson of Theodosia Prevost who, after the death of her first husband, became the wife of Aaron Burr. Harvey I. Babcock was educated in the common schools and at the Denver university, graduating from that institution in the business course in 1891. Before reaching his majority Mr. Babcock clerked in his father's store at Chappell. Later he became clerk in the Chappell bank, owned by Clayton & Hamilton and known as the Commercial bank. In 1893 he became cashier of the bank, which position he now holds. He is one of the owners and editors of the only newspaper in Deuel county, the Chappell *Register*, his partner being his brother-in-law, T. M. Johnson. Mr. Babcock is a Mason and has held important offices in the order. He is also a member of the M. W. A., and a communicant of the Methodist church. On May 10, 1892, he was married to Miss Helen Johnson, and one child, Beryl, has been born to them. In partnership with his half-brother, Scott Terry, Mr. Babcock owns a ranch of 8,000 acres, all fenced and devoted to cattle raising. He is a republican in politics and active in the party service.

BAILEY, DUANE W., deceased, son of Hiram and Hannah (Negus) Bailey, the former a farmer and school teacher, the latter of a prominent New England family, was born Dec. 10, 1838, at Rupert, Vt., and died at Kearney, Neb., May 23, 1900. The Bailey family came from England, and settled in Rhode Island in the early part of the seventeenth century. William Bailey, grandfather of D. W. Bailey, when a young man, moved to Rupert, Vt., where he was a successful farmer until his death. The Negus family was prominent in the early day, and one of them helped to put down Shay's rebellion in Massachusetts. Duane W. Bailey received his education in the public schools, and attended an academy at Westminster, Vt., for a few months. In 1865 Mr. Bailey removed to Michigan, and was engaged in the mercantile business until 1866, when he went to Polo, Ill. From there he removed to Dixon, Ill., in 1868, where he lived for twenty years. In Aug., 1888, Mr. Bailey, with his family, removed to Nebraska, and settled at Nebraska City. In May, 1889, they moved to Kearney, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. In politics he was always a republican, and though active in the interests of his party, never aspired to public office. He was, however, town clerk and supervisor for several years in South Dixon, Ill. He was first head consul of the M. W. A., Camp No. 56, at Dixon, Ill., where he retained his membership until about a month before his death, when he took a transfer card to the camp in

Kearney, Neb. He was also a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Bailey was married Nov. 20, 1866, to Miss Julia E. Graves of Rupert, Vt. Nine children were born of this union, four of whom are deceased, and five are living: Bessie, Mary, Earle, Rupert, and Caroline Bailey. Mrs. Bailey still resides in Kearney.

BARNES, JOHN BEAMONT, judge of the supreme court of Nebraska, residing at Norfolk, was born on a farm in Ashtabula county, O., Aug. 26, 1846. He is a son of Alfred J. S. Barnes and Susan M. (Jeffords) Barnes. His ancestors came originally from England and settled in New England, removing from there to the state of New York, and thence to Ohio. His grandfather, John B. Barnes, was a captain in the War of 1812. John B. Barnes acquired a good common school education supplemented by a course at Grand River (O.) institute at Austinburg, O. In 1863 he enlisted in Co. E, 1st O. Lt. Art., and served until the end of the war. Returning to Ohio he continued his studies and fitted himself for the profession of a public school teacher. He engaged in teaching school and studying law until 1871, when he removed to Ponca, Dixon county, Neb., and the following year was admitted to the bar and engaged in the practice of law. The same year he was elected a delegate to the republican state convention, and has attended every republican state convention in Nebraska since that time. In 1875 he was elected prosecuting attorney for the 6th judicial district, and two years later was reelected to the same office. In 1879 he was appointed by Governor Nance to the district judgeship of the 6th district, to succeed Edward K. Valentine, who had been elected to Congress, and was later elected for the full term. At this time the 6th district comprised sixteen counties and all the unorganized territory west of them. In 1884 he refused a renomination, and retired from the bench to resume his law practice, which he followed until the early part of 1902. In 1901 he was a prominent candidate before the republican state convention for the nomination as judge of the supreme court, but withdrew in favor of S. H. Sedgwick of York. In Jan., 1902, he was appointed a member of the supreme court commission, and served until his election to the supreme court bench, in 1903. In 1888 Judge Barnes removed to Norfolk, Neb., where he has since resided. He is a member of the Masonic order, and of the B. P. O. E. He was married Nov. 29, 1874, to Ida F. Hannant. They have three children; John B., Jr., Guy W., and Alfred Kimball.



JOHN BEAMONT BARNES

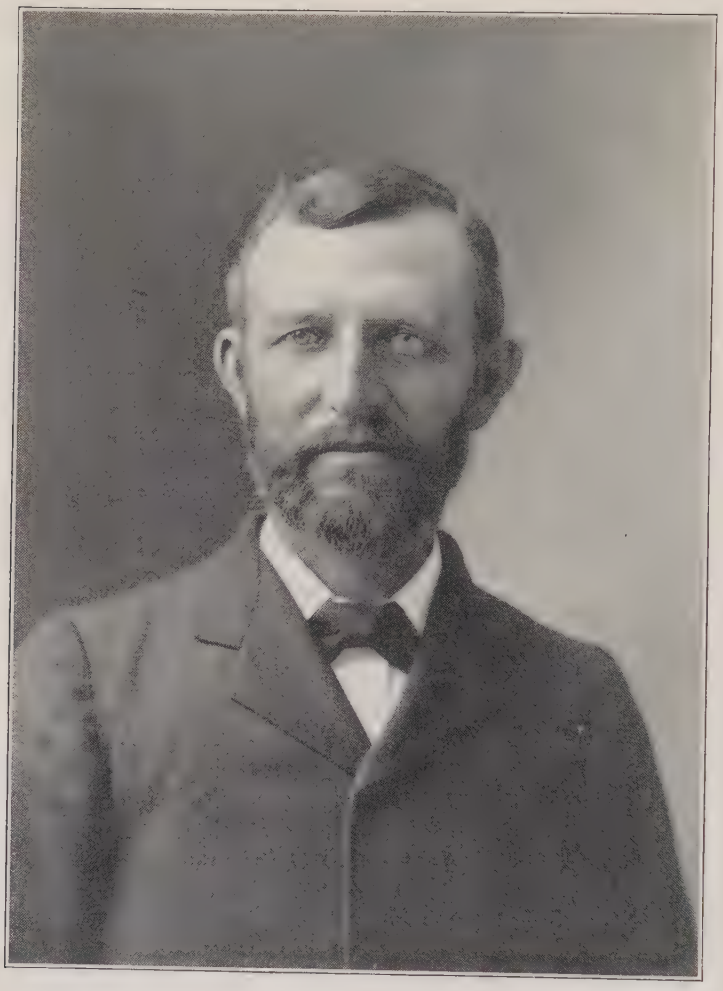
BARR, ROBERT J., educator, Grand Island, Neb., was born in Grand Rapids, Mich., Oct. 29, 1849. He is of Scotch descent. His father, Jackson B. Barr, was a farmer in moderate circumstances. His mother's maiden name was LaMantha Brink. He received his early education in the county and village schools of central Michigan, and graduated from the Michigan State Normal school in June, 1873. He left the Greenville high school in 1868 to teach a district school, and after graduating from the State Normal school, devoted himself entirely to educational work. In the fall of 1873 he taught a district school near Dexter, Mich., and in Jan., 1874, was engaged to take charge of the graded schools at Algonac, Mich., a lake town, and considered a difficult place in which to teach. He completed the year and was engaged for the following year. In 1875 he became principal of the high school at Big Rapids, Mich., and in

E. M. Bartlett.

1876 was recalled to the schools at Algonac. He remained at Algonac until 1878, and in September of that year became principal of the schools at Oscoda, Mich., where he remained two years. He was then principal of the schools at Au Sable, Mich., for two years, resigning in 1882 to become superintendent of the schools at Grand Island, Neb., where he has since resided and continued in that position. He was the first man in Nebraska to be elected superintendent for three years. Under his management the Grand Island schools have taken front rank among the schools of the state, and their reputation has added largely to the attendance from outside districts. Mr. Barr is a republican, a Mason, a Knight Templar, a Shriner, and was president of the Nebraska Association of Superintendents and Principals in 1898. He is a member of the Episcopal church. He was married to Miss Eva A. Bellows on Sept. 4, 1878, and one child, Albert S., has been born to them.

BARTLETT, GEORGE MILTON, state treasurer of Nebraska from Jan. 9, 1879, to Jan. 4, 1883, was born Feb. 13, 1831, in Green township, Trumbull county, O., and died in Lincoln, Neb., Apr. 18, 1899. He was a son of David R. and Emila (Brace) Bartlett, the former a Free Baptist preacher originally from Canada, of English ancestry. George M. Bartlett acquired a common school education, supplemented by a course at Hiram (O.) college, and later attended Austinburg (O.) college. During his young manhood he taught school for some time, and was also interested in a stock farm with his father-in-law, Ira Knapp. In Dec., 1866, Mr. Bartlett removed to Omaha, Nebraska territory, and engaged in the insurance business. Two years later he became connected with the Omaha *Tribune* Co., as cashier and bookkeeper. In Jan., 1871, he was appointed deputy state treasurer by treasurer Henry A. Koenig, and was reappointed to the same office in Jan., 1875, by Treasurer James C. McBride. After serving eight years as deputy treasurer, he was elected treasurer in 1878 on the republican ticket, and reelected in 1880, serving until Jan. 4, 1883, when he again became deputy treasurer, under Phelps D. Sturdevant, thereafter serving continuously as deputy treasurer until the office of treasurer was assumed by John B. Meserve, Jan. 7, 1897, when Mr. Bartlett retired, after twenty-six years' service in the treasurer's office. For a time Mr. Bartlett retired from all work, but was afterward appointed deputy surveyor of customs, serving about five months during the winter of 1898–99, beginning Nov. 28, 1898, until his death. He was succeeded by his son, George K. Bartlett, who still holds this position. Mr. Bartlett was a republican in politics, a member of the Baptist church, and belonged to the Masonic order. He was elected a member of the Lincoln excise board prior to his death in the spring of 1899. He was married in Mecca, Trumbull county, O., Nov. 3, 1854, to Charlotte A. Knapp, a native of that place. Mrs. Bartlett survives her husband, and with their only son, George K., resides in Lincoln.

BARTLING, HERMANN HENRY, deceased, merchant and former mayor of Nebraska City, was born near Halle, Westphalia, Prussia, Sept. 16, 1848, and died at Nebraska City, Neb., Jan. 7, 1905, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. His boyhood was spent on his father's farm, where he acquired his early education in the common schools of the neighborhood. In 1865, at the age of seventeen years, he decided, with the consent of his father, to emigrate to America. In company with William Rodenbrock, a schoolmate and boyhood chum, he sailed from Bremen, Nov. 19, 1865, and landed in New York the following 6th of December. From there he went almost immediately to St. Louis, where he spent some days visiting among relatives, but the latter part of December he removed to near Bloomington, Ill., where he engaged in farm work until the summer of 1869. He then removed to Nebraska City, which was to be the scene of his principal labors and his greatest honors. Arriving at Nebraska City, he entered the employment of F. W. Rottmann, as clerk in a general store. In the fall of 1871 he engaged in the general merchandise business in partnership with the late Henry Homeyer, and four years later purchased Mr. Homeyer's interest and became sole proprietor of the business, for which he erected a brick store building, in 1876, at the corner of 11th St. and Central Ave., where he continued in business until his death. Politically Mr. Bartling was a republican, but not active in partisan affairs, although repeatedly honored by election to political public service. He served three terms as mayor—1893 to 1904—of Nebraska City, and was a member of the city council for about twelve years preceding his first election as mayor. In the commercial life of the city, Mr. Bartling was an important factor. For many years he was engaged in the grain business as president of the Bartling Grain Co., which owned several large elevators. He also served as director in



K. K. Bartling

the Merchants' National bank, and the Nebraska City Manufacturing Co., and was interested in the Grand Pacific Hotel Co. With his boyhood friend, William Rodenbrock, he was one of the leading promoters of the Nebraska City Street Railway Co., of which he was president from the date of its organization until his death. He was a member of the old Nebraska City board of trade, and also of the commercial club, which succeeded it. At his death, Mr. Bartling left a large property, which was principally accumulated and owned in Nebraska City. He was an active and devout member of the Bethel Evangelical church, and was largely instrumental in the erection of the church building at 12th St. and 1st Corso, in Nebraska City. He was a member of the Bankers Union, Woodmen of the World, and the Royal Tribe of Joseph. Mr. Bartling was married July 31, 1874, to Miss Fredericka W. Gaede. Six sons and a daughter were born to them, of whom five sons and the daughter are living: Nellie, now Mrs. George H. Oetgen, late of New Orleans, now of Nebraska City; F. William, Granite City, Ill.; Hermann H., Jr., Nebraska City; Edward, Frank, and Paul, who reside at home with their mother. Mr. Bartling was also survived by two brothers, William, residing in Missouri; August at Beatrice, Neb.; and a sister, Katrina, in Germany.

BARTON, WALLACE R., ex-state senator, Tecumseh, Neb., was born in Doret, Vt., a son of Seth and Lucy Ann (Bidwell) Barton. His paternal grandfather was an American soldier in the battle of Bennington. He was educated in the public schools of his native state, and Northfield (Vt.) academy. He served as a soldier in the Civil war, first as a member of the 1st Vt. Reg. Vol. Inf., and then in the 12th Vt. He participated in the battle of the Potomac, and served on the staff of Generals Kearney, Hancock, and Gibbon. He became a resident of Nebraska in 1884, settling at Tecumseh, where he engaged in the marble and granite business, in which he is still engaged. For six years he served as mayor of Tecumseh, one term as county commissioner, and in 1898 was elected to the state senate from the 2d senatorial district, composed of Johnson and Nemaha counties, and served throughout the twenty-sixth session of the legislature. He is a member of the Masonic order, and is a Knight Templar. He takes an active part in all affairs of a public and quasi-public character that are intended to benefit his home city. He was married at Williamsburg, Mass., in 1867 to Miss Eliza A. Warner.

BASSETT, SAMUEL CLAY, secretary and treasurer of the Nebraska Dairymen's association, Gibbon, Neb., was born in Walton, N. Y., July 14, 1844, son of Clark and Mary M. (Hanford) Bassett, the former a farmer of prominence and good circumstances in Delaware county, N. Y. The Bassett family was founded in America by William Bassett, who came from England on the ship Fortune in 1621, and Samuel C. Bassett is a descendant, seven generations removed, from John and Margery Bassett who settled in New Haven, Conn., in 1642, and on his maternal side is of the Hanford family, English people who settled in the "Nutmeg" state many years before the struggle for American independence. Both families were represented in the Continental army during the Revolution. Samuel C. Bassett received his early education in the excellent public schools of his native town, and for two terms attended the Corning (N. Y.) academy. The greater part of his youth was passed on his father's farm. For several years he taught school in his native state, and for a number of terms after he became a resident of Nebraska he engaged in teaching. In 1864 he enlisted in Co. E, 142d N. Y. Inf., as a private, and served in the Army of the James in front of Richmond, and under Butler in 1865, and under Sherman in North Carolina. He was discharged in June, 1866. In Apr., 1871, he removed with the Soldiers' Free Homestead colony to Nebraska, and located upon a homestead in sec. 6, tp. 9, r. 13, in Buffalo county, which is now one of the best cultivated farms in that part of the state. It has been steadily improved from the time he settled upon it to the present, and is equipped with model buildings, plenty of forest, fruit, and ornamental trees, all of which have been set out and cared for by Mr. Bassett, who has taken a lively interest in horticulture and general tree culture in the western part of the state. Upon his arrival in Buffalo county he took an active interest in educational affairs. He was instrumental in organizing the school district in which he lives, and for twenty-one successive years was an officer in the district. In 1884–85 he was a member of the Nebraska legislature. In 1885 he was one of the chief promoters of the Nebraska Dairymen's association, was made its first president, and for ten successive terms has been its secretary and treasurer. In 1894 he was elected a member of the state board of agriculture, and served as the president of the same in 1899 and 1900, and as secretary in 1905. He is a charter member of the Buffalo County Agricultural society and for three terms was its secretary.

S. C. Bassett.

In politics he has always been a republican, but never a seeker after office. He is a member of George K. Warren Post, G. A. R., and Gibbon Lodge A. O. U. W. of Gibbon. He is not affiliated with any church. He was married Sept. 17, 1867, to Miss Lucia W. Baker, who became the mother of seven children: Mary E., Clark S., Samuel B., A. Bronson, June, and Laura S. Bassett.

BATES, HENRY Y., M.D., Belgrade, Neb., was born in Xenia, Ill., Apr. 4, 1853. This branch of the Bates family in America was founded by William Bates, who came from Wales about 1808 and settled in Baltimore, Md. He had two sons and several daughters. One of his sons, with all his family, was drowned in the Ohio river, and the other, Joseph Bates, became a settler in Indiana. Joseph A. Bates, a son of Joseph Bates, was born in Baltimore, June 11, 1818, and settled in Illinois in 1841, and was married to Martha A. Child, a granddaughter of Col. Samuel Chase, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a daughter of Dr. Ezra Child, a surgeon in the Mexican war. In 1859 Joseph A. Bates and family removed to Sarpy county, Neb., where he acquired title to a large tract of land, and lived upon it until his death in 1888. One of his children is Dr. Henry Y. Bates. In early life he attended the public schools of Sarpy county, and then the State Normal school, Peru, Neb., and afterward the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati, O., from which he was graduated in Jan., 1876. He has since been in constant practice in Nebraska, with the exception of three years—from 1889 to 1892—during which he practiced in Council Bluffs, Ia., where he also conducted a drug store. In 1894 he settled at Belgrade, Neb., and was the pioneer physician of the town, and he has since been engaged in a successful practice there. Dr. Bates is a member of the Masonic order and of the I. O. O. F., Woodmen of the World, M. W. A., and the S. and D. of P.; and is a member of the M. E. church. He was married in 1879 to Miss Allie E. Kelley, and to them have been born four children: Harry B., born June 13, 1880, died Oct. 25, 1890; Bret V., born Oct. 6, 1882; Merton O., born Dec. 20, 1886; Estell, born May 16, 1892; Bernice E., born in 1895; and Joseph A., born Nov. 7, 1898. Mrs. Bates died Feb. 14, 1902.

BATES, WILLIAM, of Madison has lived in Nebraska for over thirty-five years, and during that time has never been east of Omaha nor farther west than Deadwood, S. Dak. He was born Mar. 4, 1848, in England, where his father and mother, Edward and Mary Bates, were farmers. Since he reached the age of seven years he has never had an opportunity to attend school of any kind. He knows little of his ancestry for the reason that he left his home while he was still very young. At the age of nineteen years he came to the United States and for about three years worked upon a farm in Illinois. He migrated to Nebraska in 1870 and during the following year settled on a homestead in Emerick township, Madison county, upon which he lived until he was able to "prove up" in 1877. He then removed to the town of Battle Creek, where he worked at any employment that offered itself for a time. In the winter of that year he became a clerk in George S. Hurford's drug store, and as his employer was postmaster, he was made deputy postmaster. At the end of eighteen months Mr. Bates started a small store of his own, which he conducted until 1885, and then for six years successfully conducted a general store. In 1891 he entered the real estate, loan, insurance, and collection business with J. L. Knesel under the firm name of Bates & Knesel. This partnership continued for three or four years and was dissolved by mutual consent. He then became a partner of Otto H. Maas, and the firm of Bates & Maas continued in the business last named until the winter of 1897–98, when it was dissolved because of the election of Mr. Bates to the office of county judge of Madison county. He has been four times reelected to this office, and is now serving his fifth term, which will make ten years of continuous service. Mr. Bates shared the hardships and responsibilities of the early settlers of the state, and gave material aid to the upbuilding of Battle Creek during his many years of residence there. In his earlier years Mr. Bates voted the republican ticket except for local county officers, when he regulated his vote by his estimate of the candidates and their fitness for the places sought. During the latter '80s he did not affiliate with any party for a year or so until the school question became an issue in the state, when the position of the Democratic party met his approval and he has since supported it. During his residence in Battle Creek he was six times elected a member of the village board, serving for six years. He also served two years as village treasurer and four years as village clerk, and while filling the latter office revised the village ordinances and had them published in a pamphlet. He was justice of the peace in that town also for three years. In 1896 he assisted in organ-

izing the Bryan club of Battle Creek for the country tributary to that town and was elected its president. In 1897 he was nominated by the Democratic and Peoples-Independent parties for county judge, and was elected by a majority of 252. He was renominated and reelected in 1899 by a majority of 434, and at his fifth election in 1905 received a majority of 596, although the county was normally republican by 400. Mr. Bates is a member of the K. P. and has held various offices in the Battle Creek lodge, among others that of chancellor commander. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. While he does not belong to any church, he attends religious services frequently. He was married Oct. 20, 1885, to Mary Barbara Kost, a native of Galena, Ill., and daughter of Adam and Mary Kost, farmers of Madison county who came to America from Germany while both were young, and married in this country. Six sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bates: William Edward, deceased, born Jan. 19, 1888; Richard Henry Herbert, Jan. 15, 1890; John Francis, Feb. 20, 1892; Alfred Lawrence, Oct. 18, 1894; Charles Vincent, Dec. 26, 1896; and George Washington, Feb. 22, 1899.

BATH, JOHN, prominent as a farmer and a breeder of shorthorn cattle, who resides seven miles east of Auburn, was born in Cornwall, Eng., May 20, 1839, son of Malachi and Elizabeth (Holman) Bath. He was educated in his native country, and at the age of twenty-seven years came to America, and settled in Jo Daviess county, Ill., where he resided for six years, giving his attention to farming and stock raising. In 1875 he removed to Nebraska and settled at Brownville. Two years later he purchased the J. L. Carson farm, consisting of 340 acres, and turned his attention especially to the breeding of shorthorns, and the feeding of cattle for the markets. He has increased his land holdings to 760 acres, all of which he has under a high state of cultivation and in pasture for his stock. He has been a republican ever since he became an American citizen, and is active in all the work of his party, though he has never sought office. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was married Sept. 12, 1892, to Emma L., daughter of Z. W. and Sara A. Clark, and they have one child, Ada Elizabeth.

BAUM, DANIEL, founder and president of the Baum Iron Co., Omaha, was born near Harrisburg, Pa., Dec. 28, 1827. His great-grandfather, Adam Baum, was born in Switzerland, and was noted as a clock and watchmaker. He came to America in 1760, and located on a farm eight miles from Harrisburg, Pa., where he resided the remainder of his life, and which place is still in the possession of his descendants. A specimen of the handiwork of Adam Baum, the founder of the family in America, in the form of a large hall clock, standing more than eight feet in height, in rich black walnut case, the works of applewood, and all made of wood grown on the Baum homestead, is an heirloom of the family. The design of the clock is artistic and elegant, the case is handsomely carved, and in the whole work there is not a metal nail or screw. This rare piece of work was done in 1766, and it still keeps as good time and looks as bright and fresh as when it was newly made. This clock is in the possession of the Baum family in Omaha. One of the sons of Adam Baum was Daniel Baum, born in Switzerland in 1759, and brought to America by his parents when he was less than a year old. He succeeded to the farm upon which his father had located when he came to America, and for many years followed the life of a farmer. Finally iron ore was discovered upon the homestead, and one-third of the place was sold for $28,000. One of the children of this Daniel Baum was Michael Baum, who became a successful merchant near Harrisburg. He was born on the old homestead in 1797, and married Nancy Schellar, a granddaughter of Col. Hugh Paden of Revolutionary fame, and who was a direct descendant of one of the members of the Donegal colony which settled in Pennsylvania in 1735. Daniel Baum was one of the two children of Michael and Nancy (Schellar) Baum. He acquired his education in the public schools of Philadelphia, which at that time were conducted by Quakers. When a young man he began the struggles of life on his own responsibility. At the age of nineteen years he went to Davenport, Ia., and after a residence of a few years there returned to Pennsylvania, where for two years he was engaged in business. He then returned to Iowa, locating at Burlington as a clerk of S. H. Mallory, who had in hand the construction of the Burlington R. R. lines in Iowa. In 1870 Mr. Baum removed to Nebraska with Mr. Mallory, and soon after, in company with Samuel Long, now of South Bend, Neb., became a contractor on the lines of the B. & M. R. R., building westward from Plattsmouth. Messrs. Baum and Long remained on the construction work of the Burlington until the lines were built to Kearney, and from Crete to Beatrice,

and then they went to Quincy, Ill., and engaged in the hardware business. In 1876 Mr. Baum sold his interests in the Quincy business, and located in Lincoln, Neb., where he opened a store for the sale of shelf and heavy hardware. In 1887 he disposed of his Lincoln business and removed to Omaha, and with his sons established the Baum Iron Co., of which he has since been president and principal and his sons his associates. A large branch house is maintained in Denver, Col., which is now under the general management of Charles Lockard Baum, the eldest son. The Baum Iron Co. is the largest concern in the iron, steel, and heavy hardware business west of the Missouri river and east of the Rocky mountains. Its success has been brought about by the tireless efforts of Mr. Baum and his sons, whose high business reputation is widely known. For some years Mr. Baum has been largely relieved of cares of the business. James E. Baum is vice-president of the company and David A. Baum, treasurer. By special dispensation of the grand lodge Mr. Baum was made an Odd Fellow before he was twenty-one years of age, and still has in his possession his first United States traveling card. This is the only secret society of which he is a member. He is one of the oldest members of the Omaha Commercial club. Daniel Baum was married Aug. 13, 1855, to Lethenia Mitchell Leffler, daughter of Col. Isaac Leffler of Ohio county, Va., a member of Congress from his district in 1828, and one of the pioneer settlers at Flint Hill, now Burlington, Ia., who located there in 1835, and became prominent in Iowa in early days. To Mr. and Mrs. Baum eight children have been born, six of whom are living: Charles Lockard, James Edwin, David Alexander, Helen, Brownie Lethenia, now the wife of James W. Reynolds, of Santa Fé, N. M., and secretary of the territory, and Daniel Baum, Jr. The deceased children are Gerry Leffler and Sarah Margaret. Mrs. Baum died Dec. 27, 1905.

BAUMANN, OTTO, deceased, pioneer of West Point, Cuming county, Neb., was born in Bavaria, Nov. 3, 1836, son of John and Ursula Baumann. He was educated in the common schools of Bavaria, and there learned the trade of miller, which he followed until he emigrated to America in Oct., 1865. After his arrival in this country he spent about eighteen months in Akron, O., and from there went to Washington, Mo., where he remained one winter as a laborer in a packing house. In the spring of 1867 he went to Omaha where he was employed in the brewery of Metz Bros. for two years, and then engaged in keeping a boarding house. In the spring of 1869 he went to Fremont, Neb., and built a hotel, which he called the Omaha House. This was burned in August of the following year, leaving Mr. Baumann almost penniless. He then went to West Point, and bought the St. Charles hotel, which he conducted for about two years. Two years more he was engaged in the liquor business, and then opened up a general merchandise store, which he operated until 1885. Upon retiring from the general merchandise business, with D. C. Giffert, C. E. Crowell, William Stuefer, and H. Dierker he organized the West Point National bank, with a capital of $50,000, of which he became vice-president. In 1892 he was one of the principal organizers of a stock company to erect and operate a brewery, the corporation being known as the West Point Brewing Assn.: and of this company Mr. Baumann was treasurer. He was also the treasurer of the West Point Electric Light Co. organized in 1889, and treasurer of the West Point creamery, which, after 1891, was owned by Mr. Baumann, William Stuefer, D. C. Giffert, J. J. King, and H. K. Wilcox, and is one of the largest creameries in the state. Mr. Baumann was successful in all his business enterprises, and was generally recognized as a man of keen business perception and sound judgment. He was active in furthering the business and educational interests of the city. Mr. Baumann was married Feb. 8, 1868, to Lena, daughter of Lorenz Zepf, a native of Wurttemberg, Ger., at Omaha. Twelve children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Baumann, five of whom are living, namely: John, assistant cashier of the West Point National bank, married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Stuefer; Henry, a member of the firm of Stieren & Jerman; Edward, private secretary to Warden Beemer of the state penitentiary; and Minnie and Eunice, both of whom are at home. The deceased children are: Lena, William, Frederick, Martha, Oswald, and Ottmar, the latter twins. Mr. Baumann was a member of the German Lutheran church. He died Jan. 21, 1904.

BEAUVAIS, GEMINIAN PIERRE (JAMES PETER), commonly known as "Jim" Beauvais, was a pioneer Indian trader on the Nebraska plains. His father, Geminian Beauvais, emigrated from Beauvais, a small village in France near Paris. According to tradition the name in France was St. James, and there being several families of that name this particular one was designated as St.

James de Beauvais, i. e. St. James from Beauvais. After emigrating to America the St. James was dropped, and Beauvais became the family name. He first settled at Ste. Genevieve, Mo., where he became a wealthy slave owner. His wife was in maidenhood Miss Placide Aubuchon. James P. Beauvais, who was to become a forerunner of civilization on the western plains, was born in Ste. Genevieve, Mo., Dec. 6, 1815. He was graduated from the Jesuit college, and studied theology with the intention of entering the priesthood, but he left college and engaged in teaching school. He married one of his pupils, Marie Louise Montardie. His wife died two years later, leaving one son, Edward

JAMES P. BEAUVAIS

Colliste Beauvais. Mr. Beauvais then entered the employ of the American Fur Co. to trade with the Indians. In 1849 he located at the old California crossing on the South Platte, where he built up an immense trade with the native red men. The Indians would never molest him nor any of his property on his own premises, but his wagon trains were never safe when on the road. There is now pending in the court of claims at Washington a claim filed by G. P. Beauvais, amounting to $40,000, for loss of property caused by Indian depredations. He always had trains of wagons on the road, fifteen or twenty at a time, each capable of hauling 3,000 or 4,000 pounds, and drawn by ten or fifteen yoke of oxen. His freighting operations were principally from St. Joseph, Mo., and from Atchison, Kan., and he employed from thirty to forty men. He would load his trains at the river with provisions, blankets, and other goods for the Indian trade, and on the return trip they would be loaded with buffalo robes and other furs. At times he would have on hand 40,000 or 50,000 robes which he had bought from the Indians at a cost of $1 to $2 each. These were sold in New York city for $10 to $15 each. Mr. Beauvais also had a large trading post at Ft. Laramie called the Lone Star Ranch. The one on the South Platte at the California crossing was called the Star Ranch; his son, Edward C. Beauvais, always managed the latter. G. P. Beauvais also filled several large contracts for the government, furnishing thousands of tons of hay to the post at Ft. Laramie. He also acted as interpreter and peace commissioner for the Indians at Washington, for which service he received $5 a day. Some time in the '50s he married Miss Adraine Lee, by whom he had five children, three of whom are now living in St. Louis: Mrs. Placide M. Tinsley, Frederick J. Beauvais, and Reno B. Beauvais. Edward Colliste Beauvais, born Apr. 1, 1837, was educated at the Christian Brothers' academy in St. Louis, and migrated west in 1858 to take charge of his father's ranch at the old California crossing. He was married in 1862 to Mary J. Roubidoux, a granddaughter of Joseph Roubidoux, the founder of St. Joseph, Mo. In 1872 he moved to Stockville, Frontier county, Neb., and engaged in cattle raising. He died there in 1901, leaving a widow and six children: Edward C. Beauvais, Jr., train dispatcher, Cripple Creek, Col.; Stella Louise, now Mrs. J. A. Williams, Stockville, Neb.; Mrs. Marie Kingery, Phillipsburg, Kan.; Mrs. Helen Hanson, Stockville, Neb.; Bertha, now Mrs. Oscar Craig, Stockville, Neb.; Miss Josephine Beauvais, Phillipsburg, Kan. The widow, Mrs. Mary J. Beauvais, now resides in Stockville, Neb. When the U. P. R. R. had extended as far west as Star Ranch the business became less profitable, and G. P. Beauvais closed out his interests and went to St. Louis with a fortune of nearly $1,000,000. He built a fine mansion, intending to reside there the rest of his life. He soon tired of the city, however, and was making arrangements to remove to Frontier county, Neb., and engage in the cattle business when death overtook him in 1874. Mr. Beauvais was a Roman Catholic in religion, and is said to have been a good man, a fine scholar, and a friend to all in need.

BECKER, WILLIAM NELSON, Jr., editor of the Ashland (Neb.) *Gazette*, was born Apr. 16, 1852, in Sharon Springs, N. Y., son of William N. and Cynthia Ann (Parks) Becker. His father is of Holland descent, his great-grandfather, who took part in the Revolutionary war, being among the first settlers of Schoharie county, N. Y. His mother's ancestors are descended from Puritan stock and were pioneers of New England. W. N. Becker, Jr., acquired his education in the common schools, but he derived his business and professional training from practical experience and independent study. In 1879 he settled in Mead, Neb., and engaged in a general merchandise business, establishing the first general store in that place. Two years later he went to Iowa and published the West Side, Crawford County *Dispatch*. In 1885 he returned to Mead and with Peter Anderson founded the Mead *Advocate*, the firm name being Becker & Anderson. In 1892 he bought the Ashland *Gazette*, which was founded by T. J. Pickett and is the oldest paper in Saunders county. Mr. Becker has since resided in Ashland and is now editor, and sole proprietor of the *Gazette*. He is a republican but not a seeker after office, though in 1886 he was justice of the peace. He is a member of the Woodmen of the World, K. P., and Fraternal Union of America. For a number of years he was engaged in ministerial work for the Universalist church as lay preacher, in western Iowa and eastern Nebraska. Mr. Becker was married at Burtonsville, N. Y., in 1872 to Amanda Patterson, and two children have been born to them, Emma E. and William Ellery C.

BEEMER, ALLEN D., warden of the Nebraska state penitentiary, is a resident of Beemer, Neb. He was born near Scranton, Pa., Dec. 19, 1843, son of Elias and Phoebe (Albright) Beemer. The father lived near Scranton and engaged in farming from his youth until his death, in 1896, at the age of ninety years. The mother was born at Barton, N. Y. Allen D. Beemer is of German-Holland descent. He received a limited education in the primitive schools of his native county, and remained on his father's farm until eighteen years old. When the Civil war broke out he enlisted in Co. K, 11th Pa. Cav., on Aug. 31, 1861, and was promoted from corporal to sergeant in 1864. At the close of the war he was mustered out with his company, only a few of the 103 men who formed the company at the beginning of the war returning alive. He took part in the battles of Seven Pines, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Richmond, and at Black Water was slightly wounded in the right shoulder. He was present at the surrender at Appomattox. At the close of the war he engaged in the hotel business at Franklin, Pa., and later entered the livery business at Scranton. In 1868 he removed to Nebraska and spent a year traveling about the state. He finally settled at West Point, and engaged in the hotel business. He also dealt in grain and live stock. In 1885 he laid out, upon land which he owned, the town of Rock Creek, which was afterwards named Beemer in his honor. Here he began dealing in real estate. The bank building, printing office, hotel, and livery buildings were erected by him. He is president of the Beemer State bank and interested in other lines of business. He has always been an active republican, and in 1880 was elected sheriff of Cuming county, serving four years. He has filled numerous other local offices. In Feb., 1893, he was appointed warden of the state penitentiary by Gov. Lorenzo Crounse, and held that position until June, 1895. During his incumbency he performed splendid work in improving conditions at the prison and effecting a great saving to the state. Feb. 15, 1903, he was again appointed warden of the penitentiary by Governor Mickey, and reappointed Feb. 15, 1905. He is a member of the G. A. R., and is at present commander of Appomattox Post No. 214, of Lincoln. He is a member of Sesostris Temple, Ancient and Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, at Lincoln, and belongs to the Knights Templar commandery at Fremont and the Elks lodge at Omaha. On Nov. 19, 1874, he was married at Scranton, Pa., to Miss Belle Ackerly. To them three children have been born: Jerome, deceased; Luree, born July 4, 1883; and Alleen, deceased.

BELTON, JAMES, North Platte, Lincoln county, Neb., has probably the oldest business establishment in western Nebraska. He was born in Saugerties, N. Y., June 27, 1831, son of Thomas Belton and Isabella Johnston. His parents came from Ireland, and all that is known of their earlier ancestors is that some of them went from England to Ireland with Cromwell. He was educated in the common schools at Sandusky, O., and spent one year in college at Tiffin in that state. In 1846, when fifteen years old, he went to Buffalo, N. Y., where he served an apprenticeship of four years, learning the trade of coppersmith. For the first year he got $35 and board and washing, and for the fourth year $75. After serving his time he was able to command $1.50

a day, which was the highest wages then paid. Clothing and footwear at that time cost twice as much as they do now, and it required the strictest economy to enable one to save money while working for wages. Therefore economical habits were acquired by young Belton, and he never became addicted to the use of tobacco in any form, and seldom drank liquor. During the Russian war in 1854 he served for a time in the British navy. Mr. Belton removed to Nebraska in May, 1869, to become foreman of the copper works of the U. P. shops at North Platte, and he held this position for five years. In 1870, however, he established a hardware and building material business in the town, and its growth finally compelled him to leave the service of the railroad company. This business he has carried on ever since, and it is now by several years the oldest in the western part of the state. He is considered one of the stable business men of that section of Nebraska. Mr. Belton belonged to a Fremont club and voted for John C. Frémont for president in 1856. He voted for Abraham Lincoln in 1860, and in 1864 contributed $333.33 to further his reelection. From that day to this he has never been a lukewarm partisan, but urged his political convictions with all the ardor of an enthusiast. From 1871 to 1876 he was county clerk of Lincoln county. At that time the county extended west to the Wyoming line. The territory it comprised had not been surveyed and therefore no real estate tax was levied. The U. P. R. R. Co. was the only considerable taxpayer, and when that company resisted the payment of the taxes levied, on the ground that it was a government institution, Lincoln county carried the question into the court at Fremont, as North Platte was at that time in the Fremont district. The suit resulted in a compromise, and out of it grew the movement for organization of the county. Mr. Belton was at that time made county clerk, and Guy C. Barton, now one of the prominent men of Omaha, was county treasurer. From 1886 to 1889 Mr. Belton served as county commissioner, and he was elected mayor of North Platte at a time when the city was heavily in debt. It was out of debt when he retired, and some of the taxes levied to meet current expenses were returned, not being needed. In Nov., 1860, Mr. Belton was married to Caroline Graham of New Albany, Ind. Two daughters were born to them, one of whom is the wife of W. H. McDonald, who enjoys the distinction of having been the first white child born in Lincoln county, and is now cashier in his father's bank in North Platte. Mr. Belton has for many years been a Mason and Odd Fellow, and for more than forty years a member of the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Belton died June 22, 1906. When Mr. Belton first went to North Platte Indians swarmed throughout that section. The settlement maintained one room fitted up as an arsenal, in which were kept plenty of rifles and ammunition. The people of North Platte never thought of going as far away from home as either of the rivers, which were only half a mile away from the center of population, unless they went in numbers together and well armed. He recalls having seen wild buffalo running through the village and the surrounding prairies covered with herds of them and with antelope. North Platte is now a prosperous city of over 4,000 inhabitants, the Indians have been pushed into remote reservations, and the buffalo exterminated.

BEMIS, GEORGE PICKERING, for thirty-eight years prominent in the public affairs of Omaha, was born in Boston, Mass., Mar. 15, 1838, son of Emery and Susan (Pickering) Bemis. He is representative of distinguished ancestors, both paternal and maternal. His father for many years was the leading wholesale tobacconist, and controlled the leaf tobacco market of Boston, and was a descendant of Joseph Bemis who settled in Watertown, Mass., in 1640. His mother was a daughter of the Rev. George Pickering, of Waltham, Mass., the pioneer and leader of Methodism in New England, and was a descendant of John Pickering, the first American ancestor, who settled in Salem, Mass., in 1630. Timothy Pickering, secretary of state and war under Washington, was a member of this family. George Pickering Bemis was educated in Cambridge, Mass., and at the Abbott academy, Farmington, Me., from which he was graduated in 1851. Having removed with his parents to New York city, for ten years he filled important positions in one of the largest shipping and commission houses there. In Apr., 1861, he returned to Boston, and there enlisted in the "Boston Tigers," 2d Bat. Lt. Inf., and has the distinction of having been the first guard stationed at Ft. Warren, Boston Harbor. After six months of army service, in the fall of 1861, he went to London, Eng., and there joined his cousin, the celebrated George Francis Train, as private secretary. Mr. Train, who was the patentee, promoter, and introducer of street railways in Great Britain put Mr. Bemis in charge of his street railway interests in London. Upon his arrival in London, leading Americans there

selected him as general manager of the London *American* which upheld the Union cause during our Civil war, while all Great Britain sympathized with the Southern Confederacy, and for nearly three years he kept the American flag floating over the London *American* building at 100 Fleet St., near Temple Bar. In the latter part of 1863, he returned to America, and became closely identified with Mr. Train in the organization of the U. P. R. R., the Credit Mobilier of America, and the Credit Foncier of America, of which Mr. Train was president and Mr. Bemis secretary. The main object of the Credit Foncier was to build and own towns along the line of the U. P. R. R., from Omaha to Ogden, the stockholders of the Credit Foncier being also the stockholders of the Credit Mobilier and the U. P. R. R. While still identified with Mr. Train and his enterprises, Mr. Bemis in 1868 went to Omaha, and there became largely interested in real estate, and he has made his home there for more than thirty-eight years. In 1868 he was the organizer of the Bemis Park Co., of which he was president, and which presented to the city of Omaha the fine park of that name, and of which he was the principal owner. A large portion of the city of Omaha was laid out and platted by him, and to him belongs much of the credit for the rapid progress of the city. On Oct. 17, 1891, Mr. Bemis was nominated by the Republican party for mayor of Omaha, and on the 3d of the following month he was elected over his democratic opponent by the largest majority (4,484) ever given a candidate for that office in Omaha. He was elected to succeed himself as mayor, in the fall of 1893, receiving a plurality of 2,109 votes over three other candidates. He was distinctively a reform mayor, and his administration was very efficient and clean. A reform mayor was an urgent necessity at that time, and he gave to Omaha for four years one of the best administrations it has ever known, as is indicated by the following editorial from the Omaha *Bee* of Jan. 8, 1896:

"The proudest title to which any man can aspire is that of an American citizen. Geo. P. Bemis, who for four years past has served as mayor of Omaha, may now pride himself on the assumption of his title, 'Citizen.' His message as retiring mayor is a most creditable document. It is a clear-cut and business-like presentation of the situation of the municipal government. It affords a comprehensive review of the relations of the city to the various franchised corporations, and embodies recommendations for the promotion and protection of the city's interests in dealing with them in the future. It points out the imperative necessity of radical retrenchment in every branch of the municipal government and suggests appropriate remedies for existing abuses. While the message is dignified throughout and moderate in its tone, Mr. Bemis does not mince words in discussing questions that vitally concern the taxpayers. This is particularly true as regards public works contractors, tax shirkers and taxeaters.

"While the citizens of Omaha may not fully appreciate the difficulties under which Mayor Bemis has labored in their interests during the past four years, they must concede to him the merit of conscientious and faithful public service and fearless discharge of duty as he saw his duty. In the never-ceasing struggle with council combines, dominated by boodling contractors and grasping corporations, Mr. Bemis never flinched from defending the public and never bartered away the rights of the taxpayers. Whatever the shortcomings of his administration may have been, they must be ascribed to conditions over which he had no control and the lack of honest cooperation on the part of subordinates and council.

"It will be many a year before Omaha secures another mayor who will be as devoted to its welfare and as courageous in the discharge of duty as George P. Bemis."

Mr. Bemis is a member of the leading clubs and social organizations in Omaha, as well as a strong factor in financial and business circles. He was married June 8, 1870, to Miss Julia F. Browne, of Oswego, N. Y.

BERLET, PETER, president of the Farmers bank of Johnson, Neb., was born in Franche-Comte, eastern France, Sept. 15, 1841, the third eldest of five children of Francois and Catherine (Senoir) Berlet. His education was acquired in the schools of his native country which he attended until 1856, when he was brought to America by his parents, who settled in Hancock county, Ill. One of his brothers, Charles, was drowned in the Mississippi river in 1861, another brother, Frederick, enlisted for the Civil war in the 32d Ill. Inf., and served until 1865, when he died at Orangeburg, S. C., during the progress of Sherman's march to the sea. After a residence of ten years in Hancock county Mr. Berlet with his father's family removed to Nebraska, in the spring of 1865, and settled in Nemaha county. At that time the general impression prevailed that land west of the Nemaha river was worthless on account of a lack of rain. Regardless of these discouraging beliefs, Mr. Berlet took up land, and

time has vindicated his judgment. He now has several hundred acres of land west of the Nemaha which is among the finest agricultural lands in the state. His father resided with his sons Peter and Emile until his death in 1886, and his widow survived him for a number of years, dying at the age of eighty-three years. Peter Berlet engaged extensively in farming and stock raising, and prospered. A man of great energy and excellent business judgment, he gradually acquired lands in Nemaha and other counties, and in Keyapaha county has one stock ranch of 1,120 acres, well stocked with fine cattle. In 1885 he succeeded to the banking business of James Sweet & Co., established in 1883 at Talmage, Neb., and reorganized the business into a state bank under the name of the Bank of Talmage, of which he became president. In 1891 he sold this bank, and organized the Farmers bank of Johnson, becoming its first president, a position which he still holds. This bank was started in 1892 with a paid-up capital of $15,000, and since then has paid an annual dividend of 10 per cent and has accumulated a surplus of $8,000. Prior to the war Mr. Berlet was a stanch abolitionist, and since the organization of the Republican party has been a steadfast member of it. He has served in various township and local offices, and was elected by his party to the lower house of the 26th Nebraska legislature, and two years later was elected to the state senate, serving during the twenty-seventh session. Mr. Berlet has been twice married. His first wife was Pauline W. Prevot, a native of Switzerland, whom he married in Jersey county, Ill., and who died on the Nemaha county homestead in 1876, leaving two children, Charles F., manager of the Keyapaha county ranch, and Lucile, assistant cashier and bookkeeper in her father's bank. Mr. Berlet was again married at Neuchatel, Kan., Oct. 13, 1879, to Laura Jeanuret, a native of Neuchatel, Switz. Four children have been born of this union, Minnie, Emma, Eloise, and Laura, who are at home with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Berlet and family are members of the Lutheran church.

BIERBOWER, ELLIS L., deceased, Omaha, Neb., son of Casper and Lydia Bierbower, was born on Shelly's island in the Susquehanna river, Dauphin county, Pa., Mar. 6, 1850. Shelly's island was the ancestral home of the Bierbower family for many generations, they having first settled there before the Indians had entirely left it. Part of the old mansion in which Ellis L. Bierbower was born was erected about the year 1760, and is still in a good state of preservation. The rest of the building was erected in 1808, as appears from a marble tablet in the gable. Casper Bierbower, the father of Ellis, farmed one-half of the island, which was about two miles in length, and owned a saw and grist mill, which he managed. He also carried on a fishing business, the shad fisheries being very extensive on this island. Both of Mr. Bierbower's parents were of German origin, but his ancestors had been in this country for more than a century and a half. When Ellis was about four years old his parents moved to Carlisle, Pa., and three years later to York in the same state, where he grew to manhood. He acquired his early education in the common schools, and the York county academy, and spent several years at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., and later attended the Iowa Wesleyan university at Mount Pleasant, Ia. During his young manhood, Mr. Bierbower went to Missouri, where he taught school for a short time. In the fall of 1871 he went to Nebraska City. Here he studied law and was admitted to the bar, but in 1872 removed to Omaha. Soon after his admission to the bar, he was appointed deputy United States marshal, under William Daily, and in 1880 he succeeded Mr. Daily as United States marshal, and served in that capacity until 1889, when he became vice-president of the Bank of Commerce. In 1890 this bank was reorganized under the national banking act, and became the National Bank of Commerce with J. N. Cornish as president, and Ellis L. Bierbower as cashier. In 1891 he was appointed receiver for the S. C., O'N. & W. R. R., between Sioux City and O'Neill, Neb., and Feb. 14, 1892, he was appointed receiver of the American Water Works Co. He was superceded as receiver by E. Hyde Rust in Oct., 1892. Mr. Rust served until July, 1893, when Mr. Bierbower and A. B. Hunt jointly became receivers, and continued as such until Aug., 1896, when the Omaha Water Co. was organized, and took over the property of the American Water Works Co. Mr. Bierbower became general manager of the Omaha Water Co., and continued in this position until his death, Aug. 17, 1899. Mr. Bierbower was a republican in politics, but never aspired to an elective office. He was a member of the Masonic order, and attained to the Knights Templar degree. He was a charter member of the Omaha club and a member of the Trinity Episcopal church of Omaha. He was married to Eleanora Boyd, daughter of former governor, James E. Boyd, of Omaha, June 10, 1885. Mrs. Bierbower now resides with her father at their home in Omaha.

J. A. Bills

BILLS, CHARLES J., investment banker and capitalist, Lincoln, Neb., late brigadier-general of the N. N. G., and for many years prominent as a banker at Fairbury, Neb., was born in Belvidere, Boone county, Ill., Sept. 13, 1855, son of Orlando and Mercy (Winegar) Bills. His early education was acquired in the public schools, and he received military instruction and completed the regular literary course in the Illinois state university, graduating with honor, and as captain of the university cadets. After leaving the university he studied law for two and a half years under the preceptorship of Hon. George W. Gere of Illinois, and was then admitted to the bar. On June 5, 1881, he arrived in Nebraska, and located at Endicott, in Jefferson county, where he commenced the practice of law. In the fall of 1881 he organized the Bills & Hodges bank, and the following year the Bank of Diller, becoming president of both institutions. In 1886 he sold out his interests in both banks and removed to Fairbury, where he engaged in the banking business, carrying on his operations in his own name, and making a specialty of investment banking, particularly the investment of money in farm loans for eastern capitalists. This business was highly prosperous, and grew to be the largest of its kind in southern Nebraska, Mr. Bills having continuously loaned out on first-class farm security more than two and a half million dollars. He has given up the practice of law except as his own counsel in his business affairs, his large interests demanding his sole attention. He has done much to interest eastern capital in Nebraska investments, and during the stringent times occasioned by poor crops and general depression he assisted many farmers in the state to weather the storm. General Bills is largely interested in the live stock business in a number of counties in northern Nebraska, where he is the owner of large ranches. He also has large farm interests throughout the southern part of the state. In politics General Bills has always been a steadfast republican, active in work for his party. He has never sought nor has he held elective office. He has been a delegate to a number of republican state conventions, and in 1900 was pushed forward by his friends in the republican ranks as gubernatorial timber, but was not an enthusiastic candidate. General Bills since his youth has taken a lively interest in military affairs, and in 1887 was elected captain of Co. D, 2d Neb. Regt., and in 1888 was appointed to the staff of Governor Thayer with the rank of colonel. In 1889 he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the 2d Regt., and in 1890 was elected colonel of the same regiment, a position he occupied until 1896, when he was elected brigadier-general of the national guard of Nebraska. In Apr., 1898, he resigned on account of his appointment as colonel in the 2d Neb. Vol. Inf. for service in the Spanish-American war. He accompanied his regiment to Chickamauga Park, where it was held until ordered to Ft. Crook, and on Oct. 24, 1898, was discharged from the United States army service. In the winter of 1901 Colonel Bills was appointed by Governor Dietrich inspector-general of the N. N. G., and was reappointed by Governor Savage. General Bills is prominent in Masonic circles. He is a member of the Blue Lodge, the chapter, in which he is a past high priest, the Bethlehem commandery at Hebron, and Sesostris temple, Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine at Lincoln. He is also a member of the order of Knights of Pythias. He was married Sept. 13, 1883, to Florence, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob B. Lewis of Farmer City, Ill., and is the father of one child, a daughter, Breta. In Sept., 1903, General Bills removed to Lincoln, Neb., where he now resides.

BIRGE, WILLIAM W., lumber merchant, North Platte, Neb., son of George R. and Alice (Palmer) Birge, was born in New York, Oct. 7, 1850. His father, an architect and contractor of wide experience, was the grandson of a Revolutionary soldier who served during the entire war. Alice Palmer was the granddaughter of a sea captain whose ship traded between American and English ports. William W. Birge received only a common school education. He visited Nebraska first in 1879, and two years later settled at North Platte, where he engaged in the lumber business. At one time he owned the only lumber yard on the U. P. R. R. between Cozad, Neb., and Cheyenne, Wyo., a distance of 270 miles. In politics Mr. Birge is a republican. He has held many business positions of prominence, having served as vice-president and director of the North Platte National bank; director of the North Platte Commercial club; and for nine years director of the Lincoln County Agricultural society, also serving as president of that society. He was one of the first promoters and builders of the South Side Irrigation and Land Co.'s canal, which is forty-two miles in length. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., A. F. & A. M., and past commander Palestine Commandery No. 13, Knights Templar. Mr. Birge was married in

June, 1884, to Jennie L. Dillon, niece of Sidney Dillon, and two children have been born to them, Richmond D. and Alice M.

BLEWETT, EDWARD, pioneer, Fremont, has lived in Nebraska since 1866. He was born July 14, 1848, near London, Eng., and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Williams) Blewett. His father died while opening the copper mines on Lake Superior. Edward Blewett had the advantages of only a meager education and attended the public schools but a short time. He earned his first dollar when only a small boy by selling papers. Since that small business beginning he has engaged in various occupations In the early '70s he was engaged in the cattle and sheep business in Oregon, but at present devotes his time and attention to mining interests. At the outbreak of the Civil war Mr. Blewett made an effort to enlist in the service of his country, but was rejected on account of his youth. He has always been a republican, and while a strong adherent to the party does not aspire to political honors. Mr. Blewett was married Apr. 4, 1870, to Miss Carrie Van Anda, and six children have been born to them: Nellie Fremont, Ralph Edward, Carrie Myrtle, Alta Kathrene, Van Anda, and James Evans.

Geo. W. Brandon M.D.

BRANDON, GEORGE W., pioneer physician, Milford, Neb., was born in Dixon, Ill., June 22, 1847, son of Benjamin F. and Margaret (Courtright) Brandon, who were natives of Pennsylvania but who trace their ancestry to Irish and Scotch parentage respectively. The grandfather of Geo. W. Brandon took part in the War of 1812, two uncles were in active service during the Mexican war, and one brother in the Civil war. George W. Brandon attended the public schools of his native town and for some time was a student in the Dixon seminary. He began the study of medicine in the University of Michigan, and later was graduated from Rush Medical college in Chicago. After his graduation he immediately began the practice of medicine in Sublette, Ill., where he remained one year. In 1871 he removed to Nebraska and settled in Milford where he now occupies a prominent position among the leading citizens, and ranks high among the medical profession of his county. For several years Dr. Brandon has been head physician of the soldiers' and sailors' home. He is a member of the county and state medical societies, president of Seward county pension board, and is a medical examiner for the M. W. A. and the A. O. U. W., and an active member of both these orders. He is also affiliated with the Masonic order and the Maccabees. While not a member he is a regular attendant of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for over twelve years has been a member of the church board. Dr. Brandon is a republican and active in the interests of his party. He was chairman of the village board of trustees for five years and coroner of Seward county for the same length of time. He was married Dec. 16, 1875, to Laura A., daughter of John F. and Rebecca Haverstock of Milford. One daughter has been born to them, Ida M. Brandon.

BRESSLER, JOHN T., Wayne, Wayne county, Neb., was born at Warriorsmark, Huntington county, Pa., Jan. 14, 1849. His parents being in poor financial circumstances, his school advantages were limited, and the privilege of a few winter terms at the country school of his native place was the extent of his educational opportunities. In 1870, being then of age, he determined to act on Greeley's

Edw A Bancroft

advice and go west. Accordingly he set out for Nebraska, and on Apr. 22 located on a homestead in Leslie precinct, Wayne county, and from that date has been a resident of the county. His people elected him to the office of county treasurer in 1877 and reelected him for a second term in 1879. Mr. Bressler, in connection with D. C. Patterson, organized the Logan Valley bank at La Porte, the first banking institution in the county. When the railroad built through the county in 1881 the county seat was removed from La Porte to Wayne, and the bank, with all the other business houses, transferred their location to the new county seat. After three years in Wayne this bank absorbed the Wayne County bank, and in Sept., 1885, was reorganized as the First National bank of Wayne, with Mr. Bressler as president, and D. C. Patterson as cashier. In politics Mr. Bressler has always affiliated with the Republican party, and as an active worker has been many times honored by that organization. In 1894 he was elected to the state senate from his district. As a member of the state central committee and other committees his services were recognized, and in 1896 he was a delegate to the Republican national convention at St. Louis, and selected as the Nebraska member of the committee to notify Mr. McKinley of his nomination for the presidency. In 1897 he was appointed government director of the U. P. R. R. by President McKinley. Being a member of the Presbyterian church, an active Mason and Odd Fellow, he has always been interested in all social and public work looking to the benefit of his community and to the development of his adopted state. On July 21, 1880, he was united in marriage to Miss Julia Fair, at Dakota City, Neb. Six children have been born of this union: Maud, George, Ruth, Kate, John T., Jr., and Dorothy.

BRODBOLL, EDWARD A., late cashier of the Lindsay (Neb.) State bank, was born on the farm Sanner in Ski Prestegjäld, Norway, May 11, 1859. He was the oldest son of Ole R. and Johanna G. (Hansen) Brodboll, and on the paternal side the grandson of Erik Brodboll, a lieutenant in the royal army of Norway, and his wife, Elizabeth Heyerdahl. For several hundred years the Brodboll family have been large landed proprietors in their native country, where prominent and wealthy members of the family still reside. In 1862 the parents of Edward A. Brodboll removed to Aarvold, near Christiania, and there he attended school for two years. In 1868 the family emigrated to America, and landed at Boston, Mass., Nov. 10 of that year. They went to Chicago and lived there for some months, then removed to Nebraska City, Neb., in search of a home. A few months later they settled on a homestead two miles west of Wahoo in Saunders county. There was plenty of hard work on the farm for the Brodboll family, Edward, who was the oldest son, and his brother, three years his junior, plowing and cultivating 160 acres of land from 1872 to 1878. One year, in addition to the work on their own farm, they broke twenty acres of land for a neighbor, for which they received $50. This amount was invested in apple trees, which they planted and which now comprise a splendid orchard. During this period of hard work Edward attended school only about twelve months. Leaving the farm he entered the Wahoo flouring mill, partly owned by his father, and there he worked until Sept., 1882, when, with his brother, Hans C. R. Brodboll, he bought the interest of his father's partner in the mill, and the firm name was changed to Brodboll & Sons. In 1888 the mill was sold to Charles L. Stocking. The same year Edward A. Brodboll opened a private bank at Lindsay, Neb. On Sept. 4, 1889, the bank was incorporated as the Lindsay State bank, with Mr. Brodboll as its cashier, an office which he held until his death, Oct. 6, 1905. Since 1890 he had continuously served as treasurer of the Lindsay school district, and since 1889 to his death, with the exception of the year 1898, he had served as trustee of the village of Lindsay. From 1892 to 1895 he was treasurer of St. Bernard township. He commenced his career as an American citizen by voting as a free-trade democrat, but the injection of the free silver idea into the party's platform converted him to republicanism. From 1892 he had been a trustee of the Lindsay M. E. church, of which he was a member. He was married Aug. 18, 1884, at Schuyler, Neb., to Florence V. Ackerly, a native of Rockbridge county, Va., and left six children: Erik Ackerley, Paul C. Rommedahl, Susan Marie, Theron Ayars, Roen Heyerdahl, and Nora. Mrs. Brodboll resides at University Place, Neb.

Of Edward A. Brodboll, whose career is thus briefly sketched, it may be truthfully said that he carried into his business and official life a high sense of honor. In all public affairs, whether national or local, he stood for civic righteousness, clean government, and respect for law and order. To promote these he gave his time and money. Fierce opposition from those in his community who favored a less rigid moral standard in the administra-

tion of municipal government than he contended for precipitated a contest that embittered the later years of his life, injured his business, and even endangered his life and that of his family, as on more than one occasion deadly missiles were hurled through the windows of his home. But he maintained his attitude of uncompromising opposition to all lawlessness. The strain broke down his once vigorous constitution, bringing to an end his honorable career in the very prime of life. Thus Edward Brodboll may be said to have suffered, sacrificed, and, as some of his friends think, shortened his life in defense of his principles.

BROOKS, GEORGE A., Bazile Mills, Neb., was born near Potters Hill, R. I., Aug. 2, 1851. He is a son of George H. and Catharine Lucas Brooks. His parents moved to Connecticut when he was a small boy, and his education was received in the district school at Poquetanock. His parents were poor, and when he was thirteen years old he was forced to leave school to assist in making a living for the family. In Apr., 1873, he migrated to Nebraska and settled in Knox county, homesteading 160 acres of land and building a log house thereon. After completing his house and breaking some land he returned to Norwich, Conn., and in Mar., 1874, was married to Miss Gertrude L. Congdon. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks removed immediately to Nebraska and began their married life in the log house on the homestead. On Feb. 22, 1878, Mr. Brooks opened a general merchandise store at Bazile Mills. His store room was 12 x 18 feet in size, and his capital amounted to $14.65. Today his store would be a credit to any town in northeastern Nebraska. By close application to business and fair dealing with all men he has built up a large patronage and is constantly increasing it. He is recognized as one of the leading business men of his section, and his success is due to his own tireless efforts and enterprise. Mr. Brooks is a stanch republican and recognized as a leader in the councils of his party. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, member of Tangier Temple, Omaha, and of the Norfolk lodge of the B. P. O. E.

BROWN, ALBA, pioneer of Lancaster county, Neb., was born Jan. 8, 1835, in Addison, Vt., son of John and Abigail Thankful (Watts) Brown, the former a native of Hanover, N. H., and the latter of English and Irish descent. Alba Brown received only a limited education in the country schools. He removed with his parents from Vermont to Indiana in 1844, where they remained until 1855, and then moved to Iowa. In 1861 he settled at Nebraska City, Neb., and remained there until 1867. He then settled in Lancaster county, where he resided on a finely cultivated farm of 200 acres, until his recent removal to the city of Lincoln. Upon the outbreak of the Civil war, he enlisted, Feb. 16, 1861, in Co. C, 5th Ia. Cav., and was discharged Aug. 5, 1865. From 1861 to 1863 he was second duty sergeant, and 1863 to 1865 was quartermaster-sergeant. After the close of the war he received a commission as lieutenant. Mr. Brown is an active member of the G. A. R. He has also been a Mason since 1859 and is a member of the Blue Lodge. In politics he is an earnest republican. He was county commissioner of Lancaster county from 1885 to 1891. He was married Nov. 4, 1855, in Pleasantville, Ia., to Mary Goodwin, and ten children have been born to them.

BROWN, FRANK DWIGHT, Omaha, Neb., local treasurer of the U. P. R. R., is descended from two of the earliest families of New England. He was born at Farmington, O., Jan. 19, 1848. His father, Dr. Levi Clark Brown, was born at Lee, Berkshire county, Mass., Feb. 21, 1811, and moved, when a boy, to Portage county, O., from which place he returned at the age of eighteen to study medicine at his native place. He graduated at Berkshire Medical college, Pittsfield, Mass., in 1834. A year later he married Esther L. Owen, a native of New England, of colonial descent, and on the same day returned to Ohio, locating at Farmington, where he enjoyed a successful practice until 1853; he then removed to Painesville. There he continued his practice until 1879, when ill health compelled him to retire, and he died Aug. 17, 1880. He ranked, as a physician, among the foremost in northern Ohio. Frank D. Brown is a nephew of the late Judge George F. Brown, a prominent member of the Omaha bar, who died in that city May 17, 1893. In a memorial address before a meeting of the bar association, Judge C. A. Baldwin, discussing the life of Judge Brown, gives an interesting pen sketch of the parents of the deceased, the grandparents of Frank D. Brown. Speaking of Judge Brown, he said:

"With his history I am long familiar. I first saw and met him in the fall of 1832, at the funeral of his eldest sister, in Parkman, Geauga county, O. He was then a lad of about twelve years of age. Since that time we have been acquaintances and close friends.

He was the son of New England parents and was raised a farmer boy in the town of Nelson, Portage county, O. After the death of his eldest sister there remained four sons and one daughter, George being the youngest of the sons. His father was a respected citizen with little force of will power, at all times most content in a strict observance of his own business, leaving the cares of state and society to others, and to his wife he entrusted the management and direction of the family. In her judgment he had entire confidence, and with her plans he never interfered, nor did he question the fitness thereof. She was a superior woman mentally and physically, and in her veins coursed most noble blood, and she knew and recognized that fact. She was the granddaughter of Joseph Dudley, whose name and deeds are found prominent in the early history of Massachusetts. He was a favorite of King James II. He studied theology at Harvard, and was for a long time chief justice of Massachusetts, and afterwards chief justice of New York, from 1690 to 1693. In that year he went to England to become deputy governor of the Isle of Wight, and in 1702 returned to this country to become governor of Massachusetts, a position he held until 1715, when he retired to his farm in Roxbury, where he died. In every position so occupied by him he left a record that the best of men might well envy. To Mrs. Brown this history was well known, and to her a source of great pride. In one hand she held her Bible and taught her sons its precepts; with the other she pointed her sons to the proud record of her illustrious ancestor as the result of following these precepts. She was an Episcopalian in her church associations, and her sons never questioned her choice. She said to two of her sons that they should become tillers of the soil and raisers of cattle, and they did. To another she said, 'You can best benefit your fellows by the study and practice of medicine.' He followed her suggestion, and became and was in fact a most successful member of that profession. To her remaining son, George, she said, 'You should study and practice the profession of the law.' To fit him for that purpose he was sent to Meadville college, where he graduated with high honors in 1841. Why she permitted him to be educated at Meadville, a Methodist institution, I could hardly understand; she knew, however, and her reasons for so doing were not sought for nor given."

Frank D. Brown received his early education in the public schools at Painesville and in the Western Reserve seminary of Ohio. He earned his first dollar in carrying a weekly newspaper in his home town. Oct. 13, 1868, he settled in Omaha, where for one year he was employed in the Omaha post-office. He then entered the employ of the Union Pacific Express Co., now the Pacific Express Co. After a year's service, he was given a clerkship in the office of the local treasurer of the U. P. R. R., and Oct. 1, 1880, was himself appointed to this position. During his thirty-five years of service in the office, which has for twenty-five years been under his supervision, he has seen Omaha expand from a village into a great city, and such has been the efficiency and integrity of his stewardship that the frequent changes in the administration of the great railroad have not dislodged him from the position he has proven himself so well qualified to fill. In Jan., 1875, Mr. Brown was married to Miss Ella Woodworth of Leavenworth, Kan. Two daughters have been born to them: Mabel, born Dec., 1875, and Ella Mae, born June, 1882.

BROWN, NATHANIEL M., better known as "Nat" Brown, a resident of Nebraska from 1867 to the time of his death, Dec. 30, 1904, was the son of Moses and Elizabeth (Monroe) Brown, the latter a native of Virginia. Moses Brown was a native of Mississippi, and a farmer, and now (1906) resides in Mitchellville, Ia. Nat Brown was born at Cassopolis, Mich., Dec. 4, 1847, and acquired his early education in the public schools of Michigan. In 1863 he accompanied his parents to Newton, Ia., and took charge of a stage route. From there he removed to Omaha, Neb., in 1867, and engaged in operating a stage line between Omaha and Sioux City, Ia. From Omaha he went to Crete, Saline county, where he opened a livery barn. In connection with this barn he started a stage route west from Crete, which he operated until 1876. He then became traveling passenger agent for the C., B. & Q. R. R., with headquarters at Burlington, Ia. After eight years' experience in this position his desire for a more settled life led him to engage in the hotel business. He established the Windsor hotel at Lincoln, in 1884, which was at that time the largest hotel in the capital city, and during the sessions of the legislature was headquarters for the members of that body. In May, 1886, Mr. Brown opened the Merchants hotel at Omaha, which he operated until December, 1892. He then sold out to assume the management and operation of the C., B. & Q. R. R. eating houses in Iowa. In Dec., 1898, he returned to Omaha and leased the Murray hotel for

ten years. At the end of five years he purchased the property, and was in active charge of the business at the time of his death. The Murray hotel under his management took high rank among the hotels of the state. Mr. Brown was a member of the Business Men's association of Omaha, and always found time to cooperate in any cause that had for its object the advancement of the best interests of that city. He was an active and stanch democrat in politics, and was always honored in the councils of his party. Though never aspiring to elective office, he was at one time a candidate for United States marshal. Mr. Brown was kind and genial by nature, and was much loved by those so fortunate as to win his friendship. He was a lover of children and extremely fond of animals; he was a great admirer of fine horses and owned some very valuable animals. He was at one time interested in racing and owned several fast horses. Mr. Brown is survived by his wife, to whom he was married in 1887, in Burlington, Ia. Her maiden name was Columbia Foster. Mrs. Brown continues the business established by her husband, and in the management of which she always cooperated with him.

BRYANT, THOMAS, banker, Schuyler, Neb., son of John and Eliza (Pasco) Bryant, was born at Helston, Cornwall, Eng., Jan. 25, 1838. His father, a retired jeweler, is still living, at Sheboygan Falls, Wis., at the advanced age of ninety-four years. He is a native of England, as was his wife, Eliza Pasco Bryant. Thomas Bryant came to America in 1842 with his parents, who settled in Racine county, Wis. He received his early education in the common schools of that state, and later spent one year in Lawrence university at Appleton, Wis. When he was fourteen years of age he left home and began work in the printing office of the Sheboygan Falls *Free Press,* and when that paper was moved to Fond du Lac in the fall of 1853 he went with it. In the spring of 1859 Mr. Bryant purchased a half interest in the Fond du Lac *Commonwealth,* which he disposed of to his partner, J. A. Smith, when the Civil war began. In Aug., 1861, he enlisted in Co. K, 1st Wis. Inf., and later was made sergeant-major of that regiment. After participating in the battle of Perryville, Ky., in Oct., 1862, he was promoted to be 2d Lieut. Co. H, 32d Wis. Inf. He was made first lieutenant in Apr., 1864, and in September of the same year was promoted to the captaincy of the same company. During the last six months of the war Captain Bryant was inspector of the 3d Brig., 1st Div. of the 17th army corps, and was with Sherman on his march from Atlanta to Washington, where he was mustered out in June, 1865. Returning to Fond du Lac he purchased his former interest in the *Commonwealth,* and in the fall of 1866 was elected county treasurer, and re-elected two years later to the same office. In 1878 Mr. Bryant moved to Omaha, Neb., and after living there two years he removed to Schuyler, where he established the Farmers bank, Nov. 1, 1880. This bank was reorganized as the First National bank of Schuyler in 1882, with Mr. Bryant as president, which office he still occupies. He takes much interest in agriculture, and live stock, and has two large farms near Schuyler, one of which is well stocked with thoroughbred cattle and hogs. He is a member of the G. A. R. and of the Loyal Legion. Is also a member of the Episcopal church, K. P., the Masonic Blue Lodge, and the commandery. Mr. Bryant was married in 1867 to Miss Helen Thacher of Ripon, Wis., and three children have been born to them: Lucius T., cashier of the First National bank in Schuyler; Helen, wife of W. D. Putnam of Chicago; and one daughter who died in infancy.

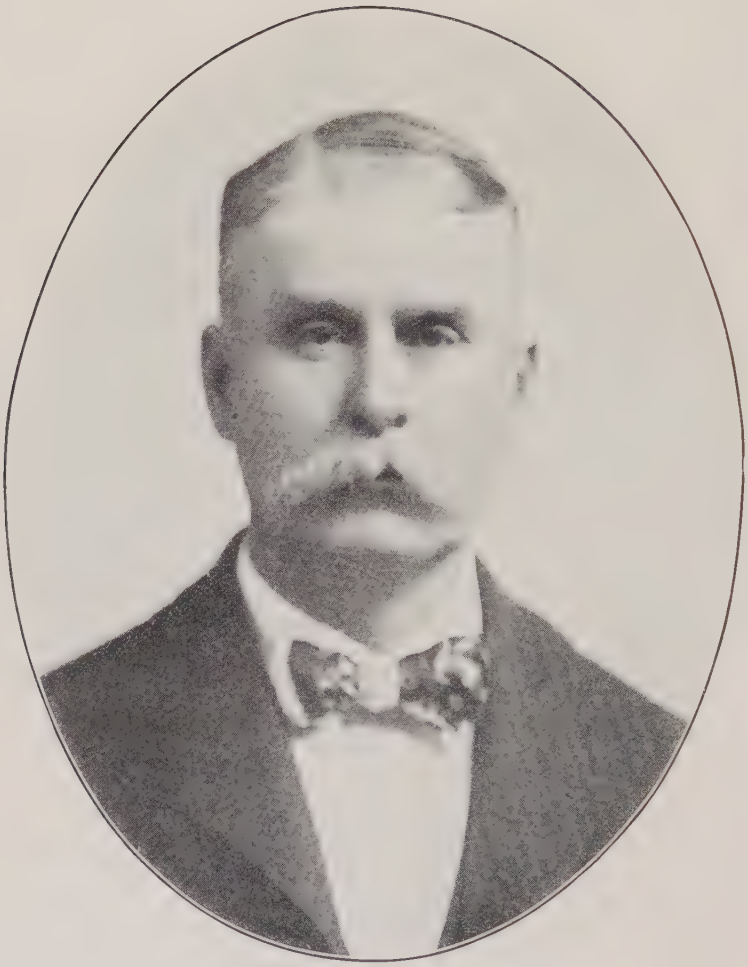
BUCKLIN, WESLEY A., son of David E. and Hattie J. Bucklin, was born at Aurora, Neb., Sept. 3, 1875. He attended the public schools of Aurora until 1892, when he went to Burlington, Ia., and entered Elliot business college. Upon the completion of his course he returned to Aurora and entered his father's real estate and abstract office. In July, 1898, he went to Long Pine and became cashier of the Brown County bank, which position he now holds. Wm. Glover of Aurora is president of this bank, which is capitalized at $10,-200. The institution does a banking and real estate business and also deals largely in cattle. The bank was established in 1881 and is the oldest in northwest Nebraska. Mr. Bucklin is treasurer of the Northwestern Nebraska Bankers' association, and also secretary of the Long Pine & Southern Telephone Co. He is a stanch republican and has always taken an active interest in the party, but has never been a candidate for public office. He was married to Miss Ethel F. Glover, daughter of President Glover of the Brown County bank, Oct. 26, 1898. They have one son, Kenneth Bucklin.

BULLARD, JOHN W., M.D., deceased, was a son of Dr. Ezekiel W. and Elizabeth Aikins Bullard. He was born on a farm in Vinton county, O., Jan. 11, 1857, and died at

J. W. Bullard

Pawnee City, Neb., July 2, 1906. His father, now a practicing physician at Pawnee City, removed to Nebraska in 1863, rowing across the Missouri river when it was full of running ice, landing in Brownville and hiring a man to take himself and family to Pawnee City, where he arrived at the home of William Aikins with just $4.15 in the family purse. The son, Dr. John W. Bullard, was educated in the country schools of Pawnee county and the Pawnee City high school, and afterwards took a course in a commercial school at St. Joseph, Mo. Being an expert penman he taught penmanship for a time, then engaged in school teaching. In 1878 he went with his family to Kansas and remained there until 1881 in various employments, returning to Pawnee county and studying medicine with his father. In 1883 he took the degree of doctor of medicine at the Northwestern Medical college, St. Joseph, Mo. On his return from medical college he formed a partnership with Dr. S. A. Wright and engaged in practice at the then town of Cincinnati, in the southeastern part of the county. On June 17, 1883, the house occupied by Dr. Bullard as a residence and also his office were swept away in a flood. The village was moved to higher ground, and Dr. Bullard remained in practice there until the fall of 1886, when the partnership was dissolved and he went to St. Louis and took the medical degree from the Missouri Medical college. He then returned to Nebraska, locating at Du Bois. He remained there until Aug., 1889, when he removed to Pawnee City and formed a partnership with Dr. A. B. Anderson. This partnership was continued until the fall of 1892, when it was dissolved in order that Dr. Bullard might attend medical college in the East. He went to Jefferson Medical college at Philadelphia, taking the degree from that institution the following year, after which he returned to Pawnee City. His practice in Pawnee City became eminently successful and lucrative. In the social and business life of the city he took an active part. He was one of the promoters of the Pawnee Telephone Co., and was its first president. He was president of the Pawnee City Savings and Building association, and also of the board of examining surgeons for the bureau of pensions at Pawnee City. He was a member of the American Medical association, the Western Surgical and Gynecological association, the American Academy of Ophthalmology and Oto-Laryngology, the Nebraska State Medical association, and the Pawnee County Medical society. He was also councilor of the third district of the Nebraska State Medical association, secretary of the same, and was at one time president of the Nebraska State Medical league. In church work he was active, being a member of the official board of the Methodist church of Pawnee City and he had served as superintendent of the Sunday school for several years. He was always a stanch republican, but while taking a deep interest in politics he never sought political office. On Sept. 28, 1876, he was married to Miss Elizabeth V. Allen of Pawnee county, and six children were born to them: Stella A., Charles E., Cyril W., Elsa L., Verna L., and Stanley F., all of whom are living except Cyril W.

BURKE, WILLIAM, grain merchant, and mayor of Friend, Saline county, Neb., was born in Oregon, Wis., July 11, 1850; son of Patrick and Margaret (Cowen) Burke. He was reared on a farm and received his early education by attending the public school about six weeks during the winter months, from the time he was eight until he was fourteen years old. His father was a man of practical ideas, well-to-do himself, and believed in training his children to be self-reliant and sustaining. Consequently they were taught how to work, and from an early age William Burke was thrown on his own resources. He was employed as a farmer, a threshing-machine hand, and as a railroad laborer. In May, 1870, when he was twenty years of age, he migrated to Nebraska, and commenced work for a homesteader in Saline county, and there a year later he took up a homestead and commenced farming on his own account. In his undertaking he was successful, but tiring of farm work, in 1879 he accepted the position as manager of an implement house at Friend, for Gilmore & Co. The fall of the same year he leased a small elevator and entered into the grain business, a line entirely new to him. A few years later, in company with W. H. Taylor, he built elevators at Tobias, Ohiowa, and Milligan, which were operated under the firm name of W. H. Taylor & Burke, until Mr. Burke disposed of his interests to his partner. During the period that he was in business with Mr. Taylor Mr. Burke was connected with the Citizens bank of Tobias, which was reorganized as the First National bank, of which he was president for a number of years. During the same period he was engaged in the grain business at Friend, having bought the elevator at that place, and in 1898 he built a new elevator of 100,000 bushels capacity, one of the largest and best in the state. Mr. Burke has been a life-long democrat, but has never held any elective office excepting that of mayor of Friend, which he has filled for more than fourteen successive years. He was reared in



the Catholic faith. He is a member of the Masonic order, belonging to the Blue Lodge, chapter, commandery, and the shrine. He is also a member of the K. P. He was married Apr. 17, 1895, to Miss Alice Schmidt of Friend.

BUSHNELL, HERBERT M., publisher of the Lincoln *Trade Review* and recently postmaster of Lincoln, Neb., was born at Moira, N. Y., July 20, 1855, son of Martin and Charlotte P. (Clark) Bushnell. The Bushnell and Clark families settled in America before 1700, and were among the pioneers of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and their descendants settled in Vermont more than a century ago. Those were the Bushnells who located at Williston, the Gloyds being at Jericho, the Clarks at Williston and the Lovejoy family at Royalton, and were the great-grandparents of Herbert M. Bushnell. Two of the great-grandparents were soldiers in the Revolutionary army. Paul Clark of the maternal side, served for eight years and five months under General Washington and General Lafayette, and was with the former at Long Island, Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth, and with the latter at the surrender of Yorktown. The early education of Herbert M. Bushnell was received in the school of his native village and the public schools of Mitchell county, Iowa, to which place his parents removed in 1868. Subsequently he entered Cedar Valley seminary, Osage, Ia., and graduated in 1877, with the honor of being president of his class. To defray the expense of his tuition through the seminary, he earned money by teaching school. Upon completion of his course of study, he located at Fremont, Neb., where he was a schoolmaster for six months, then, inclined toward journalism he began newspaper work at Plattsmouth, Neb., where for eight years he published the Plattsmouth *Enterprise*, and the Plattsmouth *Herald*. In 1886 he located at Lincoln and assumed charge of the Lincoln office of the Omaha *Bee*. Two years later, in connection with Al. G. Fairbrother and S. D. Cox, he established the *Daily and Weekly Call*, which was conducted by them until 1894 when they sold the paper. For the three succeeding years, Mr. Bushnell was engaged in special newspaper work and as traveling correspondent for the Nebraska State *Journal*. Since he first became a resident of Lincoln he has been active in the promotion of public enterprises and general improvement of the city. He was one of the promoters of the Union Commercial club and served as a member of the board of directors. From 1889 to 1891 he was a member of the city council. In 1892 he was sent by President Harrison as a special representative of the department of state to the United States of Colombia. In politics he has always been republican, and for four years he was a member of the state committee, three years chairman of the Lancaster county committee, and chairman of the 1st congressional district committee for four years. He was appointed postmaster of Lincoln by President McKinley for the four-year term ending Mar. 1, 1902. He has been a member of the city library board and the board of education. Mr. Bushnell was married Sept. 4, 1884, to Miss Elsie N. Campbell, and is the father of five children, twin daughters, Ora E. and Charlotte M., and three sons, John D., Herbert M., Jr., and George Dewey.

CHAFFEE, MRS. ELIZA LILLIAN (WILLIAMS), Bellevue, Neb., is the widow of Horace H. Chaffee, M.D., who died Oct. 31, 1893, leaving a comfortable fortune, which had been accumulated by the joint efforts of himself and wife during their long residence in Nebraska. Mrs. Chaffee was born May 25, 1830, near Lake Pleasant, Erie county, Pa. She is the daughter of Amos and Mary (Sterling) Williams who were married in Clearfield county, Pa., Feb. 25, 1819. Amos Williams, born Mar. 26, 1797, was a Baptist minister, entering upon the duties of his chosen profession when only twenty-three years of age. He and his young wife made their new home at Lake Pleasant, Pa., but later they purchased a farm joining his parents, on which they lived until the death of Mr. Williams, Feb. 13, 1850. Mrs. Williams, who was born Dec. 20, 1800, lived to be almost eighty-eight years old. Ten children were born of this union, five sons and five daughters, of whom four are living. Mrs. A. M. Clarke of Omaha and Mrs. Chaffee are the only surviving daughters. Mrs. Chaffee received her earlier education in the public schools, but in Apr., 1845, she entered the academy, as a student, at Kingsville, O., where she prepared herself for teaching. Her first school was taught in 1846, during the Mexican war, and she thus earned money to enable her to return to Kingsville and continue her studies for a time. Later she attended the academy in Erie and also taught in one of the public schools. During her residence in the latter city she united with the Baptist church, and, after her removal to Nebraska, with the church in Bellevue. She was married at Lake Pleasant to Dr. H. H. Chaffee of Wattsburg, Pa., Nov. 4, 1855, and on

WILLIAM CHARLTON AND WIFE

June 10, 1856, in company with her brother (her husband having preceded her), left Erie, Pa., to seek a home and fortune in the West. Traveling by rail to Cincinnati, they proceeded by steamboat to Sioux City, Ia., where they arrived July 10, just one month from the date of starting. They settled at Sergeant Bluff, eight miles south of Sioux City, where they commenced housekeeping, and where the doctor erected and operated a steam sawmill, and also engaged in the real estate business, as well as the practice of his profession. The financial crisis of 1857 wrecked their fortune, and did not leave much but the memory of their former possessions, as the money value had departed. Therefore it was necessary to seek a new home which they did by removing to Bellevue, Neb., in Sept., 1859. The doctor opened an office, and for nearly thirty years was an active and successful practitioner. On Feb. 5, 1862, their only child, Allie, was born. She died July 26, 1892. In the spring of 1862 Dr. Chaffee joined the army of wealth-seekers, invested in an outfit for freighting, first to Kearney and later to Denver. The business proved remunerative, enabling them to purchase half a section of land three miles from the present site of South Omaha. This and other real estate holdings in Omaha and Bellevue, purchased later, they possessed at the time of his death. The widow was appointed administratrix and the estate settled. Mrs. Chaffee has been twice elected a member of the board of education in Bellevue and takes a deep interest in educational advancement.

CHARLTON, WILLIAM, pioneer, Roca, Neb., was born in Bonaparte, Ia., Aug. 10, 1845, son of Thomas and Anna (Meek) Charlton, who were natives of Pennsylvania, but settled in Van Buren county, Ia., about 1836. William Charlton had but little education and no business training except what he gained by experience. He remained at home with his parents until eighteen years of age, then went to California, where he remained about five years, farming and stock raising. He then returned to Iowa, and in Aug., 1873, moved to Lancaster county, Neb. After remaining in Lancaster county several months he settled on the farm which he now owns near the present town of Roca. Mr. Charlton has accumulated considerable property, and his farm is in a high state of cultivation. He at present owns over 1,500 acres of land in Lancaster county. He was treasurer of the schools of his district for several years. He is an adherent of the Republican party. He was first married, May 13, 1872, to Mary E. Lidolph, who died Mar. 3, 1877, having borne her husband three children: William H., Byron C., and Mary Ann Mitchell. Mr. Charlton was again married Dec. 16, 1902, to Phoebe Adelaide Thornton, daughter of Albert W. and Hannah A. Thornton.

CHARLTON, MRS. PHOEBE ADELAIDE (THORNTON), wife of William Charlton, was born on a farm near Roca, Lancaster county, Neb., June 17, 1865. She is a daughter of Albert Winslow and Hannah Almira (Charlton) Thornton. The Thornton family in America is descended from Matthew Thornton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Albert W. Thornton was a farmer and carpenter, who settled on a farm in Centerville precinct near Roca, Neb., in 1864. He was assessor of Centerville precinct for eleven consecutive years. Adelaide Thornton Charlton received her early education in the district schools of Lancaster county, Neb., and in 1880 moved with her parents to Lathrop, Mo., and was graduated from the Lathrop high school in 1887. She then taught in the public schools of Nebraska for five years, and in 1893 accompanied her father and mother to Los Angeles, Cal., where both parents died. Returning to Nebraska she was married to William Charlton, Dec. 16, 1902.

CHENEY, GEORGE EDWIN, founder of the First National bank of Creighton, Neb., was born July 24, 1838, and died Sept. 15, 1898. The Cheney family trace their ancestry to William of Roxberry, colony of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and John of Newberry in the same state. William of Roxberry was the ancestor of this particular branch of Cheneys, and his descendants have ever shown a spirit of patriotism and have always been found ready to take up arms for their country. They have occupied prominent positions in political, business, and social life, having among them Hannah Adams, sister of John Quincy Adams, and Hannibal Hamlin, United States senator. George E. Cheney was born in Auburn, Worcester county, Mass., and received a limited education in the common schools of his native town. He started out early in life as a money maker, earning his first pennies by riding horses for the neighboring farmers to cultivate their crops. Later he earned his first dollar by taking home boxes of shoes and pegging them, as was the custom in those days. At the age of seventeen he left his home for the West, and in the spring of

H. A. Cheney

1855 arrived at the Missouri river opposite Nebraska City with just fifty cents in his pocket. This he paid to the ferryman to carry him over the river, where he immediately began work splitting rails. In 1856–57 he was employed by the United States government to go up the Red river country where Fargo and Buffalo, N. Dak., were surveyed and laid out. About this time he was defrauded of all the money he had accumulated by an acquaintance with whom he was about to enter into a partnership. He secured work on one of the river boats where he remained employed until after the close of the Civil war, serving in various capacities, but the greater part of the time as steward. Leaving the service on the boat, he moved to Madison, Wis., and obtained work as clerk in a store, and by frugality and industry soon accumulated quite a bank account. He then removed to Cedar Rapids, Ia., about 1867, where he bought the American Hotel, but on account of ill health he sold out and began farming near Navan, Ia. He remained upon the farm only a year, and in 1869 returned to hotel life at Algona, Ia. In 1870 he moved to Fontenelle, Ia., where he engaged in the general merchandise business for three years, then returned to Algona, and again engaged in the hotel business. After three years he moved to Creston and entered the brokerage business, and in 1880 he established a bank at Neligh, Neb., and later branch banks at Creighton and O'Neill. In 1882 he sold his interest at Neligh and O'Neill, retaining the Knox County bank at Creighton, which he built up until it stood at the head of its class. Later this bank was merged into the First National bank of Creighton, of which Mr. Cheney was president and manager until his death in 1898. George Edwin Cheney was a typical business man, yet always ready to contribute to a worthy cause. He was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church and contributed generously to its support. He was a member of the A. F. & A. M., of St. John's Chapter R. A. M., Fontenelle, Ia., and of Montgomery Lodge No. 57, K. P., Creighton, Neb. In politics he was an active democrat, and in 1878 he was elected a member of the independent school district board of Creston, Ia., which he served for three years. He was also president of the finance committee and other committees of the town. In 1882 he was appointed as one of the trustees of Creighton when the village was first incorporated and served as the first mayor of that place; he was also a member of the school board for a number of years. Mr. Cheney was married at Madison, Wis., Aug. 19, 1867, to Arvilla C. Woodworth of Roscoe, Ill., and five children were born to them: Harry Asa, Alla Mabel, Flora Maude, Nellie Gertrude, and Nellie Edith.

CHENEY, HARRY ASA, president of the Security bank, Creighton, Neb., son of George Edwin Cheney, was born in Cedar Rapids, Ia., Nov. 17, 1868. He attended the public schools of Creston, Ia., also of Neligh and Creighton, Neb., after which he studied in the business college at Omaha and in the Elliot business college at Burlington, Ia. Mr. Cheney earned his first dollar at the age of eight years by gathering scrap iron and selling it to the iron foundries. He removed to Nebraska in 1880 with his parents, who settled at Neligh. Here he made considerable money by trapping on the Elkhorn river for beaver, mink, and muskrat and selling the pelts to dealers. In 1882 his parents moved to Creighton, where he has since resided. For many years he was cashier of the Security bank of Creighton, and upon the death of his father in 1898 was elected president and cashier of that institution, which position he now holds. The Security bank of Creighton, Neb., is the successor to the First National bank, formerly the old Knox County bank, which was organized in 1882 by George Edwin Cheney, who was its first president and sole owner, with Fred E. White as cashier. In 1890 the Knox County bank was merged into the First National bank with G. E. Cheney, president; H. H. Parkhurst, vice-president; Fred E. White, cashier; and Harry A. Cheney, assistant cashier, who, with William T. March, Erastus Perine, and A. D. Holbrook, constituted the board of directors. During the following five years the bank accumulated a surplus of $20,000, aside from paying good dividends. In Jan., 1895, Mr. White severed his connection with the bank, and Harry A. Cheney became cashier. On Oct. 24, 1895, the title of the bank was again changed and became known as the Security bank with a paid up capital of $25,000, and was organized under the state banking law. In 1896 W. H. Butterfield, one of the stockholders, was elected vice-president, and upon the death of George Edwin Cheney in Sept., 1898, Harry A. Cheney was made president and cashier; W. A. Warner became connected with the bank as assistant cashier the same year. The bank is at present (1906) managed by the following directors: Harry A. Cheney, W. H. Butterfield, F. N. Austin, H. H. Parkhurst, and A. C. Cheney. Mr. H. A. Cheney is one of the largest land owners in Knox county. Among his many fine farms

is a ranch in Washington township comprising over 1,000 acres, where he has several hundred head of cattle, horses, and hogs. He is also interested with M. C. Theisen of Creighton in the operation of the Camp Dewey Telephone system, incorporated for $25,000. This is the third largest independent toll system in the state, and operates the Creighton telephone exchange, the second largest independent exchange in Nebraska, and also the exchanges at Lynch, Niobrara, Bloomfield, and Wausa. Harry A. Cheney is a communicant of the Episcopal church and is warden and clerk of St. Mark's parish in Creighton. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is master of Creighton Lodge No. 100. He is also a member of Chaldean Chapter No. 55, R. A. M., and of Jerusalem Commandery Knights Templars, of Bloomfield, Neb., and Montgomery Lodge No. 57, K. P., of Creighton. He was elected a member of the school board of Creighton in 1901, and served three years in that capacity, during which period he served as treasurer of the board. He has also served several years as town treasurer, and in 1899 was elected treasurer of the Knox County Agricultural society, and still serves in that capacity. He was married Dec. 25, 1890, to Ruth C. Jasmer of Creighton, and four children have been born to them: Vivien Jasmer, Vera Belle, Ruth Joyce, and Myrtle Alien.

CHENEY, CAPT. MATTHEW BENJAMIN, a pioneer of Lancaster county, Neb., residing two miles north and four miles west of Lincoln, was born in the town of Kiantone, Chautauqua county, N. Y., May 20, 1839, son of Seth and Cynthia (Jones) Cheney. His father was a well-to-do farmer and lumberman of Chautauqua county. His mother was a daughter of Benjamin Jones, a prosperous farmer of the same county. The Cheneys came from England to Massachusetts in the year 1634. Ebenezer Cheney, the grandfather of Captain Cheney, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was with the Green Mountain boys at the battle of Ticonderoga, in May, 1875. Matthew B. Cheney acquired a common school education, supplemented by a course in Randolph (N. Y.) academy. He earned his first money at the age of nine years by picking up 106 bushels of potatoes, for which he received $1.06. At the age of sixteen years he started out to seek his fortune in the West. He went to California, and remained on the Pacific Coast from Aug., 1855, to Aug., 1860. With the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 112th N. Y. Vols., and on July 29, 1862, was made orderly sergeant of the company. On Sept. 10 following he was promoted to be captain of Co. G in the 154th N. Y. Vols., by Gov. E. D. Morgan. He participated in the battles of Chancellorsville, May, 1863; Gettysburg, July, 1863; and received on July 26, 1864, an honorable discharge from the army by order of the then Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, on account of physical disability from wounds received in action. In Sept., 1869, Captain Cheney migrated to Nebraska with his family, and purchased from the state on Sept. 19, 1869, the farm upon which he still resides, having to his credit thirty-seven years of continuous and uninterrupted residence in Lancaster county. Captain Cheney has always been a republican since the organization of that party, but says that he has "often voted for an honest democrat in place of what I thought a slippery republican." He represented Lancaster county in the Nebraska state senate from Nov., 1878, to Nov., 1880. Captain Cheney says: "The most important measure for Lincoln we passed through this legislature was House Roll No. 4, an act to build a wing to the new capitol building. It settled the question of removing the capital to some other town." Captain Cheney was reared in the Congregational church, of which he has always been a member. He was married July 30, 1862, to Lucy Stanley of Randolph, N. Y. They have three children living: Luke H. Cheney, county attorney of Frontier county, Stockville, Neb.; James N. Cheney, West Seattle, Wash.; and Eliot J. Cheney, who resides with his family on the home farm near his parents.

CHENEY, LUCY STANLEY, wife of Capt. M. B. Cheney, and daughter of Joseph and Reney (Hadley) Stanley, was born in Randolph, Cattaraugas county, N. Y., May 29, 1835. Her father was a native of Vermont, a successful farmer, and speculator and a pioneer of western New York. Her grandfather, Lieut. John Stanley, was an Englishman by birth, who served in the Revolutionary army under General Stark at Bennington, Vt. The mother of Lucy Stanley Cheney was in maidenhood Reney Hadley, a native of Vermont, and a daughter of Daniel Hadley. The latter was a minister and farmer, whose wife, Rachel (Putney) Hadley, was a native of Massachusetts, of English descent, her family being among the early settlers of America. Lucy (Stanley) Cheney attended district school, then Randolph academy, and later taught school until her marriage, July

30, 1862, to Matthew B. Cheney, who had enlisted in the Union army the night before. She continued to live with her mother through two dreadful years of the war while her husband was at the front. Her first child, Luke Henry Cheney, was born June 7, 1864. Her mother died in November of the same year. Her second child, John Stanley Cheney, was born Oct. 19, 1866, and James Nall, Aug. 8, 1868. Her second son, John S., died June 1, 1869, and in September of the same year Mrs. Cheney accompanied her husband to Lincoln, the new capital of Nebraska. They attended the laying of the cornerstone of the main building of the state university, and a banquet in the evening of the same day at the capitol. The whole affair was a revelation to them, accustomed as they were to thinking that Nebraska was peopled only with Indians. Mrs. Cheney says: "The nearest railroad station was Nebraska City, but from the appearance and dress of the people and the viands you would have thought you were in an eastern city." Mr. and Mrs. Cheney stayed two weeks in Lincoln and caught some of the enthusiasm of the people who had been longer on the ground. They bought a farm and city lots, then returned to New York, where they remained one year, then sold the old home and all their property and arrived in Lincoln, Neb., Sept. 1, 1870, with their two little boys and all their worldly possessions. They were ridiculed by their eastern friends for this move, but neither Captain Cheney nor his wife have ever had occasion to regret it. For one week they boarded at the Townley House while a temporary shelter was built on their farm. The new house was commenced on Sept. 27 and completed in November. During the following winter both deer and antelope were seen in the vicinity, while coyotes were plentiful, and the marks of the buffalo were distinctly seen. With the coming of spring "prairie schooners" were numerous, as were also rattlesnakes. July 27, 1871, Eliot J. Cheney was born on the farm where he and his family now reside near his parents. The first school attended by the oldest son, Luke, was in a deserted cabin without doors or windows, but in 1873 or 1874 a comfortable house was built, which is still used for that purpose. In 1872 the Cheneys attended a wedding not far from Seward, riding for miles where they could not see a brush, tree, or habitation. In Nov., 1872, occurred a disastrous prairie fire which swept all before it, resulting in great loss of property, including live stock. A sudden and fortunate change in the wind, however, saved the buildings on the Cheney homestead. July 26, 1874, when the farmers seemed about to be rewarded with an unusually large harvest, the grasshoppers appeared, and in twenty-four hours the cornfields were stripped of foliage, and the "brown stalks bent with the weight of grasshoppers, while the outside of the houses was darkened with the multitude. They remained two or three days, then passed on, but not before having deposited their eggs, which hatched the spring of 1875, and resulted in nearly ruining the small grain of that year. In Aug., 1876, they again made their appearance, but the wheat, oats, and barley were harvested, and the corn so nearly ripe that they did not damage the crop very much. They laid in windrows, and seemed very stupid, but deposited their eggs, which had the same effect in the spring of 1877 as in the spring of 1876." This was the last seen of this devastating pest in Lancaster county. These discouragements were too much for many of the early settlers who were dependent upon the annual crop for the support of their families, "and many sold farms and everything they possessed for a mere pittance, and with their families in 'prairie schooners' slowly wended their way east to 'their wife's relation.'" As the years passed by new settlers with fresh ambition took the place of those who had gone, and gradually the land was occupied and became productive. In 1881 Mr. and Mrs. Cheney removed to Lincoln that their children might have better school privileges. Mrs. Cheney, like her husband, is a Congregationalist, and when the plan for building a new church in Lincoln was announced she contributed liberally, and was one of an enthusiastic band of workers to secure funds to assist in its completion. Mrs. Cheney was a member of the Chautauqua literary and science circle, and is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. In 1897 the family returned to the old farm, where they still reside. Mrs. Cheney has a remarkably clear memory of the events of the early days, and tells many interesting incidents of those strenuous times.

CLARK, SILAS HENRY H., for many years the active head of the U. P. R. R. system, was born Oct. 17, 1836, near Morristown, N. J. His father was a farmer in humble circumstances, and the lad as he grew up was called upon to devote his strength and energy to furthering the work of the farm, so that his opportunities for attending school were meager indeed. He managed, however, to obtain a fairly good education by studying unremittingly at night and devoting to read-

ing and study the time usually absorbed in occupations of leisure and enjoyment by the average working boy. He manifested a keen love of books, and such as were accessible to him he devoured with the avidity of a confirmed and determined student. While still a boy he began railroading in an humble capacity, but the aptitude for the calling which distinguished him through life was soon manifested. He was capable, faithful, and efficient, and in the course of a few years, through successive and merited promotions, he found himself occupying the position of passenger conductor on one of the railroads connecting New York and Harrisburg, Pa. It was while filling that position that he attracted the attention and gained the acquaintance of Sidney Dillon, the distinguished railroad manager and financier. Dillon was famous as an unerring judge of men, was notably quick to discover in the subordinates with whom he was brought in contact capacities for usefulness or the lack of them; and marks of peculiar adaptability to the necessities of advanced railroad service in Mr. Clark soon found recognition in a manner so substantial that it was a delightful surprise even to the recipient of his favor. Relieving the young passenger conductor from the position in which he had demonstrated his instincts for railroading, he made him general manager of the Flushing R. R. on Long Island. In his new position Mr. Clark was brought into intimate relationship with his patron, Mr. Dillon and the latter's associates in the railroad world of Gotham, and the marked ability with which he conducted the affairs of the road committed to his management soon attracted much attention and admiration from men who lost no opportunity of picking up and advancing men who demonstrated peculiar capacities for railroad management. When the Dillon syndicate secured control of the U. P. R. R. system and was looking about for good men to place in active charge of its management, Mr. Clark's past achievements were among the strongest recommendations presented by any available man, and he was sent west to take the position of general freight agent of that line. Again in this new field he soon demonstrated his intuitive abilities for effective railroad management, and after a time he was advanced to the position of second vice-president and general manager of the system. It was in this capacity that he was brought into contact with the late Jay Gould, the greatest railroad financier of his day, and a warm personal friendship sprang up between them. The mutual regard that was then born between these two great railroad men was never interrupted until the death of Mr. Gould.

In 1884 Mr. Gould persuaded Mr. Clark to leave the U. P. R. R., and become vice-president and general manager of the Gould southwestern railway system, comprising some 7,000 miles of trackage and earning upwards of $30,000,000 per annum. Of these lines Mr. Clark was given full control and management. For many years after that he was one of the great financier's most intimate personal friends, constant advisers, and able assistants in the conduct of his enormous transactions in the railway world. He was the recognized western representative of the entire Gould interests and of Mr. Gould himself. When the U. P. R. R. passed into the control of the Gould interests Mr. Clark again became vice-president and general manager of that system in addition to the great southwestern system, holding the joint positions until 1893, when feeble health forced him to relinquish the greater portion of his active responsibility and the arduous duties they imposed. Severing his connection with the M. P. system, he was elected to the presidency of the U. P. R. R., in which position he continued until the road passed into the hands of the receivers, when he was made chairman of the receiver's board, being practically manager of the great property up to the time it was reorganized in 1897. In the perfection of the plans upon which the reorganization was finally effected Mr. Clark was conspicuously active, and to him is accorded among railroad men the lion's share of credit for the plan under which the great pioneer overland system was finally enabled to relieve itself of its enormous debt to the government and enter upon a new and promising era of progress and development. His activity in the furtherance of the reorganization and his close relations with the road and its new owners, together with his almost unrivaled ability as a railroad manager and executive officer, singled him out as first choice of the capitalists and railroad men interested most largely in the reorganization for the position of president of the new company, a position which he declined because of the threatened state of his health. Toward the close of the year 1898 he retired wholly from railroad management, after thirty years of continuous service in the most conspicuous and influential administrative positions in the western railway world. He is remembered among railroad men as the peer of the most able of his contemporaries and as one who has contributed in an unusual

degree to modern railway development, especially in the western field in which he was so long the guiding spirit.

It was characteristic of Mr. Clark that while he enjoyed the confidence and zealous admiration of the great financiers and railroad capitalists, he was equally popular among the employees of the lines with which he was connected. He is recalled with reverential affection by many of the most humble employees of the U. P., who have never forgotten his many almost familiar acts of kindness and companionship and his unfailing consideration for the most humble helpers of the great work of which he was the reigning power. Outside of railway circles Mr. Clark was equally popular, and his many unusually attractive qualities as a neighbor, a citizen, and a man assembled about him a multitude of admirers who entertained for him in life the kindest regard, and pay reverence to his memory.

Mr. Clark was married to Miss Annie M. Drake, who bore him one son, S. Hoxie Clark, now a successful member of the bar of St. Louis. The death of Mr. Clark occurred at Asheville, N. C., June 1, 1900, and intelligence of the sorrowful event awakened general expressions of condolence in Omaha, the field of his labors and the home of his residence for so many years.

S. H. H. Clark's earnest sympathy for every movement calculated to advance Omaha interests was manifested in many ways. He was considered distinctively a resident of Omaha and a participant in its civic life. In 1883 he became interested in the street railway development of Omaha, and was among the early promoters of the Nebraska Telephone Co., in both of which enterprises he was subsequently an investor and participant. He was also interested largely in Omaha real estate, even up to the time of his death. An intimate business associate says that "Mr. Clark was a man of the highest sense of honor. He was entirely free from intrigue. During all his long business career his word was never known to be broken. A high and unusual tribute was paid him a few years before his death. In 1894, in the wage case of the U. P. employees, heard before Judge Caldwell of the United States circuit court, Mr. Clark was one of the leading witnesses. When called upon for his testimony the clerk of the court proceeded to administer to him the usual oath. This proceeding was interrupted by the judge, who called the clerk aside, stating that it was not necessary to administer the oath to Mr. Clark, as his words alone were sufficient before the court. This single incident is illustrative of the high estimation placed upon his character."

CLARK, WILLIAM McCRACKEN, M.D., Lincoln, Neb., son of Dr. Stephen B. and Jane (McCracken) Clark, was born Sept. 24, 1840, at Cambridge, Guernsey county, O. He acquired a common school education in his native county, supplemented by a course in Miller academy, Washington, O., after which he entered Bellevue Hospital Medical college, New York city, and later was graduated from the Ohio Medical college, Cincinnati, in July, 1863. He was commissioned, July 20, 1863, assistant surgeon 15th O. Inf., by Gov. David Todd, and was appointed surgeon of the same regiment Oct. 13, 1864, by Gov. John Brough. He first joined the regiment Aug. 28, 1863, at Tullahoma, Tenn. He was with the regiment at the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, the relief of Burnside at Knoxville, Dalton, Ga., Rockface Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, and all the subsequent engagements resulting in the siege and capture of Atlanta. Then followed the battles at Columbia, Franklin, and Nashville, Tenn., culminating in the complete destruction of Hood's army. In July, 1865, the 4th corps, of which the 15th O. Inf. was a part, was sent to Texas, and finally mustered out of service at San Antonio, Nov. 21, 1865. Mr. Clark removed to Lincoln, Neb., in June, 1878, and acted in the capacity of bookkeeper and paymaster for John Fitzgerald during the construction of the Burlington R. R. from Hastings to Red Cloud, Neb., and up the Republican valley. He was then for two years bookkeeper in the First National bank of Lincoln, afterward engaging in the mortgage, loan, and insurance business, which he still follows as senior member of the firm of Clark & McDonald. Mr. Clark is a republican in politics, a member of Appomattox Post, G. A. R., and also a member of the Presbyterian church. He was married, Oct. 16, 1867, to Mary Magilton, a native of Belfast, Ire. Four children were born to them: Frank Hamilton, deceased; Charles Chalmers, Lincoln, Neb.; William Best, Omaha; and Charlotte Jane, wife of A. H. Sheldon, Murfreesboro, Tenn.

CLARKE, ARTEMAS M., a resident of Nebraska for almost half a century, now residing in Omaha, was born in Greenwich, Washington county, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1832. He is the son of Isaac Dunton and Sophia C. (Teft) Clarke. Isaac D. Clarke, a Pennsyl-

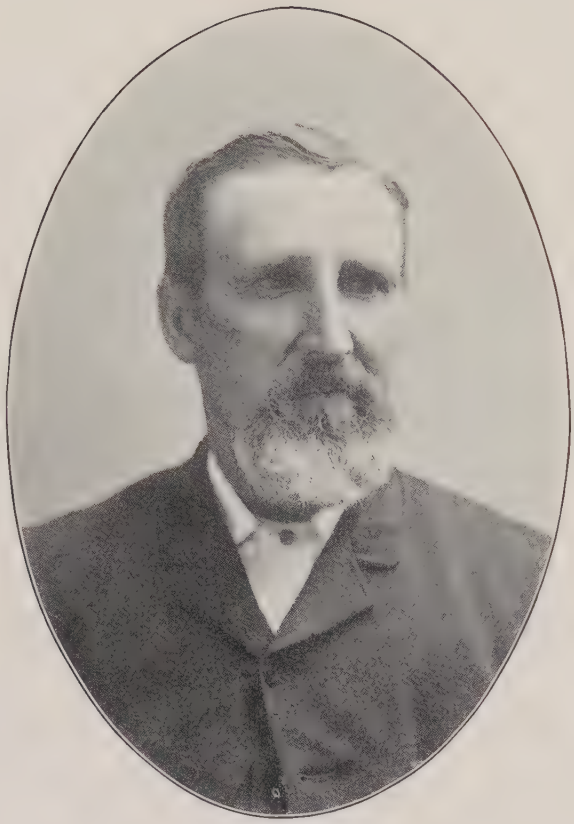
vania farmer in moderate circumstances, was a lineal descendant of John Clarke who settled in Rhode Island with Roger Williams; also of Capt. Isaac Dunton of Revolutionary fame, for whom he was named. Sophia C. Teft was a descendant of the Tefts who came over in the Mayflower. Artemas M. Clarke received his education in the academy at Greenwich, N. Y. Strong with the spirit of adventure, he determined to seek his fortune in the then unknown West. In Aug., 1855, he first migrated to Nebraska and entered a claim adjoining Bellevue. He clerked in a hotel kept in the old mission building by Jesse Painter, through the hard winter of 1855–56, and in the following spring formed a partnership with his brother, Henry T. Clarke, under the firm name of Clarke & Bro., and began dealing in provisions. They were also commission agents for the boats plying on the Missouri river. In 1858 they erected a store building and a full-fledged mercantile business was started. The firm also put up a sawmill on the Iowa side of the river to supplement the finer grades of lumber brought from St. Louis. As the country developed Clarke & Bro. handled thousands of bushels of corn and wheat, which were shipped to St. Louis by steamboat. After the Omaha Indians were transferred to their reservation the prosperous trade that had been built up with them was continued, and hundreds of dollars' worth of provisions were sold their chief, Joseph La Flesche, who always paid for them in $20 gold pieces immediately upon receipt by the Indians of their government annuity. Clarke & Bro. also made contracts with the government for the supplying of wood and grain at Ft. Kearney in the early '60s, and a profitable freighting business was conducted between Bellevue and Denver, the prairie schooner being the vessel sailed, and the slow-going ox furnishing the motive power. On the first trip scales were carried to weigh the miners' gold dust taken in exchange for provisions. These were stirring days, as the Indians were at times unfriendly; and on one trip in 1865 at Sand Station they shot one of Mr. Clarke's herders, stampeded his oxen, and succeeded in getting away with eighty-six head. Subsequently Mr. Clarke made large investments in farm lands, which finally claimed his entire attention. Mr. Clarke is a republican, but has never cared to take prominent part in politics or hold office of any kind. He is a member of the First Baptist church of Omaha and contributes liberally to its support. He was married to Miss Almira A. Williams, Jan. 1, 1857, and three children have been born to them: Willis Fred, born in Bellevue, July 11, 1859, died May 4, 1888; Elmer Sterling, born Nov. 24, 1861, was married to Miss Virginia Mayne of Council Bluffs, Feb. 27, 1889. He engaged in the banking business with a cousin, Isaac D. Clarke, at Sartoria, Neb., but later became a lumber merchant at Gretna, where he now resides. The third son, Howard Artemas, was born Dec. 15, 1868, and married Nelly Post, eldest daughter of Judge A. M. Post of Columbus, Neb., Dec. 5, 1900. He is now engaged in the banking business in Columbus.

CLARKE, ALMIRA ANNETTA WILLIAMS, wife of Artemas M. Clarke, was born Aug. 27, 1834, near Lake Pleasant, Erie county, Pa., and is the daughter of Amos and Mary (Sterling) Williams. Her father, a lineal descendant of Roger Williams, was a Baptist minister who entered the ministry at the age of twenty-three years and for thirty years labored with much zeal and earnestness. A minister's pay in those days was not adequate for a living; he therefore settled upon a farm near Lake Pleasant, where he resided in comfort and contentment in home life until his death, Feb. 13, 1850, at the age of fifty-three years. Her mother, Mary Sterling, was born Dec. 20, 1800. She was left an orphan at the age of seven years and was cared for by foster parents who moved to Clearfield, Pa. When only eighteen years old she took a trip across the country on horseback, a distance of seventy-five miles, to Jersey Shore to pay her first and only visit to her childhood home. Mary Sterling was married Feb. 25, 1819, to Amos Williams, and to them were born ten children, four of whom are now living: John E. Williams of North East, Pa.; Elon G. Williams of Joliet, Ill.; Mrs. E. L. Chaffee of Bellevue, Neb.; and Mrs. A. M. Clarke, Omaha. Mrs. Clarke attended the public schools during the early years of her life and later entered the academy at Meadville, Pa. For years she taught in the public schools of Edinboro. Two summers she received $3 a week and board for teaching, but her last summer's work brought her only the regular salary of $1.50 per week and board. She was married to Artemas M. Clarke, Jan. 1, 1857, and after visiting Buffalo and Niagara Falls on their wedding trip, they started west for the purpose of founding a home in Nebraska. They journeyed by rail to Iowa City, where they were obliged to remain several days on account of bad roads. A stage coach running between Iowa City and Council Bluffs afforded further means of transportation, but

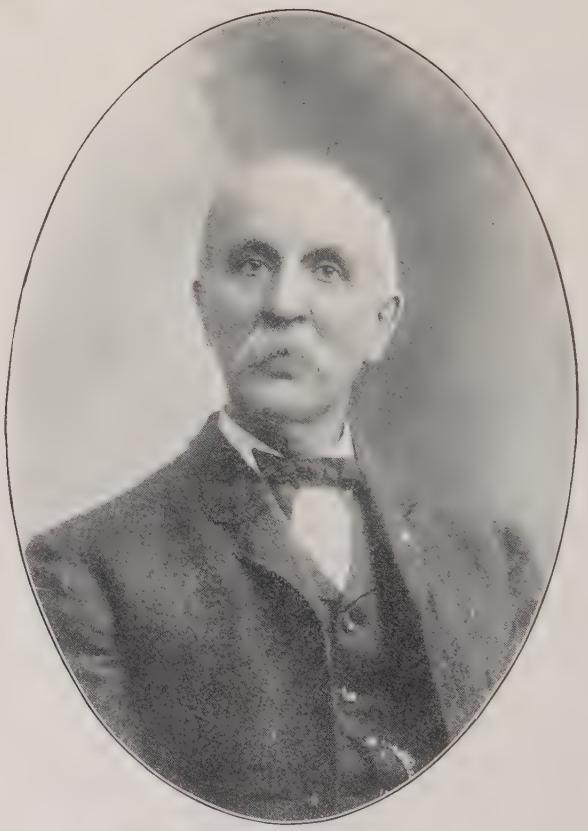
the roads breaking up, progress was rendered almost impossible. At ten o'clock the first night, by an unforeseen accident, the coach was overturned, which necessitated every passenger getting out in mud almost to their knees until it was righted again. The driver drove to the relay station near by and refused to proceed further until morning, so the passengers were obliged to make the best of it until daylight. After three days they arrived at the Missouri river opposite Bellevue and crossed the river in a sleigh. A hotel at Bellevue kept by James T. Allan afforded them a resting place until they were able to secure a small house in which to begin housekeeping. Their first house had only blankets hung for doors, but they soon moved on to their claim, located on the picturesque heights just above Bellevue, which remained their home for many years. Sometime later her husband's health failed, and they visited San Jose, Cal., but returned to Nebraska in 1879 and settled in Omaha, which has since remained their home. Mrs. Clarke is a prominent member of the woman's club in Omaha and takes an active interest in all philanthropic enterprises. She is a member of the First Baptist church, Omaha. Mrs. Clarke is the mother of three sons, Willis F., deceased, Elmer S., and Howard A.

CLARKE, AUGUSTUS WHITE, owner of the Banking House of A. W. Clarke, Papillion, Neb., and for nearly forty years prominent in the business affairs of Sarpy county, was born in Greenwich, Washington county, N. Y., Apr. 28, 1841, son of Isaac Duncan and Sophia Clarke. When he was seven years old his parents removed to Erie county, Pa., and there he commenced his attendance at the public schools, which he continued until he was eighteen. He then entered the sash, door, and blind manufacturing business, which he followed until 1864, when he sold out, removed to Nebraska, and located at Bellevue, where two brothers, Henry T. and Artemus M., had for some years been established in business. He entered the employ of Clarke Brothers, and in 1868 purchased an interest in the firm. In 1871 he acquired the entire business, which he conducted in his own name for several years. In 1875 he went to Papillion, and there engaged in the grain business, and in 1877 he removed his family to Papillion, also his general store, which he reestablished at his new home, and conducted until 1895. By this time his banking business, which he had established in 1880, had grown to such proportions that it required his entire attention. The Banking House of A. W. Clarke was the first bank started in Sarpy county, and is known throughout the state as one of the most conservative and substantial private financial institutions of Nebraska. Mr. Clarke owns large tracts of farm land in Sarpy county, and since 1885 has been engaged in the breeding and feeding of cattle. His feeding yards are the largest and the best arranged in the state. In 1900 he took the first premium at the state fair for his stock, and in December of the same year received the highest prices paid for stock at the South Omaha market. Mr. Clarke for many years has been one of the best known men in his county, and in fact for more than a quarter of a century has been one of the leaders in all matters projected for the interests of the residents of Sarpy county and the city of Papillion. He has always been a republican and an advocate of sound money. He has never sought office, nor has he held any elective office other than local, and then only in a minor capacity. Mr. Clarke was married, Dec. 25, 1860, to Adelia E., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Bell, and to this union have been born six children, all of whom are living: Martha, wife of George Kelley of Omaha; Isaac G., manager of the Banking House of A. W. Clarke at Papillion; Jesse, wife of A. Powers of Palmyra, N. Y.; Augustus W., an electrician residing at Papillion; James Edward; and Grace E. Clarke, who reside at their father's home near Papillion.

CLEMENTS, EPHRAIM GEORGE, pioneer photographer, Lincoln, Neb., son of George and Harriet (Richards) Clements, was born in Sennett, Cayuga county, N. Y., July 13, 1843. His parents were natives of England who moved to New York in 1842. About two years later they removed to Onondaga county. Ephraim G. Clements was raised upon a farm, and attended the village schools of Onondaga county until eighteen years old. He then became a student in a school in Marcellus, N. Y. After one year's attendance here he enlisted for the Civil war, Aug. 13, 1862, in Co. F, 122d N. Y. Inf. He was discharged for disability the same year, and returned to school. After a year of study he taught school for two terms, and then engaged in the photograph business in Syracuse, N. Y., where he remained four years. He removed to Nebraska, Feb. 28, 1869, and entered a homestead claim near Elmwood, Cass county. Later in the same year he started a photograph gallery in Lincoln, on the southwest corner of 10th and O streets, where the



JOHN CLEMENTS



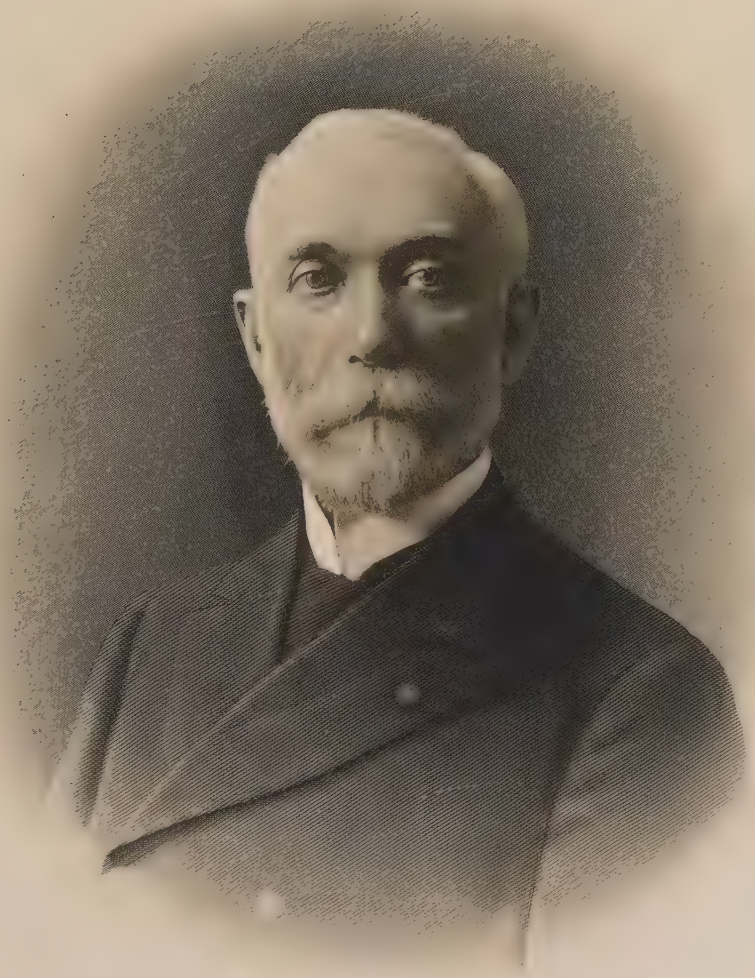
EPHRAIM G. CLEMENTS

Capital block now stands. He spent his time in Elmwood and Lincoln until 1872, when he moved permanently to Lincoln. In partnership with his brother, John Clements, he engaged in the grocery business until 1876, when he reestablished his photograph gallery, which he has since operated. Mr. Clements was a republican until 1884, since which time he has affiliated with the Prohibition party. In 1864 he was made a Mason, and became a member of the Independent Order of Good Templars in 1865. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W., D. H., S. and D. of P., Tribe of Ben Hur, Royal Highlanders, G. A. R., and Custer Circle of the Ladies of the G. A. R. Mr. Clements was first married Dec. 10, 1866, to Dora M. Conine of Courtland county, N. Y. She died in Dec., 1870. He was again married Sept. 6, 1871, to Mary A. Scoggin of Lincoln, Neb. Four children were born to them, three of whom are still living: Frederic Edward, professor of botany in the University of Nebraska; Minnie Myrtle; and Estelle Etta, wife of Guy B. Gould, Lincoln. Mrs. Mary A. Clements died July 4, 1900.

CLEMENTS, JOHN, was born in Somersetshire, Eng., Oct. 28, 1838, and died at Elmwood, Neb., Aug. 2, 1899. When he was three years old his parents emigrated to America and settled at Marcellus, N. Y., where he was educated in the public schools. Upon becoming of age he purchased a farm near his home, and after farming for five years he moved to Skaneateles in the same state, and from there, two years later, he removed to Nebraska, and settled on an eighty-acre tract of land three miles south of the present site of Elmwood. He lived upon this farm for five years, then removed to Lincoln, and with his brother, Ephraim G. Clements, engaged in the grocery business, a venture that proved a financial failure on account of the hard times occasioned by the grasshopper plague. In 1875 he was appointed janitor of the Peru State Normal school, and removing his family to that place resided there five years. In 1880 he again engaged in farming, increased his farm by purchase to 320 acres, and commenced general farming and stock growing on an extensive scale. In 1886 he moved into the town of Elmwood, there bought eighty acres of land adjoining the town, forty acres of which he laid out as an addition to the town. Partly through his efforts the M. P. Ry. Co. was induced to build its road through the town, and in association with Dr. Hobbs, C. D. Clapp, Cyrus Alton, and John Hart, he was one of the donators of nearly 120 acres of land, $1,000 cash, and one and a half miles right of way to the company to change its route from a survey that would leave the town some miles from the railroad, and in Aug., 1886, the road was built to that place. Mr. Clements erected three business buildings, in one of which, in company with a Mr. Elliott he opened a furniture and agricultural implement business. In June, 1887, the firm of Clements & Elliott was dissolved, and Mr. Clements took his son Byron into partnership, under the firm name of Clements & Son. A few years later Byron I. Clements retired to take up farming, and Mr. H. G. Beardslee became a partner in the business, the style of the firm being Clements & Co., under which name the business was conducted until the death of Mr. Clements. Mr. Clements was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Elmwood, in which he was Sunday school superintendent, steward, and trustee. He was a life-long republican, and served as county commissioner, coroner, and justice of the peace for a number of terms. He was married in Marcellus, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1857, to Miss Sarah Barnett, and five children were born to them: Hattie, Sanford, and Samuel, all of whom died in childhood; Byron I. and John A. Clements, the former now engaged in the furniture business in Elmwood, and the latter editor and publisher of the Elmwood *Leader-Echo*. Mrs. Clements still resides in Elmwood.

COFFMAN, DR. VICTOR H., physician and surgeon, Omaha, Neb., was born in Zanesville, O., Sept. 10, 1839, son of William and Mary (Gates) Coffman. The early ancestors of Dr. Coffman settled in Woodstock, Va., in colonial days, and from there different members of the family migrated to Ohio and other sections of the country. William Coffman, the father of Victor H., was born in Zanesville, O., June, 1807, was married to Mary Gates, Dec. 10, 1835, was one of the pioneers of Iowa early in the '50s, and died at Indianola in that state, Apr. 8, 1888. Dr. Coffman spent his early boyhood near Zanesville, where he received the rudiments of an education. He was fourteen years old when his parents became residents of Iowa, and soon after entered the Iowa Wesleyan university at Mount Pleasant, where he continued as a student until he had advanced to the senior year. He then began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. C. W. Davis. The young student was too sympathetic, and suffered mental anguish at the sight of mangled limbs and at the pain con-

sequent upon surgical operations. This sympathy caused him to think seriously of giving up study along medical lines, but he was persuaded by his sister and his preceptor to continue, and to this encouragement is due his subsequent success in the medical world. In 1859 Dr. Coffman entered the Chicago Medical college, where he attended the lectures for nearly two years. At the outbreak of the Civil war, Gen. George W. Clark, a warm personal friend of the young student, advised him to go before the army medical board for examination for the position of assistant surgeon. At Keokuk, Ia., Dr. Coffman, then only nineteen years old, passed the required examination, and by Dr. Hughes, chairman of the board, was recommended to Governor Kirkwood for a commission, which was received on Aug. 16, 1862. Upon request of General Clark, Dr. Coffman was assigned to the 34th Ia. Inf., and ordered to report at Camp Lauman, at Burlington, where the regiment was rendezvoused, and there he relieved Dr. Horace Ranson, surgeon-in-charge. Dr. Coffman accompanied his regiment to Helena, Ark., which there joined the fleet that transported the army for the attack on Vicksburg. From the latter place he went to Arkansas Post, participated in the battle and the capture of that place, and went with his regiment to Chicago in charge of the captured Confederates. In the transportation of the regiment and the prisoners there was much suffering. The weather was cold, and many were sick and ailing, and the climax was reached with the outbreak of smallpox. Many of the prisoners, and the members of the regiment also, died and were buried at different points along the Mississippi. Many of the sick were placed in the hospital at Arsenal Island. Between Alton and Chicago the hospital steward, John Davis, was taken with the disease, and died at Camp Douglas. Returning to Benton Barracks at St. Louis, Dr. Coffman reported the entire regiment unfit for duty on account of sickness, and ordered them to the hospital and convalescent camp. Upon the regiment being recruited, it was returned to join Grant in the siege of Vicksburg. The loss during this period from sickness was appalling. In this campaign Dr. Coffman, with General Sherman's medical director, Surgeon Burke, entered a field hospital where some older physicians were attempting to remove an arm with a tourniquet applied. The hemorrhage was poorly controlled and the man was in danger of death from loss of blood. Dr. Coffman realized this peril, and stepping forward placed his thumb upon and compressed the subclavian artery, and requested the operating surgeons to remove the tourniquet, which they did, and proceeded with the operation. Upon witnessing this, Medical Director Burke issued an order assigning Dr. Coffman as chief of the operating staff, a position he filled with honor during each succeeding engagement throughout the remainder of the war. Nov. 26, 1863, Dr. Coffman was promoted to be surgeon of the regiment, and soon after was assigned to duty on the staff of Gen. C. C. Andrews, of the 13th army corps, as his chief medical officer. At the siege of Mobile, and the storming of Blakely, for forty-eight hours Dr. Coffman worked at the operating table without rest. Later he was medical officer on the staff of General Steele. Upon recommendation of General Andrews, on Mar. 13, 1865, Dr. Coffman was brevetted lieutenant-colonel by President Lincoln, for meritorious service during the Mobile campaign and in other engagements. In the history of the Iowa troops, in the review of the work of the 34th Regt., Dr. Coffman received noteworthy mention, as one of the most efficient, faithful, and bravest of surgeons, and a man of the highest character. While not on other duty Dr. Coffman continued with his regiment through the different campaigns in which it was engaged. He was with the fleet that withstood the fearful storm on the Gulf of Mexico en route to the mouth of the Rio Grande, and later was with General Ransom in command of the forces on the Texas coast. At the close of the war his regiment was ordered to Davenport, Ia., where it was mustered out of service in the early fall of 1865. During his whole term of service the doctor was never off duty, nor did he ever ask or accept leave of absence. Upon being mustered out of the army he went to Philadelphia, and entered the Jefferson Medical college, from which he received the degree of doctor of medicine. He then was appointed acting surgeon in the regular army, and for awhile was stationed at Houston, Tex., where he was assigned to duty with the 17th Inf., serving until the fall, when he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city for post-graduate work. He had a sister residing in Omaha, and upon her advice he visited there, arriving in the city Apr. 14, 1867, and he decided to make it his field of labor. Since then he has been continuously in practice in that city, and one of the leaders in the medical profession in the state. He was the first surgeon to apply a plaster-of-paris dressing for spinal curvature, and to perform ovariotomy, in the state of



Victor H. Cuffman M.D.

Nebraska. Early in the '90s he performed the difficult and rare operation of removing a tumor of the thyroid gland—the first operation of the kind performed in America. It is an operation which in medical annals is recorded to have been performed but four times. Dr. Coffman's operation was successful and the patient fully recovered. This skilful bit of surgery has given Dr. Coffman a place among the greatest surgeons of the United States, and has made him known from ocean to ocean. Surgery has indeed been a gift, an inspiration, with him rather than a business. From the fact that his books show unpaid accounts for professional services aggregating $300,000, it is apparent that he has deemed the chief mission of a surgeon to use his gifts for the betterment of humanity rather than to pile up an enormous fortune from fees. Among the thousands to whom he has ministered professionally he is held in sincere affection. He has always been as attentive to the poor as to the affluent, and it has especially afforded him the keenest satisfaction to render assistance to old soldiers and their dependents in securing pensions. Dr. Coffman is a member, and one of the original organizers of the Nebraska State Medical society; is one of the organizers of the Omaha Medical college, in which for some years he occupied the chair of principles and practice of medicine; is a member of the American Medical association and of the Omaha Medical society. He has served as a member of the Fire and Police Commission of Omaha, and as health officer of that city, and in the latter position especially he rendered distinguished service. In early life Dr. Coffman was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has a deep reverence for religion. He was married Sept. 10, 1879, in the city of Chicago, by the Rt. Rev. Daniel Riordan, to Miss Rose Devoto, a native of Ohio, born of Italian parents, a graduate of the famous St. Mary's academy at Notre Dame, Ind., and a woman of lovely character and high accomplishments. To Dr. and Mrs. Coffman have been born four children: Weir D. Coffman, born Aug. 8, 1880, died May 28, 1904; Augusta Marie, born Dec. 6, 1882; Rose Lyle, born July 1, 1886; Thecla Ione, born Jan. 11, 1892, died Mar. 11, 1892. Dr. Coffman is thoroughly devoted to his home and his family, and takes the keenest pride in educating his children, and in carefully directing their talents along the lines which they show especial inclination to follow. Socially he is one of the most companionable of men, and is universally a favorite wherever he is known.

COFFMAN, WEIR DEVOTO, deceased, was born in Omaha, Neb., Aug. 8, 1880, and died at Chicago, Ill., May 28, 1904. He was a son of Dr. Victor H. and Rose (Devoto) Coffman. Weir D. Coffman acquired his early education with the Ladies of the Sacred Heart, where his mother kept him in attendance until he was ready to enter the preparatory department of Creighton university in the fall of 1894. He was an enthusiastic collegian whose example won the love of professors and students alike. He was elected president of the Inter-Collegiate Oratorical association, and had the honor of opening the university auditorium, presiding at the contest in which representatives of ten colleges participated. He issued the first number of the Creightonian magazine, and was a charter member of the alumni association after graduating June 20, 1902, as valedictorian of his class. During his short life Weir D. Coffman was a good citizen, kindly disposed, courteous, and benevolent and indulgent to the poor. Although a strong advocate of temperance with young men, he always manifested sorrow for the inebriate. He was noted for his industrious and simple habits and his sincere piety. He was a magnificent specimen of physical manhood, six feet three inches in height, weighing one hundred and eighty-five pounds. His admiration for nature inspired by the reading of the Georgics in the Latin, directed his course in life. He chose for his occupation agriculture, unlike the majority of young men graduates who drift into the professions. His scientific education availed him much in this line of work when he took charge of the Brighton ranch of 6,000 acres in Custer county, Neb. His knowledge of laboratory technique enabled him to investigate animal and plant life scientifically. To learn the nature of the soil and seed best adapted was his first ambition. His investigation led to the determination that northern grown seeds were best adapted to Custer county. Mr. Coffman was a homesteader in Custer county, Neb., but left to his heirs the duty of making final proof. Death came to him on the 28th day of May, 1904, at the hotel Auditorium Annex in the city of Chicago. From attending to business at the Union stock-yards in the afternoon of May 24 Mr. Coffman went to the hotel, where he registered, and immediately upon being shown to his room lay down upon the bed without removing his clothes. Here he lay unattended until the following night at nine o'clock, when a physician was called. His father was summoned from Omaha, and ar-

rived at his bedside Friday evening to find him struggling in the last stages of an attack of malignant typhoid and totally unconscious. He died at one o'clock Saturday afternoon, the 28th, and the remains were taken to Omaha. On Decoration Day the funeral services were held at St. John's Collegiate church. The mass was celebrated by the pastor, Father Bronsgeest, assisted by Fathers Stritch and Frayne. The remains were laid to rest in Holy Sepulchre cemetery. Weir D. Coffman was a devoted member of the Roman Catholic church, and although but twenty-four years of age he has left behind an influence and a life which should serve as a source of inspiration and an example for all young men.

COLLINS, GEORGE FOSTER, retired, Lincoln, Neb., son of Moses Foster and his wife, Mary (Wade) Collins, was born Mar. 21, 1834, in Wayne county, N. Y., the youngest son of a family of seven children. His father was a native of Vermont, and removed with his parents when quite young to Wayne county, N. Y., where he grew to manhood and married Mary Wade, a native of Connecticut. He was appointed colonel of a regiment of New York state militia by Gov. Dewitt Clinton, and participated in the War of 1812. In the fall of 1834 the family moved to Michigan, and settled on a farm near Ann Arbor, when George F. was but eight months old. His youth was devoted to farm work and in attendance upon the public schools at Ann Arbor, Mich., where he acquired his education. At the age of twenty-one years he was married to Elvira L. Gould, a native of Vermont, and soon after removed to St. Clair City, Mich., where he entered the law office of the late Judge M. H. Miles. Soon after being admitted to the bar he was elected city clerk, and a year later was elected county clerk of St. Clair county, and was said to be the youngest man ever elected to that office up to that time. At the end of four years' service as county clerk he was appointed secretary of the Mich. Mid. R. R. Co., and served in that capacity until the Mich. Mid. was absorbed by the Mich. Cen. R. R. Co. In the spring of 1874 he migrated to Nebraska, and settled on a farm in the northern part of Gage county, where he resided with his family until 1892, with the exception of a three-years residence near Falls City, Richardson county. While a resident of Gage county Mr. Collins was a member of the county board for eight years, and in 1890 was elected state senator for that county as an independent democrat. In 1892 Mr. Collins rented his farm and removed to Firth, where he had bought an interest in one of the grain elevators and the Firth bank, of which for a number of years he was president. In 1903, having previously disposed of his interests in the elevator and bank at Firth, he removed to Lincoln, where he lives in a double house at 2509 P St., the other part of the house being occupied by his son, Charles Foster Collins. The latter married Flora E. Champion, and they have three children: Elvira Emily, born Apr. 24, 1890; Martha Merl, born Dec. 4, 1893; and Daniel Foster, born July 31, 1898. Foster, the middle name of Mr. Collins, has been transmitted in the family from father to son for upward of 100 years. Mr. and Mrs. Collins are members of the Second Presbyterian church of Lincoln, and celebrated the fifty-first anniversary of their marriage on the 23d of Mar., 1905. Mr. Collins is at present politically classed as a gold standard democrat.

COOK, EDWARD ADDISON, lawyer, Lexington, Dawson county, Neb., was born at Nashville, Holmes county, O., June 21, 1850. He is a son of William Cook, a native of Pennsylvania. William Cook learned the trade of saddler and harnessmaker, which he followed for many years in Iowa and Nebraska. He was a private in the 35th Ia. Inf. in the Civil war and served until his health gave way, about a year after his enlistment, when he was discharged on that account. For some years he has followed farming, owns a half section of good valley land nine miles west of Lexington, which is well improved and in a high state of cultivation, and being out of debt, is in good financial circumstances. He is descended from an old American family, the representatives of which have for several generations followed agricultural pursuits. The mother of E. A. Cook, Mary C. Cook (nee Rice), was born in Pennsylvania in 1827, and died Apr. 15, 1858. Three of her brothers were in the Civil war. Thomas Rice left a sick bed to participate in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, and after the battle he was granted a permit to go home for a time, but not having the requisite help to make preparation, and being too weak to dress himself and get ready, the conveyance upon which he was to have taken his departure left without him, and he died from his illness shortly after the battle. Edward Rice, another brother, died after about a year and a half of service from disease contracted in the army. Ellis S. Rice served as a private throughout the war. While E. A. Cook was quite young his parents removed to Cedar county, Ia., where he

began his education in the country district school. Later he attended for two years a seminary at Shelbyville, Ill., and also the public schools of that place. At the age of fourteen years he earned his first wages as a farm hand at $8 a month. Having determined to adopt the profession of the law, he attended for three months the Iowa City law school, and having read for two years in the office of his uncle at Shelbyville, Ill., he was admitted to the bar before the supreme court of the latter state in 1879. Since his admission he has devoted his entire time to the practice of his profession. He removed to Nebraska about Mar. 1, 1884, and settled at Plum Creek, now Lexington, which has ever since been his home. Mr. Cook has always been a republican and taken an active part in the campaigns of his party. He was county attorney for Dawson county for one term—1893–94—and in 1891–92 was mayor of the town of Lexington. These are the only offices he ever held or sought. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and has been master workman of the lodge at Lexington. He was married June 22, 1880, to Miss Ella Maxwell of Shelbyville, Ill., and they have had five children: Nina May, born Mar. 25, 1881, died July 5 of the same year; Ada Ruth, born May 14, 1882; Jessie May, born Mar. 30, 1885; William Maxwell, born Sept. 21, 1887; and Edward Addison, Jr., born Dec. 7, 1893.

COOK, JOEL D., Wahoo, Neb., was born in Bradford county, Pa., Aug. 21, 1843, son of Cyrus and Caroline (Ellsworth) Cook. He was educated in the district schools, supplemented by six months' attendance at a private seminary. In 1861 he enlisted from Bradford, Pa., in the hospital corps of the Union army, and served one year. In 1865–66 he was employed by the government in construction work. In Mar., 1868, he removed to Nebraska, and entered the employ of the U. P. R. R. By economy he saved sufficient to buy a team of oxen, and thus equipped, he located a homestead and a preemption near Wahoo. He worked hard, bought cattle, raised a variety of stock, and prospered. In 1872 he moved onto his farm south of Wahoo, where he resided until 1895, when he removed to the city of Wahoo. Mr. Cook has a model farm of 600 acres south of the city, well improved. He has three other farms near the city, two of 160 acres each, and another of 200 acres. He has been a director in the First National bank of Wahoo since its organization, and is a stockholder and director in banks at Cedar Bluffs and Ithaca, Neb. He is a republican, and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. For two years he was a member of the republican state committee. He has been a member of the Masonic order since 1864. He was married Dec. 31, 1873, to Miss Amanda Upson, who died in Sept., 1874, leaving one child, Cora V. Mr. Cook was again married Sept. 23, 1875, to Miss Rhoda Upson, who is the mother of four children: Charles A., Clate, Carrie A., and Josie M.

COOLIDGE, ALBERT, farmer and stock raiser, son of John and Harriet (Towne) Coolidge, was born in Hillsboro, N. H., Apr. 1, 1842. He received only a common school education in his native town. When eighteen years of age he went to Massachusetts, where he clerked in a store for two years. In these early days it was considered quite an adventure to go very far west, but at the age of twenty Mr. Coolidge emigrated to Fond du Lac county, Wis., and taught school there for some time. He next entered the employ of the C. & N.-W. R. R. Co. at Clarence, Ia., and later was in the employ of the ordnance department of the United States government at Nashville, Tenn. In 1865 Mr. Coolidge removed to Omaha, Neb., and was employed by the U. P. R. R. Co. in various capacities until 1869, when he moved into the North Platte country, and engaged in farming and stock raising, in Lincoln county near North Platte. He now has a ranch of 1,280 acres, in addition to which he has 160 acres of leased land. He owns over 400 head of cattle and twenty dairy cows. Mr. Coolidge has devoted all his energies to dairying and stock raising since 1869, and has found it both an interesting and profitable business. He is a republican, faithful to party interests, but not a seeker after office. He was married Oct. 11, 1870, at Hillsboro, N. H., to Delia A. Crooker, and three children have been born to them: Hattie M., Maude L., and Clarence L.

COTTON, S. STORRS, Norfolk, Neb., son of Joseph and Abigal Cotton, was born in Pomfret, Conn., Oct. 7, 1823. The Cotton family is one whose history is intimately associated with the history of the New England colonies. The History of Boston, in the American Encyclopedia, says: "Some of the most noted of the colonists were from Lincolnshire, Eng., and it had been their intention to give the name of Boston to their settlement in honor of Rev. John Cotton, vicar of Botolph church about 1634." Rev. John Cotton's daughter married Increase Mather,

S. S. Cotton

president of Harvard college in 1685, and their son was Cotton Mather, of historic memory. A son of John Cotton married Governor Bradstreet's daughter. From this historic line S. S. Cotton is descended. He attended Thompson school, near Pomfret. After leaving school he engaged in the profession of teaching, and for fifteen years was principal of the high school at Sandusky, O., resigning to return to his native city to take care of his aged parents. He was given charge of the schools of Pomfret and managed them successfully. He was elected to the Connecticut senate in 1871–72, and during his second term was president pro tem. of that body and chairman of several important committees. Afterwards he was elected to the house for two terms. For several years before he removed to Nebraska he was one of the Connecticut state prison directors. In 1881 he settled at Norfolk, Neb., and was a member of the Norfolk school board for a number of years. He is a member of the Congregational church and was the first Nebraska charter member of the American Board of Foreign Missions. He has always been an active republican and a leader in the party. In Apr., 1820, he was married to Sarah, daughter of Rev. Thomas Williams, of Providence, R. I. One daughter, Mary, was born to them. She became the wife of the late Major Mathewson. Mr. Cotton, true to the instincts inherited from his Puritan ancestors, has always been active in the social and religious life of his community, and has sought by example and deed to elevate the public morals. His influence has always been exerted for good, and the community has been bettered by his presence.

CRAWFORD, JOHN WALLACE, better known as "Captain Jack," soldier, scout, poet, and lecturer, was born in the northern part of Ireland, Mar. 4, 1847, and now resides at San Marcial, N. M. He is a son of John A. and Susannah (Wallace) Crawford. Captain Jack, as he is familiarly and affectionately called, is of distinguished ancestry, his father being directly descended from Ronald Crawford, of Scottish chief stock, while his mother was a descendant of Sir William Wallace (1270–1305), Scotch patriot and soldier. John W. Crawford emigrated to America, landing from a sailing vessel in 1861, his parents having preceded him and settled at Minersville, Pa. Upon his arrival he found that his father had entered the Union army, four weeks previously, enlisting with the first volunteers from Pennsylvania, the "Ringgolds." John at once went to work in the mines picking slate at the Red-Ash Breaker for $1.75 per week. Later, being forbidden by his mother to accept a miner's job at $18 per week, Jack ran away with half a dozen other boys, and enlisted in the same company with his father. He received a serious wound at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864, from which he has never fully recovered. He was wounded a second time at the assault on Petersburg, Apr. 2, 1865, his colonel being killed within a few feet of him while scaling a fortification. He was also wounded twice in Indian campaigns and once accidentally. It was while in the Saterlee hospital, West Philadelphia, that a Sister of Mercy taught the future poet-scout to read and write, and outside of the instruction received from this Sister he never had any schooling, except four days in the north of Ireland, and he has said, in speaking of this, that "the master licked me every day." Yet he has written hundreds of meritorious poems, serial stories, plays, and many short stories and sketches. He was the first secretary of the first branch of the miners' union in Girardville, Pa., and a constant contributor to the *Monitor*, edited by The Buckville Blacksmith. His poem, "The Poor Man's Soliloquy" after Poe, is often recited and quoted in the coal fields to-day.

He first migrated westward in 1867 during a strike in the coal mines of Pennsylvania. He spent about a year in Iowa and Nebraska, then returned to Pennsylvania, and was married in 1869 to Anna M. Stokes. She was born on a farm at Numidia, Pa. Her father was of English stock and her mother, a Harter in maidenhood, was of German descent. In 1869 Captain Jack was appointed postmaster at Girardville, Pa., and started a small general store. He returned to Nebraska in 1874, and became traveling correspondent and solicitor, on horseback, for the Omaha *Bee*. In 1875–76 he was sent to the Black Hills by Edward Rosewater as a special correspondent for the *Bee*. His letters were widely copied by eastern papers and did much to promote emigration to the Black Hills country. He was the only paid correspondent in the Black Hills for the first year after the country was opened. His first scouting duty was as chief of scouts for the Black Hills rangers, commanded by Col. Ed Wynkoop, and his lieutenant was a Kentucky youngster named Roger D. Williams, who became colonel of the 2d Ky. Cav., and practically assumed command of the state when Governor Goebel was assassinated. At the request of the Black Hills miners, Captain Jack carried the first specimen of gold quartz to Chicago in June,

Frank D. Brown
Albert Coolidge
John W. Bullard, M.D.

William M. Clark
William N. Becker, Jr.
James Belton

Paul Anderson
William H. Austin
Edward A. Cook

Patrick Daugherty
William Bates
Henry Y. Bates, M.D.

1876. While at the headquarters of General Sheridan on this occasion he was asked by Gen. Wesley Merritt, then commanding all of the cavalry, to join him as a scout. He agreed to if General Sheridan would furnish transportation for himself and horse. On his way to join Merritt at Omaha he received the news of the Custer disaster. Arriving at Medicine Bow on the Union Pacific, he rode ninety miles to Ft. Fetterman the same night, and next morning received orders from Sheridan by wire to proceed with dispatches and mail to General Crook. After traveling 400 miles through a hostile country, riding nights and hiding by day, he reached the command of General Crook on the Rosebud about Aug. 20. On General Sheridan's recommendation, General Merritt appointed Captain Jack chief of scouts of the Crook command, then at the mouth of the Powder river, on Aug. 24, 1876. While on the way to the Black Hills for provisions, Sept. 7, Captain Jack discovered the Indian village of Roman Nose and American Horse, and with Lieutenant Schwatka led a charge through the village. One of his scouts, Jonathan White, was killed by his side. After this fight Captain Jack carried the New York *Herald's* special for R. B. Davenport to the nearest telegraph office, for which Davenport was to give him a draft on the *Herald* for $500, provided he reached the nearest telegraph office ahead of all other couriers. This ride of 350 miles was covered in three and one-half days, and although two horses dropped dead from under him, he beat five relays of couriers that were pitted against him, reaching Ft. Laramie more than five hours ahead. This gave the *Herald* a great scoop, and Mr. Bennett afterward paid the poet-scout $222.75 additional, which was the actual expense of the ride. After this Indian campaign was over Captain Jack starred with W. F. Cody in a play entitled "The Red Right Hand" or "Buffalo Bill's First Scalp for Custer," but after five months he left the work because, as he says, "I could not conscientiously be a party to the 'blood and thunder' improbabilities depicted in such yellow stuff." After some further experience as an actor he went upon the platform as a lecturer. . In 1898 he went to the Klondike at the head of "a twelve million dollar fake," known as the Klondike, Yukon, and Copper River Co. Into this enterprise Captain Jack put all the money he could raise, having confidence because of the number of prominent men on the board of directors. After arriving in the Yukon country his investigations led him to the conclusion that there was not a single tangible asset representing the $12,000,000 of capital. Captain Jack at once dictated an exposé of the whole scheme and sent it to the associated press. When he made this statement he had fifty cents in his pocket, was over $1,000 in debt, and with six men, a woman, and little girl was practically stranded on Thirty Mile river, half way between Lake Bennett and Dawson. Father Judge, the Catholic missionary, loaned him $50, and with this as a start he opened a small store and sold feed and hay on commission, canned goods, etc., selling baled hay and ice cream over the same counter. After two years of hard work he was able to return to the States in July, 1901. He then produced a new play, a comedy, which had a successful run for two weeks in San Francisco, but he was not able to finance it for the road. He then went upon the lecture platform.

While serving as chief of scouts in the Victoria and Geronimo campaign in 1880, Captain Jack established his residence at old Ft. Craig and sent to Pennsylvania for his wife and two children. After the campaign was over and Victoria had been killed, Captain Jack was appointed post trader at old Ft. Craig by Robert Lincoln, then Secretary of War. After the fort was abandoned, about 1885, he moved to San Marcial, N. M., his present home, where he has large property interests, consisting of town lots and three ranches, one established at Grape Vine Spring twenty-five years ago, known as the Scout's Retreat. Here he has a fine stock of horses and a herd of Angora goats. He has expended over $45,000 on copper and lead mines which promise well. Captain Jack is the father of two children: Harry W., who is in business in San Marcial, is married, and has four children; and Eva L., wife of D. W. Reckhart, a graduate of Columbia college, and a successful mineralogist and assayer in El Paso, Tex. Captain Jack is a member of the G. A. R., Elks, Sons of Veterans, Black Hills Pioneers, and was chaplain of the fraternal order of Eagles in Dawson, Yukon territory, in 1900. He is also a member of the N. Y. Press club, and the Writers League of Minneapolis, Minn., and an associate member of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. He is the friend of the poor and the oppressed, his great heart beating in sympathy with struggling humanity everywhere, under whatever conditions.

In a letter to Edd J. Leslie, Sunday editor of the Pittsburg *Dispatch*, James A. Leonard, superintendent of the Ohio state reformatory, whose mother was a close friend of Susannah

D. H. Cronin

Crawford, and at whose institution Captain Jack has frequently spoken to the boys, refers to the latter as "that dear, restless, improvident and lovable genius, Jack Crawford. Improvident not in the offensive sense, but so prodigal of his talent, strength, and time, and so careless of his material interests, that I have taken it on myself on occasions to mildly lecture him." This conveys in few words a character sketch of Captain Jack that could scarce be improved upon. He is not only a versatile genius, but he is a cosmopolitan character, thoroughly at home in the miner's camp or the Indian village of the rough and ready West, or at the banquet board surrounded by the wealth, culture, and refinement of the effete East.

CRONIN, DENNIS H., O'Neill, Neb., son of Daniel D. and Hanorah Harrington Cronin, was born at Hecla, Mich., Jan. 10, 1869. His father was a farmer and one of the pioneer residents of Holt county, having moved to Nebraska and located on a farm adjoining the city of O'Neill, in Jan., 1877. Both father and mother were born in Ireland, and came to America about 1840. He was but eight years old when his parents moved from Hecla to Holt county. He had attended school for a short time in his native town, and attended the public schools of O'Neill for several years, leaving, however, before graduation. In 1884 he began work in a printing office, and continued as a printer until 1890 with a few short interruptions. In 1890 he began work on the O'Neill *Frontier,* and in 1891 formed a partnership with Clyde King and leased the O'Neill *Item* for a year. They were successful in the business, but being unable to secure a renewal of the lease were forced to retire. A month later they purchased a half interest in the O'Neill *Frontier* from W. D. Matthews. In 1894 Mr. Matthews retired, Cronin & King buying his interest. In 1896 Mr. King retired, leaving Mr. Cronin sole proprietor and editor of the paper. He has continued as editor and publisher of the *Frontier* since that time and is recognized as one of the influential newspaper men of the state. He was elected president of the Nebraska Press association in 1900. In 1899 he was appointed postmaster at O'Neill by President McKinley, and reappointed in 1903 by President Roosevelt. He has always been a stanch republican and a hard party worker. In 1899 he represented Holt county in the state camp of the M. W. A. and was elected one of the Nebraska delegates to the head camp at Kansas City that year and was reelected delegate to the St. Paul head camp in 1901. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church. On May 30, 1894, he was married to Kathleen R. Lorge at Randolph, Neb. Six children have been born to them: Julius Dennis, Beatrice Kathleen, Francis Nicholas, Hiliary, Geralda and Geraldine, the three eldest and the youngest of whom are still living. As a newspaper man he has been instrumental in adding much to the material development of Nebraska, and his pen is ever ready to herald forth to the world the manifold resources of his beloved state.

CROWELL, CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, president of the Crowell Lumber and Grain Co. of Blair, Neb., now residing permanently in Los Angeles, Cal., was born May 19, 1844, at East Dennis, Mass., son of Prince S. and Polly D. (Foster) Crowell. Both the paternal and maternal ancestors of Mr. Crowell were of Puritan stock, Prince S. Crowell being a direct descendant of Elder Brewster. His great-grandfather was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and his grandfather an officer in the American army during the War of 1812. Prince S. Crowell was a man of remarkable business ability and great energy. In his youthful days he commanded one of the first merchant vessels sailing to China from American ports. While still young he retired from seafaring life, became a ship-husband, and built a great number of vessels at East Dennis, his home. Later he became interested with John I. Blair and others in a construction company which built many of the railroads west of the Mississippi river in Iowa and Nebraska, including the Chi., Ia. & Neb., from Clinton to Cedar Rapids, the Ced. Rap. & Mo. R. from Cedar Rapids to Council Bluffs, Ia., the S. Cy. & Pac. in Iowa, from Missouri Valley to Sioux City, all of which are now a part of the C. & N.-W. system. He also built other roads, including the Map. Val. and Ia. Falls & S. Cy. in Iowa, and the S. Cy. & Pac., and the F., E. & M. V. R. R. in Nebraska. Mr. Prince S. Crowell was also the president of two banks, and on his own account transacted a large marine insurance business. He was one of the leading agitators in his locality for the present school system, was a radical abolitionist, and his home was the meeting place of such great personages as William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, the Burleighs, Lucy Stone, and many others of prominence. Mr. Crowell was always of a retiring disposition, but his power was nevertheless a strong factor in public affairs. He amassed a large

fortune, and was ever a liberal supporter of all charitable works. The wife of Prince S. Crowell, Polly D. (Foster) Crowell, was a descendant of Puritan stock. Her grandfather was a slave owner in the town of Brewster, and the house in which he lived is now occupied and owned by a descendant of one of his slaves, and has the distinction of being the oldest residence now standing in Massachusetts. Christopher C. Crowell received his education in the common schools, and had three months' business training at Eastman's college, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. For three years after leaving school he was a clerk in a ship chandlery store in Boston. When he was twenty-four years old he entered the fish-oil manufacturing business at Portland Harbor, Me. In 1869 Mr. Crowell removed to Nebraska, and after a short time spent in Omaha, rented a flouring mill near De Soto, which he operated for a year. Then he went to Blair and engaged in the grain business, which he has since followed, and is the president of the Crowell Lumber and Grain Co., which conducts elevators and lumber yards at fifteen different points in Nebraska on the line of the F., E. & M. V. R. R. Mr. Crowell has been successful in his undertakings, and has been active in all affairs for the advancement of his home city and the towns where he has business interests. He was one of the first men to undertake to utilize the salt springs at Lincoln for making salt, but believing that he would be required to make contribution for the personal benefit of some of the state officers who had the renting of the lands in their charge, he abandoned the enterprise. In the contemplated salt manufacturing business Mr. Crowell was associated with Thomas F. Hall of Omaha, and both were important witnesses in the impeachment trial of Gov. David Butler. In politics Mr. Crowell has always been independent, first a republican, later a Labor party advocate, then for a single campaign a democrat, and since 1884 a prohibitionist. He was the candidate of his party for treasurer of Nebraska in 1900. He was the first full-term mayor of Blair. He was married Dec. 5, 1867, to Polly D. Foster, and to them eight children were born: Grace E., Edwin F., Christopher C., Jr., Lydia S., Harland, Nathan F., and two others who died in infancy.

CUDAHY, EDWARD A., eminent among corporation managers, was born in Milwaukee, Wis., Feb. 1, 1860. His parents were born in Ireland, but emigrated to this country during their early married life. Their son attended school and was employed in a pork-packing house in Milwaukee, at that time one of the principal pork-packing centers, up to the fifteenth year of his age. He then took employment in the packing establishment of Armour & Co. in Chicago under his brother Michael, then the practical managing partner. Mr. Cudahy rose rapidly through the various grades of both the manufacturing and distributing departments of the business until he became the managing head of the beef department, where he continued, probably with the highest salary of any man of his age in the country, until Oct., 1887, when he removed to Omaha, Neb., to assume the position of vice-president and general manager of the Armour-Cudahy Packing Co. Mr. Cudahy's development into a financier and general manager now began, and the history of his success is also that of the business which has grown from comparatively modest pretensions, with a capital of $750,000, to the present great establishment, reorganized as the Cudahy Packing Co., embracing four complete plants capitalized at $7,000,000, with ramifications into all civilized countries. Still young, only entering the prime of life, Mr. Cudahy has become one of the best known business men of the West, exerting an influence in the entire financial and commercial world. He is modest, direct, and frank in his manner, appreciates fully the rights and mutual obligations of employer and laborer, and is careful to reward efficient service, with the result that he has surrounded himself with loyal, intelligent, and able assistants. Mr. Cudahy is held in high social esteem. He has always been too busy a man and too thoroughly devoted to business and to his family to give time to active politics. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Murphy, of Milwaukee, in Nov., 1884, and has a happy family of five children. Mr. and Mrs. Cudahy are members of the Catholic church and also of several social organizations.

CULVER, GEN. JACOB H., was born in Mercer county, O., June 19, 1845, and removed with his parents to Sheboygan Falls, Wis., in 1847. He worked in his father's sawmills, on the farm, and attended district school until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he enlisted, at the age of sixteen, as a drummer in Co. K, 1st Wis. Regt., returning as one of the color bearers, having served in the campaigns of the department of the Ohio, in the army of the Cumberland, and in the Atlanta campaign, and participated in the battles incident to these campaigns. He attended the University of Wisconsin from 1866 to the

spring of 1869. In the summer of 1869 he migrated to Nebraska, took up a homestead near Milford, and engaged in teaching. He established the first newspaper in Milford, Neb., in connection with a former classmate, H. G. Parsons. General Culver afterwards became part owner in the Milford flouring mills, also engaged in stock farming, and is interested in the town of Milford. He is proprietor of an adjoining farm and of the Shogo Lithia springs.[1] He was postmaster at Milford for seven years and was one of the original organizers of the State Press association in 1872. The soldiers' home, industrial home, the large mills, first railroad, telephone, and other public enterprises were secured for Milford largely through his efforts. He organized Troop A, N. N. G., in 1887, and commanded it until the close of the Spanish-American war. He was called out in the Sioux Indian war in 1891. In 1898 he was mustered, with his troop, into the 3d Vol. Cav., U. S. A.; camped and drilled at Chickamauga on the same ground over which he fought in 1863. The services of this regiment being no longer required, he was mustered out in Sept., 1898, and recommissioned as captain in the U. S. service, and assigned to the 32d Inf., U. S. V., the following July. He was the first officer in his regiment to report at Ft. Leavenworth, and by direction of the post commander proceeded with the organization, and turned over seven provisional companies to the colonel on his arrival some weeks later. This regiment was ordered to San Francisco in September, and embarked for the Philippines, Oct., 1898. On arrival at Manila it was immediately sent out into active service, participating in the Magalang, Tarlac, and other campaigns in Central Luzon. During a scouting expedition near Mt. Aryatt he was seriously injured, sent to Manila, and then to the United States on leave, and as soon as he had sufficiently recovered he returned to duty in the Philippines, again entering active service, commanding numerous expeditions against the insurgents in Bataan and Zambales provinces, and at various times served as provost marshal and post commander, and superintended the establishment of American schools in the section of the country where he served.

General Culver has always been prominent in the G. A. R. organization; was department commander of the state of Nebraska in 1896–97, and the first commander of the Soldiers' Home at Milford. He is a member of the Congregational church, A. O. U. W., Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and a thirty-second degree Mason. Was appointed adjutant-general of Nebraska, with the rank of brigadier-general, Jan. 23, 1903, which position he still holds. On entering the office General Culver proceeded to collect all records up to date. He has introduced a number of reforms in the service, and plan of instruction in camp and field. He conducts a session of officers' school annually, employing the best instructors from the regular service. He insists upon practical military service such as would be used in active service, and has brought the guard up to a state of efficiency not heretofore reached.

General Culver was married to Miss Ada Davison in 1870. Has four sons and one daughter.

Clarence C. Culver was born Dec. 25, 1872. He received a common school education, attended the University of Nebraska from 1891 to 1896, took a course in the military department of the university, and was a member of Troop A, N. N. G. At the close of his college course he went to Denver, and engaged as a cashier for a packing firm. At the breaking out of the Spanish war he resigned his position, came back to Milford, and enlisted as a private in the troop which his father commanded. A few days later was made quartermaster-sergeant of the troop, and on the assembling of the regiment, 3d U. S. Vol. Cav., he was made quartermaster-sergeant of the regiment, and served as such until the regiment was mustered out. He was then sent to Washington by the colonel to verify the accounts of company officers. At the close of this duty he was sent to Camp Meade, Pa., to straighten up the accounts of the quartermaster of General Coles's brigade. He accompanied the general to Columbia, S. C., where he was placed in charge of the quartermaster and commissary supply depot. On the muster out of this brigade he reported back to Washington, and at his own request was assigned to transport service; served as quartermaster clerk on transports running to

[1]Shogo-Lithia Springs, the only mineral springs of note discovered up to this time in the state, are found on the west bank of the Big Blue river at the highest point of rock formation of the stone belt of five miles in width that crosses this stream in the southern part of Seward county. The location is a picturesque one, about forty rods to the north of the Soldiers' Home park at Milford. An interesting legend of the Indian girl, Shogo, was related to the early pioneers of the Blue valley by the Indians, from whence the Spring derives its name. The water flows from the rock at the rate of nine hundred gallons per hour, and is as carefully guarded by the old soldiers, many of whom have been cured of kidney troubles and rheumatism, as the springs were by the Indians in former years, who brought their sick to partake of the healing waters of this spring, from Indian territory, after they were removed from Nebraska.

FRED D. CULVER
Sergt. 32d Inf. U. S. V.

ELWIN E. CULVER
2d Lieut. 3d Cav. U. S. V.

BRIG.-GEN. J. H. CULVER

CLARENCE C. CULVER
1st Lieut. 3d Cav. U. S.

HARRY H. CULVER
Sergt.-Maj. 1st Squad., 3d Cav. U. S. V.

Savannah, Cuba, and New York, until July, 1899, when he was ordered to the Philippines in company with Captain Horton, and was made division quartermaster clerk for General Lawton's division, serving through the campaigns with this officer in northern central Luzon, enduring many hardships. At the close of this tour of duty he was ordered to Manila, and reported to Colonel Miller, chief quartermaster, for service, when he was commissioned as first lieutenant, volunteers, and authorized to organize a troop of Macabebe scouts, which he soon accomplished, and he then joined Major Batsen's squadron of Filipino scouts, and operated with this officer through central Luzon. He was recommended for a position in the regular service, passed his examination successfully, and was commissioned as second lieutenant of cavalry and assigned to the 15th Regt., Feb. 2, 1901. He was soon after sent to Zamboanga, Mindanao, on quartermaster's duty. He was assigned to a Spanish boat, and on a trip of 800 miles was caught in a typhoon. The officer of the boat being taken sick, he took hold and succeeded in navigating the ship into port. Lieutenant Culver was placed in command of a detachment of cavalry in Colonel Baldwin's advance against the Moros. Returning from this service he was ordered to Jolo, and reported to his regimental commander for duty. Was health officer during the rage of the cholera in that vicinity. He participated in the various skirmishes and duties devolving upon the officers of this faraway post until the regiment returned to the United States, Dec., 1903, having been in the Philippines four years and a half without experiencing a day's sickness. A portion of the regiment to which he was attached was sent to Ft. Myer, Va., where he served until he received his promotion as first lieutenant, and was then transferred to the 3d U. S. Cav., stationed at Ft. Assiniboin, Mont., where he performed duty as post commissary, engineer, signal officer, and post exchange officer. The 3d Regt. left for the Philippines, Dec. 15, 1905, with Lieutenant Culver as acting regimental quartermaster.

Elwin E. Culver was born at Milford, Neb., Jan. 1, 1875. He received a common school education and attended the state university for two years. He enlisted in Troop A, N. N. G., when he was thirteen years of age as trumpeter, serving as such and private, corporal, and first sergeant, and elected second lieutenant in 1897. Was mustered into the U. S. service with the troop, which became Troop K of the 3d U. S. Vol. Cav., commanding the troop in the absence of his father, as the first lieutenant was sick during most of the service. Returning to Milford at the close of the Spanish war service he engaged in business, which he turned over to his brother Harry, Sept. 1, 1899. He then enlisted as a private in Co. L, 32d U. S. Inf., was promoted to corporal, quartermaster-sergeant, and first sergeant, serving with his regiment in the Philippine insurrection, which was actively engaged in the Magalang and Tarlac campaigns in central Luzon against General Muscardo in Zambales and Bataan provinces. He was mustered out with his regiment and returned to active business life at Milford and was made assistant cashier of the First National bank at Sutton, Neb., which position he still holds. He is also quartermaster of the 2d Regt., N. N. G., with rank of captain.

Harry H. Culver was born at Milford, Neb., Jan. 22, 1880. He attended the common school at Milford, Doane college, and the state university. He also enlisted in Troop A, N. N. G., in 1893, at the age of thirteen years, serving as trumpeter, private, corporal, and sergeant, and was mustered into the U. S. service with the troop. On reaching Chickamauga he was made squadron sergeant-major, which position he held until the muster out of the regiment. Near the close of the service he was taken with typhoid fever, and came very near dying on Lookout mountain, where he was taken for the benefit to be derived from the high altitude and better care. Recovering, he returned home and took up his course of study in the university. The following year he started on a wheeling trip to Galveston, Tex., where his comrade was taken sick. He passed on through the Gulf States and up the Atlantic Coast to New York, breaking all previous records for long distance riding. He returned to Milford, Neb., and took charge of his father's business, and resumed his course of study in the university. In 1901 he left for the Philippines, and engaged in the mercantile business at Olongapa; then went to Manila, assuming the duties of a reporter on the Manila *Times*, in which position he made rapid advancement until he reached the head of the reportorial staff; then was appointed special agent customs department of the Philippines. He was married at Manila to Miss Eunice Richardson of Lincoln, Neb. After three and a half years' service in the Philippines he was compelled to return to the United States on account of his wife's health. He was assigned to special duty in the customs service at St. Louis and Detroit, which position he resigned last winter to en-

gage in a private enterprise, which he disposed of to accept the position of manager to the Shogo-Lithia Spring Co., at Milford.

Fred D. Culver was born at Milford, Neb., Aug. 20, 1882. He attended the public schools at Milford, enlisted as trumpeter, Troop A, N. N. G., at fourteen years of age, and was serving in that capacity when the Spanish war broke out a year later. He was mustered in with the troop, went to Chickamauga, serving a short time as chief trumpeter for the regiment; then, on the organization of the mounted band, as second cornetist, in which capacity he served until the close of that service. Returning to Milford again, he took up his school work; but becoming restless when his father and brothers entered the Philippine service, he begged to join them, and being only sixteen, he was granted special permit by the Secretary of War to enlist. He entered the 32d Regt. band, in which organization he served throughout the Philippine service during the different campaigns in which the regiment was engaged, and during the latter part of the service was stationed at Bolanga, a low bay town, where he contracted malarial poison, and was discharged two months before the regiment's time expired. The next year was spent in southern California. He returned to Lincoln, entered the state university, assisting his father in the adjutant-general's office during vacation.

DAUGHERTY, MATTHEW A., pioneer of western Nebraska, now residing at Salt Lake City, Utah, was born in Blenheim, Oxford county, Ont., Can., Sept. 4, 1854, son of Martin Matthew and Mary (Greene) Daugherty. The name Daugherty had its origin in that section of Ireland lying between Loch Faille and Loch Mallow, in the extreme northern part of the island, and long occupied by the Clan O'Doherty, the original claimants of the name, and from whom the different branches of the great families of Daugherty and Doherty are descended. From their northern territory the Clan O'Doherty were driven by the Danes, and later in the Cromwellian period were further scattered until to-day the descendants of the Clan O'Dohérty are in every civilized land. Martin Daugherty was born in Killarney, County Kerry, Ire., was liberally educated, and became a teacher, a profession which he followed for some years after coming to America. He married Mary, the daughter of Mitchell Greene, a copatriot and close friend of the famous Daniel O'Connell. She was born in the town of Tralee, County Kerry, Ire., and owing to the easy financial condition of her father, she was able to acquire a good education. Early in the '50s two of her brothers located in Canada and engaged in the wholesale mercantile business in Toronto. Christopher Greene, one of the brothers, became prominent in the affairs of the Dominion and in 1857–58 represented his district in the Canadian parliament at Ottawa. Martin Daugherty, after residing for a few years in Canada, removed to the United States early in the '60s, and located in Trumbull county, O., where he resided until his death in 1864. His wife survived him thirty-five years, reaching the advanced age of eighty-eight years, and died at Ogalalla, Neb., June 2, 1899. She was a woman of exemplary character, of great mental ability and energy. She was a devout Christian, a fervent Roman Catholic, and her remains lie in Holy Sepulchre cemetery at Omaha. Matthew A. Daugherty received the rudiments of an education in the school taught by his father at Blenheim, Ont., and later in the district schools of Ohio. The death of his father in 1864 caused him to abandon school, and to seek a means of self-support, and to assist in the maintenance of his mother and a younger brother. His first work was as a water-boy for a railroad construction gang. His mother remarried within a year, and he left home, determined to secure an education. He went to Warren, O., where for two years he worked for his board and clothes and attended the public school until he reached the high school grade. His ambition to attain a higher education, in which he was encouraged by his benefactor, Mr. R. S. Parks of Warren, with whom he made his home, was temporarily shattered by the failure of the latter, who, however, secured for him a position as a clerk in a general store at Brookfield, O. There he remained until the fall of 1870 when, with what earnings he had saved, he entered the West Farmington (O.) seminary; but his funds carried him through the junior year only. The following year he taught school, in the meantime reading law in the office of a friendly lawyer. Later he followed his legal studies under the direction of James L. Miller, a prominent attorney at Toulon, Ill., and subsequently was admitted to the bar in that state. In July, 1875, he settled at Crete, Neb., and commenced active practice, with a determination to do his best among the people with whom he had cast his lot. He associated himself with E. W. Lyman, an attorney at Crete, and continued the partnership until 1877, and for the two years following was associated with M. B. C. True; he then withdrew to enter the field of journalism. In connection with Purcell Brothers and J. W.

Craig, he edited and published the Crete *Standard* until 1884, when the paper was sold to the Globe Publishing Co. Then in partnership with a brother he purchased a large tract of land in Keith county, Neb., and stocked the same with cattle. This ranch, which consists of 8,000 acres, is still owned by himself and brother. Mr. Daugherty made a careful study into the irrigation of the arid lands of the West, and realizing the great benefits to be had from that necessary auxiliary to successful farming in parts of the West, he projected and successfully carried out the building of what is known as the Alfalfa Irrigation canal, which runs through a part of his land and continues for a number of miles down the south side of the North Platte river. The success of this undertaking greatly influenced the building of other like canals in the arid sections of western Nebraska. Mr. Daugherty is considered an authority upon matters pertaining to the reclamation of arid lands by irrigation. Mr. Daugherty has always, from the time he cast his first vote, been a stanch republican, and one of the able councilors of his party in the western section of the state, and has been rewarded by numerous small offices of honor. In 1894 he was the candidate of the party for congressman in the 6th Nebraska district. He was appointed by President McKinley to the receivership of the United States land office at Sidney, Neb., a position which he resigned in Apr., 1901. He has served as a member of the executive committee of the National Live Stock association from Nebraska, and as vice-president of the National Irrigation association. He is a man who has accomplished much for the development of the resources of western Nebraska, and has been active in all enterprises that are for the good of his county and state. He is one of the principal stockholders and vice-president and general manager of the Spring Valley Oil and Pipe Line Co., Uinta county, Wyo. Mr. Daugherty was married Jan. 2, 1877, to Miss Margaret E. Craig of Braceville, O. She died Feb. 5, 1887. He was again married Nov. 17, 1888, to Miss Emma Chase Butler, a daughter of the Rev. M. C. Butler, a minister of the Presbyterian church, a resident of St. Louis, Mo. Mrs. Daugherty is a graduate of Doane college (Neb.), a member of the class of '87. Mr. and Mrs. Daugherty are the parents of three children: Helen Margaret, Ruth Dean, and Esther Elizabeth. Mr. Daugherty and wife are members of the Congregational church, and Mr. Daugherty is a member of the I. O. O. F., the M. W. A., and the B. P. O. E.

DAUGHERTY, PATRICK, retired farmer, residing at Auburn, Neb., was born in County Tyrone, Ire., in 1830, son of John and Nellie (Gillian) Daugherty, both natives of the Emerald Isle. The name Daugherty is an abbreviation of the name O'Doherty or O'Dougherty, the original of the Clan O'Dougherty, famous in Irish history, and that at one time occupied a great part of north Ireland, until they were scattered southward by the invasion of the Danes and the Norsemen. As late as the time of Cromwell they were a power, and were further scattered and persecuted by that zealous propagator and soldier of the Protestant faith. When he was fifteen years old Patrick Daugherty emigrated to America to join a sister and brother who had preceded him. Later he became a cabin boy on the Bunkerhill with Captain Phelps, and went to Boston, where he worked at odd jobs for a few years, and in 1850 he went to California, and accumulated about $2,000 in gold dust by working in the mines. He returned to the East, and in the summer of 1856 visited New York and Boston, and at Philadelphia had his gold converted into money. He then went by railroad as far as Iowa City, and from there by stage to Council Bluffs, and thence by boat down the Missouri river to Brownville. In the spring of 1857 he located a claim and built the first house in what later became Bedford precinct, Nemaha county, where he successfully farmed until about 1895, when he retired and moved into Auburn. Mr. Daugherty and his family are members of the Catholic church. He was married in July, 1858, to Miss Margaret Mead, and is the father of five living children: John R., William E., Mary E., Maria J., and Katharine Daugherty.

DAVIS, BYRON BENNETT, M.D., Omaha, was born at Fayette, Lafayette county, Wis., June 14, 1859. His ancestors were for many generations residents of Vermont. His father, William Bennett Davis, a farmer all his life, was born in Vermont, and removed to Lafayette county, Wis., in 1848. In 1869 he again moved westward, settling at Salem, Richardson county, Neb. He was a very devout member of the Baptist church, and during a life of unflagging industry attained to moderate financial circumstances. His wife, whose maiden name was Martha Electa Haywood, was also a native of Vermont. In his childhood Byron B. Davis attended the district school near his father's farm. He also attended the district schools during four years at his Nebraska home. When he was fourteen years old he attended

the high school at Mankato, Minn., one year. When he was seventeen years old he entered the preparatory department of the University of Nebraska. There he was a member of the Palladian Literary society and filled all of the offices under its organization. He is also a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society of that institution. He was for some time local editor of the *Hesperian,* the college organ, and was afterwards its editor-in-chief. He graduated from the university in 1882, with the degree of A.B. He then went to the Minnesota College hospital, from which he was graduated in 1884, ranking 98 for the best average examination in all branches of medical study. He was honored with the position of valedictorian of his class, and after graduation served as house surgeon in the Hospital College of Minnesota for one year. He next attended the New York Polyclinic for six months, and then began the practice of his profession at McCook, Neb., which he continued with success until 1893. Then for a year and a half he studied in Berlin and other university cities of Europe, devoting himself particularly to surgery. Returning from Europe in the fall of 1894 he located in Omaha, where he has ever since confined himself to the practice of surgery. His skill and knowledge have received generous recognition, both from the public and the members of his profession. He has held the position of surgeon-in-chief of Immanuel Hospital since settling in Omaha, also that of professor of surgical pathology and clinical surgery at the Omaha Medical college. Dr. Davis is a member of the Nebraska State Medical society, Omaha Medical society, Medical Society of the Missouri Valley, Western Surgical and Gynecological society and American Medical association, in which associations he has taken an active part. He has been a frequent contributor to the literature of the profession, and has written many papers that have attracted wide attention, among which are his writings on "The Surgical Treatment of Epilepsy," "A Contribution to the Surgical Treatment of Gastroptosis and Enteroptosis" (using an original method largely quoted, and practiced to some extent since by others), "Unusual Contents in the Hernial Sac," "Hernia in the Linea Alba," "Surgical Diseases of the Biliary Passages," "The Choice of Operation for Stone in the Bladder," "The Surgical Treatment of Peritoneal Tuberculosis," "Gastro-Enterostomy—Indications and Report of Cases," "Preparation of the Patient for Operation," "Some Mechanical Problems in the Cure of Inguinal Hernia," "Malignant Diseases of the Kidneys," "Outlook for Surgery of Gastric Cancer," "How Can the Mortality of Cancer of the Uterus be Reduced?" and "A New Method of Repair of the Injured Ureter." Dr. Davis is a Knight Templar and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, and a member of several other organizations. He has always been a republican. In 1887 he was elected to the office of regent of the state university, which he held for the full term of six years. He is connected with the Congregational church. He was married June 7, 1887, to Miss Sopha Myers of Beatrice, Neb., who is also a graduate of the University of Nebraska. They have one child, Herbert Haywood Davis, who was born in Berlin, Ger., Mar. 24, 1894.

DAVISON, JONATHAN L., a pioneer, miller, farmer, and stock raiser at Milford, Neb., now residing at Los Angeles, Cal., was born in Limetown, Conn., son of Jonathan L. and Sarah Miller Davison, the former being of Scotch and Irish descent, the latter of French extraction. Jonathan L. Davison moved to Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., with his parents when two years of age, and here received a common school education, and afterwards attended the Genesee Wesleyan seminary. In 1842 he was married in New York to Miss Jerusha A. Weeks, a native of that state, and in 1847 moved to Dodge county, Wis., where he farmed until 1857, and then he removed to Nebraska. He first settled on Salt creek, and took up a claim twelve miles south of the present site of Lincoln, working it until 1862; then went to Camden, Seward county, and started a ranch, being one of the very first settlers in the county. During the same year he was appointed by the territorial legislature as one of the commissioners to open a road from Nebraska City to Ft. Kearney, which was known as the Old Freight Trail and crossed the river at Milford. During the Indian troubles that threatened to annihilate the frontiersmen, while the Civil war was in progress, he organized a company and performed outpost duty along the Blue river, around Salt basin, and tributaries to Salt creek. Mr. Davison established the first post-office in Camden, being the first in the county. Here he lived until Apr., 1864, then went up the Blue river and entered a homestead, which forms a part of the present site of the village of Milford. In 1865–66, in company with William H. Reed and Henry Wortendyk, he erected the Milford flouring mills and operated the same. His customers came from all the adjoining counties and from

JOHN DEE

as far west as Ft. Kearney, and would camp for weeks around the mills, in order to secure their grist before returning home. In 1867, with William H. Reed, he had the site of Milford surveyed and laid out in town lots. Mr. Davison has the honor of being the first probate judge in Seward county. In 1884 he moved to Lascruces, N. M., where he purchased a ranch and operated it for a couple of years. Then he sold that to a Lascruces firm, and his interests at Milford to his son-in-law, J. H. Culver, and moved to California. Mr. Davison is the father of nine children, seven of whom are still living.

DEE, JOHN, and his wife, Ann (Lynch) Dee, were among the earliest settlers of Lancaster county. Both were born in County Kerry, Ire. Neither received much education, but through industry and thrift acquired a competence and left their children well provided for. They emigrated to America, and first arrived in Nebraska in 1856. In 1857 they settled on a claim in sec. 24, North Bluff precinct, Lancaster county, where they resided till death. They were at the time, as were most pioneers, in very poor financial circumstances. John Dee engaged in farming, which continued to be his occupation during life. Both Mr. and Mrs. Dee were brought up in the Catholic church and remained true to that faith. Ten children were born of this union, seven of whom are living: Jerry, Mary, now Mrs. Skelton, Maurice, John, Daniel, Ellen, now Mrs. Fitzsimmons, and Thomas Dee. The names of the children deceased were Ellen, Daniel, and Dennis Dee. Mrs. Ann Lynch Dee died Feb. 3, 1901, and a little over a year later, Mar. 6, 1902, her husband, John Dee, passed away.

DENSLOW, JEREMIAH, banker, farmer, and stock grower, Hooper, Dodge county, Neb., was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1844. His father, Jeremiah Denslow, was of an old New York state family, a farmer, and for some time superintendent of the Black River and Utica canal. He was a man of little wealth, but had the ability to make money and provide well for his family. He died at the age of fifty-four years, leaving a widow, who in maidenhood was Amanda Knight, and three children, two daughters and Jeremiah, Jr., who at the time of his father's death was about seven years old. Mrs. Denslow was a woman of sterling qualities of mind, a member of an excellent family, a sister of Albert Knight, one time mayor of St. Paul, Minn., and an aunt of Judge Jesse Knight of Montana. A number of members of her family gained more or less prominence, and all filled honorable places in the world, as did the Denslow family of which her husband was a member. Upon the death of her husband it was necessary that she practice economy, and at home, from his mother's example, did Jeremiah learn his first lesson in industry and saving. She sold the small home left her by her husband, and with motherly love and a desire to succeed for her children, removed to Nebraska in Nov., 1856, and settled on government land at Fontenelle, Dodge county, which she preempted and upon which she had built a rude shanty. While on her return trip from Omaha, where she had gone to attend to matters pertaining to her claim, she was suddenly taken ill, and died before she reached her humble home. An older sister and young Jeremiah were left orphans, and the court appointed a guardian for them. Jeremiah, owing to the early death of his father and the subsequent removal of his mother to the West and her sudden death, was prevented from attending school, and all his schooling was confined to a few months' attendance in New York state, and a few more months after he had become a ward of a guardian. All his other training has been gained in the school of experience. Dependent upon his own exertions, he struggled along the best he could, and before he was nine years old he was earning his way by working for a farmer for his board and $9 a month. For three years he continued thus employed. In the spring of 1859 he set out on foot for Omaha, and there found work at splitting stove wood for the superintendent of the United States mails. He worked so faithfully at this that his employer suggested that he become a carrier of mails between Omaha and Ft. Calhoun. This position he accepted, and notwithstanding his tender years and during a winter noted for its severity, drove the mails from point to point without failure. Deciding to look for something better, his attention was attracted toward freighting. A company was about to start from Fremont, Neb. There was a chance for him if he could get together an outfit. He had saved some money, and he laid the matter before his guardian, a Mr. Kline of Fontenelle. His youthful ambition was not discouraged, and as he had enough money to buy a few teams of oxen and wagons, his guardian loaned him money enough to load with. His first start was made in May, and his trip was a successful one. He returned to Omaha, repaid his benefactor, and had money with which to con-

ANN LYNCH DEE

Jerry Denslow

Anner M. Denslow

tinue business, and for four years he made semiannual trips to the Rocky mountains. In those days such trips were fraught with the greatest danger on account of the treachery of the Indians, who were ever on the lookout to find an unprotected freighting outfit. Mr. Denslow had numerous scares and a few skirmishes, but was fortunate in passing through all without loss or injury. On one trip he assisted in the burying of a victim of the scalping knife. When he abandoned freighting he found himself well supplied with money with which to commence farming, and was quite contented to settle down to that peaceful pursuit. He first settled on a 320-acre farm near Fontenelle, which he soon sold. Then he preempted land in the vicinity of Hooper, and there he has since continued his farming operations, and with such success that he is now the owner of thousands of acres of the richest farming lands in that section, and has farms in various parts of the state. All, with the exception of two cattle ranches, are in a high state of cultivation, and are well stocked with cattle and horses. Mr. Denslow has won success. He has accomplished all by his own endurance, his persistent work and energy, and has always profited by the early lessons learned from his mother in the way of economy. He has been a student all his life, and has made up well for the absence of early educational advantages. Besides his great land and live stock interests he is interested in a financial way in numerous enterprises, and is the president of the Dodge County bank. For many years he was a democrat, and in 1870 was nominated by his party for the office of county commissioner, and was defeated by three votes. Since 1884 he has affiliated with the Prohibition party and is a stanch advocate of prohibition principles. For four years he has served as a member of the Hooper school board. While he was in the freighting business, in 1862, he offered to enlist for service in the army, but was refused on account of his small size and his youth, he at the time being only sixteen years old. He is prominent in Masonic circles, is a member of Hooper Lodge No. 72, A. F. & A. M., Signet Chapter No. 8, and Commandery No. 9 of Fremont, Neb. He has been twice married. His first wife was Aurelia Harwood, whom he married in Apr., 1869, and who died in 1877, leaving one son, Jay H. Denslow, who is married, has a family of his own, and resides on a ranch in Sioux county, Neb. The present Mrs. Denslow was in maidenhood Anna May Sutton, and is a daughter of William and Mary J. Sutton, both natives of the state of Maine. Both removed to Peoria, Ill., at an early date, where they were married and settled down on a farm. By industry and thrift they acquired a small property, and raised a family of five children. Mr. Sutton was of Scotch descent, had a fair education, and was prominent in church work and educational matters. Mrs. Sutton, whose maiden name was Young, was descended from the Butler family, of whom the late Benjamin F. Butler was a distinguished member. Their daughter, Anna May, became a public school teacher at the age of sixteen years, while yet a resident of Illinois. In Nov., 1874, she removed to Nebraska, whither she had been preceded by a married brother. She immediately engaged in teaching school, which she continued until her marriage, Aug. 20, 1878, to Jeremiah Denslow. Mrs. Denslow is the mother of three children: May B., the wife of Chas. H. Lyman; Nina, wife of Dr. Wiglesworth of Hooper; and Lloyd, a student at the state university.

DIETZ, CHARLES NELSON, Omaha, Neb., was born in Oneonta, N. Y., in 1853. The family name is of German origin, but his paternal grandfather, Jacob Dietz, was American born, a farmer, and a civil engineer engaged at an early day in the construction of the canals that served in the East as channels of commerce. He died at the age of forty years. His son, Gould P. Dietz, was born in New York, had a common school education, emigrated to Iowa in 1856, and located on a farm near Anamosa, Ia. While residing upon the farm he conducted a mercantile business in that town. He was an ardent republican in politics, and for several years served as county clerk of Jones county, Ia. His wife was Leonora Cooke, also a native of New York state. When quite young she married Gould P. Dietz, and moved west with him to Iowa. Six children were the issue of this union, Charles Nelson being the second. She is a member of the M. E. church. She lives with her son Gould at Omaha. She is a daughter of Samuel J. Cooke, who was also born in New York state, received a moderate education, taught school in early life, studied law, and after some years of practice was honored by a position upon the bench. He was about forty-five years old when he enlisted in a New York regiment for service during the Civil war, after which he emigrated to Iowa, and there invested largely in lands and spent the closing days of his life. Charles N. Dietz first attended the common schools at Anamosa, and then the first Iowa state institution, now

the state agricultural college at Ames, teaching school meanwhile to supply the means to enable him to continue at college. Soon after leaving school he went to Chicago, where he was employed in a lumber establishment for nine years. This employment served all the purposes of an apprenticeship in shaping his business inclinations and affording him an insight into the lumber trade. In 1881 he removed to Omaha and established himself in the lumber business, and during the twenty-five years since that time has built up one of the largest business enterprises of that kind in the state. Meantime he has opened and operated coal mines at Dietz, Wyo., which have contributed very largely to his success. Mr. Dietz is a republican, but is not an ambitious partisan. He is a member of the Omaha club, the Commercial club, and the Masonic fraternity. He was married in 1880 to Miss Nettie Woodford, of Nashville, Tenn.

JOB ALLEN DILLON

DILLON, JOB ALLEN, Tecumseh, Neb., was born on a farm twelve miles north of Springfield, Ill., June 5, 1843. His father, Joshua Dillon, was a native of Virginia, but left the Old Dominion in 1834 because he was opposed to slavery, and settled near Springfield, where he purchased and improved 320 acres of land and resided until 1871, when he removed to Johnson county, Neb., and died there Mar. 2, 1891. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Jane Jeffries, a native of Virginia. She died in Tecumseh in 1888. The grandfather of Job A. Dillon was a soldier in the Revolutionary army. The opportunities afforded for an education were extremely limited in the Illinois home, there being no public schools, and young Job attended a subscription school which continued but three months each year. He made the most of the limited opportunities, however, and fitted himself to enter the Presbyterian academy at Mount Zion, Ill., and while attending that institution led his classmates in mathematics, natural philosophy, and other branches. On July 29, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Co. E, 41st Ill. Vol. Inf., and served more than three years, being mustered out a private because he refused several proffered promotions. His services as a soldier were of such character that he was recommended by President Lincoln for a cadetship at West Point. He participated in the battles of Ft. Donelson, Corinth, Shiloh, Vicksburg, and others, and on July 12, 1863, was taken prisoner at Jackson, Miss., after a charge of a mile and a half with his regiment. Of the 880 men in the regiment all but 230 were killed, wounded, or captured. He was seriously wounded in the latter charge and left for dead upon the field. Later a corpse was identified as "Dillon" and buried. His parents were notified of his death. They had his funeral day set, and the minister engaged to preach his funeral sermon, but he managed to send word home before the proposed services were held. He was transferred from one prison to another and finally exchanged from Annapolis, from whence he returned to his home. The wound received by Mr. Dillon in this memorable charge resulted in spinal trouble which has afflicted him ever since. While in the service he carefully saved the magnificent wage of $13 a month paid to private soldiers, and with this as a nucleus he has built up a competency. After being mustered out he returned home, and studied law, and after being admitted to the bar in New York determined to push further westward. He settled in Tecumseh, Apr. 18, 1869, where he has since resided. He had graduated from the Albany, N. Y., law school and expected to make a life work of the legal profession;

but the seeds of disease contracted in the army, together with the wounds sustained, forced him to seek outdoor work and to abandon the profession after six years of successful practice, during which he never lost a case. He went into the live stock business, but found this too hard. He then engaged in the ice business, meeting with abundant success, despite the gloomy predictions of his neighbors and friends. Mr. Dillon christened the Tecumseh *Chieftain,* the first newspaper published in Johnson county, planted the first rose, and sowed the first blue grass that adorned a Tecumseh dooryard, and was the first to plant shade trees upon Tecumseh streets. He also set the first hitching post and erected the first styleblock in Tecumseh. He has, despite his physical infirmities, been an active, liberal, and public-spirited citizen, and is beloved by the entire community. He has for many years been a leading member of the Christian church and has held official position in the Tecumseh congregation, and for many years was the sole elder. He is an active republican and takes part in every campaign. He is a life member of the American Bible society, the Nebraska Christian Missionary society, and the Christian Orphans Home (St. Louis). In 1872 Mr. Dillon was elected to the state senate, and at once took a leading part in the deliberations of the ninth session of the legislature. But ill health forced him to retire. His physical weakness finally became so pronounced that he was obliged to form a partnership with his brother-in-law, David R. Oder, and the business has for a number of years been carried on under the firm name of Dillon & Oder. On June 11, 1867, Mr. Dillon was married at Springfield, Ill., to Miss H. Jennie Oder, and one child, Jessie, has been born to them. She is now the wife of S. W. Thurber, one of the publishers of the Tecumseh *Chieftain.*

DOAN, ELIAS HICKS, manager of the McCook Milling Co., McCook, Neb., was born in Young Hickory, O., Oct. 16, 1847. He is descended from Revolutionary stock. His grandfather on his paternal side was a soldier in the army of General Washington. His father was Milton Doan, a farmer in early life and afterwards a successful miller. He died in 1888. A sister of Milton Doan, Mrs. Deborah Doan King, in 1900 was living in Ohio at the age of 103 years, one of the seven oldest persons in America. The mother of Elias H. Doan in maidenhood was Ruthanna Slack. Elias H. Doan attended the district school near his birthplace only three winters before he was twelve years old, and this completed his schooling, though he has been a student all his life and has made up the deficiency caused by the lack of early educational advantages. His youthful days were spent at farm work and in milling. In Dec., 1889, he located at McCook, Neb., and leased the mill which soon after became his own property. He continued the management and sole ownership of this mill until Feb. 21, 1898, when he formed a partnership with J. W. Hupp of McCook, retaining entire title to the plant and complete management of the same. The mill is one of the most successful enterprises of western Nebraska, and gives employment to a force of ten men, and finds a market for its product in Nebraska, Kansas, and Colorado, a salesman being kept constantly on the road. In politics Mr. Doan has always been a republican, though he has never held other office than member of the McCook school board, on which he has served thirty years, part of the time as its vice-president. For more than thirty years he has been a member of the I. O. O. F., and has held every office in the subordinate lodge and encampment. In religious belief he is a Universalist. Mr. Doan was married in Apr., 1869, to Miss Jennie Hunter, who died in 1875, leaving two children, Addie R. and Scott L. Doan. Mr. Doan was married for the second time in Jan., 1876, to his present wife, Louisa H. McMains, and two children have been born to them. All the children are living, and the oldest son, Scott L. Doan, has been engaged in business with his father since 1894.

DODGE, MRS. LIZBETH OLIPHANT, one of the pioneer women of Omaha, born Jan. 22, 1837, in Kingston, Can., is the daughter of John Oliphant, born in Glasgow, Scot., in 1797, and Rachel Armstrong, born in Londonderry, Ire., in 1799, who was also of Scotch descent. John Oliphant emigrated to Canada in 1817 and settled at Toronto. Later he removed to the home of his son near Hamilton, where he died in 1878. In 1820 he was married at Kingston, Can., to Rachel Armstrong, who died near Toronto in 1876. Mrs. Oliphant was the daughter of James Armstrong of Scotch descent, born in Ireland, and a colonel in the British army. Mrs. Dodge received a seminary education, graduating in Hamilton, Ont., and later from a private school in Chicago, Ill. She removed to Omaha in 1867 and for more than twenty years has been in the real estate business there. From Dec., 1884, to May, 1885, she was delegate at large and corresponding secretary of the

Mrs L Oliphant-Dodge

Amos Ousfield

Douglas county association of the Nebraska state association for the exhibition of woman's work at the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition held at New Orleans; and the next year was appointed by Governor Dawes as delegate to the 13th National Conference of Charities and Corrections held at St. Paul, Minn., July 15–21. She has taken prominent part in all enterprises and charitable projects of the city and county needing the support of strong and able women. Mrs. Dodge was married in 1854, and to this union was born one son, who died at the age of twenty-six years. She is a member of Trinity Episcopal church in Omaha.

DUFFIELD, AMOS, deceased, first settler and founder of the town of Hebron, Neb., son of Amos and Elizabeth (Jones) Duffield, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., Apr. 14, 1823, and died at Nebraska City, July 7, 1870. The Duffield family is easily traced to Richard Duffield of Duffield township, near York, Eng., who was bailiff of York in 1315; and to Nicholas Duffield, rector of Bolton Percy, Yorkshire, in 1327. In 1348, Thomas Duffield held the office of bailiff of York, and in 1375 Robert Duffield held the same office. Inscriptions in the old church of St. Savioude, York, show that a number of the family are buried there; and in an old memorandum book kept by the sexton of this church is to be found the entry: "Gentio Duffield under the pulpit 1375." William Duffield, archdeacon of Cleveland, died in 1452, and was buried in the cathedral of York. A record of his will is still to be found in which he gives his "Soul to God Almighty, St. Mary, and all Saints," and his body "to be buried in the cathedral of York, before the altar where they celebrate the mass of St. Mary." In a record now remaining in the Ulster office of arms, the right of the ancient arms of the family is duly entered as belonging to Thomas Duffield of Ripon Park, 1741. Robert Duffield of Sussex, Eng., sailed for America in 1681, with the first three shiploads of people for the Penn colony. The ship landed at what is now Burlington, N. J. He died in 1692, and was the first person buried in "Pennepack Burying Ground." In 1682 Benjamin Duffield, son of Robert, came to America. He purchased of William Penn a tract of land in the Manor of Moreland, Bucks county, Pa. He became the owner of large tracts of land in Montgomery and Philadelphia counties, some of which still remain in possession of the family. He was a member of the assembly of Bucks county in 1714. He died in 1741, and was buried in Christ Church graveyard, Philadelphia, where his tomb can be seen beside that of Benjamin Franklin. Edward Duffield, son of Benjamin, was a particular friend of Benjamin Franklin, and one of the executors of his will. He was one of the first members of the American Philosophical society, and the founder and trustee of Lower Dublin academy. He was a commissioner to issue colonial paper currency—a specimen with his autograph is to be seen in Independence Hall. He was noted for his scientific skill in agricultural and mechanical pursuits. A clock made by him was, until 1856, to be seen on Lower Dublin academy; it was the first clock made in Pennsylvania. He died in 1803, in the Manor of Moreland. Edward Duffield, Jr., son of Edward, invented and used the first threshing machine. He also devised and put into operation a plan to save labor in unloading hay and grain into his barn by an apparatus for raising the loaded wagon up above the level of the mow. The records of the parish of Trinity church, Oxford, Philadelphia, the second oldest Episcopal church in Pennsylvania, state that the original seal of the church, which is still in existence, was secured from England in 1728 by Abraham Duffield, who was especially sent over for it. Dr. Benjamin Duffield was born in 1753 in the Manor of Moreland, Bucks county, Pa., the first American home of the Duffields in 1682. Dr. Duffield's first public position was that of surgeon in charge of the military hospital at Reading, Pa., during the Revolutionary war. In 1793 he was appointed a physician to the yellow fever hospital at Bush Hill, N. C. Thomas J. Duffield, born in 1827, still living (in 1906), in Bucks county, Pa., was superintendent of the clothing manufactory department at the U. S. Schuylkill arsenal at Philadelphia during the Civil war. In 1685 Samuel Jones, one of the maternal ancestors of Amos Duffield, donated to the Pennepack Baptist church the church lot and "burying ground" surrounding it, which ground was a part of an estate deeded to him by William Penn, and which is still occupied in part by the family. At this place, still known as Pennepack burying ground, now included in the city of Philadelphia, and at "Oxford Episcopal church, near Foxchase," rest the remains of nearly all of the early members of this family, with monuments bearing dates since 1701. Amos Duffield's maternal grandfather, Joshua Jones, was commissioner of Lower Dublin township, near Philadelphia, then a life office, and had charge of the erection of bridges, some still bearing his name.

Two stone bridges over Pennepack creek are inscribed with his name and the dates 1800 and 1812. Amos Duffield acquired a limited education in the common schools of his native state, and when a young man engaged in mercantile pursuits. He later migrated to Kentucky, and was associated for a time in business with his brother at Chicago, engaged in the meat packing business. The famous Duffield Westphalia hams were first prepared by this firm, and became known all over the world. Mr. Duffield remained in Chicago five years, and in 1866 visited Nebraska, where he established a stock ranch, devoted principally to the raising of sheep for the Chicago market. This ranch was on the south side of the Little Blue river, near the present site of the town of Hebron, Thayer county, then in Jefferson county. It was stocked with nearly 2,000 sheep, which were bought south of Chicago, and driven overland to the ranch. Mr. Duffield set about the organization of a colony and the founding of a town in the valley of the Little Blue, and entered at the Beatrice land office over 1,000 acres of land for friends. The first to be associated with him in this enterprise were Edric J. Huse, F. J. Hendershot, A. E. Gates, Edward S. Past, of Pennsylvania, William Bradt and his son, William H. Bradt. Mr. F. J. Hendershot, now residing in Ogden, Utah, tells of the organization of this colony in a recent communication. "In 1866 we began to talk of going west [E. J. Huse, F. J. Hendershot, and Amos Duffield]. After inducing several friends to associate with us, we met one evening at the packing house of Charles Duffield in Chicago and organized the Union Emigration Co. At a subsequent meeting, after advertising in the *Christian Standard* for colonists, we appointed a committee consisting of E. J. Huse, Amos Duffield, and William Bradt to visit Nebraska and locate us, which they did at the place now known as Hebron, Neb. The location was made in the exact center of what is now Thayer county on the Little Blue river at its junction with Spring creek. Those locating adjoining the town site only entered eighty acres each, and took claims farther out for homesteads, most of which were never occupied, and reverted to the government. Amos Duffield, after returning to Chicago, went south of Chicago and bought a large herd of sheep, which he drove west. With very bad weather and worse roads so much time was occupied that when he reached the Missouri river the frost had destroyed all the wild grasses, and his flock suffered greatly for the 120-mile drive west of Nebraska City. Hay had not been provided at Hebron (the Farrell's ranch, twelve miles below where we wintered), and the expense of purchase was so great and the condition of the sheep so bad that before spring nearly the entire flock had perished. Mr. Duffield made many trips to Nebraska City, where his family had remained, for the purpose of procuring supplies, etc., for his men, and finally death came to relieve him of what his friends believed to be a broken heart on account of the failure. The trials of that winter were very great, and the anticipated prosperity and relief from the strenuous life of Chicago never came to Mr. Duffield. He suffered in mind, body, and financially for the upbuilding of that little colony, the members of which had his whole heart and care. But the unknown vicissitudes of the wild prairie were too much for his great, warm heart, and while he smiled and spoke encouragingly all the time, we all knew that his heart ached, and his health failed because of us." A letter dated May 2, 1869, from Mr. Duffield to his daughter, now Mrs. Ida Duffield Wiggins, of Lincoln, indicates that Edward S. Past and William Bradt and his son were the only persons on the ground with him at that time. The letter just referred to was written to Mrs. Wiggins on her twelfth birthday; and in acknowledging receipt of a bookmark worked with the name "Mizpah," Mr. Duffield said, "I now on this, your birthday, honor you by naming this place 'Mizpah.'" Referring to the founding of Hebron Mr. A. E. Gates, now residing at West Liberty, Ia., in a recent letter to the editor says, "When we colonists were assembled to select a name for our city to be, Mr. Duffield offered the name 'Mizpah,' and Mr. Bradt offered the name 'Hebron.' Myself and Duffield were the only voters for his name, Mizpah, and Hebron was the name selected. . . . The town of Hebron was located on the north half of the southwest quarter of sec. 6, tp. 2 N., r. 2 W. of the 6th P. M. We bought eighty acres from one of our number, E. J. Huse." In the letter previously referred to, and treasured among others by Mrs. Wiggins, her father made some predictions as to the future of the town he hoped to found: "We have not built one house yet, but within two years from this date this will be the county seat of Jefferson county, and there will be a good grist- and sawmill in operation; the railroad cars will be passing within easy ride of us; we will have a good school in full operation; we will have a well organized Christian congregation; one good farm in full operation, besides many homesteads in

Elizabeth Castleman Duffield

a good state of improvement." He also gives the "bill-of-fare" of the ranch as follows: "Light bread, biscuit, crackers and two kinds of cake, bacon, sausage, butter, pickled apple sauce, pickles, syrup, salt, tea, sugar, hominy, peaches and milk. Some from Illinois, some from Pennsylvania, and some the products of Nebraska." The foregoing would seem to indicate that our Nebraska pioneers were in a way quite epicurean. Although most of the predictions of Mr. Duffield were fully realized by those who followed him, he, himself, did not live to see the full fruition of his hopes. In 1870, during his temporary absence in Chicago, all his possessions in Nebraska were swept away by a prairie fire. Upon his return he worked hard to reestablish his properties, and in this he was partially successful, but his over-exertion and constant exposure resulted in a cold, which was the indirect cause of his death a few months later. When attacked by his last illness he returned to his family at Nebraska City, where he died July 7, 1870. Mr. Duffield joined the Baptist church when a boy, but later became a member of the Church of Christ, and was always an earnest worker in that organization. In politics he acted independently, although he usually voted the republican ticket. He was never a candidate for any elective office. While residing in Kentucky he met and married Elizabeth D. Castleman, at Louisville. There were five children born to this union, two of whom, Caroline and Claude, died in infancy. Of the three living, Ida Duffield married Horace Scoville Wiggins, a native of Rome, N. Y., and a son of Jacob and Lois Anne (Scoville) Wiggins, the latter of Camden, Conn. Mr. and Mrs. Wiggins reside in Lincoln, Neb. Two children have been born to them: Ida Duffield and Gail Castleman. Eleanor Duffield resides with Mrs. Wiggins. Clarence Castleman Duffield married Dora Mahan, a native of Indianapolis, Ind., and a daughter of James Curtiss and Mary Ellen (Hughs) Mahan, the former of Sullivan, Ind., and the latter of Louisville, Ky. Four children have been born to them: Elizabeth Ellen, Hazel Ethel, Trueman Mahan, and Curtiss Amos. Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Duffield reside in University Place, Neb. Both Mr. and Mrs. Amos Duffield are buried at Nebraska City.

DUFFIELD, ELIZABETH D. (CASTLEMAN), daughter of Christopher G. and Caroline (Diller) Castleman, was born at Louisville, Ky., Mar. 1, 1838. Both her parents were descended from old Kentucky stock, the Castleman family being noted for their patriotic sons, many of whom served in the American wars. The Castlemans emigrated from England to Holland and thence to America, where they settled on Patterson's creek in Virginia about the year 1745. From Virginia, Lewis Castleman migrated westward in 1775, during the movement headed by Daniel Boone, and settled on Clear creek in Woodford county, Ky., in which state many of the name still reside. Jacob Castleman, the paternal grandfather of Mrs. Duffield, was a general in the War of 1812. Her maternal ancestors were driven from France to Holland in 1685 by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and settled along the Rhine, where the name is still very common. From Holland they went to England in 1709 because of political disquiet, and in 1729 Mrs. Duffield's great-grandfather, Casper Diller, emigrated to America and settled in Lancaster county, Pa. Other members of the family subsequently settled in York county, Pa., and in Hampshire county, Va. The French spelling of the name was De'ller, which in Holland became Düler, and Diller in America. The latter is now the generally accepted form. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Duffield, Jeremiah Diller, went from Lancaster county, Pa., to Kentucky in 1807, and remained there until his death, in 1859. Her great-uncle, Adam Diller, a brother of Jeremiah Diller, was a captain in the Revolutionary war and afterward, in 1839, was adjutant general of the state of Pennsylvania under Gov. Daniel R. Porter. Maj. Enos Diller, next removed to Gen. Adam Diller, was a Revolutionary soldier, and distinguished himself at the Battle of the Brandywine. According to the biographical history of Lancaster county, Pa., Roland Diller, Esq., took a prominent part, and was active in the establishment of the first anti-Masonic paper in the county. He was also frequently mentioned for Congress. His brother, Solomon Diller, was an active and respected member of the state legislature from 1836 to 1839 inclusive. Samuel Ringwalt, whose mother was a Diller, was brigadier-quartermaster of the regiments of Pennsylvania reserves under Gen. George G. Meade, whose highest encomiums he won at Gettysburg. Dr. Diller Luther, of Reading, Pa., was a collector of internal revenue during Lincoln's administration. Samuel Houston Baker, a descendant of the Dillers, was commissioned as a lieutenant in the U. S. navy, Mar. 12, 1868, and lieutenant-commander Dec. 18, 1868. Thomas G. Clemson, descended from Margaretta Diller, was the first American who was graduated from the school of

L. J. Dunn

mines at Paris. For many years he represented the United States government as consul in Belgium. Elizabeth D. Castleman acquired a common school education, supplemented by a course in the Louisville Female college, from which she was graduated June 10, 1856. She was married July 31, 1856, at Louisville, Ky., to Amos Duffield, and accompanied her husband first to Chicago, and thence to Nebraska City, Neb., in 1869, Mr. Duffield having previously established a stock ranch in what is now Thayer county, Neb. Mrs. Duffield and her children crossed the Missouri river at Nebraska City on the ice, in Feb., 1869. Her husband established the family in a home at Nebraska City, where they might have the benefit of such society and schools as the town possessed, and not be subjected to the dangers and hardships of life on the ranch. After the death of her husband, in 1870, Mrs. Duffield entered the teaching profession, and became principal of the 2d ward school of Nebraska City, and later was principal of the high school and the 3d ward school of that city. Altogether she taught school nearly ten years, and at the same time managed her husband's estate and kept the family together. In July, 1879, Mrs. Duffield was married to Col. Albert Tuxbury of Nebraska City, and soon after removed to Lincoln, where she died, Mar. 29, 1880, and was buried beside her first husband at Nebraska City. Colonel Tuxbury died soon afterward, and was buried beside his first wife at Nebraska City. Mrs. Duffield was a devout member of the Church of Christ from early girlhood, and was devoted to her home and family. During her service in the public schools as a teacher she was often urged to accept the position of county superintendent, but being of a retiring disposition she persistently declined, and devoted herself instead to her chosen profession and the care of her fatherless children.

DUNN, IGNATIUS J., lawyer, Omaha, Neb., the sixth of the eleven children of Michael and Mary Dunn, was born in a dugout on his father's farm in Sarpy county, Neb., Feb. 1, 1868. His father, born in Tipperary, Ire., in 1826, came to America when about twenty-eight years of age, and settled in Sarpy county in the early '60s and lived until Nov. 14, 1900, the day of his death, on the farm which he secured from the government under the preemption laws of the United States. Mr. Dunn's mother, whose maiden name was Mary McBride, was born in County Antrim, Ire., in 1830, and settled in Omaha about 1858, where she was married to Michael Dunn. The early schooling of young Ignatius was that of the average farmer boy of the place and period. He attended district school for from three to five months every fall and winter until he was seventeen years old, and in his twelfth year spent a few months in Creighton university at Omaha. He was a quick and eager student. Mr. Dunn's first dollar was earned either attending and herding cattle for the neighboring farmers or from the sale of fish caught with hook and line from the Platte river. He left the farm home when eighteen years old, and found his first employment with a firm of contractors who were building the roadbed of the B. & M. R. R. R. between Omaha and Lincoln, known as the "Ashland Cut-off." Here he drove a team of mules on the dump for a month, then went to Omaha, where T. J. Fitzmorris, as on two or three subsequent occasions, aided him in finding work. His first place in Omaha was that of a day laborer in a lumber yard, and during the same year he worked as a day laborer on the city streets. A few months later, in October, 1886, young Dunn, scraping the dirt of the city streets from his boots, entered the law office of Charles H. Brown and J. J. O'Connor, where he engaged in the operation of a collection agency. In May of the following year he was given employment in the stereotyping department of the Omaha *Republican*. Working here at nights he began the study of law in the offices of Messrs. Brown and O'Connor. From 10:00 or 11:00 at night until 5:00 or 6:00 in the morning Dunn worked in the stereotyping rooms; then, until 1:00 or 2:00 in the afternoon, he slept, and the remainder of the afternoon until time to go to work, he studied law. This routine he continued for nearly two years, and in Jan., 1889, received the reward of industry by being appointed to fill an unexpired term of one year as justice of the peace. The office, during that year, failed to pay expenses. At the expiration of the term, however, the incumbent was admitted to the Douglas county bar, and during the same year he was admitted to practice in the Nebraska supreme court and in the federal court. Since 1890 Mr. Dunn has been actively engaged in the practice of law in the state and federal courts of Nebraska and adjacent states, and has met with marked success in his chosen profession. As a lawyer he is distinguished for boldness, originality, and courage, and is a keen student and a hard and untiring worker. Against what might well have seemed discouraging odds he has won several clean-cut victories

that have made him a reputation as a resourceful and fearless attorney. Among these, two or three are worthy of mention here. In 1894 the city of Omaha created what was known as the "garbage monopoly" by granting to one man an exclusive contract to handle and dispose of all garbage within the city. Ordinances were passed imposing a penalty of fine and imprisonment upon any person other than the contractor and his employees who engaged in hauling garbage. This was a special hardship upon many poor people whose meager sources of livelihood were thus cut off. Mr. Dunn took up the fight against the monopoly, and succeeded, for a period of four or five years, in defeating and rendering innocuous all the successive ordinances passed for the protection of the monopoly. At length an ordinance was passed under which the police began arresting summarily and throwing into jail all persons who interfered with the exclusive privileges of the monopoly. Mr. Dunn was then engaged by the Omaha *World-Herald* to begin habeas corpus proceedings to test the validity of the ordinance and of the contract establishing the monopoly. Although, prior to that time, the supreme court of the state had held the garbage monopoly valid, Mr. Dunn succeeded in having the ordinance and contract declared unconstitutional and void by the district court of Douglas county, and finally by the supreme court. For four years—from 1898 to 1892—Mr. Dunn made for himself a commendable record as a persistent fighter of gambling while occupying the office of deputy county attorney of Douglas county. George W. Shields during that time was county attorney. When Mr. Shields took charge of the office a number of gambling houses were in operation in Omaha and South Omaha, sanctioned and protected by the city authorities of both cities. Determining to enforce the law against gambling, lotteries, and other forms of vice, County Attorney Shields assigned to Dunn the principal part of that work, and to it the latter devoted the major portion of his time for four years. At the close of Judge Shield's term of office, and in consequence of the vigilance, fearlessness, and determination of Mr. Dunn, the gambling houses of Omaha and South Omaha had practically been suppressed. Shortly after Judge Shields and Mr. Dunn had yielded their offices the gambling house known as the Diamond pool room was opened in Omaha under the protection and with the connivance of the city authorities in charge of the police department, and was operated with the knowledge and under the protection of the city officials without any attempt at concealment. Early in 1903 Mr. Dunn and Attorney Lysle I. Abbott of the Omaha bar undertook to close that gambling house. Every effort of the police department and the city officials having it in charge was used to protect the gambling house, and the municipal machine joined in the effort to defeat Dunn and Abbott. Notwithstanding this, a writ of mandamus was secured from the district court requiring the mayor and chief of police to enforce the law against the pool room and its proprietors. The mayor and chief of police appealed the case to the supreme court, and that court confirmed the judgment of the lower court. This was the first case in Nebraska where recreant public officials were compelled by mandamus from the supreme court to enforce the criminal laws of the state against crime and criminals. The result was the elimination of the "Diamond pool room."

Mr. Dunn has always been a democrat in politics—and of the Bryan type—and has taken an active interest in public affairs. In politics, as in law, he is an indefatigable worker, a fearless leader, and an eloquent and forceful pleader. In 1896 he was nominated for Congress by the democrats of his district, but withdrew in order that a combination of the fusion forces might be effected. That same year he was nominated for county attorney by the democrats, populists, and silver republicans, but declined to make a canvass for the office, preferring to spend the three months of the campaign campaigning over the state in behalf of the Bryan and Sewell electors. He has taken a leading part in state campaigns since that time, and is generally conceded to be one of the most successful democratic orators in the state.

Mr. Dunn is a member of the Catholic church. On Apr. 16, 1900, he was married at St. Louis, Mo., to Maria Maud Wingrove of Buchanan, W. Va.

EARNEST, JOSEPH WILSON, deceased, pioneer of western Nebraska, was born at Mt. Vernon, O., Apr. 22, 1851, and died in Scottsbluff, Neb., July 8, 1905, aged fifty-four years, two months, and fourteen days. Mr. Earnest was of German descent, his ancestors being among the early settlers of Pennsylvania. He acquired his early education in the common schools under disadvantageous circumstances. He migrated to Nebraska in 1872, where he was for twenty-five years engaged in ranching on the Running Water river, forty-five miles southwest of Crawford, Neb. He removed to Scottsbluff in 1900 and

engaged in the livery business, under the firm name of Earnest & Wallace, in which he was successful, as he was in all his undertakings. He became an important factor in the progress of the town of Scottsbluff, and besides having large interests in real estate was a stockholder and director in the Platte Valley Telephone Co. and the First National bank. Mr. Earnest was a democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic order for many years, and a faithful member of the Lutheran church. He was married to Mrs. May Wilson, of Staplehurst, Neb., Apr. 28, 1897, and to this union was born a son who, with the wife, five brothers, and two sisters, survives him.

EGGER, JOHN, pioneer farmer of Sprague, Neb., was born July 22, 1821, (in der Wolf Matt) Steckholz Canton Berne, Switz., son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Zimmerman) Egger. They were farmers and in their day were considered well-to-do. The grandfather of Jacob Egger left home when a boy, and was not heard from for many years, finally returning to his native country in possession

JOHN EGGER

of a menagerie. Among other things that he brought with him, as a present from the Empress of Russia, was a formula for a medicine called "Aarwanger Balsam," which came into general use, and was highly valued by the people. He gave this formula to his son, and he engaged in making and selling the medicine. This man, whose given name has even been forgotten, was the grandfather of John Egger. This formula is still in the possession

ANNA MARIA EGGER

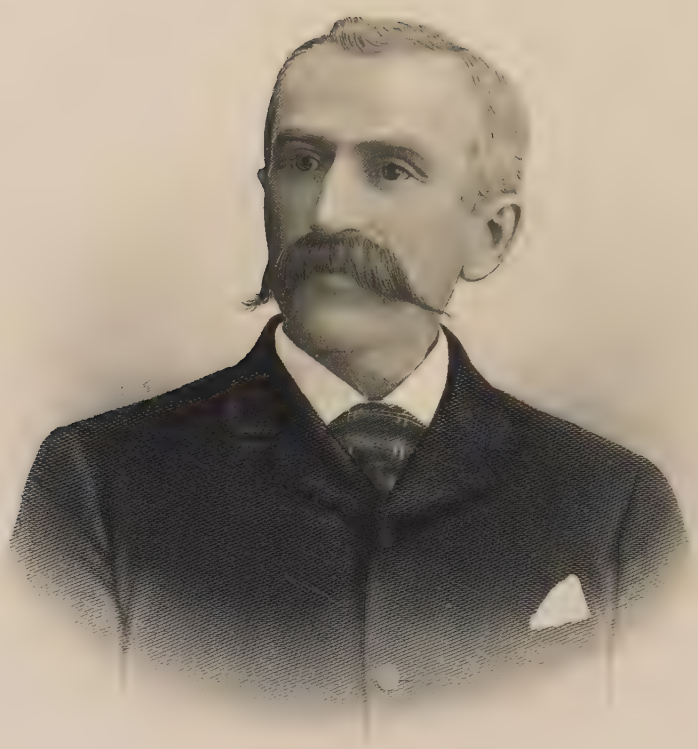
of the Egger family. Jacob Egger in his youth worked in the village mill, and remained twenty-five years engaged in this occupation. John Egger was married Oct. 24, 1845, to Anna Maria Gygli, a native of Canton Berne, Switz., where she was born Sept. 30, 1825. In 1848 there was a religious revolution in Switzerland, the contest being between the Catholics and Protestants. In this John Egger participated. In 1866 the family emigrated to America. Leaving home and friends on Oct. 15 of that year they started for Paris, from there to Havre, and thence by sailboat to the shores of America. The passengers on this vessel were attacked by the Asiatic cholera, and forty-eight died and were buried at sea. Two of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Egger were attacked with the dread disease, one now Mrs. Brocker of Harlan county, Neb., the other Mrs. George Pillard of Princeton, Neb. After landing they resumed their journey westward at once, and arrived in Pekin, Ill., Dec. 24, 1866. They farmed near Pekin for two years, and in Oct., 1868, again started westward, this time traveling by

prairie schooner across the state of Iowa. They settled near Plattsmouth, Cass county, Neb. Here they farmed for two years, when they again broke up and removed to Lancaster county, fifteen miles south of Lincoln, and three-fourths of a mile east of the present town site of Sprague. After living here one year they removed to one mile further south, where Mr. Egger still resides. During their early years in Nebraska they experienced all the hardships common to pioneer life, including drought, grasshoppers, and hot winds. In the end, however, they prospered. They reared a large family of children, all of whom are now married and have good homes, and some of them are quite well-to-do. In 1895 Mr. and Mrs. Egger celebrated their golden wedding, at which time all the living members of the family assembled at the old homestead, as follows: Mrs. Peter Gansmer, Cortland, Neb.; Mrs. Jacob Schaeffer, Weeping Water, Neb.; J. F. Egger, Hickman; Mrs. Fred Boesiger, Princeton, Neb.; Albert Egger, Sprague, Neb.; Mrs. Fred Brocker, Orleans, Neb.; Mrs. George Pillard, Princeton, Neb.; Arnold Egger, farmer, Sprague, and Mrs. J. N. Staats. The grandchildren on this occasion numbered forty-six. Mrs. Egger died Mar. 9, 1904. She is survived by her husband, who is now in his eighty-fifth year, and is hale and hearty, and has fifteen grandchildren now married and nineteen great-grandchildren.

ELLERMEIER, LEWIS FRANK, Swanton, Neb., was born in Quincy, Ill., Oct. 20, 1864, son of E. L. and Mary (Stark) Ellermeier, both natives of Germany, who came to America with their parents and were married at Quincy, Ill., in 1857. E. L. Ellermeier served in the Union army during the Civil war as a member of the 10th Ill. Inf. In 1869 he entered a homestead about four miles south of Swanton, in Jefferson county, Neb., where he still resides, retired from active farming. Lewis F. Ellermeier acquired his first education by attending school in a dugout in the vicinity of his father's Nebraska homestead. He gained a knowledge of business at the Lincoln business college, from which he was graduated in 1889. The same year he became a partner of Mr. Moore in the grain business at Swanton, and a year later became sole owner of the business, including the elevator at Swanton, which he has since conducted with success. Mr. Ellermeier has been a republican since becoming of voting age. He is a member of Western Lodge No. 140, A. F. & A. M., and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was married July 24, 1895, to Evelyn McBride, and has two sons, Dwight R. and Frank D.

LEWIS FRANK ELLERMEIER

ELSASSER, G. FRED, Omaha, Neb., was born in Chicago, Ill., July 23, 1857, son of Fred and Amelia (Wacker) Elsasser, the latter a native of Wurttemberg, Ger. G. Fred Elsasser received a common school education, and in 1867 moved to Omaha, Neb., with his father, who engaged in the hotel business at 10th and Farnam Sts. until his death in 1870. In 1871 Mr. Elsasser engaged in the barber business, in which he continued until 1894, in different localities, first at 11th and Farnam and later at 14th and Farnam. In 1894 he was appointed deputy in the office of the register of deeds, his brother being at that time register. He served in this capacity for four years, and in 1898 retired to again engage in barbering. In 1900 he was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of county treasurer and was elected by a large majority, though the balance of the democratic ticket was defeated by a majority ranging from 1,700 to 2,300. He was reelected in 1902, and retired in 1904 to engage in the coal business under the firm name of Elsasser & Co. He is a member of the M. W. A., A. O. U. W., and Royal Highlanders. Mr. Elsasser was mar-



John Engelhardt

ried Apr. 22, 1878, to Elizabeth Hengen, daughter of J. H. Hengen, who moved to Nebraska in 1855, and was one of Nebraska's pioneer shoemakers. Fourteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Elsasser, ten of whom are living: Fred, Josephine, Joseph, Matilda, Elizabeth, George, Anna, Peter, Margaruite, and Charles Elsasser.

ENGELHAUPT, JOHN, deceased, was born in Rupa, Bavaria, Oct. 23, 1854. His parents emigrated to Buffalo, N. Y., when he was six months old, and there his father, also John Engelhaupt, still lives. His boyhood was spent at Buffalo, where he received his early education. His attendance at the public schools was limited to six weeks, and at the age of thirteen years he was confirmed in the Bible school. In the spring of 1879 Mr. Engelhaupt removed to Crete, Neb., and in August of the same year he went to Milford, Neb., where he resided until his death, June 20, 1903, death resulting after a short illness from dropsy of the glands of the throat. At Milford Mr. Engelhaupt made his first money, which as time went on grew to be a very comfortable fortune. He began business as a contractor and builder, and later was interested in the furniture business, and also at one time dealt in grain and lumber in Beaver Crossing. The lumber business continued to be his chosen field of operation. Mr. Engelhaupt was president of the Farmers and Merchants bank of Milford at the time of his death. In politics he was a stanch republican, and active in the councils of the party in Seward county. He served one term as mayor of Milford, in 1895. He was a member of the Masonic order, banker of Milford lodge, M. W. A., a member of the A. O. U. W., and was very active in all of these orders. He was prominently connected with the "Island Company" that controlled "Shogo Island" during the time of its popularity as a summer resort. In 1881 Mr. Engelhaupt was married to Miss Anna Hajek of Crete, who died a few years later, leaving one daughter, Louie, now grown to womanhood. In 1889 he was again married to Miss Louisa Gerstenberger, who, together with his daughter, Miss Louie Engelhaupt, survives him.

ERNST, CARL JULIUS, assistant treasurer of the C., B. & Q. R. R. Co. for its lines west of the Missouri river, residing at Omaha, Neb., was born in the village of Girbigsdorf, near the city of Goerlitz, Province of Silesia, Prussia, Sept. 12, 1854. His ancestors on the father's side were farmers and mechanics in Silesia, on the mother's side school teachers, clergymen, and weavers of linen, in Saxony. Carl J. Ernst entered the nearest village school, at Markersdorf, at the age of five years, but by change of residence was afterwards transferred to another village school. When he was ten years old his school master notified the father that he ought to take his boy to the city, claiming to be unable to do anything more for him at his school without providing a course of study for him different from that of the rest of the pupils. His father thereupon sold his farm, moved into the city of Goerlitz and entered the boy in the Buergerschule, which ranked above the common schools and had a curriculum quite similar to the American high school of the present day. Graduation from this school at the age of thirteen and a half years completed his school education. Two weeks later the family left for America, going first to Milwaukee, Wis., but being displeased with the cold climate they remained there but two weeks, when they moved to Nebraska City, Neb., arriving there May 23, 1868. Mr. Ernst's father bought a farm, and the son at once obtained employment in a candy, ice cream, and toy establishment. He spent his first summer mostly at washing soda pop bottles, his employer owning the only factory of that kind in the town. In the evening he would turn the ice cream freezers and wait on the tables. He spent the winter behind the counter, selling candies and toys. From the first he began trying to read the Nebraska City daily paper, to acquaint himself with the English language, and by this method he learned it the more quickly and correctly. His wages in this first position were $50 a year and board. In Apr., 1869, his employer sold out, but the lad was offered a position with N. S. Harding & Co., booksellers and stationers, before his other employment ceased. By this time he had acquired a fair use of English. He remained with Harding & Co. until Oct. 1, 1872, when he was offered a position in the Otoe County National bank, which he accepted with the regret but approval of his other employer, because of the excellent opportunity offered thereby for business training.

The late J. Sterling Morton became interested in the boy while he was working for N. S. Harding & Co., where he saw him almost daily, and it was largely upon his recommendation that the young man, then twenty-one years of age, was offered a clerkship in the land department of the B. & M. R. R. R. Co., at Lincoln, in Jan., 1876. He entered

this new employment Feb. 1, 1876. On Oct. 1, 1880, he was promoted to be cashier of the land department, and on Nov. 1, 1890, was appointed by President Perkins assistant land commissioner, in charge of the railway company's lands west of the Missouri river. When Mr. Perkins organized the Boston Investment Co. of Lincoln, Neb., he named Mr. Ernst as its secretary and treasurer, and at Mr. Perkins's request he served several years on the board of directors of the First National bank of Lincoln, Neb For four years, beginning Jan. 1, 1887, he held the position of manager of the Lincoln Street Railway Co., while it was owned by several gentlemen connected with the Burlington R. R. Co., who, however, sold out to another syndicate in the fall of 1890.

CARL J. ERNST

Mr. Ernst has always been a republican, but is quite nonpartisan in local matters. He served one term of three years as a member of the Lincoln board of education, and one year of that time as its president. His nomination, entirely unsought, was first made by a nonpartisan convention, and was endorsed by both the republican and democratic conventions. He devoted his energies largely to putting the financial affairs of the school district upon a better business basis, and to reducing expenses. Up to that time the district had spent almost a million dollars of public funds without having proper accounts, vouchers, or a careful business system. Mr. Ernst planned, and with the hearty consent and approval of the board put into use, a system of books, accounts, and vouchers simple and yet complete, based on his knowledge of bank and railway accounts, which has since been retained by the school board. He afterward repeatedly declined renomination to this office. In Nov., 1901, he was elected a member of the board of regents of the University of Nebraska on the republican ticket, leading the ticket by over 2,500 votes, without having made a personal canvass. He was later elected president of the board. While still retaining the office of assistant land commissioner he was, on June 1, 1903, also appointed assistant treasurer of the C., B & Q. R. R. Co. for its lines west of the Missouri river, resulting in his removal with his family to Omaha, in July, 1903. Mr. Ernst was married Feb. 26, 1876, to Marie Wilhelmine Weber, a native of Dresden, Saxony. They have four children: Louise Gertrude, Conrad Walter, Flora Grace, and Paul Luther. They were all members of the Evangelical Lutheran church until Mar., 1900, when, for reasons which were the outgrowth of unsatisfactory local conditions in this church, they all united with the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Ernst's father, Carl Ernst, was a farmer near Nebraska City until his death in Jan., 1881. By his request he was buried in his son's family lot in Wyuka cemetery at Lincoln. The mother, Caroline (Boehmer) Ernst, resided with her son after her husband's death until her own death, which occurred in Jan., 1890.

EVANS, CARROLL DANDOLA, M.D., was born May 26, 1856, at Tarentum, Allegheny county, Pa., and of parents whose family history in America far antedates the Declaration of Independence. John Evans, who came in 1682, and who was colonial gov-

ernor of Pennsylvania, was the original ancestor of the Evans family in this country. He was a brother of the father of Sir Robert Evans, who was the father of George Eliot (Mary Ann Evans) of literary fame. The ancestor of Dr. Evans of the fifth generation back, was Evans Evans, who bought a homestead of 250 acres near Uwchland, Chester county, Pa., in the fall of 1722. This homestead has been in the possession of and occupied by some member of the Evans family from that date to the present time. The parents of Dr. Evans were William Valentine Evans and Rachel Hamel Evans, who were among the earliest settlers in the Connoquenessing valley, Butler county, Pa. After a residence of about sixteen years in this locality the family moved to Tarentum, Allegheny county, Pa. The paternal grandparents of Dr. Evans were members of the Society of Friends, were born and reared and spent most part of their lives near Philadelphia. His maternal grandfather, John Hamel, served as a soldier in the War of 1812, and also in the Indian wars of western Pennsylvania and Ohio. His maternal grandparents were also Pennsylvanians. In the days long prior to the time when a railroad traversed the Allegheny mountains, the father of Dr. Evans, with an elder brother, braved the dangers of the undertaking and crossed the mountains to the then "far west" and settled in the wilds of western Pennsylvania and there established the home of a pioneer. This home was located in the Connoquenessing valley about three miles from the present site of Evans City, Butler county, Pa. While the father of Dr. Evans retained many of the beliefs and practices of his Quaker ancestors, he was always an active citizen in the political affairs of his locality, and in active and earnest sympathy with everything that pertained to religion, morality, and good government. He was also for many years a member of the militia of his state.

Dr. Evans acquired a good common school and academic education in his home town, and a business education at Duff's college, Pittsburg, Pa. His preparatory course in medicine was taken at Philadelphia, Pa., and his university course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, Md., where he graduated in the class of 1882. In the year 1882 and subsequently he took a post-graduate course at the New York and Chicago Polyclinic in gynecology and general surgery. After receiving his degree at the university he began the practice of medicine at Bradford, Pa. Here he only remained for one year. Then, removing to Nebraska, he settled at Columbus, May 16, 1883. After spending a short time in examining the situation he determined that this was a favorable location and opened an office. Almost simultaneously with the opening of his office he was appointed as physician at St. Mary's hospital located at that place. This position he has continuously held from that date, and still holds at the present time (1906). In politics Dr. Evans has always been a republican. His father, William V. Evans, was an active politician in the old Whig party, and was a delegate from his precinct to the convention held at Lafayette hall, Pittsburg, Pa., when the Republican party came into existence. And while the Doctor has never been ambitious for political or official preference, he has always been an earnest believer in the principles of his party as well as an active and earnest worker in his efforts to promote its advancement.

On May 27, 1886, he was married to Lorena Rose North, eldest daughter of James E. North, a pioneer of Columbus, Neb. Two daughters and two sons have been born to them: Rachel Nellie Evans, James North Evans, Carroll Dandola Evans, Jr., and Lorena Rose Evans, Jr. The family are members of Grace Episcopal church of Columbus, in which they are earnest workers.

The Doctor's military record dates back to his early manhood. He was enlisted as a member of Co. H, 10th Regt. Pa. N. G., in 1874, and was commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Hartranft, Jan. 3, 1877. While in the service as a member of the state guard his regiment was called into active service for the purpose of quelling the riots of the strikers in the coal regions of Pennsylvania, and railroad riots at Pittsburg, Pa., in 1877. This service covered a period of three months and was attended with all the arduous duties and incidental dangers attendant upon active service in the field of ordinary warfare. His connection with this military organization continued until May 30, 1878, when he received an honorable discharge. On Jan. 15, 1901, he was commissioned by Gov. Charles H. Dietrich as aide-de-camp, with rank as colonel, on the governor's staff. On May 4, 1901, he was commissioned by Gov. Ezra P. Savage as surgeon general of the N. N. G., with rank as colonel. On June 1, 1902, he was made an active member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States. On May 20, 1901, he was appointed by Governor Savage as a delegate to the Congress of Military Surgeons of the United States to meet at St. Paul, Minn., May 30,

31, and June 1, 1901. In 1902 he was appointed by Gov. Ezra P. Savage as a delegate to the American Congress of Tuberculosis, and attended the meeting of that congress held at Hotel Majestic, New York, May 14, 15, and 16, 1902. On May 20, 1902, he was appointed by Governor Savage as a delegate to the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, meeting at Washington, D. C., June 5, 6, and 7, 1902. On Apr. 5, 1903, he was appointed by Gov. John H. Mickey as surgeon-general of the state guard, with rank as colonel. In 1903 also he was appointed by the State Medical association of Nebraska as a delegate to the American Medical association, and attended the meeting of the same held at Milwaukee, Wis., commencing on June 5, 1903.

Before removing to Nebraska Dr. Evans became interested in the work of secret societies, having been initiated in Pollock Lodge No. 502, A. F. & A. M., of Tarentum, Pa., July 9, 1878, and Aug. 12, 1881, he received the Royal Arch degrees in Bradford Chapter No. 260 at Bradford, Pa. His ability as a worker was soon made manifest to the brethren and companions, and he was duly honored by appointment to minor positions in these bodies, and subsequently he was elected to preside over them, filling the station of worshipful master of the lodge for two years, and high priest of the chapter for two years. Upon removing to Nebraska his membership was transferred to Lebanon Lodge No. 58, Oct. 14, 1891, and with Orient Chapter No. 18, Mar. 9, 1883, at Columbus, Neb. In 1889 he was elected high priest of Orient Chapter No. 18 for one year, and reelected for one year in 1900. He received the order of the Temple in Mt. Tabor Commandery No. 18, K. T., of Fremont, Neb., on Dec. 13, 1883, was a charter member of Gethsemane Commandery No. 1 of Columbus, and since its organization has been one of the most active members. Having filled nearly all other stations in the commandery, he was elected commander, and served as such from Ascension Day, 1894, to Ascension Day, 1896. At the session of the Grand Commandery, K. T. of Nebraska, held in Apr., 1894, it was decided to have all the commanderies in the state inspected, and Sir Knight Evans was selected to perform that duty. He was therefore appointed inspector general. He was reappointed on Apr. 24, 1895, and served until the grand commandery changed the system of inspection. In 1900 the services rendered by Sir Knight Evans were recognized by his selection as grand junior warden. Since that date he has been regularly promoted, and on May 5, 1905, he was made grand commander, the highest station in that grand body. Dr. Evans is a member of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, having attained the thirty-second degree, and was also elected to the degree K. C. C. H. Oct., 1903. He is also a member of the Tangier Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., Oasis of Omaha.

EVANS, JOHN H., deceased, Omaha, Neb., late president of the Evans Laundry Co. of Omaha, Lincoln, and Council Bluffs, was born in Towyn, North Wales, Dec. 12, 1848. He was the eldest son of Richard J. and Catherine (Edwards) Evans, the former a large land owner and woolen manufacturer of Pandy, and the latter a daughter of Daniel Edwards of Glan-yr-Avon. J. H. Evans was educated under J. D. Jones, a noted professor of the classics, and composer at Ruthin academy. After leaving school he was apprenticed to the dry goods business, and served under Sir Price Jones, M. P. for Montgomeryshire, at Newtown. Coming to America in Aug., 1866, he settled at Racine, Wis., where he clerked one year for the firm of Bull & Case, dry goods merchants, leaving this position to go into partnership with his father, Richard J. Evans, in the tanning business at Racine, under the firm name of R. J. Evans & Son. This firm did a profitable business until the year of the great Chicago fire, when the tannery was burned. John H. Evans removed to Omaha in 1878 and engaged in the steam laundry business, establishing the first steam laundry west of Chicago. Under careful and judicious management the business grew to large proportions, and branches were established and large plants installed at Lincoln, Neb., and Council Bluffs, Ia. In this business, which he continued until his death, Mr. Evans accumulated a comfortable fortune and was the owner of one of the finest homes in the city of Omaha, which was erected at a cost of $50,000. Mr. Evans was a large property owner in Omaha, and was actively identified with the financial and commercial interests of that city for over a quarter of a century. The National Bank of Commerce was organized in 1886 with a capital stock of $300,000, and Mr. Evans was elected president. He was also one of the first board of directors of the Nebraska Savings and Exchange bank organized in 1887. He was also president of the Drummond Carriage Co., the Nebraska Shirt Co., and was president of the Sutherland Land and Improvement Co. of Sutherland, Fla. He was a member of the

J. H. Ernst

Omaha Commercial club, the Ak-sar-ben, and the Omaha board of trade. He was one of the incorporators of the Manufacturers and Consumers association, a director of the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition, and the third individual to subscribe to a fund to inaugurate this most successful of all expositions. Mr. Evans was also a member of the Omaha Field and Country clubs. In politics he was a republican, and in the fall of 1895 was elected to fill a vacancy in the lower house in the state legislature. The following year, 1896, he was elected to the state senate, being the only republican elected from Douglas county that year. In the spring of 1897 he was pressed to accept the republican nomination for the office of mayor of Omaha, but declined. He was serving as president of the park board of the city of Omaha at the time of his death, to which position he was elected by unanimous vote of the judges of the district court. Mr. Evans was married in Jan., 1888, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Sampson Nicely Quiggle of McElhattan, Pa., a direct descendant of Daniel Boone. Mr. Evans was an extensive traveler, and it was upon one of his recent trips, in company with Mrs. Evans to Mexico City and the South, at Dallas, Tex., on New Year's day, 1905, that his death by heart failure occurred very suddenly. Not only in the home, and by his social and business associates, but by the city at large was his death most keenly felt and sincerely mourned.

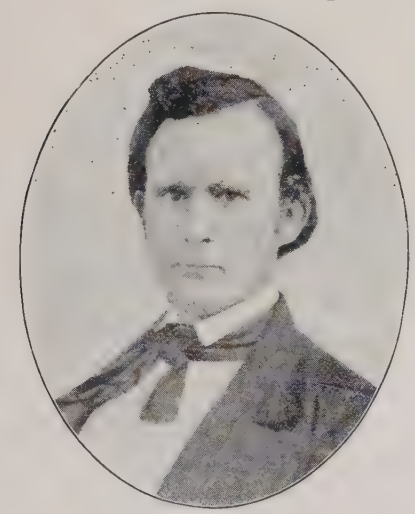
FARLEY, GEORGE LORD, editor and publisher, Plattsmouth, Neb., was born on the old family homestead three and one-half miles southwest of Weeping Water, Neb., June 3, 1866, son of Henry Woods Farley (q.v.) and Sarah Elizabeth (Chamberlain) Farley, the latter a native of Massachusetts. George L. Farley attended his first term of school in the private dwelling of Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Fleming, before the organization of a school district in that locality. Parents in the neighborhood furnished seats, books, etc., for their own children. When he was six years old his father removed to a newly purchased farm one mile east of Weeping Water, after which George attended the public schools of that place. He was graduated from the Weeping Water academy in 1891, working his way through the school by teaching in the rural districts part of the time, or engaged in work on a stock farm. He taught his first term of school at the age of seventeen years. His father had been a teacher before him, and two sisters and a brother engaged in the same work for a number of years. Mr. Farley spent the first twenty-six years of his life on the farm, except when attending or teaching school. At the age of twenty-seven years he was elected county superintendent of public instruction, having had, at that time, about five years' experience in the teaching profession. He held the office of superintendent for three successive terms, from Jan., 1894, to Jan., 1900. When first elected to office, in 1894, he removed his residence to Plattsmouth. He purchased and assumed control of the Plattsmouth *Evening News* and the *Semi-Weekly News-Herald*, Nov. 1, 1899, and since Jan. 1, 1900, has given his entire attention to the newspaper business. Mr. Farley since reaching his majority has affiliated with the Republican party. He served as chairman of the republican county central committee during the presidential campaign of 1900, and had charge of the big Roosevelt meeting held in Plattsmouth in the fall of that year. He is a member of the M. W. A., B. P. O. E., and K. and L. of S. He united with the First Congregational church of Weeping Water in 1882 at the age of sixteen years; transferred his membership to the First Congregational church of Plattsmouth in 1894, and has served as a member of the board of trustees and superintendent of the Sunday school for ten years. Mr. Farley was married in Jan., 1904, to Mary A. H. Baird, eldest daughter of Dr. and Mrs. John T. Baird, of Plattsmouth. They are the parents of two daughters: Edith Maria and Helen Louise, twins, born May 13, 1905.

FARLEY, HENRY WOODS, a pioneer of Cass county, Neb., was born in Hollis, N. H., Apr. 12, 1820, and died at his home one mile east of Weeping Water, Neb., in 1884. Henry W. Farley was reared on a farm and received a good education for his time. He prepared himself for teaching, which profession he followed for a number of years. He also learned the trade of wagon-maker. At the age of twenty years he removed to Lexington, Mass., and worked at his trade for a short time. After this he taught school for several years. In 1845 he went to Boston, and a year later to Roxbury, Mass., following his trade there and elsewhere for about ten years. In the year 1857 he migrated to Nebraska, and preempted 160 acres of land about three and one-half miles east of Weeping Water, but established his residence in Rock Bluffs, where he was engaged in farming and working as a carpenter. He also taught a private school at Rock Bluffs, which is said to have been the

J. W. Farley

Geo. L. Farley.

first school ever held there, making use of one of the two rooms of his house for that purpose. In 1860 he moved onto his claim near Weeping Water, where he resided for thirteen years, and then he moved to an eighty-acre tract of school land, which he had purchased, one mile east of Weeping Water. Here he resided until his death, which occurred in the winter of 1884. While farming was his principal occupation, he taught school nearly every winter up to within two or three years of his death. He was considered one of the best teachers in Cass county, and was often urged to accept the nomination for county superintendent on the republican ticket, of which party he was an active member. He was elected to the state legislature on the republican ticket in 1874 to represent Cass county. He served but one term, refusing a renomination on account of it being practically impossible for him to be away from home. He was a member of, and for some time an officer in the local grange organized in the earlier history of Nebraska. At the time of his death he was a member of the Congregational church at Weeping Water, of which he had been a regular attendant and supporter for many years. Mr. Farley was married at Roxbury, Mass., in 1850, to Sarah Elizabeth Chamberlain, who died in 1881. Ten children were born to them, six of whom survived their parents, viz.: Charles, Elizabeth, Henrietta, George L., William L., and Margaret.



REV. SILAS J. FRANCIS
Pioneer of Fontenelle, Neb.

FERGUSON, ARTHUR N., Omaha, Neb., enjoys high rank among the lawyers and jurists of Nebraska, not only on account of his own splendid personal character and professional attainments, but because he is a son of the man who was the founder of the first courts of Nebraska and the state's initial code of laws, who was the first chief justice of the territorial supreme court, and served as one of the early territorial representatives in Congress. Fenner Ferguson, whose biography will be found in the first volume of this work, and who bore such a distinguished part in the important work of the formative period of the state's history, was born in Nassau, Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1811. His wife was Helena E. Upjohn. To them were born four children: Arthur N., Alfred G., Stephen W., and Charles F., the last three of whom are deceased. Arthur N. began his education in the public schools at Albion, Mich., but in 1854 removed with his father to Bellevue, Neb. In 1857 he entered a private school conducted by Benjamin Hallowell at Alexandria, Va., a few miles down the Potomac from Washington. Two years later he went to Kinderhook, N. Y., studying in the academy there, and finally entered the law department of the University of Iowa, from which he was graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1870. In the same year he opened a law office in Bellevue, Neb., where he practiced until the latter part of 1872. He then settled in Omaha, where he has ever since resided. Judge Ferguson has always been a democrat, and is active in the interests of his party. Soon after his removal from Bellevue he was made special probate judge of Douglas county. In Nov., 1876, he was elected state senator from the 6th senatorial district, serving two years, and at the expiration of his term he was elected district attorney of the 4th judicial district, comprising Douglas, Sarpy, Washington, and Burt counties, in which capacity he also served for two years. Later he served two years as a member of the board of education of Omaha, and when, in 1891, a new law went into effect, increasing the number of judges of the 4th district to seven, he was appointed by Governor Boyd to fill one of the positions created. This appointment was made at the request of the Douglas county bar, Mar. 30, 1891, and Judge Ferguson served under it until Dec. 31 of that year. At the fall election, however, he was elected one of the judges of the district, and served four years, since which time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession. Judge Ferguson is a member of the Masonic and A. O. U. W. fraternities, and is active in the political clubs and organizations of his party. He was married in 1879 to Miss Delia L. Sears, for-

Th S Gantt

merly of New York state, whose sister is Mrs. A. J. Poppleton. Two children, Alice and Elizabeth, are the issue of this union.

FODGE, JAMES M., Ortello, Custer county, Neb., was born near the city of Muncie, Ind., May 25, 1846, and is a son of David and Martha J. (Mansfield) Fodge, the former of German and the latter of Scotch-Irish ancestry. David Fodge was an early abolitionist, and up to the breaking out of the Civil war was in comfortable circumstances. He cast the only vote for Abraham Lincoln in his precinct in Wayne county, Ia., on his first election, and upon the call for troops, he enlisted, giving his life for his country. His widow and five children moved to Nebraska, taking a soldier's homestead claim in Hamilton county. Mrs. Fodge died Aug. 21, 1899. James M. Fodge removed with his parents in the fall of 1853 to Allamakee county, Ia., which was then a new and unsettled country. His early education was limited, as the subscription schools only ran a few months in the year. In 1857 his parents moved to Wayne county, Ia., where, after the free school law had been passed, he attended the district school. In May, 1862, Mr. Fodge crossed the Missouri river at Brownville with a family named Garrett who settled in Johnson county. He made his home with Mr. Garrett when not away working. He harvested for a Mr. Shellenbarger near Nebraska City, and was in that city the day that the famous steam wagon was unloaded from the steamer which brought it up the river. In August Mr. Fodge went to work for George Comstock, who kept the Little Blue "ranche" on the overland stage route, in what is now Nuckolls county. And in October of the same year he returned to his home in Iowa. Apr. 26, 1871, he returned to Nebraska with his wife and family and settled upon the southwest quarter of sec. 20, tp. 11, r. 5 W., in Hamilton county, filing a soldier's homestead right. Upon this land he built the fourth house in the north half of the county. He continued to reside in Hamilton county until Oct. 3, 1883, when he removed to Custer county and filed a preemption right upon the southeast quarter, sec. 13, tp. 18, r. 23 W., where he still resides. Mr. Fodge enlisted at Chariton, Ia., Dec. 24, 1863, for service in the Civil war, and was assigned as a recruit to Co. H, 1st Ia. Cav., then stationed at Little Rock, Ark. He served under General Steele on what was called the Camden or Shreeveport expedition. He was in the minor engagements of the Little Missouri, Prairie De Ann, taking of Camden, and others. Mr. Fodge was a charter member of Zack Chandler Post, G. A. R., No. 44, Hurlburt Post, and later C. C. Washington Post of Broken Bow and at present is a member of the Samuel Rice Post No. 256, Merna, Neb., and has served four terms as commandant. In politics Mr. Fodge affiliated with the Republican party until 1893 when he became a prohibitionist. He was twice elected sheriff of Hamilton county on the republican ticket; was a member of the county board of supervisors of Custer county, and was chairman of the republican county central committee. He has held the office of justice of the peace for Cliff township, Custer county, for the past twelve years; for over fourteen years has been postmaster of Ortello; and for seven years has been a member of the soldiers' relief commission of Custer county. Mr. Fodge has been an active member of the Methodist church for many years. He was married in Lucas county, Ia., Mar. 19, 1868, to Harriet C. Boyce, and five children have been born to them: Isabel, wife of A. B. Cornish; Rosella, married to Grove O. Joyner, of Custer county; Mattie at home; and one son and one daughter are deceased.

FREEMAN, JOHN WING, Craig, Neb., was born Sept. 30, 1823, at Orleans, Mass., in the old Freeman homestead where many generations of the family were born. He is descended from a long line of distinguished ancestry of Puritan stock, and is the son of Benjamin and Charlotte (Wing) Freeman who organized the first temperance society in their town. John W. Freeman received his early education in the district schools except a few terms in private school and one term in Mendon academy. When eight years of age his parents moved to New York state, and after a residence there of eleven years they went to Michigan. As a boy he worked upon the farm and became master of the science of agriculture. In 1867 he moved to Nebraska and resided in Ft. Calhoun two years but claimed Burt county as his place of residence. He took a claim of 160 acres under the homestead law and built a cottonwood house in which he lived for sixteen years, working with ceaseless energy and practicing rigid economy. His labors have profited him well, and in place of the old house there now stands a modern farm residence that is amply large and shelters a happy family. Mr. Freeman's whole career has been devoted to farming and stock raising. He has performed a man's part in developing Nebraska, and his industry and enterprise have met with substantial

reward. He was married Apr. 3, 1853, to Mary E. Bachelder, and eleven children have been born to them: Eugene J. and Durward C. died at the ages of eleven and twenty-four years respectively; James E. married Lizzie Kinder of Burt county; Nina B., wife of James M. Pollard; Will J., married Ada Cornelius; Minnie M., wife of Emmett Tracy; Effie L., wife of James Kinder; John W., Jr.; Jesse C., married Gertie Cornelius; Charlotte, wife of Geo. O. Coleman; and Clyde B. Freeman. Mr. Freeman and his family are members of the Baptist church. In politics he was a whig, but when the Republican party came into power he became a strong supporter of Henry Clay, and he has voted for every republican President beginning with Lincoln. He is a member of the Sons of Temperance, a Good Templar, and a Granger.

FRENCH, EGBERT E., Omaha, Neb., was born Sept. 22, 1841, at Pulaski, Oswego county, N. Y. He is a son of Abner French who was born in Otsego county, N. Y., and Sarah Pierce, a native of Salem, Mass., who were married on New Year's Day, 1824, and settled in Pulaski, N. Y., where Abner French opened a cabinet maker's shop and successfully pursued this business for ten years. He also built a sawmill and engaged quite extensively in lumbering. About 1835 he secured several government contracts for the improvement of the harbor at Port Ontario, including the construction of piers and a lighthouse. He continued to reside at Pulaski until 1872, when, accompanied by his wife, he removed to Omaha, Neb., to live with children that had preceded them thither. On New Year's Day, 1874, they celebrated their golden wedding in Omaha. Dec. 24, 1876, Sarah Pierce French died in Omaha at the age of seventy-seven years, and May 10, 1885, Abner French died at the same place, aged eighty-eight years. Egbert E. French was educated in civil engineering at Pulaski academy, and subsequently took a business course at Mead college in Syracuse, N. Y. He earned his first dollar at the age of about twelve years in pulling flax at twenty-five cents a day. In the spring of 1865, when nearly twenty-four years old, he visited the oil regions of northwestern Pennsylvania, and settled at Union City, Erie county. There he met Mr. M. G. McKoon, who was also from Oswego county, N. Y., and with him formed a partnership in the real estate and insurance business. After an unprofitable experience of two and a half years, the firm of French & McKoon disposed of its interests in Union City and removed to Omaha, Neb., Mr. McKoon arriving in Nov., 1867, and Mr. French following on Dec. 28 of the same year. Procuring the agencies for several eastern fire insurance companies, the new firm was soon ready for business, which it prosecuted with success for eight years, when Mr. French sold out to his partner and engaged successfully in the grocery business as a member of the firm of J. B. French & Co., at 1119 Farnam St., Omaha. Owing to the failing health of Mr. J. B. French, the firm sold out Feb. 1, 1885, and E. E. French opened a real estate office. In the course of three years he amassed a fortune of about $150,000, nearly all of which, however, was lost during subsequent years through the shrinkage of real estate values. He is still engaged in the real estate brokerage business.

In politics Mr. French has always been a republican. His first vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln in 1864. He has never held political office.

On Christmas Eve, 1868, he became a member of the order of the Knights of Pythias by initiation into Nebraska Lodge No. 1 of Omaha, and for over thirty years has continued in active membership. When the grand lodge of Nebraska was organized, Oct. 13, 1869, he was elected grand keeper of records and seal, and by subsequent annual elections was continued in that office for twenty years. Speaking of his services in that capacity, the Pythian *Tribune* of Chicago, in its issue of Jan., 1898, said:

"During all that period he was a model officer, performing the duties of the position with marked ability, fidelity, and zeal—in efficiency there has been no equal since—he left behind him a record unequaled in any other grand lodge."

In 1871, as a reward for meritorious services to the order, he was created a past grand chancellor, and for eight years represented Nebraska at the sessions of the supreme lodge Knights of Pythias. In 1890 he was appointed a member of a committee for the revision of the ritual of the order, and the present ritual is the product of the labors of that committee. In Jan., 1870, he became a member of the Masonic order by initiation in St. John's Lodge No. 25 of Omaha, and served as secretary of that lodge for a number of years. Mr. French was married to Miss Elizabeth McLean, daughter of Judge W. E. McLean of Union City, Pa., Oct. 27, 1868. They have five children: Florence, now Mrs. F. C. Craig; Georgie, now Mrs. Thomas P. Thornton; Edwin Abner, Guy Barton, and Daisy, all now living in Omaha.

FULTON, WILLIAM, son of Hugh and Matilda (Irvine) Fulton, was born in Allegheny county, Pa., Oct. 10, 1836. He acquired a common school education in the city of St. Louis, and left there in Feb., 1859, arriving at Nebraska City the following month. He first engaged in the mercantile business which he continued until 1869. From 1862 to 1865 inclusive he was engaged in freighting across the plains. From the date of his first arrival in Nebraska he was interested in river navigation and an agent of the Missouri River Packet Co., operating a line of steamboats between St. Louis and Omaha. This line was abandoned in 1860, but the St. Joe & Council Bluffs Packet Co. was continued until the building of the C., B. & St. J. R. R. According to Mr. Fulton these years, from 1859 to 1869, were the most profitable years of the steamboat business, and 1859 was the best of all. The Mid. Pac. R. R. Co. was organized Dec. 12, 1867, by Frank A. White, E. S. Hawley, John B. Bennet, Rollin M. Rolfe, James Sweet, William Fulton, Simeon H. Calhoun, Tolbert Ashton, and Nathan Simpson with the following officers: F. A. White, president; Rollin M. Rolfe, secretary; James Sweet, treasurer; and William Fulton, superintendent of construction. The company surveyed a line from Nebraska City to Grand Island via Lincoln, in the spring of 1868, and the work never stopped until the road was completed as far as Lincoln. This line was afterwards absorbed by the B. & M. R. R. Co., becoming the main line of that system between Lincoln and Nebraska City. Mr. Fulton gives some interesting statistics on the cost of transporting freight overland in the years of 1863-64-65. He says: "The freight from Missouri river points to Denver averaged ten cents per pound, and to Salt Lake City the rate was from sixteen cents to eighteen cents per pound. In the summer of 1865, I transported 300,000 pounds of freight from Nebraska City to Salt Lake City at eighteen cents per pound, and delivered corn to Ft. Laramie for the government at $7 per bushel." Mr. Fulton was responsible for the appearance in Nebraska City of the historical "steam wagon." In May, 1863, he met Colonel Brown, who was en route to Omaha with the wagon, and convinced him that Nebraska City was the place from which to start for Denver. The wagon was loaded on the steamer "West Wind" and was met at the wharf at Nebraska City by nearly the entire population, Mr. Fulton having wired of its coming. The wagon was run off the boat and up to the top of the hill. Dan Osborne was the engineer and Charley Sloat, the pilot. The following day a large freight wagon was filled with wood for fuel, and together with several smaller wagons loaded with supplies was attached to the steam wagon and started immediately for the west About five miles out from town a crank broke. Colonel Brown had it taken off and started back east to have it repaired. A meeting was held in Nebraska City and it was voted to make a wagon road to Ft. Kearney, and according to Mr. Fulton, bonds were voted to the amount of $2,500. William E. Hill, F. E. Morrison, and C. W. Pierce were appointed to lay out the road. A. F. Harvey made a map, one thousand copies of which were struck off by Julius Hutawa, a lithographer at St. Louis. These copies had a border of advertising matter, and Moore and Templin were hired by the citizens to distribute them throughout Iowa. In the meantime Colonel Brown's family had been killed in the

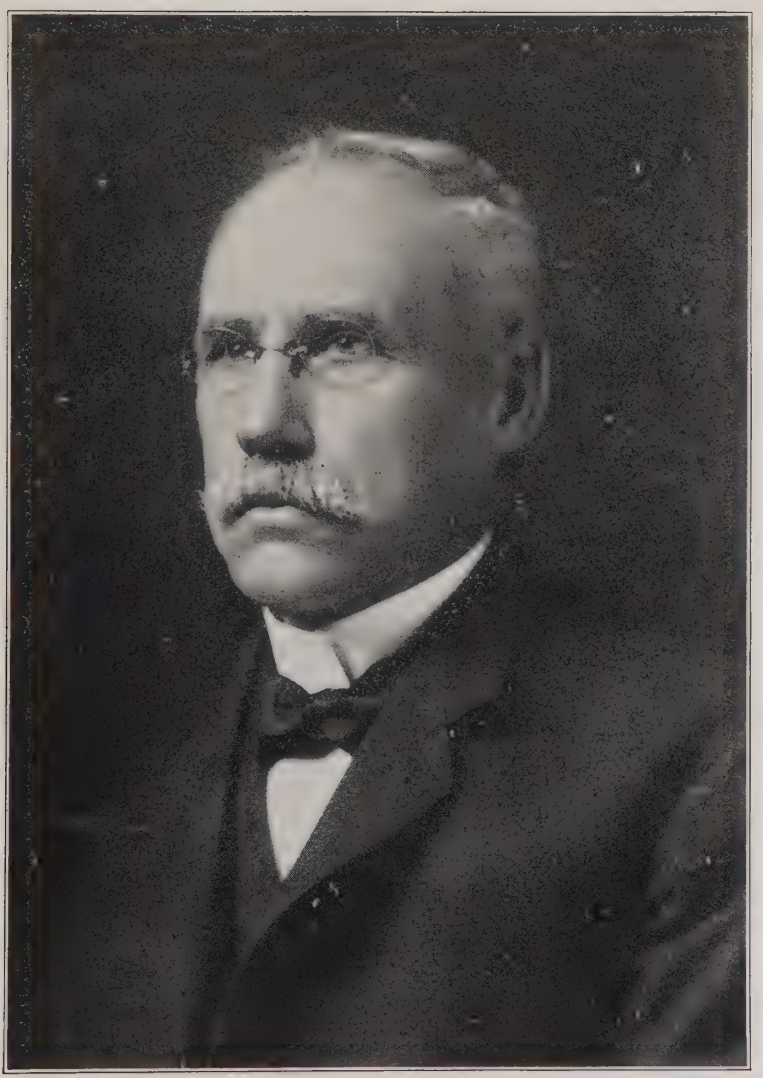
WILLIAM FULTON

Devil's Lake massacre, and he never returned to Nebraska, but wrote Mr. Fulton to pay off his men and sell the supplies. The wagon was hauled to Arbor Lodge, remained there five or six years, and was afterward sold to W. M. Hicklin. The boiler is said to now be in use at the Nebraska City gas works. This steam wagon was made in Newark, N. J., and was not unlike the modern traction engine, the rear wheels were about eight feet in diameter and twelve inches in width. It was shipped to St. Joseph, Mo., by rail.

Mr. Fulton's military experience was limited to service as quartermaster and contractor by appointment of Gen. James Craig, in the expedition of General Sully against the Indians in the summer of 1863. He now resides in Kansas City, Mo., and has for over thirty years served as adjuster for the Springfield (Mass.) Insurance Co. He is a democrat in politics, but has never held office except for seven or eight years' service on the board of education at Nebraska City. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and has been one of the most active supporters of the church at Nebraska City for the last thirty years. Mr. Fulton was married, June 19, 1862, to Miss Nancy L. Simpson. Seven children were born to them, four of whom are living: Edwin; Mrs. W. H. Moore; Mrs. R. V. Anderson; and Barry Fulton, all of Kansas City. Mrs. Fulton died Feb. 14, 1902.

GAEDE, WILLIAM, is widely known among the young people of Nebraska, because of his identification for many years with the business interests of Peru, where the State Normal school is located. He was for twelve years connected in business with his brother-in-law, H. M. Mears, who for twenty-five years was the leading merchant and banker at Peru. William Gaede was born near Berlin, Ger., Nov. 28, 1861, and came to America in 1870 with his parents, Dietrich and Elizabeth (Pagels) Gaede, who settled in Nemaha county, Neb., making it their home till death called them in 1899. Both were buried in Peru, in the beautiful Mount Vernon cemetery, in the Mears-Gaede family lot, which is marked by a characteristic Celtic cross monument of oolitic granite. Mr. and Mrs. Dietrich Gaede spelled their name "Gäde," and to Americanize it the letter *e* was inserted. Three daughters and two sons were born to them, all accompanying their parents to Nebraska. The oldest son went to the Black Hills in 1876, where he died a few years later. The three daughters, Mrs. Lena M. Mears, Mrs. Louise Hewekerl, and Mrs. Friedericka Bartling, still live in their adopted state—Nebraska. The Gaede family was well-to-do in Germany and belonged to the educated class. The children enjoyed educational and musical advantages, and inherited those good German qualities—industry and thrift. They were reared in the Lutheran faith. William received his schooling at the Nebraska State Normal school at Peru. As is common in Germany, the sons received three names, so William was also named Herman Frederick, but for business conveniences uses only William. Mr. Gaede was cashier of the Farmers bank of Johnson, Neb., from the time it was organized in 1892 till 1899, when he returned to Peru to help his sister, Mrs. Mears, and take charge of the Mears estate, H. M. Mears having died Oct. 16, 1898. In the fall of 1901 William, with such able and influential men as Wm. Tynan, A. M. Engles, Fred Lampe, Sr., and others, organized the Nemaha County bank at Auburn, which was opened for business Jan. 2, 1902, with Mr. Gaede as cashier. This bank has made most satisfactory progress during its four years of existence and is considered one of the sound banking institutions in Nemaha county. William and his widowed sister, Mrs. Lena M. Mears, and her only daughter, Louise W., own a pleasant home in Auburn, where they have resided since the summer of 1901. Mr. Gaede is a republican in politics, and in 1903 was elected city and district treasurer, which office he is still ably filling along with his bank duties. He is a Mason in good standing, and a member of Auburn Lodge No. 124. He is a member of the Episcopal church of the Ascension at Auburn. He is liberal-minded and public-spirited.

GANTER, THEODORE S., deceased, pioneer of Lincoln, Neb., was born in Thannheim, Ger., Mar. 22, 1835, and died Dec. 8, 1890. Mr. Ganter was of noble birth, and acquired his education in the schools of his native town and at Baden, Ger. He was trained for a soldier, and became very efficient in the tactics of the German army, and in methods of warfare. He emigrated to America, and landed at New Orleans, where for a time he gave instruction in fencing. He then went to Virginia as a fencing master, and during the Civil war gave instruction in military tactics. In 1868 he started from Memphis, Tenn., up the Missouri river by boat to Omaha. When the boat reached Brownville, Neb., circulars were placed in his hands describing the advantages of Lincoln, Neb., which had but recently been selected as the capital. This induced Mr. Ganter to leave



A. N. FERGUSON

Mrs Anna R. Ganter

the boat at Brownville, and travel overland to Lincoln. He at once engaged in the real estate, brokerage, and insurance business in Lincoln, which he continued until his death. He erected the first two-story frame building in Lincoln on the present site of the First National bank, at 10th and O Sts. In politics Mr. Ganter was a stanch democrat, but liberal enough to always vote for the best man for local offices. He never sought public office, and in fact once went to Omaha to prevent his nomination as a candidate for state auditor. He was a member of the Masonic order, and attained to the Knights Templar degree, and served as treasurer of the local lodge. He was reared in the Catholic faith. Mr. Ganter was married Dec. 7, 1865, to Anna R. Jones of Petersburg, Va., who survives her husband and resides in Lincoln. Mr. Ganter was buried in Wyuka cemetery, Lincoln, and his last resting place is marked by a beautiful monument of solid gray granite, surmounted by a figure of white Italian marble that was sculptured in Italy.

GANTER, ANNA R. JONES, Lincoln, Neb., daughter of William G. and Anna S. (Roberts) Jones, was born in Brunswick county, Va., Aug. 27, 1851. Her maternal ancestors were of French and English lineage, and her father was of Welsh descent. He was for many years a practicing physician of Petersburg, Va., of considerable renown. Her maternal grandfather was a brigadier-general in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Ganter was educated in Kellar's private school at Petersburg, Va. She was married at Petersburg, Dec. 7, 1865, to Theodore S. Ganter, and with her husband removed to Lincoln, Neb., three years later. At that time, 1868, there were hardly any women in Lincoln, and social duties did not require much of Mrs. Ganter's time. She therefore was enabled to give much attention to her husband's business, which was the handling of real estate, and she thus became very familiar with the geography of the country about Lincoln. So it came about when the officials of the Burlington R. R. visited Mrs. Ganter's home for consultation with her husband about the location of the depot grounds much consideration was given to Mrs. Ganter's opinion that the railroad should pass to the west of the town site instead of to the east, as most of the real estate men advised. She accompanied the officials to the high ground, where she pointed out the beautiful rolling prairie to the east which she insisted should be reserved for residences, while the low ground to the west of town would answer for depot grounds and railroad yards. And here the road was located. Mrs. Ganter had the first New Year's reception in Lincoln, Jan. 1, 1869, when they moved into their home on south 9th St. She now resides in her beautiful home, Ganter Villa, at 2603 O St. She is a member of the Lancaster County Old Settlers' association, and a member of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church.

GARD, DAVID A., Lincoln, Neb., was born in Succasunna, Morris county, N. J., and is a son of Ephraim and Sarah (Cooper) Gard. His paternal great-grandfather was a native of Ireland, and Daniel, his grandfather, was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and was wounded in the battle of Long Island, after which he was promoted to be captain and quartermaster. Later he built a number of iron forges in New Jersey on the Passaic river. David A. Gard attended the common school near his home for three terms before he was fourteen years old, and one term more at the age of sixteen at Dover. He worked about the canal and the mines until he was seventeen years old, then for a year was engaged at farm work, and was next delivery clerk in a store at Dover. When he was nineteen years old he enlisted in Co. B, 2d Regt., N. J. Vol. Inf., which was a part of Phil Kearny's famous brigade. He took part in all the great battles in which the command was engaged until June 31, 1864, when he was discharged, having been in active service the entire time excepting seven months when he was in the hospital on account of a severe wound received at the battle of Cramptons Pass, South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862. He was later slightly wounded while reconnoitering near South Ann river, and was captured in the Wilderness May 6, 1864, with seven of his comrades, but escaped at night. In the winter of 1864–65 he went to Newark, N. J., and entered the car works of Meeker & Hedder to learn blacksmithing, and worked there until 1868, with the exception of five months spent in the Pennsylvania oil fields. In 1868 he moved to Iowa, where he followed carpentry and grain-buying until the spring of 1876, when he removed to Grand Island, Neb. A year later he went into the unorganized territory about 100 miles northwest of Grand Island, and settled upon a homestead. He had neither money, team, nor stock, and to procure his first cow he cut 800 cedar posts for a neighbor. Later he bought a team, and in ten years' time had a well-furnished and comfortable home, a good farm,

sixty-five head of cattle, and 135 head of hogs on his sale day. He was instrumental in having Loup county organized, was appointed the first clerk of the county, and the county seat was located upon his homestead, but was later removed to Taylor. Mr. Gard assisted in building the first sod schoolhouse in the territory northwest of Valley county, which was replaced the next year by a log structure and in 1882 by a frame building. He was also one of the builders of the first bridge on the North Loup river above Ord. In 1885 he engaged in the hardware business in the town of Kent, which he followed until 1888, when he sold out and removed to Ord, which place was his home till his removal to Lincoln. For four years he owned and conducted the Transit House at Ord. He was one of the organizers of the company that built the Tzschuck irrigating canal in Loup county, and one of the promoters of the fraternal insurance order, American Order of Protection, and has served as supreme captain. The headquarters of the order are in Lincoln, Neb. Mr. Gard is prominent in fraternal societies, in many of which he has for several years taken an active part. He is a member of the G. A. R. and was one of the organizers of the G. A. R. post at Kent. He has been a republican ever since he cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln for President in 1864. In 1894 he was elected mayor of Ord on the anti-license ticket. He was married Oct. 9, 1866, to Harriet S. Thompson of Newark, N. J. They have had five children, three boys and two daughters, namely: John S., who died at Kent, Neb., aged seventeen years; May, who became the wife of E. N. Mitchel, cashier of the First National bank of Ord, and died, leaving one child; Elmer L., a jeweler in Ord; George R., a dentist in Ord; and Ethelwinn, the youngest, attending school at Ord.

GARSIDE, JOSHUA, pioneer banker of Nebraska, was born in Cheshire, Eng., Dec. 16, 1821, and died at Atchison, Kan., Dec. 24, 1902. Mr. Garside began work at the age of nine years, which left but little opportunity for securing an education. He became, however, by self study, a man of unusual intelligence and wide information. He was married at Stockport, Cheshire, Eng., June 9, 1844, to Miss Ann Cox. In 1847 they emigrated to America, settling at Canton, Ill., where Mr. Garside became chief clerk for H. F. and J. W. Ingersoll. He was one of the organizers of the first bank in Canton, under the firm name of Maple, Stipp & Vittum, which later became Maple, Stipp & Garside. Mr. Garside remained in Canton until 1856, when he removed to Nebraska City, Neb., and became cashier of the old Platte Valley bank, of which Stephen F. Nuckolls was president. This bank maintained its credit by the redemption of its whole issue, and was distinguished as being one of the few territorial banks the officers of which were entitled to credit for saving bill-holders from loss. Mr. Garside contributed liberally to building the First Presbyterian church of Nebraska City, and some years later joined in organizing the First Congregational church there. All branches of church work, at all times, received his active support, and he was ever a liberal contributor of his money to organizations the object of which was the betterment of his fellow men. Mr. Garside continued to reside at Nebraska City until 1864. In the latter year he went to Atchison, Kan., where he became a member of the firm of A. S. Parker & Co., agents for the Star line of steamers, which ran between St. Louis and St. Joseph, Mo., and was also bookkeeper and cashier for Augustus and Peter Byram, freighters between Atchison and points in Colorado, Utah, Montana, and Arizona. Augustus and Peter Byram were originally in the employ of Russell, Majors & Waddell, heavy government freighters, with headquarters at Nebraska City, and upon the failure of the latter firm the Byrams acquired many of their teams and wagons, and continued the freighting business. Later they removed to Atchison, where they engaged in freighting on a large scale until 1866, when they were succeeded by Mr. Garside. The latter was quite extensively engaged in produce dealing in connection with his freighting operations; he also conducted an omnibus and baggage transfer business. While so engaged he built the stone warehouse at the foot of Commercial St., Atchison, known as the Garside warehouse. During most of his freighting and transfer operations his son, James H., was associated with him in the business under the firm name of J. Garside & Son. This firm also represented the St. Louis and Omaha packet line. Later the firm dissolved, and for a time Joshua Garside was cashier and bookkeeper for William Hetherington & Co., bankers. He next served as accountant in the general office of the central branch U. P. R. R., and in 1880 became cashier in the freight department of the M. P. (central branch), a position which he held for twenty years, and until two years before his death. During the early years of his residence in Atchison Mr. Garside was closely identified with the history

of the First Congregational church and Sunday school of that city. Later he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was superintendent of the Sunday school fifteen years. Mr. Garside was repeatedly elected to serve as member of the Atchison board of education, and also served two terms as city treasurer. Mrs. Garside was born in Charleston, Eng., June 27, 1821, and emigrated to America with her husband in 1847. She died May 11, 1902. Mr. Garside survived his wife but a few months, and died Dec. 24, 1902, after seventy years of active life, at the age of eighty-one years. Had Mrs. Garside lived a month longer she would have celebrated her eighty-first birthday and her fifty-eighth wedding anniversary. She was the mother of eleven children, six of whom are still living, viz.: James H., Charles A., and Frances L. Garside, Mrs. A. Ross, all residing at Atchison; Mrs. John W. Crossly, Philadelphia; and Mrs. James D. Cole, Kansas City, Mo. Mrs Garside had, also, at the time of her death, forty-eight grandchildren and six great-grandchildren. She was a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Atchison and a great worker in missionary societies. Miss Frances L. Garside, a daughter of this venerable couple, is a stockholder and associate editor of the Atchison *Globe*. James H. Garside, the elder living son, after being several years associated with his father in the freighting business, became a member of the Garside & Anderson Transfer Co.; and also represented, at different periods, the agencies of the Continental fast freight line, the Commercial express line, and the Star union line. In 1882 he entered the employ of the A., T. & S. F. R. R. Co., becoming ticket agent and latterly its freight agent at Atchison in 1891, which position he still fills, as well as that of freight agent of the C., R. I. & P., with latter joint company since 1898.

GENTLEMAN, ROBERT JOSEPH, deceased, son of Nicholas and Mary Gentleman, was born Dec. 28, 1860, in Paris, Ont., Can. His parents emigrated from Ireland to Canada about 1853. In 1868 they moved to Nebraska and settled upon a farm near Columbus. With the exception of his early schooling, Robert Gentleman was largely self-educated, continuing through his whole life to apply himself to study. When seventeen years old he left the farm and went to Omaha, where he secured employment in a lumber yard. Three years later he began as a fireman on the U. P. R. R., and later became one of the best and most trustworthy passenger engineers on that line. For several years he had been running the "Colorado Special" and in his long service as locomotive engineer he held an excellent record with the company. He died Nov. 27, 1903, at his home in Omaha. He was a member of Patton lodge, A. O. U. W., and of the Brotherhood of Railway Engineers. He was a member of the Catholic church and in politics was a democrat. He was married in Omaha, Jan. 12, 1886, to Mary Kennedy, a native of Ireland, and six children were born to them: Walter, Sherman, Elmer, Bessie, Ellen, and Loretta.

GILMORE, ALBERT D., Auburn, Nemaha county, Neb., was born at Greencastle, Ind., July 26, 1863, son of Andrew H. and Sarah J. (Allen) Gilmore. When he was six years old his parents removed to Nebraska, and settled at Brownville. There he acquired his early education in the public school, reaching the high school grade. When he was fifteen years old he commenced working in the dry goods store of H. H. Dolen, spending his mornings and evenings outside of school hours at work, and also working during vacation time. In Jan., 1881, the store was moved to Sheridan (now Auburn), and the business was purchased by Andrew H. Gilmore and was conducted under the name of A. H. Gilmore & Sons. In 1884 Albert D. Gilmore entered the business college at Quincy, Ill., where he received a good commercial training. Returning to Auburn, he became deputy postmaster, serving in this position for six months. In 1886 he was appointed deputy county treasurer of Nemaha county and served for four consecutive years. In Mar., 1890, he bought the abstract books and records of William H. Hoover, and with his father as partner entered into the loan and abstract business. In Apr., 1893, he was appointed by Governor Crounse steward of the Nebraska hospital for the insane at Lincoln, and served in that capacity until May 1, 1895, when he returned to Auburn, and formed a copartnership with T. H. Gillan in the abstract and loan business, which, in Mar., 1896, was organized as the Nemaha County Abstract and Investment Co., with Albert D. Gilmore, president, T. H. Gillan, secretary, and J. M. Burress, manager. In the autumn of 1895 Mr. Gilmore was nominated by the Republican party for the office of clerk of the district court, and was elected, and in Sept., 1899, was nominated for the same office and was re-elected by a large majority. During the twenty-seventh and twenty-ninth sessions of the Nebraska state legislature Mr. Gilmore

Albert D. Gilmore

was chosen first assistant clerk of the house, and served throughout both sessions in a way that elicited only the most favorable criticism. He was again appointed steward of the Nebraska hospital for the insane at Lincoln by Governor Dietrich, reappointed by Governor Mickey, and still (1906) holds this position. He is a member of the Masonic order, the K. P., and the B. P. O. E., and a Royal Highlander. He is a member of the Presbyterian church. He was married June 19, 1889, to Miss Elizabeth F. Curtis, and is the father of one child, Raymond McCreery Gilmore.

GILMORE, GEORGE H., M.D., Murray, Neb., was born in Mt. Pleasant precinct, Cass county, Neb., Aug. 20, 1867. His father and

GEORGE H. GILMORE, M.D.

mother, John D. and Nancy Helen (Massie) Gilmore, came from Highland county, O., in 1859, landing from a steamboat at old Kanosha, Cass county, Neb. The son acquired his early education in the country schools of Cass county, and the first school attended was three miles from the home place. After leaving the district school he entered the State Normal school at Peru and was graduated June 18, 1890. While attending the State Normal school he took an active part in literary work and was a member of the Everett and Philomathean societies. He also aided in the organization of the first military company in Peru and was elected fourth sergeant. After teaching school one year near Columbus, Neb., he entered Rush Medical college, Chicago, in Sept., 1891, and was graduated with honors May 22, 1895. In 1898 he helped organize a company for the Spanish-American war and was elected first lieutenant. The company "for political reasons" was not accepted. Guy Livingstone, afterwards killed in the Philippines, was captain of the company. Dr. Gilmore is a member of the American Medical association, the Nebraska Medical society, and a frequent contributor to medical journals. He is a Mason, having advanced to the Knights Templar degree. Dr. Gilmore has always taken an interest in politics and is an old line democrat. On Nov. 30, 1901, he was married to Miss A. Bessie Walker at Murray. They own and occupy a handsome residence in Murray, where Dr. Gilmore has built up a good practice. They have one son, James Walker Gilmore, born Aug. 8, 1902.

GILMORE, JOHN D., deceased, pioneer of Cass county, was born in Washington county, Pa., Nov. 12, 1824. Mr. Gilmore was of Scotch descent, his forefathers having been driven from Scotland into the north of Ireland under a reign of religious persecution. Here they were in the seige of Londonderry in 1689, which lasted for 105 days. His grandfather was born in Londonderry in 1750, emigrated to America in 1771, and settled in Bedford county, Pa., where his son, Andrew, the father of John D. Gilmore, was born in 1785. In 1790 the family moved to Washington county, Pa., where, near the town of Washington, on a farm of 400 acres, they engaged in the sheep industry. Andrew Gilmore married Jane Work, and in 1825 they emigrated to Highland county, O. John D. Gilmore's early education was acquired in the subscription schools of that day. The log schoolhouse was provided with slabs of wood elevated on legs for seats, and light was admitted through greased paper, which served as a substitute for glass. By the death of his father, John was thrown upon his own resources, and while yet a very young man, engaged in rafting produce down the Ohio river from Cincinnati to New Orleans. In 1841 he was married to Rachel Anderson, a resident of his native county. She was a daughter of James and Rachel Anderson, the former a soldier in the Revolutionary war, who afterwards settled in Highland county, O. This first wife of Mr. Gilmore died in 1855, leaving a family of three children: Rinard Gilmore, Weeping Water, Neb.; Lafayette Gilmore, Highland county, O.; and Columbus Gilmore, of Custer county, Neb. In 1859 Mr. Gilmore was again married to Miss Nancy Helen Massie, a daughter of Joseph and Katherine (Walker) Massie of

Adams county, O. They emigrated to the West the same year, taking passage up the Missouri river from St. Louis on a steamboat. To this union there were born five children: Emma J., wife of A. A. Davis, Weeping

JOHN D. GILMORE

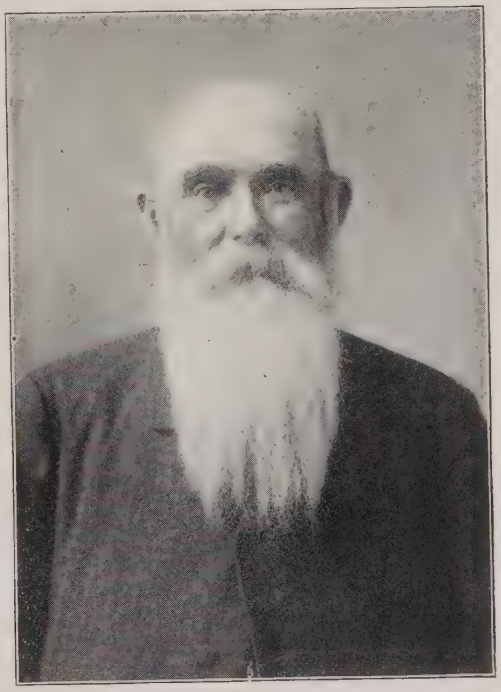
Water, Neb.; Ida May, married to T. L. Whitmore of Everest, Kan.; Dr. George H. Gilmore, Murray, Neb.; J. E. Gilmore, lawyer, Hay Springs, Neb.; and Dr. Thomas M. Gilmore, Flora, Ore. In 1851 Mr. Gilmore first settled in the valley of the Nishnabotna river near the present town of Red Oak, Ia. Here he was elected to the office of county treasurer of Montgomery and Adams counties, which were united for revenue purposes. In 1853 he crossed the Missouri river at the old town of Kanosha, a steamboat landing about ten miles below the mouth of the Platte river. Near Kanosha, on sec. 22 he settled on a quarter section of land, where he lived until 1859, when he moved to Mt. Pleasant precinct of the same county. Mr. Gilmore was among the early freighters across the plains, and experienced many hardships and adventures common to the frontiersmen of his day. He was possessed of marked courage, and in all his many years as a pioneer never carried a weapon of defense, claiming that against all odds wit was superior to weapons, the latter always increasing the hazards. In the later '50s Mr. Gilmore met with what to him at the time was a serious loss. A squatter with a bad reputation shot and killed one of his best oxen. This led to one of the first lawsuits in the territory. Mr. Gilmore brought suit at Rock Bluffs, Cass county, to recover damages. The question of employing a lawyer had not occurred to him as there was none nearer than Nebraska City. However, on the day of the trial, Mr. Gilmore found to his chagrin that the defendant had secured as counsel O. P. Mason, the future chief justice of Nebraska. The evidence in, Mason began his address to the jury, which consisted principally of a scathing denunciation of Mr. Gilmore. This had continued for one-half hour, when a hurried consultation was held by Avan White, now residing near Plattsmouth, G. D. Conally, lately deceased, and Mr. Gilmore, after which this trio arose from their chairs, took off their coats, and rolled up their sleeves. This caused Mr. Mason to pause for an explanation, which came very promptly in these words, "We have decided that you had better bring your argument to a close." Casting suspicious glances at the three sturdy pioneers, Mr. Mason thought discretion the better part of valor, and committed the case to the jury, who quickly returned a verdict in favor of the plaintiff. Judge Mason afterward became one of Mr. Gilmore's warmest friends. Mr. Gilmore was, as an early settler, bitterly opposed to the claim clubs, as he believed that more innocent than guilty parties suffered from them. He became a very extensive stock raiser, and before his death owned a very

NANCY HELEN GILMORE

large tract of land in Cass county. He was a democrat in politics, but never a seeker after office, nor was he active in political affairs. Mr. Gilmore died July 15, 1892, on the farm to which he had removed in 1866.

GILMORE, NANCY HELEN (MASSIE), daughter of Joseph and Katherine (Walker) Massie, was born in Adams county, O., May 7, 1830, and died Feb. 1, 1898. She was married to John Dunlop Gilmore, Sept. 18, 1859, at Winchester, O. The same year she, with her husband, removed to Nebraska from Cincinnati by the way of St Louis, and thence up the Missouri river by steamboat, landing at the old town of Kanosha. Mrs. Gilmore's grandfather removed from Goochland county, Va., in 1791, to Gift Ridge, O. (now a part of Adams county), where a tract of 1,200 acres of land was given to any twelve families who would make this their home. Mrs. Gilmore's grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, her brothers were Union soldiers in the Civil war, and different generations of her family have seen the frontier development of Ohio and Nebraska. She was a woman of high literary tastes. She was a member of the Methodist church for fifty years.

GILMORE, JOSEPH C., pioneer freighter, Omaha, Neb., son of James Gilmore, a blacksmith, and Catherine (McCoy) Gilmore, was born at Harrisville, Mercer county, Pa., Dec. 17, 1832. His parents were both natives of Scotland emigrating to America in an early day. Joseph C. Gilmore received a common school education, and migrated to Plattsmouth, Neb., where he arrived, Aug. 9, 1858. For two years he farmed near the present site of Lincoln, Neb., and was the first county judge of Lancaster county, elected in 1859. He was an intimate friend and associate of the "Loder boys," Lewis J. and John P., both of whom now reside at Waverly, Neb. The latter was register of deeds in 1859–60. In 1860 Mr. Gilmore engaged in the freighting business between Omaha, Plattsmouth, Nebraska City, Denver, and intermediate points such as Casper, Reno, Ft. Phil Kearny, etc. In his freighting operations Mr. Gilmore made several new trails and was the first man to mark out what is now O St. in Lincoln, Neb., that being part of his route from Ft. Kearny to Plattsmouth. He also established the road between what is now Sidney, Neb., and the Platte river at Clarke's bridge. Mr. Gilmore continued his freighting operations until 1868, and from that time until 1891 he was engaged chiefly in farming seven miles west of Plattsmouth. In 1891 he sold his farm and went to Dundy county, Neb., where he started a hog and cattle ranch. In May, 1904, he disposed of his interests, retired from active business life, and removed to Omaha, where he resides with his son. In politics, Mr. Gilmore is an independent democrat and represented Cass county in the house of representatives of the Nebraska state legislature during the fourteenth session in 1877, and again in the twentieth session in 1887. He is a member of the Masonic order, and was an active member of the old Farmers' Alliance, and at present belongs to the Old Settlers association of Cass county. Mr. Gilmore was married in 1859 to Elizabeth J. Forrest, who died in 1888. Three children were born of this union: William Lafayette, Omaha; Mrs. Myrtle Gustin, Murdock, Neb., and Cora Carroll of Haigler, Neb. Mr. Gilmore has led a strenuous life, even for a frontiersman, and has had his full share of adventure and its attendant danger. He is a survivor of what is known as the "2d of August" (1867) fight with the Indians at Ft. Phil. Kearny. He was with the 130 men under command of Maj. James W. Powell who met and vanquished 3,000 Sioux warriors under Red Cloud, leaving on the field of battle 1,137 braves, or more than one-third of the entire number engaged. Mr. Gilmore was a member of a wagon train just coming into the fort when the attack was made. He escaped uninjured and believes that he is the only living survivor of this battle. Mr. Gilmore is still vigorous in mind and body.



JOSEPH C. GILMORE

GLUCK, ISRAEL, capitalist and dealer in real estate, Columbus, Neb., was born in Germany, July 19, 1843, son of L. S. and Henrietta (Sternberg) Gluck, the former a hotel keeper in comfortable circumstances. Both were natives of Austria and became residents of Germany after their marriage. Mr. Gluck attended the public schools of his native place until he was fourteen years old when he was obliged to assist his parents in earning a living. For two years he served in the Prussian army, and immediately after his discharge in 1865 emigrated to America, made his way to

ISRAEL GLUCK

Chicago, and arrived there with but $12 in his pocket. He fell into the hands of sharpers and was soon relieved of this small sum. He worked four weeks in a second-hand hardware store, for his board and lodging, and then secured a clerkship in a dry goods store at Niles, Mich., at $20 a month including board. He remained there one year, leaving to take a position at St. Joseph, in the same state, at $40 a month. After a year with this employer his wages were advanced to $50 a month, and the next year to $60. During his four years' service in this clerkship he saved from his earnings $1,000. Deciding that he had enough to make a start for himself he migrated to Nebraska in 1869, and in company with Henry Fuhrman engaged in the dry goods business at Fremont. A year later this partnership was dissolved, and in 1871 Mr. Gluck went to Grand Island and opened a store in the same line. He continued this business successfully for two years, then took a year's rest, and in 1874 settled at Columbus with the intention of making a permanent home. He purchased two lots and began the erection of a large frame store building, but before it was completed he became discouraged on account of the destruction of crops by grasshoppers. But he had bought a large stock of goods and felt obliged to go on with his business. In about a year trade improved, and he became prosperous. In 1886, on account of ill health, he sold this business, and turned his attention toward real estate and the loan business. In this he was also successful and he has long been known as one of the leading dealers in his line in central Nebraska. He is the owner of more than 3,400 acres of fine lands in Platte, Madison, and Nance counties, all of which is free from encumbrance. He is a member of Congregation Israel of Omaha, has been a Mason for more than thirty-five years, and was a democrat from 1865 until 1896, when he quit the party on account of "Bryanism." For two years he was a member of the Columbus city council, and is the author of the first occupation tax ordinance introduced and passed in Nebraska. He was married in 1875 to Fannie Phillips, and they have three children: Mamie (now married), Edward, and Theresa.

GRAMLICH, ALOIS, pioneer, Sarpy county, Neb., son of Lenhart and Katherine (Diasheim) Gramlich, was born in Germany, Aug. 23, 1829, and received his education in the public schools. Mr. Gramlich emigrated to Nebraska in 1855 and settled at Bellevue. In 1856 he purchased the farm, a few miles west of Bellevue, where he has since resided. Prior to engaging in farming he was a butcher, and has always followed this trade, in season, along with his farming. Since 1856 his principal work has been farming and stock raising. Mr. Gramlich was a democrat until 1896, but has since affiliated with the gold wing of the party, and in 1900 he voted for McKinley and Roosevelt. For eighteen years he was a member of the school board of his district, and for three years, 1876–77–78, was one of the county commissioners. During his term as commissioner the fight for the location of the county seat came up, and Mr. Gramlich was the stanch advocate of the Papillion partisans. After a long contest fraught with many interesting incidents he

won over the other commissioners, and the offer of the people of Papillion to provide the court house was accepted, and the county seat has been there since, although sometimes there are heard expressions favoring a change. Mr. Gramlich was an old time granger, and did much for the association while it lived. He was always found working for the good of the county and state of his adoption. He is a member of the Old Settlers' association of Sarpy county. Mr. Gramlich was married to Matilda Watkins, July 17, 1852, and eleven children were born to them, nine of whom are now living. Samuel, at home; Mrs. Barton Lake, Murdock; Louis T., Mt. Rose, Cal.; Mrs. Susan Elwell, Springfield, Neb.; Eli, Omaha; George, Springfield, Neb.; Fred, Deadwood, S. D.; Mrs. Alice Rice, Bridgetown, N. Y.; and Adam Gramlich of Papillion. Mr. Gramlich is still living on the old farm west of Bellevue and south of Papillion.

GRIFFIN, DE WITT CLINTON, Decatur, Neb., was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., Sept. 21, 1824. Of his parents he knows little, having been adopted when an infant by Talcott and Charry Ann Griffin, whose name he adopted and who reared him with all the affection and care they could bestow upon a child of their own. In 1833, when he was nine years old, his foster parents removed to La Porte county, Ind., and five years later to Elyria, O. De Witt Clinton Griffin received his early education in the public schools of Indiana and Ohio, principally at Elyria, where for twelve years he made his home. His first business training was received in the lumber business in Ohio when he was yet in his teens. From Elyria he returned to La Porte county, Ind., where he resumed the lumber business in which he was engaged continuously for twenty-seven years. In Jan., 1869, he moved to Nebraska, and settled in Decatur, then a town of much promise. There he secured land and for some time turned his attention to farming. In 1875 he engaged in the mercantile business at Decatur, and continued the same until 1881, when he bought the Bank of Oakland, at Oakland, Neb., and removed his family to that town. In 1889 he sold the bank and returned to Decatur, Neb. He is an extensive owner of real estate, and has a fine farm of 600 acres in Burt county, nearly all of the land being in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Griffin has always taken a spirited interest in the affairs of Decatur, and all matters intended for the advancement of the town along educational, moral, and business lines. In the matter of politics he has always been an adherent of Jeffersonian democracy, and though he has never sought office, he has been chosen to fill minor offices of trust and responsibility. Mr. Griffin was married Oct. 14, 1846, to Clarissa C., daughter of Leonard and Chloe Johnson of Elyria, O. To Mr. and Mrs. Griffin five children have been born: Charles T., married Flora Presson, and resides at Lincoln, Neb.; Frank J., married Emma J. Jackson, and lives at Decatur, Neb.; Georgia, died in infancy; Earl, married Eva Aswig, and both are dead; Fannie, the youngest, died when one year old. Mrs. Griffin is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

GYGER, JACKSON, Chappell, Neb., was born near Weeping Water, Neb., Oct. 1, 1863;

JOHN GYGER

son of John and Mary Jane (Johnson) Gyger. John Gyger was born near Berne, Switzerland, and imigrated to America when he was thirteen years old, and in 1860 settled on Weeping Water creek, near Weeping Water, Neb. He died in Sept., 1904. Mary Jane Johnson was born in Ohio, and with her family became a resident of Harrison county, Mo., in 1845. She married John Gyger, and with him settled in Cass county, Neb. She now resides with her daughter near Elmwood (Wabash post-office), Neb. Jackson Gyger

was educated in the common schools of Cass county. When he was twenty years old he went to northwestern Nebraska, and for two years was a cowboy in the employ of the Ogalalla Cattle Co. In 1886 he located a homestead near Chappell, on which he lived during the winter, in the summer working on a ranch near Saratoga, Wyo. This he continued for four years, then settled permanently at Chappell, where he conducted a butcher-shop for another man, later managed a lumber yard, and then became a deputy in the county clerk's office. In 1897 he was made the candidate of the Republican party for county clerk, and was elected by the largest majority received by any candidate at that election. In 1899 he was reelected by a vote of 380 to his opponent's 171, the political strength of both republicans and democrats in the county being considered nearly even. Mr. Gyger has been highly successful in his speculative undertakings, and has a ranch of about 2,000 acres under fence, and stocked with more than a hundred head of cattle. He has never purchased anything on time, nor has he given either a real estate or chattel mortgage on his possessions. He is a past grand in the I. O. O. F. lodge of Chappell. Apr. 22, 1900, he was married to Miss Mary E. Williams, of Chappell. They have one son, born Jan. 24, 1901.

HAASE, AUGUSTUS T., Dakota City, Neb., pioneer of Dakota county, son of Henry and Caroline (Becker) Haase, was born in Hanover, Ger., May 5, 1835. Mr. Haase started for America on the fifteenth anniversary of his birth, arriving in New York city, June 26, 1850, after a voyage of forty-nine days. From New York he went to Virginia, and in 1858 started westward, arriving at Dakota City, Neb., June 26, of that year, exactly eight years after his arrival in America. He purchased a farm four miles west of Dakota City, where he built, with his own hands, his first house in 1858. He had followed the trade of carpenter and builder since 1850, and after his removal to Dakota City in 1858 he followed his trade at that place. He was a charter member of the Lutheran church in Dakota City, and built the first Lutheran church edifice there in 1860. This building is still in use. He built the Dakota county court house in 1870–71. In 1889 Mr. Haase was chairman of a committee chosen to prepare an exhibit of Dakota county produce to be displayed at the third corn palace exposition, held in the fall of that year at Sioux City, Ia. This same committee, under the direction of Mr. Haase, prepared an exhibit for the universal exposition of 1889, held in Paris, France. At this exposition, Dakota county was awarded an honorary diploma on an exhibit of corn. Mr. Haase is a republican in politics, and has been prominent in the official life of Dakota City. He served twenty years as city treasurer, and ten years as a member of the school board. Under the township organization plan adopted in 1891, Mr. Haase was appointed treasurer of Dakota township, Nov. 8, 1892. He was married Dec. 8, 1864, to Miss Louisa Eckhart, daughter of Frederick Eckhart. To Mr. and Mrs. Haase three children have been born: George H.; Frank, and Lizzie. The two former are engaged in the banking business at Emerson, Dixon county, and the latter resides at home.

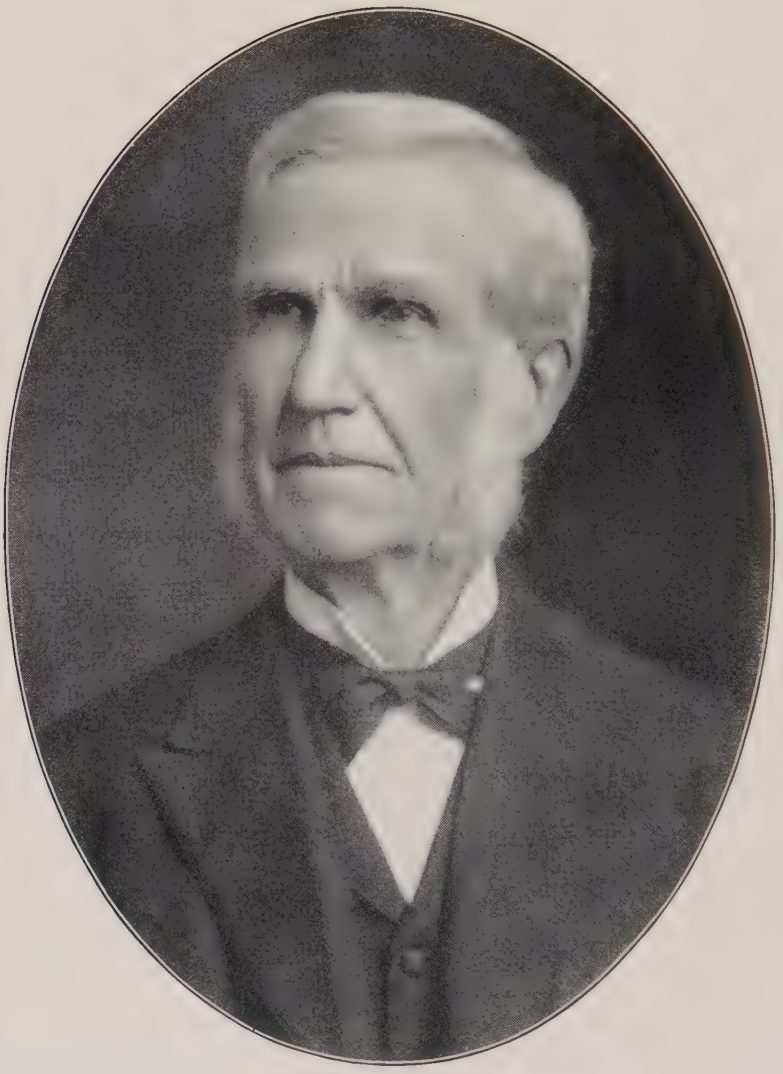
HADLEY, SETH SMITH, banker and general business man of Cedar Rapids, Boone county, Neb., was born in the state of Ohio, June 20, 1846. He is a descendant of Quaker stock. His father's family was founded in America by one of two brothers who came from England at an early time and settled in North Carolina. One of the brothers settled in New England. One of the sons of John Hadley, of North Carolina, was born in 1807 and named John, and he married Ann Wildman in 1830. She was of a Quaker family and was born in Ohio. They had nine children, of whom Seth Smith Hadley was the youngest. Mrs. Hadley died in 1848, and about fifteen years after John Hadley married Mrs. Rhoda G. Stanton. He followed farming all his life in Ohio, where he lived from the time he was one year old until his death in 1883. He was a leader in the Society of Friends, in which he was a clerk for many years. He was a Whig in politics until the formation of the Republican party, when he joined that organization. Seth Smith Hadley was trained in the strict discipline of the Quaker church, was reared as most farmers' boys are, and attended the public schools until he was fifteen years old. Then he was sent to the academy of the Society of Friends at Richmond, Ind. At the age of eighteen, immediately after leaving the academy, he became a clerk in a store at Richmond where he had been a student, and during the first year his wages were $25 a month, the second year $40 a month, and the third year $60 a month. At the end of three years he went to New York city, and was employed by Scribner, Armstrong & Co., prominent as publishers. Soon after he was sent with his brother Hiram to Chicago, and placed in charge of

C. J. Haines

the western agency of the company, a position he occupied for twelve successive years. Then, in 1880, he became interested with a number of well-known Chicago capitalists, among whom were N. K. Fairbanks, Franklin H. Head, and H. E. Southwell, in a 14,000-acre ranch in Boone county, Neb. Mr. Hadley was made the manager of the ranch, and sent to Nebraska to take full charge of it. This company platted and laid out the town site of Cedar Rapids, which is built upon a part of the ranch. Under Mr. Hadley's supervision the company built a flouring mill, and started the Cedar Rapids Improvement Co., a bank, and other business enterprises. Later Mr. Hadley purchased the interest of Fairbanks and Southwell in these properties, and with Mr. Head has since owned them. They include the 125-barrel flouring mill, the Cedar Rapids Improvement Co., of which Mr. Head is president and Mr. Hadley is secretary, treasurer, and general manager, and the S. S. Hadley Co., bankers, of which Mr. Hadley is president, H. E. Southwell vice-president, and F. H. Head treasurer, and which has a paid-up capital of $30,000, and a surplus of $15,000. Mr. Hadley also conducts the ranching business. In politics he has always been a republican. He was married in 1871 to Carrie J. Bowen, daughter of Frank and Rachel Bowen of Hamilton county, O. They have had two children, Francis B., now a resident of Omaha, and Edith, deceased. Mrs. Hadley died in 1878, and Mr. Hadley afterward married Addie C., daughter of Henry C. and Mary Bowen of Hamilton county, O. Three children have been born to them, all of whom are living, namely: Howard, Stuart, and Richard.

HAINER, EUGENE J., lawyer, Lincoln, Neb., eldest son of Ignace and Etelka Hainer, was born at Funfkirchen, Hungary, Aug. 16, 1851. For many generations, both on the side of father and mother, the male members of the family followed the profession either of law or of arms. Ignace Hainer cast his fortunes in the cause of Kossuth and his compatriots in the Hungary revolution of 1848–49, serving as aide-de-camp to Count Batanyi, one of the immortals of that ill-starred uprising. Coming to this country in 1854 practically penniless, the family lived for one year at Chicago and then settled in a Hungarian colony at New Buda, Ia., remaining there until 1857, when they removed to Columbia, Mo., where the father held the position of professor of modern languages in the University of Missouri until the breaking out of the Civil war, when his family returned to New Buda. Here Eugene J. Hainer spent his early boyhood days on his father's farm, working also occasionally for wages for neighbors, and he earned his "first dollar" planting corn—dropping the seed in the intersection of furrows made by the old fashioned single shovel plow. Although his father was a democrat and many of the neighbors were intense "Copperheads," he spent his first earnings for a subscription to the weekly New York *Tribune*, then edited by Horace Greeley. At the age of fifteen he left home and worked as a farm hand at Garden Grove, Ia., until 1873, attending school during two winters at the Garden Grove seminary. In three years he practically completed the mathematical course (but did not graduate) at the agricultural college, Ames, Ia. During vacations he taught school to meet expenses. He was graduated from the law department of Simpson Centenary college, Indianola, Ia., in 1876, and settled at Aurora, Neb., in 1877, where he resided until 1904 actively engaged in the practice of law, having been connected with nearly every important case tried in that county. In 1904 he removed to Lincoln, where he now resides. Mr. Hainer is interested in banking and in a line of creameries in southern Nebraska. He was elected to the 53d and 54th Congresses as a republican, and rendered his principal service in that body as a member of the committees on appropriations and agriculture. His uncompromising opposition to the doctrine of "free silver" and other "isms" brought about his political retirement in 1896, since which time he has devoted himself to private business. He has membership in the Masonic and several other fraternal societies, but is not connected with any church. Mr. Hainer was married in 1880 to Julia Blodgett, a college classmate, and there have been born to them two daughters, Julia in 1884 and Laura in 1887.

HANSEN, CHRISTIAN CHRISTIANSEN, president of the Dannebrog State bank, of Dannebrog, Howard county, Neb., was born in Sollsted Kreis Tondern, Province Schleswig, Ger., formerly a part of Denmark, June 6, 1857. His father was Jorgen J. Hansen, born at the above place in Sept., 1820, educated in the common schools of Germany, later in life a director of schools and a member of the council of his native city. Being a very modern farmer and breeder of fine stock, he was looked up to as one of the coming men of his time. He died at the place of his birth in 1886. His wife, Kjersten Klindt, born in



J. W. Hardy

1830 at Borrig, Kreis Tondern, Province Schleswig, Ger., married in 1853, became the mother of four children, and died in 1860. Christian C. Hansen was educated in the excellent schools of his native city, and in the normal schools of Germany. When sixteen years of age he entered the mercantile business, which he pursued for six years. At this time he would either have to swear allegiance to Germany, and become a German soldier, or flee the country. Being independent and unfavorable to German principles, he emigrated to America in July, 1879, and arrived in Hamilton county, Neb., where his oldest brother was residing, who had already, in 1872, made America his home for the same reason. After a short stay with his brother he went to Grand Island, Neb. After serving three months as a clerk in a store there, he returned to his native land, remained there six months, then sailed for America again, and after a stay of six months at Petersen & Sons' dry goods store in Davenport, Ia., established his residence in Grand Island again, arriving there the day Garfield was elected President. He worked at miscellaneous jobs during the winter, was then picked up by Samuel N. Wolbach, a prominent dry goods merchant, and was in his employ until Oct., 1885, when he went to Dannebrog and engaged in the general merchandise business on his own account. After four years as a successful merchant he sold out his business and took charge of the International bank of Dannebrog. He was the principal organizer of the Howard County Telephone Co. and is extensively interested in the Nebraska Mercantile Co., of St. Paul, Neb. (wholesale grocery firm). He again engaged in the merchandise business in the spring of 1890, under the name of Jepson, Klindt & Co. In 1891 Mr. Hansen resigned his position as manager of the bank and visited his native country. During his absence the owners of the International bank (First National bank of St. Paul, Neb.) sold the bank, and immediately upon his return to Dannebrog Mr. Hansen started a bank of his own, which he named the International. In 1894 the name was changed to the Dannebrog State bank, was incorporated under the state laws, and Mr. Hansen was elected its president, S. Hansen, vice-president, and Peter Jepson, cashier. The officers have since remained the same, with the exception of cashier, which position his son, T. J. Hansen, has been holding since 1902, and under the management of Mr. Hansen this institution has become one of the most prosperous of its kind in that section. Mr. Hansen is also president of the Elba (Neb.) State bank, and president of the Farwell (Neb.) State bank, three prosperous institutions. He was also the first president of Boelus (Neb.) and Loup City (Neb.) State banks, which he organized and later disposed of. His mercantile business, established in 1890, was conducted under the name of Jepson, Klindt & Co. until 1892, when Mr. Hansen purchased the interest of his partners. In 1894 he sold out the business, his banking interests requiring his sole attention. Mr. Hansen is a Shriner and a Mason of the Knights Templar degree, and is a member of the Lutheran church. He was married in 1882 to Miss Siri G. Egeland, born in Norway in 1857, a daughter of Gunder R. and Annie L. Egeland. Mr. and Mrs. Hansen are the parents of two children, Thorwald J., born in 1883, and Hilda A. K. Hansen, born in 1889.

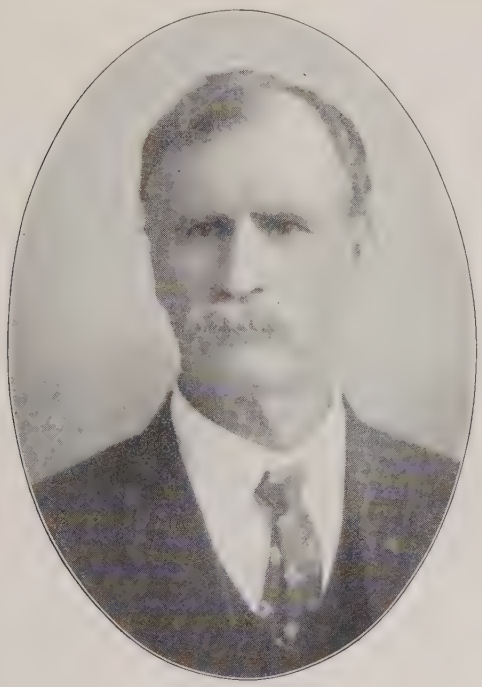
HARDY, HARVEY WESLEY, pioneer merchant of Lincoln, Neb., was born Oct. 29, 1825, in Perry, Wyoming county, N. Y. He is a son of Samuel Hardy, a native of Hardwich, Mass., whose father was Francis Hardy, a tanner and currier by trade, a native of the same state, and a Revolutionary soldier who took part in the historic battle of Bunker Hill. Samuel Hardy spent his boyhood in Massachusetts, and settled at Rutland, Vt., where he resided for about ten years. In 1805 he started westward with his wife and two children in a two-wheeled cart, drawn by a yoke of oxen. After forty-two days of travel in this primitive fashion, they arrived at what is now Wyoming county, N. Y., and bought land which later became the site of the town of Perry. Here they built a log house, and in this Harvey W. Hardy was born, and here they resided until about 1830, when they removed to Gainesville township in the same county, where for several years the nearest market was Albany, nearly 200 miles distant. Samuel Hardy was a soldier in the War of 1812 and participated in the battles of Lundy's Lane, Chippewa, and Black Rock. The wife of Samuel Hardy, and the mother of Harvey W. Hardy, was Polly Parker, a daughter of Stephen Parker, and a native of Massachusetts, who died in Wyoming county, N. Y., in Feb., 1855. Harvey W. Hardy was reared upon the farm, receiving his education in the country schools, supplemented by a two-years course in the Wesleyan seminary at Lima, N. Y., and one year at Geneseo college. After finishing his schooling he devoted himself to teaching for eight years and was the first county superintendent of Wyoming county, N. Y., having in his

jurisdiction 206 schools. He held the office only one term, refusing a renomination. In 1868 he moved to Aurora, Ill., and engaged in the furniture business for two years, and in 1870 he removed to Lincoln, Neb., where he established himself in the same line of business, and sold the first ready-made coffin in the town, the population at that time being estimated at 1,000 souls. With his sons he still continues this business, of thirty-five years' standing, which has grown to be one of the most important in this line in Nebraska outside of Omaha. Mr. Hardy was a whig in politics in the early days, then an abolitionist, free soiler, and a republican from the organization of the party until 1884, when he became a prohibitionist. In 1896 Mr. Hardy became a democrat and has since actively supported Mr. Bryan. He was the first mayor elected by the republicans of Lincoln, 1877 and 1878, and left a surplus of $5,000 in the treasury. He was the originator of the high license city ordinance of 1877 which was the means of reducing the number of saloons from twenty-two to five. This ordinance formed the basis of the state license law of 1879. Mr. Hardy was the prohibition candidate for governor of Nebraska in 1886; he has served several terms as a member of the Lincoln school board, and is known as an enthusiastic advocate and supporter of the public school system. He also aided in founding the Lincoln public library, contributing the first $300 of his salary as mayor for this purpose. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for seventy-one years, and has always been an ardent temperance advocate. Mr. Hardy was married June 6, 1855, to Miss Charlotte Abbott, a native of Churchville, Monroe county, N. Y. Her father, Calvin Abbott, removed from Vermont to New York in 1815 and located at Ogden, Monroe county. There he bought a tract of timber land, built a log cabin, and resided until his death. His wife, and the mother of Mrs. Hardy, was Charlotte Clement. She was born at Danville, Caledonia county, Vt., and died in Monroe county, N. Y., in Dec., 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Hardy have four living children: Clement A., engaged in the agricultural implement business in Chicago; Emory C., William E., and Cora Belle Hardy, associated with their father in the furniture business, and the latter is principal of the McKinley school in Lincoln, Neb.

HARWOOD, NAHUM, was born in Littleton, Mass., Sept. 4, 1833. The Harwood family of which he is a member is one of the oldest in the New England states, the family homestead at Littleton having been in possession of lineal descendants since 1740. The father of Nahum Harwood, was Col. Nahum Harwood, a coworker of William Lloyd Garrison and others of the earliest abolitionists. He was a sturdy farmer, successful in his business affairs, was a colonel in the Massachusetts militia, and otherwise prominent in military affairs. The wife of Col. Nahum Harwood, and the mother of Nahum Harwood, Jr., was Sophia Kimball, also a member of a prominent New England family, born and reared in Littleton. Nahum Harwood was sent to the common schools of his native town. Later he attended Westford academy, in which John D. Long, former secretary of the navy, was for a number of years a teacher. He also attended the academy at Ludlow, Vt. While still a student, he shipped as a seaman, and sailed from Portsmouth, N. H., to New Orleans, with the son of the owner of the vessel, which was named the Isaac H. Boardman. In 1856, Mr. Harwood removed to Nebraska, and for nearly three years followed the business of civil engineer. In 1857 he filed a claim upon a homestead of 160 acres near the village of Irvington in Douglas county, Neb., and a patent was issued to him for the land in 1860. This tract is still owned by Mr. Harwood. In 1858 he returned to Massachusetts and engaged in manufacturing paper and woolen goods. From 1860 until 1868 he was alone in business, and from the latter date until 1890 had as an associate in business, his brother, Col. J. A. Harwood of Littleton, Mass. In 1890 his paper business became a part of the National Fibre Co., of Boston, of which he is a director, and his woolen manufacturing business became known as the Leominster Worsted Co., of Leominster, Mass., of which he is president. He is also a director of the Leominster National bank, president of the Leominster Gas Co., and has other business interests in the town of Leominster and other places in Massachusetts. He is a member of the Leominster club, the Farmers' and Mechanics' society, and while not a member of any church is affiliated with the First Congregational (Unitarian) parish of Leominster. For more than forty years he was a democrat, but in 1890 he joined the Republican party, of which he has since been a supporter. He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at St. Louis that nominated Samuel J. Tilden for the presidency, and for a number of years has been a selectman of the town of Leominster. Mr. Harwood was married in Nov., 1858, to Miss Sarah J. Mulliken, of Charlestown, Mass., a

descendant of an old Massachusetts family. Two of her ancestors were participants in the battle of Lexington. Her father at his birth had four great-grandparents, and four grandparents, all living in the town of Lexington. According to the History of Lexington (Mass.) for many generations the Mulliken family were prominent in the affairs of the town. Mrs. Harwood died Apr. 10, 1900. She was the mother of three children: Ada Tyler Harwood, who died in Sept., 1862; Hattie Tyler Harwood; and Annie S., who married W. Howard Chase, a prominent citizen of Leominster, and she is the mother of two children, Rena H. and Howard H. Chase.

HARVEY, ROBERT, born Jan. 4, 1844, was the fifth son of George and Mary B. (Bremner) Harvey. Both his parents were



ROBERT HARVEY

born June 21, 1807, in Scotland. His father was a stone cutter and builder, having served an apprenticeship for seven years under George Kemp, Scotland's famous stone cutter and sculptor. They emigrated from Aberdeen in June, 1836, and settled near Savannah, Ashland county, O., where Robert Harvey was born. In Apr., 1853, his parents moved to a farm in Noble county, Ind. Here he attended the common schools until the age of eighteen, when he enlisted and assisted in organizing Co. D, 74th Regt. Ind. Inf. After his discharge from the service he became a student in Adrian and Albion colleges, Mich., taking a scientific course, including a course in surveying and engineering, then specialized in the State Normal at Ypsilanti, Mich. He migrated to Omaha in the spring of 1869, where he lived for two years, then settled in the unorganized county of Howard, Apr. 16, 1871, and on May 1 filed a homestead entry on the se. ¼ sec. 34, tp. 15 N., r. 10 W., for which he received a patent from the United States. He moved into St. Paul, the county seat, in Sept., 1876, which continues to be his home. He engaged in government surveying in 1869, which business he followed until 1896, in Nebraska and neighboring states and territories. He established many of the standard parallels and guide meridians in Nebraska, and in 1890 and 1895 surveyed Boyd county, and that part of Keyapaha county situated north of the Keyapaha river, and formerly a part of the "Big Sioux Indian reservation." He was mineral engineer in the Black Hills in 1877–78. When not engaged in government surveying Mr. Harvey devoted his time to private surveying and engineering, and made a special study of retracement of old government surveys, and the evidence of obliterated corners in the prairie country. In this branch of the business he became an acknowledged expert, and was frequently called into different parts of the state to settle disputes over the identity of corners. He was a member of the first county convention in Howard county, and at the general election held in Oct., 1871, was elected county surveyor. On account of long experience in the government surveying service, and expert work in private surveys, he was again elected county surveyor of Howard county in 1895, and during the succeeding seven years hunted out and perpetuated over 600 original corners. In Dec., 1902, he was appointed draughtsman in the office of the commissioner of public lands and buildings at Lincoln. July 10, 1903, he was appointed state surveyor and draughtsman, and reappointed Jan. 4, 1905. Under the direction of the commissioner of public lands and buildings he has the immediate charge and care of the records of the government surveys of Nebraska, conducts the correspondence with reference to surveys, issues advice and instructions to county surveyors on all questions of surveys referred to the office, and when called upon to settle disputes makes examinations and surveys. Since taking charge of the archives of government surveys he has devoted his spare time to arranging, classify-

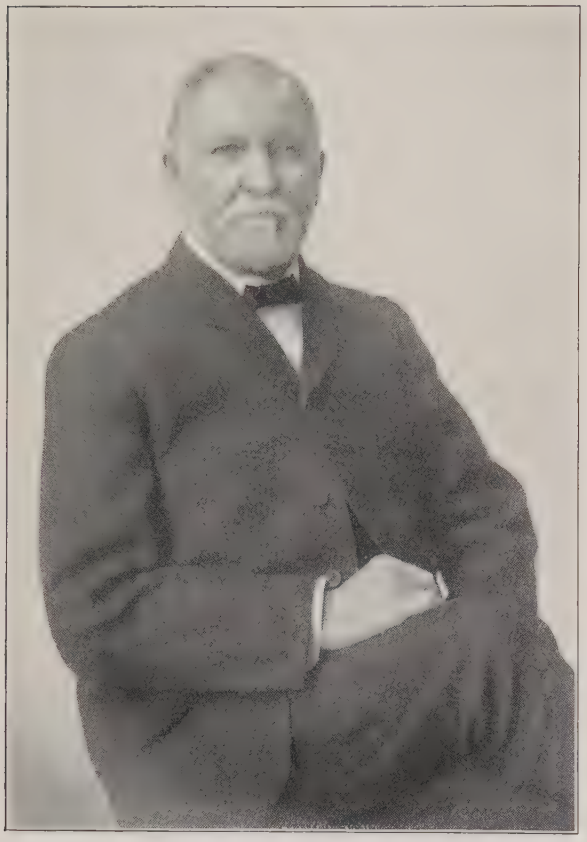
ing, indexing, and binding the official correspondence relating to Nebraska surveys, which will, when completed, form a library of historical information valuable not only to surveyors but to historians interested in that period of Nebraska history. Mr. Harvey's father was an abolitionist, whose home was a station on the "underground railway," and Robert's early sympathies were with the Republican party, with which he still affiliates. He was elected vice-president of the Nebraska State Historical Society in Jan., 1905, and re-elected in Jan., 1906. He is a charter member of Canby Post No. 8, G. A. R., organized June 11, 1876. He is also one of the early members of St. Paul Lodge No. 82, A. F. & A. M., for several terms was high priest of Jordan Chapter No. 27, and secretary of Mt. Ararat Commandery No. 23, both of St. Paul, Neb. Since holding the office of state surveyor Lincoln has been his temporary residence.

GEORGE H. HASTINGS

HASTINGS, GEORGE H., lawyer, Crete, Neb., was born in Coral, McHenry county, Ill., Aug. 26, 1848. He is the son of Carlisle and Hannah (Granger) Hastings, pioneers of Illinois. The family originally came from England at a very early day and settled in Hartford county, Conn. Carlisle Hastings, a well-educated man of strong character, came to Illinois in the pioneer days and did much toward the organization and advancement of McHenry county. He was instrumental in establishing the public school system, and occupied many positions of trust and responsibility up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1900 at the age of eighty-six years. George H. Hastings was born on the farm that has been in the family ever since it was preempted by Carlisle Hastings at the United States land office in Chicago, and had the usual experiences of a farmer boy in a new country. He attended the district school in winter and worked on the farm in summer until he was fourteen years of age, when he entered the high school at Marengo, Ill., and was graduated after taking a full course of study. As soon as his school days were over he became a clerk in a store, and while engaged in this work took up the study of law, to which he devoted all his spare time until 1869. He then removed to Lincoln, Neb., and entered the law office of Seth Robinson, at that time attorney general of Nebraska. Mr. Hastings was admitted to the bar in 1871 and at once established an office in Pleasant Hill, then the county seat of Saline county. He formed a partnership with E. E. McGintie the same year, which lasted until 1896, the firm of Hastings & McGintie becoming widely known in that vicinity. In 1876 Mr. Hastings purchased the library and business of L. R. Grimes of Crete, Neb., and removed to that city, which has since been his home. He is a republican and has held many important offices. He was elected county judge in 1873, and in 1874 resigned that position to take his seat as a member of the house of representatives of the state legislature to which he had been elected. He was county attorney in 1887–89, and attorney general from 1891 to 1895. He was also mayor of Crete from 1900 to 1902. Mr. Hastings is affiliated with no church, but attends the Episcopal, and contributes freely to its support and toward all charitable enterprises. Mr. Hastings is a member of many fraternal organizations and is past master of the Blue Lodge, and past high priest of the R. A. M., Mt. Zion Chapter. He is a member of the K. T., Mt. Moriah Commandery No. 4, and the Sesostris Temple, O. M. S. He was married at Aurora, Ill., Dec. 28, 1874, to Helen M. Richardson, and they have one son, Robert Richardson Hastings, born Nov. 27, 1888.

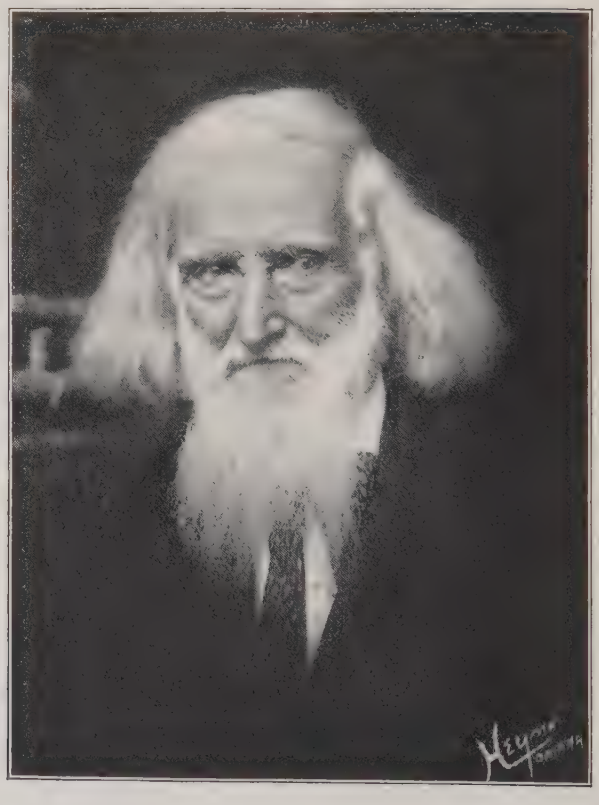
HASTINGS, WILLIAM GRANGER, lawyer and jurist, Wilber, Neb., was born in Woodstock, McHenry county, Ill., Apr. 9, 1853. His father, Carlisle Hastings, was a graduate of Suffield (Conn.) Literary institute and settled in McHenry county, Ill., in 1838, where he engaged in farming. He was the first school commissioner of that county, was sheriff in 1852–54, and died in 1900 on the land he bought at government sale in 1838, of which the only conveyance was the United States patent to him. Carlisle Hastings was the twelfth in descent from Thomas Hastings, who settled in Northampton, Mass., in 1639, and who is said to have been from Ipswich, Eng., and immediately descended from the Earl of Huntington. The family is widely scattered through New England and the West. Carlisle Hastings was descended from Joseph Hastings, great-grandson of Thomas, who settled at Suffield, Conn., on Hastings Hill. Hannah Granger, mother of William G. Hastings, was also from Suffield, Conn., and a descendant of the noted New England family of that name, one of whom was postmaster general in President Jefferson's cabinet, and one a governor of New York. Hannah Granger married Carlisle Hastings in 1838 and resided on the home farm in McHenry county, Ill., till her death in 1902. William Granger Hastings attended the common schools of his native county until the age of fourteen, then attended the graded school in Marengo, Ill., the two succeeding winter terms. The following winter, at the age of sixteen, he commenced teaching country school, continuing his study meantime. By the spring of 1871 he had acquired a fair knowledge of Caesar, Virgil, and geometry. About that time he came into possession of a copy of an address by John Stuart Mill, rector of the University of Glasgow, and this inspired him with a desire for college training and made him especially curious as to Greek. In Apr., 1871, he entered the preparatory department of Chicago university and remained in that institution as steadily as the necessity of self-support would permit, until his graduation with the B.A. degree in June, 1876. He received the first prize for the sophomore class essay, and was a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity and valedictorian of a class of eighteen. He earned his first money dropping seed corn for two men to cover with hoes, his compensation being three shillings per day. He first began the study of law in the office of Graham & Newman in Chicago, and in the summer of 1876 removed to Nebraska, bringing with him a certificate of one year's work in law study and $85 in money. He entered the office of Hastings & McGintie at Pleasant Hill, Saline county, Neb., where he earned his board for the first year. He was then offered $400 by Hastings & McGintie for his services for the next year, or a percentage of the business done by the office. He accepted the latter proposition and made about $500. He was admitted to the bar in 1877, and in the spring of 1878, with the change of the county seat to Wilber, Neb., he removed to that point, and formed a partnership with E. E. McGintie, which continued until Jan. 1, 1892, when he assumed the judgeship of the 7th judicial district, to which he was elected in the fall of 1891. The firm of Hastings & McGintie acquired a large practice in Saline and adjoining counties and was employed upon either one side or the other of most of the important cases brought in Saline county during the time they were in practice. Judge Hastings has always been a democrat in politics, was candidate for Congress in 1888 in the old 3d district of Nebraska, and made ninety-five speeches for the Mills bill and tariff platform of that year. He was nominated for the state senate in 1884 on the democratic ticket, and elected by a majority of 372, while the republican national ticket carried in the county by over 700. He was one of the five democrats in the state senate in 1885, and procured the passage of the law authorizing the readoption of the present county commissioner system of the state. In 1890 he was elected county attorney of Saline county, and elected judge of the 7th judicial district in 1891 and reelected in 1895. In 1901 he was appointed one of the supreme court commissioners of Nebraska, serving for three years. He was a member of the school board of Wilber for upwards of twenty years. His military record is limited to three weeks' service in the university guards organized under the instruction of General Sheridan at Chicago, after the great fire, and disbanded by order of General Sheridan, under demand of Governor Palmer, after one of the company had, while on guard duty, shot Colonel Grosvenor. Judge Hastings is a member of the Masonic order and of the Blue Lodge. He was married Oct. 20, 1880, to Elizabeth Hackley. They have two children: Helen L. and Laura E. He is now (1906) instructor in constitutional law and equity in the Nebraska university law school.

HAWTHORNE, JOSEPH JAMES, Fremont, Neb., son of John and Martha Brian Hannah Hawthorne, was born Oct. 22, 1836. His parents were of Scotch-Irish descent, and



Geo. W. Hawk

For biography, see vol. 1, p 672



DR. HARVEY LINK

For biograph , see vol. 1, p. 692

belonged to the agricultural class. J. J. Hawthorne acquired a common school and academic education in Wisconsin. Mr. Hawthorne first crossed the Missouri river in the summer of 1856, when, with an expedition headed by "Jim" Lane, he passed through southeastern Nebraska to Kansas, which made the first trail from Nebraska City to Topeka. He first settled, with the Ross party from Milwaukee, on the site of the present town of Holton, which name was first suggested to Ross by Mr. Hawthorne. Mr. Hawthorne made his first settlement in Nebraska, at Fremont, in June, 1857. He earned his first dollar breaking prairie sod, and has in the main been engaged as a real estate dealer and farmer. He was one of the original owners of the town site of Wahoo, originally spelled "Wauhoo," Saunders county, and named that town. Mr. Hawthorne was a republican until the close of the Civil war, since which time he has acted independently in politics. He served ten years, 1861–71, as clerk of the United States district court for Nebraska under judges William Pitt Kellogg, William Kellogg, and Lorenzo Crounse. He was county commissioner of Dodge county from 1870–75. Mr. Hawthorne was married May 14, 1863, to Mary Emily Heaton, daughter of Rev. Isaac E. Heaton, a pioneer Congregational minister of Fremont, and Miranda Newman Metcalf Heaton. Mrs. Hawthorne is of New England ancestry, and acquired a common school and academic education in Wisconsin. She accompanied her father, a home missionary of the Congregational church, to Nebraska in Oct., 1856, where they were the first family to settle on the site of Fremont. Mrs. Hawthorne is a member of the Congregational church, and prominent in the work of that organization. In early life, she was a teacher in the public schools until her marriage to Mr. Hawthorne. They have one child, Mattie Miranda Hawthorne.

HAYWARD, CHARLES SUMNER, ex-president of the Omaha Commercial club, president of the Omaha board of education, and prominent in the wholesale boot and shoe trade of Omaha, was born in West Acton, Mass., July 8, 1857. The Hayward family of which he is a member was founded in America in 1635 by Lieut. John Hayward, who came from England that year and settled at Concord, Mass. This Lieutenant Hayward was the progenitor of the numerous families of Haywards who for more than two centuries have been prominent in the industrial world, chiefly throughout the New England and eastern states. One of his near descendants was Samuel Hayward, the great-great-grandfather of Charles Sumner Hayward, and who commanded the militia of the town of Acton, which fact is recorded on his gravestone in Acton cemetery. He also commanded a company of militia in the volunteer service of the Continental army, as is shown by the records of the war department in Washington. One of the sons of Capt. Samuel Hayward was Paul Hayward, born in 1745, a member of Captain Whipple's company from the town of Winchendon, Mass., and two brothers of Paul were Benjamin and James Hayward, who were of Capt. Isaac Davis's company from the town of Acton. James was mortally wounded in the battle of Lexington, and died a heroic death. His powder-horn is preserved in the memorial library at Acton, and on Acton Green in 1851 the commonwealth of Massachusetts erected a monument to his memory and that of Captain Davis and Abner Hosmer. Paul Hayward married Anna White, a lineal descendant of William White, who came over in the Mayflower, the line of descent being as follows:

1. William White,
2. Peregrine White,
3. Peregrine White,
4. Ensign Mark White,
5. Deacon Mark White,
6. Anna White.

Peregrine White, son of William White, was born in the Mayflower in Provinceton harbor, Dec. 19, 1620. Peregrine White had a son who lived in Middleboro and then in Boston, and a few years in Concord, Mass. Peregrine White, second, had a son Mark who lived in Concord, and this Mark White had a son, Deacon Mark White, who lived in Acton, Mass., and whose daughter Anna married Paul Hayward of Bucksboro, Mass., July 14, 1768. Deacon Mark White of Acton had eighteen children, ten by his first wife and eight by his second wife. Anna was a daughter of the first wife, and was born in the same year as Paul Hayward, 1745. One of the children of Paul and Anna (White) Hayward was James Hayward, who married Eunice Wood, daughter of Deacon John Wood, a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and clerk in the company of the town of Littleton, Mass. One of the children of James Hayward and his wife, Eunice Wood, was James Wood Hayward, who married Hannah Elizabeth Conant, of English ancestry, and whose family was founded in America in colonial days. James Wood Hayward was one of the pioneers in the milk business and in dairying, and was the first man to ship milk by rail into Boston and supply it direct to consumers. He was born in Bucksboro, Mass., May 31, 1810,

and resided there and in Acton during his life; he died Sept. 29, 1891. His wife, Hannah Elizabeth Conant, was born May 15, 1818, and died July 9, 1892. They became the parents of nine children, six sons and three daughters, of whom Charles Sumner Hayward was their eighth child. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, attending to his studies until he was sixteen years of age. He then engaged as a clerk in a store at West Acton, where he was employed until 1880, at which time he removed to Vinton, Ia., and opened a retail store with his brothers, James Webster and Eddie Ellsworth Hayward, under the name of Hayward Bros. This business is still owned and operated by the Hayward Bros. In Mar., 1886, he located in Omaha, and with his brothers opened a retail store, which he personally managed until the fall of 1892, when they sold it out. He was one of the organizers of the Williams-Hayward Shoe Co., for the wholesaling and jobbing of boots, shoes, and rubber goods, and was elected secretary and treasurer of the company. In 1895 he was elected its president, succeeding Mr. Williams who retired from the business. The style of the firm has now been changed to Hayward Bros. Shoe Co., the Williams interest having been bought by the four Hayward Bros.: F. C., J. W., C. S., and E. E. Hayward. Since its establishment the company has been prosperous, even during the stringent times following the failure of crops in the early '90s, keeping in the front rank of the Omaha wholesale houses, and in less than ten years more than doubling its business. A number of salesmen are kept on the road covering the states of Iowa and Nebraska, and considerable of the territory between the Missouri river and the Pacific Coast. Mr. Hayward has attained his place in the business world solely by his own earnest and unwavering efforts. His advancement has been steady from the time he started out as a clerk in his sixteenth year, and his success has not alone been along commercial lines, but his integrity has won him a place high in the confidence of the public. In Nov., 1898, he was elected a member of the Omaha board of education, and was elected president of the board in Jan., 1901. He is a member of the Omaha Commercial club, and in 1898 was chairman of its executive committee, and in 1899 was elected its president. He is a member of the Nebraska Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Mr. Hayward was married Aug. 21, 1884, to Abbie Chamberlain Jones, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Jones of Boston, Mass. They have one son, Raymond Webster.

HEDDE, FREDERICK AUGUST PETER, Grand Island, Neb., one of the earliest pioneers of Nebraska, was born Sept. 11, 1818, at Rendsburg, a fortified city in the middle of Schleswig-Holstein. The Heddes were an old family of the former democratic republic of Ditmarshen, where a number of them held official positions in the civil government of their little country. Albertus Hedde, father of Frederick Hedde, was the son of a minister in Schleswig-Holstein and was left an orphan at an early age. He attended the forestry academy at Kiel, and in 1813 when his government joined in the war against Napoleon, he enlisted in a volunteer corps of young foresters and took active part in the campaign against France. He remained in military service after the close of the war, and died in 1841, holding the rank of captain in the Holstein infantry. The mother of Fred Hedde was Charlotte Christiane Scherneckan, who was a daughter of a well-to-do building contractor of Rendsburg. When a small boy Fred Hedde attended the private and common public schools of his native town, but when ten years old was sent to the college of Rendsburg, a so-called Latin school under state supervision. The instruction was of the old style, adhering almost entirely to the classical course, excluding all practical branches of learning. During this time Mr. Hedde also had private instruction in the English language, which served him well in after years. In 1836, when eighteen years old, he entered the Schleswig-Holstein university at Kiel, where he studied jurisprudence, and in 1841 passed the regular examinations before the supreme court, admitting him to the practice of law. Mr. Hedde at once opened an office at Kiel, but on account of the number of old and well-known lawyers in that place, business was not great, and to earn a living he supplemented his law practice by giving private instruction to students and contributing articles to the newspapers of the day. He soon became assistant editor of the leading paper in Kiel, and as Mr. Hedde's articles were strongly democratic they aroused the nobility against him to a great degree. This feeling was increased by his articles in the North German *Free Press,* a leading democratic paper of which Mr. Hedde was one of the editors. He also took active part in the legislature and political conventions of the day. In 1848 he joined the army and was adjutant of Major von der Tann's free corps. In 1850 he joined the regular army, and that year the armies of Prussia and Austria forced Schleswig-Holstein back under the rule of Denmark, and the old Schleswig-Holstein aristocrats,

who had always served under the Danish government, came into power again. After the war in 1850 Mr. Hedde again took up his practice of law in Kiel, but owing to his democratic political prominence the government refused to renew his license, thereby forcing him to discontinue his profession in Kiel. He then emigrated to America in 1854, settling in Davenport, Ia., where a great many Germans congregated. For a few years, in partnership with some friends, he carried on a real estate business. In 1857 he assisted in settling a colony of young people in the entirely uninhabited country opposite Grand Island, a large island in the Platte river, from which the settlement took its name. Here Mr. Hedde engaged in farming, but, unable to stand the hard work, in 1864, with a capital of only $300, he opened a little store on his land, which was situated on the main line of travel to the newly discovered gold mines of the West. Almost immediately his business was interrupted by the "Indian scare" which drove a large number of the settlers away from their farms; but later he recovered from this check and established a good business. In 1869 the U. P. R. R. was completed and the little town of Grand Island laid out. The travel on the old road ceased, and the town attracted all the business of the farmers. Therefore he sold out his store, and in 1871 and 1872 spent most of his time in Germany as emigrant agent for Nebraska. After returning to the United States Mr. Hedde with his wife went to Oregon, but not satisfied with the climate there they moved again to Grand Island, then a rapidly growing town. Here he engaged in a mercantile business, which grew to large proportions. After ten years he sold out his store and entered the newspaper work to oppose the aggressive railroad companies. He started, together with a number of others, the weekly *Anti-Monopolist.* Mr. Hedde soon assumed the entire responsibility of the enterprise, and at the end of the year purchased the *Weekly Independent,* uniting the two papers and retaining the name of the latter. In 1884 he added the *Daily Independent* to the weekly and by determined energy made the two papers a paying business. In 1900, having reached the age of eighty-two, Mr. Hedde sold out to a Grand Island publishing company and retired. Though compelled to leave his native land on account of extreme democratic tendencies, Mr. Hedde found that his democratic ideas would not agree with the slavery-favoring democracy of the United States at that time, and when the Republican party was formed in 1856 he worked for its first candidate, General Frémont, and has since continued faithful to that party. In 1858 and 1860 Mr. Hedde was elected to the legislature and also held a number of county offices in the early days of the state. In 1855 Mr. Hedde was married to Mrs. Caroline Buenemana, a native of Germany, who died in the spring of 1883. In the fall of 1884 Mr. Hedde was again married, to Miss Louise Spethmann, who was born in Schleswig-Holstein.

HESSER, WILLIAM JAMES, pioneer of Cass county, Neb., now a resident of Rialto, Cal., was born in Fayette county, O., near Washington Court House, Nov. 22, 1834. He is a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Caylor) Hesser who came from Loudoun county, Va., and settled in Ohio in an early day. The family were originally of German and English descent and emigrated to America very early in the history of the country. Jacob Caylor, grandfather of William J. Hesser, rendered active service in the War of 1812, and the canteen which he carried is now in the possession of the family. In 1837 Samuel Hesser moved his family to Indiana, and in order to reach the land which he had chosen for a home he was obliged to cut a road four miles long through the timber, and they camped upon the ground until he was able to build a log cabin. Shortly after he erected a hewn log house and later put up a frame building, which is still standing, but the farm itself has been made the town site of Redkey, which is one of the largest natural gas stations in the country. William J. Hesser was educated principally in the public schools of Indiana, but for two terms he attended the district school in Sugar Creek schoolhouse in Ohio, near where he was born. In early life he worked upon his father's farm and underwent the experiences of pioneer life in a new country. In 1863 he migrated to Nebraska, hauling his household goods by wagon from St. Joseph, Mo., to Mt. Pleasant, in Cass county. He first began the work of market gardening upon his brother-in-law's land near Mt. Pleasant, but soon after moved to a location near Plattsmouth. Here he also engaged in market gardening for a time, to which he soon added the growing of plants and later fruits. He then gave up market gardening and devoted all his attention to floriculture and horticulture, giving especial attention to ferns and palms. Mr. Hesser shipped palms from ocean to ocean, and during the Trans-Mississippi Exposition at Omaha in 1898 he sold a carload of his finest palms for that exhibit, while only the year before he had supplied over a carload to one

B J Hinman

of the parks in Omaha. He also supplied a large century plant to the exposition, which bloomed two years later in Chicago. Mr. Hesser deserves much credit for his exhaustive experiments in horticulture, which are of inestimable value to fruit growers of Nebraska. In 1890 he raised a large crop of apples, but after that the yield materially decreased. His continued experiments, however, have proven beyond a doubt that a variety of apple will yet be produced sufficiently hardy to withstand the climate of Nebraska and produce a moderate yield of fruit. Mr. Hesser is a republican in politics, and in the early days of the state was active in campaign work, but has never sought political office. He has been a member of the Methodist church for over fifty years and contributed generously to its support. He was married Dec. 24, 1854, in Henry county, Ind., to Arah M., daughter of Peter and Rebecca Current of Virginia. Ten children have been born to them: Peter who died in infancy; Mary Emily, the wife of Robert Van Cleave, now deceased, was matron for two years of the Industrial School for Girls at Geneva; Samuel Clayton, married to Bertha Searle, now resides in Gosper county, Neb.; Elizabeth R., wife of Samuel Gapen, a resident of the Big Horn basin, Wyo.; Orange Judd Lincoln, deceased; Louis Edgar, married to Rose Wiley, resides in Rialto, Cal.; Flora May, deceased; Lulu, wife of Albert Churchill, a resident of Unadilla, Neb.; William Creighton; and Hattie Inez Hesser. In the spring of 1904 Mr. Hesser removed to Rialto, Cal.

HINMAN, BEACH ISAAC, western Nebraska pioneer, lawyer, and philanthropist, was born in Wysox, Pa., May 23, 1829, and died at North Platte, Neb., Sept. 10, 1905. The founder of the Hinman family in America was one of two brothers who in the year 1600 came from England and settled in Connecticut. Beach Hinman's parents were Abner Curtis Hinman, and Augusta E. (York) Hinman, the former a son of John Hinman, a native of Connecticut, and one of the early settlers near the town of Towanda, Pa., where he was for a number of years a pioneer miller. His son, Abner Curtis Hinman, inherited from him a farm of 112 acres, but never became wealthy. He reared a family of ten children out of eleven born to himself and wife, two of whom, William C. and Abner C., lost their lives in the Civil war, and another, Miner H. Hinman, now a resident of Fremont, Neb., served as a captain in the 76th Pa. Regt. Others who reached adult age were Celinda, Cordelia, Washington M., deceased, James, Malvina, John F., residing at North Platte, and Beach I. The wife of Abner Curtis Hinman, and mother of the children here named, was a daughter of the first Presbyterian minister of Wysox, Pa., and descended from an old English family whose ancestry has been traced by Fred Vaughan (a nephew of Beach I. Hinman) back to the thirteenth century, and to the House of York, which produced King Richard, famous in English history. The grandfather of Mrs. Hinman, Amos York, was taken prisoner by the British and Indians in 1778, and later was ransomed and returned to Philadelphia soon after the Wyoming massacre, and died of a broken heart. After his death it was ascertained that his wife and family had been massacred. Both the paternal and maternal ancestors of Beach Hinman were God-loving, God-fearing people, and their children inherited their qualities of piety. The Hinman who was the founder of the family in America, it is said, was one of Oliver Cromwell's body-guards. Beach Isaac Hinman passed his youthful days much like the usual farmer boy of his time. Owing to his father's moderate circumstances and large family, he had no other educational advantages than were afforded by the common schools until he reached early manhood, when he attended the academy in Towanda, and later Franklin university in Susquehanna county. At the age of nineteen years he was sent by the president of the university to teach a school near Louisburg, Pa., and while so employed he also studied law under a preceptor, and was subsequently admitted to practice. Going to Minnesota in 1857 for three years he practiced law in that state, then returned to his old home to assist in the settlement of his father's estate. In Oct., 1860, he joined his brother, W. M. Hinman, who was conducting a ranch about fourteen miles from the present site of North Platte. In Apr., 1862, he went to Plattsmouth, Neb., and practiced law there for two years. He then went to Montana to seek a fortune in the gold fields. Instead he found plenty of hard work, and only a fair living. In 1866 he returned to Lincoln county, Neb., traveling alone the greater part of the distance by horseback and pack horse, camping out in the snow, and suffering severe hardships. In 1869, immediately after the founding of the town of North Platte, he settled there. For one year he was engaged in commercial business, and then resumed the practice of law, which he followed until about 1890. As a lawyer he gained a wide reputation for integrity and faithful devotion to the interests of his clients. He was

W. M. Human

the counsel in the defense of thirty-five persons at various times tried for homicide, and out of this number of cases only two were given the death sentence, and on appeal the verdicts of the lower courts were reversed by the supreme court, one of the defendants being set free, and the other on second trial found guilty of manslaughter. The records of the courts show that he was the attorney in many important cases, one of the most noted being that of Peter Manning, charged with killing his sister. Mr. Hinman defended Manning, secured his release, and though the judge of the court, Lorenzo Crounse, and others complimented Hinman for his able handling of the case, a mob gathered and threatened to lynch him. During the exciting trial at Hastings of the wealthy cattleman, I. P. Olive, accused of murder, and when mobs gathered for the purpose of lynching him and his attorneys, Hinman and his associates withstood their clamor, and finally secured the freedom of their client. Mr. Hinman was elected as delegate to the state constitutional conventions of 1871 and 1875, and to the state senate of 1877 from strongly republican districts. On account of a crippled hand, caused by a burn in childhood, he could not take part in the Civil war. He was a whig in early manhood, then a democrat, but always an admirer of President Lincoln. He was chairman of the state convention that chose delegates to the Chicago convention of 1884 which nominated Grover Cleveland for President. Twice he was candidate for district judge, but was defeated on account of the district being overwhelmingly republican. During the years of his active life he was a conspicuous figure at the bar and in Nebraska politics. A few years ago Mr. Hinman decided to assist the poor by placing within their means opportunities to secure homes for themselves. He parceled off a large tract of land in small sections, and these he sold at a low price, allowing payments to be made at the rate of a dollar or two dollars a month. More than thirty-five families took advantage of his offer, and built homes for themselves. Mr. Hinman became an active member of the Presbyterian church in 1890. He was married in Plattsmouth, Neb., Nov. 2, 1869, to Sarah E. Minshall, and reared a family of three children: Curtis Hinman, Cora H. (now Mrs. Osgood), and Miner Hinman, the latter residing at North Platte, Neb. Mr. Hinman died at his home in North Platte, Sept. 10, 1905.

HINMAN, WASHINGTON MALLORY, pioneer of western Nebraska, was born in Wysox, Bradford county, Pa., Sept. 14, 1819, and died at North Platte, Neb., Jan. 27, 1904. He was a son of Abner Curtis Hinman, a carpenter and joiner by trade, and Augusta York Hinman, whose ancestors belonged to the House of York in England. Edward Hinman, six generations removed from Washington M. Hinman, was one of Oliver Cromwell's body-guard and emigrated to New Haven, Conn., at an early day. W. M. Hinman received only a meager education in the common schools of his native town and attended one winter at the Franklin academy. When a boy he worked with his father at the carpenter's trade, in which he became a skilled workman. In 1849 he went through Nebraska on his way to Oregon with a rifle regiment, and during the time he spent in that state he put up a steam sawmill at Portland, and erected a courthouse at Oregon City. He also leased a sawmill on Hudson Bay near Vancouver and made lumber to build the United States fort there. In 1852 he went to California overland and fought Indians during the greater part of his journey. For two years he was interested in mining and placer quartz digging. In 1854 he returned to Pennsylvania, but in the fall of that year went to St. Louis, where he was employed for two years putting up sawmills for the Phoenix foundry. In 1856 he was engaged by Major Vinton, assistant quartermaster general, to erect a steam saw- and shingle-mill at Ft. Laramie. He remained at this work until 1860, when he removed to Nebraska and settled near Cottonwood Springs. Here he engaged in ranching and farming pursuits, and also opened a blacksmith shop, in connection with which he had harness and wagon supplies. In 1866 he purchased a steam saw- and shingle-mill which he operated some time and on one occasion furnished 500,000 shingles for Ft. McPherson. Mr. Hinman perfected two labor-saving devices. One is the invention of the crib hay rack, which does away with the necessity of a loader; and the other is an appliance to aid in the boring of wells. These inventions are in general use, but have never been patented. He was originally a whig, but upon the organization of the Republican party he became one of its strong supporters. He was one of the first commissioners of Lincoln county, was elected probate judge three times, and served one term as mayor of North Platte. Mr. Hinman was a member of the Masonic order for sixty-three years, and was buried with Masonic honors. He affiliated with the Presbyterian church. He was first married Sept. 14, 1863, to Mrs. Wright Hill, who died in Apr., 1866. On Mar. 11, 1867, he was married to Miss R. F. Vaughan, and three children were

born to them: Vaughan E., Feb. 21, 1868, resides in the state of Washington; York A., Mar. 7, 1870, married Daisy Crusen, and they are the parents of three children; Sue Z., July 21, 1873, is the wife of Geo. W. Evans, and they have five children: Washington, Wesley, Reba, Glenn, and Hinman Evans.

HODGES, JESSE GEMEZ, deceased, Nebraska pioneer, was born in Lawrence county, Ind., Jan. 3, 1841, and died at Friend, Saline county, Neb., June 12, 1901. He was a son of William and Parthenia (Moore) Hodges, both natives of Kentucky, of English descent. Jesse G. Hodges received a country school education and removed with his parents to Lee county, Ill., when twelve years of age. He enlisted for the Civil war at Dixon, Ill., Nov. 7, 1861, in Co. E, 46th Ill. Regt., and in 1862 was transferred to the Ill. Lt. Art. He participated in many of the principal battles, including that of Gettysburg, and was honorably discharged Dec. 1, 1864. He settled in Nebraska in 1871, taking a soldier's claim of 160 acres five miles northeast from the present town of Friend. Here he resided until 1895, when he removed to Friend. His first farm home was a sod house, in which he lived for four years. During the building of the B. & M. R. R. R. Mr. Hodges was employed on bridge work, while his wife remained at home to care for the farm. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges made of their homestead one of the most beautiful and highly cultivated tracts in Saline county. Mr. Hodges devoted much time to the development of the bee industry, and at the time of his death his apiary contained 175 colonies. He was appointed county bee inspector by Gov. W. A. Poynter, and is entitled to much credit for the splendid progress made in this important industry. He was also much interested in the propagation of fish, and in 1888 he established five ponds, fed by flowing wells, in Seward county, just across the line, which were stocked with as many different kind of fish, which were supplied him by the state fish commissioner. While engaged in farming he cultivated as high as 800 or 900 acres and devoted much attention to stock raising, shipping, and feeding. Mrs. Hodges carefully preserves, as a relic of pioneer days, an old ox yoke which was used in the breaking of the first prairie, and also the cradle with which the first grain was cut. Mr. Hodges was a republican in politics, and in 1890 was a candidate for representative, but was defeated by S. J. Herman. He served as a member of the town council of Friend in 1891. He was a member of the G. A. R., a Mason in high standing, an Odd Fellow, and a member of the M. W. A. He was married Jan. 25, 1865, to Mary Mandana Gunn, a native of New York, who moved to Lee county with her parents in 1859. As a young girl, she had taken a man's place on the farm while her brother enlisted for the Civil war, and was thus inured to hardships, which better fitted her for the wife of a pioneer farmer in the new West. Mrs. Hodges survives her husband and still resides at their home in Friend. Of the five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Hodges, only one is living, Jesse G., Jr., who resides on the home farm.

HOGEBOOM, MYRA ELIZABETH, Ft. Crook, Neb., pioneer of Sarpy county, was born Oct. 12, 1833, in Allegan county, Mich., and is a daughter of Dr. Cyrenus Thompson, who settled in Allegan county in 1830, being the first postmaster and the first physician of that section of the county, and Anna (Pelton) Thompson, a native of Ohio. Myra E. Hogeboom was the first white child born in Allegan county, where she received her early education in the district schools. Later she was a student in Olivet college, Olivet, Mich., which was started and maintained by the Oberlin (O.) college. When fourteen years of age she taught school in the little schoolhouse near where her parents lived, her salary being at first $1 per week, but this was finally increased to $1.25. She was married May 15, 1850, to Dr. Erastus N. Upjohn, and five children were born to them: Erastus N., Edward J., Dr. William C., Eliza, and Marcus Upjohn. Dr. Upjohn died Mar. 10, 1880, and in 1888 Mrs. Upjohn was again married to Richard Hogeboom, who was county commissioner of Sarpy county as early as 1866–67, and who died in 1898. Mrs. Hogeboom came to Nebraska in 1855, joining her husband who had preceded her, and settled at Bellevue, as the first regular medical practitioner of that place. Mrs. Hogeboom was baptized into the Baptist church, but never united with any congregation. Her father built the first Baptist church in Allegan county, Mich.

HOLLENBECK, JUDGE CONRAD, son of John and Emily (Parker) Hollenbeck, was born upon his father's farm at Hebron, Potter county, Pa., Nov. 19, 1847. His great-grandfather came from Holland in his youth and settled in Coxsackie, Greene county, N. Y. There he was married, and left a son, Conrad Hollenbeck, who lived to the unusual age of 106 years. He is buried at Sweden Valley, Potter county, Pa. Conrad Hollenbeck was mar-

L. Hollenbeck

Jannett K. Hollenbeck

ried in Cortland county, N. Y., to Rebecca Edwards, and his son, John, became a prosperous farmer at Hebron, Pa., to which place he removed after his marriage to Emily Parker, a native of Virgil, Cortland county, N. Y. After attending the district schools of his native county, Conrad Hollenbeck was graduated from Mansfield (Pa.) college in June, 1869, and then began the study of law in the office of Isaac Benson at Coudersport, Pa. He was admitted to the bar in 1871, and for about six years practiced his profession at Coudersport. From his childhood Conrad Hollenbeck was bred to habits of industry and thrift. He earned his first dollar when but nine years old by building fires for the teacher at the country school which he attended, and during his school years he assisted in the work upon his father's farm. In the spring of 1864, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted at Williamsport, Pa., in the 207th Regt. Pa. Vols. as a private, and participated in all of the battles of the Army of the Potomac from the Battle of the Wilderness to the surrender of Lee. He was married May 9, 1877, to Jannett Knox at Coudersport, and at once started west, settling in the same month at Fremont, Neb., which has ever since been his home. He has always been a democrat. He was a member of the legislature of Pennsylvania in 1874 and 1876. In 1890 he was elected county attorney of Dodge county, continuing in the office until 1895; was a delegate in 1896 to the Democratic national convention at Chicago, and in 1898 he was elected judge of the 6th judicial district, which office he still holds. In the fall of 1901 he was the candidate of the fusionists for judge of the supreme court of Nebraska, but was defeated at the election with the rest of his ticket. His long tenure of important judicial offices attests the high public esteem which he enjoys. Judge and Mrs. Hollenbeck have one son living. Franklin Knox Hollenbeck, who was born in Fremont, June 18, 1878. He is a graduate of the Fremont high school, and of St. John's Military school at Manlius, N. Y., and is a member of the class of 1900 in the law department of the Nebraska state university. He was married in 1905 to Mae B. Alexander of Forsyth, Mont. He is now the owner of a bank at Harrisburg, Neb.

HOLLENBECK, MRS. JANNETT (KNOX), Fremont, Neb., wife of Judge Conrad Hollenbeck, and a daughter of Franklin William and Catherine (Johnson) Knox, was born at Lisle, Broome county, N. Y., Apr. 21, 1856. Her father, Franklin William Knox, a lawyer and railroad president, died at his winter home in Charlottesville, Va., in 1891. He was one of the leading lawyers of Coudersport, Pa., for forty-seven years, and for several years was a prominent railroad attorney. Her mother, Catherine Johnson in maidenhood, was born in Lisle, N. Y., was a graduate of the Homer academy, Cortland, N. Y., and died in 1869. John Johnson, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Hollenbeck, was born in Connecticut, and served seven years in the Revolutionary war as lieutenant and captain, was at Valley Forge with Washington, and became a pensioned Revolutionary officer. He married Clarissa Rock. His son, Cyrus Johnson, the grandfather of Mrs. Hollenbeck, was a captain in the War of 1812, a member of the legislature of New York state, and a successful merchant in Lisle, N. Y. His wife was Abagah Wheeler, a granddaughter of a French physician by the name of Quigley, who accompanied General Lafayette to America. An uncle of Mrs. Hollenbeck was a captain in the Civil war, thus making three generations of captains in the military service of the United States. On her father's side Mrs. Hollenbeck is also descended from a long line of distinguished ancestry. William Knox, her great-grandfather, married Margaret Colton, and was sent by the state of Connecticut to Pennsylvania, and a block house was built for him on the site of what is now Knoxville, Tioga county, which town was named in his honor. His son, James Knox, was the first child born in Tioga county, and married Ann Faulkner, who was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1798. Franklin W. Knox, Mrs. Hollenbeck's father, was also born in this block house, and lived there until one year old. This land is still held by great-grandsons of William Knox, and none of it has ever passed out of the family. Judge John C. Knox, of Philadelphia, prominent as a lawyer and jurist, is a member of this family. The Knox family came originally from Scotland, and seven generations have been born in America. Mrs. Hollenbeck was educated in a private school and Coudersport (Pa.) academy, finishing at the Pennsylvania Female college, Collegeville, Pa. She settled in Fremont, Neb., in May, 1877, with her husband, Conrad Hollenbeck, whom she had married in Coudersport, Pa., May 9 of that year. Two children have been born to them: Franklin Knox Hollenbeck, born June 18, 1878, and Oscar Lowry Hollenbeck, born Sept. 13, 1884, died Dec. 1, 1885. Mrs. Hollenbeck has a wide acquaintance, especially among the women of the state, and is promi-

nent in the civic and social life of Fremont, where she has so long resided. She was a member of the woman's board in the management of the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition at Omaha in 1898, as the representative of the 3d congressional district. She has been a member of the charity club for ten years, and served as president, secretary, and vice-president. As a member of the woman's club she has served as second vice-president, chairman of the executive, program, and social committees. She is also a member of the D. A. R., has served three years as regent, also as state vice-president and secretary. She organized the Lewis and Clark chapter at Fremont.

HOLMQUIST, OLOF, Oakland, Neb., son of Jonas and Martha (Shull) Swanson, was born in Sweden, May 21, 1838. His parents were both natives of Sweden, where his father was a prosperous farmer. Olof Holmquist received a common school education and emigrated to the United States in 1866, settling at De Kalb, Ill. Dec. 14, 1868, he filed on a homestead in Cuming county, Neb., to which he removed with his family early in 1869. He resided there until Jan. 1, 1880, when he moved to Oakland, Neb., and engaged in the livery and drayage business, which he continued until Mar., 1882. He engaged in the lumber business at Oakland, Apr. 1, 1883, and in 1892 organized the Holmquist Grain and Lumber Co., a corporation dealing in lumber, grain, and live stock, and doing business at nine different stations in Nebraska. Mr. Holmquist has been president of the company since its organization, and is also interested in real estate in Burt county. He has been successful in every undertaking. For several years Mr. Holmquist was a republican in politics, but at present he affiliates with the Democratic party. He has, however, no political aspirations, and is fully occupied with the care of his large business interests. He was married in Sweden, June 24, 1861, to Anna C. Johnson. Nine children have been born to them, four of whom are living: James W., secretary and manager, and August C., assistant manager, of the Holmquist Grain and Lumber Co., reside at Oakland, and are active in the business affairs of that place; Mrs. Mayme C. Broberg resides in Minneapolis, Minn.; and Esther V. lives at home. James W. Holmquist is also president of the Ed A. Baugh Co. of Oakland, secretary of the Merriam and Holmquist Co. of Omaha, and a director of the First National bank of Oakland. August C. is secretary of the Oakland Brick Co. Both sons are married.

HORTON, CHARLES B., district superintendent of the Western Union Telegraph Co., Omaha, was born in Geneva, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1850. He is the son of Hosea B. Horton and A. Isabel Horton of Nebraska City. The former died in 1880 and the latter is still living. When five years of age Charles B. Horton with his parents moved to Michigan, and eight years later, in 1864, they settled at Nebraska City. From this time the boyhood of Charles was one of thrilling interest. When only fourteen years old he drove a six-yoke ox team in a freighting outfit to Denver. The Indians at the time were on the war-path, and the authorities found it necessary to declare martial law. No one was permitted to go east until a band of considerable size was formed to protect themselves against attack, so young Horton was obliged to remain in Denver some little time. In the meanwhile, Col. J. M. Chivington organized, at Denver, a regiment known as the 3d Col. Cav., and Horton, though only fourteen years old, enlisted and served through the period of incessant fighting known in Colorado history as the "one hundred days' war." He took part in the famous Sand creek massacre where several hundred Indians, men, women, and children, were slaughtered. Upon a second return to Denver he enlisted in Co. K, 2d Col. Cav. This company also saw exciting times defending wagon trains and repelling Indians. He then served for some time at Ft. Zarah, Kan. At the close of the Civil war he was discharged at Ft. Leavenworth, and retiring to the East, entered school, where he remained for two years, part of which time he was a student in Tabor (Ia.) college. He then returned to Omaha and enlisted in the regular army with Lt. Bat. G, 3d Art., then at Ft. McPherson, Neb. He served for a time at Ft. Kearney, and was with the first troops that occupied Ft. Omaha in the winter of 1867–68. During his term of service he was stationed at Ft. Leavenworth and Ft. Riley, Kan., and in the summers of 1869–70 did border duty with a portion of his company between Nebraska and Kansas to protect the settlers along the Republican river, which was the close of his martial service. In 1870 he went to Michigan and became clerk and bookkeeper in a general store at Northville. He spent his leisure time in reading, and added to his education by acquiring the art of telegraphy. In 1878 Mr. Horton moved to Nebraska for the benefit of his wife's health, and July 3 of that year began work for the Western Union Co. He received promotion rapidly, and in 1890 was appointed assistant superintendent under Col. J. J. Dickey, which posi-

tion he held until Apr., 1902, when he was made assistant superintendent at Denver, Col. Upon the death of Colonel Dickey, former district superintendent of the third division of the Western Union Co., Mr. Horton was at once appointed to that position with headquarters at Omaha. His territory comprises the principal Western Union lines in Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri, Iowa, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Colorado, Utah, Idaho, Wyoming, South Dakota, Oregon, and Montana, with over 80,000 miles of wire, a pole line of 20,000 miles, 1,950 offices, and 2,500 employees. Mr. Horton is a republican in politics, but not an active partisan. He is a member of the Masonic order, Capital lodge, Omaha chapter, Mount Calvary commandery, and Tangier temple. Mr. Horton was married at Northville, Mich., Sept. 3, 1871, to Mary E. Hueston, daughter of Dr. James Hueston, a prominent physician and member of the Michigan legislature. Three sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Horton: Fay E., Charles B., Jr., and Louis G. Horton.

HOWE, CHURCH, brevet-major U. S. Vols.; U. S. consul, Palermo, Italy, 1897–1900; U. S. consul, Sheffield, Eng., 1900–3; U. S. consul, Antwerp, Belg., 1903–6; and present U. S. consul, Montreal, Can., was born at Princeton, Mass., Dec. 13, 1839, son of Albert Carlton and Mary Jane (Carr) Howe, the former a New England farmer of moderate means and a descendant of Abram Howe and Hannah Ward, who came to America with their parents from England and settled in Massachusetts, where they were married at Sudbury, May 6, 1657. The parents of Mary Jane (Carr) Howe came from Donegal, Ire., and settled in Cincinnati, O., in 1815. Church Howe was reared on the farm, and received a common school and academic education, which he had finished by his sixteenth year. Leaving the farm at this age, he went to Worcester, the county seat, and there was a clerk in a grocery store at $50 and board for the first year, and for the second year $75 and board. On Apr. 15, 1861, he was enrolled as a private soldier in Co. G, 6th Mass. Mil. Inf., the first regiment to respond to President Lincoln's call for volunteers. Four days later the regiment was mobbed while passing through the streets of Baltimore, en route to Washington.

The military record of Major Howe is concisely given in an official statement furnished to the Secretary of War by Col. F. C. Ainsworth, chief of the record and pension office, in July, 1897. In part the report says:

"Church Howe was enrolled Apr. 15, 1861, as a private, Co. G, 6th Mass. Mil. Inf., to serve three months. He was appointed quartermaster-sergeant of the regiment prior to the muster in of the company, Apr. 22, 1861, and was discharged from the service July 23, 1861, to enable him to accept an appointment as regimental quartermaster in the 15th Mass. Inf. Vols. He is considered by this department as commissioned to the grade of first lieutenant and quartermaster of the 15th Mass. and Inf. Vols., to take effect from Aug. 1, 1861, and is regarded as having been mustered into service as captain of Co. K of that regiment, to take effect from Mar. 1, 1863. Under the provisions of the act of Congress approved June 3, 1884, and the acts amendatory thereof, he is considered by this department as commissioned to the grade of captain, to take effect from Jan. 17, 1863. On Feb. 25, 1862, he was transferred from the field and staff of the 15th Mass. Inf. to Co. A of that regiment, and on Aug. 1, 1862, he was transferred to Co. K of the same regiment. He was announced as acting commissary of the division in orders, dated Corps of Observation, Feb. 12, 1862, and was announced as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Sedgwick in orders dated Feb. 21, 1862, in which orders it was also announced that in addition to his duties as aide-de-camp he would perform those of ordnance officer of the division. He served as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Sedgwick until Sept. 17, 1862, on which date General Sedgwick was wounded in the battle of Antietam, Md. In orders dated Oct. 17, 1862, Lieutenant Howe was announced as aide-de-camp to Brigadier-General Gorman, commanding the 2d Div., 2d army corps, and in orders dated Oct. 19, 1862, he was announced as provost marshal at Harper's Ferry and Bolivar. Upon the return of General Sedgwick in Dec., 1862, Lieutenant Howe was again appointed upon the staff of that officer as aide-de-camp, and served as such until he was discharged from the service in orders dated Apr. 10, 1863, upon tender of his resignation. He was brevetted major, U. S. Vols., to date from Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service at the battles of Balls Bluff, Fair Oaks, Savage Station, Glendale, and Malvern Hill, Va., and Antietam, Md., and for meritorious service during the war. The official report, dated June 4, 1862, of the operations of Sedgwick's division, Sumner's army corps, in the engagement of May 31, and June 1, 1862, at Fair Oaks Station, Va., Brig.-Gen. John Sedgwick, commanding, refers to the conduct of Lieutenant Howe as follows: 'Lieutenant Church Howe,

Albert Howe

15th Mass., aide-de-camp, carried my orders from time to time to various portions of the field under the hottest fire, with an alacrity and coolness highly commendable.' In the official report of the same officer, dated July 5, 1862, showing the part sustained by his division in the engagement at Peach Orchard, or Allen's Farm, and in the battles of Savage Station, Glendale or Nelson's Farm, and Malvern Hill, from June 29 to July 2, 1862, is the following statement: 'My personal staff . . . Lieutenant Church Howe, aide-de-camp, . . . were untiring in their exertions, and rendered me, as usual, constant and most valuable assistance.' In the official report, dated Sept. 20, 1862, of the part taken by Sedgwick's division in the battle of Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862, Brig.-Gen. O. O. Howard said: 'At this time, about 11:00 A.M., General Sedgwick having been severely wounded and having remained on the field for upward of an hour afterward, until he was so weak he could scarcely stand, turned over the command of the division to me. . . . The aides of General Sedgwick, Captain Howe, . . . reported to me immediately after the general retired and faithfully assisted me during the day.'"

After leaving the army, Major Howe returned to Massachusetts, and in 1865 was elected a member of the board of selectmen of the town of Holden, Mass., and in 1866 was appointed, by President Johnson, collector of internal revenue for the Worcester, Mass., district. In 1869 he was appointed by President Grant United States marshal for Wyoming territory, and during his official career there assisted in the organization of the territorial government. While en route to Wyoming in Apr., 1869, he purchased 480 acres of land in Bedford precinct, Nemaha county, Neb., and immediately its cultivation and the erection of suitable buildings were begun. In the fall of 1870 he returned from Wyoming and settled permanently on this land, which became known as Walnut Grove stock farm, and he entered extensively in raising cattle, hogs, and horses. By continual purchase of adjoining lands he increased the size of his farm to 1,000 acres. Major Howe resided upon Walnut Grove farm until 1896, when he sold 400 acres of it with improvements. He then removed to Auburn, Neb., where he established his home and built a new residence. He is still the owner of more than 1,000 acres of farm lands in Nemaha and Johnson counties. Adjoining the Walnut Grove farm is the little town of Howe, founded by and named for Major Howe. In 1880 Major Howe was employed by the M. P. R. R. Co. in locating the line of that system from Atchison to Omaha. The same year he engaged extensively in railroad contracting, in which he continued until 1890. He had charge of the completion of the M. P. R. R. in Nebraska, from Warwick, Kan., to Prosser, Neb., and for a number of years was vice-president of the company. In 1880 he formed a partnership with C. D. Nixon of Owego, N. Y., and purchased 400 acres of land in the geographical center of Nemaha county, laid out the town of Auburn, which soon after became, and is now, the county seat, and one of the most important cities of southeastern Nebraska. Major Howe was also one of the organizers of the First National bank of Auburn, of which he is a director and was for many years president. He retired from active business in 1895, leaving the management of his interests since to his son, H. R. Howe.

Major Howe was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Wyoming in 1870, though he never entered actively into the practice of law. In 1874 he was elected to the Nebraska legislature from Nemaha county, and was a member of that body—in the house and the senate—about twenty years, being twice president of the senate. During all the period of his service in the legislature he took a very active part in its proceedings. For ten years he was a member of the board of the State Normal school, receiving his three appointments from Governors Dawes, Thayer, and Boyd. In 1875 Major Howe was elected a member of the state relief committee for the distribution of seed grain; was a member of the Republican national committee from Nebraska from 1884 to 1888; a delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago which nominated Blaine in 1884, and he served a number of years as member of the republican state committee. In the Nebraska state grange he was active during its existence, and when it became financially involved he was elected its master, and settled up its affairs. In 1886 he was nominated for member of Congress from the 1st district, but was defeated by John A. McShane of Omaha. In 1894 he was a candidate for the nomination for member of Congress at the Nebraska City convention, and after the casting of about 1,300 ballots withdrew in favor of Jesse B. Strode, of Lincoln.

In June, 1897, Major Howe was appointed by President McKinley to the office of consul general at Samoa, which he declined, and in July of the same year he was appointed consul at Palermo, Italy. Soon after arriving at his

post of duty he was the recipient of an unusual compliment in the form of an address from the exporters at Palermo, reading as follows: "The exporters of Palermo, desiring to demonstrate their grateful feelings to Maj. Church Howe, consul of the United States in Palermo, for the manner in which he has regulated the consular service and for the new methods introduced by him in conducting the business of the consulate, send him the following address: We desire to express to you and to your government our pleasure for your coming to this city as the representative of the American government, which for the first time in many years has sent us a practical and experienced business man, as well as a gentleman in every respect, who is always ready to receive us courteously, consult our convenience, considering our interests solely from a commercial or business standpoint, and at the same time protecting and advancing the interests of his own government. We desire that you and your government shall know that we highly appreciate the many innovations and improved business methods you have introduced in conducting the business of the consulate since you became your government's representative here." In Oct., 1900, Major Howe was transferred as consul to Sheffield, Eng., and the Sheffield chamber of commerce, in its report (1900) expressed itself as follows: "Your council can only express to the United States government, and to Maj. Church Howe, their appreciation of the manner in which an undoubted grievance has been remedied, while they have no hesitation in saying that, under the administration of the new consul there is likely to be no friction whatever with the consulate such as has unhappily existed in the past. Your council have taken pleasure in thus placing upon record the thanks of the chamber to Maj. Church Howe for the exceedingly courteous and efficient way in which he has disposed of the grievances which they have felt bound to place before him." In 1906 Major Howe was promoted to be consul general at Montreal, Can.

In July, 1901, Major Howe returned to America on a vacation, and at Auburn in the early part of August he was tendered a reception by his Nebraska friends, in which prominent men, regardless of political belief, were participants. In Feb., 1893, Major Howe was elected senior vice-commander of the G. A. R., Department of Nebraska, and in Feb., 1894, was elected commander, and served as chairman of the G. A. R. relief committee during the years 1894–95. He is a charter member of the Nebraska commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. He is a Mason of the thirty-second degree, and a Shriner; he is also a member of the I. O. O. F., the Rebecca degree of the same order, the K. P., and the W. W.

Major Howe was married June 16, 1863, to Augusta C. Bottomly of Leicester, Mass. To them was born in Apr., 1866, a daughter who died in infancy. Mrs. Howe died Jan. 26, 1894. Major and Mrs. Howe reared an adopted son, Herbert R. Howe, who at the age of twenty, after graduating from the Episcopal college at Nebraska City, became Major Howe's business partner, under the firm name of Church Howe & Son, which continues to-day, Herbert R. Howe having the active business management.

HUFFMAN, MADISON B., Neligh, Neb., was born in Florence, Pa., July 28, 1853, his father and mother, Jacob and Elizabeth Huffman, being among the older settlers of that state. His parents moved to Pittsburg when he was three years old, and five years later moved to Steubenville, O., and located on a farm. He attended the country schools until about sixteen years old, and then entered the dry goods business, and remained until twenty-four years old. In the fall of 1877 he migrated to Nebraska and went into the dry goods trade at Neligh. He retired from that business in a short time and engaged in the buying and shipping of cattle, in which business he has remained until the present time. In 1891 he formed a partnership with H. S. Rollins, under the firm name of Huffman & Rollins, and engaged in the ranching and cattle business. This firm is one of the pioneer forces in the great alfalfa movement which has proved to be such a material blessing to Nebraska stock raisers. The firm has 5,000 acres of deeded land and ranges over about 5,000 acres of leased lands, having five different ranches stocked with 3,000 head of cattle and 1,000 head of hogs. Nearly 100 horses are used in the work of caring for this great aggregate of live stock. Each ranch has a full outfit and telephone connection with the main office in Neligh. Every modern convenience that can be adapted to the business has been seized upon by this enterprising firm, and thirty men are employed the year round to look after the work. Mr. Huffman was a democrat until 1896, when he allied himself with the Republican party. He was mayor of Neligh four years, and in 1881 was elected sheriff, being the only democrat ever elected in the county up to that time. He was the democratic candidate for the state senate in

DR. JAMES K. ISH

MARTHA M. ISH

O. Janson.

the 9th senatorial district in 1892, when J. Sterling Morton was the democratic candidate for governor, and although he carried Antelope, Boone, and Greeley counties, he was defeated. He is a member of the K. P. and M. W. A. On Jan. 17, 1882, he was married at Paulding, O., to Miss Selma Adams, and two sons, Rollie and Stanley, were born to them. Mrs. Huffman died in 1890 and Mr. Huffman married again, taking as his wife Miss Mary Seymour of Meriden, Conn. One daughter, Catherine, has been born to them. Mr. Huffman has prospered in business by close application and keen watch for opportunities which he has been quick to seize upon. He has demonstrated that northern Nebraska is a great cattle country, and in doing so he has added immeasurably to the material wealth of the state.

ISH, DR. JAMES KERR, deceased, pioneer, Omaha, Neb., was born Jan. 10, 1836, in Aldie, Loudoun county, Va., and died in Omaha, Neb., Aug. 9, 1881. He was a son of John Ish, who married a Miss Batson of Virginia. John Ish was one of the founders of Aldie, Va., and was active in business there for many years. He afterwards removed to Harpers Ferry and thence to Galveston, Tex., where he died of yellow fever. James K. Ish was apprenticed at the age of twelve years to a Mr. Wiseman in Baltimore, Md., who was engaged in the drug business. He remained with him for eight years, then moved to St. Louis. Later he was employed as clerk in the drug store of Speed & Rochelle of Boomville, where he remained two years. In 1856 he opened a branch store in Omaha for the firm, in which he afterward acquired an interest, the firm being known as Speed, Rochelle & Co. Later Mr. Ish purchased the interest of the first named partner and the business was conducted under the firm name of Ish & Co. Subsequently he purchased the entire business, which he carried on for a time, but July 1, 1880, he took as a partner Lawrence McMahon. Dr. Ish was well known throughout Omaha and had control of the largest wholesale and retail drug business in the state at that time. In politics he was a democrat and was treasurer of Douglas county for two terms. He was taken sick while on a pleasure trip to the North, and died soon after his return to Omaha. He was buried at Grass Lake, Mich. Dr. Ish was a prominent Mason and contributed generously to all public improvements and charitable enterprises. He was married Oct. 26, 1867, at Adrian, Mich., to Martha M. Cook, who was born at Lodi, Washtenaw county, Mich., May 4, 1836, daughter of James and Harriet Southwell Cook. Both parents were natives of New York state. Her maternal grandfather, Jedediad Southwell, built the first frame house west of Ann Arbor, for which he made the shingles by hand. Martha M. Cook was educated at Grass Lake, Mich. While visiting in Omaha in 1860 she met Dr. Ish, to whom she was married at Adrian, Mich., in 1867. One son was born to Dr. and Mrs. Ish, James Cook Ish, a resident of Omaha. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Ish has managed her large property interests, to which she gives her time and attention and is now assisted by her son. Although seventy years old she is still very active.

JANSEN, CORNELIUS, exile from Russia, philanthropist, and colonizer, was born in Tiegenhoff, Prus., July 6, 1822, and died at Beatrice, Neb., Dec. 14, 1894. His ancestors were from Holland, and some generations ago settled in Prussia, near Danzig. He obtained a good education in the common schools and the gymnasium of his native town. When he reached manhood he went to Russia, where he remained for a few years. He returned to his native country and married Helena von Riesen, a descendant of a Swedish noble family. He then returned to Russia, taking up his residence at Berdjansk on the Sea of Azov. There for seventeen years he was consul for Prussia, and he carried on the business of importing and shipping grain. He was an extensive reader and a close student of political affairs. Mr. Jansen was instinctively and strongly opposed to the despotic government of Russia, and freely expressed his sentiments against it and in favor of liberty and liberal institutions, and so in 1873 he was commanded to leave Russia within seven days. He brought his family to America that year, and after spending a few years at Mt. Pleasant, Ia., removed to Beatrice, Gage county, Neb., where he established a comfortable home. During the remainder of his life he spent much time and effort in caring for the welfare of the large number of his countrymen who came to make their homes in Nebraska, and by whom he was regarded as a true and faithful friend and counselor. He was a member of the Mennonite church, in politics a stanch republican, and an uncompromising advocate of the gold standard. He was an enthusiastic American citizen, and his chief desire was to do good to his fellow men. He often said: "How happy am I in having been guided by God Almighty to bring my children and many of

Mary E. Freeman
John W. Freeman
E. M. F. Leflang

Mary Heaton Hawthorne
James J. Hawthorne
Matthew A. Daugherty

Eliza Williams Chaffee
James M. Fodge
David A. Gard

Egbert E. French
William G. Hastings
Augustus T. Haase

Yours very Sincerely

Helen Jansen.

my people to the country of liberty!" He left five children: Two sons, Peter and John, who reside in Jefferson county, a son, Cornelius, who resides in Beatrice, and two daughters, Miss Helen Jansen and Mrs. A. E. Claassen of Gage county, Neb.

JANSEN, PETER, Jansen, Neb., was born in Berdjansk, on the Sea of Azov, South Russia, Mar. 21, 1852. His paternal ancestors were Hollanders, who settled some generations ago in Prussia, near Danzig, on the Baltic. His father, Cornelius Jansen, was for seventeen years the Prussian consul at Berdjansk, South Russia, and subsequently exiled by the Czar. Coming to America in 1873, he attained prominence in Nebraska as a colonizer. His mother was a descendant of a noble family of Sweden, in maidenhood bearing the name of Helena von Riesen. Peter Jansen received his early education from private teachers, and then entered the gymnasium at Berdjansk. He came to America with other members of the family, visited Nebraska in the fall of 1873, and a year later permanently settled in Jefferson county, on land which he purchased from the B. & M. R. R. R. Co. On this land he started one of the first sheep ranches in the state, and for three years herded his flocks himself, doing his own cooking, and enduring the hardships and privations of pioneer life. He continued in the sheep industry until the free range was taken up and converted into farms by settlers, when he entered extensively into farming and the fattening of sheep for the market. In this industry he was also a pioneer in Nebraska, and carried it on with success, feeding and marketing from 15,000 to 25,000 sheep and lambs annually. In addition to his farming and sheep-feeding business, he became instrumental in colonizing his countrymen, particularly Russian and Prussian Mennonites, in Nebraska, who have since established themselves in numerous large and prosperous settlements. Upon the building of the C., R. I. & P. R. R. through the southern part of Nebraska, Mr. Jansen laid out the town site of Jansen, on a part of his own farm. Mr. Jansen has been generally successful in his various enterprises. He is an ardent American in spirit and principles, and takes a deep interest in the welfare of his countrymen who have come to America. In politics he has always been a republican, and has for many years been a representative of his county in most of the republican state conventions. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention of 1884, and there was a firm supporter of James G. Blaine for the presidency; he was elected a delegate-at-large from Nebraska to the Republican national convention of 1896, and was a member of the committee on resolutions. He was an uncompromising advocate of the gold standard, and insisted that the word "gold" should be inserted in the platform. In 1898 Mr. Jansen was elected a member of the lower house of the state legislature, and served on several important committees of that body. In 1900 he was appointed by President McKinley as a commissioner to the Paris Exposition. During the summer of that year he visited most of the countries of Europe. He has been a life-long member of the Mennonite church, and is a member of the Omaha club, and an honorary member of numerous other social organizations. He was married in 1877 to Miss Gertrude Penner, and has five children, namely: John P. Jansen, who is married, and Anna, Katherine, Gertrude, and Margaret Jansen, who are living with their parents.

JESSEN, MARGARET JANE, nee Martin, who established and taught the first school for white children within the present boundaries of Nebraska, was a daughter of Solomon M. and Jane (Thompson) Martin, and was born in Jefferson county, Ind., July 1, 1829. Her paternal grandfather, John Martin, came to America before the Revolutionary war, and according to family tradition was a soldier in that war. He emigrated from the north of England, and settled in Pennsylvania. Solomon M. Martin was a soldier in the War of 1812. Margaret Jane Martin attended the public schools of her native county, and later a seminary at Madison, Ind. The family removed from southern Indiana to Holt county, Mo., by boat, in 1852, and there the daughter taught school for one year, then went to Fremont county, Ia., in 1853, and taught there for one year. On July 4, 1854, with a party of friends from Sidney, Ia., she attended a celebration at Nebraska City. Later in the same year, together with her father, she removed to Nebraska City, and there she resided continuously until the time of her death, Feb. 23, 1898. In Mar., 1855, she opened a school at Nebraska City for white children, the schoolhouse being furnished and the tuition paid by the Nebraska City patrons. On Nov. 20 of the same year she was married, at Nebraska City, to Andrew Jessen, and they became the parents of six children, five of whom are still living: Solomon M., Otto A., Annie B., Jennie K., now Mrs. B. F. Good of Wahoo, Neb., and Paul Jessen. Mrs. Jessen

was a member of the Presbyterian church, and helped to organize the first church of that denomination at Nebraska City.

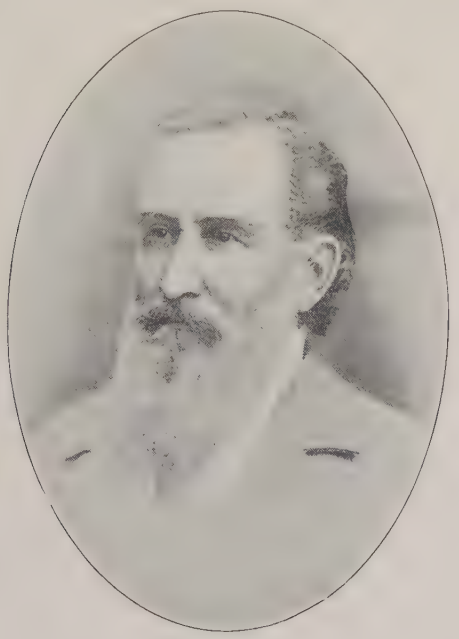
JOHNSON, ALBERT LITLE, president of the Crete (Neb.) mills, was born June 19, 1864, at Albany, Wis. His paternal grandfather was a soldier in the War of 1812. His maternal great-grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, and his maternal grandfather was for many years a soldier in the regular army. His father, Andrew Johnson, was born in Maine in 1816, and was a contractor and builder. He settled in Saunders county, Neb., at what is now Valparaiso, in 1866, and built there the first frame house in that part of the state, hauling part of the lumber from Nebraska City with ox teams. The house is still owned by A. L. Johnson. Andrew Johnson was one of the first county commissioners of Saunders county and was the founder and first postmaster of Valparaiso. He was a contractor in the building of the first capitol and the first building of the state university at Lincoln. He died at Valparaiso in 1891. His wife, Mary Ann Litle, was born in Massachusetts in 1819, and died at Valparaiso in 1902. Albert Johnson was brought to Nebraska by his parents in 1866, when he was two years old. The trip was made with ox teams and consumed all of the month of May. When the family settled at the present site of Valparaiso the nearest market was at Nebraska City. Albert attended the first district school established in the southwestern portion of Saunders county in 1872. Later he attended the Nebraska M. E. Conference seminary at York in 1880–81. In the latter year he went to the state university, where he remained one year, after which he attended Elliott's business college at Burlington, Ia., in 1882. He earned his first dollar while a child in riding the "lead horse" of a reaping machine, for twenty-five cents a day. He paid his own expenses while attending the business college, and during the first year after completing his course he kept books for the Crete (Neb.) mills, and for Leighton & Clarke, wholesale druggists. From 1884 to 1888 he was cashier of the bank operated by R. K. Johnson at Valparaiso. In the latter year he went into the office of the Crete mills as bookkeeper, and a year later he was made assistant manager. In 1895 he was made manager in full charge, and held that place until 1901, when the business was incorporated and he became president of the new company. Mr. Johnson has been a republican in national affairs, but independent in local politics, endeavoring generally to aid in securing the best men for public office. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the M. W. A. Since 1880 he has been a member of the M. E. church, is a trustee of the Nebraska Wesleyan University at University Place, Lancaster county; was superintendent of the Sunday school at Crete from 1895 to 1904, and a trustee of Grace M. E. church in the same city. He married Hattie E. Patmore, Aug. 25, 1885. They have four children: Rodney K., born 1886; Porter A., born in 1888; Ruth, born in 1893; and Benjamin Litle, born in 1899. In 1904 Mr. Johnson removed to University Place, Neb., where he now resides.

JOHNSON, ANDREW, physician and surgeon, superintendent of the state institution for the feeble minded at Beatrice, was born in Sweden, Apr. 2, 1860. His parents, John P. and Anna Peterson Johnson, came to America in 1870, and after residing in Illinois for six years, located in Osceola, Polk county,

DR. A. JOHNSON

Neb., where they lived the rest of their lives, the husband dying in 1892, and the widow surviving until 1900. They were the parents of eight children, of whom Andrew was the youngest. He received his education in the American schools, first attending the common schools of Illinois, then the Lutheran academy

at Wahoo, Neb., from which he graduated in 1885. He then entered Augustanna college at Rock Island, Ill., where he attended one year. After leaving this college he matriculated at the Omaha Medical college, from which he received his degree of M.D. in 1890. Soon after graduating in medicine he was appointed assistant surgeon of the U. P. R. R. After eight years he resigned this office and gave his whole attention to private practice, which he continued until the early part of 1901, when he was appointed superintendent of the institution for the feeble minded at Beatrice. Dr. Johnson has always been an active republican, and was president of the Swedish-American McKinley club in 1900. He is a member of the



JONATHAN L. DAVISON
For biography see p. 626

MRS. JERUSHA DAVISON

Omaha Medical society, and of the National Association of Railroad Surgeons. He belongs to the Swedish Lutheran church. Dr. Johnson was married Nov. 20, 1890, to Miss Sophia Sandall, daughter of A. F. Sandall of Chariton, Ia. They are the parents of two children: Julius A., born Sept. 25, 1891, and Olga O., born July 8, 1894.

JOHNSTON, EDWARD, pioneer of South Omaha, Neb., now residing in Applegate, Cal., was born in Pittsburg, Pa., Oct. 31, 1846, son of George M. Johnston and Matilda (Mitchell) Johnston, both of whom were natives of County Tyrone, Ire., and who became residents of America in their youth. He attended the Pittsburg public schools, and later took a course in German and received a business education in the Pittsburg commercial college. In the early part of June, 1869, he became a resident of Omaha. For two years he was bookkeeper for Steele & Co., paint and oil dealers. In Apr., 1873, he was elected city treasurer of Omaha, and the following year was reelected. At the expiration of his second term he returned to the employ of Steele & Co., and in 1879 became a member of the firm, and the name was changed to R. C. Steele & Johnston; the firm failed in 1882. Then Mr. Johnston went to Idaho, where he engaged in mining and the lumber business. In Jan., 1887, he returned to Nebraska, and located in South Omaha, where he engaged in the real estate, loan, and abstract business, which he continued until 1903, when he removed to Applegate, Cal. He served two terms as alderman and one term as mayor of South Omaha, filling the last-named office in 1894-95, the time of the big strike in the packing industry, when the state militia was called out to preserve order. Before removing to Nebraska Mr. Johnston was postmaster at West Manchester, Pa., by appointment of President Buchanan. He has always taken an active part in public affairs, and politically has affiliated with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Masonic order. He was mar-

ried May 4, 1867, at Pittsburg, Pa., to Miss Emma C. Sullivan of that city.

JUNGBLUTH, JOSEPH, a farmer of Washington county, Neb., residing near Arlington, was born July 31, 1848, in Cologne, Ger., son of Herman Fos and Sybilla Jungbluth. He received his early education in the excellent public schools of his native place, and later entered the Prussian army, serving one year in the artillery as volunteer. At the age of twenty-two he set sail for America, landing in New York city in May, 1870. He started westward, and soon after arrived at Omaha. From Omaha he went into Washington county and there, two and one-half miles from the town of Washington, purchased a quarter section of land, for which he paid $5 an acre. This land he improved, and at the present time it is worth at least $90 per acre. He has gradually added to his land holdings until he now owns 600 acres, all of which is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Jungbluth is one of the most thorough and successful farmers in northeastern Nebraska. He has carefully studied into the economy of the various crops, and has made a practice of so diversifying his farming as to bring the most profitable results. He has given much attention to the raising of stock, in which he has been quite as successful as in his other agricultural pursuits. He has always taken a lively interest in all affairs of his township and county, particularly in the matter of education, of which he is a firm advocate. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church. He was married May 1, 1875, to Nettie, daughter of Frederick Renard of Oakland, Neb., and five children have been born to them, namely: Della, Fred, Minnie, Gussie, and Alfonzo.

KALEY, CHARLES WILLIAM, retired lawyer, residing at Red Cloud, Neb., was born in Union county, Pa., Dec. 12, 1846. His parents were Charles and Elizabeth (Ulch) Kaley, both of German descent, and the parents of twelve children. The father was a farmer in good financial circumstances, and owned several good farms. Three of the sons became lawyers: Henry S., Charles W., and Jacob L. The former was appointed consul to Chemnitz, Ger., by President Garfield. Charles W. Kaley when seven years old was taken by his parents to Carey, O., where he was raised on a farm, and acquired a common and high school education at Carey, and later attended Wittenburg college at Springfield, O. After completing his studies he engaged in teaching school for four years. In 1874 he removed to Nebraska and settled at Red Cloud. He was at this time in very poor financial circumstances. He read law with his brother, Henry S. Kaley, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. The same year he formed a law partnership with his brother Henry S., which continued until the latter's death, in Aug., 1881. He then took his younger brother, J. L. Kaley, in as a partner, and this firm continued for six years, when J. L. Kaley removed to Omaha, where he has since practiced law and served one term of two years as county attorney. Charles W. Kaley continued the practice of law at Red Cloud until 1896, when he sold out his practice and library, and has since devoted his time and attention to his large real estate interests. During his practice of law Mr. Kaley had a large clientage, and was very successful both in his profession and in financial affairs. He was always a republican in politics, and took a prominent part in the political organizations and campaigns of his party. In the fall of 1879 he was elected county judge of Webster county, but after serving four months resigned on account of his increasing law practice and business interests. In the fall of 1881 he was elected to fill out the unexpired term of his brother, Henry S. Kaley, in the legislature, and served during the special session of 1882. In 1881 he was appointed by Governor Nance as a member of the State Normal school board, and was twice reappointed by different governors, and served over twelve years, his final term expiring in July, 1893. In the fall of the latter year he was nominated by the republican state convention as candidate for regent of the state university, and elected by a large majority. As will be seen, Mr. Kaley has been closely identified with the educational interests of the state, in the development of which he has rendered distinguished service. In the fall of 1904 he was nominated and elected to the state legislature on the republican ticket, and took a prominent part in the twenty-ninth session. He was a member of the finance, ways and means and many other important committees. He was appointed by Gov. John H. Mickey as a member of his staff, and has served in that capacity since Governor Mickey's inauguration. Mr. Kaley is a member of the Masonic order, Blue Lodge, chapter, commandery, and a noble of the Mystic Shrine. He is a past high priest, and is at present grand king of the Grand Chapter of Nebraska. He was married Dec. 23, 1879, to Cyrelia A. Widney of Auburn, Ind. Mrs. Kaley died Apr. 15, 1901.

C. W. Kaley

KEELING, WILLIAM HENRY, pioneer of Falls City, Neb., was born Mar. 18, 1836, in Highgate, Vt., and is a son of Henry and Nancy (Hill) Keeling. His father, Henry Keeling, was born in Canada of English descent, and was a coasting captain. Nancy (Hill) Keeling was a native of Vermont, but descended from an English family, who emigrated to this country in 1635. William Henry Keeling acquired his early education in the country schools; later attended an academy in Vermont, graduating in the fall of 1853. He emigrated to the West in the summer of 1855, working on government surveys on the lines between Kansas and Nebraska. In 1859 he went to Texas where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil war. He enlisted at Dubuque, Ia., Sept. 16, 1861, serving in the 13th U. S. Inf. He was discharged Nov. 3, 1863, and appointed 2d Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. He was promoted to be first lieutenant Mar. 30, 1864, serving until July 1, 1867, when he resigned. The 1st Bat., 13th Inf., was General Sherman's body-guard from 1862 until the close of the war. Major Keeling was quartermaster most of the time from the date of his appointment as a commissioned officer until 1865, and was issuing commissary at Ft. Leavenworth for a part of 1865 and 1866. In 1866 he was quartermaster and built Camp Cooke, the first military post in Montana, and while stationed there he served both as quartermaster and commissary. From 1867 to 1868 he was in the revenue department, and for two years was in partnership with Maj. J. E. Burbank, then paymaster in the army, in the general merchandise business. He disposed of his business in 1872 and went to Ft. Leavenworth, where he was appointed post trader until 1886. Later he engaged in partnership with R. A. Wherry in the general merchandise business in Falls City. From 1888 to 1893 he was in business by himself, and in 1904 retired from active work. Mr. Keeling was the former owner of the Union House in Falls City, and, aside from city property, owns several farms in the western part of Nebraska. He has been a republican since the Civil war and served one term as mayor of Falls City. He has served as district commander of the G. A. R. He owns a rare collection of Indian relics.

WILLIAM HENRY KEELING

Mr. Keeling was three times married, and is the father of three children, all residing at home: Lois H. Alice W., and William Miller.

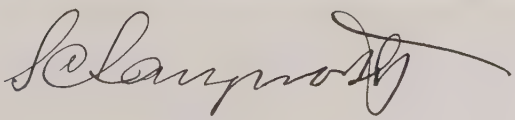
KING, ORNAN JUDSON, merchant, Lincoln, Neb., was born in Otisco, Onondaga county, N. Y., Mar. 5, 1851, his most remote American ancestor being Capt. John King, who came from Northampton, Eng., to Hartford, Conn., in 1645. In 1654, in company with others, he removed to, and became one of, the proprietors of Northampton, Mass., so named as a compliment to him, according to the traditions of that city as given to-day. He served as selectman for many years, as attorney for the town in 1686, represented the town in the general court two years, and in 1692 was made military commander of the town. His grandfather, Thomas King, emigrated from Northampton, Mass., to Onondaga county, N. Y., in the year 1800, settling on a military tract of land, where his son Chauncey J. was born in 1820, and which still remains in the possession of his descendants. His father, Chauncey J. King, married Laura Miller in 1849, she also being able to trace her genealogical line to the earliest settlers of Vermont. His ancestors have nearly all been farmers of the well-to-do class, contented and honest, taking an active

interest in political affairs, though never seeking official position. They held many township offices, discharging their duties with dignity and honor. O. J. King received a common school education supplemented by attendance at the Syracuse high school. He began his mercantile career at the age of twenty years as a clerk in a general store in his native town. After nine months of service he acquired a half interest in the business from Mr. Lester Judson, in which he continued until the spring of 1879, when he disposed of his interest to his partner, and removed to Syracuse, where he engaged in business for a time as a retail grocer. Believing that the West would afford a more equal chance in competition than the older cities of the East, he removed, May 15, 1881, to Lincoln, Neb., where, with capital and experience, he has established a wholesale and retail grocery which is second to none in the city. He was married to Emma L. Outt, Apr. 30, 1873, and of the children which were born to them there are now two sons, Clinton D. and William H., living. Since 1873 Mr. King has belonged to the Masonic order, and at the present time holds the office of deputy grand master in the grand lodge of Nebraska. He is a member of the First Congregational church, and for many years has held the office of trustee. He is a director in the American Savings bank, also holding a directorship in several minor corporations. Politically he was by early training an abolitionist, but is now known as an independent republican.

Oman J. King

KORNER, WILSON SHANNON, pioneer of Falls City, Neb., was born May 18, 1844, in Flatrock, O., and is a son of Levi and Elizabeth (Stout) Korner, natives of Pennsylvania. Wilson S. Korner was educated in the country schools of Ohio, and when only eighteen years of age enlisted for service in the Civil war. He enlisted in May, 1862, as a member of Co. D., 34th and 36th O. Regt., and was mustered out in July, 1865, at Cumberland, Md. In 1867, he visited Nebraska, and bought land near Falls City, Richardson county, and in 1869 removed to the state, settling upon his farm, where he remained until 1876. He then moved to Falls City, and engaged in the hardware business, which he has since continued. Mr. Korner is a republican in politics and has been for many years a member of the school board. He has taken quite an active part in politics, but has never been a seeker after office. He is president of the Falls City Telephone Co., a member of the G. A. R., and has served as quartermaster. Mr. Korner is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and contributes largely to that organization. He was married in 1867 at Bellevue, O., to Adeline Schock, a native of Ohio. They have one daughter, Ethel, wife of Harry Morrow, now traveling for Walter G. Clark & Co., Joplin, Mo.

LANGWORTHY, STEPHEN C., held the position of president of the First National bank of Seward from its organization in 1882 until Jan. 1, 1903. In 1876 he founded the Seward County bank, and having proven his financial ability as manager of a banking institution, he readily secured stockholders and organized the First National bank of Seward, in which he held a controlling interest for eleven years. Stephen C. Langworthy was a lineal descendant of Andrew Langworthy, who came to Rhode Island from Essex county, Eng., in 1707. Andrew, one of the four sons



of Andrew who came from England, was the progenitor of a large branch of the Langworthy family who settled in New York, Illinois, and Iowa, particularly in Dubuque, where a large and influential family have resided since the death of their father, Dr. Stephen Langworthy, in 1847. S. C. Langworthy was born in Morgan county, Ill., in 1824, son of Dr. Stephen Langworthy, a native of Vermont, and Jane (Moreing) Langworthy, who was born near Charleston, S. C. Dr. Langworthy was one of the early settlers of Dubuque, Ia. Of his four older sons, James, Lucius, Edward, and Solon, two of them preceded the father, and were among the earliest pioneers of this new settlement. In 1830 the Langworthy brothers, with a few others, crossed the Mississippi river, swimming their horses by the side of a canoe. At this time the Indian title to the land had not been extinguished, and they were driven away, but soon returning, they drew up the first act resembling civil legislation. It was written by J. L. Langworthy, on a half sheet of coarse, unruled paper, while the old drift-log around which they sat served as a desk. The original of this contract is still preserved. The day from which Wisconsin dates her political existence as a territory, together with that of our national independence, was celebrated with grand ceremony in Dubuque, Ia., July 4, 1836, and Dr. Stephen Langworthy was chosen president of the day. In later years he was appointed by the government as U. S. receiver of public moneys for the state of Iowa. He was the oldest of five brothers, was educated in Vermont, and then began the study of medicine. Later he entered a medical college in Connecticut, from which he was graduated. He began the practice of medicine in western New York and from there removed to Pennsylvania, but soon, in company with others, went down the Ohio river in a flatboat, and finally settled in Jacksonville, Ill., where he remained until his removal to Dubuque in 1834. Dubuque was at that time but a small trading post, where a few adventurous spirits had sought new homes and had been tempted there on account of the rich lead deposits. Here Dr. Langworthy lived, taking an important part in the organization of the county, and was known as one of the leading men of Dubuque. His first marriage was to a Miss Massey, during his residence in New York, who bore him eleven children. His second wife was a Miss Jane Moreing, who survived her husband many years, her death occurring in Dubuque in 1887. Stephen C. Langworthy at the time of his father's death, in 1847, assumed the care and responsibility of the family, which consisted of his mother, two brothers, and three sisters. Unaided and alone, he toiled and supported them. In 1849, thinking to accumulate wealth more rapidly, he joined the throng of gold-seekers and went to California. Here he was soon engaged in mercantile pursuits, and in a few years, by dint of energy, shrewdness, and enterprise, he had accumulated a small fortune, and returned to his home in 1856. In 1858 he was married to Elizabeth C. Bennett, a native of New York, and soon afterward settled in Monticello, Ia. Here he engaged in the mercantile, grain, and lumber business, and also assisted in organizing the Monticello National bank, serving during his residence there as its president. In 1876, with his growing family, he chose Seward, Neb., as his home, and organized the Seward County bank, later merging it into the First National. He was always noted for his promptness and honesty, rigid attention to business, and was ever ready to aid those who were worthy. His daughter Ida, the oldest child, was his assistant in the Seward County bank until her marriage to Herbert W. Scott, in 1881. She was the first woman to receive the appointment of notary public in Nebraska. Her commission was signed by Gov. Silas N. Garber in 1878. She died in 1891. In 1890 her sister Alice married Thomas M. Gillespie of Texas, but in 1900 she, too, passed into the Great Beyond. Of the four sons, Wm. E., the eldest, became his father's assistant in the bank after his graduation from the high school in 1884. In 1887 he married Jessie, daughter of Joel Tishue, one of Seward's most successful business men. Stephen C. Langworthy, Jr., graduated from the state university and law school, and was admitted to the bar in 1892, since which time he has followed his profession, save during the summer of 1898, when he enlisted in Co. F, 2d Regt., Neb. Vol. Inf., and remained in service until the company was mustered out. He, in company with his youngest brother, Bertrand S., organized a state bank at Buffalo, Wyo., where both now reside. He was married Dec. 31, 1901, to Miss Charlotte Diebold of Buffalo, N. Y. Bertrand S. was married in June, 1900, to Miss Evelyn Norval, daughter of Hon. R. S. Norval, one of Seward's leading attorneys. Fred B. Langworthy left a lucrative position in his father's bank and went to Sioux county, Neb., where he purchased large tracts of land, and is now a successful stock grower, dealing only in the best grades of cattle. He married, in 1893, Miss Gabrielle Dunphy, only daughter of Hon. Roderick Dunphy. After an active and use-

ful business life of fifty-five years, Mr. Langworthy retired Jan. 1, 1903, and lived in the enjoyment of the fruits of his labors, the respect and esteem of the community, and the love of his family, until his death. During the month of Feb., 1904, he contracted a severe cold, and although he had never known illness, yet his heart became affected, and on Mar. 3, 1904, he quietly passed away.

Mrs. S. C. Langworthy

LANGWORTHY, ELIZABETH C. (BENNETT) is a daughter of Jacob and Caroline (Valentine) Bennett. She was born in Orleans county, N. Y., in 1837. Her parents were both natives of the same state, but were of Holland-Dutch and French parentage respectively. Her father was a farmer and followed that occupation during his lifetime. He removed from New York to Wisconsin in 1849, from there to Minnesota, and later to Missouri, in which state he died. He was the father of nine children. The wife and mother departed this life in the latter state, at the age of eighty-six years. The paternal grandfather of Mrs. Langworthy was Jacob Bennett. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, was taken prisoner of war by the English forces and held in an English prison off the coast of Quebec for some time. Mrs. Langworthy received her early education in the public schools of her native state. She accompanied her parents on their removal to the West, and completed her education in Hamlin university, then located at Red Wing, Minn. In 1858 she was married to S. C. Langworthy, and by this union she has become the mother of six children who are named in the preceding biography of Mr. Langworthy. Since becoming a resident of Seward (1876) Mrs. Langworthy has taken an active part in church and club work of the state, and for five years served as a member of the school board of Seward. She also served as a member of the board of associated charities for several years. In 1893 she was appointed by Thomas W. Palmer as a member of the board of lady commissioners from Nebraska to the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago, and was selected as chairman of the state board from Nebraska. In 1890 she organized the History and Art club of Seward, and has served as its president since its formation, and later took a prominent part in the organization of the state federation of clubs, serving as the first secretary, and in Oct., 1898, was elected president of that organization. As a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution she was, in 1905, elected to the office of State Regent for Nebraska. Mrs. Langworthy has taken a prominent part in social affairs and is well known throughout Nebraska, where she has so long resided.

LARSON, OLE, farmer, Oakland, Burt county, Neb., was born in Denmark in 1837. He came to this country while a mere lad, and had to undergo all the hardships and privations usually the lot of a boy in a strange land. He worked on farms, was frugal and energetic, and soon began to accumulate a little money. When the Civil war broke out he volunteered to fight for the flag of his adopted country, and served for three years

as a private in Co. F., 83d Ill. Vol. He participated in the battle of Ft. Donelson, and other engagements, and made a good record as a soldier. In July, 1866, he migrated to Nebraska, and took a homestead in Burt county, which he still occupies, and which he has brought to a high state of improvement. He is justly deemed one of the most intelligent and progressive farmers in the enterprising community where he resides. In 1868 he was married to Miss Johanna Iversen, and eight children have been born to them: Mary, Sedsel L., Louis M., John O., Thomas G., Hope C., Samuel, and Grace V. Mr. Larson is a member of the Lutheran church, and one of the trustees of the congregation with whom he worships. He is a stanch republican and takes a deep interest in political affairs.

LARSON, OLIVER, of Dodge county, migrated to Nebraska from Chicago, Ill., in 1865. He settled on a homestead on sec. 10, twp. 20, r. 8 E., in Dodge county. Later he bought land in an adjoining section. Before taking his claim he worked for a year on the U. P. R. R. in order to secure enough money to carry him over while making his first crop on his homestead. He lived on this homestead five years, and received a deed signed by President U. S. Grant. He has always engaged in general farming, and has achieved a gratifying success. He is known as one of the leading farmers of his section of the state, and is among the first to take advantage of new and improved methods of agriculture. When school district No. 49 in Dodge county was first organized Mr. Larson was elected as one of the school board, and has since served either as director, moderator, or treasurer, and has taken an active interest in the educational affairs of his section. In 1866 Mr. Larson was married to Miss Anna Olson, and nine children have been born to them: Oliver O., Christena, Andrew, Daniel, Harvey O., Eddie O., Minnie, Lillie, and Elsie. Mr. Larson has contributed largely to the development of the state, and has brought in a large number of desirable settlers.

LAUNE, CASSIUS L., farmer and stock raiser, Emerald, Neb., was born in Morrison, Whiteside county, Ill., July 10, 1857, son of Lewis D. and Jane H. Laune, nee Wolbert, pioneers in the Blue river country of Nebraska. Lewis D. Laune and his family settled in Nebraska in 1859, first locating at Nebraska City, later near Syracuse, and finally on the Blue river (see vol. I, p. 690). Cassius L. Laune was two years of age when his parents established their residence in Nebraska. His early education was acquired in the common schools, and finished at Doane college, Crete, Neb., which he attended for a year. In 1879, when twenty-two years of age, he went to Gosper county, Neb., and entered a homestead, and at Vaughan's ranch, in 1883, he started the first general store in the county In 1887 he was elected county judge of Gosper county, the county seat then being located at Homerville, which had a population of about 300. In 1889 the county seat was removed to Elwood on the Burlington R. R., and Mr. Laune removed to that point, where

CASSIUS L. LAUNE

he resided six months. From Gosper county he removed to Milford, Neb., where he conducted a general store for several years. In 1901 he moved onto a farm near Emerald, eight miles west of Lincoln on the O St. road, where he engaged in farming and the breeding of shorthorn cattle. Mr. Laune is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. He was married in 1883 to Miss Lucy Schwerdtfeger, and to them four children were born: Lewis, Vilas, Nellie, and Ferris, all of whom are living. Mrs. Laune died July 4, 1897, and Mr. Laune was again married, in 1898, to Eva O. Wilson of Russell, Ia. They have one son, Lyle D., born Jan. 14, 1903.

LEE, WILLIAM E., Fremont, Neb., is a native of Bradford county, Pa., where he was born in Aug., 1833. He was a son of James

Wm. E Lee

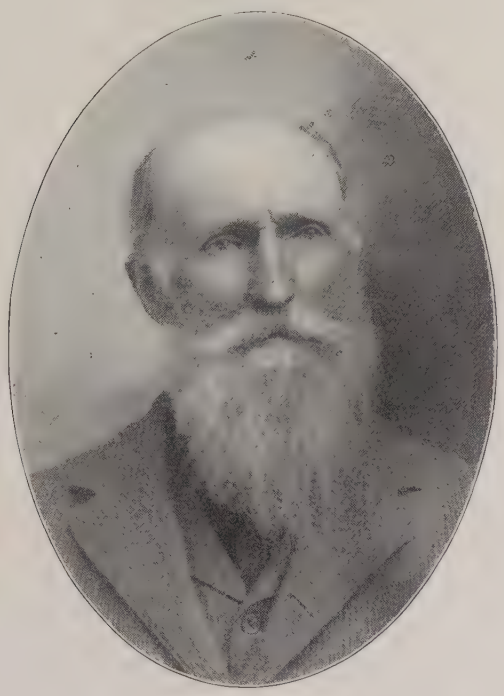
Mary. E. Lee

and Jane (Daugherty) Lee, the former a farmer and lumberman. William E. Lee attended the common schools and worked with his father in farming and lumbering until he attained his majority. At the age of eighteen years he was raft pilot in the lumber region of Pennsylvania, and in 1855 emigrated westward. Going first to Wisconsin he spent one summer engaged in carpenter work. From there he went to Minnesota, where he worked in the pineries, and in the spring of 1856 he rafted lumber down the Mississippi river. In August of the latter year he settled at Fremont, Neb., where he was one of the four first settlers on the town site. In the fall of 1858 he went south and engaged in getting out ship timber for the navy in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Arkansas. This business was interrupted by the beginning of the Civil war, and Mr. Lee returned to Fremont. He then engaged in freighting across the plains until Aug., 1865, when he commenced contracting on the U. P. R. R. In this work his first partner was his cousin, John R. Lee. He afterward formed a partnership with Edward Blewett, which continued for several years, the firm building fifty-two miles of the roadbed of the U. P. R. R., and then engaging in the same business in Texas until 1873. They then entered extensively into the live stock business, which they continued for several years. Mr. Lee was one of the first county commissioners of Dodge county, elected as a democrat. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. A, 2d Neb. Cav., serving nearly a year, and participating in General Sully's Indian campaign. He is at present vice-president of the Fremont Stock-yards and Land Co., and president of the Lee Land and Live-stock Co. of Wyoming. He is a member of Mt. Tabor Commandery No. 9, Knights Templar, and of Fremont Lodge No. 859, Knights of Honor. William E. Lee, who is better known as "Commish" Lee, was married in Bradford county, Pa., in the spring of 1869, to Mary C. Biles, a native of that county. Four children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. A daughter and a son survive, the former, Ratie L. Vance, resides in Wyoming, and the latter, Fred Lee, is a farmer in Dodge county.

LEFLANG, EMILE M. F., president of the Dawson County National bank, Lexington, Neb., was born in Silkeborg, Den., Aug. 14, 1850. He was educated in the Haderslev Latin school at Haderslev, Schleswig, one of the well-known institutions of learning in that country. While in his teens he came to America, and earned his first money as a clerk in the dry goods store of J. B. Shay in Chicago, with whom he remained for seven years, and then for a time was in the employ of Field & Leiter of the same city. In 1873 he located in Nebraska and engaged in the cattle raising business in Dawson county, in which he was highly successful. When the Lexington flouring mill was built in 1884 Mr. Leflang, who was one of its chief promoters, was made its manager, later was made president of the company, and since then has been one of the principal owners of the plant. In 1890 he was made the president of the Dawson County National bank, a position he has since retained. Mr. Leflang has accomplished much toward the financial success of enterprises in Lexington. The flouring mill is one of the leading ones of western Nebraska, and affords the farmers of the surrounding country a convenient and profitable market for their surplus cereal productions. Besides his interests in the two enterprises here referred to Mr. Leflang has financial interests in various other ways in Dawson county, and large real estate holdings in Omaha. He was married in 1872 to Miss Emma Marion Haynes, and has one son, Arthur Charles Leflang.

LODER, JOHN P., pioneer of Lancaster county, residing at Waverly, Neb., was born in Coshocton county, O., Nov. 28, 1828. His father, William Loder, was born in New Jersey, Dec. 4, 1802, and migrated with his father to Ohio, where he helped clear a farm and later acquired one of his own. He married Margaret Maston, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1811. Twelve children were born of this union, eight of whom are living: John P.; Lewis J., merchant, Waverly, Neb.; Aaron C., farmer near Greenwood, Neb.; Rachael, wife of Martin Kirker, a farmer near Ashland, Neb.; Nancy J., wife of C. E. Coleman, Greenwood, Neb.; Saml. H.; Mary E., wife of Oscar Laughlin, Cass county, Neb.; and Edith, wife of Robert Wilbouer, living in Kansas. All of the children were born in Coshocton county, O. John Loder, the grandfather of John P., was born in New Jersey and lived near Belvidere, in that state, when Washington was camped at Valley Forge. He was about sixteen years old at the time and hauled provisions to the army. He afterwards migrated to Ohio and crossed the Ohio river with but twenty-five cents in his pocket. He died about 1844. John P. Loder lived in Ohio during his boyhood, attended school in winter, and worked on a farm in summer. He was inclined to study, was a great reader, and succeeded in acquiring a fair education.

He attended Bryant, Lusk & Stratton's mercantile college at Cleveland, O., and was graduated in bookkeeping and mercantile law. After attaining his majority he taught school for six years. His health failing, he concluded to migrate westward. Going first to Kansas during the days of border warfare, he was not favorably impressed with that section of the country and continued his travels northward



JOHN P. LODER

to Nebraska in June, 1857, finally settling on Salt creek, June 13, and making a claim in sec. 8, tp. 11, r. 8 E., in what is now Waverly precinct, Lancaster county, where he has ever since resided. The country was new, the Indians were plentiful. The nearest points from which provisions could be secured were Omaha and Nebraska City. Mr. Loder always maintained friendly relations with the Indians, numbers of whom frequently camped for weeks at a time in his timber. He has always been a democrat in politics and opposed to special privileges. The only office he ever held was as county clerk of Lancaster county when it was first organized, 1859–60. He thinks he could have been elected to succeed himself if he had been willing to purchase "a few gallons of whisky for the boys." He never belonged to any secret society or club except the old grange, and when the state grange failed he was present during the closing scenes. The local grange of which he was master closed its business and disbanded after the failure of the state grange. Mr. Loder was married on Christmas Eve, 1868, to Miss Emeline Tiger, daughter of William and Catherine (Hummer) Tiger, both natives of New Jersey, where also Emeline was born Sept. 8, 1848. The family moved to Illinois in 1855 and engaged in farming. They removed to Nebraska in 1867 and settled on a homestead in Waverly precinct, Lancaster county. In 1869 Mr. Tiger died; his wife, the mother of Mrs. Loder, is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Tiger were the parents of six children: Sarah E., wife of George W. Denham; Emeline, wife of John P. Loder; John N., Waverly precinct; William S.; Isaac J.; and Lambert Tiger. The three last named are now residing in Idaho. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. John P. Loder, five of whom are living. Wil-

EMELINE (TIGER) LODER

liam J., Earl, and Lee are married and have families, all living in Lancaster county. Elsie and John reside at home.

LODER, LEWIS J., merchant, Waverly, Neb., and a pioneer of Lancaster county, was born in Coshocton county, O., Feb. 13, 1835. His parents were William and Margaret (Maston) Loder. After reaching school age he attended school winters and worked on the farm summers until he was twenty-one years

old. In the fall of 1857 he migrated to Nebraska, traveling overland by team, arriving at Plattsmouth the 25th of October. There he and his brother, John P. Loder, spent the winter. In the spring of 1858 Lewis J. settled on Salt creek, entering a quarter section of land in sec. 1, tp. 11, r. 8 E., after which he traded 120 acres of his original claim for a claim in sec. 8, tp. 11, r. 8 E. in what is now known as Waverly precinct. Farming continued to be his occupation until a few years ago, when with his son he engaged in the general merchandise business at Waverly under the firm name of Loder & Son, in which he has been very successful. Mr. Loder was married in June, 1867, to Alice, daughter of Samuel and Christina (Hayes) Walker, natives of England. Mr. and Mrs. Walker had a family of eight children, of whom five are living: James and Alfred, residing in California; Rev. Thomas Walker of Wisconsin; P. H. Walker, a farmer; Alice, wife of L. J. Loder; and Samuel, a grain dealer of Waverly, Neb. To Mr. Loder and wife five children have been born: Ed Loder, merchant, Portland, Ore.; Edith, wife of T. J. Yates, harnessman, Waverly, Neb.; William, associated with his father in business in Waverly. Lewis J. Loder joined the Methodist church some years ago, but is now affiliated with the Christian Scientists. Politically he is a democrat, but not a strong party man. (See also preceding sketch of John P. Loder.)

LEWIS J. LODER

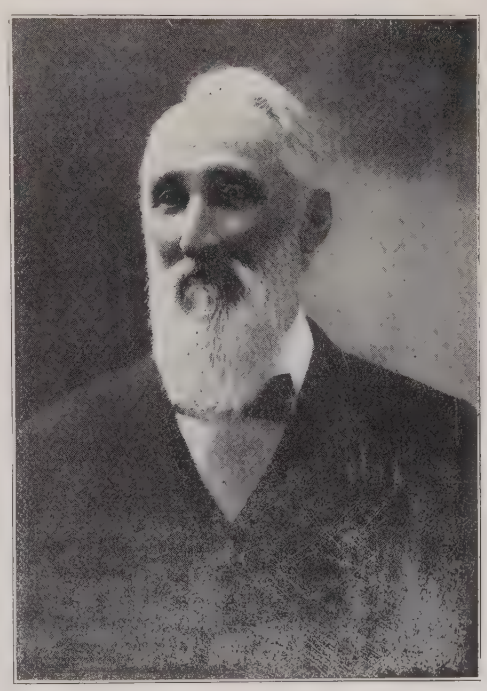
ALICE WALKER LODER

LONGLEY, FYFIELD HOLT, physician and surgeon, North Platte, Neb., was born in Bingham, Somerset county, Me., Mar., 1833, son of George M. and Mary E. (Spaulding) Longley, the former a lumberman and the latter the daughter of Dr. Jonah Spaulding. Dr. Longley acquired the rudiments of his education in the common schools of Maine. When he was eighteen years of age he entered the Gouverneur (N. Y.) Wesleyan seminary, where he studied for one year, then became a student at the Watertown (N. Y.) academy, and later at the Lyceum at Gardiner, Me. After attending the latter institution for a term, he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Stephen Whitmore at Gardiner, Me. In Feb., 1855, he entered Bowdoin Medical college at Brunswick, in his native state, and there took his first regular course in medicine, but left without graduating. Removing to the West, in the spring of 1859 he went overland to California. In that state he was in the United States internal revenue department for four years. Returning to the East, in the fall of 1866 he entered the Eclectic Medical institute, from which he received the degree of doctor of medicine in

Feb., 1867. Mar. 1, 1867, the day Nebraska was admitted as a state of the Union, he settled in Omaha, Neb., where he practiced two years. He then went to Blair, where he remained three years, when he was appointed receiver of the United States land office at North Platte, Aug., 1872. He held this position until Apr., 1875, in the meantime practicing his profession and acting as examiner for the United States pension bureau, which he has done for eighteen consecutive years. In 1876 he took the post-graduate course and regular examination at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Keokuk, Ia., and from that institution received the degree of doctor of medicine. For the past twenty-nine years Dr. Longley has been a member of the board of insanity for Lincoln county. In 1869 he was appointed a regent of the University of Nebraska and served for six years. For many years he has been a member of the Masonic order, and is also a K. P. Apr. 24, 1877, he married Miss Anna E. Rhodes at Kenosha, Wis. They have one son, Jonas Rhodes Longley, born July 17, 1879.

LONGSDORF, HENRY AUGUSTUS, deceased, pioneer horticulturist of Sarpy county, Neb., was born near Carlisle, Pa., Nov. 18, 1829, and died at Bellevue, Neb., Nov. 13, 1902. His parents were George Longsdorf, a farmer, and Elizabeth (Hackett) Longsdorf. The Longsdorf family came to America from Germany in 1758, and settled in the Cumberland valley, Pa. They were well represented in all of the American wars from the Revolution down to and including the Civil war. Henry A. Longsdorf acquired his early education in the country schools in the neighborhood of the farm on which his earlier years were spent. He then spent one year, 1854, in Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., where he stood well in all his classes. In Apr., 1856, with his brother and several companions, he removed to Nebraska territory, and settled on a farm, in what is now Sarpy county. This farm is now part of the Ft. Crook military reservation. His life was chiefly devoted to horticulture, although for several years he engaged in the hardware business at Carlisle, Pa., and later in Philadelphia. As a horticulturist he was well acquainted with the leading fruit growers throughout America, and was a member of several horticultural societies, notably those of Pennsylvania and Nebraska. In 1863 he returned to Pennsylvania, and enlisted in Co. A, 158th Regt. Pa. Vol. Inf., and was made captain of his company. He served during the entire year of his enlistment, and participated with his regiment in some minor engagements before Richmond. Captain Longsdorf was a life-long democrat, and was the first superintendent of public instruction in Sarpy county, Neb., which was about the only political office he ever held. He was not a member of any secret society, but was a life member of the Nebraska State Historical Society, and a member of the Lutheran church. He was married at New Kingston, Pa., Dec. 23, 1869, to Miss Kate A. Duey. Six children were born to them, four of whom are still living: George F., lawyer, St. Paul, Minn.; Helen M., Omaha; Ralph M., Omaha; and Henry W. Longsdorf, Omaha.

LOW, NATHANIEL H., pioneer, Stella, Richardson county, Neb., was born in Washington county, Pa., Dec. 24, 1840. He acquired a common school education, and in 1859, at the age of nineteen years, started to make his own way in the world. For the following two years he resided at various places



NATHANIEL H. LOW

in Kentucky and southern Illinois. In 1861 he settled in Birmingham, Ia., where he operated a photograph gallery until 1864. In the latter year he enlisted for the Civil war, in Co. I, 45th Ia. Inf., and served five months. After receiving an honorable discharge from the service he went to Des Moines, Ia., where he conducted a bakery until 1867. In the lat-

ter year he removed to Nebraska, and settled one mile south of the present town site of Stella, Richardson county, where he resided until 1872. He then went to Smith county, Kan., entered a homestead, and at the same time opened a store in the town of Cora. In 1882 he returned to Stella, and engaged in the livery business. In 1888 he purchased the Florence hotel at Stella of J. W. Clark, and after operating it for three years went to Aurora, Hamilton county, where he managed the Burlington eating house for two years. Returning then to Stella, he resumed control of his hotel, the Florence, which he has personally conducted ever since. In 1899 he sold his original farm of 240 acres, one mile south of Stella, and purchased seventy acres adjoining the town site on the south, and here planted over 3,000 fruit trees, embracing all varieties. Mr. Low was married, July 16, 1867, to Miss Emily C. Cupp of Van Buren county, Ia., who died Oct. 23, 1901. Five children were born to them: Harry W., who lives on the farm, and who is the inventor of the famous rotary neostyle which won the gold medal at the Paris Exposition; John C., a graduate of the New York law school and now proprietor of Minot (N. D.) business college; Daisy, residing at home; Ella, stenographer at Minot; and Stella, also residing at home. Mr. Low is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the G. A. R.

LOWLEY, GEORGE W., was born Mar. 8, 1842, in Leeds, Yorkshire, Eng. In 1843 his parents moved to America, settling in Pittsfield, Pa., but in 1854 removed to Tipton, Ind. George W. Lowley attended the public schools of Tipton and in early youth began the study of law under Judge Green. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. F 11th Ind. Vol. Inf. and was promoted to corporal. He was with the troops at the capture of Ft. Donelson and was there wounded. Receiving a discharge from the army on account of his wounds, he returned to Tipton and again took up the study of law. In 1863 he was admitted to the bar and continued to practice his profession until 1870, having been admitted to practice in all the courts of Indiana. In 1872 Mr. Lowley removed to Lincoln, Neb., where he remained two years, then took a homestead in Lancaster county, and later a claim in Seward county. He lived on these farms until 1879, when his health failing, he moved into Seward and opened a law office, practicing in all the courts of Nebraska. He was a republican and strongly allied with his party In 1881 he was elected county judge of Seward county, holding the office three consecutive terms. For three years prior to his death he was city attorney, and in 1893 was state senator from Seward and Butler counties. Mr. Lowley was first married in 1867 to Miss M. W. Long and seven children were born to them: Joseph S., May M., Stephen, John L., Millie, Earl, and George W. In 1890 he was married to Jennie McMullan, daughter of Patrick Henry McMullan, deceased, and Rebecca (Holbrook) McMullan, who now resides in Seward. He was a member of the W. W. and the Ben Hur Camp, and was chief of the latter two years. He was also a member of the G. A. R. and of the Knights of Honor. He died Mar. 27, 1902.

McCARTY, ROBERT, deceased, son of Enoch and Rebecca (Howard) McCarty, was born at Greensburg, Decatur county, Ind., Feb. 25, 1822, and died at his home in Sarpy county, Neb., four miles south of South Omaha, Mar. 22, 1903. He acquired a limited education in the common schools of his day, and migrated west in the later '40s, stopping first for about three years near Des Moines, Ia., and then at Council Bluffs, Ia., for about two years. In 1854 he crossed the Missouri river to the Nebraska side, and staked off a claim in what is now Bellevue precinct, Sarpy county, near the present site of the town of Gilmore, and here he lived nearly half a century. He was a veteran of the Mexican war, having served in Co. H, 3d Ind. Inf. This regiment participated in several battles, including Buena Vista and Chapultepec. In the latter engagement Robert McCarty is said to have been the first one over the walls of the fortification. Mr. McCarty was very active in the numerous difficulties between squatters in the days when the claim clubs ruled, and was much opposed to those organizations. He was a democrat in politics, and June 3, 1857, he was appointed by acting governor Cuming as a member of the first board of county commissioners of Sarpy county. He was elected to the same office, Aug. 3, 1857, and served until 1860. The first year his associates on the board were John B. Glover and Philander Cook. The latter was succeeded the following year by Reuben Lovejoy. Mr. McCarty also served as a member of the local school board for many years. He was married in 1844 to Julia Ann Remer, at Shelbyville, Ind. Mrs. McCarty was of old Holland stock. Eight children were born to them: Phoebe J. Pirkey; Rebecca A. Miller, who died Dec. 7, 1904; William, residing on the old homestead; John R., Gretna, Neb.; Mrs. Sarah E. McCarty; Mary E. Kile, residing near the old farm; Robert N., South Omaha; and Margaret McCarty.

Francis McGuirin

McCROSKY, CHARLES, for many years a prominent business man of Tecumseh, Neb., was born in Columbus, Adair county, Ky., Mar. 28, 1833, and died at Tecumseh, Neb., Apr. 9, 1893. He was a son of James and Sarah (Hayes) McCrosky, who, when he was one year old, removed to Rushville, Ill. When he was fifteen years old his father died, and with the common school education he had acquired up to that time he commenced work in a printing office. Being thrown upon his own resources at so early an age he became self-reliant and economical, and from his earnings saved enough to start in the mercantile business at Industry, Ill., which, with a partner, Mr. E. R. Wright, he conducted from 1861 to 1871, when both removed to Nebraska and opened a store at Tecumseh. This they successfully conducted until 1890, when Mr. McCrosky sold his interest in the business. During his career as a merchant in Nebraska he took a lively interest in all affairs intended to advance Tecumseh and Johnson county. He made numerous investments in real estate, all of which were based on his excellent judgment of realty values, and at the time of his death he owned a vast amount of farm and other property. While he refrained from taking an active interest in politics, he was a lifelong democrat, and gave his solid support to his party. While residing at Industry, Ill., he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Micaiah and Mary (Durant) Warren of Rushville, Ill. They became the parents of four children, namely: Mary, James Warren, Ella, and Anna.

McGIVERIN, FRANCIS, banker, Fremont, Neb., was born in Ireland, Dec. 14, 1848. When he was but three or four months old his parents emigrated to America, settling in Cook county, Ill., near the present city of Elgin. In Nov., 1853, they moved to Jackson county, Ia., where for five years Francis worked on his father's farm in summer and in winter attended the district school. At the age of sixteen years he began to teach school during the winter seasons, still working on the farm in summer. In the fall of 1867 he was able to attend a select school at Sabula, Ia., for three months. In the spring of 1868 he removed with his parents to Iowa county, Ia., near Marengo, where five of his brothers and one sister still live. His father, who died in 1881, is buried there. In 1872 Mr. McGiverin again moved westward to Avoca, Pottawattamie county, Ia., where he engaged in the grocery business, and where he was married, in Sept., 1876, to Miss Rose Saxton. In the spring of 1879 he disposed of his interests in Avoca, and on June 28 of the same year settled in Stanton, Neb., where he acquired an active interest in the Stanton County bank. This bank was reorganized in July, 1885, as the First National bank of Stanton, with Mr. McGiverin as its president and Levi Miller as its cashier. In 1890 he resigned the office of president of the First National bank at Stanton, and was elected vice-president, which office he still holds. In 1888, with a few associates, he organized the Clarkson State bank at Clarkson, Neb., of which he was president for ten years, subsequently becoming vice-president, which office he at present retains. In Dec., 1890, he moved to Fremont and was elected cashier of the Commercial National bank of that city, and upon the death of Ernest Schurman, in 1898, he was elected to succeed him as president, and he still holds this office. This bank in 1906 has a paid-up capital of $100,000 and carries deposits of over $750,000. Its officers are F. McGiverin, president; C. Christensen, vice-president; Otto H. Schurman, cashier; A. G. Christensen, assistant cashier. D. J. Springer, L. B. Smith, John Miller, George L. Loomis, O. F. Turner, and Charles H. May are the other members of the directory. In 1892, in company with others, Mr. McGiverin organized the Home Savings bank of Fremont, of which he has been cashier ever since. It has a paid-up capital of $18,000 and carries deposits of over $250,000. George L. Loomis and C. Christensen are also directors of this bank. Mr. McGiverin has attained to the thirty-second degree in the Masonic order, and is a Knight Templar. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F.

McGIVERIN, MRS. ROSE (SAXTON), Fremont, Neb., was born at Berlin, Wis., Dec. 19, 1857. She is a daughter of Ray and Phoebe (Clark) Saxton, the former a mason by trade and a farmer by occupation, who suffered ill health during his later years, and died about 1900. Ezekiel Pearce, the great-grandfather of Mrs. McGiverin, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, enlisting from Rhode Island. Rose (Saxton) McGiverin acquired a common school education, which was interrupted by poor health. In 1876 she was married to Francis McGiverin, and with her husband removed to Nebraska three years later, traveling by stage from Wisner, Neb., to Stanton, where they established their permanent residence in 1879, and where they resided until their removal to Fremont, Neb. Mrs. McGiverin is a member of the Lewis

and Clark chapter, D. A. R., a member of the Woman's club, and of the Psychical Research club. She has also served one year as president, one year as vice-president, and two years as secretary of the Rebekah state assembly, I. O. O. F., and two years as treasurer of the grand chapter, O. E. S. She is also a member of the Pansy, class of '87, C. L. S. C., and of the Ladies' Charity club. During her residence in Stanton Mrs. McGiverin was a member of the Congregational church, but is not now actively identified with any religious body. Mr. and Mrs. McGiverin have two daughters, Ethel (Mrs. Hinman) and Daisy McGiverin.

McINTOSH, JAMES J., banker, Sidney, Neb., was born at St. Andrews, Can., June 17, 1850, of Scotch-Irish parentage. He was educated in the common schools of Canada, and after learning telegraphy he determined to make his own way in the world. With this idea in view he crossed the line into the United States, and in Jan., 1869, found himself in Omaha, Neb., without a dollar in his pocket. He secured employment as telegraph operator with the U. P. R. R., and his first location was at Brady Island, Neb., where he spent three months as night operator. He was then made agent and operator at Potter, Cheyenne county, Neb., where he remained five years. Quitting the employ of the railroad company, he was elected county commissioner and served one year. He then engaged in the cattle business at Dix. In 1877 he removed to Sidney, and a year later was elected county clerk and held the office without interruption for ten years. While in this office he gained a broad knowledge of law, and after turning the office over to his successor stood the required examination and was admitted to the bar. He practiced law for two years and then engaged in the banking business. In 1890 he was elected county treasurer and held the office two terms. In 1892 he was nominated as a democrat for Congress in the 6th congressional district, but declined to run because, through an oversight, he had so long delayed completing his citizenship that the required seven years of full citizenship had not expired prior to his nomination. He affiliated with the Democratic party until 1896, when he allied himself with the Republican party on the money issue. Since that time he has been a supporter of republican principles. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and for several years held the position of master of the Sidney lodge. In the race of life Mr. McIntosh has been successful because he has been energetic, quick to seize opportunities, and a man of the strictest business integrity. Settling in Nebraska in 1869 without a dollar and possessed only of ambition, honesty, and a knowledge of the telegraph, he applied himself to the work in hand, and has amassed a competency. He is the owner of the American bank at Sidney, which has a capital of $25,000 and surplus and profits of $25,000, and also owns much valuable realty. He is interested in a number of safe business enterprises, and is a leader in all works calculated to advance the development of western Nebraska. In 1870 Mr. McIntosh was married in Omaha to Miss Mary Heelan of Chicago. Two sons, John Thomas and James Livingstone, were born to them. Mrs. McIntosh died in Apr., 1875. In May, 1880, Mr. McIntosh was again married, at Grand Island, Neb., to Miss Mollie Kelly. To them one child, a daughter, Grace, has been born. The elder son, John T., is cashier of the American bank at Sidney, and the other son, James L., is a lawyer of that city.

McMAKEN, HENRY CLAY, pioneer, Plattsmouth, Neb., was born in Ft. Wayne, Ind., Jan. 21, 1840, and is a son of Joseph Hamilton and Catherine (Bacon) McMaken. The McMaken family came from Scotland in 1643, settled in Maryland but later moved to Cumberland county, Pa., where the grand-

HENRY C. M'MAKEN

father of Henry C. McMaken was born. He later moved to Kentucky where Joseph Hamilton McMaken was born in Oct., 1789. In 1795 he removed to North Bend, O., and five

Mrs. Rose McGivern

years later settled in Big Woods, where Hamilton, Butler county, now is. In 1832 he removed to Ft. Wayne, Ind., and about 1856 spent a year in Burlington, Ia. Both the great-grandfather and grandfather of Henry C. McMaken served with the Pennsylvania troops in the Revolutionary war, the latter being a sergeant. Joseph Hamilton McMaken served in Captain Collin's company of Ohio riflemen, during the War of 1812. He died Nov. 12, 1857, at Midletown, Ia. Katherine Bacon, of English parentage, was born at Olean, N. Y., May 11, 1800, and died at Plattsmouth, Neb., in 1880. Henry C. McMaken acquired his early education in the district schools, but later spent two years in Ft. Wayne (Ind.) college. In 1857 he removed

KATE MANNERING M'MAKEN

to Plattsmouth, Neb., entered a claim, and engaged in farming which he continued until 1859, when, loading two teams with provisions, he traded with the Pawnee Indians on the Loup river, making several trips. In May 22, 1860, with two wagons loaded with freight for Pikes Peak, he crossed the plains to Denver, making three trips by April, 1861. Upon the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in the 1st Neb. Inf., but was rejected on account of poor health. In Nov., 1862, he enlisted in Co. H, 2d Neb. Cav., and was discharged in Dec. 1863. He served in the North and West against the Indians. He was present at the battle of White Stone Hill, N. Dak., where over a thousand lodges were routed and many Indians killed. In 1864 he resumed farming, which he continued until 1870, when he went out with a government surveying party, with which he was connected four years. In May, 1877, he crossed the plains to the Black Hills and continued freighting until the winter of 1882. In 1878 he located the McMaken mica mine, which he worked until 1881. Having disposed of his mining interests that year, he engaged in the ice business, which he has since continued in Plattsmouth, Neb., the firm name now being H. C. McMaken & Sons. Mr. McMaken has been a republican since 1856 and has been active in the support of his party. He is a member of the M. W. A., K. and L. of S., J. O. A. M., Royal Neighbors, and the G. A. R. In the latter organization he has held the office of aide-de-camp on the staff of the commander in chief five times; also was four times on the staff of the department commander. He was married Sept. 12, 1862, to Kate E. Mannering, who was born in Cleveland, O., Jan. 2, 1840. Mrs. McMaken is the daughter of Alfred and Catherine (Giles) Mannering, of English parentage. The family came to America in 1803. To Mr. and Mrs. McMaken nine children have been born, three dying in infancy. Those living are: Eva McMaken-Reese, Edward Mannering, Joseph H., Carrie McMaken-Scott, Harriett, and Guy De Loss.

McNAMARA, ARTHUR, president First National bank, North Platte, Neb., was born at Whitewater, Wis., Aug. 25, 1867, son of John McNamara, D.D., for many years a priest of the Protestant Episcopal church in the diocese of Nebraska. Arthur McNamara was educated at Nebraska college, Nebraska City, and gained his first practical knowledge of banking and earned his first dollar as a messenger boy in the First National bank of Omaha. In 1885 he settled in North Platte, since then his home. On May 3, 1900, he was married to Miss Lena Meyer of Fremont, Neb. Mr. McNamara is a member of the Loyal Legion by inheritance, is a Mason of the Knights Templar degree, and affiliates with the Republican party. He has not sought nor has he held political office.

MALICK, URIAH H., M.D., Bloomington, Neb., was born at Van Wert, O., Mar. 10, 1851. He is of Scotch and German descent. His father's ancestors came from Germany in 1770, locating in Virginia; his mother's people were from Scotland and settled in Virginia in 1780. He attended the schools at Van Wert until his father moved to Nebraska in 1866, when he attended the Lincoln high

school for a short time, entering the University of Nebraska in 1871 as a scientific class student, graduating with the degree of B.Sc. in 1874. His first experiences in Nebraska were on the Blue river near Old Camden, where his father had taken a homestead, and his first dollar was earned driving cattle from the Blue to Salt creek. In the fall of 1874 he bought an interest in a drug store at Sutton, Neb., and began the practice of medicine. In 1877 he disposed of the drug business and attended medical school at Louisville, Ky., and in 1878 received his degree as doctor of medicine from the Keokuk (Ia.) College of Physicians and Surgeons. In the same year he opened a drug store at Bloomington, Neb., and began again the practice of medicine, which he has since continued with constantly increasing success. In 1878 he was married to Miss Cora A. Williams, and five children have been born to them, four of whom are living: Clara, Jesse U., Allan T., and Sylvia A.

MARSHALL, WILLIAM, soldier, lawyer, and jurist, was born in New Rumley, O., July 29, 1828, and died at Fremont, Neb., Dec. 21, 1898. He was the eldest son of George and Eleanor (Cunningham) Marshall. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Coshocton county, in his native state, and he afterward attended Madison college at Antrim, and Franklin college at New Athens, O. In 1856 he entered the literary department of the University of Michigan and was graduated therefrom in 1859. After leaving Franklin college he took up the study of law under a preceptor, and in 1861 was admitted to practice. At the commencement of the Civil war he organized a company, later known as Co. G, 80th Regt. O. Inf., of which he was made captain. In the spring of 1862 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, but after July of that year, on account of sickness, he was not much in the field. He was honorably discharged and mustered out of the service in 1864. In 1865 he was admitted to practice before the supreme court of Ohio, then he reentered the law department of the University of Michigan, where, after pursuing the required course, he received the degree of doctor of laws. In the early part of 1867 he went to Monmouth, Ill., and there for nearly ten years he was in active practice, and for some time held the offices of city attorney and county attorney. He first visited Nebraska in 1870, when, with his brother, George Marshall, still a resident of Fremont, he purchased a tract of land in Dodge county. He still continued his residence at Monmouth, and did not make Nebraska his home until 1876, when he settled in Fremont. In 1878 he was elected a member of the state legislature, representing Dodge county, and was elected president pro tem. of the senate. He served as district attorney for the 4th judicial district, from 1883 to 1887, when he resigned to accept the judgeship of the same district, and in this position he remained until his death, a period of nearly eleven years. As a lawyer, Judge Marshall had a remarkable capacity for work; for concentration of thought his power was little less, and his qualities for careful and judicial analysis, his keen application of the principles of the law involved in each individual case, made him more than ordinarily successful. While he was a lawyer of exceptional brilliancy, his inherently fine sense of equity, combined with his broad knowledge and the other qualities that made him a shining light as a counselor, made him a judge whose decisions were rarely reversed in the higher courts. While a member of the state legislature he was one of the strongest supporters of the measure that was passed repealing the old law that allowed the taxation of attorney's fees as costs in certain cases in actions upon promissory notes and contracts in writing. He also assisted in having passed the law lowering the legal rate of interest from 10 to 7 per cent, and the limit of interest in case of contracts from 12 to 10 per cent. As a district attorney his acts were in accordance with his character. He was an impartial investigator into truth. He believed it was as much his duty to protect the innocent from injustice as it was to punish the guilty. He was of the most genial disposition. Courteous to all, dignified, yet unostentatious, he was an example of the true gentleman, one who merited the respect and gained the good will and confidence of those fortunate in knowing him. At his death the bar of Fremont and of Dodge county passed resolutions of respect which plainly told of their high regard for him as a citizen and a judge.

MARTIN, JAMES G., South Omaha, Neb., son of Lawrence T. and Sarah Nairn Martin, was born at Kirkwood, Ill., Mar. 19, 1864. He was educated at the public schools of Chicago and at the Metropolitan business college in the latter city. After finishing the course at the business college he entered the employ of Martin Bros., live stock commission merchants of Chicago, the firm having been organized in 1872. When the firm opened up business in South Omaha in 1886 he took charge of the

business in that city and has since conducted it with marked success. The South Omaha firm is known as Martin Bros. & Co., and is one of the largest live stock commission firms in the West. Since its establishment it has shown an increase of business each succeeding year. Jan. 1, 1898, Mr. Martin was elected president of the South Omaha Live Stock Exchange and served one year in that capacity. He has been a director of the association a number of times. In 1884 he was married at Chicago to Miss Jennie, daughter of Benjamin and Joan Worland, and two children have been born to them, John T., who died in early infancy, and a daughter, Sarah Martin.

MARYOTT, ALFRED L., Pender, Neb., son of Gardner and Clarinda (Keith) Maryott, was born Apr. 11, 1838, in Madison county, N. Y. His father was a native of New York, but his family had for generations been residents of Rhode Island. A. L. Maryott received his early education in the common schools of New York, but later attended the university at Beaver Dam, Wis., where his father had moved in 1854. At the close of the Civil war Mr. Maryott moved to Decatur, Neb., and took a homestead on the Missouri river bottom. Before he had proved up on his land, however, the high water and changing current of the river covered his farm completely with water, so that it was worthless for agricultural purposes. He followed his trade as carpenter and builder in Decatur, where he resided until 1884, when he removed to the then new town of Pender. He engaged in the lumber business and moved the first building onto the town site of Pender, except the claim shanty which Mr. Peebles had built. Mr. Maryott has built up a large lumber business in Pender, in which his two sons are now associated with him. In 1864 he enlisted in the Civil war and was a mechanic in the quartermaster's department. He took part in many engagements, among which was the battle of Nashville. He was with Sherman upon his famous march until he reached Atlanta, and was then detached and sent back to Nashville. Mr. Maryott was married in 1860 to Jennie Cameron of Canada, and four children have been born to them: Florence, wife of John Peebles, Blair, Neb.; Charles C., Pender, Neb.; George C., post trader at the Omaha agency; and Anna, wife of Moriece M. Newman, Sioux City, Ia. Mr. Maryott is a republican, but not active in political affairs.

MAUL, MICHAEL OLIVER, for many years prominent in business circles of Omaha, was born in East Berlin, Adams county, Pa., Oct. 20, 1854, and died in Omaha, Aug. 15, 1899. He was a son of Jacob and Sarah Maul, both of whom were descendants of old families of Stendig, Ger., and whose antecedents for some generations were highly respected residents of Pennsylvania. Some of the members of the Maul family served with distinction in the Continental army during the War of 1812. Mr. Maul received his education in the schools of his native state, and for a few years was a school teacher in Adams county, Pa., where he resided until 1878, when, at the solicitation of John G. Jacobs, who was a townsman and a friend, he settled in Omaha. For a time he taught in the Omaha city schools, then became a clerk in the undertaking establishment of Mr. Jacobs. Later he joined a surveying party engaged in the locating of the N. P. R. R., and spent twenty-two months in the northwest part of the United States. Returning to Omaha, for a short period he was with the engineering department of the U. P. R. R. Co. Upon the death of Mr. John G. Jacobs in 1883, in company with Mr. Drexel, he purchased the undertaking business which had been conducted by Mr. Jacobs, and until 1889 the business was continued under the firm name of Drexel & Maul. In that year Mr. Maul purchased the interests of his partner, and conducted the business in his own name until his death, when the Maul-Davis Co. succeeded to the business. Mr. Maul was an ardent worker in the ranks of the Republican party. In 1891 he was elected coroner of Douglas county, and at the expiration of his term of office was reelected, serving altogether two terms. He was a Mason, of the Blue Lodge and Knights Templar degrees, and a member of the Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He also belonged to a number of other orders, including the B. P. O. E. and the I. O. O. F. Mr. Maul was a man of much enterprise, and took an active interest in all affairs intended for the advancement of Omaha. On Dec. 15, 1890, he was married to Lillian Mary (Soliday) Jacobs, widow of John G. Jacobs, who survives him and is the principal stockholder in the Maul-Davis Co., and a woman of keen business perception and active in the doings of women's societies of the city.

MEEKER, NATHANIEL HENRY, president of the First National bank, Greenwood, Neb., was born in Peoria county, Ill., Apr. 6, 1854, son of Nathaniel and Rachel Dean (Hunt) Meeker. His parents, natives of Ohio, were farmers in moderate financial cir-

cumstances and settled in Peoria county, Ill., in 1845. Nathaniel H. Meeker acquired his early education in the district school near his father's farm. This was supplemented by two years in the Farmington (Ill.) high school. He earned his first money dropping corn for a neighboring farmer, and served two years as a grocer's clerk in Farmington. He was employed for four years as assistant station agent and as relief agent on the Galesburg division of the C., B. & Q. R. R. He then engaged in the grain business at Farmington for one year. He migrated to Nebraska in 1879, and settled at Greenwood, Cass county, on July 21 of that year. His entire capital then consisted of less than $100. He formed a partnership with Mr. T. J. Beale, now a banker at Waverly, Neb., and engaged in dealing in grain and live stock at Greenwood. This partnership continued two years. In 1883 he formed a partnership with P. P. Johnson of Red Oak, Ia., and opened the State bank of Greenwood, in which he served as cashier until Nov., 1885, when the bank went into voluntary liquidation, and the First National bank of Greenwood was organized. Mr. Meeker was elected cashier of the First National bank and served in that capacity until the death of the president, John Fitzgerald, of Lincoln, in 1895, when he was elected president. Mr. Meeker is independent in politics, and not active in political affairs. He was married in 1881 to Jeanette Tipton Adams. Three children have been born to them: Blanche Asenath, wife of A. D. Welton; Emma Grace, wife of G. A. Moore of Kansas City; and Nathaniel H. Meeker, Jr., Greenwood, Neb.

MERCER, SAMUEL DAVID, was born in Marion county, Ill., son of Wylie Green and Cynthia (Huff) Mercer, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Tennessee. The Mercer family is of Scottish origin, but for some generations before the settlement of some of its members in America, was established in England. The family in America can be traced to Gideon Mercer, who early in the sixteenth century settled in New Amsterdam, and later in New Jersey. One son of Gideon Mercer was Edward Mercer who removed to Virginia, and one of his sons, Thomas Mercer, settled in Pitt county, N. C., and was the great-grandfather of Dr. Mercer. Shadrach Mercer was the son of Thomas, and he married Rhoda Price of North Carolina, and one of their children was David Mercer, who married Elizabeth Cearcy of Madison county, Ky. The last two named were the paternal grandparents of Dr. Mercer. Samuel D. Mercer was born and raised on a farm, and all that was required for sustenance, for wear, and for use on the farm was made at home. In Dr. Mercer's earliest days there were no established schools in his vicinity, and his first instruction was received from private tutors, and later in country schools. When sixteen he went to a select school at Walnut Hill, Ill., and later to McKendree college at Lebanon, Ill. Dr. Mercer passed his boyhood days at work on the farm and in improving the homestead when not at study. His first business venture was trapping mink and other animals for their furs and gathering medicinal herbs which grew abundantly around his home. In this way he supplied himself with spending money, and laid by enough to begin the cultivation of wheat and tobacco, from which he saved enough to pay his expenses through a medical college. He then left his farming interests in care of his father and W. F. Meeker, his former partner, and went to Salem, Ill., where he commenced studying medicine under the instruction of Dr. William Hill. A few months later he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he remained two years and received a diploma from the chemical department of the university. He was appointed assistant surgeon in the 149th Regt. Ill. Vols., and after passing the necessary medical examination at Chicago, and receiving a commission, he immediately entered upon duty, on the front, at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, Tenn. After the close of the war he entered the Chicago Medical college during the summer, and at the close of the term went to Berkshire Medical college (Mass.), where he was graduated and received the first honors of the class for a thesis on "Healthy Nutrition." After graduating, Dr. Mercer removed directly to Omaha in 1866, where he has since remained. His life has been one of activity and push, and he gained a wide reputation as a popular practitioner and successful surgeon. For twenty years he was connected with the medical department of the Burlington R. R. and was also chief surgeon of the U. P. R. R. under the administration of S. H. H. Clark and Thos. L. Kimball, during which time he established hospitals at Ogden, Utah, Laramie, and Denver, and at some other points temporarily when needed, especially during the construction of the Oregon Short Line in Idaho. Dr. Mercer established, at 30th and Cass Sts., in the winter of 1868–69, the first hospital in the city of Omaha. It was soon afterwards purchased by the city and turned into a pest

John W. Mickey

house, but was burned some years later. He also organized and established the Omaha Medical college and filled the chair of clinical surgery for four years, and later became professor of surgery in the medical department of the University of Nebraska for two years. He was also one of the leaders in the Nebraska State Medical society which was organized in 1867 and of which he was secretary for seven years and president for one year. For many years he was a member of the American Medical association, of which he was vice-president during 1885–86. For more than twenty years Dr. Mercer was in active practice in Omaha, but owing to failing health and numerous business affairs outside of his profession, which called for much of his attention, in the autumn of 1886 he retired from active practice. A few years prior to his retirement he became deeply interested in real estate and in building operations. He bought a farm on the outskirts of the city, secured the location of the waterworks reservoir, and platted what is known as Walnut Hill, one of the most beautiful residence parts of the city, and built upon it fifty or more houses, and sold them to those desiring homes. In addition to this he also erected a number of business blocks in the city, after which he became one of the chief promoters of the cable street car line, but sold his interest and commenced the construction of the Omaha Motor Ry. Co., which, after an extraordinary struggle, was placed in operation with forty miles of track and good equipment. This proved to be so active a competitor of the Omaha Street Ry. Co. that they were compelled to purchase the property and consolidate it with the Omaha Street Ry. Co., and Dr. Mercer received a large amount of the stock of that company in payment for the Motor Ry. stock, and he has since been an active, watchful member of the former organization. In 1892 he organized and started the Mercer Chemical Co. of Omaha, for the manufacture of high grade pharmaceuticals, and continued active as president of that institution until sold to a large corporation. In the midst of all these enterprises Dr. Mercer found time to engage in politics, and in 1890 was a prominent candidate for governor on the republican ticket, but was defeated in the convention. In 1891 he was chairman of the republican state central committee, and directed the affairs of the party in an able and creditable manner. The doctor's addresses before the state convention and different bodies, as chairman of the state central committee, were widely quoted during and after that campaign. Dr. Mercer possesses strong magnetic personality and ability to accomplish much work with the greatest ease; this with a thorough knowledge of men, and wide information on all matters pertaining to the affairs of life, together with a companionable nature, give him a prominent position in all the affairs with which he is connected. He is naturally a lover of the things of nature, and often in conversation draws figures and conclusions to be applied in practical life from the natural things that continue to present themselves in the daily routine of duty. The doctor is at heart an artist, and the works of the great painters and sculptors afford him pleasure during his hours of recreation from business affairs. He is a lover of home and wishes to see all men surrounded by that which makes a pleasant and agreeable life. Dr. Mercer was married Nov. 12, 1870, to Miss Lizzie Covert Hulst at the German Reform church, Brooklyn, N. Y. Mrs. Mercer is the daughter of Garrett Hulst, deceased, and the granddaughter of Anthony Hulst, and is descended on the paternal side from one of the original Knickerbocker families of Manhattan Island. Dr. and Mrs. Mercer are the parents of six children, three of whom are living, namely: Nelson S. Mercer, educated at Peekskill Military academy and Andover and Yale college, and a graduate of the Omaha Medical college; Carrie L. Mercer, educated at Sacred Heart and Brownell Hall, and finished in New York city; and Mary Mercer, a student at St. Mary's, Knoxville, Ill. One son, George W. Mercer, a graduate of Peekskill Military academy and of Yale college, who had won a prominent place in the business life of Omaha, where he was connected with the Mercer Chemical Co., died in that city Apr. 16, 1904, at the age of thirty-four years.

MICKEY, GOV. JOHN HOPWOOD, pioneer settler in Polk county, and president of the Osceola bank, was born on a farm six miles southwest of the city of Burlington, Ia., Sept. 30, 1845. His father, Oliver P. Mickey, and his mother, who in maidenhood was Betsey Ann Davison, were natives of Pennsylvania, born respectively in 1822 and 1824. Oliver P. Mickey settled at Burlington, Ia., in 1836, and there in 1844 was married. Soon after he removed to Louisa county, Ia., and purchased a small farm on time, which he converted into a home and there resided until his death, which occurred in the autumn of 1892 when he was on a visit to his children in Nebraska. He was a prominent layman of the Methodist Protestant church and did much toward the building up of his denomination during the early days of Iowa. His widow, who

was the daughter of an Englishman who was much interested in the early development of eastern Iowa, survived until the spring of 1899, and died at a ripe old age and with the satisfaction of seeing her children all grown to adult age and successful in life's pursuits. In his childhood the early educational training of John H. Mickey was received at home and in the common—the pioneer—schools of Iowa, and his attendance at school was limited to three months each winter until his twentieth year. His parents were industrious, but like other pioneers, were poor. Thus at an early age he was trained in farm work, and at the age of sixteen years earned his first dollar by cutting and shocking corn at three cents a shock. In Aug., 1863, he enlisted at Burlington, Ia., in Co. D, 8th Ia. Cav., as a private. He was advanced to corporal and served on the field in the forces of Sherman from Chattanooga to the surrender of Atlanta, participating in nearly every battle of that campaign, and was with Hood and Thomas in the battles of Nashville and Franklin. He contracted a severe cold, which resulted in pneumonia and a term in the hospital after the battle of Nashville. After returning from the war in 1865 he entered the high school at Mt. Pleasant, Ia., and later the Wesleyan college at the same place, spending two years in study, attaining high grades in his work. About $300 which he had saved during his service as a soldier was all used in securing his collegiate education. After leaving college he operated a rented farm in Des Moines county, in his native state, for a year, and having saved about $400 from his work, he started westward. On Sept. 3, 1868, he was the first to have a homestead certificate issued from the United States land office at Lincoln, which had just been established, it covering his claim to a homestead in the southeastern part of Polk county on the Blue river. At the time of taking this homestead there was only one other family residing in the district now comprising Polk county; thus his claim to pioneership in the district is undisputed. For four years he worked his homestead, making improvements, and in a general way was successful in his work. In 1870 he was appointed by the Butler county commissioners assessor for the entire section now embraced in Polk county, and in August of the same year, at the general election which was the first after county organization, he was elected to the office of county treasurer, and was reelected continuously thereafter until he had served until Jan. 8, 1880. The following autumn he was elected to the lower house of the legislature and served one full term of two years, attending the regular and a special session. In 1872 he was appointed agent of the U. P. R. R. land department, and in this capacity did much toward bringing into the country a desirable class of settlers. In May, 1879, he established the Osceola bank, the first bank in Polk county, of which he has been the chief owner and president since. He engaged largely in the buying and selling of farm lands and in the loaning of eastern capital. In all his operations he has been successful through the exercise of excellent judgment and energetic and conscientious work. He is one of the largest holders of farm lands in Polk county, and has large interests in other parts of Nebraska, owning more than 3,000 acres of improved lands. He is also much interested in the breeding and raising of live stock, constantly having on his lands between one and two hundred head of cattle, besides other stock. His bank is one of the most substantial state banks in Nebraska, and during the stringency of monetary matters in the early '90s was the means of greatly assisting many farmers of Polk county through the depression. Mr. Mickey cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln for president when he was a soldier in the Hood and Thomas campaign in 1864 at nineteen years of age, and since then has been a steadfast adherent of the Republican party. Mr. Mickey was elected governor of Nebraska in the fall of 1902 and inaugurated on Jan. 8, 1903. In justice to him it may be said that his ambitions for political honors have never been over-zealous, but his ambitions to serve the people, his state, and his country to the utmost of his power have always been prominent. To this conscientious sense of duty is due his ascendency to the gubernatorial chair. His selection for the nomination of governor came to him without any personal effort of his own, and the conduct of his campaign in Nebraska was beyond criticism. The fight made in his behalf was a clean fight, and his election was a victory, not alone for his party, but for all citizens of the state who advocate careful administration of the public affairs and untrammeled and unbiased exercise of executive prerogatives. In the fall of 1904 Governor Mickey was reelected to succeed himself and is now serving his second term. In May, 1869, he assisted in the organization of the Methodist Episcopal church in Polk county, at which time he became a member, and since has been an active lay member and trustee, and has many times served as superintendent of the Sunday school. In 1896 he was a

Mrs L. H. Mickey

member of the general conference of the church at Cleveland, and in 1900 a member of the general conference held in Chicago. For some years he has been president of the board of trustees of the Nebraska Wesleyan University. In the support of his church and of Christian education he has always been unostentatiously liberal. Within the last dozen years he has contributed more than $20,000 to church, educational, and charitable institutions, and there is hardly a state enterprise of his church in Nebraska toward which he has not given liberally. While he is a stanch supporter of his own church, he has been liberal in assisting other denominations and is broad-minded in his religious views. Governor Mickey and his family are at present making their home at the executive mansion in Lincoln. Mr. Mickey has been twice married. His first wife, to whom he was united in Des Moines county, Ia., on Sept. 10, 1867, was in maidenhood Morinda McCray, and she died Dec. 23, 1886, the mother of seven children, five of whom are living, namely: Oliver E., cashier of the Osceola bank; Harlan A., Evan S., Bertha E., and Mary N. Mickey. The deceased children were named John and Warren. In Dec., 1887, Mr. Mickey was married to Flora C. Campbell, who has borne him five children, four of whom are living, Benjamin H., James H., Flora E., and Adaline Mickey. Ralph D. is the name of the dead child. All the children have been given the advantages of excellent schooling.

MICKEY, MRS. FLORA CINDERELLA (CAMPBELL), wife of Gov. John H. Mickey, Lincoln, Neb., was born Nov. 17, 1861, in Davis county, Ia. She is a daughter of Benjamin Crawford Campbell and his wife, who was in maidenhood Elizabeth Ann Scott. The former was a farmer by occupation and a soldier in the Civil war, two brothers being killed in the same war. Mrs. Mickey received a common school education and removed with her parents, in 1872, to Osceola, Polk county, Neb. She was married Dec. 8, 1887, to John Hopwood Mickey, president of the Osceola bank. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and of various missionary societies, in which she is an active worker. Mrs. Mickey is the mother of five children, Benjamin Hopwood, James Harold, Ralph Davidson (who died in infancy), Flora Elizabeth, and Norma Adeline Mickey.

GEORGE L. MILLER.—From a belief that the history of communities consists in large measure of records of men who compose them, I have consented, not without reluctance, to the publication of a sketch of my own life in this History of Nebraska. For reasons which are of no public interest I have concluded to write it myself.

I was born in Boonville, Oneida county, N. Y., on the 18th day of Aug., 1830. My father, Lorin Miller, was a native of Westmoreland in the same state and county, and my mother, Morrilla Haskins Miller, of Salem, Mass.

Boonville, seventy years ago, was a small hamlet on the edge of the western Adirondacks. At the age of seven years, as if to get into closer contact with the grand old forests, I continued the boyhood life at Forestport, nine miles from the native village, which was actually within their great shadows. It was a region of poor soils, rigorous climate, long and hard winters, and deep snows. Falls of "the beautiful" in a single storm to the depth of four feet were not so uncommon as to attract particular notice. The mercury at 40° below zero was not unusual. Those who first occupied and tilled the land spent half a lifetime in clearing it by chopping down the great hemlocks, spruces, sugar-maples, beeches, and birches, cutting them into logs and rolling them into huge piles and burning them. They then plowed and planted between the stumps, and waited for them to get dry enough and rotten enough to burn and destroy. Oxen did the principal part of the work on the farm and in the forest, and the chief products of the farm were cheese and butter, trained dogs doing the churning of the butter on circular wheels for power on the larger farms. The ax and the ox were the main civilizers. The wood-chopper came near being a class by himself, and gloried in his labor and in his skill. The music of the sharp blade of the axe as it was sunk into the great trees, and the crashing down upon the underwood of the falling giants emitted sounds and responsive echoes that bespoke the slaughter and waste of one of the richest possessions of the imperial state. Hence the natural quota of the backwoodsmen who never saw cities or railroads, and seldom read books, was there. Men of brawn and brain, men of quick wit and keen sagacity were they. And likewise the hunter and the trapper and the fisherman were where the red deer and fox, the black bear and panther, the mink and the martin, and the speckled trout abounded.

It was in these associations of a semi-nomadic and narrow life, hunting in the forests, climbing big hills, wading in deep snows, and fishing in swift rivers and dashing streams that fought their way to the sea over boulder

and pebble that I was hardened into a physical development, from which, through a long and active life, I have been blessed with a remarkable immunity from disease and a not less important capacity for effort and labor. This was about the only school of education I ever enjoyed beyond the very common school of that period; I may say I never saw any other. The necessity of bread-winning at the age of sixteen now came, and it was precisely at this period that I was sent to Utica, N. Y., to learn a trade in a woolen mill. My first work was to stand by a fulling machine and receive on my shoulders a heavy load of woolen cloth, dripping wet, and carry it through an open alley into a drying room, where I marched with slow step over a floor of iron, hissing hot, while I was gradually relieved of my burden by a man who hung the cloth on hooks as I slowly moved along. The season was winter, and the change of climate from the fulling mill apartment through the wintry blasts in the open alley into the drying room where the mercury was 80° or 90°, to which was added a full dose of heartbreak over such a separation from father, mother, two sisters, and home, soon produced the inevitable result in a desperate illness. The family removal to Syracuse, N. Y., led me into the study of medicine. Graduating at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city in 1852, I began the practice of medicine in Syracuse in that year, was appointed city physician by Hon. Dennis McCarthy, the then mayor, and was afterwards placed in charge of a county hospital by Sylvester House, superintendent of the poor. On the 14th of Dec., 1853, I was married to Harriette Elizabeth Dickinson, daughter of Pliny Dickinson, who was born and educated in Syracuse and at Holyoke, Mass., the woman of the gentle heart and golden hair, who accompanied me as the bride of a year in September, 1854, to Omaha.

The journey from Davenport to Council Bluffs, Ia., in the coaches of the Western Stage Co. was five days and four nights long as to time, and 320 miles as to distance. But before my wife came out from Ann Arbor, Mich., where I had dropped her by the way to await my return, I went to St. Louis and up to Keokuk after my father, with whom the first visit to Omaha was made. It was there that I heard much of Thomas B. Cuming, the editor of the Keokuk *Dispatch*, who was now secretary of the territory, and who became governor by the death of Governor Burt, who died before my arrival. It was not until I had fallen into Governor Cuming's forceful hands and generous keeping that I decided to go back to Michigan and get my wife and cast my fortunes, and hers, with Nebraska and Omaha.

It would be easy to write a volume upon the journey from Davenport to Council Bluffs and what followed in the experiences of this pair in meeting the changes and suffering the contrasts which this revolutionary departure of two young lives involved. When I hesitated to locate in Omaha because I lacked the means, and because Omaha, whose total actual residents did not exceed twenty persons, afforded no opportunity for me to earn them in the practice of my profession, Governor Cuming, with a half smile and half scowl, sneered me out of countenance and talked me into confidence, and the result was, with money that he furnished, I became a citizen of Omaha and lived in a shanty with one room and a single 7 x 9 window on what is now near 24th and Cuming streets in 1854–55. Governor Cuming also provided the shanty. The legislature met on the 16th day of Jan., 1855, and I was chosen chief clerk of the council by one majority. This was also the work of the most brilliant, resourceful, and generous man that this western country ever knew. If the winter had not been milder than any that we have ever seen since, it is probable that I could not have worked until late in the night to write up the journals of the proceedings of the council by day, and then walked from 9th street to the shanty, without chart or compass, and no human habitation on the route, without more danger to my personal existence than was actually encountered. It was seldom that I did not lose my way in a blind effort to tumble into what was then known as North Omaha creek, but it was well guarded by a bushy border that kindly bumped against me and jolted me back upon the right course. Those meandering walks sometimes made a tired young man somewhat fatigued. Courage, endurance, and success, however, are frequently the children of our good old mother necessity.

I began to "practice" medicine in the early months of 1855, and continued it fitfully for two or three years. It has always been a question with me whether I received any more money from it than I expended, if for no other reason than that nobody would get sick enough to want a doctor, and for the additional reason that I did not have much more confidence in the power of drugs to cure disease then than I have now. The old practice of bleeding, purging "alterative" doses of mercury to affect the poor "liver," and all the old slaugh-

ter of the innocents was in full vogue here fifty years ago, with Dr. McMahon of Council Bluffs at the helm. I could not, and would not, conform, and I quickly quit the whole business for wider activities—in a word, I floated out upon an unknown sea of politics and speculation.

I was elected to a seat in the house the next November from Douglas county, which then included Sarpy county, and took an active part on the main issue of the removal of the capital from Omaha to Bellevue. As chief clerk of the council, I had attended a lively and instructive school in the form of the first session, which had given me a fair mastery of parliamentary law and proceedings. The capital remained where Thomas B. Cuming put it, and this result in the long battle that preceded and followed primarily made Omaha the chief city of the state in advance of the U. P. R. R., which confirmed this supremacy. I voted for every good measure and against every bad one, according to my understanding, during that stormy session.

In 1856–57 I was elected to the council, or senate, branch of the legislature, and became its president at the second session. My term in the council found the capital question in full play, and all sorts of schemes for the passage of laws to create a whole litter of wildcat banks of issue. All the ability I had was used to defeat the removal of the capital and the authorization of the banks, but some charters for banks were passed in spite of a fighting minority who opposed them. Mr. Henry W. Yates, who has been recently engaged in searching the legislative records for data for an article on the history of banking in Nebraska which he is preparing for this History, paid me the fine compliment of saying that I was a very active man in those days, that I was found voting on the right side, and sometimes alone. I do not remember how it all was, but I have no fear of the record.

In 1857–58 I was the nominal head of a company that accepted a bonus of real estate from the city to build a hotel. The better part of the present U. P. R. R. headquarters in lower Farnam St. was the result. The panic of 1857 wiped out those young men, financially, as it did about everybody else in Omaha, and the good old green grass decorated its principal streets for years. It was a bread-and-butter question that found me and mine in a temporary residence in St. Joseph, Mo., of a few months in 1860 when the Civil war was about to drench the Southland in "fraternal blood." I was "a Douglas man" then, and am yet. Returning to Omaha I assisted to recruit the 1st Neb. Regt. of infantry, and by the influence of Gen. Nathaniel Lyon who fell at Wilson's Creek, and a few other fast friends, I was made post trader at Kearney in 1861, where I resided temporarily until 1864. I was nominated by the democrats as a candidate for delegate in Congress in that year, Hon. P. W. Hitchcock, my opponent, the late senator, defeating me by a majority of several hundred votes. The territory was canvassed in joint debate. I can imagine that my side of it must have been very weak so far as the debate went, but this weakness did not cause the defeat. War passions were let loose along the Kansas border and spread as far north from it as Nebraska City. Democrats slept with shotguns near their beds in those days, and so did I, as the guest of Dr. Brooke in Salem, Richardson county, one night during that campaign. Every democrat was a "copperhead" and a "traitor" in those times. Rev. Mr. Giddings and his good wife at Table Rock believed my life would be in danger if I spoke at Pawnee City. I said I must go because I had been ordered to go, and I went. There seemed to be a fixed opinion that the least that could happen would be that I would be short a pair of horses the next morning. As I was driving along in my proper place in the rear of Mr. Hitchcock from Table Rock to Pawnee City I saw Mr. Giddings behind me on horseback on his way to the place to use his influence against violence upon me. Driving up to the hotel and asking for a place for myself and my horses for the night, the proprietor said his house "was full." "But can you keep my horses?" "No," was the short and snappy answer. I was finally housed with the leading merchant of the town, to whom I had a note of introduction from J. Sterling Morton. His store was dimly lighted with candles, and I was the object of a sullen curiosity. One man had the courage to pull my coat and whisper in my ear to come outside, which I did. It was as dark as tar. Another man was waiting. Both wanted a ballot, each with my name on it. They did not know that they could cast it; if found out, they said their "houses would be burned."

The hour for speaking having arrived, I waited until I knew Mr. Hitchcock was about through his speech—he had the opening and closing that night—when I made my way to the court house, not knowing what might happen. David Butler, afterwards governor of the state, presided. I saw at a glance that half the audience were women. This was reassuring. As I entered the hall, Governor

Butler bowed a pleasant greeting, and there was a unanimous craning of necks. People of this day can never be made to realize the bitterness that the Civil war caused forty years ago. Those good people had heard me personally described in Pawnee City as a monster who was trying to destroy the Union and all righteousness in this world. After I was announced to speak, I stepped out of a crowded corner into full view of the audience which packed the hall. There was dead silence that was only broken by the movement of a dozen or more men from various parts of the room who seemed to be coming towards me. I will cut this story short. Nine-tenths of the men in that audience had been stationed at Ft. Kearney during my residence there as soldiers; every man of them knew me well, and any man who had offered me a sign of violence would, I am sure, have fared badly. By the way, the hotel man who refused me hospitality was the very man, who, at Kearney, long before, after a journey of 200 miles with a wagon loaded with eggs, truck, etc., found no market for his goods. He was penniless. I bought his stuff at a loss, and sent him on his homeward way rejoicing.

At Brownville I made my speech to a howling mob, who never allowed a word of it to be heard, with brave Henry C. Lett as personal body-guard. Refused a hearing, I circulated a notice to speak at Peru in the afternoon. I was there met by Samuel G. Dailey, Senator Tipton, and others, who replied to me. I made my speech and left for Nebraska City to meet my engagement with Mr. Hitchcock the same evening. I had the opening. At the outset I assailed the negro policies of Mr. Lincoln. An outbreak of groans was the result. Royal Buck presided. The late O. P. Mason, in full uniform as provost marshal, sprang out of his chair to the floor, commanding order. At the same instant J. Sterling Morton jumped upon a chair, as did fifty others, and the click of the pistol was heard. Morton shouted, "Mr. President, Dr. Miller is here to speak, and he shall be heard!" There was some danger of a bad time, but Marshal Mason, President Buck, and a few more sensible men composed things, and I spoke with considerable freedom without further interruption.

It was some writing that I did in St. Joseph on the *Gazette* in the absence of its editor in 1860, and the rankling recollection of this campaign against South Platte mobs, that led me to start the Omaha *Daily Herald* in 1865. I was the editor of that paper for nearly twenty-three years. It began its life at a time when Omaha, still in the formative stage, was fairly entering upon the railroad epoch which was inaugurated by the Union Pacific R. R., the greatest national enterprise, all things considered, in the history of any modern age or nation. My labors as an editor were made heavier and more doubtful of good results than they would have been if I had had a better education. It took years for me to trim down my fluffy style to clearness of expression. Scholars and men of experience as editorial writers were arrayed in opposition on every hand, and I lacked self-confidence. In political controversy the battle of the papers raged all along the line, and although the town and state were overwhelmingly republican, the *Herald* surprised a great number of people because it utterly refused to either die or surrender. It was the good fortune of the editor to personally know every prominent man in Nebraska, and his business was to assist others on educational and aggressive lines to foster and fight for anything and everything that could give strength to the young community and to Omaha. Dense ignorance existed about its resources, under the influence of a public opinion that had condemned this whole trans-Missouri region as being a sterile desert, fit only for the buffalo and the Indian. I recall at the moment of writing a single sentence from my own pen in the *Herald* which said in answer to steady complaint against the country, "This is an agricultural state or it is nothing." The time was nearly forty years ago when men, dead and living, whose names I would not recall, said, "It is nothing." South Platte was bitterly arrayed against North Platte, which was denounced in chorus as an unproductive and sandy waste. An actual movement took form to annex South Platte to Kansas. Gradual discovery and the records show that the North Platte section of this great state produces more agricultural and other wealth than the South Platte, rich and prosperous and powerful as it is known to be. In the autumn of 1854, all uplands were considered worthless for agriculture, and even in 1855 I exercised the right of preemption four miles west of 16th street in the belief that only lands would be found good and marketable that were located near a running stream of water. And it was in the face of all kinds of doubt and distrust that men of the press had to do what they might in their newspapers to explore and search out and proclaim the actual resources of the new land. It was a treeless country, and much had to be done to persuade people to plant trees. It was Horatio Seymour who inspired

me to preach the gospel of tree-planting on this vast area, when many thought that only soft cottonwoods and maples could be made to grow on these soils. How much time and labor were devoted to this necessary duty of the farmer to himself and to the young by me, the records of the *Herald* attest. This was many years before the late J. Sterling Morton discovered Arbor Day, that has done its own great work and secured for him a fame as wide as the world. I think that I set a good example and proved my faith when Seymour Park contained scores of thousands of hardwood forest trees of my own planting a quarter of a century ago that are now things of beauty to all who behold them, when they are, in their season, in full dress parade of gorgeous green.

In the '60s Dr. H. Latham, a young surgeon of the U. P. R. R. stationed at Laramie, first gave to the world knowledge of winter grazing on the self-cured grasses of the plains and mountains through the columns of the *Herald,* and also of the fact that wool of fine fiber could be raised in the mountains at altitudes as great as the snow line. It devoted much effort to the support of Dr. Latham's views, and the Union Pacific Co. printed 20,000 pamphlets that contained his letters and *Herald* editorials upon the subject that were sent broadcast over the country. Beef raised on those grasses I myself have eaten in London, and who can tell what wealth has been drawn from this great source in the last past thirty or forty years? And wool? The products of mutton and wool that come down upon the world's markets from those mountains have had a value in those years that it is simply bewildering to contemplate.

When T. C. Durant stripped the mountains of timber for ties for the trans-continental railroad, doubts arose as to his ability to operate it. Dr. F. V. Hayden, the eminent geologist, was the first to discover the lignite coal of the mountains, and brought the first specimens of it in a bag tied in the middle and on his shoulder, and dumped the black beauties on the floor of the editor's room in the *Herald* office. It is matter for regret that the oration that he delivered on the occasion as to what that coal meant to the people of the West and the whole country can not be reproduced in his own eloquent words. As to the Union Pacific, it may be stated in this connection that the first I ever heard of the mighty enterprise as a practical measure and not a dream was when Peter A. Dey, its first chief engineer, called upon me at Ft. Kearney in 1862 and told me that the locomotives would be snorting their way through the Platte valley in two or three years. The "previous question" then was, not about fuel to operate them with, but "can we get a line through the Rocky mountains?" The man who, under Gen. Grenville M. Dodge, solved that problem was the late Samuel B. Reed of Illinois, his chief assistant. Most men were incredulous until Durant, Webster, Snyder, superintendent of construction, and the Casements of Ohio, the great track-layers, were on the scene. And now Nebraska and Omaha were fairly launched upon a new departure and development which, even after forty years of remarkable advancement, has but just begun.

With the coming of the C. & N.-W. R. R. and the work on the U. P. construction the railway era had arrived. With it came questions of vital import to Omaha. The question of terminus of the great road that was located by President Lincoln under the law creating the colossal corporation was the subject of a long, and, to Omaha, dangerous controversy. It was Omaha, single-handed, against Council Bluffs and Iowa. Outside of Omaha, not even farther than Florence and Bellevue, the people were indifferent where they were not hostile to Omaha. Into this controversy the *Herald* entered with whatever energy it possessed. Sometimes following the lead of strong men, and sometimes not, it was never misled by any man into the supreme folly of waging war upon Durant and the Union Pacific R. R. Co. Its editor could never be coaxed or driven into antagonism to that enterprise, for the sole reason that Omaha, if it was to ever have existence as a commercial city, must have and maintain dependent relations with it. The absolute danger was that, harassed by constant attacks charging him with deep plots to destroy Omaha, when, personally bankrupt, he was striving for "the first forty miles" and the government subsidy, and to gain the 100th meridian, Durant procured an order from Andrew Johnson to change the starting point from Omaha to Bellevue. In proof of this peril I will tell the exact truth about it. Dr. T. C. Durant, after an April flood that buried the tracks and drowned his little engine, entered my editorial room one day in his biggest boots and bespattered all over with mud, and challenged me to accept the standing invitation of Henry T. Clarke, which he did not mention, and take the Omaha *Daily Herald,* which it was his habit to berate on the streets because it praised him, to Bellevue, where he would build the Union Pacific upon flat grades and in peace. He shook the Johnson order to start the road where he pleased along the river

from the mouth of the Platte, as I understood it, but I did not read it. This resolution for change of terminus was taken after he had abandoned the "Dey line" and adopted "Mud Creek," and about the time of that April flood, when somebody asked $30,000 for the right of way along on the side hill below what is now Union Pacific headquarters, which was not then worth thirty cents. As the record will show, Dr. Durant obtained a right of way at the time through 14th St. It was at this time that a large number of citizens of Omaha caught the idea that the change to Bellevue was imminent, and bought much real estate there under fictitious names. Dr. Thomas C. Durant, too great to injure a small country village by retaliation, did not build the U. P. R. R. from Bellevue. He saved Omaha then by negative action, and at a later day by positive action, when the bridge question came upon this town like a clap of thunder from a clear sky, and was just as dangerous as the Bellevue business was before.

Silas F. Seymour, consulting engineer of the Union Pacific, visited Omaha, accompanied by his son George on one occasion, a bright young man of perhaps twenty years. He allowed me a familiar acquaintance with him. As he was leaving for New York, I said to him, "George, I want you to do me a favor. Nothing is being said about it in Omaha except talk of 'Train Crossing,' but will you kindly not forget to telegraph me when the location of the bridge is officially made by the board of directors?" "Why certainly; I will be glad to do it"—and he did. His telegram read as follows:

"Bridge located at Childs mill yesterday by board of directors.

"GEORGE F. SEYMOUR."

That message came as a death-knell to Omaha. It was not a scare; it was a fact.

Augustus Kountze and Ezra Millard had the second reading of it in the parlor of the former First National bank. On the night of that day sixty solid men of Omaha met in the parlor of the Omaha National bank. A committee of eight, headed by Dr. Enos Lowe, was appointed to go to New York and secure the relocation of that bridge at any cost. A Council Bluffs committee was also there. The Omaha committee were instructed in general terms by the men who largely owned Omaha to pay any price, and "cut the town in two," if necessary, in the words of many, to bring that bridge back. Durant was in Europe, and now had a $3,000,000 bank account. He had had no part in the location of the bridge at Childs mill; in fact, he ceased to have any serious interest in the Union Pacific. The location was made largely by the government engineer, Jesse Williams, of Indiana, and on strictly sound engineering principles. The incidental meaning of it was, and the steel-mounted logic of it was, that unless it could be changed to Omaha, Council Bluffs would be the great city and Omaha would be a farm.

Weary weeks came and went with the hard work of Omaha's strongest men, Kountze, Millard, Saunders, Lowe, and others, without result, or the sign of result, or even a hearing in any proper sense, at the hands of the board of directors. Omaha was as dead as a corpse under that dreadful edict of destruction. In the midst of a very gloomy gloom in the apartments of the old St. Nicholas hotel in Broadway, occupied by the Omaha committee, light broke with a single but powerful ray by the sudden return of Durant from Europe. A few days afterwards Herman Kountze came into the editorial room of the *Herald* and handed to me a telegram as follows (substantially):

"Send Dr. Miller to New York next train.

"AUGUSTUS KOUNTZE."

Accompanied by O. P. Hurford, I was in the parlor of Durant's residence in Madison avenue a few nights later. His parting message was, as we took our leave at a late hour, after a struggle of tongues and appeals two hours long, "See Dillon to-night, and tell him to meet me at the offices (Nassau St.) at 10:00 o'clock to-morrow morning." I saw Dillon, and he saw Dillon "at 10:00 o'clock to-morrow morning," and so did the Omaha committee. They also saw Silas F. Seymour, who made figures against Williams and fought for change of location, Durant insisting that Omaha should pay not a cent more than the difference in cost of bridging between the two locations. Durant dictated the action of the board as a giant of self-will would control a child without appearing to have anything to do with it. The bridge was relocated by formal action of the board in a few days, and then came the celebrated message of Governor Saunders:

"Sound the loud timbrel!"

A contract was made and ratified, on the spot, so to say, and I was authorized, after the fact, to tender to Thomas C. Durant, by Augustus Kountze and Governor Saunders and Ezra Millard, $50,000 in Douglas county bonds as a free gift. I did tender that sum to Durant within three minutes after being authorized by those gentlemen to do it. The munificent offer was courteously declined in these words, "I don't want a cent of Omaha's

money, and will not take a cent, but I appreciate the kind offer."

My respect for Omaha forbids that I should even mention what happened when the last payment of the Union Pacific came due under the contract.

Now followed the battle of the terminus, in which the *Herald* and its editor were in the thickest of a warm controversy after the bridge was completed. Distrust by Omaha of everybody connected with the Union Pacific, and the indifference of its directors under the presidency of Oliver Ames and Sidney Dillon, left the matter in such doubt that Omaha was again in the throes of a collapsed confidence. The shape of a depot that was built under a later contract was believed by some very strong and sometimes very foolish men to involve the commercial fate of Omaha, and even letters printed on cars crossing the bridge included the destiny of cities, states, and nations. Suspense was killing the town. A new committee consisting of Hon. John I. Redick, St. A. D. Balcombe, and other forceful men visited Boston to obtain a settlement of the whole matter. Several months later Augustus Kountze and the editor of the *Herald* also visited Boston, fully instructed as to the demands of Omaha. It was success or fight, this time, as I frankly assured Oliver Ames.

On the night of the second day after our arrival, I reduced to writing an agreement that had been reached with Augustus Kountze at my right hand. By the way, Thos. L. Scott, the very able president of the Pa. Cen. Ry., was the president of the U. P. for a year. It was arranged that a meeting of the directors should be called to meet in New York to review and ratify the contract, Governor Saunders and Mr. Millard joining Kountze and Miller there. Scott presided, and the contract was closed. Omaha then began to move forward, and Omaha and South Omaha now contain 150,000 inhabitants. The original memorandum of that contract was lost, with many more household goods, when my home at Seymour Park was totally destroyed by fire in 1899.

My chief work in Omaha was inspired by an irrepressible conviction that it could be made a large city upon resources that it was the business of the *Herald* to help others to proclaim. Apart from this was all that belonged to the religious, moral, and educational interests of the community which must be provided for by church and school. For some unknown reason I was made a trustee of the first Protestant church of the town by Rev. Reuben Gaylord. I did not omit attention to the schools. I edited all sides of the *Herald* as a writer of the entire editorial page and much of the local page for many years. I fought against lawless mobs, but never against strikes, in turbulent times when life and property were in danger. I have been credibly informed that for this reason only one copy of the *Herald* circulated in the shops of the Union Pacific Co. for many years.

In 1859, perhaps, fine flour from Greeley, Col., was sold in sacks in Omaha. It was found that the chief *pabulum* of its superior grain was partly due to the granitic element that was supplied from the mountains, which, it was reasoned, was also contained in our own soils. I also knew that all winter wheat in the United States is raised south of the northern boundary of Nebraska. It was also believed that winter wheat, failing utterly here for many years, could only be produced where there was snowfall enough to protect the wheat grain from wind and cold. Putting all these things into a bunch, I studied the possibility of the protective power of the new method of sowing with the press drill, which would cause the earth to take the place of snow. The subject was presented to General Manager Holdrege and Arthur B. Smith, then assistant passenger agent of the B. & M. R. R. system in 1890. Manager Holdrege directed Mr. Smith to take the matter up with a few farmers along the line of that road. I met and discussed the matter with them at Lincoln, and Manager Holdrege furnished the seed. Mr. Smith told the result in an interview in the Omaha *Bee* that was printed two years ago, in which it was made plain that winter wheat had come to stay when he produced the facts and figures over his own good name which showed that in eleven years the state had raised from 9,000,000 bushels in the year of the experiment to 50,000,000 bushels in 1901.

The *Herald* was sold to Hon. John A. McShane in 1887, and thus was terminated my editorial and political life.

I was placed at the head of the N. Y. Life Insurance Co. for this state and continued in this place for several years.

When a board of park commissioners was created I was made a member of it, by the unanimous vote of its members was chosen president, and had to do with the purchase of land that now constitutes Omaha's splendid park system and in aiding my colleagues in their improvement. I served five years in this capacity.

I was appointed surveyor of customs of the port of Omaha in 1893, and have never ceased

to have a small opinion of myself for accepting an office which I did not deserve at the hands of Grover Cleveland.

I was chairman of a special committee composed of J. Sterling Morton and John C. Wharton to visit the East in the interest of the trans-Mississippi Exposition, and was president of the Greater America Exposition in 1899.

My political life was democratic to the core at all times, and under all circumstances. The *Herald* became widely known for this reason to the democratic leadership of the country, to whose outer circles I was admitted in national contests. I was a member of the national democratic committee for many years, and had a familiar acquaintance with Horatio Seymour, Samuel J. Tilden, Thomas A. Hendricks, Samuel J. Randall, Abram S. Hewitt, Arthur P. Gorman, Montgomery and Frank Blair, William C. Whitney, Lyman Trumbull, and others, all of whom endorsed me to President Cleveland, except Hewitt and Frank Blair, for Postmaster General. Mr. Tilden personally urged my appointment when Mr. Cleveland visited "Graystone," just before he entered the White House.

I first presented the name of Henry Watterson of Kentucky to Col. W. J. Pelton and Edward Cooper, Mr. Tilden's authorized representatives, at the St. Louis convention in 1876, for president *pro tem.* of that convention against S. S. Cox, the Hendricks—Tammany—candidate, who was then perhaps the most popular democrat in the United States. Everywhere known as the fast and fighting friend of Mr. Tilden, the great editor of the *Courier-Journal*, a Confederate soldier, brave, brilliant, and chivalric, he was chosen by a large majority of the national committee for that honor. He united the divided South in that convention, and Mr. Tilden was virtually nominated on the first ballot. I agreed with John Kelley at the time, and I have always believed since, that up to the election of Watterson over Cox as president *pro tem.* of that convention, Mr. Tilden was a beaten man. Next to my labors on the *Herald* in a continuous battle within my own party for sound money against every form of cheap and unsound money for twenty-three years, and the triumph of securing the Fremont declaration for honest finance in 1876, I have always had some pride in the work at St. Louis as my best performance in politics.

In 1880 I voluntarily declined to accept another term on the national committee, to give place to my lamented and gifted friend, the late J. Sterling Morton. He was succeeded in 1884 by James E. Boyd. Governor Boyd was unable to attend the first meeting of the committee in 1884, and I appeared in my old place as his proxy. My welcome was emphasized by a motion of Hon. W. H. Barnum, chairman of the committee, which was promptly adopted, making me an honorary member of the committee. The first matter that engaged its attention was a long-expected letter from Mr. Tilden endorsing Mr. Cleveland, which did not appear. Mr. P. H. Kelley of Minnesota made some kind remarks about my relation to Mr. Tilden and insisted upon my being immediately sent to Graystone to persuade him to come out with a letter in support of the democratic candidate. There was a general expression that seemed to desire me to go and see Mr. Tilden, and, after a few minutes' talk with Daniel Manning, chairman of the New York state committee, I repaired to Yonkers. My personal reception was altogether delightful, but when the object of my visit was made known there was a sudden coolness. It might not be proper nor is it necessary to repeat what was urged by me, or what was said by Mr. Tilden, about that letter. My report to the committee and to Mr. Manning was cautiously favorable, and the letter which saved Grover Cleveland appeared soon afterwards, not on my personal influence, be it understood, but because, with much frankness and freedom, I tried to interpret to Mr. Tilden the wishes of the people and his friends, and the responsibility that would be upon him if Grover Cleveland should lose New York, which was the pivotal state, in that bitter struggle. But even with Mr. Tilden's letter as one factor, without which Mr. Cleveland would never have seen the White House, it was not a good letter. There was another, as follows:

In 1882 the late John B. Finch of this state, a sound democrat, and chairman of the national prohibition committee at that time, came into the *Herald* editorial room and said, "If you will support me properly two years hence, I will elect a democratic president in 1884." The plan was that he would nominate Mr. St. Johns, or Gen. Clinton B. Fisk of New Jersey as a prohibition candidate for president in 1884. October elections occurred in those days in Ohio and Indiana. As went those states in October, so went New York in November. That is to say, if Ohio's republican majority of 25,000 in October could be reduced to 15,000 by a diversion of republican votes to prohibition, and Indiana could be carried by the democrats by the same means, the democratic candidate would win. Two years later

Mr. Finch was in the field among the temperance lodges of New York, Ohio, and Indiana, with his captivating speeches and manners, and I was in New York, as before stated, doing several things, and trying to have Mr. Barnum raise money for Mr. Finch. Success came when it was too late, but Ohio was held well down in October, and Indiana was in good order. Mr. Cleveland was elected by New York which gave him the terrible plurality of 1,007!

Nobody will ever know the pressure that was brought by Mr. Blaine and his friends for the withdrawal of St. Johns. They all saw the danger. His letter of acceptance was held back for months. Mr. Finch expected his withdrawal, but he had General Fisk ready to take his place if he did. Any old political almanac will tell the story of the result. St. Johns received about 24,000 prohibition votes in the state of New York in that contest, and not less than 15,000 of them would have gone to Mr. Blaine, as everybody knows, unless Mr. Finch had forced his nomination and prevented his withdrawal.

The election of Mr. Cleveland in 1884 practically ended my political activity, except what I did in assisting him with his appointments in this state at his urgent request.

I wrote the above sketch of my own life with a view of making it somewhat historical at the age of seventy-three years in the month of September, 1903. In September, 1904, I had been a citizen of Omaha just fifty years.

Mrs. Miller died Nov. 2, 1899.

I was married at Arbor Lodge, the home of J. Sterling Morton, to Miss Frances M. Briggs, on the 17th of March, 1903.

In closing this record of a life that has been more or less important to the state and city, to whose welfare and enlightened advancement it has been sincerely devoted, I decide to step aside and allow the late J. Sterling Morton, author of Arbor Day and Secretary of Agriculture in the cabinet of Grover Cleveland, to speak in his own way and words, his own generous estimate of my editorial labors on the Omaha Daily *Herald*. The extract that follows is taken from an address which he delivered before the State Historical Society, of which he was president, three or four years ago at Lincoln.

"But I shall not trench on Omaha newspaperdom any farther because I have hoped that Dr. George L. Miller would take up the early days of journalism in that propinquity, and with his facile pen and felicity of expression give us a complete record of its infancy. Nevertheless, in justice, one can not leave the subject of journalism at Omaha and its effects upon that commercial center and the state of Nebraska without telling some little truth about the influence of the Omaha *Daily Herald*, edited by Dr. Miller, in laying the foundation and ably aiding in the upbuilding of a metropolis on the west bank of the Missouri river.

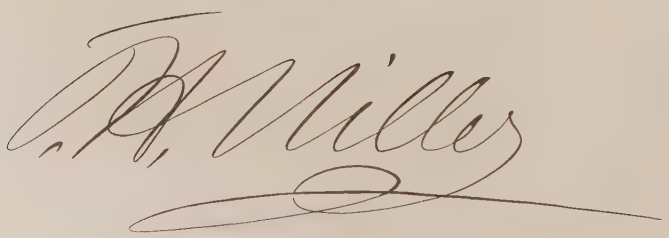
"Dr. Miller issued the first number of the *Daily Herald* in 1865. He continued to issue *Daily Heralds* for more than twenty years. There was no day in any month in any one of the twenty years in which he was not an enthusiastic believer in the possibilities, commercial and agricultural, of the whole state. At no time did his faith waver or his persistent industry flag. Every morning there was something new in the way of hope, suggestion, or fact for the benefit and development of Omaha and its resources. Each morning the columns of the *Daily Herald* boiled over with buoyant enthusiasm and exuberant faith which animated every nerve, fiber, and brain tissue of the robust and able editor who dictated its policy and evolved its thought. It is my candid opinion that there is no instance in all the history of the Northwest where the thought and pen of a single individual has done so much to build up any community or city as did the pen and thought of Dr. Miller for Omaha and Douglas county. If the present inhabitants of Omaha, numbering something more than 100,000, should each of them write an article setting forth the advantages, agricultural, commercial, and manufacturing in the state of Nebraska on each day of the week for six months to come, they would not have achieved as much manuscript and as much effectively good work in behalf of their homes as Dr. Miller performed in twenty-three years, during which he so diligently labored for the building up of that community. No other man, either by the power of money, or by the power of brawn, or by the strength of brain, did as much to make Omaha city as this one man accomplished."

[Since the preceding autobiography was written Dr. Miller has been appointed by Governor Mickey and is now serving as a member of the Omaha board of fire and police commissioners. He was also unanimously elected president of the Nebraska State Historical Society at its last annual meeting, Jan. 17, 1906.—Ed.]

MILLER, THEODORE H., banker and capitalist, Crete, Neb., was born at Lengede, Province of Hanover, Ger., Apr. 8, 1846, son of Julius C. and Anna D. (Blume) Miller.

He first attended a country school, but at the age of fourteen was sent to a private school in the city of Hanover, which he attended for two years. At the age of eighteen he enlisted as a volunteer in the Garde Hussar of the Province of Hanover to serve ten years. He fought in several battles in the war between Prussia and Austria in 1866. June 26, 1866, he was taken prisoner with the entire Hanoverian army, and was soon after released by the Prussian government. The following December he was called upon to enter the Prussian army to serve the remainder of his term of enlistment, but he preferred to quit the country; and with about $27 in his pocket, on Dec. 4, 1866, he started for London, Eng., arriving there without a farthing. He wrote to his father for money, but instead the father himself came to London to induce the truant son to return to Hanover and serve out his time as a soldier, but young Miller was determined not to return but to go to America, and finally his father consented and gave him $75, which he used in paying his way to New York via Liverpool, where he arrived Jan. 21, 1867. Seven days later he enlisted in the 36th Regt. U. S. Inf. for a term of three years, and sixty days after his enlistment found himself at Ft. Kearney, Neb., along the U. P. R. R. and among the Indians. During his service he was stationed at Ft. Bridger, Ft. McPherson, Camp Douglas, and Ft. Brown in the Wind river valley. At the end of his term of enlistment he received an honorable discharge. From his wages as a soldier at $16 per month he had saved $270, the first money he ever earned. On returning to Omaha he loaned this money on real estate, but neglected to record his mortgage, and lost the whole amount; but he ultimately profited by this experience. After leaving the army in 1870 he took a position as night clerk in the Hotel Du Nord in Omaha, staying there for five months. Later he accepted a position in the dry goods store of Tootle & Maul, and after staying one year with this firm he secured a managerial position in a general store at Grand Island, Neb. From Grand Island he went to Crete, Neb., in 1871, and engaged in farming. At the end of four years he traded off his farm and sold his personal property, and had a capital of $1,200 left. With this amount he went to Omaha and Chicago in 1876 and bought $8,300 worth of merchandise, and opened a general store in Crete, which he conducted successfully until the year 1884, when he sold out and engaged in the real estate business. In 1892 he was appointed receiver of the State bank of Crete, and after settling up its affairs he concluded to engage in the banking business himself, but as he could not make the proper combinations, it took him until 1897. He then became associated with C. B. Anderson of De Witt, Neb., and on July 1, 1897, organized the State bank of De Witt, and on the first day of August organized the Crete State bank of Crete, Neb. Jan. 1, 1899, Mr. Miller and his associates organized the Conservative Investment Co. of Crete, Neb., and on June 1, 1900, organized the Conservative Investment Co. of Blackwell, Okla. At present Mr. Miller is president of two banks, and vice-president of both investment companies, and an officer and director of five other banks and institutions. Mr. Miller is also the owner of nearly 3,000 acres of farming land in Saline and adjoining counties, and owns several brick business blocks in Crete, where he also has recently built a fine residence at a cost of nearly $25,000. He sent to the fatherland for his parents, and they arrived in this country in 1873 and lived with him, the mother dying Nov. 23, 1892, and the father July 24, 1894. In 1902 Mr. Miller donated $10,000 for the erection of a public library building in Crete. He cast his first presidential vote for U. S. Grant and has been a stanch republican ever since. He served four years as a member of the Crete city council, and for the same length of time as a member of the board of education. He was mayor of the city of Crete for two years. Mr. Miller is a member of the German Lutheran church and also is a member of the K. P. and of the A. O. U. W. He was married Feb. 26, 1872, to Miss Mary George of Crete, and they have five children, viz.: Mathilda M., wife of C. B. Anderson; Theodore H., Jr.; Bertha Erna; James Gordon; and Oscar George. The three oldest children received a high school and college education and were sent for some time to schools in Europe, where they learned the German language. Theodore H. Miller, Jr., is at the present time conducting a bank in Oklahoma, and James Gordon Miller is assistant cashier of the Crete State bank.

MILLIGAN, JOHN OGDEN, Wakefield, Neb., son of Joseph and Rebecca (Winner) Milligan, was born at Alliance, O., Feb. 1, 1840. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and settled in Ohio, where he was a successful farmer. In 1855 he removed to Bureau county, Ill., and died there in 1856, at the age of forty-six years. Rebecca (Winner) Milligan was a native of New Jersey, and was married to Joseph Milligan in Ohio. John O. Milligan received a common school education

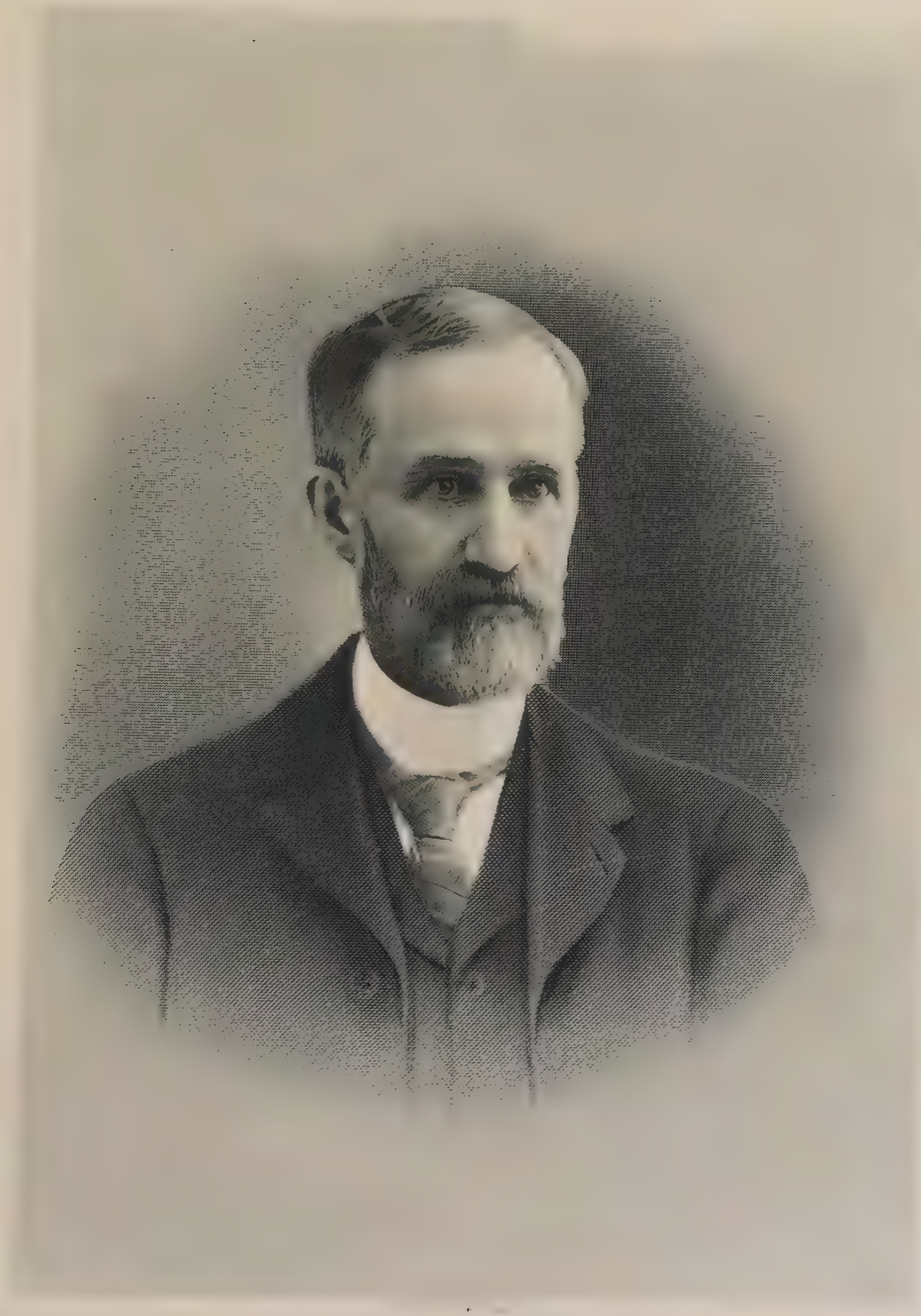


in his native state, finishing at Mt. Union college, O. In Aug., 1862, he enlisted for service in the Civil war, in Co. C, 93d Ill. Vol. Inf., and was wounded in battle near Memphis, Tenn., Jan., 1863, and was discharged on account of disability Dec., 1863. He was then employed as a clerk in the quartermaster's department in Nashville, Tenn., until 1865. He was married in Dec., 1865, in Bureau county, Ill., to Miss Katy L. Neff, who was born in Muskingum county, O. The children of this union are: Lincoln J., engaged in railroading in Mexico; Glenn J., proprietor of a large department store at Scribner, Neb.; Urana, who lives at home; Dora M., now Mrs. August Jaiser of Kansas City, Mo.; Gertrude B., residing at home; Emma, at Los Angeles, Cal.; John Ogden, Jr., in business at Council Bluffs, Ia.; Granville W., who died in Mexico, Mar. 22, 1903, and who, at the time of his death, was general manager of the Pan American R. R. in Mexico; and Emmett Milligan, who lives at home. The fourth son, Granville W. Milligan, was a young man of more than ordinary intelligence and ability. At an early age he was familiar with men and business affairs, and developed marked executive ability. He showed remarkable generalship in handling the peons of Mexico, and in the management of the railroad construction work under his control. Soon after his marriage Mr. Milligan removed to Keokuk county, Ia., where he lived until 1869, when he settled on Maple creek, Dodge county, Neb., near the present town of Scribner, in the spring of that year. Here he purchased a farm embracing 2,500 acres, which he still owns, and engaged in farming and stock feeding on a large scale, at one time being the largest shipper and feeder of cattle in the state. In 1877 he engaged in the grain, lumber, and merchandise business at Scribner and other points, later adding a flour mill at Wakefield, Dixon county, known as the Wakefield roller mills. To this business he now gives his personal attention. In 1883 he organized the Merchants and Farmers bank at Scribner, of which he is still president. In 1891 he moved to Wakefield, Neb., to give personal attention to his business interests at that point. In 1901 he became largely interested in banking and railroad building in Mexico, and is at present president of the Chiapas Construction Co., which is building the Pan American R. R. Mr. Milligan is a member of the G. A. R. and of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a republican in politics, and in 1904 was elected to the lower house of the state legislature, representing Dixon county.

MOORE, JOHN, financier, Lincoln, Neb., was born Dec. 3, 1853, at Georgetown, Vermilion county, Ill., son of Rev. W. H. H. and Julia Ann (Hungerford) Moore. The Moore family is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Rev. Mr. Moore was born in Tennessee and became a resident of Illinois in 1824, where he resided until his death in Sept., 1899. For more than fifty years he was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife was a native of New York state, and in 1835 settled in Illinois with her parents. John Moore gained the rudiments of an education in the country schools of his native state, and later entered a preparatory school, where he fitted himself for admission to the Illinois Wesleyan university at Bloomington, from which he was graduated in June, 1874. He continued at the university for a year in the law department, then was a teacher in the Illinois public schools for another year. Reentering the law department of the university he was graduated in June, 1877, and the 13th of the same month was admitted to the bar before the supreme court of Illinois. A week later he settled in Lincoln, Neb., and began legal practice. About the time of his arrival in Lincoln his brother, Robert E. Moore, had retired from the law and gone into the banking business. After a few years of successful legal practice, John Moore, too, decided that there were better opportunities in loaning and brokerage than in the practice of law, and he is now vice-president of the Security Investment Co., incorporated in 1886, and of which his brother is president. Mr. Moore has made a specialty of farm loans. Mr. John Moore has shared with his brother, Robert E., in often sustaining business enterprises of the city in times of trouble by judicious counsel and substantial assistance. He has always been an active republican, but has not held or sought office.

MOORE, ROBERT EMMET, ex-Lieutenant-Governor of Nebraska, banker and capitalist of Lincoln, was born in Clark county, Ill., Oct. 22, 1849, son of Rev. W. H. H. and Julia Ann (Hungerford) Moore. Rev. W. H. H. Moore was a native of Tennessee, and became a resident of Illinois in 1824, where for more than fifty years he was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He died in Sept., 1899. His wife was a native of New York state. Robert E. Moore received his early education in the public schools of Illinois, and at the age of fifteen years entered the Wesleyan university at Bloomington, in his native state, where he pursued a classical course, and was graduated with the

F. M. Morgan

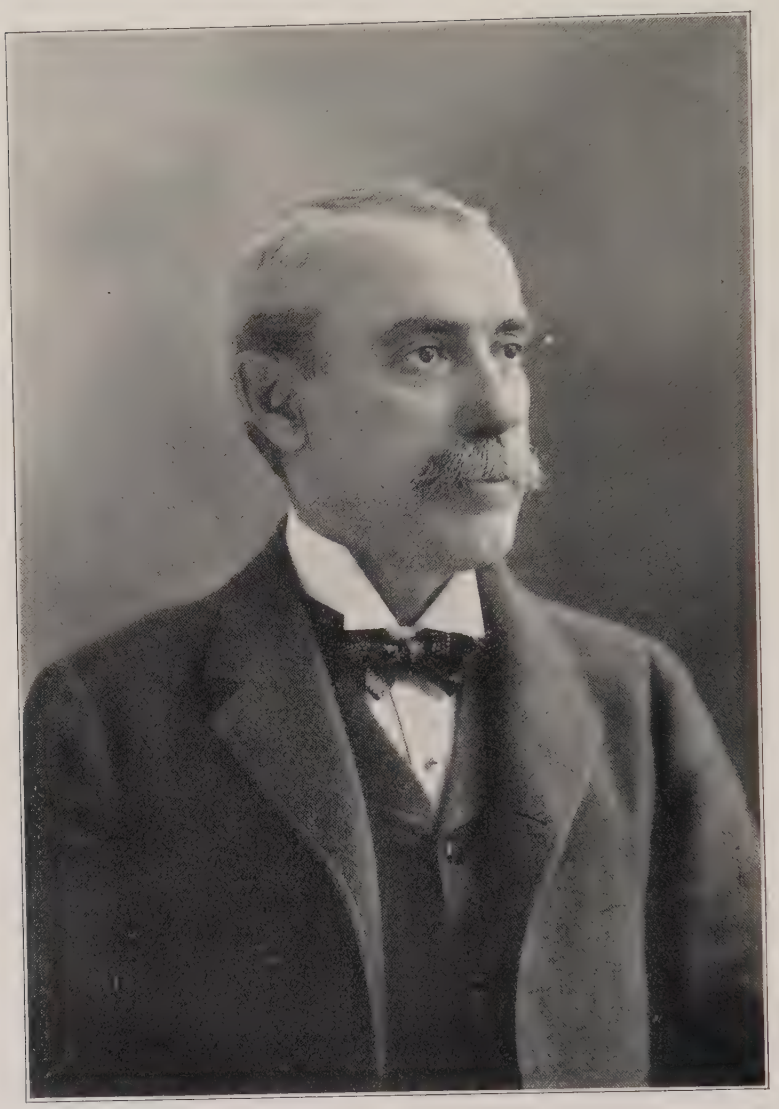


R E Moore

honors of his class in 1869. Later he read law at Bloomington and at Champaign, and in 1871 was admitted to the practice of law in the courts of Illinois. In April of that year he settled in Lincoln, Neb., and commenced active legal practice. Two years later he formed a copartnership with Judge Amasa Cobb and T. M. Marquett, two of the most prominent members of the Nebraska bar. This partnership was continued until July, 1877, when Mr. Moore retired to enter into the banking business, which he has since followed with marked success. In 1886 he was one of the incorporators of the Security Investment Co. of Lincoln, of which he has since been president, and which has acquired recognition as one of the most substantial financial concerns of the state, and for many years has been the financial agent of numerous large business institutions of the East and West. Mr. Moore has for more than a quarter of a century been closely identified with the financial affairs of Lincoln, and his business has reached every part of this state. Probably no other financier in Lincoln ranks as his equal in keen judgment and insight, shrewd conservatism and ability. His first vote was cast for U. S. Grant for President, and since then he has been an adherent of the Republican party, with which for many years he has been prominently identified. Before he had been a resident of Lincoln two years he was elected police judge, and in 1883 he was elected mayor, occupying the office for two years and directing municipal affairs with distinguished ability and economy, and inaugurating numerous needed reforms. In 1887, 1891, and 1893 he was a member of the state senate, and in 1895 was elected lieutenant-governor. Mr. Moore was married Dec. 28, 1874, at Oquawka, Ill., to Miss Emily J. Peterson. They have no living children.

MORGAN, FRED N., lawyer, Bassett, Neb., is a native of Indiana, born on a farm in Marion county, Sept. 22, 1858. His father, Granville Morgan, was one of the pioneers of Indiana, settling in Marion county before the state capitol was located at Indianapolis, and engaged in farming until his death. His mother, Sarah Smith Morgan, was a native of Kentucky, and her parents were among the first settlers of the famous blue grass country of that state, and her father was captain of a Virginia company in the War of 1812. Fred N. Morgan's education was secured in the common schools of Indiana. He worked upon his father's farm until he arrived at manhood's estate. In 1883 he removed to Nebraska, settling at Blair, where he remained two years, and where he read law. In 1885 he removed to Brown county, where he continued study and in 1888 was admitted to the bar. He located at Bassett and was a resident of that city when Brown county was divided and took an active part in the organization of Rock county. He has always been an active republican and was elected county judge of Rock county by that party and held the office for eleven years. After retiring from the office he entered private practice and has met with gratifying success. On Oct. 7, 1889, he was married to Miss Jessie C. Smith, of Brown county, and three children have been born to them: Altah Pauline, Genevieve Irene, and Lyle Newton.

MORRILL, CHARLES HENRY, of Lincoln, general business man, banker, and capitalist, was born in Concord, N. H., in July, 1843; son of Ephraim Morrill (deceased), a mechanic of that city. His primary education was obtained in the Concord public schools, and he afterward attended the New London (N. H.) academy. In 1863, when he was twenty years old, he enlisted in the 11th N. H. Regt. and served as a private until mustered out at the close of the war. Two months before his enlistment he was married to Miss Harriet Z. Currier of Nashua, N. H. After being mustered out of service, in 1866, he removed to Rockford, Ill., and six months later to Hamilton county, Ia., where he settled upon land granted by Congress to aid in making the Des Moines river navigable. It was upon this land that he earned his first dollar, with the exception of his wages as a soldier. Mr. Morrill remained in Iowa until 1871, when he removed to Nebraska and settled upon a homestead in Polk county near the Big Blue river, his original claim now being part of the site of the town of Stromsburg. At that time the nearest town of importance was Columbus, which was forty miles away. In 1875 he was one of the owners of the first store in Stromsburg. In 1881 he organized the Stromsburg bank, of which he was cashier and afterward president. He was also vice-president of the Osceola bank of Osceola, Neb., and president of the Farmers and Merchants bank of Stromsburg. In the same year he was president of the Stromsburg Town Site Co. In 1899 he became president of the Lancaster Land Co., owners of the town site of Havelock, the location of the shops of the B. & M. R. R. R. in Neb., and soon after he was also made president of the Lincoln Land Co. and the South Platte Land



E. W. Morrill.

Co., and in 1902 was elected president of the Boston Investment Co. In politics Mr. Morrill has always been an active republican, but asked little in recognition of his services. In 1879 he was private secretary to Gov. Albinus Nance. In 1889 he was elected regent of the state university, and in 1892 became president of the board of regents, which position he held for ten years; in 1894 chairman of the republican state committee. In 1895 he was reelected regent of the university for a second term of six years. In 1904 he was elected to the position of republican national committeeman from Nebraska for the term of four years. He has taken great pride in the progress and advancement of the state university. The geological expeditions from the state university were organized by Mr. Morrill, and are still sustained by generous gifts from his purse. Since 1892 these expeditions have been sent out yearly, and have gathered from all parts of the state of Nebraska very valuable specimens, amounting to several carloads. They occupy fully one-half of the space of the university museum, and are known as the Charles H. Morrill collection. From the material gathered by the Morrill geological expeditions many of the high schools of the state have been presented with valuable collections. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Morrill: Charles A., Arthur C., Edgar L., and Minnie E. Morrill. Mr. Morrill takes great pride in the Nebraska State University.

MORRIS, JAMES, lawyer, Johnstown, Brown county, Neb., was born at Hotwells, near Clifton, Eng., in 1830. His father was also named James Morris, and was a shoemaker in fair financial circumstances. His mother was Patience Baker, daughter of a farmer. He attended the English schools in his youth, but his school days appear to have lasted all his life, for at the age of forty years he graduated with the class of 1870 at Tabor, Ia., with the degree of A.B., and with the degree of A.M. three years later, and at fifty-seven he was a successful applicant for admission to the bar. Mr. Morris came to America in 1857, landing in Toronto, Can., where he became second master of the model school connected with the normal school for lower Canada. This position he resigned to purchase and edit the *Christian Messenger,* the organ of the Baptist denomination in Canada. He renamed it the Canadian *Baptist,* and in its interest traveled extensively in the province. He next went to Burlington, Ia., and during the first summer of the Civil war edited the *Hawkeye,* then owned by Martin Dunham. He next went to Quincy, Adams county, Ia., where he taught school and met with some stirring adventures while assisting fugitive slaves from Missouri to escape from their rebel masters. He also taught and lectured in Fontenelle, Lewis, and Glenwood, and then in the fall of 1868 removed to Nebraska and settled permanently in Omaha. He was the first secretary of the Y. M. C. A. of that city, and in its interests conducted a monthly paper entitled the *Western World.* He gave the first lecture ever delivered before the State Historical and Library association, since known as the Nebraska State Historical Society. He was city editor of the Omaha *Republican* during the time that that paper was owned by St. A. D. Balcombe, and subsequently was for a time its editor-in-chief. In 1873 the State Agricultural society of Nebraska offered a series of sixteen prizes for the best essays on the resources and advantages of Nebraska, each prize comprising forty acres of Nebraska land. Mr. Morris was a competitor and won third prize, receiving a tract of forty acres adjoining the town of Hastings, which he sold a few years later for $8,600 cash. When the late Alvin Saunders was elected to the United States Senate, Mr. Morris accompanied him to Washington as his private secretary. He afterward occupied a place for some time in the United States treasury, was made clerk to the senate committee on territories, and drafted the bill for the formation of the Valentine district. He was appointed register of this office by President Arthur. During his earlier residence in America Mr. Morris was a pronounced abolitionist, and naturally became a republican upon the formation of the Republican party. He has never voted any other than the republican ticket. He is a member of Covert Lodge No. 11, A. F. & A. M., at Omaha, of which he has been secretary and senior deacon, and is also a member of the chapter at Long Pine. He is a Baptist and belongs to Calvary Baptist church at Omaha. In 1852, at Bristol, Eng., Mr. Morris was married to Miss Eliza Little, who died within three years, leaving an infant daughter, now Mrs. J. W. Phelps of Omaha. In 1861 he married Miss Mary Ann Goss at Warsaw, Mo., who bore him four children: Alfred A., now a successful cattle raiser of Cherry county, Neb.; Amelia L., wife of W. A. Waite, a ranchman of Cherry county; Walter J., clerk in the headquarters of the U. P. R. R. Co. at Omaha, and Lillian, who died at the age of nine years.

James M. Morris

MORTENSEN, PETER, of Ord, Valley county, Neb., treasurer of Nebraska, 1903-7, was born in Denmark, Oct. 18, 1844. At the age of twenty-six he left home for America, and in 1872 located in Valley county, Neb., then a wild and unsettled section, but largely occupied by Sioux and Pawnee Indians. Mr. Mortensen engaged in farming, and is credited with having built the first house in the county—a dugout. Many of the roads which subsequently became established highways were originated by him and his yoke of oxen. His early life was full of dangers and privations. In those pioneer days he was widely known on account of his energy and other strong characteristics. It is related that once when his three plow lays became dull he took them upon his shoulder and struck out afoot for the nearest blacksmith shop, which was then fifty-five miles away, had them sharpened, and bore them home. This trip he made across the trackless prairie. In 1875 he was elected county treasurer, an office which he held by successive reelections for nine years. Mr. Mortensen has always been a republican, and in Aug., 1898, he was nominated by his party for state treasurer, but was defeated at the election with the rest of the republican ticket. He was nominated for the same office in 1902, and elected, running 498 votes ahead of his ticket in his own county. He was renominated and reelected in 1904. In 1906 there arose in the Republican party throughout the state a wide popular demand for the nomination of Mr. Mortensen as the republican candidate for governor, and he would certainly have been nominated for this office if it had not been for a constitutional provision which prohibits the election of any executive officer of the state government to any other office during the term for which he was elected. While lawyers disagreed as to the interpretation of this clause, Mr. Mortensen decided, in the interest of his party, not to permit his name to go before the convention, much to the disappointment of a host of friends who felt that he would make an admirable executive officer. He was married Feb. 20, 1878, to Jennie H. Williams, at Pawpaw, Ill. Of the issue of this marriage one son is living, Crawford J., born Oct. 27, 1891. Many industrial enterprises at Ord and vicinity have profited from the countenance and assistance of Mr. Mortensen. He was one of the founders of the First National bank of Ord, one of the leading financial institutions in the Loup country, and its president since 1888.

MUNGER, WILLIAM HENRY, Fremont, Neb., judge of the United States district court, district of Nebraska, was born at Bergen, Genesee county, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1845. His father, Elbert Munger, was a farmer in moderate circumstances, and his mother was, in maidenhood, Anna Brown. His father was born in 1811 on the same farm upon which he died in 1888, and the same upon which the subject of this sketch first saw the light of day. W. H. Munger's youth was passed in his native place, where he acquired such an education as the common district schools of that day afforded. Upon reaching his majority he read law in Cleveland, O., and was admitted to the bar at Elyria, in the same state, in 1868. In October of the same year, just after receiving his diploma, he removed to Nebraska and established his residence at Fremont, which has ever since been his home. For the first few months he was employed in a lumber yard to maintain a livelihood, while arranging to begin practice. In 1871 he formed a partnership with W. C. Ghost, which continued until the election of the latter to the office of county judge of Dodge county in the fall of 1873. Judge Munger continued to practice alone until he formed a partnership with W. A. Marlow in 1877, which continued until the removal of Mr. Marlow to Denver in 1881. In the year 1893 Judge Munger formed a partnership with W. J. Courtright, and this firm conducted a successful practice until Feb., 1897, when Mr. Munger was appointed by President Cleveland judge of the United States district court for Nebraska, which office he fills with deserved public confidence and esteem. Judge Munger has always been a democrat. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875, and served during the years of 1887 and 1888 as one of the secretaries of the state board of transportation. In 1882 he was the nominee of the democrats of the 3d district for Congress, but was defeated by E. K. Valentine, the district being at that time strongly republican. Judge Munger was for many years an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and has served as master of Fremont lodge No. 15, A. F. & A. M., grand high priest of the grand chapter R. A. M., commander of Mt. Tabor Commandery No. 9, Knights Templar, and is a member of the thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Masonry. He was married Mar. 30, 1871, at Fremont, Neb., to Jennie M. Fowler. Four children were the issue of this union, of whom three are living: May, Carrie, and William Horton. One child, Adda, died in 1879.

MUNN, CHARLES ALMON, was born in Plainwell, Allegan county, Mich., Feb. 17, 1865. His father, John Munn, born of English parents, died at the age of thirty years, when Charles A., his only child, was three years of age. His mother, whose maiden name was Alexander, was a native of Ohio, and died at the age of twenty-one, when the subject of this sketch was an infant. After the death of his parents, Charles A. Munn was placed under the guardianship of a paternal uncle, and later was reared by his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. George Munn, of Otsego, Mich. He received his early education in the common and high schools of Allegan county, in his native state, and spent his vacations as a helper on the farm of his guardian. In 1883 he commenced teaching school in Allegan county, and a year later removed to Nebraska, going to Ord, Valley county, in Mar., 1884. There his first work was as a school teacher. In the fall of 1884 he commenced the reading of law in the office of E. M. Coffin and E. J. Clements, partners in the practice of law, in Ord, and now residents of Lincoln, Neb. For two years he taught school and continued his legal studies under his preceptors, and for one year devoted himself exclusively to law reading. He then entered the senior class of the law school of Cincinnati (O.) college, and was graduated therefrom in 1888. Returning to Ord, he formed a partnership with his former preceptor, E. J. Clements, under the firm name of Clements & Munn. This firm was dissolved Mar. 1, 1890. On Jan. 1, 1890, Mr. Munn was united in marriage with Miss Ada Heffelman, eldest daughter of George H. and Margaret Heffelman. One child was the issue of this marriage, George A. Munn, born June 25, 1891. In November of the same year he was elected county attorney of Valley county, on the independent or populist ticket, and was the first populist elected to office in the county. He was reelected in 1892, and again in 1894, holding the office three successive terms. He refused a fourth and unanimous nomination for the office in 1896. In 1898 he was again nominated for the office by the populists, indorsed by the democrats, accepted, and was elected, but resigned the office in 1899 to accept the office of district judge of the 11th judicial district to which he had been elected. In 1898 Mr. Munn formed a partnership with George W. Hall of Ord, under the name of Munn & Hall. Upon his election to the bench the firm was dissolved. The foregoing facts were furnished by Judge Munn himself. Shortly thereafter, on the 8th day of June, 1901, he died in Lincoln, Neb., where he had gone for treatment. After his death his former law partner, E. J. Clements, added the following:

Although cut off in the prime of life, Judge Munn accomplished more than many who have lived the full allotted time of man of three score years and ten. The limits of this work will not permit of any extended history of his life, but the writer, who knew and loved him well, can not refrain from adding to the brief outline of facts above presented a few words in reference to those qualities of mind and heart which contributed to his success in life and endeared him to his friends. Charles A. Munn was a man who, although born in obscurity and early in life compelled to rely on his own resources, succeeded, through industry, integrity, and indomitable perseverance, in converting obstacle into opportunity and wresting achievement from difficulty. His life was a practical demonstration of the truth of these lines from Pope:

"Honor and fame from no condition rise;
Act well your part: there all the honor lies."

As a boy, he was industrious and studious and made the most of his limited opportunities to procure an education. His environment and inclination were such that he acquired none of those vicious habits which demoralize and degrade so many boys. He was compelled to earn the dollar which he spent, and therefore fully realized its value. Habits of temperance and frugality were thus formed, which governed his whole life and enabled him to accumulate a modest competence. As a teacher he was earnest, painstaking, and resourceful, commanding alike the confidence and respect of both parents and pupils. As a law student he was a tireless seeker after knowledge and those great basic principles upon which is builded the mighty structure of jurisprudence, and freely "burned the midnight oil" to properly qualify and equip himself for the duties of the profession which he had chosen for his life work. As a lawyer he was acute, clear, concise, forceful, and an indefatigable worker in the interests of his clients. Possessing a keen, analytical, discriminating mind, the ability to grasp the salient points of a case, and to present the same to a court or jury in clear, concise, and forcible language, his professional success was assured and marked. As a public officer, it was ever his aim and endeavor to fulfil his duties without fear or favor. As a judge of the district court, he sought earnestly for the truth and to impartially apply those principles of justice and equity which should govern all

Chas. A. Mann

judicial proceedings, and thereby won the respect and confidence, not only of his political supporters, but also of his opponents. Politically, he was a populist, and earnestly and zealously spoke and labored for those candidates and measures which he believed would secure the greatest good to the greatest number. His heart and sympathy were aroused in behalf of the common people, and they, in turn, admired and loved him. This was, in a measure, the secret of his political success, which was great—he never having been defeated at the polls. As a friend, he was ever true and steadfast. No effort was too great nor task too onerous for him in the service of a friend. He despised shams and pretenses, and was an ardent lover of the good, the true, and the beautiful. Exemplary and successful as was his professional and business career, his domestic relations and life were even more to be admired. Left an orphan in infancy, without brothers or sisters, he never knew the loving care of parents or those sacred family ties which bind one to his childhood home. When he reached manhood's estate and builded a home for himself he brought to it that wealth of love and affection which, under different conditions and circumstances, would have gone out to father, mother, brothers, and sisters, and lavished it all on his wife and child. Being the only home he ever had, it was to him a sacred place, and upon its altar he laid all that was purest, truest, and best in his nature. Those who knew him best can more fully appreciate the truth of these lines from Meredith, which were a favorite quotation of his:

"No life
Can be pure in its purpose and strong in its strife,
And all life not be purer and stronger thereby."

MURPHEY, GEORGE A., late a resident of Beatrice, Neb., now residing at Muskogee, I. T., was born on Christmas day, 1858, in Stark county, Ind. His parents, Joseph and Nancy M. Murphey, were formerly residents of Ohio and removed to Indiana but a few years previous to his birth. Mr. Murphey was reared on a farm and received his early education in the country schools of his neighborhood. He began teaching in the common schools of his native county when he was seventeen years old, and from his earnings paid the expenses of a four-years course in Northern Indiana college at Valparaiso, from which he was graduated Aug. 6, 1880, with the degree of A.B. He read law for two years in Chicago and in northern Indiana, and was admitted to the bar at Valparaiso in 1883. He at once began to practice at Knox, the county seat of his native county. He was chosen deputy prosecuting attorney of that county in 1884, and in 1886 was nominated by the republicans of the 9th senatorial district at South Bend, Ind., for state senator of that district, comprising the counties of Stark and St. Joseph, and including the great manufacturing city of South Bend. He enjoyed the distinction of being the youngest man ever nominated in that state for state senator. The district was democratic, but Mr. Murphey ran far ahead of his ticket. His opponent, T. E. Howard, afterward chief justice of the supreme court of Indiana, was declared elected. In Nov., 1888, Mr. Murphey removed to Nebraska and located in Beatrice, where he resided until 1904. He at once assumed a position of prominence and rank in his profession in that city, and rapidly advanced in influence and reputation, winning both professional and financial success. In 1890 he became vice-president of the German National bank, also a stockholder in the Union Savings bank and the Farmers and Merchants bank of Beatrice. In 1889 he was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of the United States; in the spring of 1890 he was chosen city attorney of Beatrice, an office which he filled acceptably for two years, and in the same year was elected a member of the board of education of that city, a position which he filled for three years. During the last year of his term he was elected president of the board. In 1894 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Gage county, and in 1896 was elected to represent the 21st senatorial district in the state legislature. During his senatorial term he served upon some of the most important committees of the twenty-fifth session. He originated and promoted many important measures, among which were the act to provide against the adulteration of food, and an amendment of the civil code providing for the summoning of petit jurors, both of which were enacted into laws. In 1898 he was the republican candidate for lieutenant governor, but was defeated with the rest of his party. He made an aggressive public canvass of the state in assisting to overcome the adverse majority of 14,000 against his party. Mr. Murphey has always manifested a zealous interest in educational affairs, and was president of the Northwestern Business College and Normal School at Beatrice. He is an eloquent speaker and a ready debater, an able parliamentarian, and an excellent lawyer, whose practice has brought him many triumphs and few defeats. In 1900 he was appointed a member of Governor Dietrich's staff, with the rank of colonel, and in 1901 was made judge

advocate general of the state. Colonel Murphey has large interests in real estate in Indian territory and recently removed to Muskogee, I. T., where he is a member of the law firm of Hutchings, Murphey & German. He has been eminently successful financially and possesses excellent executive ability. Mr. Murphey was married in 1881 to Miss Clara Edith Miner of Ft. Wayne, Ind.

NANCE, ALBINUS, fourth governor of Nebraska, was born at La Fayette, Stark county, Ill., Mar. 30, 1848, son of Dr. Hiram and Sarah R. (Smith) Nance, the former descended on the paternal side from a family of Huguenots who were driven from France by the Edict of Nantes, and the latter a native of Ohio, born of English ancestry. His early education was acquired in the public schools of his native town, where he was prepared for college. He inherited patriotism from his ancestors, all of whom were a liberty-loving people, and at the age of sixteen years he enlisted in the 9th Ill. Cav. and served until the close of the war, taking an active part in all the battles in which his regiment participated. He was engaged in the battles of Guntown, Hurricane Creek, Franklin, Tupelo, Spring Hill, Columbia, and Nashville, Tenn., and in the latter was slightly wounded. After the close of the war he returned to his Illinois home, and a few months later entered Knox college, at Galesburg, Ill., where he laid the foundation for a professional life by pursuing the classical course, but which he left before he had secured a degree. He then commenced the study of law, and made such progress that he was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Illinois in 1870, at the age of twenty-two years. Impelled toward the West by the greater opportunities he realized were afforded the young man there, in 1871 he removed to Nebraska, settled upon a homestead in Polk county, and turned his attention toward farming. He was of the energetic, progressive kind that knew no discouragement, and his efforts were successful. He did not abandon making use of his legal knowledge, and diversified his time between the court room and his farm. His genius was fast recognized, and his ability as a lawyer became known outside the limits of his county. Thus in a few years the demands made upon him as a counselor caused him to abandon his agricultural pursuits and devote his entire time to legal practice, which quickly became lucrative to an extent he had not anticipated. He removed to Osceola, the county seat of Polk county, and there opened an office. His progress and popularity are manifest in the fact that within two years after he had become a resident of the state, his name had been presented to the republican convention of the 13th district for representative in the state legislature. This was his first political battle, and he received the nomination and was elected, and had the distinction of being the youngest member of that legislative body. He was careful, cautious, conscientious, energetic, and displayed marked ability in the session in which he served, so much so that his acts caused the most favorable criticism by the press and his colleagues. In 1876 he was chairman of the state delegation to the Republican national convention at Cincinnati. That same year he was renominated for the state legislature, was elected, and was made speaker of the house. He was an officer in that capacity whose rulings and acts elicited only favorable comment from members of each political faith, and he added to his already popular recognition as a capable and progressive leader. In 1878 the republican state convention nominated him for governor, and at the ensuing election he was elected with a flattering majority. Upon the expiration of his term he was his own successor, as he had been renominated and re-elected. After serving four years as the chief executive of the state, with the dawn of 1883 he retired from the gubernatorial chair, still lacking a few months of reaching his thirty-fifth year. During his term of service as governor the state prospered, and he retired leaving a record for good management of public affairs highly creditable to himself, his party, and to his state. For a time he retired to his home in Osceola, where he resumed the practice of law and acquired a place of honor among the members of the Polk county bar. Later he removed to Lincoln; and becoming interested in business that required that he spend much of his time in Chicago, he removed to that city; but he still retains his residence in Lincoln and takes a hearty interest in all affairs of Nebraska. He has been successful in his business undertakings beyond his most sanguine expectations. Mr. Nance was married in 1875 to Miss Sarah White, daughter of Egbert and Mary White of Farragut, Ia. One daughter was born of this union, now Mrs. Walter L. Anderson of Lincoln, Neb.

NASH, EDWARD WATROUS, Omaha, was born in Middlebury, O., in Apr., 1846. His father was Frederick Augustus Nash, a very able lawyer. His mother, Mary Nash, died at the age of thirty-three years, leaving

Edward Bancroft

two children, Edward Watrous and Frederick A., residing in Omaha. Both parents were of English descent, their ancestors emigrating to New England about 1650, and for the past century and a half the family have lived at Ballston Spa, Saratoga county. Edward W. Nash acquired his early education in the public schools at Akron, O., and later took a course in the Eastman business college, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He declined a college education, as also an appointment to West Point, and went to Galveston, Tex., where he became a bookkeeper in a cotton house. He was married Aug. 2, 1869, to Catherine Barbeau, and the following month removed to Omaha, Neb., where he accepted a clerkship in the auditor's office of the U. P. R. R. In 1870 Mr. Nash invested a few hundred dollars, that he had saved while working for a very moderate salary, in the Omaha Smelting & Refining Co., which had just been organized. He then left the service of the U. P. R. R., and accepted a position with the smelting company at a salary less than the railroad company had offered him. Within a year or two he was elected secretary of the company, later became treasurer, which justified his wonderful judgment, and for a number of years held the position of secretary and treasurer of the company and its reincorporations. In the meantime he acquired considerable interest in mining property, bank stocks, real estate, and street railway property. In 1889 he became interested in a syndicate that purchased a three-fourths interest in the Omaha Motor R. R. Co., of which he was made a director and vice-president. With the organization of the American Smelting & Refining Co., in May, 1898, Mr. Nash was elected president, and reelected in Sept., 1900. Although a republican in politics, Mr. Nash was never bound by party lines in the selection of local and state officers, but voted for those men who were best qualified for positions to which they aspired. He never sought nor held political office. Although retaining his home in Omaha, Mr. Nash in his later years spent much of his time in New York city. Mr. and Mrs. Nash are the parents of eight children, all born in Omaha. His devotion to his children and his wife was one of his marked qualities, and the death of two of his children was so severe a blow that he never recovered. His personality was magnetic; he made friends easily and easily retained their confidence. He died at Omaha, July 22, 1905, after a short illness.

NEIDHART, CHARLES, manufacturer and dealer in granite and marble work, Beatrice, Neb., was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Ger., in 1843. His father, Lucas Neidhart, was a mechanic. When he was five years old his parents died, and when seven years old he came to America with his grandparents, in 1851. They lived in St. Louis for a short time, then moved to a farm near Hermann, Mo. He attended the public schools in Missouri until 1856, then returned to Germany and attended public and private schools for a time. At the age of seventeen he returned to the United States, and after a year's residence in New York city went to Illinois and spent two years in farming. In 1862 he went to

Chas. Neidhart

Beardstown, Ill., and began learning the trade of marble cutter. In 1865 he returned to Germany, and for more than a year attended the school of mechanic arts at Frankfort-on-the-Main. Returning to Beardstown in 1867, he entered into partnership with his former employer and engaged in the marble business. He removed to Nebraska in 1868, locating at Brownville, and establishing there the third marble business in the state. In 1876 he opened a branch establishment in Falls City, Neb., and later other branches at Rockport, Mo., and at Tecumseh, Auburn, Fairbury, Nebraska City, and Beatrice, Neb. In 1889 he

moved to Beatrice and has since made that city headquarters for his extensive business. His Beatrice establishment occupies a handsome marble-front building which was erected in 1892. The business has prospered, and by fair dealing and honest work he has built up a trade that extends over a vast area of territory. He was one of the organizers of the Marble and Granite Dealers' association of Nebraska, and was elected its first president in 1888. Mr. Neidhart has been a republican since attaining his majority, and while taking an active interest in politics, has never sought office. He has, however, served as member of the Brownville city council and on the school board of the same city. Mr. Neidhart became a Mason in Beardstown, Ill., in 1867, and upon arrival in Nebraska took membership with Nemaha Valley lodge at Brownville in 1869. He served two terms as master of that lodge. He is also a member of the M. W. A., W. W., and Royal Arcanum. In 1867 Mr. Neidhart was married to Miss Amalie Lichtenberg. They have five children living: Caroline, Sophia, Louise, Emma, and Amalie. In business circles Mr. Neidhart ranks high, and in all movements calculated to advance the social and financial interests of his community he takes a leading part.

NICHOLS, MARTIN VAN BUREN, Beatrice, Neb., was born in Newark, N. Y., Mar. 17, 1835. His father was Dr. Samuel F. Nichols, a physician of prominence in Wayne county, N. Y., who moved to Wisconsin in 1844, where he laid out the village of Albany, and later organized the Northwestern Stage Co., a pioneer line of the West, which has been in existence for over fifty years. Mr. Nichols's mother belonged to the prominent family of Bartles of Wayne county, N. Y., one of her brothers having been at one time state senator and superintendent of the Erie canal, a position of great power at that time. Mr. Nichols received his education in the common schools, in the academy at Platteville, Wis., and later at Beloit (Wis.) college. Upon leaving college he entered the employ of the Northwestern Stage Co. at Black River Falls, Wis., and in 1858 took charge of the company's business in Minnesota, settling at Chatfield and later at Rochester. The company was originally composed of Dr. S. F. Nichols and Maj. S. P. Wheeler; in 1859 M. V. Nichols became a member of the company, and at a later date C. H. Cotter was also included. Since then there have been no changes except as caused by death. Dr. Nichols died in 1874 and Major Wheeler in 1899. For a time, while operating extensive mail contracts in California, Monroe Salisbury of California, and A. E. Haskell and John Cheney of Ft. Dodge, Ia., were interested in the company. Soon after becoming financially interested in the company Mr. Nichols took active management of its affairs, and the business was extended until at one time the company operated stage lines in seventeen states and territories. In 1872 the company became part owners of the El Paso Stage Co., operating in the southwestern states. The mail pay for contracts of the combination at one time reached $1,000,000 annually. Mr. Nichols had control, largely, of the business of the combined companies, having his headquarters at Little Rock, Ark. Becoming dissatisfied with the partnership later, he withdrew his company from the combine. The following year F. P. Sawyer, manager and principal owner of the El Paso Co., committed suicide in Washington, D. C. In 1878 the Northwestern Stage Co. operated the fastest mail service ever let by this government to a stage company, namely between Los Angeles and Soledad, Cal., via Santa Barbara, 338 miles, over two ranges of mountains in fifty-six hours for the trip between terminals, carrying on an average 1,000 pounds of mail.

During the Civil war, Mr. Nichols was provost marshal in Minnesota, and his company had the contract for transporting troops between Rochester and St. Paul, Minn. During the same time the company was running a line of stages through the Winnebago Indian reservation, affording the only communication with outside points. At the time of the Indian outbreak and the noted New Ulm massacre, Mr. Nichols loaded wagons with arms and started for Mankato, meeting his own men and stock leaving the route and flying for safety. The men were ordered back, and with reenforcements returned to give help to the refugees. Points along the line had been fortified. Mankato was picketed and on the defensive, expecting an attack at any moment, and a hospital was improvised where the wounded and dying from New Ulm were cared for. Mr. Nichols first settled in Nebraska in 1867, the stage company's interests requiring his personal supervision, and remained for a time in Nebraska City. In Aug., 1869, he moved to Osage, Ia., where he made his home for nineteen years. During this time he traveled almost continuously over the states and territories in which his company had contracts. From 1867 until railroad building reduced the number of stage lines, Mr. Nichols has been interested in the stage and

transportation business in Nebraska. The Northwestern Stage Co. was the first to run a stage line from St. Joseph to Omaha, on the west side of the Missouri river, following trails only for many miles. This company was also the first to establish a stage line between Nebraska City and Beatrice, Brownville and Beatrice, Fairbury and Beatrice, and Washington and Concordia, Kan., to Beatrice. From 1880 to 1884 the company had the contract also for carrying all mails in the city of Chicago, and still does business in California and the West. Mr. Nichols continues as general manager of the company, and has for some years made his home in Beatrice, Neb.

For several years Mr. Nichols has been president of the Union Savings bank, and is vice-president of the First National bank of Beatrice. While a firm believer in the principles of Christianity, he was not affiliated with any church until recently, when he united with the First Presbyterian church of Beatrice. Ever a stanch republican, he has always refused political office though often urged to accept nominations, his preference being for a business career. His life has been exceedingly active, and during pioneer days was replete with excitement and adventure.

In June, 1865, Mr. Nichols married Frances A., daughter of Chas. H. and Sylvia Willard Lindsley of Rochester, Minn. They have three children living: Stella, wife of Chas. H. Van Arsdale of Beatrice; Samuel Frederic Nichols; and Grace, wife of Walter S. McLucas, of St. Joseph, Mo.

NORRIS, LUTHER HARRISON, was born in Frederick county, Md., Mar. 10, 1841; died at Crete, Neb., Feb. 26, 1899. He was a son of Nimrod and Mary (Bierly) Norris, the former a scion of an old English family that settled in Maryland long before the days of the Revolution. Nimrod Norris was born in Carroll county, Md., Nov. 27, 1810, where he was educated, and married Elizabeth Bierly, a daughter of a wealthy slaveowner of German descent. After his marriage he became a resident of Bradford county, Pa., and some years later settled near Galesburg, Ill., and early in the '60s removed to Tama county, Ia., where he resided until his death in 1876. Luther H. Norris was educated in the public schools of Pennsylvania and Illinois. In May, 1871, he settled in Nebraska and engaged in the grocery business at Crete with a brother, John Norris. Six years later he formed a partnership with Ezra White and embarked in the hardware business under the name of Norris & Co., which soon became one of the largest retail hardware firms in the state. The death of Mr. White in 1891 dissolved this partnership, and the business was afterward conducted by Mr. Norris up to the time of his death. Mr. Norris was a volunteer soldier during the Civil war, and served in the 1st Regt., Ill. Vol. Cav., as a private, from Nov. 1, 1862, to Nov., 1865. He was a member of Holland post, G. A. R., at Crete, Neb. In 1868 at Waverly, Ia., he was made a Mason, and filled the numerous chairs of honor in that body. He was also a K. P. and a member of the Union club of Crete. He was reared in the faith of the Lutheran church, but was a liberal supporter of all churches without particularly affiliating with any. In works of charity and benevolence he was foremost, freely giving to the poor and the needy, regardless of creed or conditions. He was progressive and active in all work intended for the good of his city, county, and state. His straightforwardness and integrity made him admired by his fellow citizens, who reposed confidence in his counsel. He was a member and chairman of the first town board of Crete, and held this position when Crete was incorporated as a city of the second class. For three terms he was mayor of the city, and for several years served as member of the school board. He was a democrat, an active worker for the good of his party, but never a seeker after office. He was a model business man, possessed sound judgment, a wide reputation for honesty in all affairs, and socially was held in highest esteem. He was married on Dec. 3, 1867, to Miss Frances E. White of Waverly, Ia., who bore him three children, sons: Nimrod W., Ezra M., and Grover C.

Frances Ellen Norris was born at Davenport, Delaware county, N. Y., Apr. 3, 1846, daughter of Ezra and Eliza (McGuire) White. Uriah White was of an English family that became residents of America long before the Revolution, and settled in that part of New York that is now Dutchess county. He was a soldier in the American army during the war of the Revolution, participating in numerous engagements throughout that long struggle. One of his sons, John White, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and later became a resident of Otsego county, N. Y., where his son, Ezra White, was born. The latter upon reaching manhood became a merchant in Delaware county, N. Y., and in 1864 removed to Waverly, Ia., and in 1877 to Crete, Neb., where he died in 1891. He married Eliza McGuire of Otsego county, N. Y., in 1843. She died at Crete, Neb., in Sept., 1901. She was a daughter of Bartholomew McGuire, who was

an American soldier in the War of 1812 from beginning to end, suffering a severe wound through both thighs at the battle of Sacketts Harbor, where he was left on the field; but he succeeded in tying up his wounds and dragging himself to camp. He died in 1864 at the advanced age of eighty-five years. His father, Hugh McGuire, was a native of Ireland, who settled in America before the Revolution, and served in Washington's army during that eventful period, participating in the battle of Bunker Hill and many other engagements. He lived to the age of ninety-six years, and died in 1841. His great-grandchild is Mrs. Frances Ellen Norris. She received her education in the country schools of Delaware county, N. Y., and at the academy in Delhi, where she was prepared for teaching. For a few years she taught in the schools of her native state, in this way earning her first dollar. After removing with her parents to Iowa she devoted herself to school work, in all spending five years as a teacher. On Dec. 3, 1867, she became the wife of Luther H. Norris, and four years later, with her husband, became a resident of Crete, Neb., where, with her sister-in-law, Mrs. John Norris, she engaged in the millinery business under the name of Norris Sisters. This she continued for six years. After the death of her husband in Feb., 1899, she conducted the extensive retail hardware business built up by him in her own name until Dec., 1900, when she sold out. She is a woman of excellent business ability and judgment. She served three years as a member of the city library board of Crete, and was the first woman to serve in this capacity. In 1891 she completed the four-year Chautauqua course, is a member of the Round Table club of Crete, and the Eastern Star, Chapter No. 104, of the same city. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

NYE, RAY, president of the Nye & Schneider Co. of Fremont, Neb., president of the Omaha Printing Co., and prominent in business and financial circles of Nebraska, is a native of the city of Fremont, where he was born Oct. 7, 1861, and where he has always made his home. His father, Theron Nye, was one of the founders of the town of Fremont, was one of the promoters and organizers of Nye, Colson & Co., which was the parent house of the large Nye & Schneider Co., which operates eighty elevators in Nebraska and Iowa, and handles annually more than 10,000,000 bushels of grain, and which also operates extensive lumber yards in Nebraska and Iowa. Ray Nye received his education in the Fremont public schools. When he was fifteen years old he became a bookkeeper in the office of Nye, Colson & Co.; in 1882 he became a partner in the concern, and two years later he purchased his father's interests in the company, and in 1887 the firms of Nye, Colson & Co., W. R. Wilson & Co., and B. F. Morehouse were consolidated under the incorporated name, the Nye, Wilson, Morehouse Co. In 1890 Mr. Ray Nye and Mr. R. B. Schneider bought out the interests of Messrs. Wilson and Morehouse, and the company became the Nye & Schneider Co., of which Mr. Nye was made president, a position he still retains. Mr. Nye is also interested in the Nye & Jenks Grain Co. of Chicago and Nye, Jenks & Co. of Minneapolis. For some years he has been the chief stockholder and the president of the Omaha Printing Co. of Omaha, one of the largest printing and manufacturing stationery concerns in the West. Mr. Nye has always taken a hearty interest in matters intended for the advancement of the city which has been his home since his birth. He is a stanch supporter of the Republican party, but has been always too busy a man to become burdened with the cares of public office. He is a member of the Masonic order, belonging to the various bodies up to the Knights Templar and Shrine degrees. He was married Nov. 22, 1883, to Annie End of Sheboygan, Wis. One child was born to them, Aug. 30, 1884, and died June 20, 1886.

O'BRIEN, GEORGE MORGAN, was born in the county of Wexford, Ire., May 1, 1829, and died in Omaha, Neb., Jan. 8, 1887. He was a direct descendant of the O'Brien family noted in the history of Ireland in her struggles for independence. The ancestral branch of his family refused to be reconciled to British rule in the Emerald Isle, and, as a punishment for their adherence to the Roman Catholic faith and their loyalty to their native land, they were proscribed, their estates confiscated, and by a royal decree it was made lawful for any person to kill any male member of the family wherever found in the British dominions. Such treatment, instead of subduing the spirit of independence and crushing that bold family, only excited its members to renewed efforts for the liberty of their country. Under this dreadful anathema, we find them earnestly resisting the royal decree and actively engaged among the leaders in the rebellion of 1798, in the province of Leinster. A grandfather of George M. O'Brien was one of the leading rebel generals who fought the British forces at the memorable battles of

Wexford, New Ross, and Vinegar Hill. His maternal grandfather, Gen. Martin Code, in conjunction with General O'Brien, fought the British forces under command of General Lake, at Vinegar Hill. In this engagement General Code was taken prisoner, hung, drawn, and quartered by the British authorities. General O'Brien retreated with his forces, and soon after fought the battle of Arkalow, where he was killed. His body being recognized, it was hung upon a gibbet by authority of the British commander. The loss of the battle of Arkalow resulted in the suppression of the rebellion of 1798 and the subjugation and consequent slavery of the liberty-loving sons of the Green Isle of Erin. The love of freedom was smothered for a time, but not subdued. It was cherished in human souls, waiting only for an opportunity to renew the conflict and thereby take another step in the pathway of empire, destined to end in national independence. Whether among the hills of Shannon, on their way to Connaught, or enjoying the freedom of the New World, the central star of their hopes and the desire of their lives was to witness the emancipation of their countrymen from British misrule. For half a century there was no opportunity offered to renew the contest, but in 1848 the O'Briens became the moving power in another ineffectual crusade against the unwelcome bondage. William Smith O'Brien was the leading spirit of this attempt to liberate Ireland. George M. O'Brien was then a boy of nineteen years, but with all the enthusiasm of his race he joined the forces of his kinsman and shared in the dangers of the field in a conflict with the well-disciplined forces of the English army. Upon the failure of that movement and the arrest of Smith O'Brien, Mitchell, Meagher, and other leaders, young O'Brien eluded the vigilance of the British authorities and in the spring of 1849 sailed with his father for America, and settled in Wisconsin. This revolution and consequent exit from his native land prevented the consummation of his plans for a classical education. Nevertheless, his familiarity with the preparatory branches enabled him to take a position in this country among the leading men. For several years he was engaged as civil engineer in the Badger state, pursuing his legal studies during the winter months. Previous to his eighteenth year he had gained a thorough knowledge of Blackstone as the basis of future usefulness, and in after life he derived more benefit from that branch of study than from any other, and to that he attributed in a great degree his success at the bar. In addition to the studies above referred to, he spent considerable time in acquiring a knowledge of foreign languages, becoming quite proficient in French, German, Spanish, and several tribal dialects of the Indian language.

In 1861 Mr. O'Brien was appointed by President Lincoln consul to Cuba, and he was in Washington, D. C., preparing for his departure for Havana when the Civil war broke out. He immediately resigned his commission and volunteered as a private in the ranks of the national guard, a battalion organized by Maj. Cassius M. Clay for the defense of the national capitol at a time when it was in imminent danger. He rendered valuable service in the battalion until mustered out. In after years General O'Brien prized his certificate of muster out of service of this battalion more than all the other evidences of rank among the defenders of his adopted country, which the close of the war found him in possession of. Mr. O'Brien then received the appointment of chief clerk in the United States surveyor general's office for Wisconsin and Iowa, at Dubuque, Ia., and discharged the duties of that position faithfully and with credit to himself. When he received a telegram announcing the death of his brother, Capt. Moses O'Brien, of the Wis. Vol. Inf., who was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., he immediately resigned his position and hastened to Washington for the remains of his brother, which he obtained. He conveyed them to Milwaukee, attended to their interment, and returned to Dubuque, having resolved to leave his family, consisting of a wife and six children, and fill the vacancy in the number of his adopted country's defenders caused by the death of his brother. He obtained permission of the government of Iowa, ratified by the war department, to raise a regiment of Irishmen at his own expense. He received his commission as colonel of the 42d Regt. of Ia. Inf. Vols. on Sept. 16, 1862, and immediately entered with zeal and enthusiasm upon the work of raising the regiment. At that time it was difficult to enlist men, and with all his efforts and after the expenditure of a large sum of money, he failed to obtain the minimum number in the time required by the government. His regiment was consolidated with the 43d Ia., and formed the 7th Ia. Cav. In his zeal to be in the field, he consented to the consolidation and accepted the position of lieutenant-colonel of the last named force, receiving the appointment by order of the governor of Iowa, Jan. 8, 1863. The 42d and 43d Inf. made but two battalions of cavalry, in consequence of one company of the 42d having been transferred to the 6th Ia.

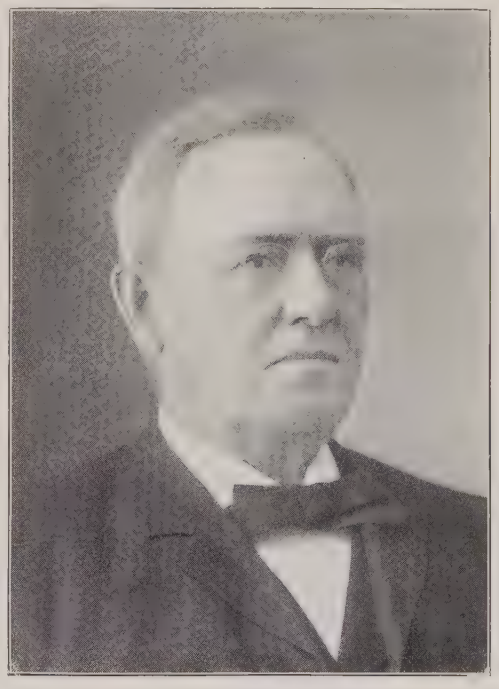
Cav., and a portion of the remainder to the 14th Ia. Inf. Governor Kirkwood proposed to complete the organization by the addition of a battalion of the 41st Ia. Inf. Major Pattee, who was then in command of that battalion, refused to consent to the consolidation unless he should be made lieutenant-colonel. Believing it to be for the good of the service, Lieutenant-Colonel O'Brien consented to this arrangement and fell back to the rank of second major, and was mustered into that grade on July 13, 1863. After the next month his regiment was engaged in warfare with the Indians on the plains of Nebraska and Colorado. Major O'Brien being an excellent engineer, constructed Post Cottonwood, Neb., at a small expense to the government, and was for a time its commander. By his labor and ability that post afterward became one of the best in Nebraska. On Sept. 27, 1864, the major was assigned to duty as district engineer of the district of Nebraska, and served as such until Feb. 11, 1865, when he was relieved and given the command of his regiment and of Post Cottonwood, which position he occupied until July following, after which time he was on duty as supervising officer of the troops, doing escort duty on the Overland stage line from Post Cottonwood to Ft. Sedgwick. In frequent engagements with the Indians he exhibited the highest qualities of a commander, and proved himself an able, gallant, and intrepid officer. He was afterward brevetted brigadier-general. In Apr., 1866, General O'Brien moved his family from Dubuque, Ia., to Omaha, and after the close of the war engaged in the business of contractor, supplying materials for the construction of the U. P. R. R., which business, not netting him expected returns, he abandoned, and settled down to a professional life, being, in 1868, appointed United States commissioner for the district of Nebraska. His knowledge of Indians and the Indian languages made him a peculiarly valuable officer at a time when savage depredations were still of daily occurrence. In May, 1868, General O'Brien was admitted to practice law in the federal and state courts of Nebraska, and in Feb., 1873, he was, upon motion of Richard M. Cowin, admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States. General O'Brien was so frequently successful in his cases that he soon became widely known for his legal ability, his greatest successes being in the real estate and chancery branch of the practice, though the criminal dockets of the state show his connection with many of the most noted trials of that character. After his death, when the news of his illness and demise were made known to the judges of the supreme court, then holding session at Lincoln, Neb., they adopted resolutions commemorative of his past connection with that tribunal, and spread upon their records their regrets at the untimely death of "one of the ablest attorneys that had ever practiced in the supreme court of Nebraska since the organization of that body." In politics General O'Brien was an ardent republican, having aided in the organization of that party during his residence in Wisconsin. Being one of the first Irish republicans in America, he was a "tower of strength" in the party in the great West. He was married Sept. 23, 1851, at Cleveland, O., to Catherine E. Carroll, daughter of Philip and Elizabeth Carroll of Prospect, Wexford, Ire. Their children, five daughters and three sons, are Mary M., now Mrs. W. A. McElroy; Catherine E., now Mrs. T. Joe Fisher, Cheyenne, Wyo.; George M., Jr.; Margaret A.; Moses P.; Nicholas J.; Elizabeth Carroll, now Mrs. M. B. McBride of Missoula, Mont.; Frances R., now Mrs. John Richard Lyons, Walla Walla, Wash., all of whom are living, with the exception of George Morgan O'Brien, Jr., who died May 21, 1898, at Philadelphia, Pa. George M. O'Brien, Jr., after a career of marked ability in railroading life, was admitted to the bar, and after his father's death entered the law firm of O'Brien & O'Brien as the junior member of the firm, being associated with his brother, Moses P. O'Brien, both well known for their ability in all the channels of the profession. Moses P. O'Brien is located in Baltimore, Md., temporarily. The youngest son, Nicholas J. O'Brien, having chosen railroading as a profession, occupied a high position in the service of the U. P. R. R. for a long period, then severed his connections with the Union Pacific, and went south to enter the service of the Southern Ry. Later Mr. O'Brien returned to the service of the U. P. R. R., and is located at North Platte, Neb.

Margaret A. O'Brien, assistant librarian of the Omaha public library, entered the employ of the library Jan. 26, 1885, and has continued in active work ever since. She takes a leading part in all matters connected with library extension, was one of the founders of the Nebraska State Library association, and is at present serving her fourth term as treasurer of the association. She is also prominent in the Woman's club of Omaha, and is a member of the committee on library extension of the state federation of woman's clubs. Elizabeth Carroll O'Brien was the librarian of the Omaha Law Library association and had as

her assistant her sister, Frances R. O'Brien. She held this position for a few years, but owing to poor health, was obliged to give it up and move to California.

In all matters connected with the development of Omaha and Nebraska, General O'Brien took an active part. He foresaw great things for Omaha. On the register of the old Herndon House, the chief hotel of the early '60s, the following sentence appears in brackets after the name of George Morgan O'Brien, "This will be my home." The record of General O'Brien and his family is a fair reflection of their honorable ancestry. Personally, the General was quite unassuming in his manners, devoted to his profession, honest and earnest in the performance of his duty, strongly attached to his friends, generally successful in his undertakings, and enthusiastically devoted to the cause of Irish freedom. His memory will ever be held dear by those who knew him.

PARKER, THOMAS W., philanthropist and prominent farmer of Burt county, was born in Chillicothe, O., in 1823, and died near Lyons, Neb., Apr. 29, 1900. He was of English ancestry, born of an excellent family, and when only four years old was taken by his parents to Indiana, where he received his education in the public schools. In 1854 he became a resident of Warren county, Ia., and followed farming until 1882, when he became a resident of Nebraska. He settled in Burt county, acquired large land holdings, and successfully carried on farming and stock raising until his death. Mr. Parker, during the period before the Civil war, when the abolitionists were active in protecting the refugee slaves, was one of the "underground railroad" men, and lent every energy toward the cause of anti-slavery, although failing health prevented his service in the army during the Civil war. In all affairs of life he was liberal-minded, a deep student of human nature, and by extensive private reading became a man of more than ordinary scholarly attainments. As a pioneer in Iowa he took an active part in matters pertaining to the establishment of public schools and the furtherance of education for the masses in general. He was a man of extraordinary energy, and during his life a hard worker. Prior to his settlement in Nebraska he was intimately connected with the prominent philanthropists of the nation, and until his death kept in close touch with all intended for the enlightenment and benefit of his fellow men. His rule of life was the "Golden Rule," and charity, honesty, and purity his three cardinal virtues. He was proud of his country and its free institutions, and the education and enlightenment of the growing generations to him was one of the most important duties devolving upon a free people. The religion of love and justice was his only religion, and while he recognized the existence of a supreme power—an ever-ruling force in the universe—to a degree he was an agnostic. He believed in doing good for good alone, and not with a hope of a future reward or the fear of eternal punishment. His life was peaceful, pure, and an ideal one. His family and friends made his paradise here, and his passing away was serene. Mr. Parker was married in Shelbyville, Ind., to Eliza



THOMAS W. PARKER

Ann Kirk, on Aug. 20, 1847. She died in Jan., 1852, the mother of two children, both born in Shelby, Ind., and named Rene E. (died in infancy) and George F. Parker. Mr. Parker was again married Nov. 24, 1852, to Mary G. Updegraff, and to them nine children were born, eight of whom are living, namely: Rufus S., Charles F., Elizabeth, Frank E., Walter A., H. Greely, Lee, and Harry C. The second youngest child died in 1876. George F. Parker is a noted editorial writer and journalist, and during the administration of Grover Cleveland was United States consul at Birmingham, Eng. At the time of his death Mr. Parker resided upon the best cultivated farm in northern Nebraska.

PARLI, FREDERICK, Pawnee county, was born in Switzerland in Aug., 1835. He is a son of Frederick and Mary Parli, the former a cabinet-maker who was in moderate circumstances. Frederick Parli, Jr., acquired his education in the public schools, spent his youth upon a farm, and learned the trade followed by his father. He had an ambition to make his own way through the world, and in 1853 he set out for America, and reached New York in April of that year. He first went to Canton, O., where he had acquaintances, and where he remained until the fall, when he started for the West, stopping at St. Joseph, Mo., during the winter. In the spring of 1854, with an ox team, he crossed the Missouri river, and made his way to Richardson county, Neb., where a settlement was made on government land. For two years he lived there, and then removed to Pawnee county, and settled on a quarter section of land which he tilled for many years, and prospered. He has continually invested in farm property, until at the present time he has title to between two and three thousand acres of the choicest lands in the county. In 1864 he enlisted in Co. E, 2d Neb. Regt. for service in the Civil war. Instead of being sent to do service in the South, the regiment, which was in command of Col. Robert W. Furnas, was dispatched to hold in check the Indians of Dakota, and he saw service there for a year. Returning to his farm, he resumed his labor with such success that he amassed a competency and is considered one of the wealthiest men in southern Nebraska. Mr. Parli has been twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Sharp, whom he married in Marshall county, Kan., in 1862, and who at her death left him eight children. In 1879 he was again married to Henrietta Easli, of Pawnee county, who has become the mother of nine children. Mr. Parli has taken great interest in the education of his children and has started the elder ones well in life.

PATTERSON, THOMAS C., lawyer, North Platte, Neb., was born in County Down, Ire., Feb. 3, 1846, and emigrated to America with his parents in 1854, acquiring his education in the public schools of Chicago. Nov. 9, 1862, he enlisted in the 19th Ill. Inf., serving in that regiment until July 6, 1864, when he was transferred to Bridge's independent battery, Ill. Lt. Inf. He was mustered out in July, 1865, having participated in the Tullahoma campaign, the campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. Mr. Patterson moved to North Platte, Neb., in Oct., 1868, and for two years was employed by the U. P. R. R. Co. He also taught school in North Platte one year. In 1871 he was appointed postmaster of that place, which office he held for eleven years. At the expiration of his term in 1882 he began the study of law, was admitted to the bar, and has ever since been engaged in active practice. In politics Mr. Patterson is a republican. He is a charter member of S. A. Douglas Post, G. A. R., and a member of the state encampment. He assisted in the organization of the Protestant Episcopal church of North Platte, of which he is a member. He was married in 1869 to May V. Morris, who died in 1881. Two children were born to this union: George T. and Ruth M. Patterson. George T. was born in North Platte, Mar. 23, 1872, graduated from West Point in June, 1896, and is now (1905) captain artillery corps U. S. A. Ruth M. was born May 4, 1876, and is a teacher in the public schools of Omaha. Mr. Patterson was again married, Sept. 15, 1884, to Mary T. Bradley, and they have one child, Edith H. Patterson, born Sept. 2, 1885. Mr. Patterson has always taken an active interest in the upbuilding of western Nebraska, and is an important factor in the social and business life of North Platte and Lincoln county.

PEARSE, CARROLL GARDNER, educator, at present superintendent of schools at Milwaukee, Wis., was born in Nov., 1858, at the college town of Tabor, Mills county, Ia. Through both branches of his ancestral tree Mr. Pearse traces his lineage to patriotic Revolutionary forefathers. His father was Sherman R. Pearse, born on a farm near Sudbury, Vt., in 1832. He had a common school education, and during the later years of his youth he attended for a time Oberlin (O.) college, the family having settled in that neighborhood during his boyhood. Soon after attaining his majority he went to Tabor, Ia., and settled on government land there. During his residence at Tabor that place acquired some celebrity as one of the stations on the "underground railway" then in operation in aiding refugee slaves to escape from their southern masters. It was the first station out from the slave-owning state of Missouri, and was the only abolitionist settlement of that kind in that part of the country. Sherman R. Pearse was one of the active conductors at this underground station. John Brown, whose "soul goes marching on," trained his soldiers at Tabor during one season. In 1869 Sherman R. Pearse removed to Crete, Neb., and later to a farm near Osceola, Neb., where he died in 1883. The

grandfather of Carroll G. Pearse, Timothy Pearse, was born at Sudbury, Vt., in 1801. He was a farmer by occupation, a man of marked educational attainments, and was, at the time of his death at Pittsfield, O., in 1846, in comfortable financial circumstances. He was a son of Richard Pearse, who was born at what is now Bristol, Mass., about 1760. He was also a farmer, and was in the naval service during the Revolutionary war as captain of a vessel. His father was Capt. Richard Pearse, a Revolutionary soldier, and son of Nathaniel Pearse who was a member of the Rhode Island assembly during the famous session of 1776, immediately following the Declaration of Independence when the colonies were enacting laws and adjusting themselves to the new customs of autonomy in government. The mother of C. G. Pearse was, in maidenhood, Sarah Gardner, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Dibble) Gardner. She was born at Great Barrington, Berkshire county, Mass., in 1838, had an academic education, and was married to Sherman R. Pearse in 1856. Carroll is the oldest of her five children. She is still living and makes her home with her daughter at Los Angeles, Cal. Benjamin F. Gardner, her father, was born in the town of Lee, Mass., in Dec., 1809. He was a farmer, and removed to Illinois in 1830, locating on a farm in Knox county, near Galesburg. He removed to Tabor, Ia., about 1855, where he devoted his attention to farming and fruit growing until he died in 1896. His father was Varnum Gardner, who was born in Tyringham, Mass., and was a farmer. His grandfather, the great-great-grandfather of C. G. Pearse, was born in Rhode Island, but settled at Tyringham, Mass., about 1736. He was a prosperous farmer, served for three years in the Continental army, participated in the battles of Stillwell, Bennington, and Ticonderoga, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne's army to the colonial forces. Carroll G. Pearse attended the public school at Tabor, Ia., and the preparatory department of the college at that place. In 1869 he accompanied his parents to Genoa, Neb., and later removed with them to Crete, where, in Doane college, he finished his education. He lived on his father's farm until he was grown. In 1877 he commenced his career as a teacher, being employed for several years in district schools. Later he taught in the schools at Crete as principal of a ward school and then went to Wilber, where he served as superintendent and principal. In 1888 he became superintendent of the schools at Beatrice, Neb., filling the office with great credit for seven years. In 1895 he was chosen superintendent of the Omaha schools, and administered the duties of that very important office with marked success until his election as superintendent of the Milwaukee schools in 1904. Mr. Pearse is a republican in politics. During his residence in Omaha he was a member of the Omaha Commercial club, also served as a director of the Omaha Auditorium Co. He was also a member of the Nebraska Schoolmasters' club, which he served as president. For many years he was an active and energetic member of the Nebraska State Teachers' association, which he served as president. He is a member of the National Educational association, of which he has been vice-president and treasurer, and a member of its board of directors. He is also a member of the National Educational council, a body of sixty leading educators elected by the National Educational association from among its members. He served as clerk and chairman of the educational council of Nebraska, a body of thirty leading educators elected by the state teachers' association from its membership. He served also as president of the Nebraska Association of Superintendents and Principals of Graded Schools, and has been engaged extensively as instructor and lecturer in the teachers' institutes of Nebraska and other states. He is a Mason, a Knight Templar, a member of the Consistory in the Scottish Rite, and a Shriner, and affiliates with the Congregational church. In 1886 Mr. Pearse was married to Ada Hughes of De Witt, Neb., daughter of Daniel Hughes. She was born in 1860. Seven children have been born to them, four of whom are living, namely: Carroll G., Jr., 1891; Ruth, 1895; Martha, 1897; and Benjamin Hughes, 1899.

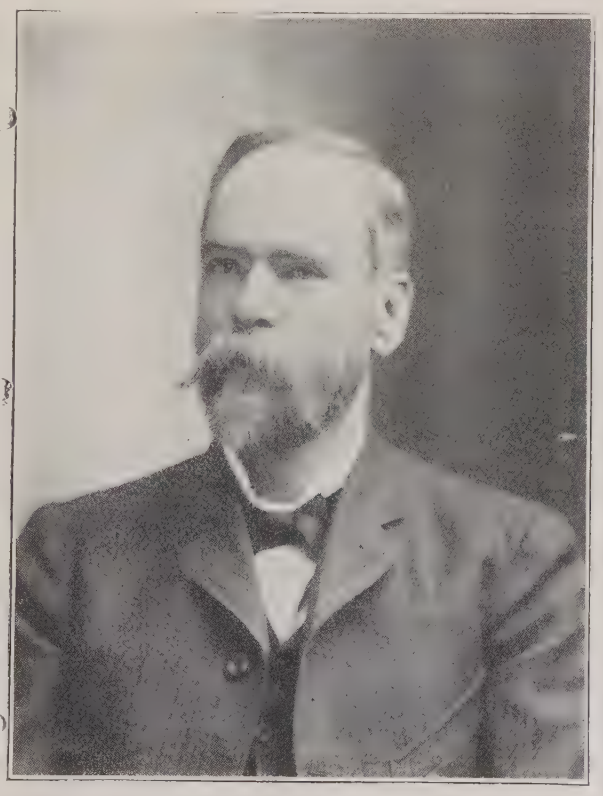
PEASE, ALPHEUS, merchant, Sidney, Cheyenne county, Neb., was born in Derby, Orleans county, Vt., Oct. 2, 1836. He is a son of George and Laura (Abbey) Pease, the former a farmer in moderate financial circumstances, of French and German lineage, the latter from early New England stock. Alpheus Pease received a fair common school education, and for twenty years in early life was employed in sawmills in New York, Michigan, Minnesota, and Canada. In the spring of 1878 he removed from Ottawa, Can., to Nebraska, and settled at Sidney, Cheyenne county, where for six or seven years he was engaged in carpentering and building. He then started in the lumber, hardware, and coal business, and now has associated with him two grandsons, under the firm name of A. Pease

& Sons. Judge Pease is a republican in politics, and voted for President Lincoln in 1860. He served as county judge of Cheyenne county in 1890–92, and as county treasurer from Jan., 1896, to Jan., 1900. He was married, at Crown Point, Essex county, N. Y., Mar. 29, 1857, to Hannah M. Youmans, and they now live in their own home at Sidney. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Pease, but none of them are living. They have four grandchildren.

PELLE, THOMAS C., deceased, was born Mar. 27, 1836, in Bornholm, Den., and died at Omaha, Neb. His education was gained entirely from the common schools of his native town, and was acquired under some difficulty. His father had died when he was only a lad, and for a number of years, while attending school, he worked to provide support for his mother. When fourteen years of age he went to Copenhagen, Den., and was an apprentice for four years at the cabinet-maker's trade. At the age of eighteen he came to America and settled at Dunkirk, N. Y., where for several years he was a pattern-maker for the N. Y. & Erie R. R. Co. During the California gold excitement he went there and for some time was engaged in making wheelbarrows for the miners. During his frequent trips over the mountains it was no unusual thing for him to pay $100 for a sack of flour, while other necessaries of life were equally high in price. It was during his residence at Marysville, Cal., that the memorable flood occurred which resulted in such destruction to life and property. Mr. Pelle escaped from his shop by building a skiff. After returning from California he was carpenter and cabinet-maker on a Missouri river steamboat plying between New Orleans, Memphis, and Sioux City, of which the late W. W. Marsh was captain. In 1867 Mr. Pelle returned to the old country for the third time, where he remained for three years, and before again returning to America he was married to Miss Olivia Christiana Lintrup, Oct. 18, 1870. The following May, with his young wife, he returned to the United States, and entered the employ of the U. P. R. R. Co., going first to Rawlings, Wyo. He remained with this company for a number of years as carpenter and bridge builder and assisted in rebuilding the U. P. bridge at Omaha. Later he engaged in contracting and building in the city of Omaha until 1886, when he retired from active work and devoted his time to looking after his various interests. By the practice of thrift and economy and by wise investments Mr. Pelle acquired considerable property. He was always a republican and took an active interest in politics, but was never a seeker after office. Religiously he was affiliated with the Lutheran church. He built many residences for the working people on the plan of monthly payments. He was a member of the Nebraska Pioneers' association and was widely known in Nebraska and Omaha. Mr. Pelle took great delight in travel and visited all parts of the United States, returning always to Omaha, which he regarded as his home from the time of his first advent into the West. He also made several trips to Europe, visiting many of the countries of the Old World. It was on the occasion of his last visit to Europe, returning from the Paris Exposition with his wife, that he contracted a cold which resulted in his death, Mar. 24, 1901. His remains rest in Prospect Hill cemetery, and to mark the place of his burial his widow has erected a fine memorial tomb. His widow and daughter, Olivia Magdalene, survive him and reside in Omaha. The daughter was educated at Brownell Hall, from which institution she has several medals that are highly prized. She was married Oct. 18, 1894, to August A. Kuehn, and they lived for some time in Salt Lake City, but upon Mr. Pelle's death they returned to Omaha, which has since been their home. The only son of Mr. and Mrs. Pelle died in infancy.

PEMBERTON, LEANDER MUNSELL, lawyer, Beatrice, Neb., was born in a log house on a farm near the town of Paris, Edgar county, Ill., Nov. 12, 1845. The Pemberton family of which he is a scion is of English origin, and was founded in America at a very early period. His great-grandfather was John Pemberton, a Virginian, who commanded a company in Shelby's regiment in the battle of King's Mountain, Oct. 7, 1780, and in his company were two other great-grandfathers of Mr. Pemberton, namely, William King and John Sharp, the former on the paternal side of the house and the latter on the maternal side. Thus were three great-grandfathers of Mr. Pemberton in one of the most important battles of the Revolution. The paternal grandfather of Mr. Pemberton was Stanton Pemberton, also a Virginian, who married Sarah King about the year 1804, and they reared a family of eleven children, of whom Harvey Guilford Pemberton, the father of Leander M., was the third born. Stanton Pemberton and family settled in Coles county, Ill., about 1831, and a year later his son, the father of the subject of this sketch, returned to Virginia,

where he married Caroline Clarissa King, who was born near Bristol, Tenn., in Mar., 1811. She was the tenth child of a family of fourteen children, was a woman of refinement, and while not given the advantages now enjoyed by girls in the matter of education, was fond of literature, was a splendid housewife, a devoted wife, and became the mother of nine children, of whom three sons and two daughters reached maturity. After her marriage she took up her residence in Coles county, Ill., later in Edgar county, and in 1855 in Homer, Ia., where she died Nov. 4, 1864. Her husband did not survive her a year, dying Oct. 31, 1865, at the age of fifty-seven years. Leander M. Pemberton commenced attendance at the primary department of the Paris (Ill.) seminary when he was seven years old, and at the age of nine, his parents having removed to Iowa, commenced attending school in a little log schoolhouse in the village of Homer. Until he was sixteen years old he there attended the public schools for about four months in the year. Then he made an attempt to enlist in the army, but on account of his youth was rejected. He then left home and began life's battle for himself. After five days' travel on foot with his objective point Mahaska county, he found work at the little town of Laredo, his first job, which was one of sawing wood at forty cents a day, and dinner. Four days later a farmer offered him forty cents a day and his board to plow for him. A week at this work, and another farmer offered him $12 a month and board. This was the highest rate of wages paid for farm labor, and he accepted it. He remained until fall with this employer; then went to work cutting up corn for four cents a shock, each shock, fourteen hills square, and husking corn at fifty cents a day. In this manner he earned enough to enable him to attend school during the following winter at Oskaloosa college, where he "bached" at an expense of about seventy-five cents a week. The following season he worked for his former employer, who, instead of giving him $12 a month, paid him $15.50 a month and board. During the following fall he attended school for a term, then took an examination before the school superintendent of Mahaska county, was granted a teacher's certificate, and the winter months found him a school teacher employed at a salary of $25 a month, paying $1.25 per week for board and washing. He continued alternately at farm work and school teaching, and thus paid his way through the sophomore year at the University of Iowa, when he reluctantly quit school. He then taught school and studied law until the spring of 1870, his legal preceptor being Judge D. D. Chase of Webster City. On Apr. 6, 1870, he was admitted to the bar at Boonesboro, Boone county, Ia., and the following June located at Peterson, Ia., where he commenced practice. In the fall of 1871 he was elected county auditor of Clay county, and by re-election held the office six consecutive years. During the campaign of 1872 he directed the editorial pages of the Clay County *News* in advocacy of the election of Grant and Wilson. In the fall of 1879 he located in Beatrice, Gage county, Neb., and there he has since made his permanent residence. His practice during all his years in Nebraska has been very successful, and has extended to all the courts of the state, the United States circuit court, circuit court of appeals, and the court of claims at Washington. For many years there have been few important civil cases in his county in which Mr. Pemberton has not appeared for either



LEANDER M. PEMBERTON

one side or the other. While not inclined toward the practice of criminal law, he has also at times appeared in important criminal actions. For three terms he served as the city attorney of Beatrice, has for some years been a member of the school board of the city, and its president for six years. He was a member of the educational council of Nebraska, and has taken a deep interest in all matters pertaining to education, both locally and in the state. He was one of the chief promoters and supporters of the Beatrice free public library, and from the organization of the same has been a member of its board of directors. He was a member of the Beatrice Literary club during its existence, and is a member of Queen City Lodge No. 187, I. O. O. F., of which he is a past grand. He was elected to the state senate from Gage county in the fall of 1902, and served in the twenty-eighth session of the Nebraska legislature, being an active member of the special revenue committee, besides several other important committees. He was a leading member of the senate, taking an active part in all its deliberations and principal debates. His brother, William J. Pemberton, now deceased, was a member of the lower house in the twentieth session of the Nebraska legislature. Mr. Pemberton is liberal in his religious opinions, believing that any religion which inculcates trust in God, faith in man, and teaches brotherly kindness and practical righteousness as prerequisites to happiness in this or any other world is a good enough religion to live and die by. He was married Apr. 30, 1879, at Spencer, Ia., to Miss Ida M. Harris, who died at her home in Beatrice, Sept. 6, 1903. She was an unusually capable woman, and one of a character so genuine and lovely that merely to know her was to be her friend. She had five children: Zula L., Pauline A., Louise M., Fred K., and Harvey Guilford, all of whom are living at home with their father, Zula L. being a successful teacher in the Beatrice public schools.

HELEN M. PENDLETON

PENDLETON, HELEN MARIA, residing on a farm five miles south of Nebraska City, Neb., widow of the late Henry Pendleton, was born at Richfield, Otsego county, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1832. She is a daughter of Ezra and Freelove (Peck) Cary, the former a shoemaker and farmer. Her education was acquired in the district school of her birthplace and by attendance at select school in summer. She moved to Norwich, Chenango county, N. Y., in 1854. She was married to Henry Pendleton, Jan. 16, 1860, and immediately afterward started with her husband for Nebraska, where they arrived Jan. 28, 1860. Mrs. Pendleton is the mother of six children: Mary, Freelove, Grace, Fanny, Minnie, and Carrie. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

PEYTON, ROBERT M., Creighton, Neb., president of the Peyton Live Stock Co., was born in North Liberty, Adams county, O., Dec. 3, 1853. He attended the common schools of Manchester, O., until about fifteen years old, when his parents moved to Little Sioux, Ia., and later to Mondamin, where he was employed for about two years. Later he was employed by the S. Cy. & P. R. R. as operator. In 1875 he started a grocery store, which he conducted for some time, being at the same time interested in other stores at Mondamin and Modale, Ia. In 1876 he removed to Nebraska and was employed by the F., E. & M. V. R. R. as agent at Nickerson. Later in the same year he was transferred to Hooper and was agent there for five years. In the spring of 1881 he moved to Creighton and took charge of the Elkhorn's station at

Robt M Peyton

that point, remaining in charge five years. In 1886 he resigned his position and engaged in the real estate and loan business in Creighton, in which he was successful. In 1887 he purchased the Bank of Creighton and conducted it for two years as a private bank. In 1889 he organized the State Bank of Creighton, of which he was elected president. In 1897 he organized the Bank of Creighton, of which he is president. The bank has a capital of $25,000 and a surplus of $5,000, and is one of the most successful financial institutions in that section of Nebraska. Mr. Peyton owns the Verdigre Valley stock farm of 1,000 acres and also owns nearly 4,000 acres of land in Knox county. In Oct., 1889, he organized the Bank of Verdigre, and became its president. He is also sole owner of the Bank of Creighton. Mr. Peyton is a member of the republican party, but while taking an active interest in politics he has never sought political office, although he has been a member of the city council and school board of Creighton, and city treasurer for a number of years. He is a member of the Masonic order. In May, 1876, he was married to Miss Allie G. Long of Little Sioux, Ia. One child, Robert Guy, has been born to them. Robert is now a resident of Richfield, Utah, where he is superintendent of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Co. Mr. Peyton's life has been a busy and successful one, and his work in developing the material resources of Nebraska has been fruitful of good results.

POLLARD, ISAAC, horticulturist and farmer, Nehawka, Neb., was born in Plymouth, Vt., July 11, 1830. He is a son of Isaac and Sally (Conant) Pollard who were descended from a long line of English ancestors of whom Thomas Pollard of Coventry, Eng., was the first to come to America, landing in 1692 and settling at Billerica, near Boston. The Vermont Pollards were descended from Moses, a grandson of Thomas, who, with his two brothers James and Joseph, removed to that state in the latter part of the eighteenth century and located in the town of Plymouth. The early Pollards were active in the great Revolutionary struggle and were among its first promoters. Asa Pollard, a grandson of Thomas, was the first soldier killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. Isaac Pollard, Sr., was a substantial and fairly successful farmer who was born in Plymouth, Vt., Oct. 2, 1799, and lived on the same farm until his death, Mar. 31, 1890, at the age of over ninety years. He was married Oct. 18, 1825, to Sally Conant, daughter of Levi Conant of Townsend, Mass. To this union seven children were born, three sons and four daughters. The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of his native town and later spent nine months in attendance at a local academy. Beginning when he was only eighteen years old he taught a district school for several terms and worked on the farm during the summer. On Sept. 25, 1851, he started for San Francisco via New York and Panama to seek his fortune in the renowned gold fields. He spent three and one-half years in the gold mines and then returned to New England. Having become interested in the Kansas border warfare he started in 1855 for that state. Arriving at St. Louis and learning that western Missouri was overrun with border ruffians he decided to attempt to reach his destination by a more peaceable route. He concluded to go to Iowa City, and en route there arrived at Davenport, Dec. 28, 1855. The trip from Davenport to Iowa City was made on the first passenger train going to Iowa City over the C., R. I. & P. R. R. The journey required two days and two nights, the train arriving there Dec. 30, 1855. This was the only railroad in the state of Iowa at the time. On account of the severe weather the trip overland through Iowa looked like a desperate undertaking, and Mr. Pollard therefore returned to Vermont and waited for spring. On May 9, 1856, he again started west, going by rail to Iowa City and thence by stage to Council Bluffs and Omaha, where he arrived May 26 of the same year. At the latter place he purchased a saddle horse, and in company with Lawson Sheldon, a boyhood friend, set out to explore the country on the Nebraska side of the river. Passing down the beautiful valley of the Weeping Water he found an ideal place for a home, and in the month of June, 1856, he preempted 160 acres on the Weeping Water in Cass county and began building a house. His first enterprise in Nebraska was the building of a sawmill in partnership with Lawson Sheldon. About $4,000 was invested in a water-power mill, which was completed in 1857 and run with varying success for about ten years, when it was allowed to go into decay, rendering the investment a total loss. Mr. Pollard has continued to reside on his original homestead and now owns 1,500 acres of land about which he has three miles of stone fence. Much of his land is planted in fruit and he has devoted especial attention to the cultivation of the apple tree. From a small beginning and under many difficulties he has developed the great Nehawka fruit farm, and has

established the fact that Nebraska can produce apples of the highest standard and plenty of them. The experiments of Mr. Pollard have been of inestimable value to the horticulturists of Nebraska. He began in 1860 with 109 apple trees for which he paid thirteen cents apiece, exchanging for them wheat at $1.00 per bushel. In 1862, 350 trees were bought of a Nebraska City nursery. The trees were given the best of care and cultivation and made a rapid growth until the winter of 1864, when the severe cold weather destroyed the entire orchard, not fifty trees escaping. This experience indicated the hardy varieties and proved valuable in selecting the trees for the next orchard as well as the site. The trees on the high prairie ground being much less injured than those on the low land, a high prairie site was selected for the next experiment in 1871. This did very well until the great hail storm of July, 1883, which completely ruined this orchard also. Not discouraged by these failures, Mr. Pollard continued planting trees until his orchard consisted of 190 acres. Having demonstrated that the good old standard varieties of the eastern states are failures in Nebraska, he is conducting a series of experiments along three lines: First, bringing trees from all parts of the Union and especially from the southern states and testing their value here; second, planting seed from the best selected apples; third, improving present successful varieties by hybridization. Mr. Pollard has always been a republican and was elected county commissioner of Cass county in 1860, serving for a term of three years. In Oct., 1869, he was elected county clerk of the district court and served two years. He was married Mar. 11, 1861, at Proctorville, Vt., to Viola L. Welch who was born in Keene, Essex county, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1841. From this union seven children have been born, five of whom are living: Hattie A., wife of Thomas G. Barnum, Union, Neb.; Lottie M.; Ernest Mark, present member of Congress from the 1st district; Emma A.; and Raymond C.

POLLARD, LEVI CONANT, deceased, pioneer of Cass county, son of Isaac and Sally (Conant) Pollard, was born at Plymouth, Windsor county, Vt., Feb. 10, 1837, and died Feb. 11, 1906, at Nehawka, Neb. For the ancestry of Levi C. Pollard see preceding biography of his brother, Isaac Pollard. Levi C. Pollard found his first employment in driving oxen across the plains, and in this way earned his first money. He first settled in Nebraska, Apr. 17, 1858, on the Weeping Water, near Nehawka, as a pioneer farmer. Mr. Pollard became a very prosperous farmer. He was an admirer of fine stock and his herd of Galloway cattle was well known throughout the vicinity. He became the first postmaster of Nehawka when the office was established in the early '70s, and continued in this position for over seventeen years. He was a republican in politics, a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge 214, for twenty-one years, also a member of the encampment branch, and of Rebekah Lodge No. 190. He was married Apr. 21, 1864, to Helena A. Nelson. Five children were born to them: Adaline O., who died in Mar., 1901, Nelson L., Sallie P., Leona A., and Julian J. Pollard. Mr. Pollard became a very prosperous farmer. He believed in advancement and education and all of the children were educated at the Nebraska state university. Mr. Pollard's genial disposition, honesty, kindness, and good nature won him many friends, who were shocked to learn of his very sudden death on Feb. 11, 1906.

POWER, JOHN, Omaha, Neb., was born in Waterford, Ire., May 6, 1849. His parents came to America when he was two years old, but he was left behind in the care of his grandparents. He attended the public schools for a time, and for a period attended the monastery in Waterford. When he was fifteen years old he came to America, landing in New York. He went to Philadelphia and from there to the coal mines in the interior of the state, where he worked a short time. Having learned the trade of cooper in Ireland, he quit the coal mines, and returning to Philadelphia, he worked at his trade until 1872. He then went to Kansas City, Kan., and worked for a short time, but in 1873 removed to Omaha and secured employment in a cooper shop. In 1875 he formed a partnership with a Mr. Sproul, the firm being known as the Sproul & Power Cooperage Co. In 1881 he purchased his partner's interest in the business and continued it under the name of John Power Cooperage Co. The business done by the company is large, and an average of fifty men are constantly employed. He is at present treasurer of the Omaha Coal, Hay, and Building Supply Co. Associated with him in this enterprise are Count John A. Creighton, John A. Schenk, P. C. Heafey, Thomas O'Brien, and J. S. Monaghan. Mr. Power is a democrat. He cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley and has voted for every democratic presidential candidate since that time. In 1899 he was nominated for sheriff by the democrats of Douglas county and was

elected by a majority of 1,500. He was renominated and reelected in 1901 and again in 1903. He is a member of the Catholic church and identified with its work in Omaha. He is a member of the W. W., the Eagles, B. P. O. E., and the Knights of Columbus. He takes an active interest in all measures calculated to advance the public good. Mr. Power is married and has four children, all now living in Omaha.

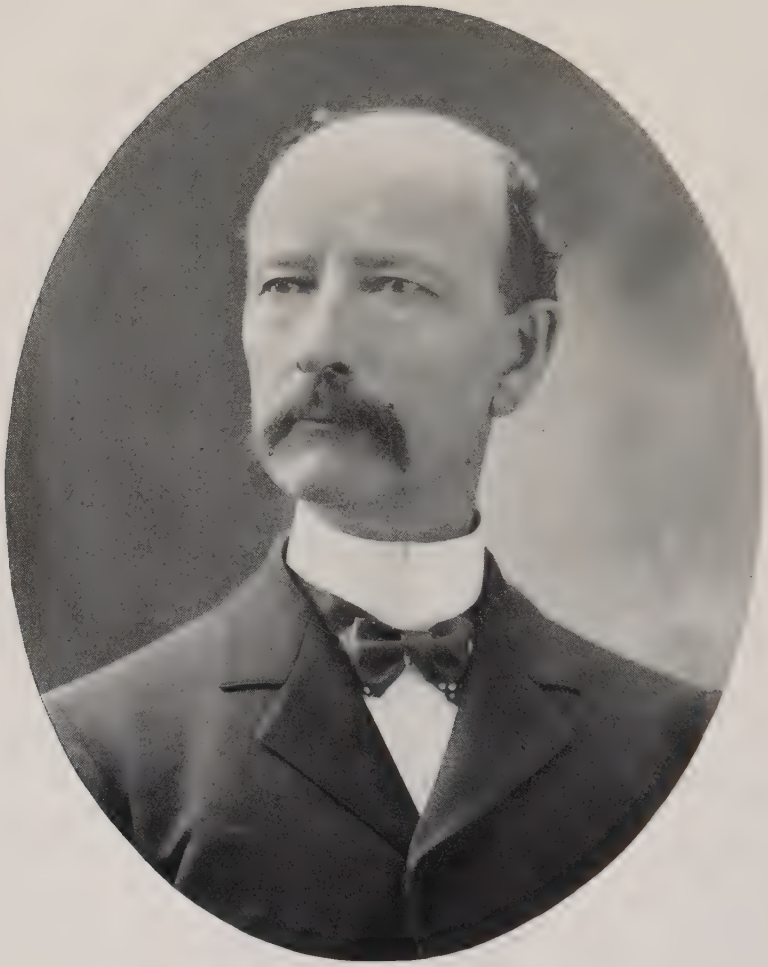
PRATT, COL. JAMES HERVEY, Omaha, has for many years been prominently identified with the big ranching and cattle interests of the West, out of which so many great fortunes have been builded. He is among the men who have been successful in that branch of business, and is enabled to devote his declining years to the simple supervision of his large interests. Colonel Pratt was born Dec. 27, 1825, in Plainfield, Hampshire county, Mass., in which county his father, William Pratt, was also born in 1796. The latter was a farmer of moderate educational attainments who emigrated to northern Ohio in 1830 and settled on a farm twenty miles from Cleveland, which he operated until he died in 1854. Daniel Pratt, grandfather of Colonel Pratt, was of English descent. He was born on a farm in Plymouth county, Mass., and emigrated to Ohio about 1816, settling upon a farm in Geauga county, where he died in 1845. He was also a farmer, was well-to-do, and a man of influence in the section in which he lived. Colonel Pratt's mother was in maidenhood Lovina Coulson, a native of western Massachusetts, born about 1801. Her father, Christopher Coulson, was born in Massachusetts about 1755 and was a farmer. He emigrated to Ohio about the year 1800, settled at Willoughby, was postmaster of that village in the year named, and died there in 1815. During his youth he served for three years in the Revolutionary army. In her youth his daughter Lovina acquired a common school education. She married William Pratt in her twentieth year and bore him fourteen children, James Hervey being the sixth. During his early childhood his parents removed to Chester, O., where he acquired an academic education. At the age of thirteen years he became a clerk in a general merchandise store at Chester, and remained there until the death of the proprietor five years later. He helped settle up the estate of his employer and then went to Painesville, O., where he was a clerk for two years. At the age of twenty he went to Hillsdale, Mich., and, after a clerkship of about two years, he went into business for himself, establishing a general store, which he conducted until 1861. In 1862 he became quartermaster and first lieutenant in the 18th Mich. Inf., having been first appointed assistant quartermaster by President Lincoln. He served until the close of the war, when he retired with the rank of colonel. Upon his return to Michigan in 1866 he operated a flouring mill at Hillsdale for two years, and in 1870 was appointed post trader at Ft. Randall, now in South Dakota, by President Grant. During the eight years that he held this position he was also engaged in contracting for government food supplies and raising cattle in Nebraska. The latter enterprise he pursued but one year (1875) in Nebraska. In the following year he removed his stock to Wyoming, and ever since has been interested in the cattle industry in that state. The firm of Pratt & Ferris was connected with the military post at Ft. Randall until 1878, and was also engaged from 1875 until 1886 in freighting into the Black Hills and dealing with the Indians. In the latter year the firm disposed of its freighting business, confining its efforts thereafter to ranching and cattle raising. The Pratt & Ferris Cattle Co., which was organized in 1880, comprised not only Messrs. Pratt and Ferris, but Marshall Field and Levi Z. Leiter, two of the best known capitalists of Chicago. This corporation continued for ten years, when it expired by limitation, but its business was carried on by trustees for an additional period of eight years. In 1898 Colonel Pratt and Mr. Leiter bought out the other stockholders. During recent years Colonel Pratt has been extensively interested in ranch lands in Texas, Nebraska, and Wyoming. In 1898 he bought into the Omaha Anchor Fence Co., of which he is president. He is also a director of the Union stock-yards at South Omaha and president of the Arlington (Neb.) National bank. He has, however, retired from active business life and devotes his energy to looking after his extensive personal affairs. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, the Omaha club, the Omaha Country club, and the Union League of Chicago. In 1855 Mr. Pratt was married to Miss Louisa Field, daughter of Oliver C. Field of Conway, Mass. They have two daughters, one of whom, Harriet Belle, is the wife of H. W. Magee. The other, Margaret, is unmarried and now residing with her parents.

PUTNAM, ISRAEL, deceased, for many years one of the leading business men of Lincoln, was born in the state of New York in 1838. His father, William Putnam, was a

Israel Putnam

Presbyterian minister, and he was a lineal descendant of Gen. Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame, after whom he was named. Mr. Putnam's early education was acquired in the public schools of his native state. When quite young he went to Colorado, where he resided for several years. In 1870 he removed to Lincoln and with H. J. Walsh engaged in the real estate and loan business. Lincoln was then little more than a village, but Mr. Putnam's keen business sagacity gave him faith in its future. He and Mr. Walsh secured property then of small value, but which soon increased in value to a gratifying extent, and they found their business growing more profitable each year. They invested largely in building enterprises, and in 1873 erected the three-story block known as the Academy of Music. This building was then and for many years after the handsomest in the city. They also built and equipped the Lincoln gas works and were for some time the sole proprietors thereof. In every business enterprise Mr. Putnam took a leading part, and it was largely through his exertions and influence that the board of trade was established. This organization performed splendid service in developing the business interests of Lincoln, and in all of these services Mr. Putnam had a leading part. He exhibited sound business judgment in all his dealings, but his success did not claim all of his attention. He was ever ready to lend a helping hand to others, and no public measure was denied his support. In business circles his name was a synonym for integrity, enterprise, and public spirit. Mr. Putnam was married at Mt. Pleasant, Ia., Sept. 22, 1872, to Miss Amanda M. Saunders, daughter of Marshall Bartley and Anna (Caulk) Saunders. One daughter, Florence, was born to them. On Jan. 22, 1881, Mr. Putnam died, being yet in the prime of his useful life. His death was a severe blow to the business enterprise of the city. He was survived by his wife and daughter, who reside in Lincoln, one sister, Mrs. S. L. Wilkes, of Grand Rapids, Mich., and a brother, Charles Putnam, of Herkimer, N. Y.

RAINBOLT, NAPOLEON ALEXANDER, lawyer and banker, Norfolk, Neb., was born in Lawrence county, Ind., Dec. 11, 1842. His father, A. D. Rainbolt, was a farmer and stock grower in comfortable circumstances, and his mother, Elizabeth Sadler, was a descendant of Sir Ralph Sadler of England. For more than half a century before the Revolution his paternal ancestors were of the substantial yeomanry of the New England colonies, none of them reaching distinction. Napoleon A. Rainbolt did not begin his schooling until he was eight years old, having first been taught reading, writing, and spelling by his parents at home. At the age mentioned he attended a village subscription school for a year, and afterwards, while attending the public schools, was required by his parents to read and study at home in the evenings and when the schools were not in session. When he was fifteen years old he entered the University of Indiana at Bloomington, where he became a member of the Philomathean society and the fraternity of Sigma Chi. He never graduated, because in Apr., 1861, at Indianapolis, he enlisted as a volunteer soldier, and again in Sept., 1862, served as a private, and later as second lieutenant. At an early age Mr. Rainbolt determined to become a lawyer, and as he grew to manhood he took advantage of every opportunity to further his ambition. He would borrow law books and read them at home. He read law steadily for two years in a law office at Bloomfield and Terre Haute, Ind., and was admitted to the bar and began practice soon after he was twenty-one years old. At the age of fourteen he earned his first money as assistant teacher in a select or graded school, and after that time he earned his own living by teaching while going to school. In 1865 he settled in Story county, Ia., and for sixteen years was engaged in the pursuit of his profession. During the first ten years of his professional career his clients were few, and he was barely able to earn a scanty living. His confidence in himself and his future was finally justified when he was employed by the officers of a newly constructed railroad to defeat an action brought to annul a tax voted to aid in its construction. The railroad officers were so well pleased with the result that he was made the local attorney of the company, a director, and its agent for the collection of subsidy tax and subscriptions along its entire line, aggregating over $100,000. The standing and prestige this employment gave him brought him clients, and he thereafter had all he could do in the general practice of law, and his income during the next few years placed him in comfortable circumstances. In 1886 he became president of the Norfolk National bank of Norfolk, and the duties of this office have compelled him to largely abandon his law practice. He has found banking neither so profitable nor agreeable as the law practice, nor has he felt himself so well adapted to it. Mr. Rainbolt has always been a republican, but he has never sought nor held any political office. He is a member of the Grand Army post at



N. W. Rainbolt

Norfolk and of the Congregational church. He married Mary Rachel Kingsbury, and they have two children: Marian K., wife of W. H. Bucholz, formerly cashier of the Norfolk National bank, now cashier of the Omaha National bank, and Wynn Mack, who graduated with the class of 1900 from Harvard university.

RAMSEY, BASIL SWEARINGEN, lawyer, Plattsmouth, Neb., was born July 4, 1844, on the old patrimonial homestead, near Frankfort Springs, Beaver county, Pa. His father was William Ramsey, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and his mother's maiden name was Mary Swearingen, of Holland-French descent. Both father and mother belonged to pioneer families who, early in colonial days, settled in western Pennsylvania. Basil S. Ramsey was the fifth child of a family of eight children: Alletha, John, Sarah Ann, Catherine, Basil S., William, Isabella, and Rebecca. He was early initiated into the hard farm life incident to transforming wild woodland into fertile fields. The ax, mattock, maul, and wedge, with hoe, rake, and scythe, and grain-cradle for a change, were among his early playthings. In his childhood the common school system was likewise in its infancy. Three months during the winter season was, for many years, the limit. When old enough he attended the old Braden district school near Commettsburg in Beaver county. This district was noted in the early days for securing the ablest and most successful teachers. This fact was fortunate for young Ramsey, who had early acquired a greater love for books than he ever had for the implements of agriculture. As a substitute for an academic training he was early placed under the private tutorship of Prof. David Carson, who was at that time one of the leading educators of western Pennsylvania. Under his instructions Basil S. remained for a number of years, and it was during this period of his youth that he laid that foundation for whatever success he attained in after life. On June 26, 1863, he left home, family, and friends, with no aid except a few dollars in cash, but with an energetic, commendable ambition to him worth more than wealth. He turned westward, and for a time worked on a farm near Newark, Licking county, O. During his residence here he learned for the first time what constituted in Ohio a red-hot political campaign. This was during the famous gubernatorial contest between Clement Laird Vallandigham on the democratic side and John Brough leading the republicans. In Sept., 1863, Mr. Ramsey again turned westward, stopping with Dr. Frederick A. Rogers near Gosport, Marion county, Ia. Here he took charge of a large stock and grain farm and supplemented farm duties with reading medicine under the doctor. In Aug., 1864, young Ramsey again pulled out for more of his youthful life dream—the West. By stage, buckboard, and ferryboat he landed at Plattsmouth, Neb., Aug. 4, 1864, and from then until the present time (1906) has been a resident of that county. On arriving in Cass county he was somewhat broken in health, with only a few dollars saved after literally working his way from Pennsylvania to Nebraska; but the long journey was at last completed, and the Eldorado—Nebraska, the boyhood dream—was at last a reality. Young Ramsey went to work on the farm during the summer time, in the schoolroom during the winter as a teacher, earning $30 a month and "board around." He taught his first term of school just south of Plattsmouth, in the old Eikenbary district during the winter of 1864–65. It was during this term of school that he formed a lifelong friendship with Judge Samuel Maxwell, who then lived on his farm near the old schoolhouse, and it was then that Mr. Ramsey commenced to read law under one who afterwards became Nebraska's famous jurist. For a number of years he continued school work during winter and farming during summer, not, however, neglecting the study of the law. As a panacea and guaranteed cure for his broken health he was advised to "rough it" on the "plains"; and accordingly, in Aug., 1865, under a noted plainsman of his day, William Alltaffer, he became a full fledged "bull whacker" and "roughed" it to Ft. Julesburg with supplies for the soldiers at that place. In Nov., 1879, Mr. Ramsey, with Jesse B. Strode, Edwin H. Wooley, and Michael O'Donohoe, passed a successful examination and was admitted to the Plattsmouth bar by Judge Stephen B. Pound, then presiding judge of that district. Two years later he formed a law partnership at Plattsmouth with Judge Albert W. Crites, now of Chadron, Neb. This partnership continued until 1886, when it was mutually dissolved, Judge Crites removing to Chadron and Mr. Ramsey continuing a successful practice in the various courts with his office still at Plattsmouth. In politics he has always been a democrat, thoroughly indoctrinated in the tenets of that political faith. He is among the pioneer democrats of Nebraska, casting his first vote in old Mount Pleasant precinct, Cass county, Neb., in which only about a dozen democratic votes were usually polled out of a total vote of generally 140. Mr. Ramsey firmly adhered to his political faith;

his party grew stronger in numerical strength, although for years Cass county was safely republican by at least 1,000 majority. In 1875 he ventured to run for county commissioner for Cass county on the democratic ticket, and was elected by 250 majority. He held this office for three years, the last of which he was chairman of the board. At the session of the Nebraska legislature of 1883 Mr. Ramsey was elected first assistant secretary of the senate, receiving the unanimous vote of that body. In 1889 he was elected county judge for Cass county, being the first practicing attorney of that county ever chosen for this office. In 1891 he was reelected, receiving a majority of 647 out of a total vote of 4,200, and in 1893, against his protest, he was, by his party, made a candidate for a third successive term, and was again elected, defeating Hon. Allen Beeson, one of the ablest members of the Cass county bar. Before the expiration of his third term as county judge he was nominated for district judge by the democrats of Cass and Otoe counties. His opponent was Judge Samuel M. Chapman who had served on the district bench continuously for more than ten years, and who had never known defeat at the polls, and who also had a party majority back of him of about 1,000. After one of the hardest political contests ever waged in Nebraska Judge Ramsey was elected by a majority of 250. As district judge he served four years, thus making ten years of continuous service on the bench. Of the causes tried by him and taken to the supreme court only a small number, comparatively, were reversed, thus making his judicial record one among the best in the state. On retiring from the bench, Judge Ramsey resumed the practice of law at Plattsmouth, Neb. For many years he has been a stockholder and director in the Bank of Cass County, and for several years vice-president of that institution. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum and of the Woodmen of the World. On Dec. 25, 1882, at Columbus, Neb., he was married to Miss Libbie Crites, the youngest sister of his former law partner. She was born near Honey Creek, Racine county, Wis., Feb. 10, 1855. After receiving a teacher's training course in the normal school at White Water, Wis., she was successfully engaged in teaching in her native state and in Nebraska. To this union two children were born: William Crites, born at Plattsmouth, June 30, 1884, who graduated from the Plattsmouth high school June 6, 1901, at the head of a class of thirty-six and entered the University of Nebraska at Lincoln, Sept., 1901; Minnie Grace, born at Plattsmouth, Neb., Nov. 23, 1892, who died Feb. 4, 1893, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery at Plattsmouth. Their family also consists of a foster daughter, Sarah McCarthy, born at Portal, Sarpy county, Neb., Dec. 25, 1885.

REDICK, WILLIAM ARMSTRONG, district judge 4th judicial district, was born in Omaha, Apr. 2, 1859, and has since resided there almost continuously. He received his early education at Cornell college, Mt. Vernon, Ia., where he remained from 1869 to 1871 inclusive, subsequently attending the Omaha high school for two years, and later a business college for a few months. At the age of ten years and again at thirteen he was a clerk, for about one year each time, in the bookstore of S. C. Abbott & Co., then on Farnam between 11th and 12th Sts., Omaha. In 1876 he went to Denver with his father, John I. Redick, where he was clerk in a book store for several months, then in Jan., 1877, he commenced the study of law, returning to Omaha in the same year. In 1878, being too young to be admitted to the bar, he accepted the position of clerk in the United States internal revenue office, first under F. W. Robb, and afterwards under Lorenzo Crounse, and soon became chief clerk and deputy collector. During all this time he kept up his study of law, and in June, 1882, resigned the clerkship and, after being admitted to practice, became the junior member of the firm of Redick & Redick, which was composed of John I., Charles R., and W. A. Redick. In 1884 Charles R. Redick moved from Omaha, and John I. retired from active practice. W. A. Redick continued the practice alone until 1886, when he formed a partnership with E. W. Simeral, the style of the firm being Simeral & Redick. This partnership was dissolved in 1888 by the removal of W. A. Redick to Los Angeles, Cal., where he continued the practice of law until Mar., 1890, when he returned to Omaha and again resumed practice there. He is looked upon as one of the best lawyers among the younger members of the bar of that city. In 1895 a strong citizens' movement was begun for the purpose of electing a non-partisan judicial ticket in Douglas county, and Mr. Redick was one of three republicans, of the seven candidates, nominated on the citizens' ticket for judge of the 4th judicial district. This district included the counties of Burt, Washington, Douglas, and Sarpy. He afterward received the endorsement in party conventions of the Democratic and Peoples-Independent parties. Mr. Redick has always been a republican, but he thought at that time

that his party was controlled by the A. P. A. element. After an exciting and bitter campaign the entire judicial ticket of the combination was defeated except Judge Keysor, who was also on the republican ticket. In 1903 Mr. Redick was nominated for district judge by the republican convention. In this contest he was successful, and is now serving his first term as district judge in the city of his birth. In 1886 Mr. Redick was one of the organizers and first vestrymen of All Saints Episcopal church, and continues to be one of its most useful members. He was married Sept. 12, 1883, to Mary Otis Wood, daughter of Reuben Wood, an old settler of Omaha. They have one son, John Wood Redick, born June 26, 1884, who will graduate from Williams college in 1907.

REID, EPHRAIM WOOD, deceased, pioneer of Nemaha county, Neb., was born in Rockingham county, W. Va., Mar. 11, 1820, and died July 10, 1901. He was a son of Abraham Reid, a native of Maryland, of German parentage. His mother was in maidenhood Elizabeth Brubecker, of Pennsylvania, whose ancestors were prominent in the early history of that commonwealth. Abraham Reid received a good education in German and learned the hatter's trade. Ephraim W. Reid was reared on a farm, and received only a common school education. He was married Jan. 23, 1851, in Richmond, Va., to Mary Matilda Temple. In 1853 Mr. and Mrs. Reid removed to Missouri, settling near St. Joseph.

EPHRAIM W. REID

MRS. MARY M. REID

In the fall of 1855 Mr. Reid visited Nebraska territory on a tour of investigation. He selected a claim in Nemaha county near the present site of the town of Julian. Returning to Missouri, he prepared to remove to Nebraska permanently with his wife and three children. They arrived in Feb., 1856, and established their home on the claim previously selected. Here Mr. Reid turned his attention to farming and in building a home in this then sparsely settled region. He was a public-spirited man, and took an active interest in all that concerned the elevation of the pioneer community. He was especially active in establishing school districts and in organizing the public school system in Nemaha county. He was a democrat in politics, but never active in political affairs, and never a seeker after office. Although in full sympathy with the church and a contributor to its support, he was not a member of any congregation. He was, however, a member of the Masonic order. Mr. and Mrs. Reid reared a family of eleven children, all but three of whom were born in Nebraska: Temple, born in Virginia,

Feb. 10, 1852; Barbara Elizabeth, born in Missouri, Aug. 30, 1853; Virginia Frances, born in Missouri, July 3, 1855; Ann Eliza, the first born in Nebraska, Sept. 14, 1857; Mary Alice, Mar. 7, 1859; David Brown, Mar. 7, 1861; Fannie Essler, Feb. 11, 1863; Nellie, Feb. 5, 1865; Carrie Lee, May 4, 1867; Jacob, Dec. 7, 1869; and Wert Reid, in June, 1872. Mrs. Reid survives her husband and resides at Hamburg, Ia.

RICH, LORD WELLINGTON, pioneer teacher of Nebraska, was born at Zanesville, O., Mar. 22, 1832, and died at Omaha, July 1, 1906. His father was Prosper Rich, and his mother Clarissa (Marvin) Rich, who was connected with the Root family of New York and a direct descendant of Col. Ethan Allen. His father settled in Mt. Vernon, O., in 1810, and after a time removed to Zanesville, and later returned to Mt. Vernon. Wellington Rich did not receive any early education, but acquired a thorough knowledge of the English branches and Latin under the instruction of private tutors and by his own efforts. After teaching for a time he attended the Wesleyan university of Ohio during the years 1856–57. After spending about one year in Iowa he was assistant principal of the high school at Griggsville, Ill., for about four years, when he was elected principal, and four years later resigned and settled in Atchison county, Mo., where he engaged in farming. In 1869 he removed to Brownville, Neb., and took charge of the graded schools there until 1876. In the summer of 1877 he was elected principal of the schools at Falls City, Richardson county, which position he held for several years, when he returned to Nemaha county and was elected county superintendent of public instruction. In 1890 Mr. Rich was appointed superintendent of Indian schools at Phoenix, Ariz., and under his supervision the large Indian training school was built at that place. In 1895 he retired from active life and returned to reside in Omaha. He was married in Griggsville, Ill., Nov. 1, 1857, to Prudence E. Smalley, a native of Ohio. Three children were born to them: Edson P., a lawyer of Omaha; David K., superintendent of Bradstreet's agency at Omaha; and Lura M., who married J. M. Lucas and resides at Mountain View, Mo.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM N., Red Cloud, Neb., was born in the state of New York, May 25, 1839. He was the son of Norman B. and Hester Mix Richardson, who moved to Warren, Ill., when he was six years old. During his childhood he attended the public schools of Warren, but does not pride himself on his scholastic attainments. Experience has been the most reliable schoolmaster he has known. He was a soldier in the Civil war, enlisting in Co. B, 70th Ill. Inf. In 1867 he removed to Nebraska, first settling in Richardson county, but finally, in 1871, making his permanent home on the then frontier at Red Cloud. Here he became a partner with Silas (afterwards Governor) Garber in the pioneer mercantile establishment of the Republican valley. This partnership continued two years when Mr. Richardson withdrew and returned to the business of his boyhood, viz., shipping and feeding cattle. Incidentally, in the absence of any other banking facilities, he conducted such banking operations as were transacted in the vicinity, until, in 1877, he erected the first bank building in the Republican valley, and secured professional bankers to relieve him of this burden. At this writing he is the only man now living who was engaged in business at Red Cloud in 1871, or for a year or so thereafter, and there is probably no one farther west, or east, until Fairbury is reached, who has been so long identified with the business interests of the community in which he lives. Mr. Richardson has been one of the largest shippers of cattle in the state for a number of years, and the total of his business has amounted to millions of dollars. He is a large landholder, his holdings being south of the Platte river, and in addition to his large cattle business he has been an extensive dealer in real estate. Mr. Richardson is a republican, and has always taken an active interest in politics, though never for his own advancement. He has been content to work for the success of his friends, and in their success and the triumph of his party he has felt amply rewarded. He is a Mason and a K. P., and has taken an active part in both of these orders. In 1866 Mr. Richardson was married to Miss Charlotte Chapman, who died Oct. 10, 1884. Two children were born of this union, only one of whom survives, Winnifred, who is the wife of W. S. Garber, son of ex-Governor Garber. Mr. and Mrs. Garber are residents of Philadelphia, Pa. Mr. Richardson married again, his second wife being Miss Bessie Tangye. Two children have been born to them: Norma and Marguerite. Mr. Richardson has been prominent in the business life of southwestern Nebraska for a third of a century, and his splendid success, due entirely to his own ability and exertions, is an example of what may be accomplished in Nebraska by a man of thrift and industry.

W. N. Richardson

RIORDAN, HENRY CLAY, deceased, was born in Columbus, Franklin county, O., Jan. 19, 1827, and died in Harvey, Cook county, Ill., Apr. 16, 1904. His father was George Riordan, a native of Virginia, of Irish descent. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 and held many offices of trust and responsibility in Columbus, O. The mother of H. C. Riordan was of German descent. Mr. Riordan received his education in the public schools, supplemented by a partial college course, which was interrupted, in the spring of 1849, by his determination to join a party of young men bound for the gold fields of California. The trip consumed six months, and after mining for a time on Feather river,

HENRY C. RIORDAN

Mr. Riordan engaged in business at Sacramento until the fall of 1853, when, with several thousand dollars' worth of gold dust, he returned home by way of the Isthmus of Panama. In the spring of 1854 he went to Davenport, Ia., in search of a business location. Here he engaged in the hardware business, in which he continued to be interested during most of his life. At Davenport he met and married Miss Stella Turner of Geneva, Ashtabula county, O. In 1856, with his wife and one child, he journeyed across the state of Iowa in an emigrant wagon to Florence, Neb. Near Florence he preempted land, and invested largely in town lots, some of which are now occupied by the settling basin of the Omaha water works. He remained in Florence about two years, taking an active part in the affairs of the then promising city, and frequently acting as judge and mediator in the many "claim jumping" contests. On account of the financial crisis of 1857 he left Florence and went to Chicago, where he again engaged in the hardware business under the firm name of Jones & Riordan, on State St. at the corner of Taylor. After continuing in business here for several years he removed a second time to Nebraska, settling at Blair, where he built the first store building in the then new town and engaged in business. In 1870 he formed a partnership with Frederick W. Kenny under the firm name of Riordan & Kenny. In 1871 he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature from Washington county and served as speaker pro tem. As a member of the legislature Mr. Riordan was one of the committee of the house to hear the impeachment charges against David Butler. He presented and secured the passage of what is known as the "gopher" bill, granting a bounty for the extermination of these pests. Mr. Riordan served for a time as president of the school board in Blair. After having acquired a competence he returned to Chicago, and for several years was deputy assessor on the south side of the city. In 1886 he returned again to Nebraska, engaging in the hardware business in the new town of Eagle. He remained there about five years, and in 1892 he again engaged in the hardware business at Harvey, a suburb of Chicago, which business is still continued in his name. He served one term as mayor of Harvey, being elected by a large majority on the temperance ticket when the principal issue was license or no license. Mr. Riordan was a member of the Masonic order for more than fifty years and was also a member of the K. P. He was always a republican in politics, but never a politician in the common acceptation of the term. When a young man he became a member of the Episcopal church in Columbus, O., and was always a devoted, active, and consistent member. Mr. Riordan is survived by his widow, who resides in Chicago, Ill., and two daughters, Mrs. Charles F. Morey of Hastings, Neb., and Stella Riordan of Chicago.

ROBERTS, EVAN THEODORE, pioneer undertaker of Lincoln, Neb., was born in Deerfield, Oneida county, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1840, son of Owen and Katie (Jones) Roberts. The former was a native of Wales, having emigrated to America in 1812, settling in Oneida county, N. Y. He was associated with General White, commander of the militia, and used to accompany him on his tours of in-

spection. Katie (Jones) Roberts was a native of Philadelphia, her family being early settlers of Pennsylvania. Evan T. Roberts acquired his early education in the common schools, and for one year attended the high school at Washington, N. Y. When about sixteen years of age he was employed in a furniture store in Utica, N. Y., and worked largely in the undertaking department. In 1867 he moved to Muskegon, Mich., where he engaged in the lumber business, inspecting and tallying lumber. From there he removed to Lincoln, Neb., where he arrived Aug. 10, 1873. He associated himself in the furniture and undertaking business with Crab, Macumber & Co. At the end of two years the firm was changed to Crab & Roberts. In 1878 Col. B. Crab retired, and Mr. Roberts purchased the undertaking stock, continuing in business until 1889, when, on account of ill health, he turned the establishment over to his son, Walton G. Roberts, and moved onto a farm near Valparaiso. After two years he regained his health, and returned to Lincoln, forming a partnership with A. D. Guile, which was afterwards severed. He continued in this business until May 20, 1904, when he was appointed bailiff of the supreme court. Mr. Roberts has always been a republican, and was coroner of Lancaster county from 1887 to 1889. He has always been active in politics but never sought public office. He is a member of the Old Settlers' association of Lancaster county, has served as secretary for several years, and was also president for one term, in 1901. He is a member of Masonic Lodge No. 19, A. F. & A. M., also a member of the K. P., held all the offices in the subordinate lodge, and for four years was representative to the grand lodge. He is a member of St. Luke's Episcopal church; is a vestryman, and one of the representatives in the annual council of the diocese. Mr. Roberts was first married in 1860 to Rose Barber, of Camden, N. Y., and two children were born to them: Ida, who died in 1871, and Walton G., born Aug. 27, 1868. Mrs. Roberts died June 6, 1870. He was again married Oct. 24, 1874, to Carrie Cleveland of Yates county, N. Y., who died June 26, 1900. He has one adopted son, Floyd Cleveland Roberts. Mr. Roberts is a man of generous impulses, and during his long business career in Lincoln he formed an extensive acquaintance, and made many friends.

EVAN T. ROBERTS

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM M., Norfolk, Neb., was born in Andes, Delaware county, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1848. His parents were born and married in Scotland, coming to America in 1841 and settling in Delaware county, N. Y. His father, Collin Robertson, was a soldier during the Civil war, enlisting as a private and rising to the rank of second lieutenant, which rank he held when mustered out. He served three years under General Sherman, and participated in the campaigns around Chattanooga and Atlanta and in the famous march to the sea. The elder Robertson died in 1875 at his home in Forreston, Ill., where he had lived for many years, and from which town he enlisted in the army. William M. Robertson, the son, attended the common schools at intervals until he was about eighteen years old, when he attended Rock River seminary at Mt. Morris, Ill., for two years. He studied law and was admitted to practice, and in Apr., 1874, he removed to Nebraska, locating at Norfolk, and engaged in the practice of his profession. He arrived in Nebraska with a small amount of cash in his pocket and a determination to succeed in his heart, and success has come in abundant measure. After practicing in Norfolk for two

W. M. Robertson

Charles F. Stewart
Morgan H. Vandeventer
Alfred L. Maryott

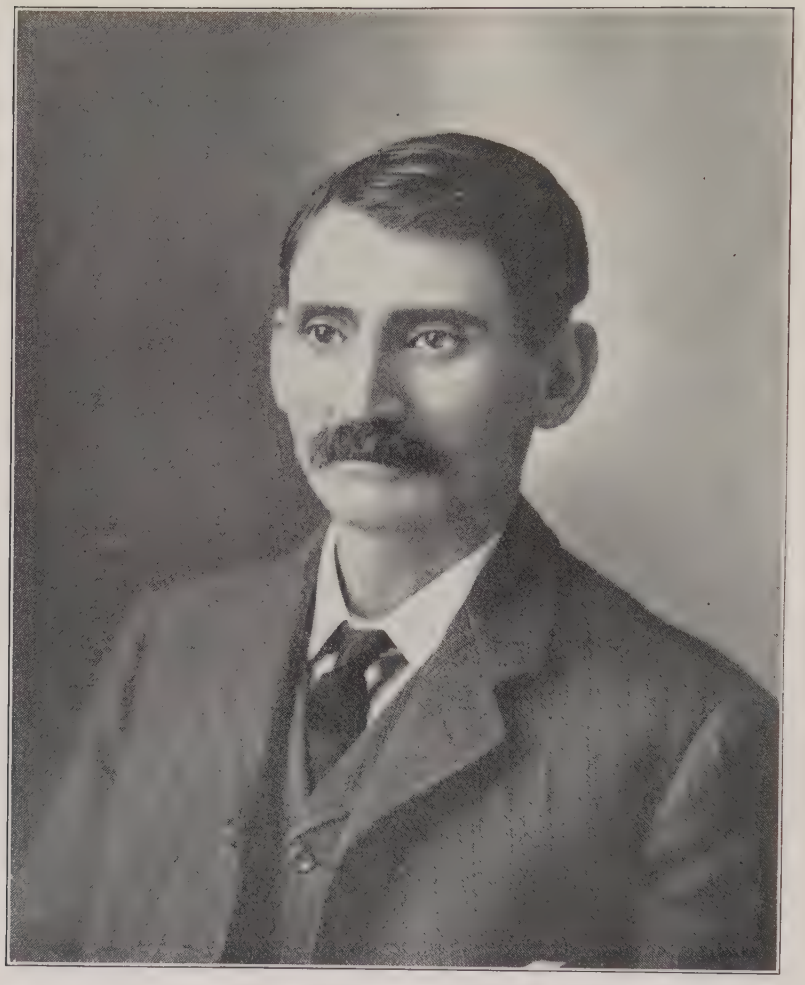
Uriah H. Malick, M.D.
Luther H. Norris
Levi C. Pollard

James G. Smith
Frances E. Norris
Isaac Pollard

Robert V. Muir
Henry A. Longsdorf
William Stolley

years he removed to Madison, Neb., and practiced for sixteen years. Then he returned to Norfolk, where he has since resided. While a mere boy, sixteen years old, he enlisted in Co. D, 142d Ill. Inf., after being rejected three times because of his small stature and physical condition, his enlistment being secured on May 4, 1864, after successfully eluding the vigilance of the mustering officer. Mr. Robertson has been an active republican all his life, and has held a number of prominent offices. He was a member of the Nebraska constitutional convention of 1875, which drafted the present state constitution. In 1887 he was appointed by Governor Thayer as commissioner to represent Nebraska at the centennial of the adoption of the constitution of the United States of America, held at Philadelphia, was a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1888, and national committeeman from 1888 to 1892. He was appointed register of the United States land office at Neligh by President Harrison and served three years, and has served one term as mayor of Norfolk. He is a member of the G. A. R., the R. H., and Norfolk Lodge No. 653, of B. P. O. E. On Dec. 29, 1870, he was married at Forreston, Ill., to Miss Anna M. Garver, and three children have been born to them. A daughter is the wife of Prof. George C. Williams, formerly principal of the Nebraska School of Oratory at Lincoln, and now holding the same position in the Ithaca, N. Y., Conservatory of Music. A son is a graduate of the University of Nebraska and is at present associated with his father in the practice of law at Norfolk under the firm name of Robertson & Robertson. One son died in infancy.

ROBINSON, JOHN SEATON, late of Madison, Neb., was born in Wheeling, W. Va., May 4, 1856. His father and mother were both natives of north Ireland. Robert Robinson, the father, was born in 1810, and Sarah Aken, the mother, in 1817. They were married about the year 1832 and followed farming until 1837, when they came to America and settled at Wheeling. There Robert Robinson became a boiler-maker and resided in comfortable circumstances until his death in 1882. Of the thirteen children born to them John S. was the youngest. Between the ages of six and twelve years John S. Robinson attended the public schools in Wheeling, then for a period of about fourteen months he was employed in a glass factory at $3.25 per week. He then returned to school and remained until he had finished the course in the public schools. He accepted a position as clerk in a retail store. After a few months of this employment he began to learn the plumbing trade, but after several months found that he was disqualified for this employment by defective eyesight. At the age of eighteen or nineteen he abandoned the idea of learning a trade, and in 1875 obtained employment in the manufacturing department of a hinge factory in Wheeling, in which he continued for about four years. Some time in 1877 he joined the Bryant Literary society, an organization composed of young men banded together for self-improvement. It was this incident that influenced his subsequent career, for after his first public speech his friends urged him to adopt a profession, and in Mar., 1879, he left the hinge factory and entered the law office of John O. Pendleton of Wheeling, then a young lawyer, but afterwards a Congressman. At the end of fourteen months' reading Mr. Robinson was admitted to the bar, passing a satisfactory examination before the supreme court. He practiced his profession in his native city until Feb., 1884, when he started west to look for a location, stopping en route at Clinton, Ia., to see T. F. Memminger, a friend of his boyhood days. After a conference these two young men decided to locate in Nebraska, and in May following Mr. Robinson settled at Madison, which continued to be his home to the time of his death. In 1885 he formed a partnership with William V. Allen, which lasted until the latter became district judge in 1891. During this time he served two terms as county attorney of Madison county. In 1892 he formed a partnership with W. E. Reed and M. B. Foster. In July, 1893, Mr. Foster retired from the firm. In Nov., 1893, Mr. Robinson was elected judge of the district court to fill the unexpired term of William V. Allen, who had been elected United States senator. In 1895 he was reelected to the office, and was still holding it when he was nominated for Congress by the Democratic and Peoples-Independent parties of the 3d congressional district and was subsequently elected. In 1899 he was renominated by the same fusion forces and again elected. He was a prominent K. P. Was a ready talker both in law and politics. In 1890 Mr. Robinson married Kate C. Bohannon of Madison, who was born in Indiana in 1867 and is a daughter of John and Adeline Mitchell Bohannon. Two children were born to them: Adeline, in 1894 and John S., Jr., 1900. After a brief illness he died at his Madison home May 25, 1903. As a public official, as an attorney, and as a public-spirited citizen, noted for his conservatism and for his interest in



Joseph Robidoux

public affairs, a steadfast adherent to the tenets of the democratic faith, his loss to the community was deeply deplored.

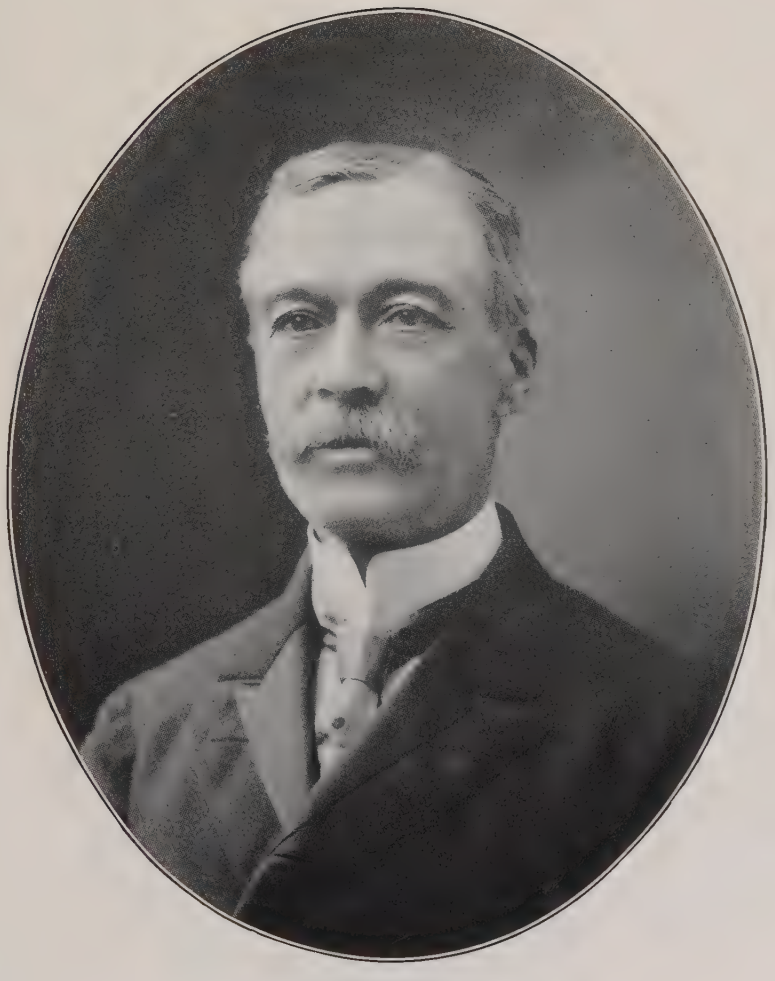
ROBIDOUX, JOSEPH, merchant, Benkelman, Dundy county, Neb., was born in the county of Iberville province of Quebec, Can., Apr. 3, 1853. He is a son of Pierre and Marie Anne Isabelle Robidoux, the former a farmer of St. Georges of Henry Ville county, of Iberville province of Quebec, Can. Joseph Robidoux left home at the age of twelve years, and all the education he ever acquired was by his own efforts, and was limited to some lessons at night school. July 7, 1879, he migrated to Wallace, Kan., where he remained for five years engaged in conducting a general merchandise store. Oct. 27, 1884, he removed to Benkelman, Neb., where he worked two months for J. M. Morris & Co., then bought the business, which he has since conducted. In business Mr. Robidoux has been remarkably successful, and it is generally conceded that he has done more to advance the interests of the town of Benkelman than any other one man. A republican in politics he is especially active in local party affairs, but is in no sense an office seeker. Aside from local concern he is deeply interested in the welfare of the state in general. His residence of twenty-two years in Benkelman has been characterized by thrift and contentment. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church, and of the A. O. U. W. and the Supreme Court of Honor of Springfield, Ill. Mr. Robidoux was married July 1, 1879, to Miss Eliza Clouthier, who has borne him seven children, five girls and two boys: Marie, born Dec. 27, 1880; Alice, born Jan. 14, 1882; Joseph, born Mar. 19, 1884; Leo, deceased; Dora, born June 4, 1889; Irenne, born Jan. 21, 1892; and Madaline, born Feb. 12, 1895.

ROGERS, MILTON, deceased, pioneer, Omaha, Neb., was born in Harford county, Md., June 22, 1822, and died in Omaha, Neb., Nov. 12, 1895. When but one year old, his parents removed to Columbiana county, O., where his boyhood was spent upon a farm, his education being only such as could be obtained in the log schoolhouse of those early days. At the age of eighteen, he left the farm and went to New Lisbon, O., where he learned the tin and coppersmith trade. After four years of apprenticeship, he left Ohio, and for six years tried his fortune in small business enterprises in Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, and Iowa, finally settling at Kanesville (Council Bluffs), Ia., in 1850, where he started a tinware and stove business. Mr. Roger's store was built of cottonwood logs, with a "puncheon" floor of hewn logs, and the window sash, made by hand from basswood rails. In June of 1855, Mr. Rogers removed to Omaha, establishing a branch of his tinware and stove business again in a cottonwood building. He purchased 66 by 132 feet on lower Farnam St. for $150. After a time, he sold forty-four feet of his ground for the same price he had given for the whole, thus proving that Omaha real estate had begun to "advance." On this ground now stands the former building of the Bee Publishing Co. In Jan., 1862, Mr. Rogers built a one-story frame building upon the corner of Farnam and 14th Sts., which location became his permanent place of business, he having removed from Council Bluffs in 1861. Later he joined with other property owners in building a three-story brick block extending to 13th St., and occupied his new store in Jan., 1868. In 1880 and 1884 respectively, Mr. Rogers associated with him his two sons, and the business became one of the most extensive in its line west of Chicago, and is the oldest business in Omaha, or Nebraska. Since the death of Mr. Rogers, the business has been conducted by his two sons under the firm name of Milton Rogers & Sons Co. During his long residence in Omaha Mr. Rogers was interested in every enterprise which contributed to the city's progress. He was one of the stockholders in the Grand Central hotel and gave $2,500 to the building fund. He was one of the original promoters of the Omaha city waterworks and was vice-president of the company from 1880 to 1886. He was one of the original stockholders in the South Omaha stock yards and was one of the original parties of the South Omaha land syndicate. Mr. Rogers never held a public office in Omaha, his tastes and inclinations always being adverse to public life. He was married in 1856 at Council Bluffs to Jane Spoor, a native of Vermont. Five children were born to them: Thomas J., Warren M., Alice L., wife of Oscar B. Williams, Herbert M., and William S. now of Trenton, N. J. The four eldest reside in Omaha.

RUSH, JOHN, pioneer of Omaha, was born in the county of Mayo, Ire., Sept. 8, 1845. He attended the public schools of his native county until eighteen years of age. At that time a competitive examination was held in his home town for a position on the general class teachers in the central model schools, Marlborough, Dublin, and Mr. Rush was the only successful candidate. As a result of his

victory he repaired at once to Dublin, where, Jan. 1, 1863, he entered upon his dual duties of student and teacher. Six months later he was promoted to the "special class," a position in this celebrated institution acquired only by hard study and meritorious work as a teacher. He remained in this normal training school until May, 1865, graduating "first of second." The normal institute referred to is the central school in which the teachers of Ireland are trained for their chosen profession. The teachers are divided into three classes and each grade is subdivided into three classes. "First of First" being the highest. The graduates are eligible for competitive examinations with the students of Trinity college and similar institutions for positions in the civil service of the government. In May, 1865, Mr. Rush emigrated to America and settled in Cincinnati, O., where he taught school as principal for a short time, then removed to St. Louis, and on June 3, 1866, he arrived in Omaha, induced thither by the glowing accounts heard everywhere of the new territory of Nebraska, and the marvelous growth of its infant metropolis. He was employed temporarily in the office of the Omaha *Herald,* and during the fall of 1866 taught school in district 19, McArdle precinct. The examination to entitle him to a teacher's certificate was conducted by John H. Kellom, who was territorial superintendent of schools. The examination in grammar consisted of the analysis and parsing of the sentence: "The capitol stands upon a hill." Mr. Rush taught in Omaha during 1867 and 1868. In 1873 he succeeded Samuel D. Beals as county superintendent of schools, which position he held until Jan. 1, 1878, when he became deputy county treasurer. He was elected county treasurer in 1881 and served four years, and in the spring of 1887 was elected to the office of city treasurer, which he held until Jan. 1, 1892. From 1892 to 1895 he was engaged in the banking business, in which, owing to the tremendous financial depression, he lost heavily. In 1898 he was auditor of the Trans-Mississippi Exposition and also vice-president of the Union Life Insurance Co. For the last four years he has been national bank examiner, which position he still (1905) holds. He is also a member of the Omaha Library Board. Mr. Rush was married Mar. 1, 1868, to Anna E. Ferry, daughter of James Ferry, pioneer of Omaha. Miss Ferry at that time resided in Chicago precinct, Douglas county, and in this school district Mr. Rush had taught during the winter of 1866 and 1867. This was the last marriage ceremony performed in old St. Mary's church on the corner of 8th and Howard Sts., which was immediately afterwards succeeded by the St. Philomena's cathedral. Fourteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rush, twelve of whom are now living: Mrs. D. L. Shanahan, James P., Mrs. F. J. Moriarty, Mrs. C. P. Moriarty, Anna C., Mrs. M. C. Bourke, Gertrude, deceased, Patrick M., deceased, Philomena, Loretta, John, Jr., Genevieve, Florence, and Leo Joseph.

RUSSELL, HENRY CLAY, deceased, prominent pioneer of Schuyler, Colfax county, Neb., was born in Harrison county, O., Nov. 26, 1843, and died at Schuyler, Neb., July 3, 1902. His father, "Sam" Russell, as he was generally known, was one of the most prominent republican politicians in his part of Iowa, and was widely known as a legislator and debater of ability, and an active friend or foe. Samuel Russell married Mary Ann Crawford, of Revolutionary descent. Henry C. Russell, born of this union, acquired a common school education in Washington county, Ia., where his parents settled in 1853. He enlisted Apr. 8, 1861, in the 2d Ia. Inf., and was with that regiment at the capture of Ft. Donelson. At the battle of Shiloh he had the third finger of his left hand shot away, and again while on special service he was shot through the body by a rebel bushwhacker, near Brown's Ferry. The ball passed through the lower part of his stomach and lodged near the spine in the small of his back. It remained there until his death, and always gave him more or less trouble. After receiving this wound he tied himself to his horse and rode many miles before receiving medical attention. He was at the time a scout in the secret service under Gen. G. M. Dodge. As a spy he entered General Forrest's command, and marched with Generals Forrest and Chalmers the next day after they had massacred the colored soldiers at Ft. Pillow. He carried important dispatches for the government, and ran the gauntlet of the rebel pickets many times. He was mustered out in June, 1864, but continued in the police service on special duty until 1867. He then returned home, and from there went to Memphis, Tenn., remaining one year. Returning to his home in Iowa, he studied law at Iowa City, and in 1873 was admitted to the bar. He was sergeant-at-arms of the Iowa legislature during the session of 1870. In 1876 he removed to Nebraska, and settled at Schuyler, where he resided until his death. There he engaged in the practice of law, and took an active part in politics. He was elected county judge of Colfax county in 1877, and

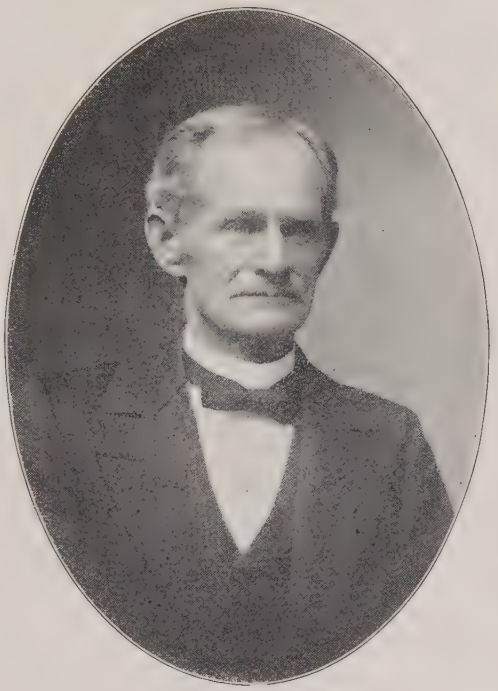


John Rush

H C Russell

served two terms. In 1886 he was elected to the house of representatives of the Nebraska state legislature, and served in the twentieth session, representing Colfax county. He was a prominent figure in the legislature, and served on various important committees. In 1894 he received the republican nomination for commissioner of public lands and buildings, and was elected at the following election. He was again a candidate for the same office in 1896, but the populist landslide defeated him. In the spring of 1902 Mr. Russell was prominent before the republicans of Nebraska as a candidate for governor, and if he had kept his health and lived, it is more than likely that he would have secured the nomination, which would have been equivalent to an election. But his health failed him, and the bullet which he had carried in his body since the Civil war became more aggravating, until July 3, 1902, when he answered the final roll call and passed to the Great Beyond. Mr. Russell was a member of the G. A. R., served two years as commander of Phil Sheridan Post at Schuyler, and in 1887 was elected department commander for the department of Nebraska. Whenever his duties and his health would permit, he never missed attending state and national encampments. A forceful and interesting talker, there were but few G. A. R. gatherings in Nebraska during the later years of his life at which he was not a speaker. Beloved by his comrades and respected by all who met him, he will long be remembered. He was always active in political life, was one of the most ardent republicans, and always energetic in the support of republican principles and candidates. He united with the Presbyterian church in Iowa, and served many terms as elder of the First Presbyterian church at Schuyler, Neb. He was an earnest Christian, and always took an active interest in all religious work. He was a member of the A. O. U. W., in which order he took a lively and useful interest. In 1868 Mr. Russell was married to Mrs. Amanda McCall of Crawfordsville, Ia. To this union two daughters were born: Elizabeth, now Mrs. A. M. Hendee of Sumner, Ia., and Mary, now Mrs. Fred L. Wertz of Schuyler, Neb. Mr. Russell also had a step-daughter, who is now Mrs. E. A. Sheets of Yonkers, N. Y. Mrs. Russell is still living in Schuyler.

RYAN, THOMAS J., of Nebraska City, who has the distinction of being the oldest continuous resident of Nebraska in the passenger transportation service, was born in County Tipperary, Ire., Dec. 22, 1843. He is a son of John and Bridget (Sheehan) Ryan, who came from Ireland and in 1847 settled in St. Louis, Mo. In that city Thomas J. Ryan attended the public schools, and the Christian Brothers' college, long noted as one of the leading institutions of learning in St. Louis. His first work was as a driver for the St. Louis Bus Co., which he followed for three years, and then went to Syracuse, Mo., and later to Springfield, Mo., where he was a driver on the overland stage line. In 1860 he drove from Seneca, Kan., to Marysville, Kan. In 1861 he became a driver of the overland stage between Denver, Col., and Big Bend, on the



THOMAS J. RYAN

Platte river. He continued on this run until the spring of 1863, when he took the "boot" on the line from Valley Station, Col., to Junction Station, Col. The latter part of the same year he made another change in routes and went further west to Salt Lake, remaining until 1864, when he returned to the main overland route between the Missouri river and Denver. He continued in the stage service until the Mid. Pac. R. R. was built in 1870. During his life as a driver of the "Overland" he had numerous exciting experiences. The Indians were frequently the cause of annoyance, and sometimes actually attacked the travelers. Then white renegades and outlaws made things unpleasant, though the greatest hard-

ships were endured in the winter months, when blizzards were to be encountered. Often these blinding snowstorms would make it necessary to unhitch the teams from the stage, and turn them loose while the passengers and drivers "camped out" until it became safe to follow the trail. The greatest fear of summer and autumn travel was the prairie fires, which when once started would sweep over the prairies like a whirlwind, destroying everything before them. These were dreaded as greatly as the blizzards. He began work with the Midland Pacific in Mar., 1871, and continued in their employ until the road was absorbed by the Burlington, when he became a brakeman for that company. In two years time he was advanced to the position of conductor, and for nearly thirty years has served the Burlington Co. in this capacity. Counting his stage driving and his railway career, he has been in continuous passenger transportation service for more than forty years. He is one of the oldest continuous train service employees of the Burlington system. Mr. Ryan was married June 9, 1874, to Miss Ruth C., daughter of William and Sarah (Douglas) McDougall of Seward, Neb. They have one living son, Charles Albitz, who is also a conductor on the Burlington R. R. Edward P., their only other child, is dead. Mr. Ryan is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the W. W.

SHAMP, JEROME, pioneer of Lancaster county, Lincoln, Neb., was born in Defiance county, O., near the town of Defiance, May 14, 1847. His parents were descendants of the settlers from Holland who settled in and around New York and Brooklyn in the early days of the settlement of the United States. His father was a man of powerful physique and died from typhoid fever at the age of thirty-six years, his wife having died two years prior. The father was of Holland and the mother of English descent. The death of his mother when he was six and his father when he was eight years old left young Jerome practically alone in the world together with three brothers, he being next to the eldest. He was cared for by a German family on the implied condition that he was to receive a common school education. The latter part of the contract was not fulfilled, and at the age of fourteen he left his humble home to take care of himself, and went to Fulton county, O., where he secured employment on the air line railroad till the fall of 1862, at which time he enlisted in the 12th Ind. Cav. and served till the fall of 1864, when he was disabled in the battle of Nashville and sent home an invalid. In the spring of 1865, after a long and severe illness, he went to Indianapolis and received an honorable discharge from the service. His army record was made between the ages of fifteen and eighteen years, and was characterized by bravery, obedience, and patriotism. After his discharge from the army he was still an invalid, incapacitated for labor, and alone in the world. Realizing his surroundings, he used all his energies in securing an education. After reading and recuperating in the spring of 1865 he was advised by his physician that he must seek the more healthful latitudes of the West. Acting on this advise, traveling by team and by rail, he reached Lancaster county, Neb., on June 7, 1866, and on his arrival filed on a homestead nine miles south of Lincoln. Here he made his home, improving his homestead, and pursued his studies till the winter of 1870, when he returned to the East and entered Adrian college. In the summer of 1871 he returned to his Nebraska home and followed farming for a few years. He was married to Miss Jane Wallingford in Lancaster county, Dec. 17, 1872. In 1878, owing to disabilities he received in the army, he was unable to follow farming as a vocation, and turned his attention to business pursuits. Removing to Lincoln, he engaged in the agricultural implement business, which he has successfully followed to the present time. Mr. Shamp is a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is exemplary in all his habits. In 1887 he was elected to the tenth session of the Nebraska state legislature, on the republican ticket, and was instrumental in passing eleven bills and had seven others reconsidered. It was at this session that revenue was provided to finish the present capitol building. In 1890 when the Farmers' Alliance movement assumed form, he was one of its chief promoters, received the nomination for Congress two years later, and was one of the three defeated candidates for that honor. He was also one of the leading factors in the Lancaster county Old Settlers' association, and did much to promote its success. He is also a member of the G. A. R. and several benevolent and charitable organizations. In 1903 he organized and promoted the Nebraska and Iowa Implement Dealers' association, and is president of the South Platte Implement Dealers' association. He has also served as a delegate to the national federation of manufacturers and dealers of the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Shamp are the parents of seven children: Bertwell J., Elisa M., Maud M., Claude, Jerome M., Ole, and Arthur, who

Jerome Stamp

all reside at the family home in Lincoln. Mr. Shamp is a self-made man, of marked business sagacity and rare executive ability.

SHEPHERDSON, ISAAC, of Riverton, Neb., was born in Yorkshire, Eng., Nov. 23, 1844. His parents, William and Mary Cook Shepherdson, came to America when he was three years old, settling in the state of New York, where the father died in 1867, surviving the mother two years. Isaac Shepherdson attended the public schools of New York. In 1865 he went to Indiana and worked as an engineer for a year, going then to Iowa, where he worked as a bridge builder on the Burlington for four years. In 1871 he migrated to Nebraska, locating at Plattsmouth, where he remained for a year, having been awarded the contract for bridge work on the B. & M. R. R. R. in Nebraska. The contracts were with Shepherdson & Nevil and attention was given them until 1874, when Mr. Shepherdson removed to Riverton and built a flouring mill with a capacity of fifty barrels a day. The mill is now a modern roller mill with a capacity of seventy-five barrels a day. Mr. Shepherdson built the bridges on the Burlington from Hastings to Naponee in 1878–79, the bridges on the same line into the Black Hills in 1899. Also the main contract of one hundred miles on the B. & M. R. R. R. from Bridgeport, Neb., to Ft. Laramie, Wyo., which he completed in Jan., 1900. In Feb., 1900, he was given the main contract of sixty miles from Nebraska state line to Brush, Col., on the B. & M. R. R. R., which was completed in August of the same year. In fact, he has built most of the bridges on the Burlington's lines in Nebraska. He owns several thousand acres of valuable land in Webster and Franklin counties, and has devoted a large share of his time to stock raising and cattle feeding. He was one of the organizers of the Riverton Exchange bank and its largest shareholder during its existence. Mr. Shepherdson is an active republican in local politics, and has been a delegate to numerous state conventions of his party. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and A. O. U. W. In Apr., 1876, he was married, at Lowell, Neb., to Miss Matilda C. Beck, who was born in New York city, Aug. 12, 1858. Four children have been born to them: Dolly R., who completed the course in elocution at Ithaca, N. Y., in 1899, and in 1901 was married to Dr. C. W. Walden of Beatrice; Byron W., who is partner with his father in the Riverton mills, and was married in June, 1902, to Mattie Clare Howe of Jericho, Vt.; George A., who is in a military school at Lima, Ind.; and Frank H., who is at home with his parents.

SHUMWAY, HERBERT PAINE, of Wakefield, Neb., was born near Caledonia, Minn., in 1856. He is the son of Jeremiah S. and Mary Maria Paine and is descended from Peter Shumway who settled at Oxford, Mass., in 1666, on the same farm where Jeremiah S. was born in 1828. Mary Maria Paine was descended from Roger Williams, her parents being James Paine and Mary Sayles Paine. She was born in Pascoag, R. I., in the old house erected by the Paine family in 1767. Herbert P. Shumway attended the country district school three months in the winter, and the rest of the year was spent in hard work upon the farm. His first dollar was earned by building fires at the schoolhouse when he was nine years old. The money thus earned he invested in a calf, and the increase from the calf, together with the interest on his money, gave him $300 with which to start in business. He prepared for college at the Caledonia academy, and in 1876 entered the University of Minnesota for a five-year course with $75 in his pocket. He completed the course and graduated without financial assistance, and left the university free from debt, with a degree of B.S. After graduation he migrated to Nebraska and located at Wakefield in July, 1882, and engaged in the lumber business with the $300 cash capital based on the increase of that calf. Business prospered, and he soon added coal, farm machinery, and farm land, and now, in addition to his lumber and implement business, he has 1,000 acres of fine farming land one-half mile from Wakefield. He is also interested in valuable Mexico properties, and is president of the Sheridan (Wyo.) Lumber Co. In all work calculated to advance the interests of Wakefield and surrounding territory he has taken a leading part, and is always selected to act upon committees having in charge projected public enterprises. Although not a member of any church, he is a regular attendant at the Methodist Episcopal church and has been a trustee for eighteen years. He is an active republican, one of the hard workers of the party, and in 1890 was one of two republican state senators elected from the North Platte territory. His record during that session made him many friends and admirers. In 1891 he was one of the republican candidates for regent of the state university, but was defeated. In 1892 he was an alternate delegate to the Republican national convention at Minneapolis, and afterwards served as delegate to the national meet-

H. P. Shumway

ing of the republican league both at Denver and Cleveland. He has been director, vice-president, and in 1902 was elected president of the Nebraska and Western Iowa Implement Dealers' association, an organization in which 1,800 implement dealers are vitally interested. In 1883 Mr. Shumway was married at Howardsville, Ill., to Miss Nellie Howard. Five children have been born to them: Carl H., Earl J., Howard P., Percy S., and Ruth Elizabeth. Their first born died in infancy.

SLOAN, CHARLES HENRY, lawyer, Geneva, Fillmore county, Neb., was born in a log cabin on a farm near Monticello, Ia., May 2, 1863. On his father's side he is descended from the Scotch-Irish family of Sloans that for many generations was prominent in the north of Ireland. James W. Sloan, his father, was born in County Antrim, Ire., in 1831, and removed with his parents to Philadelphia in 1842, residing there until 1858. In the latter year he was married to Elizabeth Magee, a native of County Cavan, Ire., who had come to Philadelphia in 1848. James W. Sloan was a son of Charles Sloan, a representative of the family in the north of Ireland, who married Jane Weir, daughter of the village schoolmaster in his native place, and subsequently, with his wife and several boys, emigrated to Philadelphia and worked at carpet weaving until 1877, when he died, leaving his family in good financial circumstances. His widow survived him but a few months. His son, James W. Sloan, grew to manhood in Philadelphia. Elizabeth Magee, who became his wife, was born in County Cavan, Ire., in 1829. Her father, Philip Magee, and her mother, Ann (Murray) Magee, lived and died in the home where their children were born, and their oldest daughter and oldest son, Elizabeth and Bernard, came to America. Soon after her marriage in 1858 to James Sloan this daughter accompanied her husband to Monticello, Ia., where they engaged in farming. Ten children were born to them, of whom five died in childhood. Of the surviving five one sister, Mamie Sloan Sickles, resides at Athelstan, Ia. The other four, all boys, William, Charles H., Robert J., and Frank W., live at or near Geneva, Neb., where the parents also now reside in comfortable circumstances. Both are well preserved and in the enjoyment of good health.

Charles H. Sloan's education was begun in the high school at Monticello, Ia. At the age of sixteen years, having nearly finished the high school course, he taught school for a time to obtain money to pay his expenses at college. He went to the Iowa State Agricultural college where he could find work to do nights and mornings. For a great part of his course he paid his way by milking from ten to fourteen cows both nights and mornings. As a student he was diligent and industrious. On junior day he received the honors of his literary society, and on class day he was elected "first orator." But he was prevented from performing this honorary function, and from contesting for interstate oratorical honors, for lack of means to continue at the college. During the summer, therefore, he carried his studies ahead, and finished his last year's work in half the allotted time, and then obtained a situation as principal of the high school at Fairmont, Neb.; but at the close of the college year he received the degree of bachelor of science. He continued as principal of the Fairmont high school for three years and in the meantime studied law under the direction of John P. Maule, subsequently of Lincoln, and was admitted to the bar. He formed a partnership with Mr. Maule, which continued until Jan. 1, 1891. During the years 1888, 1889, and 1890 he was city attorney for Fairmont. Mr. Sloan won his first jury case, which was tried before a country justice of the peace, judge and jury sitting in the shade of a barn in the open air. On Apr. 16, 1888, he lost all his earthly possessions in a fire that consumed the First National bank building at Fairmont, and he barely escaped with his life and part of a suit of clothes.

In politics Mr. Sloan was always an active republican. His father cast his first presidential vote for John C. Frémont, to the disgust of his own father, who was an ardent admirer of James Buchanan, but in 1864 the elder Sloan, from a Douglas democrat changed to be a Lincoln republican, since which time the Sloans have been of that political faith. In 1890 the Farmers' Alliance movement swept Fillmore county by from 900 to 1,200 majority. Mr. Sloan was that year the republican candidate for county attorney, and was the only candidate on his ticket who escaped the general slaughter. He moved to Geneva, Jan. 1, 1891, and there continued a general practice in connection with his official duties. In 1892 he was renominated without opposition and reelected, although the populists carried the county. He was vigorous and successful in his work as prosecutor. In 1893 he was chairman of the republican county central committee, and under his management every republican nominee was elected. In 1895 he was the unanimous choice of the republican senatorial convention for York and

Chas H. Sloan

Fillmore counties, constituting the 24th senatorial district, running against Richard Dobson, and was elected by a majority of 743. In the senate he voted for John M. Thurston for United States senator. He introduced and had charge of the various constitutional amendments submitted to the people in 1896, and drafted, introduced, and championed the anti-oleomargarin bill. He was author of the joint resolution giving to Nebraska the popular designation of "Tree Planters' State." He was chairman of the committees on constitutional amendments and federal relations and of privileges and elections, and was a member of the committees on judiciary, public lands and buildings, agriculture, enrolled and engrossed bills, education, asylum and labor, and also a member of the senate sifting committee. He took a prominent and active part in the debates on the floor of the senate and achieved a reputation for wit and repartee, as well as eloquence and logic. In 1896 Mr. Sloan delivered the annual address before the State Pioneers' association at the state fair in Omaha. In 1898, in the presence of the Masons of Nebraska and the visiting grand lodge officers of the Iowa jurisdiction, he delivered the annual oration. He is frequently called upon to speak on public occasions.

While at college Mr. Sloan met Emma M. Porter of Woodbine, Ia., who was graduated the year after he left school, and Oct. 1, 1889, they were married at her home in Woodbine. Four children have been born to them: Ethel, Blaine, Porter, and William McKinley Sloan.

Mr. Sloan has a good practice in southern Nebraska and is interested also in banking and farming. He is a member of the orders of A. F. & A. M., Royal Arch Masons, K. P., and M. W. A. He has contributed liberally to church and charitable works, although not affiliated with any religious denomination.

SMITH, JAMES G., pioneer, Fremont, Neb., son of Tilton and Catherine (Draper) Smith, was born in Wyoming county, Pa., Sept. 12, 1824. His boyhood days were chiefly spent in working on his father's farm in summer and attending district school in winter. He later spent two years at the Wyoming seminary, at Kingston, Pa. He subsequently taught district school in winter, and continued farm work in summer for several years, and later engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued until he migrated west in 1856. In Oct., 1853, he was married to Nancy T. Pneuman, and to them seven children were born, four boys and three girls, two of whom died at an early age: Bruce E., married Mabel L. Eno and resides at Los Angeles, Cal.; Lennie L., married B. F. Stouffer and resides in Fremont; Roy L. is unmarried and lives in Chattanooga, Tenn.; Archie D., unmarried, lives at Oakdale, Neb.; Bessie, married John H. Herring and they are now living at Boone, Ia. In 1856 Mr. Smith started west, going to Buffalo, N. Y., by rail, thence via boat over the lakes to Chicago. The latter place appeared to him as "an uninviting, squalid, little town" at that time. After a brief stay there he went by railroad to Fulton on the Missouri river, from Fulton by boat to Davenport, and from Davenport to Iowa City, Ia., by rail, that being the western terminus of railroading at that day. From Iowa City he proceeded by stage coach to Des Moines, Ia., and after remaining there a few days hired a private conveyance to take him to Omaha, Neb. Crossing the Missouri river in an old scow boat propelled by steam, he arrived at Omaha, then "a little shanty town of about 1,500 inhabitants." After spending a few days in prospecting and claim hunting he, in company with several others, selected a plat of ground on which they founded the town of Fremont, in the last days of August, 1856, and in addition to this each member of the town company filed a preemption claim of 160 acres adjoining the town site. As time passed it soon became apparent that some provision should be made for approaching winter, and with that object in view Mr. Smith, with two brothers who had just arrived from the East, proceeded to construct a dugout 8 x 12 feet, which served a good purpose during the terrible winter that followed. This particular winter of 1856–57 is remembered as a record breaker by all early settlers in Nebraska for the intensity of cold, the large amount of snow, and the frequency of blizzards, which continued sometimes from thirty-six to forty-eight hours without any cessation. In the spring and summer following, Mr. Smith, with his two brothers, erected a comfortable and commodious hewn log house, 16 x 24 feet in size, which served as a residence, boarding house, post-office, store, and trading house for both the Indians and white citizens for several years. In the fall of 1857 Mr. Smith went back to his family, consisting of his wife, one son, and one daughter, who were still living in Pennsylvania. He spent the winter there, and in the spring of 1858 returned to Fremont, accompanied by the family, and in doing so took passage to St. Louis by rail and thence by boat up the Missouri river to Omaha. The river trip required ten days. Soon after becoming established in Fremont Mr. Smith engaged in mer-

chandising, in a small way at first, but he continued to enlarge the store and business as the population increased, and in time established branch stores in several other Nebraska towns. He afterward became largely interested in lands and other real estate, farming, and stock raising. He was one of the original members of the Nye, Colson & Co., and was one of the promoters and stockholders of and in the First National bank of Fremont, besides numerous other projects of notable importance. Mr. Smith was honorable and generous in his dealings; his door latch and purse strings were ever ready to open upon application in all cases of want and destitution. Though never an aspirant for any public place or office, he was sometimes chosen to serve in a public capacity. He was the first merchant of Fremont, the first postmaster, first county judge of Dodge county, and was elected and served one term in the territorial legislature.

SPEARMAN, JAMES DAWSON, captain of volunteers in the United States army during the Civil war, one of the founders of the town of Springfield, Neb., and for many years a prominent farmer and business man of Sarpy county, was born near Jacksonville, Ill., Mar. 9, 1833, and died at Springfield, Neb., Jan. 11, 1891. When he was a child his parents, James D. and Cynthia Ann (Frogg) Spearman, Kentucky pioneers, became residents of Mt. Pleasant, Ia., after the close of the Blackhawk war. There James D., Jr., received his education in the common schools. In 1851 he accompanied a party to California, crossing the plains with ox teams. For two years he followed mining there, then returned to the East via the Isthmus of Panama. The vessel was wrecked by pirates, and Mr. Spearman with a number of others was picked up by another vessel and safely landed. He returned to Mt. Pleasant, and there followed farming until the breaking out of the Civil war. In the fall of 1862 he was commissioned to raise a company of volunteers, and in five days had a company of 105 men, which became known as Co. H, 25th Ia., and of this company he was commissioned captain. For some time he served in the Yazoo valley under General Sherman, later was in a number of exploits at Arkansas Post, and then joined the forces of General Grant at the rear of Vicksburg. In a charge made on May 25, 1863, Captain Spearman was shot through the body just above the hips, a wound that resulted in partial paralysis for life. On account of his wound he was discharged from service in Apr., 1864. He returned to Iowa after leaving the army, and directed the work on his farm until 1869, when he sold out and removed to the town of Mt. Pleasant, where for a year he was engaged in the general merchandise business. In 1871 he disposed of his Iowa business and removed to Nebraska. He settled upon a farm one and a half miles south of the present site of Springfield, and for seven years followed farming. He then removed to Sarpy Center and platted a town, which never materialized, as there was no railroad built to the place. In 1881 he removed to the present site of Springfield, laid out that town on his land, the M. P. R. R. having been built to the place, and there engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued until 1886. In the latter year he organized the private bank of J. D. Spearman & Co., which he managed until his death, and which is now conducted by his estate under the same name. Captain Spearman was a man of wonderful fortitude and perseverance. The wound that he received in battle caused him great pain during his life, but he never complained or faltered. In 1878 gangrene attacked his right leg, necessitating an amputation of a part of the foot, later a series of amputations, which resulted in the removal of his leg below the knee. For years he was a sufferer, yet he was optimistic in all his views, and ever a hard and earnest worker. Every dollar he ever owned he made honestly and by hard work. He was much of a philanthropist, always inclined to freely assist the needy who applied to him for help, and a stanch supporter of every project intended for the advancement of his home town. He became one of the largest holders of land in Sarpy county, before his death, having about 1,500 acres of choice farming land. In politics he was a republican, and a leader in his party in Sarpy county. For many years he was a regular delegate to the county and state conventions. He was an active member of Kirkwood post of the G. A. R. at Springfield. Captain Spearman was married at Mt. Pleasant, Ia., Mar. 25, 1855, to Miss Sarah Eliza Simons. To Captain and Mrs. Spearman six children were born, four of whom are living, namely: Arthur L., stockman and farmer, Springfield, Neb.; Charles S., stockman, Crawford, Neb.; Cyrus K., cashier Farmers and Merchants bank, Gretna, Neb.; and Etta J., wife of C. F. Calhoun, cashier of the Bank of J. D. Spearman & Co., Springfield, Neb.

SPEARMAN, SARAH E. (SIMONS), president of the J. D. Spearman & Co. bank

Chas D. Spearman

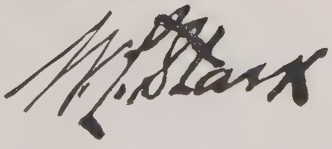
of Springfield, Neb., was born at Ashtabula, O., Dec. 18, 1835. She is a daughter of Solomon and Unas (Smith) Simons. Her distant ancestors were in the American army during the Revolutionary war. Her maternal grandfather settled in Massachusetts near the New York border, where her mother was born. Sarah E. Spearman received her early education in the common schools, and later attended Professor Howe's school, a private institution, at Mt. Pleasant, Ia. She also attended Asbury college (Methodist) in the same town. She was married at Mt. Pleasant, Ia., Mar. 25, 1855, to Capt. James D. Spearman, and accompanied her husband to Nebraska in 1871, sharing with him all the labors

JOSHUA GARSIDE
For biography see p. 658

WILLIAM H. MUNGER
For biography see p. 733

and trials incident to that period in that locality. For many years prior to her husband's death Mrs. Spearman attended to practically all his business aside from the farming and stock raising. After his death in 1891 she became president of the bank of J. D. Spearman & Co. of Springfield, a position which she still holds. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Spearman, four of whom are living.

STARK, WILLIAM LEDYARD, of Aurora, Neb., was born in Mystic, New London county, Conn., July 29, 1853, of Pilgrim stock; had the usual experiences of a town boy of that locality, going to school and following the sea; graduated from the Mystic Valley institute, at Mystic, Conn., in 1872; afterwards went to Wyoming, Stark county, Ill.; taught school and clerked in a store; attended the Union College of Law, Chicago, Ill., for eighteen months, during which time he was connected with the office of the late G. Gilbert Gibbons; was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Illinois in Jan., 1878; removed to Aurora, Neb., in Feb., 1878; was superintendent of the city schools for nearly two years; deputy district attorney for two years; appointed once and elected five times judge of the county court of Hamilton county, Neb.; declined a sixth nomination for that office in 1895; served as major and judge advocate general of the N. N. G.; was military representative for the state of Nebraska during the Spanish-American war, and was stationed at Washington, D. C.; was elected to the 55th, 56th, and 57th Congresses, being the candidate of the Peoples-Independent and Democratic parties of the 4th district of Nebraska, the counties of said district being Butler, Fillmore, Gage, Hamilton, Jefferson, Polk, Saline, Saunders, Seward, Thayer, and York. Mr. Stark has always been active in fraternal work and is a member of the Masonic, Woodmen, Highlander, and Red Men societies; past master of Aurora Lodge No. 68, A. F. & A. M.; a member of the thirty-second degree A. A. S. R.; was married Nov. 5, 1878, to Miss Gertrude Ellsworth of Malone, Franklin county, N. Y. Three children were born to



them. Lucien, the only one surviving, is a graduate of the medical department of Creighton university, Omaha, Neb., and is now engaged in the practice of his profession at Henderson, York county, Neb.

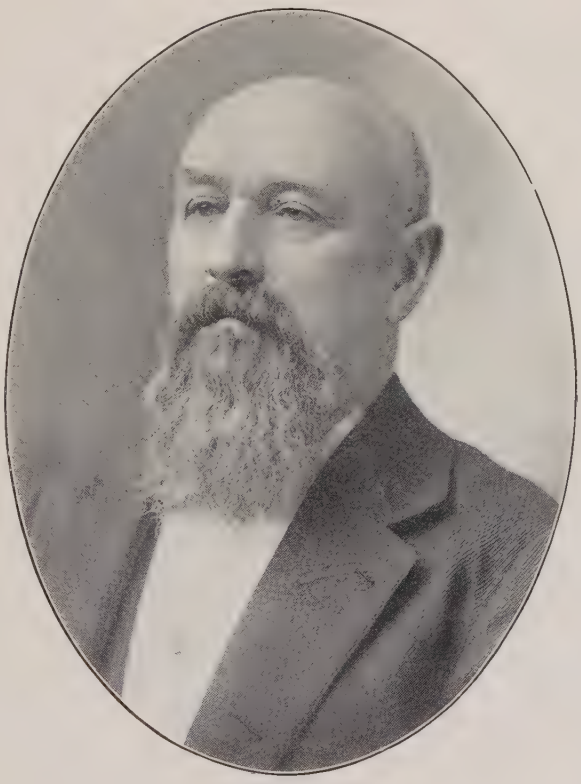
STEELE, JOSEPH TURNER, physician and surgeon, Hastings, Neb., was born in Boston, Mass., Nov. 10, 1857, son of Joseph and Mary (Powers) Steele. Joseph Steele was born in England in 1817, migrated to America at the age of sixteen, settled in Iowa in 1859, and died there in 1897. His wife, Mary Powers, was born in Kilkenny, Ire., in 1818, came to America at the age of twenty, and died in Iowa in 1867. Joseph T. Steele was the third of their six children. He received his early education in the schools at Manchester, Ia., then became a student in the Iowa State University at Iowa City. He began his medical studies in the office of Dr. B. H. Reynolds at Manchester, and continued under the preceptorship of Dr. Reynolds until 1879, when he went to Iowa City and completed his reading in the office of O. T. Gillett, secretary of the state university, and subsequently received his degree of M.D. from the University of Iowa. For a short period after receiving his diploma he practiced his profession at Tiffin, Ia., and Savannah, Ill., then entered Rush Medical college, and Feb. 19, 1884, received his credentials as a graduate of that institution. The following April he settled at Hastings, Neb., and since has been in continuous service there, winning not alone the most favorable recognition as an excellent physician and surgeon, and attaining success along professional lines, but as well by his thrift and enterprise gaining standing as one of the financially successful men of Nebraska. He is a model type of the progressive New Englander, a keen observer of human nature, the possessor of all the inherent qualities of the true gentleman, a deep student, and while active in professional, political, and business affairs, his greatest interest centers in his beautiful home and his family. Since he has been a resident of Hastings he has been foremost in all matters of public interest and quasi-public concern that has benefited Adams county and his own city. With his faithful attention to his large practice, his business interests, and as a public man, he has been one of the busiest of Hastings' citizens. He has been a member of the American Medical association since 1887. In Aug., 1895, he was appointed assistant superintendent at the asylum for the chronic insane, which position he held for four years. In Apr., 1899, he was appointed by Governor Poynter as superintendent of the institution, serving two years, and to him is creditable much of the success attained in the treatment of the inmates of that institution the past half dozen years. The doctor has always been active in the political field, and has been honored with different offices of trust and responsibility. On Dec. 28, 1887, he was married to Louella, daughter of S. C. and Harriett Hughes of Lexington, Ky., and is the father of three children: Joseph H., William, died in infancy, and Mary Milda.

STEINAUER, JOSEPH A., founder of the village of Steinauer, a Nebraska pioneer, and president of the Bank of Steinauer, was born in Einsiedln, Switzerland, in 1834. He acquired his education in the schools of his native place, and at eighteen years of age started to America, landing in New York city in the spring of 1852. He lived for a short time in Kentucky, and then went to Lafayette, Ind., where he remained until 1856. Then he migrated to Nebraska and settled in Pawnee county, about ten miles northwest of Pawnee City, where he took up government land and commenced farming, which he carried on with unusual success. From time to time he invested his profits in the cheap lands about him, and thus became the owner of large tracts. Through his influence many of his countrymen settled in Pawnee county, where they are as a rule thrifty and successful farmers. Mr. Steinauer has always been a public-spirited citizen and his kindness and generosity have won him the name of "Uncle Joe." He is one of the organizers of the Bank of Steinauer, of which he is president. June 12, 1859, he was married to Miss Catherine Kaufman of Nebraska City and thirteen children have been born to them, ten of whom are living.

STEPHENSON, JAMES, pioneer of Omaha, Neb., was born in New York city, Oct. 31, 1836, son of Abner and Marianne (Grant) Stephenson. Abner Stephenson, son of Milligan and Sarah Stephenson, of Hanley, Staffordshire, Eng., was born May 31, 1812, and emigrated to America in 1836, settling in New York city. He was an art glass stainer and manufacturer, and among his more important works were the staining and placing of the windows in old Trinity church in New York, at that time known as Dr. Potts' church, and situated at what was then the head of Broadway. Other important edifices ornamented by his handiwork were

J. T. Stark.

Grace church in Brooklyn and the Catholic cathedral at New Brighton, Staten Island. His wife, Marianne (Grant) Stephenson, daughter of James and Mary Grant, of Dublin, Ire., was born Oct. 13, 1812. Her father was a colonel in the English army, and saw service in India. James Stephenson acquired his education at Theodore June's boarding school, at Greenwich, Conn. He earned his first money by plowing ice on Staten Island. He then migrated to the West, and drove stage across Iowa for the Western Stage Co. His first visit to Omaha was in 1860, while en route to Denver, Col. He returned the same summer to Omaha, but later went back to Iowa to resume his old work of staging. He finally, however, settled permanently in Omaha, and engaged with H. M. Hoxie in work on the U. P. R. R., which was then in course of construction. In this work he transferred nearly all of the material for the U. P. across the Missouri river by ferry from Council Bluffs to Omaha. After the completion of the U. P. he opened a livery business in Omaha, carried the U. S. mails, and operated stage lines all over the western country. Mr. Stephenson ran the first stage from Sidney, Neb., to Deadwood, Dak. territory, in 1876. In this business he had many narrow escapes, as the Indian troubles were then at their worst. He engaged extensively in grading contracts for the railroads throughout the South and West, and had the contract for grading the grounds for the Burlington freight station and tracks, at Omaha, which finally culminated in the great strike of 1882. He also had the contract for grading the grounds at the Union stock-yards of South Omaha. Mr. Stephenson has been a stanch democrat all his life, casting his first vote for James Buchanan at Fairfax court house, Va. For several years he served as a member of the Omaha city council. He was baptized in St. Paul's Episcopal church, New York, by Bishop Wainright. Mr. Stephenson was married at Plattsmouth, Neb., in Apr., 1868, to Miss Mary L. Vanatta, who died Aug. 25, 1900. He has five children, all born in Omaha: James Stephenson, Jr., state engineer of Idaho; William Stephenson, with the American Smelting and Refining Co., Murray, Utah; Lee Stephenson, with Wood, Hayenbarth Co., Spencer, Idaho; Mrs. Mildred Irey, St. Louis, Mo.; and Mrs. A. E. Kimball, Salt Lake City, Utah.



JAMES STEPHENSON

STEVENSON, JAMES, Nebraska pioneer, now residing in Lincoln, Neb., was born at Ithaca, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1840, son of Andrew and Jane (Greer) Stevenson, both of Irish descent, and the former a ship carpenter by trade. James Stevenson received a common school and academic education, and at the age of eight years accompanied his parents to Rushville, Ill., in 1848. He earned his first money pounding tan bark in a tan yard, cutting cord wood and splitting rails. He lost one season and some money in the Pikes Peak venture. For two years prior to the war he clerked in a general store. Mr. Stevenson enlisted for the Civil war at Rushville, Ill., in Co. C, 119th Ill. Vol., Aug. 9, 1862; R. L. Greer, captain, T. J. Kinney, colonel, and A. J. Smith, general, 16th army corps. He was discharged Oct. 26, 1865, at the close of the war, at Mobile, Ala., and was sent to Springfield, Ill., to be mustered out. Mr. Stevenson participated in the raid after Price in Missouri, and in the battles of Nashville, and up Red river, Jackson, Miss., Ft. De Russey, Henderson Hill, Pleasant Hills, Sabine Cross Roads, Cane River, Mansura, Yellow Bayou, and Mobile Bay, the last battle of the war, besides several skirmishes. After

the war Mr. Stevenson attended school for one term, then clerked one year in the hardware and stove store of R. H. Griffith, was offered an interest, but decided to go west, arriving at Brownville, Neb., with Daniel Oscar Cross, Mar. 8, 1867. Their intention was to engage in the cattle business, having their tent, saddles, and equipment, but on account of the Indian uprisings throughout the West at that time they decided to remain in Brownville, and under the firm name of Stevenson & Cross they fitted up the Star hotel, keeping open night and day on account of the steamboats, and did a big business with rates at $2.50 per day. While in the hotel business

JAMES STEVENSON

they sold transportation on the rivers from the head-waters to New Orleans, besides being stage agents for daily four-horse Concord coaches to all points west on account of the land office at Brownville. Also had a general railroad ticket office (and no railroad in the country), and made over $1,200 per year commission selling railroad, and ocean steamer tickets on the Cunard and Inman lines. Was also active in real estate, owning farm lands, and town property. Mr. Stevenson traded for the Furnas fruit farm for his partner, Mr. Cross, and at one time they owned over 3,000 acres of land in Nemaha, Johnson, and Gage counties, and had interests in Tecumseh, Beatrice, Blue Springs, and Humboldt. They also bought out the hardware business of John C. Deuser, paying therefor $10,000. To this stock of hardware, stoves, iron, etc., they added implements, groceries, wagons, furniture, and queensware. For twenty years the business of Stevenson & Cross grew and prospered, and branch stores were established at Humboldt, Aspinwall, and Nemaha City. Mr. Stevenson as a member of the city council took an active interest in city affairs. About 1887 failing health compelled Mr. Cross to go South. From there he went to Wisconsin, where he died, and was buried at Brownville. The partnership being dissolved, Mr. Stevenson went to Omaha, where he engaged with the B. & M. R. R. R. in the newspaper department, then was sent west to conduct county seat fights through Kansas and into Colorado, in which he was successful. He entered a timber claim in Frontier county, Neb., a preemption in Sherman county, Kan., and a homestead at Burlington, Col., complying with the law, proving up on them, then removing to Lincoln, Jan. 1, 1889, since which time he has been conducting a general real estate business. Mr. Stevenson is a republican in politics, attending ward primaries, county, state, and national conventions. During his residence in Nemaha county he was in the political saddle night and day, and was instrumental in helping many another fellow to political preferment, and if Blaine had been elected president he was to have received the appointment of U. S. marshal for Nebraska and Iowa, which was then one district. With all his activity in politics, Mr. Stevenson has never received aught at the hands of the Republican party in Nebraska, save an appointment as deputy collector of internal revenue for the Willow Springs distillery at Omaha, at $1,500 per year, which appointment was secured by Church Howe, but was declined by Mr. Stevenson. As a member of the G. A. R. Mr. Stevenson served under Col. T. J. Majors, department commander, as quartermaster for Nebraska, and has also served as commander of Farragut Post No. 25, Lincoln, and as president of the Union Veterans' Republican club, one of the strong and influential organizations in the West. The following copy of a personal letter received from President McKinley is highly prized:

"December 2nd, 1896.

"Commander J. Stevenson, Farragut Post, G. A. R., Lincoln, Neb.:

"My Dear Sir:—I beg that you accept on your own behalf and convey to the members

of Farragut Post my sincere thanks for their generous congratulations and expression of good wishes.

"Very truly yours,
"Wm. McKinley."

Mr. Stevenson says that is about all that he has to show for years of active party service, and that had he given the same time and energy to his personal business he would have fared much better. Mr. Stevenson is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in an early day helped to institute the lodges at Falls City, Tecumseh, Salem, and other points, and gave the lodge at Tecumseh a valuable lot to help them to get a home. He is now a member of Capitol Lodge No. 11, of Lincoln, which owns a valuable business block at 11th and L Sts., containing a large and beautiful lodge room. He was married Feb. 17, 1874, to Tryphena A. Bagley, daughter of Horace Bagley of Richardson county, Neb. Four children have been born to them, two sons and two daughters, all of whom are living: Morrell, Myrtle, James Greer, and Horace Andrew.

STEWART, DR. CHARLES F., Auburn, Neb., was born in Switzerland county, Ind., Aug. 28, 1832. He acquired his medical education in Cincinnati, O., and settled in Nemaha county, Nebraska territory, in 1857. He served as acting assistant surgeon during the Civil war, not assigned to any one regiment or battalion, but subject to the war orders of the war department. Dr. Stewart was superintendent of the Nebraska hospital for the insane, at Lincoln, from Nov., 1871, to Jan. 1, 1875. He was a member of the state board of health for seven years, has served the government as United States examining surgeon for more than twenty years, and he believes that he has practiced his profession continuously for a greater number of years in the territory and state than any other man.

STOLLEY, WILLIAM, pioneer farmer, tree planter, and stock raiser, Grand Island, Neb., was born Apr. 6, 1831, in Warder, Segeberg, Ger. His father, Frederick Stolley, was a noted teacher in the duchy of Holstein, and his mother, Abel Stuhr Stolley, was descended from a family of considerable wealth. William Stolley received his early education in his father's school, which, though only a common school, was considered of high grade in those days. At the age of sixteen he ceased his attendance at this school and took special tuition from his father, at the same time taking regular lessons in the cabinet-making business. He acquired sufficient knowledge along this line to construct waterproof boxes for the shipment of specimens of natural history. His oldest brother, George, was a naturalist, and it was the intention of William to study and travel with his brother, who had assurance of aid from the government for his explorations. In Mar., 1848, however, the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein rose in revolt against Danish misrule, and William Stolley, in company with his brother, enlisted in the service of his country. Both were enrolled as sharpshooters, though William was not then seventeen years old. He saw active service immediately after enlistment, and remained in the company until his term expired. He did not enlist in the regular army, however, but with his three older brothers made ready to emigrate to the United States. His youngest brother, August, remained at home to care for the aged parents, who died a few years later. This brother afterward gained the very highest position as a teacher, winning a national reputation. On Apr. 9, 1849, Mr. Stolley sailed from the harbor of Hamburg, under the Russian flag, for the port of New Orleans. After an exciting voyage, the vessel having been pursued at the outset by Danish warships, and later beaten back by storms, he arrived at the mouth of the Mississippi river eight weeks after the date of departure. Cholera was raging in New Orleans upon the arrival of the vessel, and the dread scourge attacked the little colony. Before they reached St. Louis thirty-one of the one hundred healthy, and nearly all young passengers died of the disease. During that fearful voyage the future Mrs. Stolley, who was then a child of twelve years, lost her mother, oldest brother, and one sister. The party took steamer from St. Louis to Davenport, Ia., and arrived there almost disheartened. Here Mr. Stolley's knowledge of cabinet-making stood him in good stead, and by such work he earned his first dollar in America. His inclination, however, for natural history caused him to take up that work for a time, and in company with his brother George he traveled for three years in the states of Iowa, Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas, and Tennessee, collecting and preparing specimens. The collections were sent to various museums, in Germany principally, but some were sent to London and Paris. Feeling that he could never make a great success in this work, owing to his lack of sufficient education along that line, he returned to Davenport in 1855 and became a salesman for a large lumber business. Later he was employed in a general mercantile store and was finally taken in as a partner, the firm being Hagge

& Stolley. The store had the largest and best German trade in Davenport, and was very successful for a time, but on account of the financial crisis of 1857 the firm was forced to assign. Though much money was owing them, they were unable to collect the larger part of it, and Mr. Stolley thus was placed under a debt of $10,000, which he afterward spent ten years of hard work, privation, and self-denial to liquidate. That year a party consisting of congressmen and bankers in Washington, D. C., decided to form a colony somewhere along the Platte valley in Nebraska. This plan was carried out, and Mr. Stolley became the sole organizer of the colony, and took active part in looking after the welfare of the little band which settled on the site now known as Grand Island. The capitalists who, under the lead of Mr. A. H. Barrows, were the promoters of the colony, furnished $6,000 to be used for the support of the colonists until they were able to raise their own crops and establish themselves in business. This money was to be repaid to the company, each man of the colony pledging his share. The terms of the contract did not provide any money for clothing, and when winter set in great suffering was threatened to the little band unless they could receive aid. A delegate, Fred Hedde, was therefore sent to Mr. Barrows to secure from him $500 additional to be used in the purchase of clothing and blankets. The request was refused, but upon Mr. Stolley's agreeing to become personally responsible for the amount Mr. Barrows drew his personal check for $500, and the colony was provided with warm clothing for the winter. Mr. Stolley was afterward released from this obligation by the company, who lost nearly the whole sum which they had advanced, $6,500, only three men paying their obligations. In 1857 Mr. Stolley took 160 acres as a squatter's claim, like all the other pioneer settlers, in the vicinity of the present city of Grand Island, and later preempted it, which was the first entry made in Hall county. He and his sons now own 800 acres of land upon which they conduct a cattle ranch, and in connection with it now operate a refrigerator plant near Grand Island, being thus able to dispose of their own product to the best advantage. Though always active in all enterprises for the advancement of his town and county, Mr. Stolley has never taken much part in politics, nor sought public office of a remunerative nature. He was county supervisor for five years, and after many efforts succeeded in getting an examination of the county records, which proved that nearly all incumbents of county offices were short, and some of them many thousands of dollars. During the grasshopper scourge in 1874 he was delegated to go to Washington to seek aid for the sufferers and succeeded in getting $150,000. He then arranged for free transportation over the railroads for all the relief goods sent from the East. A noteworthy fact in the career of Mr. Stolley is that he has been director of the school board, school district No. 1 of Hall county, for thirty-six years continuously. He has always advocated the planting of trees and has had much to do with the furthering of arboriculture in the western portion of the state. In former years he distributed vast numbers of seedling trees most adapted to the climate and soil of Nebraska, and they now present themselves in little groves, dotting the once barren and treeless western plains. He was married July 15, 1856, in Davenport, Ia., to Wilhelmine Fredericka Hagge, sister of W. A. Hagge, of Davenport, former partner in the firm of Hagge & Stolley. Ten children were born to them: Frederick and Anna, born in Davenport, Minna, William, Emil, Auguste, Richard, Clara, Otilie, and Olga, born in Nebraska. All the children are living except Auguste, who died at the age of eleven years. Mr. Stolley has been a continuous resident of Hall county for a period of more than forty-nine years, and has witnessed the growth of the original colony, which, upon his suggestion, was named Grand Island, and which subsequently became the present city of Grand Island, and has become one of the principal cities of Nebraska.

STUEFER, FREDERICK WILLIAM, banker, West Point, Neb., was born in Watertown, Wis., Jan. 12, 1847, son of Martin and Johanna (Schwefel) Stuefer. Martin Stuefer was born in Germany, June 21, 1818, came to America and settled at Watertown, Wis. in 1844, where he married Johanna Schwefel, also a native of Germany, and who had come to America and settled in Wisconsin with her parents in 1845. Martin Stuefer and family removed to Nebraska in 1863. He was a member of the Nebraska territorial legislature, and for three years was a county commissioner of Cuming county. His wife died in Sept., 1878, and his death occurred Jan. 4, 1898. Frederick William Stuefer, or William Stuefer as he is commonly known, was reared on a farm and acquired his education in the common schools which he attended for about six months in the year until he was fifteen years of age. He earned his first money by work in the harvest field the year that he arrived in

Wm Stuesser

Nebraska. In 1868 he settled upon a homestead of 160 acres, and started farming on his own account. He continued farming until 1873 when he became a resident of West Point. In 1871 he was elected coroner of Cuming county, soon after was appointed deputy sheriff, in 1874 was made deputy county clerk, two years later was elected county clerk, and in 1879 was reelected. In 1885–86 he was a member and president of the West Point town board. He was a member of the school board for fifteen years and its president for six years. In 1895 he was elected to the state senate, representing Burt and Cuming counties. In 1900 Mr. Stuefer was elected state treasurer on the republican ticket, serving one term. Mr. Stuefer is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran church. He has been twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married in 1869, was Miss Minnie Billerbeck. She died in May, 1887, leaving two children, Elizabeth B. and Lillie. In Nov., 1888, he was again married, and by his present wife has four children: Otto, Luella, William, and Marie Stuefer.

HENRY W. SOMMERLAD

For biography see vol. 1, p. 753

STULL, JOHN SMITH, ex-judge of the district court of the 1st judicial district of Nebraska, Auburn, Neb., was born in McHenry county, Ill., May 6, 1842, son of Lefler and Helen (Canon) Stull. He was reared on a farm, and received his early education in the public schools of his native county, where he completed the high school course. When the Civil war broke out he enlisted in Co. K, 3d Ill. Cav., and served faithfully during the war. After the war he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, from which he was graduated in Mar., 1871. The same spring he was admitted to the bar in McHenry county, Ill. In July, 1871, he came to Nebraska, and was admitted to practice in the state and federal courts. He immediately opened an office and entered into the active practice of his profession in the city of Brownville, then the county seat of Nemaha county. From the beginning he was successful, and soon gained such a wide reputation as a conscientious and hard-working attorney that he never lacked for clientage. When the county seat was removed to Auburn in 1885 he left Brownville and took up his residence at the county seat, where he has since continuously resided. Judge Stull has not only been successful professionally, but he has always been a public-spirited man, deeply interested in civic and political affairs. He was mayor of Brownville, Neb., during its prosperous days, when it was one of the liveliest towns west of the Missouri river. He was the first county attorney of Nemaha county. In 1877 he was elected county judge of Nemaha county and served four terms in succession. In 1895 he was elected judge of the 1st judicial district of Nebraska and was reelected in 1899, and his last term expired in Jan., 1904. Immediately upon retiring from the bench he reentered the practice of law. Judge Stull has always been a keen observer and a close student of agricultural and horticultural matters. He is the owner of a number of fine farms in Nebraska, Kansas, and Oklahoma. The management of several of them he superintends in person, and he takes great pride in selecting well-bred stock and choice varieties of fruit trees for his ranches and orchards. Politically he has always been a stanch and fearless adherent to republican principles. As a public official he has always been impartial and faithful in the discharge of his duties. His long tenure in office in Nemaha county shows how thoroughly the people appreciated his services. As a further recognition of his able and devoted public service the respective county bar associations of the 1st judicial district, upon the close of Judge Stull's second term as district judge, met and passed complimentary resolutions as to his faithful service on the

bench, which it has never been the good fortune for any other retiring district judge in this district to receive. He was married on May 22, 1879, to Miss Lillie Cecil, daughter of Henry and Catherine Cecil of Miami county, O., and they have had born to them three children, two daughters and one son, two of whom are living, Bessie and Catherine. Millard, their son, died Mar. 24, 1900.

STURM, ANDREW FREDRICK, merchant, Nehawka, Neb., was born in Cass county, Neb., Feb. 8, 1863, son of Andrew and Minnie (Stoll) Sturm, the former a native of Alsace-Lorraine, born in 1834, and the

ANDREW F. STURM

latter a native of Mecklenburg, born in 1836. They were married in 1858 in Nebraska, and both reside at Nehawka, which has been their home since first settling in Nebraska. Andrew F. Sturm, from the age of ten to sixteen years, attended the district school during the winter months, and worked on his father's farm during the summer. His attendance at school was shortened on account of his father's eyes becoming afflicted so that in cold weather he was compelled to remain in the house; thus the care of the farm rested upon young Andrew, who was the eldest child. From the time he was sixteen until he was twenty he studied diligently at home, and so educated himself that with a few months' attendance at the Nebraska college during the years 1883–84 he was graduated in the business course, and for some time taught the district school which he attended as a boy, and later a school in Otoe county. In Oct., 1887, his parents supplied him with $3,000, which he invested in establishing a small lumber yard. This venture was successful from the start. In Aug., 1891, he purchased the Nehawka elevator and added to his business the handling of grain, and since has conducted both businesses with success. He has also acquired an interest in a number of other grain and lumber companies in Nebraska. Mr. Sturm has always been a republican, and an active worker for his party, but has never desired nor sought office. He is an Odd Fellow and for some time has been a deputy district grand master. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, thirty-second degree Scottish Rite. In 1890 he was married to Miss Lola M. McCarthy of Wyoming, Neb., and is the father of four children, three boys and one girl: Victor A., Gertrude A., Ralph J., and Justin H. Mr. Sturm has spent his life at his birthplace, and by his integrity, economy, and hard work has achieved success.

SUMMERS, JOHN EDWARD, Jr., M.D., Omaha, Neb., was born at Ft. Kearney, Neb., Jan. 2, 1858. His father is John E. Summers, M.D., and his mother's maiden name was Caroline J. Stuart, she was born in New York state, of Scottish ancestry. The Summers family for many generations have been prominent in Virginia, and Summers county, W. Va., was named for them. Dr. John E. Summers, Sr., was for thirty-eight years actively connected with the medical department of the United States army. John E. Summers, Jr., attended public and private schools in his youth, was a cadet at the military academy at West Point for about two years, then entered Columbia college, and in the spring of 1881 was graduated from the medical department. He then entered the United States army as an assistant surgeon, and for two years served in Wyoming, resigning his office to study medicine in Europe, where he remained two years, most of the time at Vienna. In the spring of 1885 he settled in Omaha, where he has since lived, and won a very prominent place in his profession. For some years he has been professor of the principles and practice of surgery and clinical surgery in the Omaha Medical college. He has been the president of the Nebraska State Medical society, of the Omaha Medical society, and of

Jno. E. Summers Jr.

the Western Surgical and Gynecological association, the leading surgical organization of the West. He is also a member of the American Medical association, and president of the Medical Society of the Missouri Valley (1906). He has a large surgical practice, which extends far beyond the limits of his home city. He is the author of a work, The Modern Treatment of Wounds, which has received praise from the medical press of the United States, and which has passed through several editions. He has been a liberal contributor to the leading medical and surgical journals of the country. For five years he served as surgeon-in-chief of the Immanuel hospital, and since Mar. 5, 1885, has been surgeon-in-chief and attending surgeon, respectively, to the Clarkson Memorial hospital, the Wise Memorial hospital, and the Douglas county hospital, all of Omaha. He is also surgeon to the C., R. I. & P. Ry. During the administration of Governor Boyd he was surgeon-general, Nebraska National Guard. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, and the Omaha club, Country club, and Field club. He was married Apr. 24, 1895, to Laura M., daughter of George A. Hoagland, of Omaha. Dr. and Mrs. Summers are the parents of two living children: John Hoagland, born Aug. 13, 1896, and Stuart Wyman, born Oct. 15, 1902; Helen Stuart, born Jan. 29, 1900, died Dec. 14, 1901.

TAYLOR, FREDERIC WILLIAM, was born Apr. 13, 1860, at Weeping Water, Cass county, Neb. He is a son of William and Sophronia (Isbell) Taylor, and is the eighth in line from that William Taylor who settled in Concord, Mass., in 1646. The Taylor family successively removed to Dunstable, Mass., New Ipswich, N. H., and Enosburg, Vt., where settled in about 1820 George Taylor, and where was born Dec. 1, 1830, William Taylor, son of George and Relief (Nichols) Taylor. In 1859 William Taylor settled at Weeping Water, Neb., where the family lived for several years. During this period was organized at Weeping Water the second Congregational church of the territory, of which Mr. Taylor was one of the first deacons. In 1865 the family removed to western Iowa, finally settling at Creston, where Mr. Taylor conducted a nursery business and became well known as a horticulturist. He was one of the organizers and first president of the Western Iowa Horticultural society. He died Aug. 30, 1885. F. W. Taylor thus received a very practical horticultural education, working with his father and at one of the largest establishments in Illinois. He built up a successful business at Creston, and in 1887 removed to Omaha, continuing in the nursery trade. In 1891 he accepted the professorship of horticulture in the University of Nebraska. In addition to the duties of that position he was assigned the university extension and farmers' institute organization and carried the latter duties for eight years, increasing the number of institutes from ten the first year to 100 in the last. While carrying this work at the university the Nebraska commission to the Chicago Exposition of 1893 asked him to take charge of the fruit exhibit of Nebraska. This proved the first step toward the work which has made Mr. Taylor best known. Nebraska was so little known as a fruit state that many people, including probably most Nebraskans, expected little in the way of an exhibit. But the result, brought about to no small extent by the knowledge, energy, and persistence of Mr. Taylor, resulted in an exhibit that was a surprise to every one, and a most valuable advertisement of the state. When the Trans-Mississippi Exposition was organized to be held in Omaha in 1898, Mr. Taylor was appointed superintendent of agriculture, horticulture, and forestry, and devoted nearly two years to that work, doing much in the way of travel incidental to promotion not directly connected with his own departments. The exhibits of these departments were notable, and made the most liberal use of grains, grasses, and other products of the soil, in decorating and making attractive the installations. Before the close of this exposition those who were planning the Pan-American Exposition to be held in Buffalo in 1901 were negotiating with Mr. Taylor for his services in that enterprise, and on June 1, 1899, he assumed the duties of director of concessions, and was given temporary charge of the organization of the exhibits departments, finally carrying through those of horticulture, forestry, and foods, in addition to his major work, that of concessions. The receipts from the concessions percentages was greater at Buffalo than at any exposition ever held, being about half as much as the gate receipts. Again Mr. Taylor was invited to become associated with another exposition, the St. Louis Universal of 1904, and, without the loss of a day, he associated himself with that organization. His own expressed wish was that he might be connected with the exhibits division, rather than the unattractive and in many ways unpleasant concessions work, and he was made chief of the department of agriculture, which was to be given an opportunity to adequately present

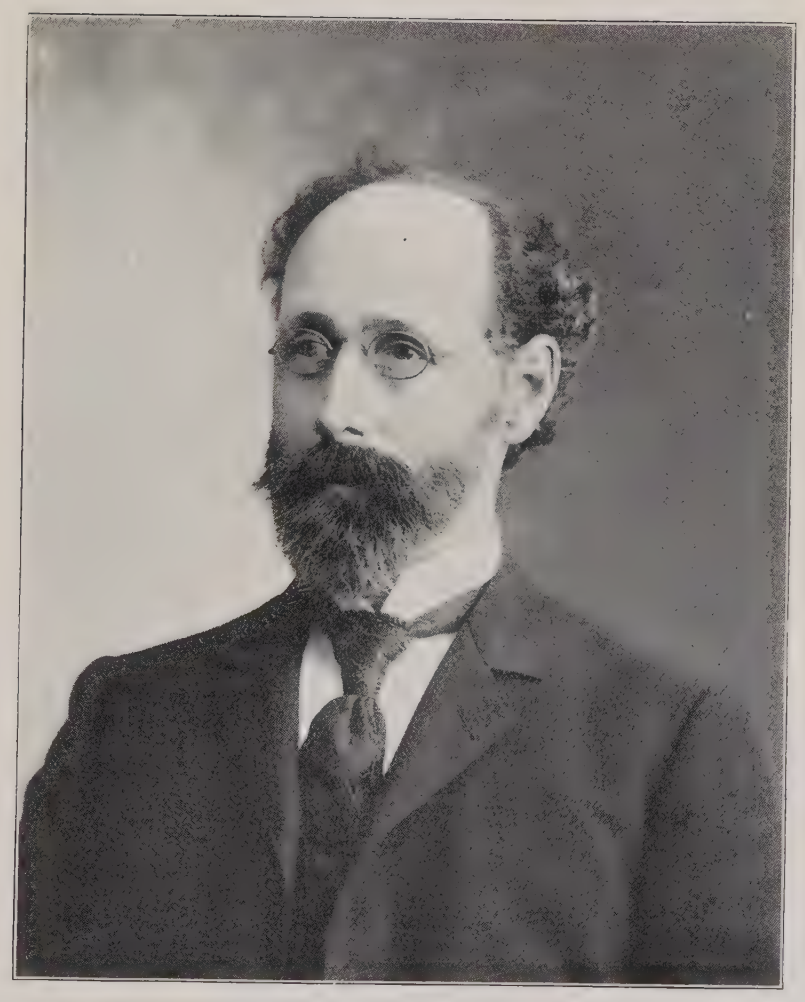
the immense resources of the empire of the West, and of the world. Pending the appointment of a chief of horticulture, Mr. Taylor was asked to arrange the preliminary organization of that department, but a year later he was asked to carry that work through to completion, and was from that time forward full chief of both departments. The building erected to house the agricultural exhibits was much larger than had ever been occupied by a single department at any previous exposition. It was 500 x 1,600 feet in size, covering nearly twenty acres. The horticulture building had an area of six acres, and that department covered fifty acres with outdoor exhibits of shrubs, trees, and flowers. An American expert referred to this as the "greatest single piece of exposition work ever done," and Mr. Picard, the commissioner general of the Paris Exposition of 1900 is quoted as having said, "What chiefly interested me at the St. Louis Exposition was the remarkable agricultural exhibit." At the close of the exposition Mr. Taylor received from the President of France the decoration of Officer of the Legion of Honor. He also received from the German Emperor the decoration of the Order of the Red Eagle; from the King of Italy, Chevalier of the Order of the Crown; and from the King of Portugal, Knight of the Order of Jesus Christ. Mr. Taylor has traveled often and widely in Europe, having made a study of Russia, with special reference to learning the adaptability of the fruits and grains of that country to the trying conditions of semi-arid America. Among the importations made by him after one of his visits to that country was a variety of oats which was sent out by the experiment station of the University of Nebraska under the name "Kerson." This grain has proven especially adapted to western Nebraska and similar conditions elsewhere, and is said to have been already worth many hundreds of thousands of dollars to the grain growers of the state. During his eight continuous years of exposition work Mr. Taylor has gathered together an exposition library, probably without an equal in this country, and he has a most interesting library on Russia, and a very extensive one on agriculture and horticulture. One of his rather unique experiences was the visiting in the interests of his departments, during the two years from Jan. 1, 1902, every state and territory in the Union. While secretary of the Nebraska State Horticultural society, in 1893, Mr. Taylor inaugurated the system of devoting each year's report to some one topic, and in the subsequent years issued monographs upon the "Apple," "Small Fruits," and "Grape, Plum, and Cherry." This form of issue has been adopted, with profit, by many similar organizations in other states. He has also written many magazine and other contributions upon various topics related to agriculture and horticulture, as well as upon travel, and has lectured much upon the latter subject, using illustrations made from his own photographs, of which he has a fine collection. Mr. Taylor married at Creston, Ia., in 1885, Stella E. Arnold, who died in 1891. In 1898 he married in Chicago, Marion A. Treat, a well-known singer. There are three children, Jettie Arnold, Herbert Solomon, and Mary Stella, from the first marriage, and one, William, from the second. After the close of the exposition the family decided to remain in St. Louis, where they now live, although Mr. Taylor has some farm properties in Nebraska, which often bring him to his native state.

TEAL, FREDERICK F., M.D., Omaha, late superintendent of the hospital for the insane at Norfolk, Neb., was born in Council Bluffs, Ia., in 1873. His father, Frank Teal, a native of New York, had a common school education and in his youth learned the trade of a machinist. For eighteen years he was a traveling salesman, was at one time in business for himself, and is now manager of the Carter White Lead Co. at San Francisco. Frank Teal is a son of Stebbins A. Teal, also a native of New York, who at present is a master mechanic for the C. & N.-W. R. R., with headquarters at Missouri Valley, Ia. He removed to Nebraska in June, 1857, followed his trade as a machinist, and has advanced from a position paying $40 a month to his present important place. Dr. Teal's mother, Emma Riley, was born at St. Joseph, Mo., and was educated there in the public schools. She was the daughter of James E. Riley, who was born in England, but emigrated to New Orleans, La., and engaged in the furniture and carpet business, subsequently following the same business in St. Louis, Mo. In 1865 he removed to Council Bluffs, Ia., and after following the furniture business there for ten years settled in Omaha, where he lived until his death in 1889. Emma Riley married Frank Teal in her eighteenth year, and of their two children Dr. Teal is the elder. Frederick F. Teal attended the public schools of Omaha, graduating from the high school. He is also a graduate of the high school at Norfolk, Neb. Later he attended the Chicago Homeopathic Medical college, from which he was graduated in 1896. In the spring of that

year he began the practice of his profession in Omaha, in which he has been successful. He is an ardent republican, and has always taken an active interest in the affairs of his party. In 1898 he was elected a member of the board of education, and in 1900 he was appointed superintendent of the hospital for the insane at Norfolk, Neb., by Governor Dietrich. Dr. Teal is a member of the Presbyterian church. In Apr., 1900, he was married to Miss Maud Sedgewick Merriam of Chicago, Ill. She is a daughter of Russell B. Merriam of that city, who enlisted as a private in the Civil war, was taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg, and confined in Andersonville prison, and was mustered out in 1865 as a brigadier-general. He had an intimate acquaintance in early life with Abraham Lincoln. Mrs. Teal was born during the residence of her parents in the state of New York, and removed with them to Chicago.

THOMPSON, JOHN RICHARD, lawyer, Grand Island, Neb., was born Aug. 6, 1850, in Perrysville, O., and is the son of Eli and Eliza (Kirby) Thompson. His paternal ancestors were of Scotch-Irish and English descent, and upon his mother's side the family is of German extraction. J. R. Thompson attended the district school from three to six months each year until he was eighteen years old. He then attended the Upper Iowa University at Fayette, Ia., but never completed a full course, as he was dependent upon his own efforts to defray his expenses, which he did by working upon a farm and teaching school. In 1875 he entered the law department of the University of Iowa at Iowa City, and graduated in 1877, under the instruction of W. G. Hammond, a most able teacher, then chancellor of the university, and also the founder of the law department. After graduating he opened a law office in company with his brother, W. H. Thompson, in his home town now called Arlington, Ia. In 1879 J. R. Thompson moved to Grand Island, Neb., and opened an office there, his brother remaining in Arlington. The partnership continued in this way two years; then W. H. Thompson also moved to Grand Island and they continued in business together until Jan., 1892. During the early days of their partnership they carried on a real estate, loan, and insurance business, but later they devoted their attention strictly to the legal profession, and won a prominent place at the bar of the state. Mr. Thompson cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley, and after that time voted with the Democratic party until 1882, when he joined the Anti-Monopoly party, and until 1891 might have been termed an independent democrat. He has since affiliated with the Populist party. He was elected to the position of district judge in 1891 and served three successive terms. He has also served as city and county attorney by appointment of the city and county boards. Mr. Thompson is a member of the K. P., A. O. U. W., the M. W. A., the I. O. O. F., and the Elks. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Grand Island and contributes liberally to its support. He was married Oct. 24, 1880, to Lizzie A. Pryse of Iowa City. She died Dec. 8, 1888. Five children were born to this union: Callie E., Kate and Grace (twins), John P., and Lizzie I. Judge Thompson was again married July 25, 1900, to Sarah A. Jones, of Iowa City, Ia. Mr. Thompson is now engaged in the practice of law in the city of his residence.

THOMPSON, WILLIAM HENRY, lawyer, Grand Island, Neb., was born in Carroll county, O., Dec. 14, 1853, son of Eli and Eliza (Kirby) Thompson, the former of Scotch and Irish parentage, and the latter of German and Irish descent. Both were children of early settlers near Baltimore, Md. Eli Thompson and his wife were both born in Carroll county, O. He learned the blacksmith trade, and followed it until 1864, when he became a resident of Fayette county, Ia. There his wife died Jan. 2, 1881. Eight years later he settled on a homestead in Custer county, Neb., where he resided until his death, Feb. 3, 1903. William H. Thompson was one of nine children. He attended public schools from the time he was five years old until he was sixteen; then he went to a select school for a number of terms under the tutorship of Mr. John M. Hoge, a noted private teacher of that time in Iowa. Afterward he entered the Upper Iowa university, which he attended for some time, and left before graduation in the fall of 1875 to enter the law school of the Iowa state university at Iowa City. His brother, John R. Thompson, entered this school at the same time, and at the end of two terms their savings earned by work at farming, railroading, teaching school, and other labor were nearly exhausted. It was decided that one of them, in order to earn money to pay their way through college, should open a law office, and accordingly this was done. William H. took charge of the law business of Thompson Bros., lawyers, at Brush Creek (now Arlington), Ia., while his brother continued at school and graduated.



John R. Thompson

He then took charge of the office, while William H. took up his studies where he had left off the year before, and graduated in the spring of 1877. In the fall of 1876 he had been admitted to the bar by Judge Granger, now of the supreme court of Iowa. In 1878 the Thompson brothers agreed that one should attend to their practice while the other should look up a more favorable location. In Feb., 1879, an office was opened at Grand Island, Neb., under the name of Thompson Bros., conducted by John R. until June, 1881, when he was joined by his brother William H. The brothers remained in partnership until Jan., 1892, when John R. Thompson was elected judge of the district court, and since then the business has been conducted by William H. Thompson. The latter has been continuously and actively in practice since he was admitted to the bar. His first case was before a jury in a justice's court, in which a village doctor sued for the recovery of an old iron kettle which he had loaned to a neighbor who failed to return it. The attorney for the plaintiff was Henry Rickle, known as the "Temperance Tiger," a lawyer of considerable reputation in northeastern Iowa. The decision was in favor of the defendant, and since then Mr. Thompson has had an abiding faith in the jury system. Mr. Thompson has always been a democrat. In 1886 he was elected county attorney of Hall county, served one term, and refused to be a candidate for reelection. In 1890 he was nominated on the democratic ticket for Congress in the "big third" district, which then comprised the entire state north of the Platte river except Douglas and Sarpy counties. He has been a delegate to nearly every democratic state convention since he has resided in Nebraska. He was delegate-at-large to the Democratic national convention in 1892 and was chairman of the Nebraska delegation, and was an ardent supporter of Grover Cleveland, the nominee of the convention for President. He was delegate-at-large to the Democratic national convention in 1896, was a warm supporter of W. J. Bryan and was selected as national committeeman. He was again a delegate-at-large to the convention of 1900 at Kansas City and to the convention which met at St. Louis in 1904. He has been an active worker in the interests of his party. From 1895 to 1899 he was mayor of Grand Island. He was a candidate for the United States Senate to succeed Senator Thurston, and commencing his campaign early in the summer of 1900 he continued it until election day, speaking in nearly every county in the state. In the twenty-seventh session of the legislature (1901) he received thirty-eight votes out of sixty cast on the first separate ballot of the two houses, and was made the caucus nominee of the fusion forces at the caucus held on the evening following, and received fifty-eight votes on the first joint ballot, being the vote of every fusionist member present. In 1902 Mr. Thompson was nominated by the fusion forces as candidate for governor, but was defeated at the ensuing election by John H. Mickey, republican. Mr. Thompson is a member of the B. P. O. E., the K. P., the M. W. A., the I. W. A., the Fraternal Aid, and the American Order of Protection. He is not a club or society man, but is thoroughly devoted to his home. He is not a member of any church, though he is a supporter of all philanthropic and charitable enterprises. He was married at West Union, Ia., in Sept., 1879, to Nettie I. Hutchison, and is the father of three children: Edith, deceased, Grover, and Lloyd.

THRALL, GEORGE, prominent as manager of the Grand Central hotel, Omaha's first notable hostelry, and a pioneer pork-packer of Omaha, now a resident of Detroit, Mich., where he is secretary and treasurer of the Detroit Screw Works, and secretary of the Standard Screw Co., was born in Rutland, Vt., Feb. 24, 1836. The first of the Thrall family to settle in America was William, who came to this country with his wife, Mary Goode, and settled in Windsor, Conn., about 1636, and with his wife was a member of the congregation of Rev. Mr. Wareham. In 1637 William Thrall served in the Pequot war, the first noted engagement in North America. Of his sons, Timothy married Deborah Gunn, daughter of a large land holder, and they had a large number of sons and daughters, of whom John I. married Mindwell Moses, and their son, John second, married Mary Roberts. To John second and his wife a number of children were born, one of whom, Samuel, married Lucy Winchell, served in the French and Indian wars, and the Revolution, and in 1788 was a member of the Massachusetts legislature. Jesse, the son of Samuel and Lucy Winchell Thrall, married Mabel Rose and they became residents of Rutland, Vt., where a large family was born to them, one of whom was Reuben Rose. He made his home in Rutland for ninety-four years, became noted as a lawyer and a jurist, not alone in his own state but throughout New England, and it is said of him that for more than sixty years he was present at every term of court and always with cases to argue. He remained an active

W. H. Thompson

counselor up to the time of his death, and for some years prior had the distinction of being the oldest living American lawyer. The wife of Reuben Rose Thrall in maidenhood was Elizabeth Gove. She became the mother of nine children, of whom George Thrall was the fifth born. Mrs. Thrall was a direct descendant of Rev. Thomas Edwards, and in the ancestral line of her parents, Nathaniel Gove and Sophia Ingersoll, are the Wolcotts, Appletons, Dwights, Hales, Ingersolls, Deweys, and Tylers, families that have attained prominence in the intellectual world; and among the kin is numbered Alexander Winchell, professor of geology, zoology, and botany at the University of Minnesota, and noted as a writer high in authority upon these subjects; Professor Dewey, Professor Dwight of Yale college, Prof. Moses Coit-Tyler of Cornell, and lesser lights. Samuel J. Tilden was descended from Luke Thrall, a member of the same branch of the Thrall family. George Thrall received his early education in the district schools of Rutland, Vt., later attended Hopkins academy, Old Hadley, Mass.; from 1849 to 1851, Black River academy, Ludlow, Vt.; and in 1851–52 Rutland (Vt.) academy. His business training began when he was still in his teens. He entered the office of the Rutland (Vt.) *Herald* as an apprentice at $3 a week. Later he became a clerk and bookkeeper for Frederic Chaffee, a manufacturer at Rutland, and remained in his employ from 1855 to 1858. Leaving Rutland he went to New Orleans, La., and became a clerk in the old St. Charles hotel. A year later he filled a similar position in the St. Louis, now Hotel Royal, in New Orleans, and from there in 1860 went to Beersheba Springs, Tenn., where he became manager of the Beersheba Springs hotel. From June, 1861, to Jan., 1863, he was chief clerk at Congress Hall, Albany, N. Y., and resigned to take the proprietorship of the Osburn House at Rochester, N. Y., where he remained until Apr., 1868. In Dec., 1868, he became the manager and proprietor of the Bay State House at Worcester, Mass., and the proprietor of the Battle House at Mobile, Ala., in Nov., 1870. After removing to Mobile he sold out the Bay State House. In June, 1873, he closed the Battle House, and on Oct. 1 of the same year opened the new Grand Central hotel at Omaha, the first pretentious and first-class hotel in the city. This hotel he conducted successfully and gained for it a wide reputation until his lease was terminated by a decision of the United States court in 1878, which resulted in changing the ownership of the corporation. The Grand Central occupied the present site of the Paxton hotel, and the Kitchen Bros. were to succeed Mr. Thrall in its management, but it was burned before the date that they were to assume charge. An incident in connection with Mr. Thrall and his management of the Grand Central up to the present time has never appeared in print. It was resultant upon the visit of King Kalakaua of Hawaii, visiting America as a guest of the United States government. At that time the late Champion S. Chase was mayor of Omaha. On the King's eastward trip, Mayor Chase met the train carrying His Highness some hundred miles west of Omaha, and tendered an invitation to him to stop over in the city. The short stay scheduled at Omaha for the royal train prevented more than a ride through the streets. Mayor Chase then extended an invitation to the King to stop en route home, and promised to extend to him a royal reception. On the King's westward journey his secretary telegraphed after leaving St. Louis that His Majesty, the King, would be pleased to accept the kind hospitality of Mayor Chase and his subjects. Just at that time Mayor Chase was having some differences with his council, and they would entertain no proposition looking to the entertainment of the King. Although the King was a Knight Templar, the order in Omaha would take no part in his entertainment. Mayor Chase at his own expense would have entertained his invited guests, but to make such an elaborate spread and bear the cost from his private purse was a thing he could not afford. There were a number of representatives of the press with the royal party. The dread of Omaha being reported throughout the land as unable to carry out its plans to entertain the King, and the ridicule that would follow, made Mayor Chase disconsolate. He repeated to Mr. Thrall his dilemma and his fears of ridicule. His confidence was rewarded by Mr. Thrall telling him to again invite the King, to send an urgent telegram, and that he would entertain him properly and at his own expense, but under the consideration that it must be understood that the citizens of the city were paying the bills. In other words, the city of Omaha was to entertain the King at Mr. Thrall's expense. The invitation was sent and accepted, and King Kalakaua was entertained in regal style. When the royal party was about to depart, the King's financial man asked for the bill. He was told that all costs were paid. He replied that he could under no circumstances accept anything but the reception; that the United States government paid all traveling

Theodor Uehling.

Katherine Ashley

expenses of its distinguished guest, even to hotel bills, and as a consequence, even though a receipted bill was made out and presented to the financial officer, soon after a check was received covering every cost excepting the "reception." Thus was Mr. Thrall reimbursed for the ordinary hotel bill, but he bore the expense of the reception. In the fall of 1878 Mr. Thrall joined Edward Roddis, under the firm name of Roddis & Thrall, and engaged in the pork-packing business, which was discontinued in 1882. In July, 1882, Mr. Thrall purchased an interest in the Detroit Screw Works. At that time the works employed thirty hands. In 1901 the company employed 350 hands, and is one of the most successful manufacturing enterprises of Detroit, Mich. In the company Mr. Thrall has held the positions of secretary and treasurer for some years. He is also secretary of the Standard Screw Co. of New Jersey, a corporation having a capital of $4,500,000, whose output in set and cap screws is more than three-fourths of the product of the United States. He is also a partner in the Taylor Water-Tube Boiler Co., another industry which began in a small way and is growing into prominence under the management of his son Geo. C. Thrall. Mr. Thrall's career has been one of continued success. As a hotel manager he gained a wide reputation. He was one of the few in the hotel business who could make hotel pay after it had been placed on the list of non-profitable investments. Mr. Thrall has been a life-long democrat, but has held no other office than a member of the boards of education at Worcester, Mass., Omaha, Neb., and at Grosse Ile, Mich., where he has his summer home. He is not a club man, though he is a charter member of a number of clubs. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, was a vestryman of St. Paul's church at Rochester, N. Y., in 1865–68, junior warden at Trinity cathedral, Omaha, 1875–82, and vestryman at Grosse Ile, Mich., 1896–1901. He was married Oct. 4, 1866, to Jessie, daughter of Hon. George G. Clarkson, ex-mayor of Rochester, N. Y., and has three children: Alice Thrall, born in Rochester, N. Y., a graduate of the Misses Gray & Pond's School for Young Ladies at Detroit; Frederic Chaffee Thrall, born in Omaha, Neb., a graduate of Yale college, class of 1896; and George Clarkson Thrall, born in Omaha, a graduate of Yale college, class of 1898, a member of Bat. A, 1st Conn. Vols. (Yale college), during the Spanish-American war. Mr. and Mrs. Thrall also have an adopted child, Frances.

UEHLING, THEODOR, vice-president of the Dodge County bank of Hooper, Neb., and a successful farmer and stock grower, was born in Saxe-Meiningen, Ger., Jan. 11, 1836. His father was Casper Uehling, a German farmer, and his mother in maidenhood was a Miss Botliebeto Deusing. His early education he received in the public schools. In 1847, at the age of eleven years, he came to America, and first settled in Wisconsin. It was in May, 1860, that he and his young wife left Wisconsin, traveling by ox team, and arrived in Omaha, July 2. They settled on sec. 18, tp. 19, r. 9, which in those days was a part of Washington county, but now belongs to Dodge county. He homesteaded the land when the homestead act was passed, and lived on the place eighteen years. He then acquired by purchase the fine farm on which he now lives. He has been highly successful in his undertakings, and has prospered by hard work and economy. When he arrived in Nebraska he had only two yoke of oxen, a wagon, and $150 in money. At present he is the owner of valuable farm lands, has an interest in the Dodge County bank at Hooper, and lives in comfort. He has been a school director in his district for many years, and in 1891 was supervisor of Logan township, and at different times has been chosen to fill positions of honor and trust. He was married, Jan. 2, 1860, to Miss Kathrina Schwab, a native of Germany, who came to America in 1855. Their children are: Otto, Henry, Edward, Ludwig, Theodor, deceased, Martin A., Fredrick J., Leonora L., Frank Theo., and Louise F. Uehling. All the sons except Edward are farmers near Uehling, Neb., and Edward is engaged in the banking business in Uehling. In politics Mr. Uehling has always been a democrat, until 1897, since which time he has voted the republican ticket. He is a member of the Masonic order, and himself and family are members of the Lutheran church. In 1905 the S. Cy. & W. R. R. was built through his farm, and Mr. Uehling laid out the town site which bears his name.

VANDEVENTER, MORGAN H., of the firm of Vandeventer & Wagner, stockmen, Stella, Neb., was born in Carroll, Ind., Sept. 9, 1836. In the year 1857 he migrated to Minnesota, thence to Iowa, and finally arrived in Nebraska in 1858, where he settled on a farm of 160 acres, three miles east of Stella. He resided on this farm until 1869, when he sold it to William Luckuck, and moved on to his present farm of 320 acres on the Muddy, three miles southeast of Stella. In 1888 he

purchased a home in the town of Stella, where he has since resided. About this time he engaged in stock buying, and also formed a partnership in the mercantile business with J. H. Overman. The latter firm dissolved in 1898, and the stock was sold to C. H. Thomas. Following this Mr. Vandeventer devoted his attention exclusively to buying and shipping stock, in which he has been more or less engaged for more than thirty years. In 1899 he formed a partnership with Joseph H. Wagner, under the firm name of Vandeventer & Wagner. This firm ships about 200 cars of stock annually from Stella. Mr. Vandeventer was married Jan. 12, 1862, to Miss Sarah J. Brown, of White county, Ind. Mrs. Vandeventer died Dec. 11, 1900, leaving three children: John A., residing in Colorado; Burl J., a resident of Kansas; and Walter J., who lives on the home farm near Stella. Mr. Vandeventer is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a prominent factor in the social and commercial life of Stella.

VINING, IRVING N., probate judge of Stanton county (1898–1906), Stanton, was born in Woodbine, Harrison county, Ia., son of Louis and Adoline (Winter) Vining. He has been a resident of Stanton, Neb., since

IRVING N. VINING

Jan. 9, 1887, and has been four times elected to the office of probate judge. He is a member of the Democratic party, is active in support of his political principles, and in work intended for the advancement of his town and county along various lines. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and of the I. O. O. F., K. P., M. W. A., the Maccabees, and the T. B. H. fraternities. He was married Sept. 24, 1895, to Miss Delia E. Pelton, and has one child, Ethel May. Mr. Vining has been actively engaged in the real estate, loan, and insurance business at Stanton, Neb., for the past eighteen years, being the senior member of the firm of Vining, Appleby & Pugh.

WARNER, COL. JESSE F., was born at Wooster, O., Sept. 26, 1826. He moved with his parents to Keokuk county, Ia., in 1842, and was married to Hannah M. Woodward, Sept. 7, 1849, at Richland, Ia., by Rev. Frederick Lyons, a Methodist minister. To them were born six children: Nellie, who married Dr. E. J. DeBell of Rosebud agency, S. D., and died at Lyons, Neb., Sept. 8, 1892; Lee M., living in Missouri; Clema, wife of R. C. Bauer of Wetaskiwin, Alberta, Can.; Moses M. of Lyons, Neb.; Mary M., wife of D. W. Parmelee of Rosebud agency, S. Dak. Colonel Warner died at his home in Dakota City, Neb., Mar. 26, 1890. His widow lived with his son, M. M. Warner, at Lyons, Neb., until her death, Feb. 2, 1905. He settled at the old town of Logan, in Dakota county, May 17, 1857, and was admitted to the bar before Judge Eleazer Wakeley at the district court held in Dakota City in 1857. From early manhood he took an active part in politics, and was quite prominent on the stump in 1854 and 1856. In 1860 he was a delegate to the ever-memorable convention at Chicago which nominated Abraham Lincoln, and on behalf of the delegation from Nebraska seconded Lincoln's nomination. He left to his family his certificate signed by "John M. Thayer, chairman Nebraska Territorial committee." Colonel Warner enlisted in the war for the Union early in 1861. He was in the old town of Logan, Dakota county, when the news was received of the fall of Sumter, and he started at once for his old home at Richland, Ia., where he organized Co. K, 7th Ia. Inf. When he reached Omaha, Governor Saunders offered him a regiment, but he said he did not want to waste his time fighting Indians, so went on to Iowa and took his place as second lieutenant, and soon rose to the rank of colonel. After the war he returned to Dakota county with his family, and practiced law at Dakota City, and lived on the old "Pilgrim Hill" farm nine miles south of Dakota City, where he also raised fruit, planting the first trees in northern Nebraska, burned lime, etc. In 1868 he was a presidential elector and

A. J. Weaver

cast Nebraska's maiden vote for General Grant as President. In Grant's second campaign he resigned his place as chairman of the Dakota county central committee because he could not endorse the "carpet bagging policy" in the South. He helped to whip the southern confederates, and now he said he would not tolerate even a "yellow dog to be abused after he was down and helpless." He was nominated against Lorenzo Crounse for Congress on the liberal republican ticket in 1872, and greatly reduced the republican majority in the state; was elected on the democratic ticket as state representative for the 16th district, Nov. 5, 1878; was appointed as U. S. Indian agent for the Omaha and Winnebago Indians, Nov. 1, 1886, which position he held till Sept. 16, 1889. Colonel Warner was an orator of national reputation and was called to Indiana, Ohio, Connecticut, and other eastern states in the presidential campaign of 1876, and 1880 stumping for the democratic nominees.

WEAVER, ARCHIBALD J., former judge and congressman of Nebraska, was born at Dundaff, Susquehanna county, Pa., Apr. 15, 1843. He worked by the month as a farm hand from the time he was nine years old until he was seventeen, when he entered Wyoming seminary, Kingston, Pa., and later, from 1864 to 1867, was one of the faculty of that institution. He studied law at Harvard university and was admitted to practice at Boston, Mass., in Jan., 1869. In 1867 he was married to Miss Martha Myers of Kingston, Pa., a member of an old and honorable family of the famous Wyoming valley, and a descendant of some notable characters of Revolutionary times. He removed to Falls City, Neb., in the spring of 1869; was a member of the constitutional convention of 1871; in 1872 was elected district attorney for the 1st judicial district of Nebraska; was a prominent member of the constitutional convention of 1875; was elected judge of the 1st judicial district of Nebraska in 1875, and reelected in 1879, which position he resigned in 1883. He was elected to the 48th Congress and reelected to the 49th Congress. Judge Weaver was a man of great force of character, untiring energy, unimpeachable integrity, possessed of generous impulses and an attractive personality. In politics he was a republican, and was chairman of the republican state central committee at the time of his death. He was a strong organizer, shrewd and sagacious in politics, a deep thinker, a most comprehensive reasoner, and thoroughly successful in his professional and business career. He was one of the strongest judges that ever graced the district bench in Nebraska, and as congressman rendered able service to his state and country. During his last term in the national legislature he was one of the conference committee, composed of two senators and three representatives, which agreed upon the present interstate commerce law. Judge Weaver was a man of striking appearance and commanding physique. His untimely death, in the prime of life, with honors thick upon him, and a future of great possibilities, was a shock to the entire state. After an illness of only three days he succumbed to an attack of pneumonia and died Apr. 18, 1887, at the age of forty-four years. Besides his widow he left a family of four children: Mrs. Ruth W. Dennis; Arthur J. Weaver, an attorney at Falls City, Neb.; Lawrence M. Weaver, president First National bank, Stuart, Neb.; and Paul B. Weaver, an attorney at Cordell, Okla. An able lawyer, an experienced statesman, and a born leader of men, Judge Weaver, had he lived, would have been of still greater service to his state and nation.

WEBER, GEORGE PHILIP, deceased, was born in Springfield, Ill., Dec. 2, 1842, son of John B. and Sarah (Woltz) Weber. The ancestry of Mr. Weber is traceable on his paternal side directly to William, Prince of Orange, the family line running from Wolfort Weber of Holland, who was a grandson of William of Orange. The grandfather of Mr. Weber, John Baltzer Weber, was a younger son, and consequently by law dependent on his elder brother. He was educated in Baden Baden, and his spirit of independence caused him to reject his brother's assistance, and seek America, where all men were considered equal. He settled in Virginia, and there married Elizabeth Shutt, a member of one of the old families of the South. He died in his thirty-sixth year, his death hastened by a too liberal use of intoxicants. He left six children to be cared for by his widow, a woman of lovely Christian character. The third son, who bore his father's name, John Baltzer Weber, received an excellent education, and was apprenticed to the cabinet-making trade. For four years he was the foreman of a large furniture manufactory in New York city, then located in Sangamon county, Ill., in 1836, and lived there until his death in 1889. He became prominent in politics, and at one time was adjutant-general of Illinois, and was quartermaster-general at the time the Mormons were driven from Nauvoo. His wife was Sarah, daughter of

John and Sarah Woltz, descendants of Virginia pioneers. George P. Weber received his early education in the public schools, and was in attendance at the Illinois state university, now Concordia college, when on July 13, 1861, he enlisted in the 1st U. S. rifles under Colonel Saxton, which later became the 11th Mo. Inf. After some service as orderly of Co. B he was promoted to second lieutenant, and acted as quartermaster on the staffs of General Stanley and Gen. John E. Smith, commanding the division, and in the absence of the captain and first lieutenant, for more than eighteen months, commanded his company. He was in various skirmishes west of the Mississippi river in Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas and east of the river in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, and Alabama. Lieutenant Weber was mustered out of service May 28, 1864. After leaving the army he engaged in farming, stock raising, and feeding for twenty-six years. He gained quite a reputation as a newspaper writer and correspondent, in the meantime contributing freely to the live stock and agricultural journals of the country, and the agricultural departments of the Chicago and St. Louis daily papers. In Feb., 1890, he settled in Nebraska, and engaged in the real estate business with his brother, B. R. B. Weber, at Valparaiso. After two years he retired from all active business on account of his health. During his boyhood Mr. Weber was a near neighbor of Abraham Lincoln, and was a warm supporter of Lincoln in subsequent campaigns. During years he was quite an independent in politics. He very often declined political preferment. While thoroughly in sympathy with the good wrought by Christianity, Mr. Weber was not a member of any religious body. He was married while still in the military service, July 28, 1863, to Vienna, daughter of Timothy M. and Miriam H. Meader of Sangamon county, Ill. Mrs. Weber was born Apr. 21, 1843. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Weber, four of whom are living, namely: Miriam M., now the wife of Thomas A. Shepherd of Glenarm, Ill.; Timothy M., residing at Agnew, Neb.; Eli, living at Pawnee, Sangamon county, Ill.; and Eva, now Mrs. W. C. Elmelund of Agnew, Neb. Sarah Ann, their second child, died in 1882. Mr. Weber died July 26, 1903.

WEBSTER, JOHN LEE, LL.D., lawyer, Omaha, Neb., was born Mar. 18, 1847, in Harrison county, O. The first fifteen years of his life were spent upon his father's farm, alternating between farm work and attendance upon a country school. At the age of fifteen he began a preparatory course for college which was interrupted in the spring of 1864 by his enlistment in the Union army as a private soldier. In the autumn of that year he received a discharge from the army and resumed his studies. Soon thereafter he entered Washington (Pa.) college, from which he afterwards went to Mt. Union (O.) college, where he was graduated in 1867 with the degree of bachelor of arts. Mr. Webster selected the law as his profession and spent some time in the office of Thomas Marshall in Pittsburg, Pa. In 1869, soon after his admission to the bar, he settled in Omaha, where he has lived and been engaged in very active practice for nearly forty years. He was a member of the state legislature in the winter of 1873, and during the session won distinction as a debater. He was active in advocating the calling of a convention to draft a new constitution for the state. In 1875 such a convention was held, and Mr. Webster was a delegate to it from Douglas county, and was its president. The constitution promulgated by the convention was adopted by the people in 1875 and is still in force.

In Mar., 1879, Standing Bear, an Indian chief of the Ponca tribe, and his band were arrested by General Crook, by order of the Secretary of War for the purpose of taking them from their old reservation in northern Nebraska to the Indian territory. The chief and his band were permitted to stop at Ft. Omaha for a few days' rest, and Mr. Webster applied to the United States court for a writ of habeas corpus to secure the release of the Indians. The case became historic in deciding for the first time that an Indian is a "person" within the meaning of the constitution and laws of the country, and is entitled to sue in the courts to secure the rights of personal liberty from military custody. The late Andrew J. Poppleton was associated with Mr. Webster in this case. This movement in behalf of the Indians elicited the sympathy of the late Bishop Clarkson and a committee of citizens of New England, who took up the work of securing civil rights to Indians in general. This led to the bringing of a suit in the federal court at Omaha to secure to Standing Bear and his band of Indians their restoration to the possession of that part of their reservation lying within the state of Nebraska on the Niobrara river. Mr. Webster conducted this suit to a successful conclusion and as a result the Sioux Indians were dispossessed of that part of the reservation. He next began a suit in behalf of John Elk, an

Jno. L. Webster

Omaha Indian, to ascertain and establish the status of Indians under the fourteenth amendment of the federal constitution, which he carried through the United States Supreme Court. These suits laid the foundation for the humanitarian agitation that resulted in the acts of Congress providing for the allotment of lands to Indians in severalty, and paved the way for their ultimate attainment of citizenship. Since then Mr. Webster has on three occasions been employed by the government as special counsel in litigation in behalf of the tribal rights and the preservation of Indian reservations, and in each instance he has been successful. In 1891 Mr. Webster was chief counsel for Gov. John M. Thayer in the litigation between that gentleman and James E. Boyd, involving the question whether or not the latter was at the time of his election as governor a citizen of the United States within the meaning of the state constitution, so as to make him eligible to hold the office. In 1893 the legislature adopted articles of impeachment of the attorney general, secretary of state, and commissioner of public lands and buildings of the state of Nebraska. Mr. Webster was employed as chief counsel for the impeached state officers, and the trial by the supreme court of the state resulted in the acquittal of the officers. He was also employed as special counsel by the legislature of the state of Nebraska in what are commonly known as the maximum freight rate cases, which involved the constitutionality of a state law fixing maximum rates for the carrying of freight by the various railroads within the state. The first argument was before Justice Brewer and Judge Dundy in the United States circuit court, and Justice Brewer ruled that the state law was unconstitutional and enjoined its enforcement. The cases were appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, where they were twice argued, and in the end the decree of Justice Brewer was affirmed. In these cases Mr. Webster was assisted by the attorney general of the state and had as adversaries James M. Woolworth of Omaha and James R. Carter of New York. The ability of Mr. Webster's argument in the Supreme Court established firmly his reputation in that tribunal. Mr. Webster has argued many other cases of nearly equal importance in the United States Supreme Court, in some of which he has been associated with or opposed by some of the most celebrated lawyers of the country. In the Plattsmouth school bond litigation he had as an antagonist Judge John F. Dillon. In the suit of Felix v. Patrick, which involved the title to property in Omaha valued at $1,500,000, he had opposed to him John C. Cowin of Omaha and Judge Shipman of New York. In Patrick v. Davis, a suit over mining property in Utah, which Mr. Davis appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, he had as antagonists in that court James M. Woolworth of Omaha and Joseph H. Choate of New York. He was employed by the defendant in the suit of Fitzgerald v. M. P. R. R. Co., in which the plaintiff claimed over $1,000,000, but recovered in the end a judgment for only $400,000, which was settled for about $200,000. He was also employed in the litigation over the title to the Omaha water plant, the foreclosure of the mortgage on that plant, and the suit by the city of Omaha to secure the forfeiture of the franchise. He was counsel in the suits by the Manhattan Trust Co. to foreclose a mortgage on the Neb. & West. R. R. Co., and on the S. Cy., O'N. & W. Ry. Co. He argued in the United States Supreme Court for J. Kennedy Todd & Co., of New York, the suit of Hubbard (assignee) v. J. Kennedy & Co., which involved the title to $2,400,000 bonds and $800,000 in railroad stocks. He was chief counsel for the contestants of the will of Col. Stephen B. Miles, of Richardson county, which involved the title of property valued at $1,000,000, and also for the Omaha National bank in the suit against it by the state of Nebraska to recover $200,000.

Mr. Webster for many years has been active in the campaign work of the Republican party, speaking in Nebraska, Iowa, South Dakota, and Colorado. He was for several years an active member of the republican league. He delivered one of the public addresses at its meeting in Nashville, and was chosen to deliver the address of welcome when the organization held its annual meeting in Omaha in 1898. He was elected a delegate-at-large from the state to the Republican national convention at Minneapolis which nominated General Harrison for President, and was chairman of the delegation. He was again chosen delegate-at-large and chairman of the state delegation to the Republican national convention at St. Louis in 1896. He was urged by his friends and endorsed by the press, regardless of partisan affiliation, for the appointment to fill the vacancy in the Supreme Court caused by the death of Justice Samuel F. Miller, and was spoken of for the office of attorney general of the United States in President McKinley's first cabinet. In 1898 he was supported by the Douglas county delegation in the legislature for United States senator until he voluntarily withdrew his name.

In 1887 he served a term as city attorney of Omaha.

Mr. Webster enjoys a wide reputation as a stirring political campaigner and an eloquent, polished, and forcible speaker. He was selected as one of the speakers at the opening of the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition in 1898, and at that early date gave expression to his views in favor of the territorial expansion of the United States. He delivered a like address at Pawnee City, July 4, 1898, on the morning of which day had been received the news that Sampson and Schley had sunk the Spanish fleet off Santiago de Cuba, and in that address he took even more advanced ground on the question of territorial acquisition by the United States and the enlargement of American commerce. In the winter of 1899 he delivered an address to the bar association of Omaha on the right of the nation to acquire, hold, and govern acquired territory, in which he cited the authorities and precedents which subsequently became familiar to American readers everywhere through the debates in Congress. In the summer of 1900 Mr. Webster delivered the annual address before the Colorado State Bar association on the question, "Has the United States Outgrown the Constitution?" This address received flattering comment from the press of Denver. Shortly afterwards he delivered the annual address before the Iowa State Bar association at Iowa City, taking for his topic, "Has the United States a Destiny to Fulfil in China?" In that address he took a position similar to that to which the administration of the United States has since adhered.

Mr. Webster is a great lover of books, has constantly devoted much of his time to general reading, and has collected a well-selected library now numbering more than 2,000 volumes. In 1894 his alma mater conferred on him the degree of doctor of laws.

In the campaign of 1890 Mr. Webster made an active fight against prohibition in Nebraska and in favor of high license. He was one of two speakers, the other being Edward Rosewater, who met in debate, on one occasion at Beatrice, Prof. Samuel Dickey of Michigan and Rev. Sam Small of Utah, and on another at Grand Island ex-Governor Larrabee of Iowa and ex-Attorney General Bradford of Kansas, prohibition champions sent into the state by the national committee of that party. Mr. Webster made some thirty speeches in various sections of the state during that campaign, and to him is largely due the defeat of the prohibition movement at that time.

Mr. Webster was a prominent candidate before the Republican national convention of 1904 for the nomination as vice-president of the United States, and was actively supported by the delegation from Nebraska and many friends throughout the West.

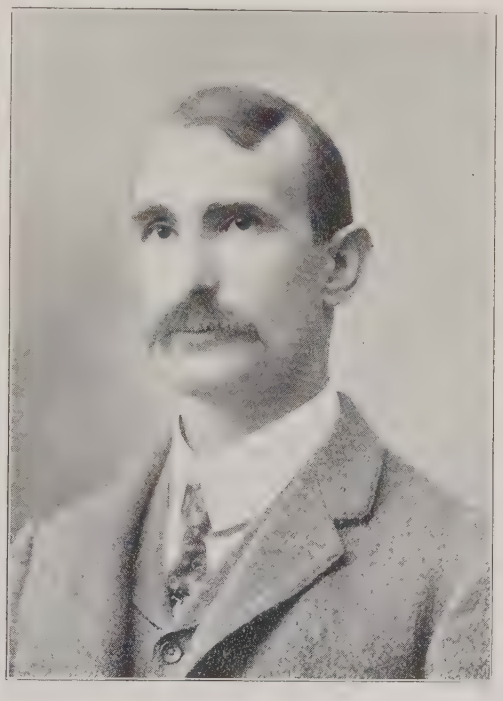
WHITTED, JOSEPH M., pioneer of Sarpy county, now residing at Papillion, Neb., was born at Duck river, Murray county, Tenn., Oct. 26, 1826, son of William and Orena (Howard) Whitted, of Welsh ancestry, and members of the Quaker faith. The ancestors of Joseph M. Whitted came from Wales with William Penn and settled in North Carolina. Both grandfathers served in the Revolutionary war, and both were wounded. In 1833, the year of "falling stars," the parents of Joseph M. Whitted removed to

JOSEPH M. WHITTED

Indiana. Here Joseph spent his boyhood and acquired a common school education. He was first married in 1852 to Rebecca Bottorff, who died in 1871, leaving six children, three of whom are living: Alice Taylor, Chicago; Cornelius Pearce, Arizona; and Hattie, Minneapolis, Minn. In 1857 Mr. Whitted removed with his family to Nebraska territory. He resided for a time at Bellevue. Later he settled on a farm in Sarpy county near the Platte river. He farmed until 1862, and then

enlisted Oct. 15, 1862, in Co. D, 2d Regt. Neb. Cav. Vol., under command of Col. Robert W. Furnas. He was mustered into service and appointed a sergeant Nov. 3, 1862, and after service on the frontier, fighting Indians and guarding the pony express, he was mustered out of service, Sept. 18, 1863. He then returned to the farm, where he resided until 1884, when he removed to a farm west of Florence, in Douglas county, and for twenty years he was engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. Whitted's first financial transaction after arriving in Nebraska, as he remembers it, was the purchase from a Mormon woman of an old setting hen, for which he paid $2.50 in gold. Mr. Whitted is a member of the old Nebraska Lodge No. 1, A. F. & A. M., first organized at Bellevue, and later removed to Omaha. He is also a charter member of the K. P. He is a republican in politics, and voted for John C. Frémont for President. Mr. Whitted was again married in 1874 to Miss Hanna Wold, who bore him five children, four of whom are living: Mrs. Mabel Richards, living near Florence, Neb.; Mrs. Josephine Frye, Omaha, Neb.; Mrs. Accie Rademan, Papillion, Neb.; Benjamin, living on a farm near Ft. Crook, Neb. Mrs. Hanna Whitted died in 1892.

WILD, JOSEPH ALBERT, county judge of Saline county, Wilber, Neb., son of William and Elizabeth (Hollingworth) Wild, was born in Gage county, Neb., Mar. 16, 1863, of English parentage. William Wild, father of J. A. Wild, first visited Nebraska in 1858 in company with his brother-in-law, Henry Hollingworth. He came from the pineries of Wisconsin, and after crossing the Missouri river traveled on foot, passing over the present site of Lincoln, which at that time was considered uninhabitable. Arriving at the Otoe Indian agency, they were captivated with the Big Blue valley. They returned to Wisconsin, and the next year removed to Nebraska with their own families, also accompanied by several relatives. Mr. Wild settled at Blue Springs, and as soon as the homestead law was passed located a claim on the Blue river four miles south of the present site of Beatrice. During the first few years of their pioneer life they had no luxuries and very few of the necessaries of life, but they soon accumulated large herds of cattle, and these pioneer days in Nebraska were frequently referred to as the happiest they ever spent, notwithstanding they were twice compelled to join their neighbors in leaving their homes to avoid hostile savages. One of the interesting incidents in the early days concerns a prominent Nebraskan, who at that time held a high office in the state. Illness had caused Mr. Wild to go to Blue Springs after medicine and among other things he had purchased some whisky. Returning, he overtook another horseman, who was suddenly seized with violent cramps and declared that nothing would relieve him from such attacks but whisky. Unwilling to see the man suffer, he produced his bottle, though it was sorely needed at home. Its effects were almost instantaneous. So much so that Mr. Wild always harbored a suspicion that the sufferer either saw the bottle, or else he



JOSEPH A. WILD

had a "mighty good nose for whisky." In 1869 Mr. Wild removed to Swan City, then the county seat of Saline county, where he engaged in the drug business and also conducted a hotel. He was elected county judge and filled that office until the county seat was moved to Pleasant Hill. He died Jan. 7, 1902, in his seventy-fifth year.

J. A. Wild received his early education in the village schools of Nebraska, and later attended the Methodist Episcopal college at York during 1884–85. He very early began his career in a newspaper office, earning his first money by rolling the forms of the *Opposition,* a newspaper printed at De Witt, Neb.,

about 1874. In 1875 he went to Beatrice and worked on the Beatrice *Express*. From that time on, when not attending school, he was working on various papers along the line from Wymore to Lincoln, and from 1880 to 1886 he was employed in the book room of the Nebraska State *Journal*. In 1887 he began the publication of the Wilber (Neb.) *Republican*, which he still continues. Along with his duties as a publisher he has found time to complete a course in the law department of the state university, graduating in 1896. He was appointed county attorney of Saline county in 1898 and elected to that office in 1900. He has been secretary of the school board and a member of the board of trustees of Wilber. Mr. Wild is now county judge of Saline county, assuming the duties of that office Jan. 4, 1906. He is an active republican, having cast his first vote at York, Neb., for James G. Blaine. He is a member of the K. P. and the M. W. A. Mr. Wild was married July 6, 1889, to Sarah Elizabeth Chandler, and three children have been born to them: Laurence, Idyl Gladys, and Ethel Violet.

WOOD, HENRY WILLIAM, pioneer of Dakota county, was born Mar. 8, 1834, in Delaware county, N. Y. His father, Charles Jefferson Wood, was a farmer and blacksmith of Irish descent. His mother, Eliza (Wheat) Wood, was of Welsh descent. Henry W. Wood received a common school education, and settled in Dakota county, Neb., in 1857. Here he purchased a one-third interest in the Dakota City pottery, which he retained about one year and a half. He then started for Pikes Peak, but as so many were coming back he decided to go to New York instead. In ten years, having accumulated $6,000, he returned to Dakota county, and settled midway between Dakota City and Jackson, where he now resides. In 1876 he was salesman and treasurer of the Meridian Cheese Makers' association of Dakota City, the first enterprise of its kind in northeastern Nebraska. Mr. Wood is a republican in politics, and affiliates with the Baptist church. He was married Oct. 23, 1855, in Delaware county, N. Y., to Miss Sarah Jane Abell, and they have two children living: Mrs. Estella White, of Woodbine, Ia., and Frederick A. Wood, attorney at law in Dakota City.

YOUNG, CLARA ALBERTSON, wife of Frank H. Young, Broken Bow, Neb., and a daughter of Isaac and Annjenette (Toncray) Albertson, (for portraits see p. 284 of this volume) was born at Brighton, Mich., in 1855. Her father, a Nebraska pioneer, removed from Michigan in 1856, and settled in Platte county, Neb. territory, near the old town of Buchanan, five miles east of the site of the present town of Schuyler, Colfax county. Mr. Albertson first stopped at Omaha, where in Apr., 1856, a company was formed with the idea of founding a city at some point on the Platte river west of North Bend. Among the prominent members of this company were Experience Estabrook, Lorin Miller, Isaac Albertson, and his brother-in-law, E. W. Toncray. The latter two were sent out to determine upon a site. After a hard journey and a perilous crossing of the Elkhorn they finally arrived on the east bank of Shell creek, near where it enters the Platte river, and proceeded to found the town of Buchanan, now known as Rogers. Just one month later the founders of Columbus passed through Buchanan. A log house known as the "Town House" was soon erected on the site of Buchanan, and Mr. Albertson was appointed postmaster, a position which he held for several years. The site of Buchanan embraced the east half of the northwest quarter and the northeast quarter of sec. 10, and the west half of the northwest quarter of sec. 11, tp. 17 N., r. 4 E. of the 6th P. M., and the plat was filed for record Dec. 4, 1857. Mr. Albertson had started for California for the benefit of his health, but was induced by Lorin Miller and others of Omaha to take up a claim in Nebraska. He therefore abandoned his trade as a carpenter to become a well-to-do farmer. Mr. Albertson became prominent in the affairs of the territory. His first public position of which we have any record was as captain of the Buchanan Guards, to which he was appointed Oct. 31, 1856. He was elected a member of the council of the territorial legislature in the fall of 1864, representing Monroe, Merrick, Hall, Buffalo, Kearney, and Lincoln counties in the tenth and eleventh sessions, his district being the largest in area of that of any member of either house during those sessions. He served as county judge of Platte county from 1863–69, and after the organization of Colfax county out of a part of Platte county he served as county judge one term, 1869–71, and as county treasurer, 1871–72. Judge Albertson was married in 1850 to Annjenette Toncray at Brighton, Mich. They had six children: Julia May; Ellen Grafton, married A. J. Howard, Fremont, Neb., deceased; Anna E., married Judge G. H. Wells, Schuyler, Neb.; Horace T., a miner and rancher of Baker, Idaho; Pearl E., Fremont, Neb.; and Clara D., the subject of

Clara A. Young

this sketch. Mrs. Annjenette Albertson resides at Fremont, Neb., with her daughter Pearl E. It were well that a lasting monument could be reared in memory of these pioneer women of Nebraska who in the early day endured hardships and privations, reared and educated their children as Mrs. Albertson, and gave such material aid in building up this great commonwealth. Clara Albertson Young acquired her education in the public schools and at the State Normal school at Peru, Neb. Fitting herself as a teacher, she entered that profession, which she followed until her marriage to Frank H. Young, in 1881. To this union five children have been born: Ralph H., Ruth A., May A., deceased, Lyle, and Frances. Mrs. Young is a member of the Church of Christ, Scientist. She has from girlhood been a firm believer in the equal political rights of men and women, and has therefore been an active worker in the woman's suffrage movement. As early as 1884 she was elected a delegate to the Minneapolis convention of the American Suffrage association which that year united with the national association, and has since been known as the National American Woman Suffrage association. Mrs. Young was elected president of the Nebraska Woman's Suffrage association in 1891, in which position she did effective work for the cause of woman suffrage in Nebraska, and reflected credit not only upon the cause but upon the state in which she was reared and educated. Mrs. Young is a quiet, unassuming woman, devoted to her home, family, and friends, and withal a potent force in the public life of Nebraska.

YUTZY, JOSEPH C., of Falls City, Neb., was born in Somerset county, Pa., Mar. 24, 1843. His father, Daniel Yutzy, was a well-to-do farmer who was born in Germany and emigrated to this country when a young man. His mother, Magdalena Brenneman Yutzy, was also born in Germany and came to this country with her parents while yet a small child. Joseph was born and raised on his father's farm in Pennsylvania. He attended the country school, and there learned the three "Rs" and spent weary hours over Webster's elementary spelling book. His first money was earned driving a cow to town, a distance of a quarter of a mile, every evening during one summer. He worked upon the farm and attended school until the summer of 1862, and then, going to Morgan county, Va., he enlisted in Co. C, 54th Regt. Pa. Inf., Aug. 1, 1862. He participated in the battles of the Gettysburg campaign, Hedgesville, Newmarket, Va., and others, and at Newmarket was wounded and taken prisoner on May 15, 1864, and held until Mar., 1865. While in the service he was offered promotion from private to orderly sergeant in another company, but declined. Returning home after the close of the war, he attended a normal school for two years, and then studied dentistry with Dr. W. C. Hicks of Meyersdale, Pa. He practiced in his native state for several years and then removed to Falls City, Neb., in 1878, where he has since resided. In his profession he has met with gratifying success and has a wide reputation. In public affairs he has always taken a leading part. He has twice represented Richardson county in the legislature, served one term as mayor of Falls City, and for twenty years as a member of the board of education. He has been post commander of Veteran Post No. 84, G. A. R., was grand marshal of the grand lodge I. O. O. F. for one year, and was the representative from his lodge to the grand lodge for ten years. He is also a prominent Mason and a K. P., and has served as representative of the latter order. Dr. Yutzy has affiliated from earliest manhood with the republican party. In Oct., 1867, he was married to Sarah E. Beal at Meyersdale, Pa. Of the seven children born of this union five are living: W. Charles, a prominent musician of Chicago; Grace G., married to D. D. Reavis of Falls City; Henry C., station agent at Humboldt, Ia.; Nellie M.; and E. Philena, the latter having lived with an uncle in Sioux City since she was a year old. The three older children are married. The mother died in 1886. In 1888 Dr. Yutzy was married to Mrs. Kate Boyle of Lincoln, Neb., who had three sons, now grown to manhood. By close application to business, by honesty in dealing and of purpose, and by public spirit and enterprise Dr. Yutzy has earned financial success and the respect of his neighbors.